

THE APOSTATE NKJV BIBLE AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

MENE, MENE, TEKEL,
UPHARSIN



THE WRITING IS ON THE WALL

Daniel 5:25

THE APOSTATE NKJV BIBLE AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Written and Researched by David Horsfall

The Apostate NKJV Bible

Copyright © 2017 by David Horsfall

All rights reserved. No part of this PDF publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the Author, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other non-commercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Author David Horsfall

Cover Design by David Horsfall

Artwork and Illustrations arranged by David Horsfall

Book composition by David Horsfall

WEBSITES

The websites referenced in this book were correct at the time of writing. This author bears no responsibility for URLs that have expired or changed, for data or content modification on websites, or that the information will continue to be maintained, accessible, or will remain appropriate.

EBOOK

In addition to the copyright above, one download per person to one computer. Once the PDF has been downloaded, please do not distribute or forward on by email, share, or save to an USB or upload to Google Drive for other parties to download and access.' Please do recommend the book to be purchased.

Further enquiries, requests for information and written permissions, email infoapostatenkjb@gmail.com

Published in the United States

By Bowker.com

First Published 2018

ISBN: 978-1-7321253-9-1

Preface

This publication was initially a report in response to the adverse objections from fellow Believers regarding claims of the corruption within the New King James Bible ("NKJV"), which commenced on 14 June, 2012. Once my research began this quickly developed into an analysis of the Mark of the Beast system, revealing an intrinsic relationship with the Bible versions and specifically, the NKJV. In fact, scientific DNA alteration is the foundation for the mark of the beast system, which is hybridisation or fusion, where scientific advancements will one day herald a modified Human genome, a man made in the image of God, to become a hybrid human. At commencement of sections one and two, some of the criticisms were concerned with the inspiration of the scriptures, therefore it was necessary to address the infallibility, the plenary verbal inspiration of the KJV scriptures, in some depth. This is essentially one principal section, and it commences with the premise of the word of God never changing. The chapter structure comprises: (i) scrutiny of the KJV Bible patterns contrasting the NKJV Bible; (ii) a historical overview of the translation process; (iii) an analytical examination of Scripture against the present world-view that only the originals are inspired; (iv) the last section addresses the reasons for attacking the KJV by modern scholarship. This serves as an introduction to Section two to answer the criticism of KJV Archaic words and that the Bible is always changing because of language changes. The tables and graphs in this section comprise a comparative analysis of the King James Bible 1611 ("AV" or "KJV") and NKJV grammar, NKJV wording, amongst others.

Section three, addresses the Hebrew and Greek manuscript corruption, which the NKJV is based upon. In relation to the NKJV, its base text is a derivative of pure and corrupt Greek and Hebrew manuscripts. Therefore, this author has examined in some depth the beginnings of corruption of the word of God, commencing with a historical analysis of Alexandria. This is the source for all present day Bible corruption, which still maintains an integral relationship with current Biblical scholarship, modern Bibles and the coming Antichrist system. This has been necessary given that there are many diametrically opposed Bibles translated from completely different manuscripts, largely from Roman Catholic ones. For example, the Textus Receptus contrasted against Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. Thus, there are essentially only two lines of Bible lineage: the Antiochian line and the Alexandrian. This author has analysed both lines, but deviates to focus on the corrupt Alexandrian line. This Alexandrian stream is the same source from which Roman Catholic doctrine and belief is derived via Origen prima facie others. Clement, Origen, and his collaborators were advocates of occult philosophy and were foremost teachers of it. Philosophy is the occult 'wisdom of Hermes' which it is founded upon. Thus, they were followers of Satan and Antichrist, namely, Nimrod, Tam-maz, Apollo et al. It will come as no surprise that again Freemasonry belief is very much intertwined with Origen, and the doctrine that came from Alexandria. It is no shock then, that Biblical scholarship and translators, past and present, are influenced by Origenism belief. They are, in turn, corrupting the word of God with it, including the NKJV, with which this book is focused. The NKJV translators have synthesised pure and overtly corrupt manuscripts in both Old and New

Testaments. Hence, the NKJV is a hybrid. The Triquetra is the symbol what connects all of these individual aforesaid themes together, for the Roman Catholic Church is also a hybrid. Therefore, the objective of this analysis is to ascertain and substantiate that all corrupt Bibles are founded on the Alexandrian manuscripts, with the exception of one Bible, the KJV: the Hebrew Masoretic Text, as distributed by The Society for the Distribution of the Hebrew Scriptures, and the Textus Receptus. (The JPS Hebrew text is corrupted.)

Sections four to five, deal with symbols, and in particular, the Triquetra, its influence and other influences that have made changes to the NKJV. This area of discussion demonstrates a relationship of the Triquetra, as the symbol for hybridisation, with the coming beast system. The Triquetra epitomises antichrist, for he is a hybrid. Indeed, this is akin to Freemasonry mysteries and symbols. In addition, it provides a rationale for why persons must be informed—not to hide away from, or remain silent on—and the reasons for rejection of modern bibles, including the NKJV. Therefore, in the Triquetra section, there are a considerable number of illustrations and photographs with a view to explain the exoteric and esoteric depths of the Triquetra sufficient to, firstly, expose the Triquetra that it is not a symbol for the Trinity. Rather, as will be revealed, it is a symbol for a satanic trinity as shown in Revelation 13 and 16. Secondly, by employing the use of such illustrations, readers shall understand the full implications of accepting the Triquetra symbol. So serious is it, the Triquetra is equal to the mark of the beast in Revelation 13. This author is certainly NOT advocating that it is the mark of beast. Although, it is one appreciable possibility not to be ruled out. Upon further examination, it is evident the symbol belongs to, and is the property of antichrist. It is for this reason that it has been necessary to undertake a comprehensive analysis of the Book of Revelation events with appropriate linkage to the Triquetra and teaching from the Bible about what God says about hybrids. Suffice it to say, the Triquetra has close ties with Freemasonry mysteries and the apostate Church of Roman Catholic beliefs, symbology and the overall purpose for the Roman Church contextually, Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kings 21. Therefore, this author has amplified the esoteric purposes for the Roman Catholic Church and its interaction with the 'hidden' mysteries of Freemasonry. To that end, Rupert Murdoch, the owner of Fox Corp., has an integral and overlapping relationship with the Roman Catholic Church. This is composed of Bible corruption and their joint role in their mutual desire to bring back Jezebel's dead wounded husband of the antichrist. Additionally, Fox has a very interesting historical background, which becomes very relevant during Jacobs Trouble. This book also explains the fundamental role that Fox Corp. has to discharge to fulfil scripture and how it will be constituted as the media arm of antichrist. The book provides an exhaustive analysis of Rupert Murdoch's other subsidiary holdings—complete with biblical and historical analysis. This goes on to reveal how the Roman Church-Rupert Murdoch alliance, have and are, influencing changes to the NKJV. Just like they have with other per-versions of the NIV and TNIV, with the inclusion of terminology from Hitler's book *Mein Kampf*, 'New Order' on the front cover. Murdoch's position as owner of all the top publishing company holdings, provided him with the leverage to instigate changes to Bibles. It had also taken just a pen stroke of NKJV translators in league with Rome to make changes by incorporating Alexandrian manuscripts of

Roman Catholic Hebrew and Greek manuscripts.

Section six, is a thematic analysis of some three-hundred NKJV scriptures, as evidence for NKJV corruption. The prevailing themes that emerged from this were: (i) new age, (ii) pantheism, (iii) bolstering of the antichrist and the mark of the beast, (iv) supports evolution (v) destroys scripture continuity and (vi) factual biblical records destruction. The most shocking exposé is the demotion of the Titles of the Lord Jesus Christ in a number of categories.

Section seven deals with anti-Semitism and the NKJV. The corruption of the NKJV was a casual effect, by which, inaugurated anti-Semitism into Biblical scholarship. At the turn of the 20th century, Rudolf Kittel, a German Hebrew scholar, was instrumental in the embryonic development of anti-Semitism when he embraced German Higher Criticism—commonly referred to as Higher Anti-Semitism. This section investigates how this pervaded German scholarship as the instrument for its progressive development, with Holocaust Anti-Semitism being the apex, and the rise of Hitler who became the head of it. This author establishes that this anti-Semite's penmanship is part of the NKJV, and ALL modern bibles, except the KJV. Indeed, it is only the word of God that can dramatically change a nation, society or individual from evil to good. Equally, corrupting the word of God had the effect to change good values of society into evil ones. The alteration of mind-sets of German society was both subdued and initiated by clever scholarship devils corrupting the word of God, by 'correcting'. Equally, altering the word of God of the Old Testament by attacking Judaism, with the manifest result being Nazi Germany.

Section nine focuses on alleged 'translation errors' in the KJV. These seemingly are the most commonly adduced KJV errors: (i) whether it should be devils or demons (ii) why **Acts 12:4** translated pascha as Easter in the KJV and not Passover; (iii) why many consider castaway in **1 Corinthians 9:27** as incorrect and disqualified as better (iv) many new versionists allege hades makes a better distinction than what hell does; (v) the implications of changing KJV word of *help meet* in **Genesis 2:18** to "*a helper comparable to him*" in the NKJV. The last paragraph deals with the end of the world versus end of the age.

"SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION", pp.818—848, explores the origin, the historical and contemporary significance of the Fifth Column, in terms of subversion and corruption. The impetus of which, was Origen's Fifth Column of the Hexapla. This author provides an introduction to the Fifth Column with the examination of well-known WWII fifth columnists operating in England, and worldwide. This author expands this theme to review modern applications of freemasonry, with a spiritual dynamic associated with clandestine Christian agencies and their modern Bible scholarship. These are covertly working with Rome to bring in the New World Order. All that remains to be said, this author refers you to that article.

Acknowledgements

[iv]

The Lord God Most High and The Lord Jesus Christ

I give all glory and all thanks to God The Most High and to His dear son The Lord Jesus Christ. He has helped me with the report and inspired me as to how to write and structure it. Apart from God The Most High, who has been principal source of inspiration and help for this project, God, by His dear only Begotten Son of The Lord Jesus Christ, sent Clive Storey who has also been an excellent source of help.

United States Holocaust Memorial Museum

I acknowledge the Photo Archives department of United States Holocaust Memorial Museum ("USHMM"), Washington for all their help and advice. I also convey my thanks to the Photo Archives for granting me permission to use and reproduce their photos in this report. Their authorisation has greatly assisted the writing of one sub-section within this report.

Terms of Reference

As a servant of The Lord God and His Son The Lord Jesus Christ, I gladly write this book, for love of Jesus Christ's great name, because of my delight in His word.

[v]

(i) Background to the report and forum

ON JUNE 13/14 2012, this present author commenced research and investigation into a series of common criticisms against the KJV. Some of these comprised archaic words in the KJV, language changes and the changes in meaning of words used then in 1611, but not used today. For these reasons, amongst many others, innumerable attacks have been made against KJV. It is on this premise of these intelligent arguments, justification is made for the new modern versions. It will therefore come as no surprise that since the inception of the Revised Version (1881), and the subsequent explosion of modern versions that ensued, are based on Westcott and Hort's text. ALL modern versions, including the NKJV, are sourced from this bitter corrupt fountain.

(ii) Handling of the evidence and Course of action

GIVEN THE EXTREME IMPORTANCE of this bible versions issue, I pray to The Lord God Almighty and His dear son, The Lord Jesus Christ, that readers will handle this information honestly and truthfully. I pray, therefore, before the Lord God, you the reader will arrive at a just, righteous conclusion, which is unbiased or prejudiced by others or one's own inherent opinions and beliefs. Rather, to receive this book with all "*readiness of mind*" (**Acts 17:11**). Investigate and research the information herein for yourself—determine if there is any validity of it. Let no one make your mind up for you. YOU establish, if what is written is the TRUTH or not. In that light, especially believers, are entitled to know the truth of what is going on with the Bible versions issue. This author acknowledges The Lord God Almighty and The Lord Jesus Christ in the writing of this report. This is all to the glory of God. Amen.

CONTENTS

PREFACE I
 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS IV
 TERMS OF REFERENCE V
 GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS 996
 REFERENCES 1006
 LIST OF FIGURES 1045
 LIST OF TABLES 1050
 LIST OF GRAPHS 1051
 LIST OF FLOWCHARTS 1052
 INDEX 1053
SECTION 1: INFALLIBILITY OF THE AV 1
SECTION 2: ARCHAIC WORDS 114
SECTION 3: FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV 172
SECTION 4: SYMBOLS, THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THE NKJV 323
SECTION 5: INFLUENCES WHICH HAVE MADE CHANGES TO THE NKJV 439
SECTION 6: WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED? 526
SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV) 724
SECTION 8: TRANSLATION ERRORS 762
**SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND
 MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION 818**
SECTION 10: APPENDICES 850

SECTION 1: INFALLIBILITY OF THE AV

1

A. THE AV IS ONLY A TRANSLATION, IT IS NOT INFALLIBLE, BECAUSE
 LANGUAGE CHANGES WITH TIME **1**

(i) The word of God never changes 1

(ii) The KJV perfection is characterised by perfect Bible word and letter sequencing 3

(a) The number seven bible sequences in the English King James Bible:
 evidence for divine precision 4

(b) The KJV and NKJV seven sequencing contrast demonstrating the NKJV
 cannot be the word of God 12

(iii) How God oversaw the translation process 18

(a) A seven tier refining polishing process — purified seven times 18

(b) Internal and external peer review 19

B. THE NKJV IS NOT SO BAD IF YOU ARE AWARE OF THE ERRORS, AS PER THE
 KJV? **22**

(i) The KJV has errors? 22

(ii) Inspiration, Preservation and the Originals 23

(a) God is faithful and true to keep His covenant to preserve His word 23

(b) The KJV translators did not claim inspiration therefore it cannot be preserved? 29

(iii) Common language was not written just for the clever, but for the not so clever? 41

The Apostate NKJV Bible

(iv) KJV is too much for many people?	42
(a) KJV belief prohibits translation into foreign languages?	43
(b) The hypocrisy of the contention of having to learn English	44
(c) The previous versions of the Bible in English prior to 1611	45
(d) The 1769 KJV 'revision' heresy and wilful dishonesty to acknowledge the truth	46
(e) Re-defining the scope of verbal inspiration and inerrancy of the word of God	51
(v) Flawed modern scholarship and virulent attacks on the KJV	54
(a) Biblical scholarship is better today than that of King James I?	54
(b) Bible correctors' unbelief and no Final Authority	55
(c) The climate of apostasy coming from the Bible correctors	57
(d) Scholarship slander and libel: King James Character assassination, the KJV and its dissemination	59
(e) The duplicity of mind calling KJV believers a cult when KJV critics are in alignment with apostasy	84
(f) Referencing notable textual critics to defend the modern versions to validate them	90
(g) The James White Hypocrisy	90

SECTION 2: ARCHAIC WORDS

114

A. ARCHAIC WORDS IN THE KJV SUCH AS 'SUFFER', THE 'THEES' AND 'THOUS' DO NOT COMMUNICATE WELL TODAY AND NOTHING SACRED ABOUT THEM?	114
(i) The 'thees' and 'thous' do not communicate well today?	114
(a) Linguistic Differences	115
(b) Critical analysis: NKJV defective usage of the sampling for singular and plural usage	122
(c) Misleading scriptures and questioning the word of God	125
(ii) Conclusions from the defective NKJV grammar analysis	125
(iii) Famous sayings from the KJV	126
(a) The KJV Bible's influence on the English language facilitated the development of novel sayings	127
(b) The KJV use of up-to-date language	130
(iv) Archaic words in the AV/KJV such as 'Suffer' do not communicate well today?	131
(a) 'Sufferest' and its' derivatives	131
(b) 'Sunder' and its' variants	131
(c) 'Tell' and its' variants	132
(v) Expectations for students and the intrinsic expectation to 'dumb-down' the word of God	132
(a) Expectation of students of the word of God	132
(b) Current climate of 'dumbing-down' the word of God and characteristic of a New World Order	134
(vi) Up-to-date Bibles necessary to make the Bible understandable for the believer or unbeliever?	136
(vii) Modern versions' designed to increase understanding, but still rejected by believers/unbelievers	138

B. MANY ALLEGED ARCHAIC WORDS IN THE KJV ARE RETAINED IN THE NKJV, WITH THE INCLUSION OF NEW DIFFICULT WORDS	139
(i) An archaic word or easy word in the KJV is replaced by even more difficult word in the NKJV	139
(ii) An archaic word in the KJV is corrected and then the same word is inserted elsewhere in the NKJV	141
C. THE NKJV IS EASIER TO READ?	143
(i) Official Reading Levels	144
(ii) Interpretation of findings	146
(a) NKJV increased readability difficulty	146
(b) Children and the KJV	147
(iii) NKJV departure from KJV meanings and findings	147
I. NKJV archaic word is unclear as to what the correct definition is in accordance with truth	151
II. NKJV archaic words agree with KJV word meaning	151
III. NKJV archaic word agrees with the KJV meaning, but the NKJV word is obscure	152
IV. The NKJV replaces a KJV easy word with a difficult word, but not an obscure word	152
(a) NKJV reading comprehension difficulty increases	152
(b) Obscure word meaning not discoverable upon research	153
V. NKJV fails to render the same meaning as the KJV	154
VI. NKJV fails to render the same meaning and the NKJV word is obscure	154
(a) Preamble to examination of Judges 8:13	155
(b) NKJV translation for sun as שֶׁמֶשׁ [H2775] and their hypocrisy	156
(c) Did the KJV translators use 'ascent' and did they appreciate the distinctions in meaning with Heres?	158
VII. NKJV substitutes a soft word for the KJV hard harsh word	160
VIII. NKJV occult word of 'Sistrums'	162
(a) It can not be the Biblical instrument David played	162
(b) What is the Sistrum and in what capacity is it used?	163
(c) Isis and Horus	165
(iv) Modern versions analysis up-to-date contemporary language Bibles	166
SECTION 3: FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV	172
A. INTRODUCTION TO BIBLE CORRUPTION	172
B. BIBLE STUDY ON ALEXANDRIA AND ANTIOCH	174

The Apostate NKJV Bible

I.	Biblical references to Egypt	175
	(a) Historical beginnings as a nation of idol worshippers and practicing abominations	175
	(b) Israel's Commercial Trade with Egypt	175
II.	Biblical references to Alexandria	177
	(a) Alexandria is synonymous with persecution	177
	(b) Alexandria corresponds with false teaching that requires correction	177
III.	Biblical analysis of Syria	180
IV.	Biblical analysis of Antioch	181
	(a) Antioch the epicentre for the ministry of the word of God operations	181
C.	ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY	185
(i)	History of Alexandria	185
(ii)	The inception of the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts	187
(iii)	Plato and Philo, conception of the mystery of iniquity of Alexandrian philosophy in the early Church	188
(iv)	Clement of Alexandria's expansion of Philo's philosophy: preparatory for inclusion into Bible manuscripts	189
(v)	Clement's beliefs and works: his participation in the mystery religions	191
	(a) Apocrypha Epistles, and Clement's participation in the occult	191
	(b) Heresy and learning	193
	(c) The soul and mind	193
	(d) Scholarship	193
	(e) Fallen Angels	193
	(f) Knowing God, a man becomes a god	193
(vi)	Origen's development of a religious system and the inclusion of philosophy	195
	(a) The development of Roman Catholic doctrine and the connection with the collation of fragments from pagan philosophy	195
	(b) Origen's beliefs and doctrine	196
	(c) Origen's Hexapla: a manuscript corruption overview	198
	(d) An in-depth examination of the Hexapla and its foundation for the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus	204
(vii)	Eusebius's affiliation with, and ongoing development of Alexandrian manuscripts adopted by the Roman Church	211
	(a) Production of Constantine's request of fifty copies of Origen's Hexapla	211
	(b) The corruption of the scriptures then—the mystery of iniquity doth already work	213
(viii)	Jerome and the development of the Latin Vulgate: pathway to apostasy	216
	(a) The Old Latin Bible	217
	(b) A Corrupt Latin Bible sought for to leaven the true Latin Bible	218
D.	KNOWING HEBREW AND GREEK TO PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES	220
(i)	The present and existing Alexandrian mind-set	220

(a) The Roman empire and the Roman Catholic Church comparison	220
(b) The continuance of the Romish mind-set is 'Alexandrianism'	221
(ii) The Alexandrian Creed originates from the Garden of Eden	222
(a) Definition of principles and the Genesis record	222
(b) The Alexandrian mind-set has leavened Believers to become correctors of the word of God	223
(iii) The impact of the Alexandrian Creed on Believers in academia and in Christian apologetics	231
(a) Academia Theology	231
(b) The Alexandrian mind-set blasphemy, when debating and contending for the faith with evolutionists and Islam	233
E. WE DO NOT LIVE IN AN IDEAL WORLD TO READ THE ORIGINAL BIBLE IN HEBREW AND GREEK, THEREFORE THERE ARE TRANSLATION ERRORS IN THE KJV THAT DO NOT MAKE THE DISTINCTIONS THAT THE GREEK AND HEBREW DO?	238
(i) Which source of Hebrew and Greek	238
(ii) An expose of the background of the NKJV translators	240
(a) Dr. Arthur L. Farstad	240
(b) Dr. Harold J. Ockenga	240
(c) Dr. James D. Price	241
(iii) NKJV Preface New Testament analysis: to ascertain the manuscripts it uses—evidence for a hybrid Bible	242
(iv) New Testament analysis since Rome's acceptance of them as authoritative from Origen	245
(a) Survey of the New Testament Greek manuscripts	245
(b) Analysis of Aleph (Sinaiticus) and B deficiencies (Vaticanus)	246
(c) Westcott and Hort, their reliance and preference for the Alexandrian Manuscripts	256
(d) United Bible Society ("UBS")	262
(e) Nestle-Aland text	271
(v) NKJV Preface Old Testament (Tanakh) analysis: to establish what manuscripts it uses	278
(vi) Summary of other NKJV Hebrew manuscripts they used	280
(vii) Rudolf Kittel's / Paul Kahle Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (1967-1977) based on Aaron ben Asher's Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A	280
(a) The Masoretic text of Daniel Bomberg which the KJV is based	281
(b) Aaron ben Asher texts	282
(c) Jerome's Latin Vulgate as the Hebrew source the NKJV translators consulted	287
(d) Dead Sea Scrolls	288
(e) The Septuagint or LXX version	290
(f) Ancient undisclosed Hebrew texts the NKJV stipulated they used	309

SECTION 4: SYMBOLS, THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THE NKJV 323

A. IS THE TRIQUETRA ON THE NKJV BIBLE A CHRISTIAN SYMBOL OF THE TRINITY?	323
--	------------

The Apostate NKJV Bible

(i) Symbols, Icons, Pictures, and Logos to represent churches and/or the Godhead is idolatry	323
(ii) The Biblical position on hybrids and mixing of seed	324
(a) Preliminary remarks about hybrid Bibles	324
(b) The written word of God is seed, the Lord Jesus Christ is Seed and DNA is written as a book	325
(c) The mingling of the spiritual seed is hybridism or fusion	328
(d) The Fourth kingdom of Daniel 2 and Daniel 7: Satan's agenda for fusion is the mark of the Beast system, (see also " Fallen Angels ", p.335)	330
(a) Hybrid representations in freemasonry indicative of the coming beast system	335
(b) Hybrid symbols within the church present and future	336
(c) Hybrids , NKJV and drunk with the wine of fornication with the Roman Catholic Church	338
(iii) What is the origin of the Triquetra?	339
(a) The Triquetra, hybrids and the NKJV	340
(b) The Triquetra, and the New World Order	341
(c) Marilyn Ferguson analysis: the Triquetra scenarios and the NKJV implications	343
(a) The Triquetra origins: Babylon Mysteries and the Roman Catholic Church	345
(b) The Triquetra, Baphomet and esoteric sexual connotations	348
(c) Other forms and formats of Triquetra incorporated into organisational logos	349
(d) The Triquetra, Nimrod / Antichrist and the 1936 Olympic Games	352
B. DOES THE TRIQUETRA SYMBOL SPELL OUT THREE SIXES?	368
(i) The Triquetra, Freemasonry symbology practice and the mark of the beast	368
(a) 'Three times three times' ritual is a Triquetra and identical to a three headed snake	368
(b) The Royal Arch or 'three times three times' link with the Swastika	370
(ii) The Triquetra, Baphomet and the church of Satan	372
C. THE TRIQUETRA, ANTICHRIST RESURRECTION, MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM—THE INTERACTION OF THE EXTERNAL WITH THE INTERNAL ELEMENTS OF DNA TRIPLE HELIX	373
(i) Biblical position on the Mark of the Beast	373
(a) Period of deception	373
(b) The propositions of 'in' and 'upon'	374
(c) A dialogue of a NKJV reader / teacher teaching a bible student	376
(d) The Greek rendering of the word 'mark'	376
(e) A dialogue of a KJV reader / teacher teaching a bible student	378
(ii) The Triquetra: External mark of the beast	378
(a) The interaction of the external mechanism with the internal	378
(b) ON / IN the forehead of the 'third eye' / medical purposes of the pineal gland	383
(iii) The Triquetra—mark of the beast Internal Transformation—a New Human being, with re-written DNA	385

(a) Re-birth through resurrection science to become a new species	385
(b) Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell	391
(c) Part I, Pre-mark: Framework for triple helix mark of the beast dissemination	404
(d) Part II, Post mark: The lie undergirding the phoenix rebirth, internal human transformation with the mark of the Beast and the Triquetra nexus	421
D. IT IS WRONG TO TELL PEOPLE THAT THE TRIQUETRA IS EVIL AND OCCULTIC?	428
(i) Responsibility of the believer to inform	428
(ii) Rationale why people must be warned	430
(a) The reasons for rejection and why	432
(iii) Responsibility of the person that has been warned	435
(a) The diligence tests to determine the truth of any matter	435
(b) The responsibility and duty of every believer to discharge an impartial investigation	436

SECTION 5: INFLUENCES WHICH HAVE MADE CHANGES TO THE NKJV 439

A. IS IT POSSIBLE RUPERT MURDOCH CAN INFLUENCE AND INSTIGATE CHANGES TO THE SCRIPTURES?	439
(i) The Fox Corporation Introduction	439
(ii) Historical investigation of the Fox Corporation	440
(a) Twentieth Century-Fox's affiliation with Nazi Party Propaganda program	440
(b) Analysis of Hitler's agreement with the Roman Catholic Church and the genocide that followed	454
(c) The Hitler—Roman Church alliance, association with Hitler's book 'New Order' (Mein Kampf) and its promotion	462
(iii) Present investigation of the Fox Corporation and the Roman Catholic Church	464
(a) Call for a New World Order by Joseph Ratzinger and Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible	465
(b) Rome's Agenda to destroy the church, kill the believer by scholarship, and Murdoch's property acquisitions to establish global networks	471
(iv) Future investigation into Fox Corp. and the Roman Catholic Church	481
(a) The Roman clergy participation in Jacobs trouble, the initiation of killing program [Balaam's doctrine]	481
(b) Antichrist's propaganda arm is the utilisation of super advanced technology	485
(v) Rupert Murdoch's associations, honorary titles by the Roman Catholic Church, his Satanic TV programming and his pornography networks	499
(a) Murdoch's papal knighthood	499
(b) Murdoch is a freemason and frequents Masonic circles	500
(c) Support of Horror, pro-Satanic programming, and pornography industry	501
B. MURDOCH'S COPYRIGHT ON THE NKJV AND OTHER MODERN VERSION	502
(i) Background to Publishing Companies	502
(ii) Murdoch's acquisition of Thomas Nelson	503
(iii) HarperCollins Publishing	505

The Apostate NKJV Bible

(iv) The KJV, NKJV and copyrights	506
(a) Royal Patents, Copyrights which prohibit printing, distribution and reproduction	506
(b) Copyrights, adaptation and alteration of the Bible text	507
(v) God has placed His own 'copyright' on His word	508
C. ONCE IT IS DISCOVERED WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV, THE PUBLISHING INFORMATION IS IRRELEVANT?	510
(i) The Biblical and doctrinal consequences of endorsing this belief	510
(ii) The promotion of externalism as an acceptable path of righteousness	510
(iii) The implications of disregarding the publishing information	511
(a) External information is designed to inform	511
(b) External information is a signpost to point believers to the internal corruption	511
(c) Why the heading proposition is unbiblical	514
D. WE SHOULD NOT BE BOTHERED WHEN SYMBOL(S) APPEAR ON THE FRONT OF THE BIBLE BECAUSE THEY DO NOT RUN THROUGH THE BIBLE LIKE A STICK OF ROCK?	515
(i) The secular world and symbols	515
(ii) Symbols do run through Bibles like a stick of rock	516
(a) The intended purpose of symbols on objects and articles	516
(b) 'Stick of rock' formulation leads to adverse applications and conclusions	517
(c) The 'stick of rock' threshold is not the correct standard	517
(iii) Religious, masonic symbols for interpretation of Scripture	518
(iv) Symbols, icons and logos on the front or back of Books are indicative of their content	518
(a) Isis, Horus, Seb ("IHS") symbol: influences scriptures and the knowledge to reject	518
(b) The Bible and the Square and Compass symbol	519
E. IF THOMAS NELSON HAD SOME SORT OF ULTERIOR MOTIVE TO INFLUENCE THE SCRIPTURES THEN IT WOULD TAKE MORE THAN A SYMBOL TO CHANGE THE LIVING WORD OF OUR HEAVENLY FATHER?	521
(i) Incorrect formulation of what corruption has influenced the NKJV	521
(ii) It has taken less than a symbol of gender neutral language to influence the NKJV	522
(iii) The Triquetra frames a question for those inquisitive truth seekers of what lurks within	525

SECTION 6: WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED?

526

A. THERE ARE MORE WORDS IN THE NKJV THAT ARE TRUE AND RIGHT THAN OF NKJV CORRUPTION?	526
(i) The NKJV has explicit corruption	530
(ii) NKJV DEMOTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST	532

CONTENTS

(a)	Demotion of the Titles of the Lord Jesus	533
(b)	Demotion of the Sonship of Jesus Christ, the Messiah	541
(c)	Destruction of prophecy of the Messiah	549
(d)	The Lord Jesus as part of the Godhead	556
(e)	NKJV doctrinal alterations of the sufferings and death of the Lord Jesus	563
(f)	Other NKJV scriptures that undermine the Lord Jesus	570
(iii)	NKJV SUPPORTS NEW AGE, PANTHEISM AND THE ANTICHRIST	573
I.	Biblical analysis of the labels of antichrist and Pantheism	574
(a)	Imposition of antichrist titles onto the Lord Jesus	574
(b)	Biblical analysis of Rabbi—Master—Teacher linkage	583
(c)	The NKJV promotes Pantheism in 2 Corinthians 5:17	589
(d)	Fine clothes or gay clothing of James 2:3?	595
II.	Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult	609
(a)	The real truth about ‘the One’	609
(b)	The ‘Coming One’, antichrist, and eastern Tibetan Buddhist philosophy	613
(c)	The truth of the NKJV use of ‘Teacher’—an exposé	616
(d)	What does the world teacher rule over?	618
(iv)	NKJV LINES UP WITH EVOLUTION AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM	621
(a)	Imagining is the constituent for human society to evolve into the antichrist regime	622
(b)	The NKJV teaches man is to be transformed to become like God	632
(c)	Imagining produces a graven image of the beast	633
(v)	DESTRUCTION OF SCRIPTURE LINKAGE CONTINUITY	642
(a)	The NKJV have annulled imaginations and derivatives, preventing the discovery of them as part of the beast system	642
(b)	References to the children of Satan eradicated, blurring the demarcation between the children of God	644
(c)	When disbelief of primeval Biblical animals’ linkage with Babylon result in their deletion	650
(vi)	FACTUAL DESTRUCTION	656
(a)	Fowls that creep or flying insects—Leviticus 11:20?	656
(b)	King Arad or King of Arad—Numbers 21:1	657
(c)	The amalgamation of the Red sea and the brooks of Arnon—Numbers 21:14	658
(d)	The deletion of verbs denoting a future event, and identity of named lineage—Numbers 24:17	660
(e)	Is Amalek the first amongst the nations and last nation according to the NKJV—Numbers 24:20? Destruction of Bible country identity—Numbers 24:24?	661
(f)	The displacement of Shittim and concealing the identity of Moab with whom whoredom was committed—Numbers 25:1	665
(g)	When Samuel worshipped the Lord in the singular, it becomes plural in the NKJV—1 Samuel 1:28	667
(h)	Did the dogs lick the blood of Ahab, washing his armour, or was it while the harlots were playing?—1 Kings 22:38	667
(i)	Pharaoh Necho killed King Josiah when he had seen him, not after a	

The Apostate NKJV Bible

confrontation with him—2 Kings 23:29	669
(j) King David cut the children of Ammon with various implements, or were they put to work with them—1 Chronicles 20:3	670
(k) Does God hate the double-minded, or does He hate vain thoughts?—Psalm 119:113	672
(l) Deletion of primeval animals in Isaiah 13:21 Isaiah 34:7 Isaiah 34:14	674
(m) When Jacob's son, a troop, Gad becomes a pagan deity in the NKJV—Isaiah 65:11	674
(n) God cuts off the master and scholar for spiritual idolatry—Malachi 2:12	681
(o) Is the believer to strive for masteries or does he compete—2 Timothy 2:5?	684
(p) Did some or all of the Israelites which came out of Egypt provoke God, and was it a rebellion—Hebrews 3:16?	687
(vii) GENERAL CORRUPTION OF SCRIPTURES	689
(viii) OTHER	691
I. The NKJV blasphemes God's character and His personal attributes	692
(a) The replacement of respect of persons with partiality	692
(b) Blaspheming God's character when the NKJV teaches, 'God does not take away life'	697
(c) All God's ways are judgment and without iniquity	698
(d) When a narrow NKJV word of 'bribe' replaces a broader KJV term of 'gift'	701
II. Blasphemy against God by omission and addition	705
(a) The NKJV omission of 1 Samuel 4:8 creates blasphemy	705
(b) The NKJV profanely portrays God that He only ' desires ' to ALL men to be saved	708
(c) The NKJV cloaks lust with desire as the facet bringing forth sin—James 1:15	709
III. Doctrinal lie about teachers in the NKJV	711
(a) A teacher cannot be above his teacher in the NKJV	712
(b) A teacher cannot be called a teacher	712
(c) A teacher is only a teacher when the disciple is perfectly trained	713
IV. NKJV AGREES WITH ROMAN CATHOLICISM	714
(a) The NKJV removes the personal title of God to agree with the Roman Catholic Catechism	714
(b) The NKJV eradicates terminology which disagree with Rome and substitute terms that are in agreement	716
V. PROGRESSIVE SALVATION AND WORKS BASED SALVATION	719
SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)	724
A. ANTI-SEMITISM IN THE KJV?	724
B. RUDOLF KITTEL'S ANTI-SEMITISM CLOAKED BY HIS SCHOLARSHIP	725
(i) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: history and transmission of Rationalistic Higher Criticism	725
(a) The history of Higher Criticism began with Rome	725
(b) The acceptance of Higher Criticism in Germany	728
(c) The transmission of 'anti-Semitic Higher Criticism' polemic from Julius	

Wellhausen to Rudolf Kittel and Western scholarship	729
(ii) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: Rudolf Kittel's outlook on Jewish History fostered by German Higher Criticism is venomously anti-Semitic	732
(iii) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: scrutiny of Rudolf Kittel's own book 'History of the Hebrews, volumes one (1895) and two (1896)	735
(a) Kittel's intellectual questioning of 'hath God said' is Rationalistic / German Higher Criticism method	735
(iv) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: German Higher Criticism and linkage with Holocaust Anti-Semitism	744
(a) Charles Darwin, Higher Criticism, Evolution	744
(b) From Higher Criticism-evolution fusion to the birth of Holocaust anti-Semitism	747
(v) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: implicit in the Kittel family—Gerhard Kittel	751
(vi) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: Rudolf Kittel's anti-Semitic expert opinion in a blasphemy trial	753
(a) Trial of Theodor Fritsch	753
(b) Rudolf Kittel presents pro-anti-Semitic evidence	754
(c) Rudolf Kittel post-trial corroboration for anti-Semitism	757
(d) The legal ratification of Rudolf Kittel's testimony by the courts: the scaffold to Holocaust anti-Semitism	759
SECTION 8: TRANSLATION ERRORS	762
A. THE AV TRANSLATES BOTH THE DEVIL AND DEMONS AS DEVIL / DEVILS?	762
(i) The 'Diabolos' distinctions and etymology	762
(ii) Daimon and Daimonion translated as devils in the KJV	764
(a) Daimonion, category one and two elucidation, as gods or deity	765
(b) Daimon, a god and goddess	768
B. THE ALLEGED TRANSLATION ERROR OF EASTER IN ACTS 12:4 HAS CONNECTIONS TO A PAGAN ROOT OF ASTARTE. THE NKJV RENDERS PASSOVER, THUS THE NKJV IS THE BETTER TRANSLATION?	770
(i) Is Easter mentioned by design or through error, an analytical point	770
(ii) Biblical analysis	770
(a) Hebrew and Gregorian Calendar	771
(b) Which day was Peter arrested	772
(c) Why did Herod keep him after Easter	773
C. 1 CORINTHIANS 9:27 THE NKJV TRANSLATES 'ADOKIMOS' 'DISQUALIFIED' INSTEAD OF 'CASTAWAY' IN THE AV. THEREFORE THE NKJV RENDERS THE BETTER TRANSLATION BECAUSE OF THE IMPLICATION PAUL COULD LOSE HIS SALVATION?	776
(i) It is inconsequential when the NKJV agrees when the Catholic Catechism and the New World Translation in many places	776
(ii) Adokimos means 'not approved', is not the complete truth	777
(iii) Summary of points	778

The Apostate NKJV Bible

D. THE NKJV MAKES THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE GREEK WORDS FOR HELL AS 'HADES' AND GEHENNA IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: THE GOOD AND BAD PART. THE AV GIVES A BLANKET TRANSLATION OF BOTH PLACES AS HELL. SHOEL ACCORDS WITH THIS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE CLAIM IS MADE THIS MAKES THE NKJV A CLEARER AND BETTER TRANSLATION?	779
(i) NKJV follows the Greek which makes a distinction of hell?	779
(ii) No plausible explanation for the change from Hell to 'Hades' in the NKJV	780
(iii) The NKJV agrees with cult religions, apostate evangelicals, and false teachers	781
(a) NKJV and Cult Religions	781
(b) Apostate Evangelicals and False teachers	783
E. THE NKJV RENDERS GENESIS 2:18 FEMALE AS "...HELPER COMPARABLE TO HIM", CONVEYS A BETTER MEANING THAN "...HELP MEET FOR HIM" IN THE AV?	787
(i) Substance of the present translation error	787
(ii) The doctrine of Headship	787
(iii) The NKJV 'comparable' translation leads to absurd, irrational and blasphemous applications	789
(a) The NKJV 'comparable' undermines the rule and headship of God	789
(b) Satan compared himself with God	790
(iv) The NKJV word 'comparable' supports imitation doctrine	792
(a) Are we to follow, or imitate Christ as the Catholic Catechism teaches?	794
(b) Imitating Christ doctrine agrees with the Emerging Church and Buddhism	799
F. THE AV TRANSLATION OF ' END OF THE WORLD ' IN MATTHEW 24:3, IS ALLEGED TO BE AN ERROR. THIS ENGENDERS AMILLENNIAL TEACHING. THE NKJV RENDERING OF ' END OF THE AGE ' IS THEREFORE THE BETTER TRANSLATION?	801
(i) Apparent contradictions by the NKJV translators	801
(ii) The 'end of the age' is a New Age synonym and heavily intrinsic in the occult	802
(a) Overview of NKJV 'end of the age' usage by the New Age movement	802
(b) Many end of the ages, the occult, New Age and the age of enlightenment	803
(c) Many end of the ages', compare and contrast with end of the world	805
(d) The correct biblical position upon review of the preceding section	808
(iii) The NKJV translation ' <i>end of the age</i> ' as a matter of fact engenders amillennial teaching	814

SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION 818

I. PREAMBLE	818
II. THE FIFTH COLUMN WWII SUMMARY AND OVERVIEW	819
III. HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE OF THE FIFTH COLUMN IN BRITAIN	820
A. BACKGROUND OF CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD MAULE RAMSEY	821
B. CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD MAULE RAMSEY, ENGLISH ARISTOCRACY AND	

CONTENTS

COVERT ANTI-SEMITISM	822
C. FORMATION OF FIFTH COLUMNIST SECRET CLUB AND RECRUITMENT OF A KEY ALLIES	823
D. MI5 AND MAXWELL KNIGHT	824
IV. CONTEMPORARY SECULAR FIFTH COLUMN ORGANISATIONS	825
V. FIFTH COLUMN SOCIETY OF FREEMASONRY	826
A. BUILD-UP OF DOMESTIC CLANDESTINE FREEMASON NETWORKS	828
B. GLOBAL COLLABORATION BETWEEN FREEMASON NETWORKS	828
VI. THE SPIRITUAL CONTINGENT OF FIFTH COLUMNISM	829
A. ORIGIN OF THE FIRST FIFTH COLUMNIST	829
B. SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST AND FALSE PROPHET ARE FIFTH COLUMNISTS	830
C. CLANDESTINE GLOBAL AGENCIES AND THEIR MODERN SCHOLARSHIP FIFTH COLUMN ALLIES	832
D. JESUIT ORDER AND THEIR FIFTH COLUMN MILITARY CONQUEST	833
E. IS JAMES WHITE AN OPERATIVE OF THE JESUIT ORDER?	835
F. THOMAS NELSON, A FIFTH COLUMN AGENCY, OPERATES UNDER THE GUISE OF BEING "BIBLICAL"	837
G. CREATION OF CLANDESTINE CHRISTIAN AGENCIES AND INFILTRATION WITH A SUBVERSIVE PURPOSE	839
H. SATAN'S FRUIT: APOSTATE BELIEVERS—THE TARES	843
I. HOSTILITY AGAINST THOSE OPPOSED TO THE NEW WORLD ORDER UTOPIA	844
VII. THE FIFTH COLUMN OF ORIGEN'S HEXAPLA: THE SEPTUAGINT	846

SECTION 10: APPENDICES

850

APPENDIX A: EXCERPT ABOUT KJV REGULATIONS	850
APPENDIX B: EXCERPT FROM THE TRAGEDY OF COMPROMISE	854
APPENDIX C: THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION	876
APPENDIX D: EXCERPT FROM PETER DAWKINS EXPLAINING FREEMASON CONCEPTS	878
APPENDIX E: CHUCK MISSLER APOLOGISES TO RICK WARREN AND ACKNOWLEDGES HIM AS A BROTHER IN CHRIST, USING SCRIPTURE TO JUSTIFY A FALSE TEACHER	885
APPENDIX F: FAMOUS ENGLISH SAYINGS FROM THE KJV	886
APPENDIX G: NKJV PREFACE—THEIR PREFERENCE FOR ROMAN MANUSCRIPTS	888
APPENDIX H: ARCHAIC WORDS AND THE AUTHORIZED VERSION	895
APPENDIX I: HARD AND SOFT WORDS COMPARISON	900
APPENDIX J: DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881	903
APPENDIX K: ENLARGEMENT OF FIGURE 4.25 TO SHOW WRITTEN DETAIL	919
APPENDIX L: THE PARABLES: MATTHEW 13 AND SEVEN CHURCHES	920
APPENDIX M: RECORD OF SALE OF THOMAS NELSON IN 2006	938
APPENDIX N: SUMMARY OF TOPICS AND SCRIPTURES OUTLINE	939
APPENDIX O: CATALOGUE OF NKJV SCRIPTURE CORRUPTION	949
APPENDIX P: BIBLIA HEBRAICA STUTTGARTENSIA TITLE PAGE	976
APPENDIX Q: EXCERPT FROM ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA (1971) VOLUME 10	977
APPENDIX R: EXCERPT FROM 'HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS'	978
APPENDIX S: VATICAN JOINT BIBLE TRANSLATION AGREEMENT	984

SECTION 1: INFALLIBILITY OF THE AV

A. THE AV IS ONLY A TRANSLATION, IT IS NOT INFALLIBLE, BECAUSE LANGUAGE CHANGES WITH TIME?

[1]

- (i) The word of God never changes

IT IS ASTONISHING THAT those who subscribe to this belief in the aforementioned premise could make such a declaration and give no consideration to the irrational implications which result. The word of God cannot and will never change. We are asked to believe that the word of God is contained in two-hundred (200) plus, conflicting and contradictory Bibles.^[1] Thus, the precise reason why NONE of them are the word of God. Indeed, “[t]he KJV is not simply another publication out on the open market of religious books—it is the word of God, of which God Himself will not alter one word!”^[2] [Author's emphasis] This statement is buttressed by appropriate references of **Psalm 89:34** and **Psalm 119:89**. The Lord God Most High states in **Psalm 89:34**, “*My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.*” As we know, the entire word of God has proceeded from the mouth of God, and God declares He will not alter one jot or tittle of it. Moreover, in **Matthew 4:4**, The Lord Jesus said “...*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.* When the Lord Jesus spoke this scripture, He was quoting **Deuteronomy 8:3**. Therefore, it is every word of God contained in both Old and New Testaments that man lives by. ‘Every word’ embraces both Testaments and these words God will not alter which have gone out of His lips or proceeded from the mouth of God. In **Psalm 119:89**, it states that the word of God is “*For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven*”. As the following sections will make plain, the word of God in heaven and the written word of God on earth are inseparable—they are one and the same. God is perfect and therefore so is His written word. This is apparent from **1 Peter 1:25** stating: “*But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.*” Peter is asserting that the ‘word of the Lord’ is that same written word of God that will NEVER fade away, but will stand forever. It is clear that it is the written word since it is accented with a lowercase letter, not with a capital, denoting the Lord Jesus. Moreover, Peter is actually quoting **Isaiah 40:8** which also states: “*The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.*” The written word is in this world, but will not wither, nor fade, but will endure and shall stand forever. In **Psalm 103:15—16**, God likens man to a flower and we know man fades away and dies, as being part of this world. However, the written word of God in this world, God will ensure it endures and surpasses those things that are perishing. This is the purpose why God set up the contrast—NOTHING in heaven dies, withers or fades away—everything lives forever. Hence, eternal life. This is evident in **Matthew 22:32** —

-
1. Refer to **APPENDIX J** for a complete listing.
 2. (Brandt, God’s Word: Notes on the King James Bible on the Authorised Version of 1611, 2012, p.18).

I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

[2]

Just in case, by some abstract conception, KJV critics say that the ‘written word of God’ is a reference to the word of God in heaven; God would then be making an incompatible contrast that does not make sense. If this is a reference to the word of God in heaven, why then does **Romans 10:8** say that “*The word is nigh thee, [even] in thy mouth and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach*”. Paul was actually quoting verbatim **Deuteronomy 30:14**. Thus, the written word of God is not afar off at all, but is to hand. This point is also affirmed in the same passage of scripture in **Deuteronomy 30:11**. In **Deuteronomy 30:12**, God said that the written word of God is not in heaven that we should go up to heaven to bring it down to the people. Furthermore, God makes the point even more clear that the written word of God is not confined or restricted to scholars or to the educated, for **Deuteronomy 30:12** states “*Neither [is] it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?*” Therefore, God is referring to the written word of God on earth that God kept for the saints in every generation. Could it be any clearer than this? This means that the written word will withstand language changes, corruption, and error in each and every successive generation to remain unchanged—inerrant and infallible: “[i]t does need not changing or improvement. It is eternal and dependable.”^[3] It MUST be so, otherwise these stipulated scriptures are rendered annulled. That is impossible. For KJV critics to advocate the word of God has changed because ‘language changes with time’ is to blaspheme the name of God, such that, the Godhead are aligned with, and one with error. Brandt observes —

“Since God is eternal, His word is forever settled in heaven. Since He is unchangeable, His word cannot change. Because of this, these new ‘Bibles’ which have changed, and which continue to change rapidly, cannot be His word.”^[4]

This notion of Bibles continually changing or evolving are at the heart of the bible versions’ issue.[‡] This evolving process is fundamentally concerned with two tracks of hybridisation. The first is Bibles and, secondly, hybridisation of humankind. The NKJV is already an appropriate example of a hybrid Bible. This evolving regime is advancing to converge with the mark of the beast system, which additionally pertains to hybridisation (pantheism).[†] Therefore, the status of the Bibles are ‘always’ changing or evolving, are suggestive in itself of what the final evolved Bible will be!

‡ This is discussed in elaborate detail in sections three, four and in section nine, which show that these ‘evolutionary’ Bibles are leading to the inauguration of the anti-christ regime.

† This is discussed in elaborate detail at **SECTION 6, division "(iii) NKJV SUP-PORTS NEW AGE, PANTHEISM AND THE ANTICHRIST"**, p.573. Herein the NKJV reveals to us the depth of Pantheism in its’ text.

-
3. (Pickering, *The Tragedy of Compromise: The Origin and Impact of the New Evangelicalism*, 1994, p.95).
 4. (Brandt, pp.18—19).

Deuteronomy 30:11-14 *For this commandment which I command thee this day, it [is] not hidden from thee, neither [is] it far off. [12] It [is] not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? [13] Neither [is] it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? [14] But the word [is] very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.*

Isaiah 40:8 *The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.*

Psalms 103:15-16 *[As for] man, his days [are] as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. [16] For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.*

Psalms 119:89 *For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.*

Matthew 4:4 *But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*

Romans 10:8 *But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, [even] in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;*

- (ii) The KJV perfection is characterised by perfect Bible word and letter sequencing

UPON DEEPER SCRUTINY OF the KJV, there are very intricate Bible word sequences, which the NKJV Bible and modern versions have obliterated. The 'end of the world' is one example. The KJV has precisely seven references and the NKJV only has two.^[5] This is because the NKJV translators have changed it to end of the age, as they have done with many of the scriptures from the KJV, that is to say, the NKJV has altered scripture.^[6] This section commences with a study on the perfection of the KJV to examine these intricate and woven sequences of sevens in the KJV Bible. From the beginning of the Bible to the end, is full of interwoven patterns of sevens. They are at the surface level; they are embedded in at the text level; they are interwoven within verses and chapters, they are manifest in topic descriptions, they are found by undertaking specific word counts and analysis. Even the number seven word descriptors and definers, God has embedded them in the KJV texts. The Bible is its' own dictionary. This is clearly identifiable from the KJV in **Genesis 2:1-3**, where the number seven descriptors and definers are as follows —

“Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. [2] And on the seventh day God ended his work which

-
5. See the 'end of the world' analysis **SECTION 8,"TRANSLATION ERRORS"**, **Division F**, for an elaborate Bible examination on this issue.
 6. Thomas Nelson had to make the changes in order to conform with the copyright legislation to qualify for the copyright on the NKJV (**SECTION 5,"B. MURDOCH'S COPYRIGHT ON THE NKJV AND OTHER MODERN VERSION"**, p.502).

he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. [3] And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

The descriptors are therefore, God is defining seven as "sanctification", "perfection", "completion", "come to an end", "finished", "blessed" and "rest". The application of these definers include when Jesus said on the cross, "it is finished" in John 17, furthermore, in the same chapter He said, "thy word is sanctified", and Jesus sanctified himself in **John 17:19**. The Messianic kingdom is known to be the seventh thousandth year, and this period is revealed in Scripture as a time of "rest". Moreover, Scriptures says "*Blessed be the name of the Lord.*"

(a) The number seven bible sequences in the English King James Bible: evidence for divine precision

This word of God speaks for itself as to how God defines the number seven. Suffice it to say, these sequences and number patterns are God's signature in the book of books that His word is perfect. Therefore, we will examine the pattern of sevens to reveal that the KJV is perfection, whilst also showing the NKJV is NOT perfection, but corruption. In **Psalm 12:6-7**, God declares His words are pure words like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. It is therefore no coincidence that Psalm 12 is the 490th chapter of the Bible. This is 70 x 7. When Jesus was in the Garden of Gethsemane, **John 17:17** He prayed: "*sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth*". The phrase '*thy word*' is mentioned 7 times in the New Testament. Further, '*sanctify*' is mentioned 70 times in the Bible. God is His word. God in heaven and His written word, the Bible here on earth, CANNOT contradict one another. God, The Most High and His written word CANNOT be separated for they are one and the same. Moreover, the KJV was translated into English in 1604, purified seven times over, by comparing and reviewing the seven previous translations. Then the KJV had taken seven years to translate, concluding in 1611.

Genesis 15:1 *After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.*

Psalm 12:6-7 *The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. 7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.*

i. The correlation of the number seventy and the Ten Commandments

The relationship between the number seventy and the Ten Commandments are found only in the KJV. When Jeremiah spoke to the children of Israel, in **Jeremiah 7:3-4**, he said "*Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in*

this place.” This phrase ‘*Thus saith the LORD of hosts*’ is mentioned 70 times. The 70th chapter of the Bible is Exodus 20 (7 x 10, evidently). The first verse of **Exodus 20:1**, God spoke precisely seven words, saying: “*And God spake all these words, saying.*” The important question arises: do you believe ALL seven words of this verse? I do not have a bunch of Hebrew and Greek manuscripts. I do not have the originals. I only have the English Bible, the KJV. What follows these seven words are the 10 Commandments. Believers need to believe every single word spoken from the mouth of God, both from Mount Sinai, now recorded, preserved in the written word of God. It is interesting that God establishes a correlation of 7 x 10 for the 70th chapter of the KJV, annexed to the 10 commandments. The number 10 is the number for dominion, and the number for law and order. Incidentally, this is NOT dominion now theology. We understand from **Joshua 1:3** that God stipulated: “*Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you...*”. Study **Joshua 10:24** when Joshua commanded the children of Israel to put their feet on the necks of the five kings they just brought out from the cave. To put feet on somebody signifies one has dominion because we have 10 toes. Or simply put, ‘you have won’. Likewise, the 10 toes, the 10 horns or the 10 kings of the beast in Daniel 2 and 7 and **Revelation 17:3,12** their New World Order law is the law that rules (only temporarily). They have dominion and control, they are in charge, until such time God overthrows them. **Isaiah 66:1** says the earth is the Lord’s footstool. Thus, God owns the earth and He is in charge. When God divided the nations there were 70 nations. **Deuteronomy 32:8** says that God “*...divided to the nations their inheritance...*”. God did so “*...according to the number of the children of Israel*”. If you cross-reference this scripture with Exodus 1, the number of the children of Israel were 70 souls. Hence, there were 70 nations. The point here is, God’s Ten Commandments rules. They are binding law upon all inhabitants in all nations. This is 7 x 10 the number of commandments there are, the number of dominion and law, as found in the 70th chapter of the Bible of **Exodus 20:1** commencing with 7 words. This is absolute perfection and it is recorded and preserved perfectly in the KJV Bible. The first written word of God was in the form of the 10 commandments. God has been in charge of every aspect of this Bible from inspiration to preservation, its translation and publication. God said in **Deuteronomy 32:3** to publish the name of the LORD, namely, the word of God. Thus, they are there by design. It is this self-same aspect of ‘creation’ or ‘design’ that God is the Creator. In the NKJV and modern Bibles these patterns have been ERASED to cease to exist.

Deuteronomy 32:3 *Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.*

Deuteronomy 32:8 *When the most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.*

Joshua 1:3 *Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.*

Isaiah 66:1 *Thus saith the LORD, The heaven [is] my throne, and the earth [is] my footstool: where [is] the house that ye build unto me? and where [is] the place of my rest?*

- ii. The Word of God is Jesus, the written word of God, the connection with faith and linkage with the Spirit of God

a. The Word of God connection with faith

Now we see this wonderful linkage of the Word of God with the written word of God. In **John 1:1** it is recorded that the Word of God is Jesus, confirmed by other scriptures in 1 John and Revelation 19. Jesus said in **John 6:63** "...the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." This makes a strong correlation between the words of God and God himself and, with what **John 1:1** says, that the "Word was God". As it is written in parenthesis, the 'Word', occurs 7 times in the KJV Bible. In **Revelation 19:16**, on Jesus' thigh there is "...a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS". Jesus' title contains 7 words. Also note that the verse mentions 'written', denoting the word of God. When Jesus was being tempted by Satan in **Matthew 4:4,6-7,10**, in each temptation, Jesus referenced the word of God four times when He said, '*it is written*'. In the New Testament, this phrase is mentioned 63 times (7 x 9). The number seven has everything to do with the written word of God. Therefore, in turn, with perfection and completion. Their eradication in the modern bibles, simply demonstrate they are not perfect or complete. Why did the NKJV translators and modern Bibles seek to add and take away from that which God had finished? **Genesis 15:1**, says that the word of the Lord came to Abraham. Equally, **Romans 4:3**, the application of Abraham's belief is the same for Christians too. If we believe like Abraham, the written word of God is come to us, containing the record that God has given of His Son (**1 John 5:10**), we shall have eternal life. The phrase of the 'LORD of hosts' is mentioned 245 times (7 x 7 x 5 or 49 x 5) in the Old Testament. This is multiplied perfection and completion, times five. The number five is the number for grace.[†] When God changed Abraham's name from Abram to Abraham, God added ה (hey) to his name, the fifth letter of the Hebrew alphabet. God did the same with Sarai, changed to Sarah. In **Matthew 17:20** having "...faith as a grain of mustard seed...";(i) 'faith' is also written 245 times in the New Testament; (ii) 'word of God' 49 times (7 x 7). This count also includes the person of the Word of God, Jesus

† The number five antithesis is the fifth column. Not considered here. See **SECTION 9**.

Christ, in **Revelation 20:4**. Now observe how **Romans 10:17** reads —

“So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”

[7]

If you have a perfect Bible, likewise, it follows then, you can have perfect faith, which is multiplied perfection and completion. Contrariwise, if believers do not have a perfect word of God, which God ensured that believers could hold and handle, how then can a believers' faith be made perfect; if the very word of God that the believers faith is based upon, is not perfect? Furthermore, if the word of God is not perfect, then what “per”-version of the word of God is hid in the believers' heart, according to **Psalms 119:11** and **Romans 10:8**? To bear in the believer perfect faith, requires a perfect word, for faith is one of the fruits of the spirit in **Galatians 5:22**? Clearly, the believer is hindered from the outset, before the believer has even got off ‘the starting blocks’, from having this fruit being perfected, or being made perfect. Samuel Gipp (2004) explains inferior Bibles result in producing weaker Christians and weaker faith^[7] in God because they have no confidence in the “written” words of God—because one **continues to maintain belief** in alleged translation errors. It follows then, that the believer's faith and trust in God is by virtue of what He has said in the written word of God. It follows that a corrupt word of God will manifestly lead to faith that is not perfect and not complete in the believers' life, or better put, faithless belief which is sin (**Romans 14:23**), and a person without faith is not pleasing to God, according to **Hebrews 11:5-6**. **1 Peter 4:17** talks about those who “...obey not the gospel of God?” 'Gospel of God' is mentioned 7 times in the KJV. In **Haggai 1:13** is written “Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.” The word 'message' is mentioned 7 times. At this early stage, it can be summarised that the KJV is more than just a translation.

Psalms 119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Haggai 1:13 Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.

John 6:63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Romans 10:8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

7. (Gipp, Gipp's Understanding History of The Bible, 2004, p.43).

1 Peter 4:17 *For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?*

Revelation 19:16 *And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.*

b. The linkage of the written word of God with the Spirit of God

In the KJV Bible 'Spirit of God', there are 26 references. The expression 'Spirit of Christ' there are 2 references. This is a total of 28 times (7 x 4). As already affirmed, the Spirit and the word of God are perfect and they are linked together. Indeed, in accordance with **1 John 5:7** "...there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." In **Revelation 4:5** and 5:6, the Seven Spirits of God are seven Lamps. Again **Psalm 119:105** makes the correlation of the Spirit of God with the word of God, which is "...a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." Incidentally, Psalms 119 deals exclusively with the power of the written word of God. Moreover, the Seven Spirits of God make known a beautiful truth in **Isaiah 11:2-3**. They set out precisely what the those seven Spirits are and, further, which rested upon the Lord Jesus, as recorded in the Gospels. Furthermore, the phrase 'thy word', which is a reference to the written word of God, is mentioned exactly 35 times in Psalm 119 alone. This is divisible by seven which is 7 x 5. To consolidate this further, the written word of God (as represented by lowercase 'w'), which also combine the references, Jesus Christ as the "Word of God", are mentioned exactly 49 times. Thus, there is NO difference between Jesus Christ and His written word; between God and His written word and the Spirit of God and His written word. The written word of God here on earth depict an integral link with the Holy Spirit—it is impossible to separate them. The Bible is showing a fundamental connection between the Spirit of God and the word of God. Believers are expected to accept that God pours out His Spirit to make known error unto believers? The Holy Spirit is HOLY. The idea is impossible. This is contrary to **John 16:13**, which declares that the Spirit of Truth will guide a believer into all truth. Clearly, the purpose of the Spirit of God is to make known the words of truth of God from the written word of God. Again, in **John 6:63** when Jesus said the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life, reflect an inseparable link with words of God, the Lord Jesus and the Spirit of God. What is even more potent, **John 14:26** reads that the Holy Ghost will bring all things to the believers' remembrance of the things that Jesus said, and of what is written in the Bible as a whole. In other words, the Holy Spirit is certainly not going to bring corrupted words to our remembrance. KJV critics then suggest that the KJV has errors, that is to say, do we only

have corrupted Bibles? This is most insulting to God and dishonours His holy name. God is perfect and therefore so is His written word perfect. To believe otherwise is make God a liar. This present author says "...*let God be true, but every man a liar...*" (**Romans 3:4**). **Proverbs 1:23** says: "*Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*" In **Isaiah 59:21**, it says "...*My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth...*". From the preceding subsections advance three truths —

1. Jesus has the seven spirits of God;
2. His name and titles are perfect,
3. The KJV, His written word on earth is perfect.

c. God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit: all equal with the word of God

In **Ephesians 4:30** it is written to —

"...grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption."

The phrase '*Holy Spirit*' is mentioned 7 times in the KJV. The term *sealed* is mentioned 21 times in the New Testament (7 x 3). The verse makes the point that believers are sealed with the Holy Spirit. The term *sealed* is the operative word here. Upon cross-referencing this term with **Revelation 5:1** God also has in his right hand a book "...*sealed with seven seals.*" In verse three we identify that term again, that the book is sealed. Can you see the revelation here? They are all together equal on the throne of God. They are one. God has seven spirits which surround Him and God has a *sealed* book in His right hand and the Lord Jesus is sat at God's right hand. The Lord God, The Lord Jesus Christ and the Spirit of God—the Godhead are one and the same—and they are all equal with this book. They are in charge. Satan hates who is in charge and hates the perfect word of God, so Satan introduced all 200 plus pseudo Bibles, including the NKJV, to replace the KJV.

Proverbs 1:23 *Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.*

Isaiah 11:2-3 *And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.*

Isaiah 59:21 *As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.*

John 16:13 *Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.*

John 14:26 *But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.*

Ephesians 4:30 *And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.*

1 John 5:7 *For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.*

Revelation 4:5 *And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.*

Revelation 5:1 *And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.*

Revelation 5:6 *And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.*

iii. The voice of God

In **Revelation 10:3** there is written "...seven thunders uttered their voices." There is a double portion of seven thunders in the KJV Bible, whereas the NKJV has destroyed it. In addition to seven thunders, the word 'thunders' is mentioned seven times. The point about the seven thunders is that it is God's voice. Recollect **Psalm 12:6-7**, which says that the "...words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times". The voice of the LORD is purified seven times and God's voice is seven thunders. In **John 12:28-29** qualifies this premise. When the Lord Jesus Christ prayed "Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him." Contextually, the Lord Jesus was speaking with God, His Father. It then thundered. The thunder they heard was God's voice.

Revelation 10:3 *And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.*

iv. The forgiveness of sin and redemption from death

[11]

In **Revelation 1:13** The Lord Jesus is "...in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man." The phrase 'Son of man' is written exactly 196 times (**28 x 7 or 49 x 4**) in the KJV Bible. It is also of worthy note that there are four gospels. The full name of 'Jesus Christ' is also written precisely 196 times in the KJV. These are all multiples of 7, 49 or 70 or 490. In **Genesis 5:1,5**, is written in the "...book of the generations of Adam...". Adam lived 930 years and died. Therefore, it should come as no surprise that the '**930th** chapter' of the Bible is **Matthew 1**. How relevant then that **1 Corinthians 15:22** should declare: "*For as in Adam all die...*". In other words, from Genesis to Malachi, all died. Everything died being under the curse of the law, per **Galatians 3:10**. A highly interesting point is that **Genesis 5:1,5** is the first mention of the term 'book' in the Bible. Intriguingly, given the strategic seven sequences, it is no coincidence that 'book' or 'books' is also precisely **196** times in the KJV. The first occurrence of 'book' in the New Testament is the **930th** chapter, **Matthew 1:1**. This verse declares "*The book of the generation of Jesus Christ...*". Accordingly, we also find in **1 Corinthians 15:22** "...even so in Christ shall all be made alive..." Thus, we understand from Adam, death reigned until the 930th chapter of the Lord Jesus Christ, where believers in Christ shall all be made alive by the book of the generation of Jesus Christ of the New Covenant. Yet, KJV enemies would teach that in the originals, and/or in the manuscripts, there did not exist any chapter divisions and that the accuracy of this detail is disputable by reason of errors in the KJV? Really? Yet all the above is absolute, written precision of detail of these facts about Adam and the Lord Jesus Christ in the KJV. How do you argue these plain and clear biblical accounts? They do not exist in the NKJV or any other Bible version because translators eradicated them.

v. Conclusion

How appropriate, that in the KJV, the total number of verses are 31,102. $3+1+1+0+2$, equals seven.^[8] The very reason why there are sequences, patterns, trends and multiples of sevens are in the word of God, is because God is providing evidence to attest to the fact that His written word is perfect. Most Bible students all understand the magnitude of seven and that it refers to perfection, as per seven descriptors in accordance with the working definition, as provided in **Genesis 2:1-3**. Therefore, these details are not something a 'true' believer can just discard or shun, when it concerns the word of God. In particular, the abundance of trends of sevens. These phrases

8. (Kizziah, King James Bible Statistics, n.d.).

and Jesus' titles are deeply intricate patterns of sevens. Moreover, it also demonstrates that these phrases, titles and names—God has written them in the KJV by design on purpose—not by chance. What are the chances of the beauty of these number sequences in the KJV, and the depth of them? Are they by mere chance, or by scribal error? Yet, the speculators of the premise at the commencement of this section, would teach believers that the KJV is full of error. Yet, we understand God the Father, God the Lord Jesus Christ and God the Holy Spirit are inseparable from the written word of God, the "book". To believe and teach that the KJV has error is to have an inherent twisted understanding that the Godhead is aligned with, and at one with error. This is most blasphemous. To compound the point further, this amounts to an accusation being tabled against God that He has allowed His own holy written word to become defiled, iniquitous and corrupt. This suggests the Creator of the entire universe is not capable of discharging such a small undertaking of preserving the word of God (His signature of perfection). Furthermore, this belief also affirms that God must preserve and endorse error. No wonder God is very angry with God's people who subscribe to this belief. God only preserves something which He approves of. God approves of the KJV and therefore He has preserved the word of God in the KJV. Conversely, that is why the NKJV is corrupt.

Revelation 1:13 *And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.*

Matthew 1:1 *The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.*

Genesis 5:1,5 *This [is] the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; [5] And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.*

1 Corinthians 15:22 *For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.*

Galatians 3:10 *For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.*

(b) The KJV and NKJV seven sequencing contrast demonstrating the NKJV cannot be the word of God

In this section, we consider the analytical differences between the KJV and the NKJV in relation to the foregoing sevens sequencing. The findings will make for a revealing and informative reading that the NKJV really is corrupt—not perfect and—is not the word of God. Examine the following table. It is an extraction of the sevens' data now summarised in **Table 1.1**—

SEVENS SEQUENCING DATA ANALYSIS TABLE							
	HEADING	KJV	NKJV	NKJV RENDER- ING	NO. IN NKJV	KJV AND NKJV AGREE	NKJV FACTOR
1.	End of the world	7	2	—	—	FAIL	2
2.	Thy word (NT)	7	0	Your word	7	AGREE	—
3.	Sanctify	70	36	—	—	FAIL	3, 4, 6, 9
4.	Thus saith the LORD of hosts	70	0	Thus says the Lord of Hosts	72	FAIL	2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9
5.	Exodus 20:1	7	7	—	—	AGREE	—
6.	Word	7	7	—	—	AGREE	—
7.	word of God	49	50	—	—	FAIL	2, 5
8.	King of Kings and Lord of Lords	7	7	—	—	AGREE	—
9.	LORD of hosts	245	235	—	—	FAIL	5
10.	It is written	63	61	—	—	FAIL	PRIME NUMBER
11.	Faith	245	243	—	—	FAIL	3, 9
12.	Gospel of God	7	7	—	—	AGREE	—
13.	Message	7	23	—	—	FAIL	PRIME NUMBER
14.	Spirit of God/ Spirit of Christ	28	28	—	—	AGREE	—
15.	Thy word (Psalm 119)	35	0	Your word	35	AGREE	—
16.	Holy Spirit	7	95	—	—	FAIL	5
17.	Sealed	21	20	—	—	FAIL	2, 4, 5
18.	Thunders	7	6	—	—	FAIL	6

SEVENS SEQUENCING DATA ANALYSIS TABLE							
	HEADING	KJV	NKJV	NKJV RENDER- ING	NO. IN NKJV	KJV AND NKJV AGREE	NKJV FACTOR
19.	Son of man	196	194	—	—	FAIL	2
20.	Jesus Christ	196	178	—	—	FAIL	2
21.	Book or Books	196	186	—	—	FAIL	2, 3, 6
NKJV TOTAL FAILS						14 = 66%	
NKJV TOTAL AGREES						7 = 33%	

Table 1.1: Comparative analysis of sevens between the KJV and NKJV

i. Interpretation of resultsa. **The NKJV displays no consistency**

Here it is, the proof is in the pudding, as it were. The NKJV demonstrates that it is full of inconsistencies. First and foremost, the NKJV scarcely shows a correlation with the number seven. This is quite surprising, given that the word of God is His, and has come from God. On fourteen occasions the NKJV scriptures display no 'seven' perfection. Clearly, if God was involved in the NKJV, then undoubtedly it would exemplify a symmetry

**ANALYSIS OF NKJV
FAILURE FACTOR
FREQUENCY IN
PERCENTAGES TO TEST
FOR CONSISTENCY**

FACTOR	PERCENTAGE FAILURE
2	16%
3	9.1%
4	7%
5	11%
6	9%
7	0%
8	2.3%
9	7%

Table 1.2: NKJV Failure Factor Frequency Table

of sevens. Surely, KJV critics would acknowledge this elementary point? God is a million times more than what mathematicians are. Men are mathematicians. God is exceedingly far greater than men. The fact that the NKJV cannot withstand analysis for its perfection, highlight the beauty and perfection of the KJV. Indeed, we will probe deeper to test further the discrepancies of the NKJV from the above sampling. Observe **Table 1.2** for the continuing analysis depicting the breakdown of how the NKJV 66% percent falls. It can be observed that the NKJV span the full range of factor numbers, not merely exclusive to one or two factors. In contrast to the KJV,

all numbers are multiples of 7, and therefore only have one factor, 7. The frequency test depict a potent truth—there is a significant disparity between all fourteen samples revealed in the percentage failures. Such a wide variation of factors is evidence of man's tampering with God's perfect handiwork. This aptly typifies that Thomas Nelson has tampered with the KJV scriptures. Indeed, only 33% residual agrees with the KJV. God had underwritten the word of God with the aforesaid intricate patterns of sevens, which is His signature. God had ensured His signature was preserved in the KJV; hence, why the seven trends are perfectly identifiable in the KJV. For scenarios sake, if one was to give the NKJV the benefit of the doubt, in the variation of the percentage failures, you would expect to see only marginal differences between all of them; as the NKJV claims to be identical with the KJV. Instead, the NKJV reflect the opposite, a considerable disparity of 13.7% between factor 2 and 9. Furthermore, this 13.7% indicate a high quantity of factors to reflect that the NKJV has no agreement with seven or perfection; and display no consistency or accord amongst its own tallies. In other words, there is confusion and no precision in the NKJV scriptures. Confusion, because just one NKJV tally ensues with a variety of factors. Confusion on a further level, because a comparative analysis still demonstrate, corporately the NKJV has no consistency in 14 samples.

b. A deeper examination of the NKJV failure factor frequency table

For a deeper examination of the 66%, it needs to be ascertained which factor follows a consistent trend, if any, in the NKJV. In **Table 1.2**, it was found the most frequent factor was number 2. This is equal to 16%. There is a total of 66% for the 14 samples, and 16% on factor 2. This is in itself an interesting trend that 6's are reflected in the percentage findings. Indeed, this would equal the mark of the beast. In second place, factor 5 was the most frequent. This equals 11%. This also parallels the beast who is the "11th horn" of **Daniel 7:20** which states: "*And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell...*". Number five contextually, in the present subject matter, refers to corruption[§], the occult symbol of the pentagram and fifth columnists.^{[9]‡} What is the likelihood that the two highest percentages in succession relate to antichrist in some fashion? This is quite ironic when one takes into consideration the discussion about confusion from the previous paragraph. This author has not feigned or contrived the figures in any way. In fact God has marked the antichrist kingdom and therefore according to **Psalm 130:3** *If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?* The common thread that runs through antichrist's empire in **Genesis 11:9**, was then,

§ 'Five' having the meaning of **grace** is outside the scope of discussion for this issue.

‡ Fifth columnists seek to undermine or destroy and corrupt internal social and political infrastructures.

9. See the interaction of 'fifth columnists' with corruption and subversion, **SECTION 9, p.818** refers.

marked by confusion and being divided against itself. To consolidate this issue further, God is a God of order, that is why there are consistent trends of sevens. However, **1 Corinthians 14:33** declares “...*God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.*” Now it is made manifest that the NKJV cannot be the preserved word of God for it has confusion contained in its scriptures. God cannot be the author of the NKJV for this negates and contradicts the above verse, that He is NOT the author of confusion; “...*let God be true, but every man a liar...*” (**Romans 3:4**). The opposite of confusion is 'order', as already outlined earlier, it is one of the synonyms that represents the number 7. Conversely, Satan is the author of confusion, of babble, or babblings as **2 Timothy 2:16** says. Babbling is a derivative of Babel, which has the meaning of “confusion”. How relevant that the Tower of Babel was the rebellion against God, in **Genesis 11:9**, the antichrist in that day. God confounded their language and scattered them. How appropriate that the scripture of **Matthew 12:25-26** the Lord Jesus says that confusion is divided, it cannot stand before God —

“...Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: [26] And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?”

To apply the saying of Jesus is clearly relevant here. Indeed, the facet of why the NKJV will not stand is the same reason why antichrist will not stand, namely, they are both hybrids. Antichrist's kingdom will not stand since it is a fusion of iron and miry clay, according to **Daniel 2:40-43**—a divided empire. In other words, it is a mixture of incompatible materials—opposites that cannot congeal—so that these two fused kingdoms will not stand. The whole concept is not functional. Equally, the NKJV is a hybrid, the words of God, corrupted with man words—partly the word of God—hybridisation of opposites. How will a believer stand if the believer relies on the words of a divided NKJV? The NKJV has confusion amongst its tallies—it is divided against itself, and the Lord Jesus says unequivocally, that such a thing cannot stand. The NKJV has eradicated God's signature of perfection of sevens from the NKJV, how can it? The question that arises from this is: why does the NKJV tallies concur with antichrist patterns? We know what the full meaning of seven is, and its importance from the preceding study. Indeed, this serves to illustrate the glory of the KJV, it exudes consistent patterns and beautiful trends of sevens. In addition, it provides divine evidence that God has designed the KJV, because it is

full of God's number, complete with simple, hidden and highly complex patterns of sevens. However, once again the NKJV exemplifies that it is radically different from the KJV. This stark truth exhibits a very simple analogous reality that believers are faced with: the New King James Version is an apostate king masquerading as the true king. We know what will happen to the apostate king, antichrist—the real King of the Lord Jesus Christ shall consume him with the spirit of His mouth. Hallelujah. Praise God. The NKJV pattern of 6's reveal a scandalous revelation—it is laced with poison hidden in its scriptures, which the NKJV translators accomplished privately—behind closed doors, laying in wait to kill the true believer (**Psalms 64:5**). Thus, Satan used the NKJV translators to lay a hidden snare, irrespective whether they were aware of that fact, baiting each believer when they come to read it. Thus, the NKJV is confusion—no consistency, no precision and no perfection.

Psalms 64:5 *They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?*

Daniel 2:40-43 *And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [things]: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. [41] And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. [42] And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay, [so] the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. [43] And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.*

Daniel 7:20 *And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.*

Matthew 12:25-26 *And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: [26] And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?*

1 Corinthians 14:33 *For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.*

2 Timothy 2:16 *But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.*

(iii) How God oversaw the translation process

OVER THE COURSE OF seven years from 1604 to 1611, the word of God would be translated into English to produce the KJV. Note it had taken seven years. In 1604, Fifty-four principal learned scholars educated at Oxford and Cambridge were appointed by King James I and sub-divided them into six companies^[10], then reduced to forty-seven. However, the attacks on the KJV were as prevalent then as they are today, such that even in year 1819, scholarly attacks were tabled against the KJV translators. This is recorded in John William Whittaker's (1819) book of '*An Historical and Critical Enquiry into The Interpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures with Remarks on Mr. Bellamy's New Translation*'. One such attack against the KJV was made by Dr. Bellamy, purporting that seven of the fifty-four men died before the work was finished, reducing the number of translators to forty-seven. However, Whittaker gives a robust defence to indicate that Bellamy's assertion is inaccurate and conjecture.^[11] This may be a moot point here. Suffice it to say the work was completed. For the sake of clarity, this author shall work with forty-seven. It was produced "...following the overthrow of Roman authority and prior to the apostasy of the Church of England."^[12] This was during an era when a young English language was at its height of purity. The following is based on the testimony of Whittaker, a Fellow of Cambridge University. In 1604 King James I issued a decree to produce a translation in English. They met respectively at Westminster, Cambridge and Oxford.^[13] These companies were allotted portions of scripture. The first group of Westminster for instance had been allocated The Torah, Joshua, Judges, Ruth two books of Samuel and two books of Kings, so on and so forth.

(a) **A seven tier refining polishing process — purified seven times**

Within the academic domain, there were several tiers of refinement of the word of God. On a broader spectrum there was however two other tiers of academic deliberation and refinement by the Deans of Westminster and Chester, and then reviewed by the Privy Council. From the academic approach, the King James Translators worked together in a circular fashion. Suffice it to say, the regulations^[14] that were disseminated amongst the divisions documented this system.^[15] In paragraph 8, Whittaker writes that each of the six divisions peer reviewed their own finished translation.^[16] Thus, **Psalm 12:6-7**, God says that His words are

10. (Whittaker, *An Historical and Critical Enquiry...*, 2009 [1819], pp.73—75).

11. *Ibid*, p.95.

12. (Gipp D. S., 2004, pp.259, 291).

13. (Vance, 1993, p.25).

14. **APPENDIX A, p.850** refers, is an excerpt taken from John William Whittaker's book about these KJV protocols for translation and their company divisions.

15. Read Whittaker (pp.76—79; Vance, pp.25—27).

16. *Ibid*, p.77.

pure words "*...as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.*" Thus, the peer review process also involved each committee reaching a final consensus based upon the Hebrew, Greek, and Aramaic as to which parts should stand, with consultation of former translations which were diligently compared and revised. **WHY**, you may ask? Because "*...that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation*", as **2 Peter 1:20** aptly puts it. This means translation work. King James translators had no authority to alter anything according to their judgment. They were **NOT** permitted to just interpret scriptures how they wanted; they were prohibited from producing their 'own' new translations. Indeed, the regulations outlined the procedure to be adhered to in the event their translation were obscure. Therefore, protocols was put into place (see **Flowchart 1.1, p.21**),. Their work was sent to eminent scholars of Oxford and Cambridge and others in the country. Therefore, there was no scope for following one's own highly educated interpretation of the obscure text, or foreseeable misjudgements of problem texts. Given the intricate amount of checks and balances in place and the depth of principal scholarship, including internal and external, at every level of review. Consequently, the presence of translation errors was very remote. Furthermore, the work had taken seven years to undertake. This is not the appearance of a 'rush job', but rather a serious and meticulous process of well-deliberated refined precision. The regulations for translation were reviewed against previous translations of the Spanish, French, German, English, Syrian, Dutch, Italian texts etc. Moreover, Laurence M. Vance (1993) also writes —

"...[t]he Greek editions of Erasmus, Stephanus and Beza, Complutensian and Antwerp Pologlosts and the Latin translations of Peginus, Treemllius..."^[17]

(b) Internal and external peer review

If any one committee doubted or dissented upon peer review of the finished work of any member within that committee, they would mark the scripture(s) and endorse their reasons for their disagreement and dissent, and send it back to the respective translator.^[18] This served as the checks and balances to prevent error and corruption. If collective consensus was still not reached, or if they differed about the amendments, the dispute was referred to a general committee. The Directors appointed for each group were the Deans of Westminster and Chester, and the King's Professor of Hebrew and Greek from each university. Upon completion of the internal peer reviewed portions, each portion was inter-committee reviewed by the other five divisions. Each division transmitted their

17. (Vance, p.28).

18. (Whittaker, p.77).

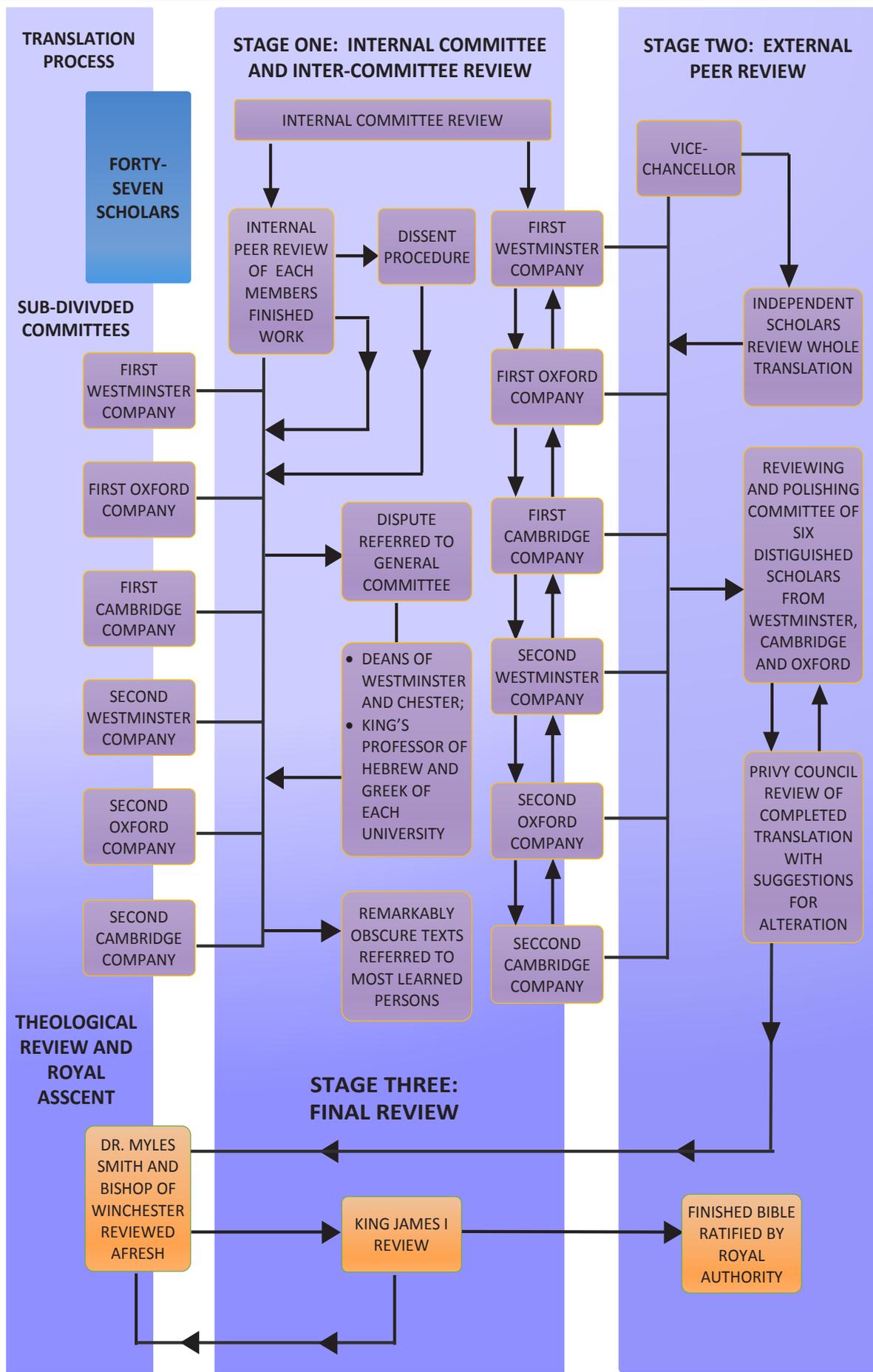
work to another division composed of men from both Universities to peer review their work.^[19] Upon completion of the internal and external peer reviews, the refinement process of the completed translation did not stop there, as Whittaker^[20] records —

- i. Three or four scholars from Oxford and Cambridge, completely independent scholars, that were not employed in the translating work, assigned by the Vice Chancellor, for reviewing the whole translation;
- ii. The translators had the authority vested in them by the King, to call upon any learned men as and when the circumstances presented themselves;
- iii. The translated Bible was presented to the Privy Council whereupon they reviewed it;
- iv. Dr. Myles Smith, the author of the preface and Dr. Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, reviewed it afresh, and revised accordingly;
- v. The finished translated Bible was ratified by Royal authority. The Completed work was issued in 1611.

Now, for a visual overview to heighten one's understanding of this complex process, **Flowchart 1.1** (next page) refers.

19. (Whittaker, paras 9—10; Vance, 1993, p.24).

20. (Whittaker, p.79).



Flowchart 1.1: Translation Process Checks and Balances

B. THE NKJV IS NOT SO BAD IF YOU ARE AWARE OF THE ERRORS, AS PER THE KJV?

- (i)
- The KJV has errors?

[22]

THIS AUTHOR FINDS THIS to be an extraordinary statement. Is the author of this statement suggesting God produces error and preserves it, or man produces error and God preserves it. Is God the author of confusion? One needs to think through the repercussions of this statement and how this effects every believer living and those believers asleep in Christ. As already established from the previous division heading, to believe the word of God has errors is to make God into a liar as He promised would preserve His word forever throughout all generations. This writer believes God's promise, "...which God, that cannot lie..." (**Titus 1:2**). There are no proven errors in the KJV. Further, as is always required in cases of this nature, the person that makes the allegation, the same person is required to produce the evidence. If the KJV is corrupted with error, please reveal the BIBLE which contains the PURE, HOLY UNCORRUPTED word of God. Which Bible? To reiterate again, to endorse or believe the world-view that God's word is not pure—the uncorrupted written word, are you saved?¶ If you hold no credible evidence to substantiate your claim, then one needs to keep silent on the whole issue. No evidence means NO case to answer. Philip Mauro (1973) observed that it is for those supporters of the two ancient Alexandrian manuscripts and, therefore, the NKJV, to establish "...by a preponderance of testimony." The burden of proof lies with the KJV critics. It must be shown by testimony that carries meticulous conviction, as Mauro asserts —

¶ For believers are Born Again of incorruptible seed according 1 Peter 1:23, see next division heading "(ii) Inspiration, Preservation and the Originals" refers.

"...that God left his people for fifteen centuries or more to the bad effects of a corrupt text, until, in fact, the chance discovery by Constantine Tischendorf, in the middle of the 19th century, of some leaves of parchment so slightly valued by their custodians that had been thrown into the waste paper basket, and until...the Codex Vaticanus was exhumed from its suspicious sleeping place at the papal headquarters."^[21]

This author is making a case against the NKJV Bible, whilst submitting a preponderance of evidence to corroborate the allegations tabled against the NKJV. It is evident such KJV critics are clever enough to identify and know the 'mistakes' in the KJV; **can you correct them all and present this writer with a perfect Bible?**

21. (Mauro, in True or False?, Which Version? Authorized or Revised, p.75).

Titus 1:2 *In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began*

(ii) Inspiration, Preservation and the Originals^[22]

(a) **God is faithful and true to keep His covenant to preserve His word**

Harold P. Scalin (2000) and Nahum M. Sarna (1989) wrote these apt words “[t]o read the Bible in translation is like kissing one’s beloved through a veil. Still, a transparent screen is preferable to brick wall”. Such NKJV students are like the quote, unable to see the wonder and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, because they fellowship with the Lord through the lens that the KJV is just a ‘good translation’ that contains errors. This acts as a veil that disables believers from having sweet fellowship with the Lord God Most High and the Lord Jesus Christ, unable, or hindered, or both to receive kisses from the beloved. In **Psalm 12:6-7** is written several declarations. It contains four significant principles which declares God’s intent towards the written word of God —

- I. The words of the LORD are pure words
- II. As silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.
- III. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
- IV. Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

Therefore, KJV critics who accept and maintain the belief that the KJV has errors, are clearly contrary to what the word of God says. Furthermore, KJV critics also perpetuate that the erroneous belief that no believer can handle, examine or read the Bible, because only the non-existent originals are inspired and contain the word of God. To hold such a belief is make God a liar. This also negates what God has already decreed in the word of God of **Psalm 12:6-7**. Whom do you believe? Either what God says in the Bible that He would preserve His words are true, or what the Alexandrian critics teach are? You cannot have it both ways. Remembering that the Holy Spirit is the greatest Teacher (**John 16:12-15; 1 John 2:27**), who taught you that the King James Bible was not infallible, the Holy Spirit or man?

- i. The words of the LORD [are] pure words [as] silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times

This is a very transparent statement about God’s words’ and the written word of God, how then are the words of the Lord pure words? Likewise, the NKJV and all modern Bibles are so defiled and perverted; they are unquestionably not the word of God. Either the words of the Lord are all

22. See also **"3. Deeper implications of the word of God being corruptible seed—laced with Masonic phraseology"**, p.81 and **"B. THE NKJV IS NOT SO BAD IF YOU ARE AWARE OF THE ERRORS, AS PER THE KJV?"**, p.22.

pure or none at all. If words of the Lord are defiled with a little leaven, then the whole batch of the word of God are no longer pure words. In addition, **Proverbs 30:5** says that: *Every word of God [is] pure: he [is] a shield unto them that put their trust in him.*" If they are not pure words, then there is no preserved word of God. Therefore, by what are the KJV critics trusting in? Ah, say KJV critics, our trust lays in the person of God Almighty and the Lord Jesus Christ. This propagates a half-truth. One walks with God by virtue of firstly, to what is written in the word of God; and, secondly, by holding to the promises, as contained in the written word of God. As already established, God will not contradict or act outside of His own written word. God is His word. A believer that trusts in the Lord by standing on 'every pure word of God' implicit in the scriptures, shall stand. God declares in **Jeremiah 44:28-29** during the time of the first exile to Babylon, that the remnant left in Jerusalem rejected the words of God by going to Egypt, and God said to them —

"...shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs. [29]
And this [shall be] a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that
I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my
words shall surely stand against you for evil:"

It is God's words that are very pure "...as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times"—they will stand. However, the words contained in the NKJV and modern Bibles are man's words, and NOT God's. Remember, their words are divided against themselves. Thus, the NKJV falls extremely short of God's standard. Therefore, judge whose words shall stand, theirs, or God's. That is why Thomas Nelson has a copyright of ownership placed on it, namely, because they are their words. Therefore, trusting in the Lord poses no stumbling block to the believer, because God has promised His words '*shall surely stand*'. Another scripture of **2 Kings 10:10** also affirms the words of God will not fall, stating: "*Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD...*". This leaves the NKJV in somewhat of a quandary, as it is demonstrably a corruption of God words. Conversely, **Psalms 119:140** asserts that "*Thy word [is] very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.*" If, according to Alexandrian scholarship every bible is corrupt, this author would be interested to hear which Bible containing the word of God is very pure? Not just pure, but **VERY pure**. Not one modern Bible, including the NKJV, is pure and meets God's standard of being pure, let alone '*very pure*'. If all modern Bibles are corrupt, including the KJV, then this statement in **Psalms 119:140** is not truth, is it? Therefore, KJV critics' belief renders this scripture invalid, and, therefore, the whole of God's word is invalid. God's word is very pure today, because He has preserved it in

the KJV. I believe it, do you? God cannot lie. Additionally, the argument that all Bible versions are the word of God, or all say the same thing does not hold water. This is the most ridiculous irrational foolish argument this author has heard. If anything, they contain blasphemy against the Lord. Do the Message, the NIV, NKJV NASB etc., all contain the word of God when they blatantly contradict each other? To hold such a belief is to blaspheme the word of God.^[23]

Jeremiah 44:28-29 *Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs. [29] And this [shall be] a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:*

2 Kings 10:10 *Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.*

ii. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever

a. The greatness of God and His omniscience to preserve His word perfect

Is not God omnipotent and omniscient? Ken Brandt (2012) aptly explains that —

“God has five essential attributes that are critical to the preservation of His word: His eternity, His immutability, His omnipotence and omniscience and His omnipresence. As long as God is all of these, we have His word.”^[24]

How is it that such believers are so faithless, to undermine the power, majesty and greatness of Almighty God. God created the billions of billions of stars and galaxies. He created the Moon and Sun in perfect geometry to the earth. If the earth were any further away from the sun, every living thing would freeze to death. Any closer to the sun, everything would be burned up. If God The Most High created the Heavens and Earth, all

23. The appropriate section **SECTION 3, "(b) The Alexandrian mind-set blasphemy, when debating and contending for the faith with evolutionists and Islam", p.233**, explains the consequences and implications by assenting that all Bibles contain the word of God.

24. (Brandt, 2012, pp.1, 18).

animals, humankind and all things living in six days, how is it that the Lord God is not able to perform this most simple minuscule undertaking? Why do such believers limit God? This faithless and perverse generation (**Matthew 17:17**) of believers that are slow to believe the greatness of God. How disheartening for every believer that they cannot hold or handle the word of God in their hands. Conversely, those believers who know the truth about the KJV, have this inherent wow factor that God's word is without error or mistakes. Thus, preserved perfect. Gipp (2000) states it this way —

“Why did God inspire His word perfectly? Obviously the answer comes back. So that man could have every word of God, pure, complete, trustworthy, and without error. Amen! That statement touches the heart of any fundamental, Bible-believing Christian.”^[25]

The only knowledge most scholars and Alexandrian Christians have to offer believers, is that God has no perfect word of God. From an Alexandrian mind-set—only a rusty, spineless blunt sword; leaving believers defenceless—victims and prey of Satan and devils. God goes to the lengths of inspiring holy men of God to speak, as they were moved by the Holy Ghost according to **2 Peter 1:19-21**, only then to lose them and allowing the word of God to be corrupted with mistakes, spurious and doubtful passages; '[t]his would be inconsistent with God's nature."^[26] Furthermore, it is most blasphemous against the Lord to remotely suggest that God could lose His word to the control of darkness. Why would God Almighty write a perfect book and then lose it? God is a God of order and loses nothing.

b. The eternal consequences if God has no preserved word of God

The dire consequences that emerge from this as result of KJV critics holding this belief is, once again to make Jesus a liar, either by default or intentional. I need not remind my readers of the severe repercussions of this viewpoint: firstly, we are all in our sins still going to hellfire without hope and without salvation; secondly, if we deny the KJV is the plenary, verbally-inspired, inerrant and infallible word of God, "...then we are left without any ultimate standard or authority."^[27] The Lord Jesus said in **Matthew 24:35** *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away*. Where are the words of **Psalms 12:6-7** which God said He

25. (Gipp D. S., 2004, pp.17—18).

26. Ibid, p.18.

27. (Brandt, p.3).

would keep and preserve? Thus, God is now made out to be a covenant-breaking God. I believe, I read in the preserved word of God, the KJV, and I know that God is a covenant keeping God. God is faithful and keeps His word, just as God said He would. God cannot lie **Titus 1:2** declares. If God can lose His word, then Born Again believers can just as easily be plucked out from the hand of God, to lose them also, even when John 17 and Romans 8 says unequivocally not. Now we have come round circle by the notion of placing implicit trust in the words of truth, as written in the word of God. In other words, are we relying on corrupt and dubious words then? Consider **1 Peter 1:23** which says: "*Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.*"^[28] The parable of the sower tells you that the written word of God is that seed. For it is 'hearing' the written word (**Mark 4:14-20**) that the believer receives into his heart.^[29] By what have you been Born Again—by a corrupted seed—the same written word that KJV critics claim is corrupt and full of error. Evidently, then, they have received a corrupted seed into their heart, not the seed which is "*incorruptible by the word of God*", but another seed from the Serpent. When the modern versionist gives thanks for his food to God, **1 Timothy 4:5** says the food is "...sanctified by the **word of God and prayer**." We know this verse is speaking about the written, to hand, word of God as it is a lower-case "w", not a capital which denotes the person of the Lord Jesus. What duplicitous behaviour is this? The food can NOT be sanctified as the Bible is corrupted, remember! Modern versionists must also accept then, that the believer can lose his/her salvation, or eternal assurance—since God lost his word to corruption—he can lose the believer back to the darkness? What security do Born Again believers have if God has not kept His word? What meaning does the death and resurrection have then—to save people that provides no surety or guarantee to keep them unto eternity—it is all bound up in the conception that 'it is plausible to get to heaven.' In **Psalms 12:6-7** God has made a promise that He will (i) keep His words; and, secondly, God shall preserve His words forever. If such believers wilfully subscribe to such erroneous viewpoints then you are lost. If there is no word of God, **go back to the world and do what was you doing before you got saved**. If God has NOT kept his word, then Believers are also lost indeed and are most miserable of men. Damned to Hellfire forever.

28. See also **SECTION 4, division "(ii) The Biblical position on hybrids and mixing of seed"**, p.27.

29. See similar discussion about what seed is received into the heart at "**a. The Word of God connection with faith**", p.6.

c. The greatness and power of God: there is nothing too hard for God

Consider **Jeremiah 32:17** a testimony to God's greatness, which says —

“Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, [and] there is nothing too hard for thee.”

Jeremiah asks God the question is ‘**there is nothing too hard for thee**’. God declares the answer to this question in **Jeremiah 32:27** “*Behold, I [am] the LORD, the God of all flesh: **is there any thing too hard for me?**” This raises significant questions with which KJV critics are answerable for the unbiblical viewpoints they hold which is unbelief —*

1. Was a six-day creation too hard for Him?
2. Was the flood too hard for God?
3. Were all of the awesome miracles He did in Egypt and in the wilderness too difficult for God?
4. Was empowering Samson with great strength to kill a thousand single-handed, with a jawbone of an ass too hard for God?
5. Is upholding all things by the word of his power of the earth and universe too hard for God?
6. Was the Virgin birth too hard for God?
7. Was the collection of 66 books of the Bible over a period of 1,800 years too hard for God?
8. Was overcoming the nature of sinful man too hard for God?
9. Was inspiring His word too hard for God?^[30]
10. Would it be too hard for God, who inspired His word in the first place and then had it written down perfectly, do the exact same thing to preserve all 66 books of the Bible?

Indeed, these rhetorical questions just magnify the greatness of God and that the preservation of the word of God is such a minuscule task for Him to undertake. A comparative analysis of all God's aforementioned miracles to preserve His word pure and holy, free from error, mistakes and doubtful passages, is the least of his miracles. God inhabits eternity. Therefore, God keeping His words pure throughout history poses no problem at all for Him. He marvellously inspired His word and preserving it error free throughout history, as God said He would do. It is exactly so, since He is the eternal God, he can preserve His word as God states in **Psalms 121:4**

30. (Gipp D. S., p.18).

“Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.” This is contrary to the mortality of, and sin of man, who can preserve nothing eternally. Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones (2000) captures this sentiment very well when he writes: “[God] did not just promise to give the originals pure and free from error—He promised to preserve the text forever!”^[31] [Author’s emphasis]. The question is: do KJV critics believe **Psalm 12:6-7** of God’s promise preserve His written word, *from this generation for ever*? Gipp (2004) encapsulates the discussion rather poignantly with the following statement: “INSPIRATION without preservation would be a divine waste of time”^[32]

Jeremiah 32:17 *Ah Lord GOD! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, [and] there is nothing too hard for thee*

Matthew 17:17 *Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.*

Titus 1:2 *In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began*

1 Peter 1:23 *Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.*

(b) The KJV translators did not claim inspiration therefore it cannot be preserved?

i. The correction of unbiblical “Inspiration” viewpoints held by “originals” advocates

This is utter nonsense. The fallacy of this argument is that the KJV translators did not claim inspiration. Therefore, believers are instructed or taught to believe that God could not inspire Scripture after the original manuscripts were written. It is “revelation” from God is what inspired the writers.^[33] Everything we know about truth is revealed by God. We cannot discern or discover truth through our senses by scientific method. The only way we can know truth is if God reveals it. **Revelation 1:1-2** reads —

“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: [2] Who bare record of the word

31. (Jones, The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis, 2000, p.49).

32. (Gipp D. S., 2004, p.19).

33. In accordance with paragraph heading **(b)** above, this authors gives credit to Michael Cesar for these explanations. See Cesar, Foundations of the Faith..., (2015), 1 min— 25.00 mins. Full reference provided in the References.

of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.”

The revelation was inspiration given to John, and based on that inspiration, he wrote it down or inscribed it. This also follows the record in Jeremiah 36 when God imparted revelation to Jeremiah, and inspired him to declare the word of God, then Buruch inscribed the words. The principle is summarised as —

- (i) revelation leads to inspiration
- (ii) inspiration leads to inscription (not in all cases)

Alexandrian advocates would argue KJV translators could not be inspired as they did have the relevant understanding or the enlightened mind of what Scripture means to correctly interpret them when translating the Scriptures. However, the point falls again. Inspiration is illumination or understanding, and **Job 32:8** informs us that it is—“*But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.*” The verse makes clear that one’s mind cannot be illuminated to understand truth, without God providing you the understanding by His inspiration. God provided the KJV translators inspiration and they had a full understanding. Alexandrian scholarship contend that “human genius is the qualification for inspiration.” This is a subsidiary proposition to draw the conclusion that “the men were not inspired, only the books or writings were.” Not according to the word of God it isn’t. **Acts 4:13** states —

“Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.”

To be genius is not a requirement. Accordingly, the only qualification for inspiration is to be with Jesus Christ. Furthermore, **Job 27:3-4** makes clear, when God’s Holy Spirit is inside of a person, that individual has to speak righteousness, not wickedness —

“All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils; [4] My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.”

Put another way, if God is working through him, with the Spirit of God within him, the inspiration of God will cause the tongue of the inspired believer

to speak a certain way. When God wanted to use a man to write His book, first God placed inspiration in him. Second, the Spirit of God indwelling within the believer is what makes the tongue declare truth. If the believer will always allow God to have His way with the believer's tongue, the only thing that the inspired person can speak, is the word of God, handled with righteousness. **1 Corinthians 12:3** explains, "...*that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.*" The point here, the inspiration causes the believer to speak truth and the Spirit of God will inspire the right speech, and not sweet and bitter water from the same tongue (**James 3:11**). In the scenario that the believer is speaking wickedness, this is why we have the word of God as the standard to determine either: what is purported to be of the Holy Spirit, or whether it is the spirit of error (1 John 4). The dilemma becomes that modern versionists have no standard or Final Authority, except the Hebrew and Greek to resort to.

1 Corinthians 12:3 KJV - [3] *Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.*

James 3:11 *Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?*

ii. The principal cogent evidence for the belief in the "Originals"

Alexandrians would submit an alleged proof text for this premise of **2 Timothy 3:16** which says, "*All scripture [is] given by inspiration of God...*". The problem with this weak submission is that it is not a reference to the originals. The Holy Spirit informs readers that they were not the originals upon reading the preceding scripture, **2 Timothy 3:15** —

**"And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures,
which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through
faith which is in Christ Jesus."**

Their proof text is founded on the context of verse 15. Furthermore, it becomes apparent Paul must have been referring to Old Testament scrolls that Timothy read and had known from a child. However, the proof text of **2 Timothy 3:16** actually goes a long way to substantiate, firstly, scholarship submit this verse to prove the originals were inspired, but is not quoted from the originals. Secondly, the Holy Scriptures Timothy had or, alternatively, had access to when he was a child, was a copy of a copy of a copy. Surely, we not expected believe that Timothy had the originals that Moses wrote in 1400 B.C.? Upon what scripture is this concept based? Show us the

scripture and verse with which this doctrine is derived into a principle. KJV critics are unable, because no verse exists. Furthermore, “originals” is not even a term to be found anywhere in Scripture, but “copy” is a biblical term.

2 Timothy 3:16 *All scripture [is] given by inspiration of God, and [is] profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:*

iii. What was it a copy of that Timothy had?

2 Timothy 3:15 says that Timothy had known the *Holy Scriptures* from a child. The Epistle of Timothy was written circa 66 A.D. The majority of the epistles were written between circa 41 A.D. and 66 A.D., with the exception John’s epistles’ and the book of Revelation which John penned at 96 A.D. Thus, John does not write any originals until nearly 24 years after Paul was dead. Therefore, Paul clearly could not have been referencing the originals from when Timothy was a child. The New Testament books did not exist, or were not yet all written and, undoubtedly, were not collated into a book of any one volume. In the New Testament, there are 52 mentions of the terms ‘scripture’ or ‘scriptures’. Fifty of those mentions are quotes and references from the Old Testament scriptures. The other two remaining mentions refer to New Testament scriptures of **1 Timothy 5:18** and **2 Peter 3:16**. The **1 Timothy 5:18** scripture states “*For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer [is] worthy of his reward.*” Paul is quoting **Luke 10:7** when The Lord Jesus said “...*the labourer is worthy of his hire...*”. The point being, 1 Timothy and 2 Peter were written between 65 A.D. to 66 A.D. Paul is quoting a copy. Moreover, the only two scriptures that do refer to the New Testament were firstly, not references to New Testament originals; and, secondly, these two epistles and **2 Timothy 3:15**, were written concurrently. Therefore, the ‘*holy scriptures*’ that Timothy had known when he was a child, would have been the Old Testament. Therefore, it is abundantly and unequivocally clear that ‘*holy scriptures*’, as written in **2 Timothy 3:15**, is NOT a reference to any New Testament scripture/originals, but rather the Old Testament. How could Paul refer to originals when the New Testament originals were not in existence? In other words **2 Timothy 3:15** is referring to a copy of the Old Testament as Holy Scripture. The inspired scripture of **2 Timothy 3:16** was not based upon the originals. At the commencement of The Lord Jesus’ ministry, in **Luke 4:17-18**, it is written that He stood up in the synagogue in Galilee, and the “book” of Isaiah was delivered onto Him and He read from **Isaiah 61:1-2**. The Lord Jesus was obviously reading from an Old Testament copy? Just for arguments sake, the one place you expect the to see the originals would be the Temple at Jerusalem? The Galilee synagogue only had copies. Yet, the Lord authenticates a copy he read from as “Scripture”. It was labelled the “book” of Isaiah that was delivered to the Lord because it contains all of the inspired perfectly written words—Jesus read from a copy, and the

Lord said in verse 21, "...*This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.*" That scripture was inspired Scripture because **2 Timothy 3:16** says "*All scripture is given by inspiration of God*". Not even rabbis had access to the originals. Israel had copies of copies of copies of the originals. When Joshua entered into the holy land, he "...*wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses...*" (**Joshua 8:32**). God does not work with originals, rather he works with copies.

iv. What about other books of the Bible?

What about the book of Proverbs? The Proverbs of Solomon, Chapter 25, did not exist until the men of Hezekiah copied them out (**Proverbs 25:1**). What about the portion of 'Scripture' in Isaiah, that the Ethiopian eunuch had possession of, as recorded in **Acts 8:26-40**? It is absurd to believe that the eunuch had the original autographs of Isaiah in his possession. Philip referenced this portion as 'Scripture'. Therefore, the Holy Spirit instructed Philip to preach to the eunuch: "*Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.*" What we are left with is this: the Holy Scriptures are indisputably Old Testament copies—the Tanakh, which Timothy had known, what Paul had known, and what the priests would have used. The basis for the Old Testament being preserved in copies is mandated in **Deuteronomy 17:18-20**, where God prescribed that a copy of Torah, which is in the custody of the Levites, shall be made. Furthermore, copies were made by the priests and scribes of the Levites according to **Ezra 7:6, 10-11**. It is very evident that in **2 Timothy 3:15** God is calling the copy of the Old Testament, first, holy; secondly, scripture and thirdly, inspired according to **2 Timothy 3:16**. Hence, there is NO one that had access to any originals. This destroys the concept that only the originals were inspired.

Deuteronomy 17:18 *And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites*

Joshua 8:32 *And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.*

Ezra 7:6,10-11 *This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. 11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.*

Proverbs 25:1 *These are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.*

Luke 4:21 *And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.*

v. The New Testament has equal standing with the Old Testament?

In **2 Peter 3:16** Peter cites firstly, the epistles of Paul, and secondly, he references "...other scriptures...", thus —

“As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as [they do] also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.”

Of course, these other scriptures would include all of the New Testament and Old Testament scripture. In other words, the New Testament and the epistles of Paul are scripture and are on **equal standing** with Old Testament scripture. Thus, in accordance with **2 Timothy 3:16** the Old and New Testaments is **“All scripture [is] given by inspiration of God...”**. Further, reading **1 Peter 1:25**, states, **“But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.”** The true reason however for teaching Old Testament inferiority serves a greater, sinister ulterior purpose to seduce believers’ mindsets to become anti-Semitic.^[34] By despising, or even hating the Old Testament, leads to the conception that the Jewish people are of little worth, which is blasphemy against God the Most High.^[35] Peter reveals that the word of God is the gospel. Moreover, he quotes **Isaiah 40:8** verbatim, to demonstrate the New Testament has equal standing with the Old Testament as the word of God—to show they are one. **It is also apparent that Peter neither had the ‘originals’ when he quoted Isaiah.** Moreover, Peter was a fisherman, he would not have been able to read the scrolls. Neither would most Jewish people of his day. Only those that were educated by the Scribes and Pharisees would be able to read them, whose profession it was to study and read them. This is the reason why Jews of the Lord Jesus’ day said, **“...How knoweth this man letters, having never learned” (John 7:15)**. Jesus was a carpenter by profession, He would have had no facility or have had feasible access to learn the Torah scriptures. Unless He went through the mode of learning available to Him of the Pharisees. However, Jesus did not go through them.

34. The full scope of this ideological view about the OT, the implications and prognosis is fully explained with regards to scholar, Rudolf Kittel, in the Anti-Semitism chapter, **7“SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)”**.

35. Footnote 34 repeated.

God His Father had taught Him. Thus, how the Jews were amazed that He knew the Hebrew Scriptures, having never learned through the Pharisees. Therefore, illustrating, no one outside the Scribes and Pharisees would be in a position to learn. If Jesus did not have access to the originals, then scarcely will Peter have access. As a fisherman, why would he want access? This was the same profession he returned to following the Lord Jesus' Crucifixion. Thus, he did not return to studying the Hebrew Scriptures. In any event, **God made real sure that the originals could NOT be accessed, by destroying them, to have only pure copies—nullifying this fruitless dependence on the 'Pharisees doctrine'**—the present Alexandrian textual critics and Bible correctors. God only ever provided copies. The originals reside in heaven, as you would expect, God did not trust sinful men to impart them, only then to corrupt them as well. God, in His wisdom, created a beautiful filtering system to skim off the scum—those who assent to the originals and will not believe that God has preserved His Holy inspired inerrant Scriptures in copies. This filtering mechanism also comprise those that trust in the copies of the Hebrew and Greek. This is a component of the Pharisee's' doctrine—scholarship part of the elitist echelon (**Matthew 23; John 9, blind man pharisee dialogue**)—who only are endowed to know what scripture means. The official name for this in Scripture, God labels this behaviour as being the “doctrine of the Nicolaitans” in Revelation 3. Another descriptor is commonly called a “one-man-band” type of leadership.¶

Isaiah 40:8 *The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.*

John 7:15 *And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?*

vi. Only the originals are inerrant and preserved??

The antithesis of **Psalms 12:6-7** is the KJV critics' belief, which follows, that the word of God is contained in the 'originals'. The originals being the evidence. The evidence that NO ONE can produce, handle, examine or can read. To put it bluntly, the originals are unreadable, unavailable, unseen, non-existent set of original autographs. Only the originals are inspired and inerrant? The originals that no individual alive on the planet has ever seen, handled, read or touched. Those that attest to this belief are required to produce the actual evidence, according to what is written in scripture, to [p]rove all things; and hold fast that which is good (**1 Thessalonians 5:21**). No believer can, and no scholar is able to prove what the originals said. In a court of law, no evidence simply means no case to answer. Yet Alexandrian scholars have most believers deluded to believe that “godly scholars” are restoring the originals, which have ceased to exist. What serpent-tongued

¶ See similar point under 'no final authority' discussion at para. (b), p.55

liars they are. How would they know they had restored the originals or were near restoring them if NO ONE has ever seen them? The argument runs that the oldest manuscripts in existence are closer to the originals and, therefore, they are a right barometer to what the originals would have been. In other words, 'oldest is best'. According to Mauro^[36] (1859-1952), he explains how Karl Lachmann between 1842—1850 was the first to disseminate this theory, that the more older the text, "...the more worthy of credence."^[37] Mauro noted Lachmann's^[38] acceptance of the above principle without examining the evidence as nothing less than extraordinary —

"The extent to which this idea has been allowed to control in the settling of disputed readings, without regard to other weighty considerations whereby the credibility of the contradictory witnesses should properly have been determined, is very extraordinary."^[39]

The great nail in this 'oldest is best' lie, is that those perverted Alexandrian manuscripts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are the property of the Great Whore, that harlot, the Roman Catholic Church. This is the greatest deception. Conversely, Alexandrian scholars/teachers and Alexandrian layman would have Bible believers' put their faith in occultists Westcott and Hort^{||} and modern Bibles, including the NKJV. This is even when, there is an "...entire lack of the supernatural element in all the writings of Westcott and Hort."^[40] In fact, it is not so surprising that none of the modern Bibles and, therefore, the NKJV, have —

"...nothing of verbal inspiration; indeed, there could not be, since Westcott and Hort disavowed that doctrine. There is no sense of the Divine preservation of the text, which one ought to find..."^[41]

a. Reproduction of originals found to be inspired and inerrant

The whole construct of only the originals are inerrant and inspired, falls upon examination of the word of God. In Jeremiah 36, Baruch wrote all the

|| See further **SECTION 3, division "(c) Westcott and Hort, their reliance and preference for the Alexandrian Manuscripts", p.256**

36. (Mauro, 1973, p.66).

37. (Mauro, p.66).

38. Refer to **Section 3, para "i. Codex Sinaiticus", p.246** for analysis of Aleph.

39. (Mauro, p.66).

40. (Fuller, 1973, p.19).

41. Ibid, p.19.

words in a scroll that God spoke to Jeremiah. The King, Jehoiakim, burnt the scroll. A second copy was reproduced with the same inspired words that were in the first scroll, with the addition of many more words. Now, the point is here, that the original inspired scroll—the word of God—was destroyed. It was the word of God that was destroyed, since God tells you that in verse 3, that the words Jeremiah spoke were those words that God spoke to Jeremiah against Israel. However, Baruch reproduced an identical copy which was still the inspired word of God. Moreover, the further principle extracted from this is that the verbal, plenary inspiration of scripture need not be the exact word-for-word preservation.

b. Corruption, error and scribal mistakes in the copy manuscripts??

1. The Lord Jesus Christ, the first person to know of any error

As discussed above, when the Lord Jesus read from **Isaiah 61:1-2**, the word of God, if the copy was corrupted with error, mistakes, He would have been the first person to know it. He did not have access to any originals for they had ceased to exist. How could the Lord Jesus would not have applied a corrupted scripture to Himself. Jesus is God, He is Deity, and He is the Word of God. He knows what is corrupt and what is not. Moreover, The Lord Jesus would have been the first to say so. Alternatively, the Lord would have acted by rebuking the rabbis or scribes, just as He did to the Pharisees in **Matthew 23**; just as He did in the temple when He overthrew the moneychangers in **Matthew 21:12** and in **John 2:17**. Yet when reading from Isaiah He said nothing. Indeed, George Sayles Bishop (1836—1914) in ‘Which Bible?’ states —

“Nor did [the Lord Jesus] — among all the evils which He charged upon His countrymen — ever intimate that they had, in any degree, corrupted the canon, either by addition, diminution, or alteration of any kind. By referring to the ‘Scriptures,’ which He declared ‘cannot be broken,’ the Lord Jesus Christ has given His full attestation to all and every one of the books of the Old Testament as the unadulterated Word of God.”^[42] [Author’s emphasis]

By virtue of the Lord Jesus referring to the “scriptures” and declaring in one place of **John 10:35** that “...*the scripture cannot be broken*”,

42. (Bishop, in Which Bible?, The Principle and Tendency of The Revision Examined, p.113).

the point of Bishop, right here, did Jesus fundamentally misconceive the character of the Old Testament?" Again, the Ethiopian eunuch had possession of a copy of Isaiah 53, the Holy Spirit would not have instructed Philip to preach and teach from a corrupt scroll containing errors and mistakes. It has already established that Paul in **2 Timothy 3:15** identified that an Old Testament copy is holy scripture. Hence, this is why the Holy Spirit used the copy because it was pure, and holy, not tainted with error or mistakes. It is this author's conclusion that the copy of the word of God is pure. **Psalms 119:140** declares "*Thy word [is] very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.*"

John 10:35 *If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;*

2. Not one jot or tittle shall pass from the law analysis

In **Matthew 5:17-18** Jesus said that He had not —

“...come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18] For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.”

Dr. Jones (2000) carries out an excellent diagnostic of this aspect of scripture, which this author acknowledges here.^[43] In **Matthew 22:40** is written “...*all the Law and the Prophets.*” In **Luke 24:27,44**, Jesus expounded the scriptures to the two men on the road to Emmaus, the things concerning Himself which were written in the Law, the Prophets and in the Psalms. This is a reference to the threefold division of Hebrew scripture of Torah, Prophets and writings. The Lord's reference to “...*one jot and tittle...*” is referring to the Hebrew Old Testament scripture and NOT the Greek Old Testament.^[44] Clearly, the Greek alphabet does not contain a jot, the letter yod — ‘י’; or tittles, the minute extensions seen on the letter Beit, Dalet and others. Now to the point, if, as scholars have conceived, that the Old Testament “...is not entirely trustworthy—that it is full of contradictions, scribal errors, etc...”^[45], then what Jesus said was not truth.^[46] The Lord Jesus endorsed the Old Testament as true and without error, even to the smallest of detail. That which is corrupted cannot not stand—the Old

43. (Jones, 2000, p.34).

44. (Jones, p.34).

45. Ibid p.49.

46. The full implications of the OT not being trustworthy leads to Anti-Semitism. **Footnote 34 repeated.**

Testament is pure and, therefore, not one jot or tittle will pass from the Old Testament.[47] It is ridiculous to consider that God would preserve the “originals” in relation to the Lord Jesus’ proclamation, “...till heaven and earth pass...”. This would make the Lord Jesus to be a liar since the originals are non-existent. Further it also infers the originals would exist after the Millennium reign of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the heaven and earth are not destroyed until after the Lord’s millennium reign. Therefore, it is indisputable that the Lord Jesus was NOT referring to the ORIGINALS that He had promised to preserve. God’s words would be preserved PERFECTLY in a copy of the word of God. Jesus also testified that the New Testament will be preserved by virtue of **Matthew 24:35** when He said Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. By virtue of this fact, Jesus’ declaration is indicative of —

- (i) By implication, the inspired Scriptures will be preserved in copies, which will stand and will not pass away;
- (ii) That a pure, uncorrupted copy of the word of God will continue to exist after the end of the Millennium reign of the Lord Jesus Christ when the heavens and earth will pass away;
- (iii) A blanket declaration that the inspired scriptures will be preserved; Jesus proclaimed it—Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled—Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? (**Jeremiah 32:27**).

God has preserved the word of God perfectly in the KJV. Conversely,

47. Higher Criticism adherents deny the Old Testament and believe it has been superseded by the New Testament. This is fully explained in **7"SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)"**.

Dr. Jones considers the alternative and the implications —

[40]

“If God has only promised the “ORIGINALS” to be pure, then Jesus erred in His assessment of the Scriptures. Should these statements of Jesus concerning the Scriptures be inaccurate then He is not Lord, no longer all knowing, no longer all God. Therefore, the issue before us is most grave”^[48]

c. Summation of points

Upon returning to Alexandrian believers’ proof text of **2 Timothy 3:15-16** it is abundantly clear that it was not a reference to inspired originals. The ‘*holy scriptures*’ that Timothy had known was a reference to inspired Old Testament copies. Old Testament copies were without error, or scribal mistakes for the Holy Spirit proclaimed that these ‘*holy scriptures*’ are ‘holy’ and ‘scripture’ in **2 Timothy 3:15**. That which God has declared holy is pure: without fault, blemish and error. This is consolidated with the evidence that the Holy Spirit testified to their purity by commanding Philip to expound to the eunuch the copy of the Old Testament scripture, which the eunuch had. Jesus testified to the preservation of the words of God when Jesus read from the Old Testament copy at the commencement of His ministry. Equally, the Lord Jesus authenticated the copy of the Old Testament as pure and holy, firstly, when He read from it; and, secondly when He endorsed it as being without mistakes and corruption, to the very least and smallest of detail. We know that the Lord Jesus’ testimony is truth. Thus, “... *Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness...*” (**Revelation 1:5**), and “*A faithful witness will not lie...*” (**Proverbs 14:5**). Modern Bibles and the NKJV are corrupted, defiled and leavened with Anti-Semitism emphasis Old Testament has been superseded or, alternatively, of little worth.^[49] Only those words that are God’s words as aforementioned will stand.

Proverbs 14:5 *A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.*

Revelation 1:5 *And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,*

Matthew 5:17-18 *Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. [18] For verily I say unto*

48. (Jones, p.49).

49. Footnote 34 repeated.

you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

- (iii) Common language was not written just for the clever, but for the not so clever?

[41]

THE KJV IS KNOWN as the common Bible written for the common people. The people of their day were anything but clever, because of the fact that education resources were limited only to that privileged. Indeed, there was a great divide between the literate and illiterate. Concerning an earlier Bible in 1539, R.E. Rhoades (1858) writes that Bible was also for "...all England, "...among all the vulgar and the common people...everybody that could, bought the book...or got others to read it to them, if they could not themselves."^[50] Rhoades goes on to point out that a diversity of elderly persons were earnest in their pursuit to learn to read! As a matter of fact, Rhoades commentates whom the KJV was written for —

"...the KJV became the Bible of the common man...the Authorised Bible became the English Bible, both in the churches and in homes..."^[51]

If anything, People today are far more clever than those in 1611. Indeed, in accordance with **Daniel 12:4**, most Bible teachers recognise this as a prophecy associated with the last days that "...knowledge shall be increased". As such, significant advancements in science and technology has certainly fulfilled this aspect. There was no in-between like there are today. In 1611 onwards, according to Alexander McClure (1858), illiteracy continued to predominate amongst the lower classes, "[a]s many were unable to read, the rulers of the church took care that there should be a daily reading of the Scriptures in course for their benefit."^[52] [Author's emphasis] This gives you the scale of how prevalent the problem of illiteracy was. Not even the elderly or any person of the lower classes could read. Now we know the TRUTH. People living in 1611 were certainly not as clever than they are today. Evidently, clever people read? How were the common people able to attain learning if they were not of the privileged classes? However, it would appear they developed the ability to read by virtue of hearing the word of God, and by practiced reading it. This goes in tandem with the spirit of the KJV—God's desire for everyone to have access to the Holy Scripture, and for everyone to be able to read them. However, it is known fact, the Roman Catholic Church not wishing people to come to true faith in Christ—they purposely withhold the word of God from the common people by translating the Scriptures into Latin—so they were

50. (Rhoades, Introduction: The Years Since McClure's "Translators Revived" Was First Published, 1858, p.30).

51. (Rhoades, pp.xlvi—xlvii).

52. (McClure, pp.174—175).

compelled to depend on the priest to interpret what the Scripture means.§

- (iv) KJV is too much for many people?

[42]

§ This is the corresponding facet of the **Pharisee's doctrine**, discussed earlier in "**v. The New Testament has equal standing with the Old Testament?**", p.34.

HOW IRONIC THAT THE KJV was the common language written for the common man, so much so, that the most base simple persons in society, at that time, could understand it. Yet, the author of the foregoing statement advocates the KJV is too much for many people to understand it! This contradicts all the evidence above and all known testimony. Clearly, it would be standard practice to learn English from the KJV, as it was intended to be read out aloud. Those in attendance to Church heard the word of God and learned how to read this way. Jeanette Winterson (2011), novelist, from her own testimony, she explains as a child she learned to read from the KJV. Further, her father, she elaborates, left school at 12 years old unable to read properly, but learned directly from the KJV.^[53] Winterson have must lied, according to modern versionists in their unbelief. They cannot accept or give credibility to anybody that has learned English from the KJV Bible. How is it that simple believers can understand the KJV and yet the clever, educated, or articulate persons cannot? Rather ironic don't you think? Or, is it case of 'will not' learn to understand it? The KJV was after all, written so the common man would understand it. Why can you not? How insulting it becomes that not so clever people are able to read the word of God; and the KJV critics in the aforementioned premise have exceptionally good literacy, cannot. What a paradox this is! On that note, Rhoades writes a poignant point annotating —

“...[t]he Holy Spirit hath so ordered and attempered the scriptures, that in them, as well publicans, fishers and shepherds, may find their edification, as great doctors their erudition. But still you will say, I cannot understand it! What marvel? How shouldest thou understand, if thou wilt not read nor look upon it. That thou understandest not, read it again and again.”^[54]

Seemingly, the real issue is not being clever, but, rather, the common language is. It insults modern believers to read it—it is humiliating for those that speak English, and are clever! One plausible explanation for its disdain amongst the class system, is that it butcher's the English language. In contrast with 1611, our contemporary equivalents are in a better literate position than those of that time. Given the prevalence of western education, most can read, but not all. But those in 1611 were in a far worse literate position and they came to a position of learning through reading the KJV, a common Bible for a common people —

53. (Winterson, et al., The King James Bible's language lessons, 2011).

54. (Rhoades, 1858, pp.31—32).

“Whosoever attempts to shake the confidence of the common people in the common version, puts their faith in imminent peril of shipwreck. He is slipping the chain-cable of the sheet-anchor, and casting their souls adrift among breakers.”^[55]

It insults modern believers to read the KJV. It is for this reason the ‘educated’ ‘choose not to understand’ and therefore what is required is a tactical submission of denial. The reasoning that underpins it, on the back of the denial, is languages. We can now perceive the emerging arguments by those who will insist, ‘what about the French, the Germans, the Russians, the Spanish the Chinese etc?’ By implication God has provided his perfect word in English, therefore, God is obliged to provide it in every other language also. Ironically, God has. The Trinitarian Bible Society have discharged many translation projects.

(a) KJV belief prohibits translation into foreign languages?

Now comes the accusation imposed onto KJV readers, that they tacitly subscribe to the belief that Bibles translated into other languages should be translated from the KJV rather than the Hebrew and Greek. This is not in accordance with KJV belief and neither does it accord with history how God ensured it was printed into other languages. Originally, God provided it in Hebrew and Greek—so what did the Chinese et al., do then? How long did they wait till they got the word of God in their language? Answer, a very long time. The Hebrew and Greek text, with which the KJV is based, has been so widely translated and has produced so much fruit of 900,000,000 printed copies, and untold copies translated and printed into 800 different languages? The whole language contention is a redundant argument. Winston Churchill even declares the English language, in context of the KJV, was disseminated into the entire world and translated into many languages —

“...the Bible they mostly took was the Authorised Version of King James I. About ninety million complete copies are thought to have been published in the English language alone. The Authorised Version is still the most popular in England and the United States.”^[56]

What follows is a secondary line of debate which focuses on the foreign versions issue. One topic of substantial argument is: ‘was Martin Luther’s translation into German inspired scripture?’ Firstly, it is a well-established fact he was blatantly and virulently anti-Semitic^[57], and yet he is considered to be the head of the

55. (Rhoades, p.xxxix).

56. (Churchill, A History of the English-Speaking People, 1991, p.124).

57. (Michael, Holy Hatred: Christianity, Antisemitism, and the Holocaust, 2006).

protestant movement—Luther was the catalyst for the reformation—his dissent from Roman Catholic interpretation and practice. This being the case, the Lutheran reformation “...profoundly influenced the attitudes and ideas of generations to come...”^[58] within the protestant community. This writer suggests, it is highly unlikely that Luther was, or for that fact, that any anti-Semitic individual are Born Again, even though one may profess to be. Luther was an apostate and as such, made a false conversion. This is analogous with Glenn Beck, a Mormon, who claims to be a friend of Israel, and one must, therefore, accept him as a believer, because he strongly promotes “protestant” causes. The modern significance is that Luther attached himself to the mainstream Bible believing protestant churches and, therefore, the word of God—the protestant church derives its belief, faith and practice from the word of God. In reality, this author suggests that the pope of Luther’s time permitted him to break away from the Roman church to create a faction or splinter group, where the pope could continue to exercise control over, as he does currently with the Jesuits. The point here is that Luther had a strong connection with the KJV. Those that contend for the KJV, will inevitably be accused of being anti-Semitic or lining up with anti-Semitism. However, how is any believer responsible for those pathetic reprobates’ setting up divergent doctrines or tares in the camp of the Lord? Luther lived in the same time period as William Tyndale, what does that prove? It shows that Luther embraced Tyndale’s doctrinal beliefs and ethic. Again, what does that prove? It reflects a wicked anti-Semitic minded man, not a repentant man, choosing to align himself with Biblical doctrine. The apostate, Rick Warren, chose to identify himself as a bible believer and leader, so what? Darwin attached himself, at one point, to biblical doctrine. Later he conceived the theory of evolution. How far do we go with ludicrous reasoning with what Luther was associated with, and leader of?

(b) The hypocrisy of the contention of having to learn English

What is it about English being the international language that people do not understand? Originals’ advocates seem to conceive that people having to learn English is unreasonable, but then on other occasions these hypocrites say ideally that people should learn Hebrew and Greek—a clear contradiction in belief. Clearly, many Chinese people are not learning them, but they are for social and business purposes, for the largest part, are learning English. Most Originals’ advocates will maintain that the Hebrew and Greek are, present tense, even historically, or not, are the inspired word of God, even when there is no **definitive** clear Hebrew and Greek text—they just do not exist. How then can the texts that are in existence be inspired when they differ considerably in so many respects? Modern versionists will in an instant quote scripture, write or verbalise sayings such as, “**on the basis of scripture itself, in the present tense**—indicative of a reference to his/her own bible or from other scripture

forums. Even though he or she cannot read Hebrew or Greek, is to violate their own assertions to contend that the English Bible, being a ‘translated bible’, is not scripture in themselves.” So what are these scriptures that he/she can consult to determine that the original Hebrew and Greek are inspired? On one hand, one is reading the scriptures, and on the other, one cannot, because only the ‘originals’ were inspired scripture. It is hypocrisy.

(c) The previous versions of the Bible in English prior to 1611

If the KJV is the preserved word of God, then what did one have if you lived before 1611? What about previous versions of the Bible in English? KJV critics may maintain that (i) Wycliffe, Tyndale, and Coverdale versions are all perversions because of their known errors; or (ii) alternatively, if one believes that the KJV is the preserved word of God, then where was the preserved word of God prior to 1611?^[59] In relation to (i), they demonstrate their complete ignorance of this subject. They are not perversions because they are not based on corrupt, perverted catholic manuscripts and that does not mean that they are inerrant. This is why John Wycliffe (1330-84) openly broke away from the Catholic church, and it is a well-known fact that in 1382 Wycliffe **did not** translate from the Hebrew and Greek but from Jerome’s Latin Vulgate.^[60] By virtue of the truth he knew about perverted Romish doctrine. He obviously did not produce a version which corresponded with the Latin Vulgate. Accordingly, it is also acknowledged that he —

“...recognised enough truth to realise God’s plan for man’s salvation. He presented the [written] truth found in Romans: saved by grace through faith, plus nothing...”^[61] [Author’s emphasis]

This is the reason the KJV translators stated in every KJV preface that they —

“Translated out of the Original tongues and with the former Translations diligently “compared” and revised.”

They had the Hebrew and Greek and they additionally had versions of Tyndale, Wycliffe, Coverdale, etc., all of the other previous translations and manuscripts

59. This is partly dealt in **SECTION 3, division "B. BIBLE STUDY ON ALEXANDRIA AND ANTIOCH", p.174** and **"C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY", p.185**. This addresses the history of Bible versions prior to 1611 from Antioch and from the Alexandria line. An in-depth analysis of the corrupt Alexandrian line of manuscripts is provided. A visual representation Bible versions are summarised in **Flowchart 1.1 above**.

60. Refer to Bible.org—<https://bible.org/seriespage/part-i-wycliffe-king-james-period-challenge>.

61. (Whitten, The Truth According to Scripture, 2004, p.122).

1. ¶ Early Versions prior to 1611
2. The old Latin o 150 AD, (NOT to be confused with Jerome's corrupt "Vulgate")
3. The Old Syriac
4. The Syrian Peshetto (or spelt as Peschito or Peshitto) of 157 AD.
5. Coptic (3rd Century)
6. Ethiopian version (7th century)
7. Armenian (4th century)
8. Slavonic (9th century)
9. Gothic (4th century)
10. French – Peter de Vaux (1160)
11. Raoul version (1380)

gathered from other parts of the world where the word of God was scattered. They had these to “compare”.^[62] This takes us to point (ii), the KJV translators had access to 5,000 extant manuscripts. Thus, this is the reason why the KJV is based on manuscripts called the “majority” text, not a spurious few, like the Alexandrian type. Prior to 1611, the transmission of the Antiochian pure texts included versions ¶^[63] to name a few that the early church had produced. This is where the preserved word of God was prior to 1611. The KJV translators collated these texts which were “...diligently “compared” and revised” to compile one final English Bible, which God, unknown at that time, English would become an international language in order to reach the world. Indeed, since 1611, there has been 400 years of rich outreach activity which testify to this fact.

(d) The 1769 KJV ‘revision’ heresy and wilful dishonesty to acknowledge the truth

One principal objection modern versionists cite to undermine and diminish the creditability of the KJV claims is that the KJV 1611 has undergone “several revisions”, culminating with the “1769 Benjamin Blayney revision”. Whilst this information is partly correct, Satan is an expert at quoting only half-truths, as he did with the Lord Jesus in His temptations in the wilderness, distorting Psalm 91. The actual changes consisted of (i) Type Style in 1612 (ii) Correction of Typography changes from Gothic Type to Roman typographical errors in 1629 and 1638, and (iii) the standardisation of English spellings in 1762 and 1769. Thus, there are essentially five (5) editions, not “revisions”. Simply put, these changes were font, spelling, and printer error oriented. The endgame by the submission of the “KJV several revisions” argument, is to direct the KJV believer to acknowledge and realise that there are revisions of the KJV Bible and, therefore, the new versions are acceptable, since they are revisions too. This is not just a fallacy, but a dishonest and unholy method to reject the KJV, whilst espousing the perversity of these modern bibles. In fact, someone expressed the same deceit to this author (for anonymity reasons this author cannot disclose the source), to suggest the KJV is full of error that required correction —

“...no two editions of the King James Version agree perfectly either...However, the KJV used widely today is the 1769 Benjamin Blayney revision. The fact is, unless your KJV contains the Apocrypha and spells Jew as ‘lewe’ and cattle as ‘cattell’, you do not have a 1611 KJV! As for the italics, in Matthew’s Gospel alone, the 1769 KJV has 315 more

62. See paragraph **“(a) Biblical scholarship is better today than that of King James I?”**, p.54 and **Flowchart 1.1**.

63. (Wegner, *The Journey from Texts to Translations*, 2004, pp.245, 247, 250, 260; Gipp, *Gipp’s Understanding History of The Bible*, 2004, pp.96—97).

uses of italics than the 1611 edition. Did you know that the 1769 KJV differs from the 1611 edition in a total of 75,000 details...It is true that most of these involve adjustments to archaic spelling, the correction of printing errors and the more regular use of italics — and about 72% of the noticeable textual changes had been made by 1638, only 27 years after the KJV was first published.”

This is a careful selective referencing to dishonestly and craftily distort the truth (2 Corinthians 4:2). Thus, he is leading to the conclusion that the KJV is no better than any of the modern versions, given the ‘substantial amount of changes’ the KJV has undergone. Accordingly, by his dishonest citation of KJV records, it artificially bolsters the evidential value for rejection such that the KJV cannot possibly be the inspired, inerrant and infallible word of God after all. This argument is preparatory for the whole premise that the word of God is evolving, and the KJV was the initial “revision” to identify and eradicate all error for future evolving translations.

2 Corinthians 4:2 *But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man’s conscience in the sight of God.*

i. Correction of printing errors in 1629 and 1638

The 72% quoted above by the anonymous KJV critic, what he failed to fully acknowledge is that these amendments were typographical corrections, not a revision of the text, unlike the modern versions which are indeed full doctrinal revisions. David W. Daniels (2011) points out, as you would expect in the 1600s, typesetting was an extremely labourious undertaking to manually set 3,566,480 (3.5 million) individual letters by hand, into a frame mould, backwards (Figure 1.1 and Figure 1.2), appropriately spaced words

and verses, throughout the entire Bible, so the press prints text the correct way up. If



Figure 1.1: Printer Press Frame Mould Sentence Construction



Figure 1.2: Printing Press letters configuration—arranged backwards

the printer employee was having a bad day, or was captive to concentration lapses, it is foreseeable how words were mistakenly left out. Thus, the primitive nature

☞ Scrivener worked on Westcott and Hort's bible the Revised Version (1881) and that was substantially a doctrinal revision. The fact that Westcott and Hort were involved in the occult, is itself an insight as to what sort of godly scholarship Scrivener espoused.

of printing technology increased the margin of error. There were no laserJet printers or pre-spell check options available back then. Thus, how could the KJV translators conceivably appraise what further work needed to be executed for refinement purposes, until they actually saw a printed tangible KJV. After the KJV was printed in 1611, it was then subject to proofreading to identify spelling mistakes, or instances where words were left out. That is why there are checks and balances of the scholars to proof the printed text. Twenty-seven years later, 72% of 400 approximate printing corrections were already accomplished by the time of the 1638 Cambridge edition^[64], NOT 75,000 details as the abovementioned quote postulates. Indeed, F.H.A. Scrivener (1884) in his book *'The Authorized Edition of the English Bible (1611), Its Subsequent Reprints and Modern Representatives'* made an admission that the Cambridge printers had "restored, later corrections [word and clauses] being withdrawn", overlooked by the 1611 printers.^[65] Scrivener unequivocally does not in the least favour the KJV.☞ Therefore, his annotations are not in any way biased towards to the KJV. Scrivener at Appendix A in his book, catalogued 815 corrections^[66], but this also includes the margin references amendments. The absence of the 300 or 400 margin tabulations would be consistent with the '400' printing press errors. The significance of the role and relationship between the Translators and the printers was that in 1629 Dr. Samuel Ward and Dr. John Bois proof-read the text, noting word, letter omissions and highlighted printer errors to put right. The corrections were made by two of the forty-seven original Translators, who were more than qualified to correct the printer errors. Any author of a book, essay, thesis, Ph.D or doctorate, they will appreciate the fundamentals of literature production that the piece will not be perfect in the first printing. In the second, third or fourth printing, refinement changes are applied to produce the final draft or the final version, and, in particular, at that time period, when no editing capabilities through word processing were available.

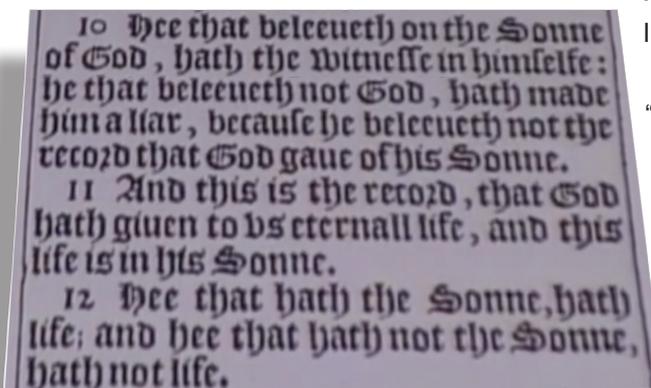
ii. Typography changes from Gothic Type to Roman Type Style in 1612

Most typefaces used in word processing documents or in most literature works, the font Times New Roman or Arial is utilised. In 1612, the typeface changed from the typical difficult-to-read Gothic shape (**Figure 1.3**) to the Roman typeface, a font, that even a child can read. Although, this does not infer the KJV was not readable. Certainly not. It would just take longer to read. Furthermore, printing establishments were obviously restricted to the confines of primitive industrial technology and standards which was uniform

-
64. (Reagan, D., *The Myth of Early Revisions*; Daniels, D., *Answers to Your Bible Version Questions*, 2011, p.126).
 65. (Scrivener, F.H.A., *The Authorized Edition of the English Bible (1611), Its Subsequent Reprints and Modern Representatives*, 1884, pp.14, Appendix C (215—237)).
 66. (Scrivener, pp.3,4, Appendix A (147—194)).

across the industry. One cannot impose twenty-first century (21st) state-of-the-art printing expectations onto a period where such typographical developments had not yet taken effect, or at a stage when it was transitional. Herein lays the difficulty, because of the Gothic typeface appearance of

Figure 1.3: Gothic typeface appearance of letters reading difficulty



particular letters in the KJV: the English letter “v” looked like a “u”, the letter “j” looked like an “l” and “s” and in certain words it looked like an “f”. Daniels explains how this typographical transition produced marked spelling differences —

“Changing the type from Gothic to Roman has been labelled by some as a “change”, but it really is not. The words were not changed, only the way the letters were written....By the 1800s, “wee” was “we”, “fheepe” was “sheep”, “sayth” was “saith” and “euill” was “evil”. But those spellings are not difficult. You can figure out what the words said, even from a 1611 copy.”^[67]

Thus, readers will surely agree that this was a welcome change, to which Bible believers are truly the beneficiaries of such print type changes. Consequently, given these developments, this heralded a revolution to the English language to standardise English spellings. Thus, the KJV was a process of godly refinement, not like the occult and devilish alterations produced by Westcott and Hort, in contrast. This brings us to the next section.

iii. Standardisation of spellings in 1762 and 1769

The English language 1762 and 1769 would be the standardisation of orthography or spelling changes, culminating with Blayney’s edition. David F. Reagan highlights that whilst the grammatical structure and basic vocabulary of the then present day English in 1611 was entrenched, fluctuations with orthography continued, or put another way, spelling not did stabilize at the same time. Truly, the English language arrived at an pivotal point in time.

67. (Daniels, p.126).

Even Scrivener, an ardent critic of the KJV, identified the lack of uniformity in the system of orthography in literary works, generally, not exclusive to the Bible —

“...in the case of all modern and probably of some ancient languages, that the customary orthography, even of very familiar words, should vary considerably at different periods of their literary history....Judged by them, it would hardly be extravagant to assert that our ancestors had no uniform system of orthography whatsoever, since there are comparatively few words, except a few particles of perpetual occurrence, that are not spelt in several fashions in the same book, on the same page, sometimes even in the same line.”^[68]

Thus, correct spellings did not exist as there was no uniform standard established. Even renown men educated to the highest standards, Shakespeare, for example, had variable “...orthography of their own signatures in three or four several ways.”^[69] Some samples illustrate the standardisation of English spellings

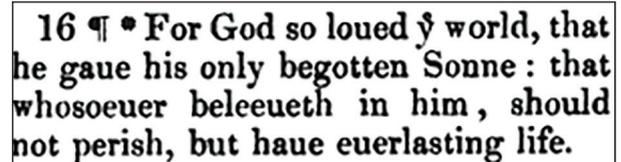


Figure 1.4: Sample of non-standardized English spellings

- (1) **1 Corinthians 12:28** – “helpes in gouernmets” vs. “helps, governments”
- (2) **Joshua 3:11** – “Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord” vs. “ark of the covenant of the Lord”
- (3) **2 Kings 11:10** – “in the Temple” vs. “in the temple of the LORD”
- (4) **Isaiah 49:13** – “for God” vs. “for the LORD”
- (5) **Jeremiah 31:14** – “with goodnesse” vs. “with my goodness”
- (6) **Jeremiah 51:30** – “burnt their dwelling places” vs. “burned her dwellingplaces”
- (7) **Ezekiel 6:8** – “that he may” vs. “that ye may”
- (8) **Ezekiel 24:5** – “let him seethe” vs. “let them seethe”
- (9) **Ezekiel 24:7** – “powred it vpon the ground” vs. “poured it not upon the ground”
- (10) **Ezekiel 48:8** – “which they shall” vs. “which ye shall”

68. (Scrivener, 1884, p.93).

69. Ibid, p.94.

- (11) **Daniel 3:15** – “a fierie furnace” vs. “a burning fiery furnace”
- (12) **Matthew 14:9** – “the othes sake” vs. “the oath’s sake”
- (13) **1 Corinthians 15:6** – “And that” vs. “After that”
- (14) **1 John 5:12** – “the Sonne, hath” vs. “the Son of God hath (See **Figure 1.4**)”

In sum, Reagan observed that “[t]hese typographical and spelling changes account for almost all of the so-called thousands of changes in the King James Bible. None of them alter the text in any way. Therefore, they cannot be honestly compared with thousands of true textual changes which are blatantly made in the modern versions.”^[70] The NKJV professes to be a revision of the KJV. It is instead an entirely new translation. Subsequent chapters reveal this in extensive detail.

(e) Re-defining the scope of verbal inspiration and inerrancy of the word of God

The present KJV critics and scholarship may well agree on the position of plenary verbal inspiration and inerrancy of the word of God. The appropriate question is what definitions are attributed to these doctrinal descriptors? It becomes apparent upon studying verbal inspiration and inerrancy, that as part of the New Evangelicalism movement, scholarship and, present day evangelicals, have —

“[a] willingness to re-define and re-evaluate the church’s historic position on the verbal inspiration of Scripture was truly opening a Pandora’s box.”^{[71], [72]} [Author’s emphasis]

One agrees with another on inspiration, but, sadly, unless the believer is knowledgeable in this area, the parameters have been re-defined so that the true believer does not know what is being agreed to? Further, the explosion of evolution ideology and its synthesis with German Higher Criticism^[73], also known as Higher Anti-Semitism^[74], which “...has done much to stimulate a rethink of the doctrines of revelation and inspiration...”.^[75] We agree on the term, but the interpretation attached to it is, radically different! In accordance with **2 Timothy 3:16** “*All scripture is given by inspiration of God...*”. This also would

-
- 70. (Reagan, D., *The Myth of Early Revisions*; Daniels, D., *Answers to Your Bible Version Questions*, 2011, p.126).
 - 71. A full excerpt entitled ‘Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling’, pp.7—48 from Ernest D. Pickering’s book, ‘The Tragedy of Compromise’, can be read at **APPENDIX B**. An excellent read. It highlights the impact of New Evangelicalism and the extent of it within the church and its influence of changes to the Scriptures.
 - 72. (Pickering W. N., p.19).
 - 73. (Cohen, 1984, p.125). For an elaborate explanation of German Higher Criticism see section **SECTION 7, “ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)”**.
 - 74. Footnote **73** repeated.
 - 75. (Greene, *Darwin and Religion*, 1959, p.718).

include everything—geographical references, historical, and scientific references, as well as theological teaching.^[76] However, New Evangelicalism founder, Harold Ockenga, has modified the meaning to refer only to these particular categories that Scripture is not inspired or inerrant. Yet, other divisions of the left and right wing divisions of evangelicals have a profoundly different perspective. In comparative terms, they have created a mess. New Evangelicals distinguish between inerrancy and infallibility. The evangelical theologians will teach that the Bible —

- i. Is not INERRANT because it contains error in non-crucial areas of geography, history, and numerology, but is still INFALLIBLE (reliable) in important doctrines. This doctrine is called ‘limited inerrancy.’^[77]
- ii. Scripture is inerrant or infallible on matters of faith and conduct, but NOT history and the cosmos.

Thus, the distinction between the two divisions is somewhat obscured. Pickering recorded what Clarence Bass said in a letter to James Hollowood, Executive Secretary of the Minnesota Baptist Convention, dated September 16, 1966, clarifying his views, Bass said —

“...I clearly distinguish between inspiration as a Biblical doctrine and inerrancy as a logical correlative...”^[78]

In other words the Bible can be inspired, but not inerrant. This is the deceit of those New Evangelicals who profess to believe inerrancy and infallibility of Scripture. However, this paper puts forth the complete plenary, verbal inspiration and infallibility of Scripture to embody all geography references, history, numerology, scientific references, and theological teaching. To believe less is to make God a liar, as already established in the preceding chapter analysis. Furthermore, New Evangelicalism went a step further, not only to re-define and re-cast the word of God into a ‘new mould’, but to bridge the differences between fundamentalism and liberalism to attain a balance. Indeed, Pickering asserts the fundamentalists were separatist and too much “against” and not enough “for”.^[79] In other words, let’s be positive and not negative. Thus, to this end dogmatism was becoming a hated concept, whilst simultaneously calling for a spirit of “openness” to accept differing viewpoints of scripture. The impact, of course, would be a militant endorsement of every unholy doctrine of ecumenism, sodomy, fornication and tolerance of other religious belief. Thus, as New Evangelicalism’s cry of ‘let’s get together’ compromise becomes more entrenched, this goes in tandem with

76. (Pickering W. N., p.19).

77. (Pickering W. N., pp.100—101; Greene, p.717).

78. (Pickering W. N., p.100).

79. Ibid, pp.7—9.

the supporting need for altered bibles that reflect this apostate ethos.^[80] The outcome of New Evangelicalism is consistent with the traits of Fifth Columnists to destroy right biblical doctrine and uncompromising godly living from within the body of Christ.^[81] Indeed, one characteristic is the abbreviation of New or Neo Evangelical to 'Evangelical'. This removes their true identity, undermining those desiring to maintain a holy separatist stance, in accordance with what Scriptures teaches. They are label believers that masquerade as conservative Protestants within the Evangelical movement. However, they no longer consider themselves to be fundamentalists, but are shaped by some conscious tie to the fundamentalist heritage.^[82] George Marsden (1975) summarises the points of the New Evangelical perspective as —

“They [New Evangelicals] continued to oppose liberalism in theology, but dropped militancy as a primary aspect of their identity. They were willing to re-evaluate some of their own theological heritage, often dropping dispensationalism though not usually premillennialism, and allowing debate at least on the question of inerrancy of Scripture. Aspiring to be a broad coalition of theologically conservative Protestants, they usually tolerated some other doctrinal differences, including Pentecostalism. Evangelicalism, as epitomized by Billy Graham, remained their central activity, although the forms of presentation now some times avoided accentuation of the offensiveness of the gospel.”^[83] [Author’s emphasis]

This aspect of their identity re-evaluation, at the heart of it there must be a revision of the word of God too—using the ‘hath God’ said technique, which is a branch and sub-division of German Higher Criticism. In doing so, New Evangelicals had to first undermine the allegiance to, and introduce doubt as to the ‘inerrancy of Scripture’. Thus, adding fresh ‘perspective’ to interpretation of Scripture. Otherwise, how would they uproot the fundamentals of militancy-separatist belief, and adherence, by acting in obedience to the word of God. This

80. Ibid, p.9.

81. **APPENDIX B** refers to chapter excerpt from Pickering’s book detailing New Evangelicalism position. From the analysis of the Fifth Column concepts located at **SECTION 9**, has an apt cross-reference to the New Evangelicalism treachery and elucidates the linkage with reference to Origen, his Hexapla and the Septuagint.

82. (Marsden, From Fundamentalism to Evangelicalism: A Historical Analysis, 1975, p.128).

83. Ibid, pp.128—129.

paved the way for the apostasy of the modern versions consistent with New Evangelicalism liberalism approach.

(v) Flawed modern scholarship and virulent attacks on the KJV

THERE IS CONSIDERABLE CRITICISM tabled against the KJV and the KJV scholarship, with regard to it containing translation errors. Of course, they did not have technology back then, nonetheless when it comes to down it, today, translation is not borne out of technology, but by hard analysis and profound study. Yet, modern translations are seemingly being churned out every other month and updated “[s]ometimes two or three times in the same year?”^[84] [*Author’s emphasis*] Further, the **NKJV** was also **seven years** in translating and yet it has serious error and Thomas Nelson had the full benefit of technology and other communication resources.

(a) **Biblical scholarship is better today than that of King James I?**

Really? On this premise that there is greater scholarship today than in the days of King James I. Therefore, in some abstract belief, this confers authority on believers and scholars to correct the word of God. Furthermore, KJV critics have little or no understanding of the original languages, save by consulting a concordance or Blue Letter Bible; and copying and pasting Hebrew and Greek in their documents. Some individuals utilise this facility to become conversant with the original languages, who put more trust and faith in Hebrew and Greek concordances than what KJV translators have produced, who by far, exceeded these concordances. Most KJV critics, from the man in the pew, to the leaders of the churches, possess not one qualification in the original languages and/or have a limited understanding attained through personal study. This somehow qualifies Alexandrian laymen or KJV critics to attack the KJV when they understand little, or know nothing at all. When did such critics become fellows and principal lecturers’ of Hebrew and Greek at Cambridge and Oxford? Moreover, of those critics who hold Biblical qualifications, are they the equivalent of A-levels, a year long course, or may be one has completed a degree in theological studies, or more than that? Consequently, they are then, in most instances, considered experts! Those that are considered to be scholars, believe that their conceited elevated status entitles them to correct the word of God, because they know a little, or are experts in Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek. Do they know more than what God does? Another prevailing criticism coming from KJV critics is that one does not live in an ideal world to read Hebrew, Greek and Aramaic. Ironically, the KJV translators were more than qualified than anybody. Yet, such critics can levy an attack against the KJV translators on the issue of the original languages! Some of the KJV translators spoke and understood at least six languages. Hence the examination of Spanish, French, German, English, Syrian, Dutch, Italian Bibles etc., as referenced above. These KJV translators occupied Regius Professorships

84. (Gipp D. S., p.276).

at two of the elite Universities in the known world in 1604. To attain admission to these universities for the most intelligent is indeed an accomplishment. However, to be a Fellow and Professor at these Universities is in a league of its own. For instance, three of the KJV translators: Andrew Downes (1549—1628), John Bois (1561—1644) and John Harding (1562—1610) were notable experts. Downes was a fellow at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was a Regius Professor of Greek for forty years^[85]. Bois was a Greek Lecturer at Cambridge For forty years. He was considered to be one the finest Greek scholars and fully conversant in Hebrew. Furthermore, Bois was reading in Hebrew at the age of five years, concurrently reading the Bible in Hebrew; and at the age of six he was writing Hebrew legibly and in a elegant character.^[86] Harding, at the time of his appointment, had been Royal Professor of Hebrew at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1591, for thirteen years.^[87] Harding was also the President of Magdalen College.^[88] Need one go further to describe the notable exploits of the other distinguished scholars, all recorded in elaborate detail in McClure's book. To consider what it means to be Professor in Hebrew and Greek et al., is quite something.

(b) Bible correctors' unbelief and no Final Authority^[89]

This paragraph concerns such believers that believe the KJV has errors in it and, therefore, the erroneous conception that Satan has caused these poor believers to believe the lie that the KJV requires correction. The casual effect is that the KJV critics have no final authority because their *post-modernist* belief dictate that final authority does not exist: (i) Ask a man who is wearing 'one' watch what time it is, and he will be able to tell you the time; (ii) Ask a man who is wearing 'two' watches what time it is, and he will have to say: 'I'm not too sure, it's in the region of...give or take fifteen minutes either side'. Ask an KJV 1611 man how God views any issue and he will be able to say, with authority: 'Thus saith the Lord!' Ask a multiple modern versionist how God views any issue and he will have to say: 'well I can give you a 'general' ball park type of summary; it is not definitive, for the whole issue is open to a degree of debate. However, I will come back to you when 'I have examined the relevant material and consulted the appropriate authorities such as: Lightfoot, Thayer, The Pulpit Commentary Series, Fructenbaum, Missler, etc. I will be in a better position to provide you a synopsis on how this issue is presently being interpreted. In the interim you should consider reading the NKJV, the RV, the NIV, the NKJV, the NASB; or perhaps the works of the 'Church Fathers? Alternatively, consult 'the' Hebrew and 'the' Greek. Of course, you have to learn the Hebrew and Greek first. This

85. (McClure, The Translators Revived..., 1858, p.152).

86. (Gipp D. S., 2004, p.317; McClure, p.153).

87. (McClure, The Translators Revived..., p.92).

88. Ibid, p.92.

89. This is addressed in more detail in **SECTION 3, division "D. KNOWING HEBREW AND GREEK TO PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES", p.220.**

is all complete nonsense. Pickering concurs with this sentiment in a dialogue that Pickering had with the professor of theology. The professor propagated a plethora of doctrines. Such, that at the end of the course, the students did not know what he believed, the professor testified.^[90] Pickering goes on to say —

“One is reminded of the pedagogy of our Lord of whom it was said, ‘...He taught them as [one] having authority, and not as the scribes.’ (Matthew 7:29). In answering biblical questions, the scribes were wont to use circuitous reasoning, quoting many scholars, and avoiding dogmatism on disputed points. Christ, on the other hand, spoke plainly and with authority.”^[91]

This is what is aptly called the Alexandrian movement! This Alexandrian practice is widespread. The pillar of strength of course is being au-fait with the Hebrew and Greek. Take away the Lexicons, the concordances and the electronic Bible databases, what do they have—worthless and faithless belief in the written word of God, and subsequently in God The Most High. They are believers that are *“clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots” (Jude 1:12)*. Believers unable to stand on, and resort to the final written authority of the words of scripture because it does NOT exist. So the KJV critics stand on the Hebrew and Greek. Remove these pillars of strength, then these critics’ belief are in tatters. KJV critics have no authority and have nothing to offer, save educated scholarly conjecture. Indeed, when one looked to the Received Text as the final court of appeal in faith and practice^[92], Protestant modern day textual criticism, “...now look to Rome and apostates to adjudicate over what the words actually are of the evolving text.”^[93] This present stance is the prevailing mind-set within the current mainstream church, in which Dr. Ferguson has suitably branded it as a “...“buffet style” approach to the true text...”^[94] Conversely what method did Jesus use, the Apostles, and the Prophets practice? Answer —

“And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes” (Matthew 7:28-29).

90. (Pickering E. D., p.15).

91. (Pickering E. D., pp.15—16).

92. (Ferguson, Preservation of the Bible: Providential or Miraculous?..., 2009, p.96).

93. Ibid, p.96.

94. Ibid.

Amazing. Jesus and his disciples of Paul, Peter and John etc., taught people with authority. Modern day preachers, teachers and those in the pews are twice dead, having no authority. Ineffective believers possess Alexandrian mind-sets which produce zero fruit.

Jude 1:12 *These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;*

(c) **The climate of apostasy coming from the Bible correctors**

Such KJV critics are not content with the KJV that God has provided them with. They seek to produce a 'corrected Bible' which is better than the KJV, or put another way—a 'restored perfect Bible' that is closer to the originals. Their outward conduct infers, from their immense knowledge, these educated feigned scholars, understand the original languages better than what God does? This sounds remarkably similar to the Pharisees, Sadducees and the Scribes of Jesus' day. They also professed that they knew more than what Jesus did. They also perceived that they knew more about what the Messiah would look like and what He would do, etc. Those hypocrites could not be further wrong. Apostasy can be sourced as coming from the corrupted Bibles, including the NKJV. How appropriate that **John 9:34** applies to the KJV critics who refuse to hear the truth about the Bible versions and the NKJV. They perceive they are educated and equipped to understand these matters of textual criticism. This then qualifies them to alter and correct the word of God. This is what the blind man said to the Pharisees, that Jesus healed in **John 9** —

“They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.” (John 9:34)

Such educated Alexandrian Pharisees are not teachable—for their 'poor subordinates' are like the healed blind man—they are just not upto their calibre of education to appreciate and know the error in the Biblical texts. Thus, these subordinates are rejected—they have not submitted and conformed to the Alexandrian paradigm of education—textual criticism. Therefore, the KJV believers that object to these Bible per-versions and to the Alexandrian correctors are always cast out. The word of God teaches us at the “end”, it will increasingly get worse, in particular towards the beast system and antichrist. It has NOT become better since Jesus' ascension to heaven, it has got much worse. To that end, how is it then that education should be the exception? Apostasy is more acute than ever, as Jesus prophesied. Yet, Biblical scholarship and Bible translation is somehow immune from such apostasy? By some miracle, scholarship has avoided

this apparent decline! Rather, the argument runs, scholarship has progressed and is advancing ‘our understanding of the original languages’ more than in the days of King James I. Those that subscribe to this lie have eaten the forbidden fruit of Alexandrian mindset way of thinking.^[95] One needs to be considerably less hypocritical, to be more noble to believe, according to **Acts 17:11**, by receiving “...*the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*” It is a righteous thing before God The Most High, as children of God, believers ought also to: “*Prove all things; hold fast that which is good*” (**1 Thessalonians 5:21**). One does this by discharging such research to establish whether the claims made by this present or similar authors are truth, instead of rejecting. Had critics undertaken such a task, the truth written in this report exposing the NKJV as a lie, would have been duly found long ago. On the basis, of scholar for scholar, the KJV translators were exceedingly greater translators than that of the fake scholarship Westcott and Hort, Edgar Goodspeed et al. Furthermore, KJV translators did NOT use **ROMISH POPYERY ALEXANDRIAN MANUSCRIPTS** and did **NOT CONFORM TO THE GREAT WHORE OF ROME’S REQUIREMENTS OR EXPECTATIONS**, as modern ‘protestant’ Thomas Nelson apostates do. This is apostasy. The **KJV** is hated by Rome and always has been, and for this reason it continues to be attacked by Roman Catholic manuscripts adherents. Readers of this book would do well to shun the NKJV and modern versions and throw them in the rubbish, where Rome’s property belongs. Conversely, all present scholarship and translation work, **DO CONFORM and FALL IN-LINE** with Rome and POPISH persons.^[96] This is why Rome loves modern Bibles and the NKJV. The NKJV is a hybrid bible—Roman Catholic manuscripts fused with the pure line of manuscripts, which is substantially proven to be a FACT. Consider spiritually this question: why do people, pastors, leaders, modern versions’ translators, and Catholics et al., attack the KJV so much? Modern bible translators, omit and change scriptures in order to make them compliant with Catholic texts.^[97] The NIV bible is a catholic text. The NKJV has both—Romish and Protestant texts. Could it be that the KJV is the word of God and Satan wants to get rid of it, and to cause believers to change to modern versions. It should therefore come as no surprise, that Satan would create so many counterfeit Bibles—a necessary preparatory step to reach the next stage. These bibles are similar in name only, because in **Isaiah 14:12** we learn that Satan wants to be like the Most High. The NKJV has a title that sounds like a KJV bible, smells like a bible, has the words ‘Holy Bible’ on the front and inside, has a gold/silver trim and beautiful print. Question: How authentic and how good can a counterfeit look? Answer: Very good indeed—immaculate! Good enough to deceive! They look like the real McCoy. Satan looks

95. Footnote **89** repeated.

96. See **SECTION 3, division E. WE DO NOT LIVE IN AN IDEAL WORLD TO READ THE ORIGINAL BIBLE...**, for a full examination.

97. Footnote **96** repeated.

like the real deal when he transforms himself into an angel of light. Additionally, his deceitful workers transforming themselves into apostles of righteousness. Likewise, Alexandrian scholars feign themselves as godly men and ministers of righteousness, as according to **2 Corinthians 11:13-15** —

“For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.”

We as believers should not be naïve to think that the Bibles cannot be attacked. Indeed, God has protected His Word, the KJV. Once upon a time when corruption of the mainstream church was very nominal, with a few isolated instances, there is the notion that God is greater, bigger and wiser, which He is, to uphold His church pure. In the same way, such notions/criticisms are equally applied to the NKJV. That is to say, God is able to protect the NKJV, correct? To that end, in that recognition, why then has God not upheld and protected the NKJV, allowing it to become corrupt? God has allowed the NKJV and the other perversions to be made to concur with Catholic manuscripts, Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus. As part of the New World Order set-up, these apostate bibles are simply preparatory, for scholarship tares to progressively create their new final authority bible solution. Moreover, the church has been corrupted with perverted doctrine, of the sort we are aware of—Joel’s Army Toronto associated with being drunk in the spirit, et al. So it is the modern Bibles have also been corrupted, including the NKJV. God has allowed it as part of the preparatory steps for the development one new composite authority.†

Acts 17:11 *These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.*

John 9:34 *They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.*

1 Thessalonians 5:21 *Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.*

(d) Scholarship slander and libel: King James Character assassination, the KJV and its dissemination

i. It started with bearing false witness combined with malicious wit

The preamble to the proceeding section, we consider how Satan is causing believers to question the word of God just like the Serpent did in the Garden of Eden? Alongside all other allegations, it is so not surprising that the KJV

† See also **SECTION 3, division "iv. Overthrow multiple conflicting authorities and the real Final Authority of the KJV 1611 preparations", pp.229—231.**

|| The topic is explored in more depth at **SECTION 3, division "D. KNOWING HEBREW AND GREEK TO PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES"**, pp.220-237.

is the word of God. Question: how can Satan destroy a believer's faith about the KJV being the word of God—introduce doubt and question the word of God just as he did in the Garden of Eden. The word of God cannot be corrupted, so one of the best lines of attack is to undermine its authenticity—the foundations^{||} (**Psalm 11:3**), by carrying out a character assassination on King James I (a comprehensive rebuttal is provided in the book in **Figure 1.5**). One famous 'talebearer' charge made against him is **Sodomy**. This slur stuck to him and continues to be a favourable 'sharp threshing instrument'

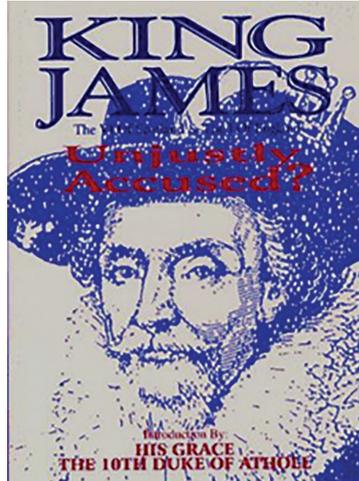


Figure 1.5: Book about King James VI of Scotland & I of England Unjustly Accused?

used by modern-day opponents of the KJV. In 1617, Anthony Weldon, an English civil servant, despised the Scots and stereotyped them as a, "stinking people with foul houses, foul sheets, foul linen, foul dishes, and pots."^[98] He was then dismissed by King James "...for writing a highly offensive anti-Scots diatribe following a visit to Scotland with the king...".^[99] As a consequence, Weldon was bitter, and desired revenge. To that end, 25 years after James's death in 1625, and unable to defend himself, he takes his "...revenge by writing treatises on the courts and character of King James and his successor, Charles I."^[100] It was published in 1651. Upon reading of his accusations, one may conclude as Barry Coward (2014) puts it, "...Weldon was hardly fitted to be an objective commentator on the king"—driven by his desire for vengeance, or by his "...profoundly xenophobic... anti-Scottish attitudes...".^[101] It seems his deliberations are the ravings or rants of an angry man. Jenny Wormald (1983) her research revealed how

"He poured out scurrilous abuse about a country too good for those that possess it, and too bad for others to be at

98. (Wormald, James VI and I..., 1983, p.191; Weldon, A Perfect Description..., 2007 [1891], p.97).

99. (Durstun, James I, 1993, p.2; Coward, The Stuart Age..., 2014, p.96).

100. (Croft, King James, 2003, p.4).

101. Ibid, p.4.

**the charge to conquer it. The aire might be wholesome
but for the stinking people that inhabit it...".^[102]**

[61]

Wormald aptly terms Weldon's hatred as 'malicious wit'! Pauline Croft (2003) maintains Weldon's history was one-sided, and included no redeeming features to inform minds that what Weldon had written was the truth, with a balanced verdict.^[103] Weldon's (1651) suggestive remarks, one of the most famous being the *cod-piece* comment, a less than candid accusation that he is practicing sodomy. He writes twelve pages of malice, from which a is sample taken from two pages —

"He was of a middle stature... his eyes large, ever rowling... his beard was very thin... his tongue too large for his mouth, and made him drink very uncomely, as if eating his drink, which came out into the cup of each side of his mouth...his legs were very weak, having had (as was thought) some foul play in his youth, or rather before he was born, that he was not able to stand at seven years of age, that weakness made him ever' leaning on other men's shoulders...his fingers ever...fiddling about his cod-piece."^[104]

"He would make a great deal too bold with God in his passion, both in cursing and swearing..."^[105]

So what sort of character is James? Wormald understood these accusations had nothing in common with the descriptions of James, but goes onto to say there may be a "grain of bitter truth."^[106] For instance, his alleged oversized tongue remark may have been derived from his Scottish accent. What are we left with, Weldon's evidence stems from his contempt for the Scottish and James, and the validity of any of it, is precarious, and likely false testimony. Any grain of truth that may be there, is so tainted by words of hatred.

- ii. King James authored *Basilicon Doron* — showing that no true believer writing such pure biblical content would be a sodomite

King James wrote *Basilicon Doron* (1599), a treatise of government—an instructive handbook addressed specifically to his son, Prince Henry, as prospective heir to the throne. However, Henry died in 1612,^[107] and so

102. Wormald, p.190.

103. (Croft, p.5).

104. (Weldon, *Secret History of the Court of James the First*, 1651, pp.1—2).

105. *Ibid*, p.9).

106. Wormald, p.191.

107. (Barnard, & McKenzie, *Cambridge History...*, 1998, pp.180—181).

James re-directed it to his second son, Charles, in 1616.^[108] Suffice it to say, both sons were educated with *Basilicon Doron*,^[109] because of its political finesse and rich biblical content. The book was divided into three sections. The first was counsel for biblical christian conduct—to love, fear God, and precepts for maintaining a healthy relationship with God and the Lord Jesus. Second, how to be a good ruling monarch as a born again believer. The third, is social etiquette, including eating and drinking, dress code, and personal mannerisms. He gives stern instructions admonishing him concerning the importance of sexual purity, a sanctified life, and the fear of God.[¶] As King, he designates sodomy as a "horrible crime" and considers it an unpardonable offence, in terms of criminal censure. This is scarcely the instructions or counsel of a sodomite. Indeed, James Craigie (1944) preserved King James's hearty counsel, as written by his own hand —

¶ See his book 'Basilicon Doron'. Both volumes can be downloaded here <http://digital.nls.uk/107266583>, accessed as at October 26, 2016.

"...(as I haue alreadie saide) so is there some horrible crymes that yee are bounde in Conscience neuer to forgiue: Such as Witch-crafte, wilfull-murther, Incest (especiallie within the degrees of consanguinitie) Sodomie, Poysoning, and false coyne : as for treason against your owne persone or authoritie, (sen the faulte concerneth your selfe) I remitte to your owne chaise to punish or pardone therein as your hearte serueth you, and according to the circumstances of the turne and the quality of the committer."^[sic]^[110]

Translation

"...(as I have already said) so is there some horrible crimes that you are bound in conscience never to forgive: Such as Witchcraft, wilful-murder, Incest (especially within the degrees of consanguinitie) Sodomy, Poisoning, and false coins : as for treason against your own person or authority, (seeing the fault concerning yourself) I remit to your own choice to punish or pardon therein as your heart serve you, and according to the circumstances of the time and the quality of the committer."

108. (Pollnitz, *Princely Education...*, 2015, p.318).

109. *Ibid*, p.320.

110. (Craigie, *Basilicon Doron*, 1944, Book 2, p.64 (Waldegrave (1599), footnotes 15—30); and p.65 (Waldegrave (1603), footnotes 15—30)).

"But the principall blessing...will stand in your Marying of a godly and vertuous wife : for she must be nearer vnto you, then any other companie, being Fleshe of your fleshe, and bone of your bone...Mariage is the greatest earthly felicitie..."[sic]^[111]

Translation

"But the principal blessing...will stand in your Marrying of a godly and virtuous wife: for she must be nearer unto you, then any other company, being Flesh of your flesh, and bone of your bone...Marriage is the greatest felicity..."

"...ye must keepe your bodie cleane and vnpolluted, while ye giue it to your Wife whometo onlie it beelongeth For how can ye justlie craue to be ioyned with a pure Virgin, if your bodie be polluted ? why should the one halfe be cleane, and the other defiled?"[sic]^[112]

Translation

"...you must keep your body clean and unpolluted, while ye give it to your Wife whom to only it belongs. For how can you justly crave to be joined with a pure Virgin, if your body be polluted? why should the one half be clean, and the other defiled?"

"...beginning first to measure any one sinne by the rule of his lust and appetites...and so to go forwarde while he place his whole corrupted affections in Gods roome, & then what shall come of him ? but (as a man giuen ouer to his owne filthie affections) shall perish into them."[sic]^[113]

111. Ibid, pp.120—121.

112. Ibid, pp.122—123.

113. Ibid, pp.124—125.

Translation

“...beginning first to measure any one sin by the rule of his lust and appetites...and so to go forward while he place his whole corrupted affections in Gods room, & then what shall come of him ? but (as a man given over to his own filthy affections) shall perish into them.”

"...but specialie eschew to be effeminate in your clothes, in perfuming, preining, or suchlike..."[sic]^[114]

Translation

"...but specially eschew to be effeminate in your clothes, in perfuming, preening, or suchlike..."

It could also be argued, that the intervening period between 1600 to 1625 when he died, James fall away from the faith to the sin of sodomy. Let us examine the evidence. Upon reading his book, his rigid, or narrow and strict biblical views reveal an intense and profound understanding of what (i) the severe implications would be if he became a sodomite, realising he would go to hell, and (ii) he designates sodomy a criminal offence punishable by death. From King James's exhortations, we recognise, it is from his strict biblical adherence that he unequivocally condemns the sin of sodomy—imposing the harshest penal sentence conceivable, by comparison with today's standards. James goes further to instruct him to eschew all manner of effeminate behaviours'. Remember, he said above, advancing his own personal convictions, that any given over to "his own filthy affections" such shall perish with them. Moreover, this author finds it hard to believe James did not classify sodomy as a filthy affection. Further, it would be unlikely that he walk away from this stance or from the faith, or his "blessed hope" and from his other entrenched biblical views, given his old age. Given the above, why was James eager to have printed so many copies—between thirteen and sixteen thousand copies of *Basilicon Doron* in London and Edinburgh, alone.^[115] It was circulated abroad as well. Why have a second

114. Ibid, Book 3, pp.176—177.

115. (Pollnitz, p.318).

edition produced in 1603 and then reprinted again? If he had become entangled in sodomy, 15 years after it was written, why then redirect it to Charles? It contained some of the most potent exhortations against sodomy ever written, yet James conveys it to Charles with the view he will adopt the same militant views against it? Furthermore, in 1620, James supplemented *Basilicon Doron* with a study or mediation on Matthew chapter 27.^[116] This was five years before his death in 1625. Thus, he is at the end of his life, or near to that point, and he is prepared to throw away eternal life in exchange for sodomy? Rather, his Matthew 27 addendum reflects his godly, biblical love for the Lord God Most High, and the word of God never abated in his life, it just increased. This is the counsel James gave to two of his sons. There were eight in total.

iii. Why the allegations were made against the KJV?

What is the principal rationale that underpins the constructive allegations of Sodomy and Freemasonry that Satan has levied against King James I? The argument runs that King James I was not perfect therefore, the bible that carries his name is also not perfect. This is the heart of the attacks—very bluntly, a flawed argument! If believers accept this allegation, then equally, consistency dictates that believers should also reject all of the Bible, because Moses, Samuel, David, Solomon, Isaiah, Jeremiah, the minor prophets, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, James, Paul etc., were not perfect. God used these imperfect individuals to preserve his word perfectly in the English language of the KJV, just like he used imperfect individuals to produce the original autographs. Thus, does that mean that we should accept the work of men like Westcott and Hort^[117] who were Satanists and practising witchcraft to erect secret societies? No! It just demonstrates they were unbelievers who were pursuing a wicked agenda, whereas the authors of the Bible, despite their faults, were all believers. Rather, there is a case to be made, that from foregoing discussions King James I was arguably a believer and the translators too. However, even if there were particular tares in the KJV translators' arrangement, such tares would have made little difference because of the numerous checks and balances within each respective academic committee division at every level. Suffice to say these checks and balances were designed to weed out the tares. The KJV was not the work of any one man, or even of a King, but rather several committees based in Oxford, Cambridge and Westminster. Believers need to be reminded that God was the final overseer and **Proverbs 21:1** says —

116. (Pollnitz, p.318; Oakley, Watershed of Modern Politics, The..., , 2015, p.163).

117. There is significant detail outlining Westcott and Hort's beliefs explicitly commencing at paragraph **Section 3, para "(c) Westcott and Hort, their reliance and preference for the Alexandrian Manuscripts", p.256.**

**“The king’s heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers
of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.”**

[66]

It is called the King James Authorised Version because it was translated under a king and the Bible says *where the word of the King is there is power* (**Ecclesiastes 8:4**). It is called the Authorised Version because it is authorised by the Holy Spirit, in a way that no book has ever been authorised before or since. It came to be known as the Authorised Version by virtue of its power and authority. There is no ‘new’ King James to replace the real “...king of old...” (**Psalm 74:12**), because there only can be ONE king. Indeed, as recorded in **Isaiah 14:14** Satan wants to be like the Most High; so, he counterfeits the Most High by setting himself up as king. Similarly, Satan has employed exactly the same strategy by setting up the NKJV as the new counterfeit apostate ‘King’ James Bible authority, which claims ‘to be like the King James Bible’. The King James of old is the only King. No apostate Bible will replace it. God has declared it. No apostate professing itself to be King will pass itself off as the word of God before God. Yet, every modern Bible is critical of the Authorised Version, yet none of these modern Bibles criticise each other. Note, that the Good News Bible does not claim to be better than the American Standard Version, but it does claim to be better than the KJV. Likewise, the NIV does not claim to be better than the American Standard Version, but claims to be better than the KJV.^[118] A false prophet can be recognised because he attacks the true prophet. Mohammed, a false prophet, claims to be better than Jesus Christ, and claims he finished what Christ began. All false prophets belittle, undermine and attempt to replace Jesus Christ. The modern Bibles’ issue follows the same track. Equally, a false Bible is readily recognisable because they all attack the true Bible, the KJV. No surprise, all modern Bible versions, including the NKJV, with one voice, want to replace the KJV. The NKJV undermines and attacks the KJV in the preface. Yet, if the KJV is archaic, out of date, and every Bible version is better than it, why does every bible measure and compare itself to this irrelevant Bible? Isn’t that peculiar. Rather, with one mind as it were, they all attack the Authorised Bible because it is King of all Bibles. Translators, scholars, pastors, leaders and elders just as easily give-up on the KJV 1611 and would rather have inferior modern Bibles which are Catholic. **You need to write to pope Francis to say ‘thank you papa’ for the NKJV bible and the other modern Bibles.** God is sovereign over His word? This reminds this author of the verse in **Acts 5:38-39** —

118. (Gipp D. S., 2004, p.275).

“And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: [39] But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.”

The scripture makes clear, if the KJV was of men it would have come to nothing. But the KJV is the word of God and therefore no man could overthrow it. It follows then, those that undermine it are fighting God, even enemies of God. Would it have travelled around the world igniting ‘true’ revivals resulting in millions coming to a true saving knowledge of Jesus Christ? Finally, would God have been preserved and have retained its popularity for 403 years? Whereas other Bibles like the RV (1881), the ASV (1901) et al., are already on the scrapheap? The KJV bible is the ONLY English bible that has produced such a wealth of genuine, lasting, and enduring fruit.

Ecclesiastes 8:4 *Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?*

Psalms 74:12 *For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.*

iv. The Biblical instruction ‘gird up the loins of your mind’ and believers failing to discharge research according to TRUTH

Thus, the first step into a believer’s mind with which to destroy most of them, is to destroy the believer’s belief, and idea that the KJV is the perfect, inerrant word of God. So it follows, that many deluded believers have swallowed the bait. Satan has ‘turned’ such believers, just like the freemasons do with the poor deceived deluded souls whom they recruit. When they are recruited, they bait them, corrupt them and turn them in accordance with the first three degrees. Accordingly, this is what Satan has done with such believers —

- a. Bait them with knowledge that King James was a Sodomite and a freemason; and that the KJV is a masonic counterfeit produced between King James and Francis Bacon;
- b. Corrupt their innocent mind and pure biblical belief about the KJV, that “*The words of the LORD are pure words...*” according to **Psalm 12:6-7**. This reminds us of those believers who have not girded up the loins of their minds in obedience to **1 Peter 1:13**. Firstly, in other words, they have failed to assess and to be aware of what goes in and out of the mind. The mind is the seat of the will. If the enemy can turn the will or belief of the believer, Satan has acquired control. Secondly, they are unbelieving about the word of God in the KJV. Therefore, little effort was needed to

dissuade such a believer from the KJV. Thirdly, some believers have no tenacity and prefer a trouble free life. The Lord Jesus said it this way in **Mark 10:25**, "*It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.*" Although this applies to rich men, the principle borne out of it, is that it is easier to remain on the easy or broad path—where there is no conflict, militancy and offensiveness of the gospel, but that leads to destruction—then it is to be these things, being on the narrow way that leads to life (**Matthew 7:13-14**). The broad road involves wilfully not standing for the word of God, which includes not wishing to take the flack of defending the KJV, or persecution of because of the word. Fourthly, believers fail to discharge meticulous research that is not prejudiced or influenced by others; rather than carry out research that is impartial, as a diligent seeker of truth;

- c. Turn them to read a modern bible, accomplishing Satan's objective. Alternatively, turning believers into hypocrites to continue to read the KJV, whilst poisoning their own food from which they nourish themselves, and concurrently assisting the enemy to poison the minds of other believers against the KJV. To believe the KJV was a 'masonic' counterfeit produced through a collusion between King James and Francis Bacon, would God have allowed it to replace the GENEVA BIBLE? Obviously not! Even most believers have never heard of the Geneva Bible. This advances six decisive conclusions. Even 'if', and, that is a big IF —
1. **King James** was involved in dubious things what does that prove?
 2. **Abraham** lied to Pharaoh to say that Sarah was his sister instead of his wife, yet God called him His friend. Upon Abraham's profession, God chose the 12 tribes of Israel, and all believers take after the faith of Abraham. Should we reject Genesis, Exodus, Deuteronomy, book of Romans, Galatians and Hebrews?
 3. **Jacob** was a deceiver. God chose to have a title of the God of Jacob.
 4. **Moses** was a murderer. God gave the 10 Commandments to Israel by Moses. Should we therefore reject the Law of Moses?
 5. **King David** was an adulterer AND a murderer—yet God inspired him—to pen beautiful passages of scripture, prophecies of the Messiah and prophecies yet to be fulfilled. Are we to rid our Bibles of every passage that David is responsible for?
 6. **King Solomon** fell into appalling idolatry—should we therefore rip Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Song of Solomon from our Bibles? Of course not! God uses imperfect vessels! God does not use imperfect vessels to create corrupt per-versions that dishonour His Holy name,

which are neither acceptable to God or man.

Matthew 7:13-14 *Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: [14] Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.*

1 Peter 1:13 *Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;*

v. David Bay's "Cutting-edge Ministries" adduces distorted misleading and flawed evidence

David Bay, of Cutting-Edge Ministries, has tabled very serious accusations against the word of God. It is not this author's intention to detail all of Bay's accusations. This issue is beyond the scope of this document. For an elaborate rebuttal, Dennis Palmu's book is recommended, shown in **Figure 1.7**. Two critical concepts essential to understand and determine what is the actual truth behind occult symbols, are exoteric and esoteric interpretations —

(i) Exoteric meaning

Exoteric, means the outer, on the surface meaning. This includes both the scientific-materialistic and the conventional (or literal) religious perspective. Symbols in freemasonry contain double meaning of ideas and mysteries. Their symbols transmits ideas that are not biblically sound, which on the surface, are publicly expressed to be good. Symbols and logos are foundational to freemasonry. To the normal person, the true significance is hidden and deliberately withhold. Instead, merely an outward, on the surface, exterior meaning is given. To a freemason, it has hidden connotations, which means everything for enlightenment. Each progressive degree requires progress through the symbols, which are equivalent to a Born Again Believer feeding on the word of God and progressing through onto sanctification. As for the Triquetra, this is a substantial issue and will increment in complexity about real esoteric truths of the Triquetra. The esoteric depth of meaning demonstrates the extent of how entrenched the symbolism is and how deceptive the exoteric teaching of the Triquetra has saturated the church.

(ii) Esoteric meaning

The uses of esoteric denote is the inner and hidden which can only be understood by intuition, the mystical or higher mental or spiritual faculties. For example, worst examples include the Masonic tracing board. The board is totally innocent to most, but a mason cannot ascend to the next degree unless he understands the hidden teaching behind the logo or symbol.

The church is very naïve to its esoteric meaning. Thus, the symbolism in billboard advertisements, book covers, and media advertisements all convey an exterior meaning. The outward meanings, including conveyed visual meaning, are exoteric conditioning, to prepare the inhabitants of the earth for the coming beast system. So good is the deception that it has of course compromised bible institutions that popularise modern Bibles. Rosemary Ellen Guiley (1994) states that esoteric means —

“Symbols are important to all esoteric teachings, for they contain secret wisdom accessible only to the initiated.”^[119]

Bay’s attack employs an interesting and distinct strategy of baiting believers to accept his false teaching. What is the best tactical way to deceive very discerning believers? It takes markedly different strategies, tailored to a specific group of believers, dependent on their respective theological position, for the deception to operate effectively. Though, there is a caveat to this facet, is that the deceiver may not be aware that the deception is operating in the mind of the believer. According to **Hebrews 3:13** it is the deceitfulness of sin that operates on the mind—*“But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.”* We are ALL sinners. Therefore, we are all capable of being deceived. Thus, sin can manifest itself very deceitfully. The strategy that Bay employs is principally focused on discerning believers. This is the point, those believers’ with understanding of freemasonry symbolism, Bay’s teaching will apply. This particular deceit is a derivative from the branch of deception of ‘bait and switch’—to turn them to espouse corrupt modern versions. The freemasons use precisely the same method at the second and third degrees, to switch and corrupt the deluded individual. It is by adherence to the following broad-brush strategy of deception Bay is successful: (i) Identify the specific target audience being addressed in whom one is hoping to reach; (ii) Undertake meticulous research into, and familiarisation with the intended audience theological position; (iii) employ the same theological position, theological lingo, belief set and knowledge base as the target holds; (iv) as a tare (Matthew 13), mirror the wheat to behave, to act, and to think as they do; (v) the dissemination of the deception is now operational. One discernible indicator that Bay’s outlook is in error, is that he demonstrates that he is more familiar with occult symbolism and freemasonry, than he is with what is, and is not, written in the word of God. In fact, these are traits of fifth columnism activities and is dealt with at **SECTION 9**. Could Bay be

119. (Harper's Encyclopedia..., 1994, p.594).

a freemason masquerading as a believer then? Serving as a preliminary example is **Figure 1.6**, in Article 1001, where Bay, sees many Luciferian all-seeing-eyes' in an illustration of a High Priest on the KJV 1611 title page. What Bay fails to recognise, in the book of Zechariah, God also uses an eye as a metaphor. Additionally, consider further scriptures that refer to "the eyes of the LORD" of **2 Chronicles 16:9, Ezekiel 1:18 Zechariah 3:9, Zechariah 4:10, Revelation 1:4, Revelation 4:5, Revelation 5:6**. In fact **Ezekiel 1:18** is a potent scripture in this context, which reads: "As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings [were] full of eyes round about them four."

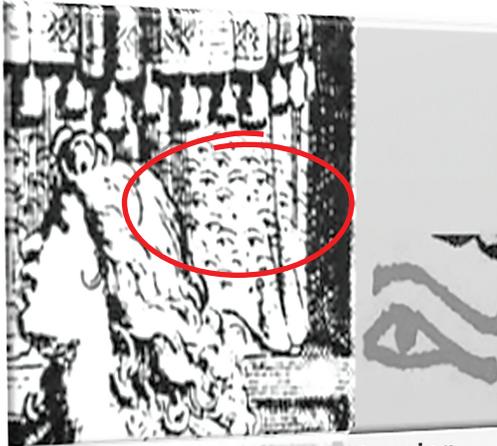


Figure 1.6: David Bay sees all-seeing-eyes

of eyes round about them four."

The application of Bay's assertion, are we to conclude from these scriptures they are masonic and, if so, by implication, are we also saying so is the Godhead? This is very wicked and very dangerous. It just shows that there is no fear of God before their eyes. It also reveals such believers are NOT Born Again and are false brethren. Bay seems to ally himself with the occult counterfeit

of the corruption of that which is innocent. Had Bay been walking closely with the Lord Jesus and continually in the word of God, as every believer should, he would be "...rightly dividing the word of truth", according to **2 Timothy 2:15**. Dennis Palmu^[120] summarises this cunning strategy as follows —

- (i) It comes as a guise of "Defending the King James Version";
- (ii) It utilises a disparate group of accusers—the Rosicrucians (especially their Baconian contingent), Roman Catholics...and the Reformed church (especially those holding to the Geneva Bible as the "proper" version for the English-speaking world);
- (iii) It reformulates old questions about personalities and events regarding the translation, preparation and printing of the 1611 King James Version;
- (iv) It disparages the components such as the main title page, various headpieces and tailpieces, the genealogy pages and the woodcut letters—elements previously outside the purview (for the most part of the KJV critics).

120. (Cutting Edge Lodged In The Groves, 2006, p.vii).

c. David Bay's double standards

The allegation that King James I was a Freemason has taken hold in recent years. Bay is one of the principal accusers who has promulgated this on his website in 2006. Many misguided souls have subscribed to this belief and fallen for the lie. How relevant then, Frances Amelie Yates (1972) recorded Johann Valentin Andreae^[121] (1586—1654), that he said “Andreae has severe words to say about the fraternity of the Rosy Cross, that it was a fable and a fiction.^[122] Those that have subscribed to this view just demonstrate that they are not students of the word of God. Rather, it reflects a lack of ability of those believers to discern between what is truth and what is a very good deception. Ironically, Bay tries to associate the KJV with Freemasonry beliefs and Francis Bacon. Bay makes the assertion that the KJV is **contaminated by Rosicrucian symbolism**. Observe the Book in **Figure 1.7** which addresses the allegations levied

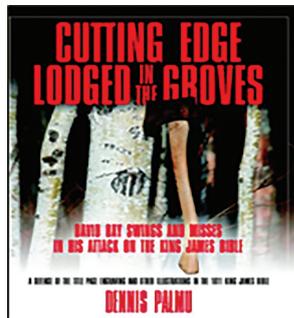


Figure 1.7: Cutting Edge Lodged in the Groves, Dennis Palmu. The book refutes King James accusations

against King James I and therefore the KJV, with rebuttal of all the points including the Rosicrucian symbolism and Francis Bacon points. On this basis, Bay rejects the KJV because of these alleged masonic connections. However, ironically, Bay then embraces and uses the Amplified Bible, founded by, and published by a freemason. The Amplified Bible, NASB and others are published and produced by the Lockman Foundation (**APPENDIX C, p.876** refers). What a double tongued hypocrite.

F. Dewey Lockman (1942—1974) (now deceased), was the Founder and President of the Lockman Foundation. Dewey Lockman was a self-confessed freemason. You can read Lockman's biography on the official website of the Lockman Foundation. The credibility of Bay's accusations promulgated against King James I has diminished in value and weight when Bay accepted and endorsed a Freemason bible. Moreover, we understand Bay embraces Peter Dawkins, a Rosicrucian apologist, which are part of the Baconian contingent, in which there are a considerable number of Rosicrucian apologists.^[123] Accordingly, Palmu reveals that Dawkins is a featured expert on David Bay's DVD entitled the Secret Mysteries of America's Beginnings—Volume One: The New Atlantis. Now, we have arrived at the point: the book that Bay quotes from Elizabeth Van Buren's (1982) book, 'The Secret of the Illuminati'. In the chapter titled 'Knights of the Helmet', she discovered her finding from

121. (Andreae, Menippus sive Dialogorum Satyricorum Centuria, 1618, pp.181—183).

122. (Yates, The Rosicrucian Enlightenment, 1972, pp.141, 207, respectively).

123. (Palmu, p.4).

none other than Peter Dawkins. His book is called “Canonbury and Sacred Centres of London”, by Peter Dawkins and Thomas Bokenham, published by the Francis Bacon Fellowship in 1979.^[124] More interesting still, upon analysing Dawkins pamphlet, it becomes very evident that he is freemason. Thus, Dawkins is not just Baconian, Rosicrucian apologist, but an initiate in the Babylon Mysteries. He provides intricate detail, documenting explicit freemason knowledge, ideology and concepts, which only a freemason could possibly know. Furthermore, Bay’s reference of Dawkins is not merely put down to coincidence. Bay relies on his information in articles 1003 and 1004. So why is Bay entertaining his buddy, an occult apologist, giving heed to freemasonry teaching—indicating Bay may actually be a freemason after all? Why is Bay reading a freemason bible of the NASB, founded by a freemason? All of these freemasonry factors connect Bay. Why is he disobedient to the word of God? The Pauline and John’s epistles contain very clear and strict instructions to Born Again Believers not to associate with, and to keep away from those that are not saved. It goes without saying, this includes those involved in the occult. God calls people out from Babylon, not for Born Again Believers to make agreements with, or frequent with them. **2 Corinthians 6:14-17** states —

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? [15] And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? [16] And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in [them]; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. [17] Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean [thing]; and I will receive you”

By reason of the fact Dawkins is one of the featured expert’s on Bay’s DVD, shows that he developed a contractual professional relationship^[125], or an ad hoc association with a child of the occult. Why did he make an

124. A brief excerpt from Dawkin’s pamphlet, located at **APPENDIX D, p.878** demonstrates he is a freemason.

125. For further scriptures on Bay’s contractual relationship or ad hoc relations consider : **Deuteronomy 23:14 ; Joshua 7:11-21 ; 1 Thess 5:22 ; 2 Thess 3:14-15 ; Tit 3:10-11 ; 3 John 1:9-11 ; John 15:18-20 ; John 17:16 ; Rom 12:2 ; Eph 5:11 ; James 1:27 ; James 4:4.**

agreement with an unsaved child of disobedience, such that Dawkins would appear on Bay's DVD? So why does Bay have concord with a Baal follower? Therefore, are believers to take TRUTH from David Bay, given that Bay appears to be compromised, when Bay himself embraces a Freemason Bible of the Amplified and/or the NASB.

d. Which corrupt Bible is it advised to read and study

If believers reject the KJV Bible, what is the alternative? You have the choice of the NKJV which is shown to be hybrid bible. This is a self-confessed fact the NKJV informs its readers in the preface. Believers need to do the research. If believers seek the truth then they will find it. Do you recommend a protestant Bible, the word of God? In the alternative, do you counsel and recommend to believers Roman Catholic texts and/or those with Freemasonry influence, or both? Which camp are you standing in? If it is yes to this question, then you hold to double standards and you are traitors to the only true faith. Is it viable to read the NASB, RSV, ESV, NIV the Amplified etc., as good alternatives? ALL of these are not hybrids, but rather derived solely from Roman Catholic texts of Alexandrian manuscripts. The NASB is a Lockman Foundation Bible—published and printed by Lockman—which as abovementioned, was founded by a freemason Dewey Lockman. (**APPENDIX C, p.876**) Yet some persons reading this book prefer to have one foot in each camp! The Lord God would say to those believers “...Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him” (**Exodus 32:26**). In **Joshua 24:15** it reads: “And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD”. Are you serving Baphomet, the freemason god, the Roman gods of Alexandrian manuscripts retained in all of the Bibles, including the NKJV; or are you serving the true God, the uncorrupted authentic word of God, the KJV? You choose, Rome or the KJV.

Exodus 32:26 *Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.*

e. Francis Bacon and his secret society—changed chapter and verse divisions to create a Rosicrucian Bible

This is the foundation for Bay's criticisms. If Bay's claim is not truth, his assertion falls apart. In article 1005 (2006), Bay's criticism is framed as

follows —

[75]

“Subtitle: ...Since Bacon and his Knights of the Helmet possessed the original KJV manuscript for about one year (1610-1611), they had the time to reconstruct the Bible so that its fundamental construction would be identical to the key foundational symbols of Freemasonry...to create a Rosicrucian Bible which was designed to move the peoples of the world into the practice of a “Mystic Christianity”, i.e., Rosicrucianism”^[126]

In accordance with this construct, it enables Bay to promulgate his belief that Bacon, as a Rosicrucian and Freemason, approved of the manner which he and his Knights of Helmet, changed chapter and verse divisions in order to “...create a Rosicrucian Bible.” Since the whole of Bay’s construct is dependent on the year 1610—1611, there is an implied existence that Rosicrucianism was already in place in England. The antithesis is that if Rosicrucianism had not, at that time, come into existence, how could Bacon have created such an alleged Rosicrucian Bible? It would serve as fundamental, therefore, to ascertain which year Rosicrucianism was birthed —

1. Birth of Rosicrucianism and its appearance in England

It is this present author's suggestion that Rosicrucianism may have come to England between 1614 and 1666. It is not this author’s intention to show a precise date. It is sufficient to present dates that are after 1611 to establish that Bacon could not possibly have had the KJV manuscripts for one year, as Bay alleges. Christian Rosenkreuz, a German national, founded Rosicrucianism or “...Rosy Cross brotherhood...” as early as the 1300’s.^[127] Hence, Rosenkreuz is German for “rose cross.”^[128] According to the Encyclopædia Britannica, Rosenkreuz, a mystic, was said to have lived from 1378 to 1484.^[129] Germany, appears to be the nucleus for the embryonic development of Rosicrucianism. Rosenkreuz discovered alchemy and occult ‘secret wisdom’ in North Africa and Egypt. Upon his return to Germany in 1403 he established the Rosicrucian order.^[130] This amalgamated kabbalah, Neo-Platonism, Hermetism or philosophy and other occult mystical practices. However,

126. (Bay, “Don’t Just Read Your Bible — Count It”!, Article 5, 2006).

127. (Livingstone, *Terrorism and the Illuminati: A Three-Thousand-Year History*, 2007, p.116).

128. Ibid.

129. (Melton J. G., 2013; Goodrick-Clarke, *The Occult Roots Of Nazism*, 2004, p.58).

130. (Melton J. G.; Waite, 2008 [1887], pp.70—71; Livingstone, pp.116—117).

a point that favours Bay's claim is what Arthur Edward Waite (2008 [1887]) specifies.^[131] Waite conceives that it was disseminated from Germany, throughout Europe, and to England at the close of sixteenth century, thus —

“...the close of the sixteenth century beheld spreading over the whole of Germany and passing thence into Denmark, France, England, and Italy, a mighty school of mysticism in the great multitude of magicians, alchemists...”^[132]

However, Frances Amelia Yates (1972) provides dissimilar information that it was in the early seventeenth century.^[133] As such, one has to question its authenticity of both Yates' and Waite's information. Are we to believe everything a person writes? This conflicting information undermine the credibility whether it is truth that it arrived in England at the close of the sixteenth century. Thus, it is not definitive. In 1614 is a decisive year for the Rosicrucianism, whereupon David Livingstone (2007) observed —

“Ultimately [they] declared themselves to the world through the notorious Rosicrucian Manifestos. The first of the Rosicrucian manifestos was the Fama Frateritatis, appearing in 1614.”^[134] [Author's emphasis]

Mark Stavish (2007) validates this date, detailing Rosicrucian history and its annunciation.^[135] These 'Rosicrucian manifestos' are known and referred to as 'tracts'. Now, we understand there is an apparent conflict. They declared themselves to the world in 1614. Critics may be working on an assumption that its annunciation originated from England and/or England was its close collaborator. However, Livingstone goes on to state that the Manifestos were issued in Germany and France, which Stavish also validates.^[136] The argument holds water to present that it was announced in Germany. In any case, it is still after 1611 when Bacon was alleged to have handled it. In 1615, a second tract

131. (Waite, The Real History of The Rosicrucian..., 2008 [1887]).

132. (Waite, p.30).

133. (Yates, p.209).

134. (Livingstone, p.116).

135. (Stavish, Freemasonry: Rituals, Symbols & History of the Secret Society, 2007, p.143).

136. Ibid, p.143.

of ‘*Confessio Fraternitatis*’ was announced in Kassel, Germany.^[137] In the year 1616, according to the record of Livingstone, he documents a third Rosicrucian tract appeared entitled “*The Chemical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreuz*”^[138], or, “The Chemical Nuptials of Christian Rosen Kreuze.”^[139] Waite corroborates Livingstone’s date, and goes on to state that it was “...published anonymously at Strasbourg in 1616...”^[140] In the manifesto of *Fama Frateritatis* and another of ‘*Confessio Fraternitatis*’, according to Waite, in their original form was described with the founder’s initials of “*Fraternitas de R. C.*” after the founder.^[141] However, both of these may have circulated as early as 1610^[142] from Germany and in the German language.^[143] The purpose and relevance here for attaching such importance to these tracts is that they were the official proclamations of the occult fraternity in year 1614 and was identified as a Rosicrucian proclamation. Therefore, at the earliest, its inception was 1610—14 in Germany/Strasbourg and the official two years later in 1616. It is to note that this was not a proclamation of its inception or existence in England, rather it was issued in Strasbourg, on the border with Germany! According to records deduced from the dates analysis, it does not add-up that Rosicrucianism was established in England prior to the publication of KJV in 1611 or 1619. Furthermore, it does not add up that Bacon was Rosicrucian or was even aware of the Rosicrucian publications.^[144] Indeed, Zagorin observed that Bacon, in his own occult writings, if, he did know of such Rosicrucian manifestos’, it was likely he dismissed them “...as fantasies, as he did other occultist writings”^[145], fiction, or

-
137. (Stavish, p.143; Moran, *Alchemy, Prophecy, and the Rosicrucians...*, 1994, p.112; Goodrick-Clarke, p.58).
 138. (Livingstone, p.117).
 139. (Waite, p.8).
 140. *Ibid*, p.8.
 141. *Ibid*.
 142. (Stavish, p.143).
 143. (Newman & Grafton, (Eds) *Secrets of Nature: Astrology and Alchemy...*, 2001, p.238).
 144. (Zagorin, 1999, p.268).
 145. *Ibid*, p.268.

veiled in myth.^[146] Yates found there was —

[78]

“...no evidence of a real secret society calling itself ‘Rosicrucian’, and really in existence as an organized group at the time that the manifestos were published and during the time of the furore. There is immense evidence of a passionate search for Rosicrucians manifestos but no evidence that they were ever found...Johann Valentin Andreac made painful efforts to make clear that Christian Rosencreutz and his Fraternity were a fiction...”^[147]

What an astonishing statement: no evidence, but just veiled myth. This advances some critical conclusions —

- (i) The original proclamations were between 1610—14 were issued from Germany and written in German: England was not the source territory from where it was issued.
- (ii) How could Bacon have had the KJV manuscripts for one year in 1610—11, to conform it to Rosicrucianism belief when feasibly Rosicrucianism had not yet reached England?
- (iii) Even if Bacon did learn ‘everyday spoken German’ at an extraordinary rate of learning; how then did Bacon possibly learn the German Rosicrucian terminology exclusive to manifestos’ to understand Rosicrucian occult belief written in German? In other words, it is one thing to learn general spoken German, an entirely different matter to understand the Rosicrucian vernacular too.
- (iv) If, for scenarios sake, Bacon did know general German to speak, to write and read then, are believers expected to believe and accept that all of Bacon’s Knights of the Helmets all were fully conversant with German as well? The Helmets who were undertaking the donkey work, and they are supposed to be the individuals who altered the KJV to create a Rosicrucian Bible. How did they do that if they did not understand the Rosicrucian manifestos written in German?
- (v) The proclamation of Rosicrucianism from the alleged “1610” date when the Manifesto supposed to first appear is mismatched with the timing Bacon had possession of the KJV manuscripts for that year. Remember, communications were very primitive. No

146. (Yates, pp.127, 207, respectively).

147. (Yates, pp.207, 210).

CARS, No TRAINS, No AEROPLANES, No TELEPHONES and No INTERNET. However, it is still plausible that he travelled to Germany. They only had horseback as a means to transport telegrams. Conversely, it is a remote possibility that such German annunciations would reach England from Germany within the allotted time frame of 1610—11. Indeed, England was one of the nations it spread to, but to reiterate, but not within the prescribed time frame.

Therefore Bay's claim fails that Bacon and his compadres had the KJV word of God to conform it to the Rosicrucian mould.

2. Knights of the Helmet: truth, folklore or legend?

How is it that Bay quotes from Elizabeth Van Buren (1982), author of *The Secret of the Illuminati*, in Article 1005, as a foundation that the Knights of the Helmet tempered with verse and chapter divisions. Yet, in the same book he fails to observe and record that Van Buren actually asserts that the 'Knights of the Helmet' were formed in the seventeenth century (1600s). Thus, Van Buren dedicated an entire chapter about a discussion of the Knights of the Helmet, titled 'Knights of the Helmet' This is what she wrote —

“In the Seventeenth century in Great Britain Sir Francis Bacon formed an illuminated Brotherhood called the ‘Knights of the Helmet’, which was dedicated to Pallas Athena”^[148]

They cannot be both right. Evidently, there is three quarters of century difference? One statement is truth and the other is a lie, which is it? So, it transpires, the Knights of the Helmet having possession of the KJV within the specified time frame is a fable, a legend? Furthermore, this raises an important question: how could Bay fail to identify such a prominent chapter in Van Buren's book, and, notably, the most important chapter, with which contribute to this present discussion? It is more likely, that as most people do, Bay would have screened the contents of Van Buren's book by examining the table of contents to identify relevant information? If not, then examining the Index. Alternatively, deliberately misleading believers. For such a crucial point, why did Bay neglect to acknowledge it, and disclose to us this information? Is it not because he wants to deceive the reader of his literature, to

148. (The Secret of the Illuminati, p.123).

cause believers to accept his distortion of the facts and, therefore, reject the KJV? That is the heart of Bay's writings. In Daphne Du Maurier's (1976) biography of Bacon, she observed there is no proof Bacon "...ever belonged to any mystical or secret society."^[149] However, some contest that Bacon's *New Atlantis* demonstrates that he had knowledge of *Fama Frateritatis*. John Heydon, author of a book entitled '*Holy Guide*', was published in 1662^[150] and was founded on the New Atlantis. Waite put it this way, "[t]his publication is a sort of perverted version of the *Fama Fraternitatis*."^[151] Yates and Du Maurier argue that Bacon knew of the Rose Cross and, therefore, "...based his fable upon the manifestos..."^[152], or "...adapted it to his own parable"^[153], but he himself was not a member of the fraternity."^[154] Du Maurier asserts that Bacon's *New Atlantis* "...was developing into a fable for the future, the dream that had obsessed him all his life."^[155] On that note, Yates in her book entitled '*The Rosicrucian Enlightenment*', she contends that it is —

"...most certainly not a proof that Bacon belonged to some Rosicrucian or masonic secret society. The historical evidence is spoiled and distorted if it is used to unverifiable claims of this kind."^[156]

Yates goes on to state that Bacon's affiliation with Rosicrucianism are "...fanciful theories..."^[157] Once again, Bay references Yates book in articles 1001 and 1002. But, he could not find it in himself to provide this vital information. However, Yates does reference a pro-Bacon Rosicrucian book titled '*Bacon, Shakespeare and the Rosicrucians*' (1888), by W.F.C. Wigston^[158], if you wish to investigate it. Parker Woodward (1901) annotated Wigston as being a 'crank' or 'quarter educated'^[159], in relation to favouring the concept of Bacon formulating

149. (Du Maurier, *The Winding Stair: Francis Bacon, His Rise and Fall*, p.202).

150. (Waite, p.331; Yates, 1972, p.128).

151. (Waite, p.336).

152. (Maurier, p.202).

153. (Yates, pp.127, 166).

154. (Maurier, p.202).

155. (Du Maurier, p.203).

156. (Yates, *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment*, pp.128—129).

157. *Ibid* (pp.128—129).

158. If readers wish to scrutinise Wigston's book, the full book is available for reading at <<<http://archive.org/stream/baconshakespear00wigsgoog#page/n8/mode/2up>>>, accessed as at June 9, 2015. The book supports the notion that Bacon was a Rosicrucian.

159. (Woodward, *The strange case of Francis Tidir*, 1901, p.37).

ciphers, which is Rosicrucianism.

3. Deeper implications of the word of God being corruptible seed—laced with Masonic phraseology

[81]

The changing or the corrupting of the KJV word of God we touched upon in "[The word of God never changes](#)", p.1 and "[Inspiration, Preservation and the Originals](#)", p.23. This writer repeats again what was mentioned then, how is it that Believers are so spiritually foolish, lacking true discernment to give no consideration to the irrational implications which result from acceptance of this belief? A plethora of masonic and other books, more than writer cares to number, all teach that Bacon and his compatriots had the KJV Bible and altered the word of God. Believers need to stop and think about this, and start judging everything as those that profess to love God. What does it mean then to endorse such teaching? This writer has already given teaching on this, but the word of God is incorruptible seed^[160] as **1 Peter 1:23** explains. The seed is the word of God (**Luke 8:11**). It is that same seed that a believer receives into the heart and is born again. Is the true believer a corrupt seed then because the KJV has been edited by Satan? Therefore, all of you believers then, are going to Hell and the lake of fire—Alexandrian apostate belief or mind-set consider that we have been saved with a corruptible seed. We have already a corruptible seed by reason of the sin of the Fall passed on from Adam to all men. It is from this corruptible seed believers have been set free from. It is because believers are Born Again of incorruptible seed, that believers will put on incorruption according to 1 Corinthians 15. Thus, corruption CANNOT inherit INCORRUPTION according to **1 Corinthians 15:50**.

Matthew 13:23 *But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth [it]; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.*

Luke 8:11 *Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.*

1 Corinthians 15:50 *Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.*

4. What of all the references in occult books about the KJV then?

What should a believer's spiritual approach be to all of the worldly secular books and occult books which document Bacon, a devil, had

160. For an elaborate explanation about this "[b. The eternal consequences if God has no preserved word of God](#)", p.26 refers.

allegedly edited the word of God? Is it not obvious what the answer is? Should we take truth from occult satanic books that have come from the pit of hell about what Satan says about what the word of God is, and is not? Yet, some believers perceive that it is acceptable to take truth from the occult masonic books of what Bacon is purported to have done to God's word. Indeed, to prove, or make a point, that an issue is occult or masonic, then obviously these books reveal it. For example, the Triquetra symbol does not represent the trinity. Masonic books simply demonstrate that it is their occult symbol. Furthermore, the word of God also tells you graven images are forbidden. However, when it comes to these same occult sources attacking the word of God, a believer should not be accepting truth from them as against what the word of God says. To do so is ridiculous. A case in point that best illustrate this, is what Manly Hall^[161] (2004 [1929]) says in 'Lectures on Ancient Philosophy And Introduction to the Study And Application', which David Bay agrees with —

“Freemasonry is a fraternity within a fraternity—an outer organisation concealing an inner brotherhood of the elect.” ^[162]

“...[T]he modern Masonic order is not united respecting the true purpose for its own existence... But it is enveloped in obscurity, and lies far outside the domain of authentic history.” ^[163]

“In his Symbolism, Pike (who spent a lifetime in the quest for Masonic secrets) declares that few of the original meanings of the symbols are known to the modern order, nearly all the so called interpretations now being superficial. Pike confessed that the original meanings of the very symbols he himself was attempting to interpret were irretrievably lost...” ^[164]

Hall, himself, further shows that the structure of Rosicrucianism and Freemasonry is founded on myth, concealment, fantasy, deception, exoteric lies against the real esoteric truth of deviance and perversion. ^[165]

161. (Palmu, p.3).

162. (Hall, Lectures on Ancient Philosophy And Introduction..., 2004 [1929], p.397).

163. Ibid (pp.398—399).

164. (Hall M. P., p.399).

165. (Palmu, p.3).

In other words, their own occult writings, in not so many words, say that masons tell the reader what they write, are lies. Oh, what a surprise! Yet, occult writings, when the information is adverse against the word of God, most believers accept it. What an indictment against the child of God, given the fact that a believer is supposed to be entrenched with TRUTH. Read what Manly Hall says from the same book, which he has already indicated that the fraternity is myth and lies. In the last two citations, now we expected to accept Hall's (2004 [1929]) following assertion is truth —

“The first edition of the King James Bible, which was edited by Francis Bacon and prepared under Masonic supervision, bears more Mason’s marks than the Cathedral of Strasburg.”^[166]

This gives rise to a virtually important question of who do you believe more: what God says that the word of God is incorruptible seed or masonic occult writings written by Satan worshippers? The inferences being that if Manly Hall, Peter Dawkins and Aleistair Crowley et al., are the final authority on the origin of the KJV, or Bacon and his cockroaches' altered the word of God, then I must abandon the Christian faith, leave God behind as a bad joke, and move on to eat, drink, and be merry. For God in His greatness used the KJV for 413 years to spread the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ throughout the entire world. For God promised He would preserve and keep His words pure forever. Do you believe what **Psalm 12:6-7** says that: *“The words of the LORD [are] pure words: [as] silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times”*? Do you believe that God has kept his promise when God said *“Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever”*? If not, why do you make God a liar by accepting a lie? If a believer does accept occult writings for truth over what the word of God says, then such a person is lost, a child of the devil. Thus, the inferences are each believer is corrupted seed. No book can equal or be made equal with the word of God, the KJV. No occult writings can EVER trump the word of God when it comes down to what is truth, as against what these occult books say is truth about the KJV. Even if there are 5,000 occultist oriented books that stipulate that the KJV has been altered or changed, amended in any fashion by anybody, they are REJECTED as lies and fables. Indeed, the Lord Jesus highlights the multitudes of

166. (Hall M. P., 2004 [1929], p.410).

tares that dwell amongst wheat and what their deeds are. Therefore, NO believer can accept and, must not accept, that God, in is infinite knowledge and understanding, would allow His holy written word of God to be handled by the dirty fingers of this devil, Bacon, and his Knights of Helmet. It is impossible. It is also inconceivable to allow this, and should NOT hold sway or have influence over the believer's mind, no matter how many educated Pharisees teach it, or books document it. It would not surprise this current author, if God decided to give such people over to a reprobate mind. We trust, we believe and we affirm what the word of God says, no matter whether it be Manly Hall, or what any other occult writer says. However, some of you have accepted this documented lie from these masonic sources and have embraced the Geneva Bible (1560). You foolish people. You need to repent before God and seek God's face for TRUTH and forgiveness for forsaking His provision. Although, some of you will not. Thus, you show your true colours as not being humble, or lowly as part of the Lord Jesus' Flock—just stiffnecked and haughty persons. Indeed, some conclusions to deliberate: Rosicrucianism may have been birthed in England approximately between 1614 and early 1700. Indeed, many books and scholarship are sceptical that Rosicrucian was real, but rather it was a myth, a fable, fantasies, and a dream of Bacon. There are sufficient Bacon experts that contradict Bay's claim, which amount to 'unverifiable claims' which at least establish there are significant flaws in the whole Bacon/Rosicrucian time frame which is alleged Bacon and his compatriots had created a Rosicrucian Bible. Further, it is not proved, or disproved, that Bacon or his Helmets knew German. Moreover, the time frame for carrying out this undertaking is incompatible with the time that Rosicrucianism is said to come have into existence.

(e) The duplicity of mind calling KJV believers a cult when KJV critics are in alignment with apostasy

This title heading may be defined as a cognitive mix of beliefs which, when analysed, are "double speak" and "double mindedness." This spans across a range of topics such as beliefs about the (i) originals (outlined in the above paragraph); (ii) archaic language; (iii) the citation of corrupt manuscripts; (iv) labelling KJV believers/churches as a cult or heretical when the accuser(s) demonstrate their own apostate condition; (v) the statement of faith of a church, and; (vi) referencing accomplished modern versionist textual critics, which ennoble one's own beliefs. Focusing now on points (iv), (v) and (vi) within this paragraph heading, the manifest hypocrisy of modern version advocates cannot be more

evident in these three areas when defending and justifying all of the modern versions, or even just some of them.

- i. Labelling KJV Churches/Believers as heretical or a cult for taking a stand on the KJV against false modern versions

[85]

Scholars, Pastors and elders in various churches will go as far as to damn KJV believers and churches when KJV believers assert statements against those that do not use the KJV, as being heretical. In the alternative, they impose a set of beliefs (whether true or not) onto the KJV believer, that such a person holds a belief that all foreign bibles should be translated from the English KJV (which is not true), then automatically label them as being in a cult. Either way, KJV believers are considered to be in a cult. This is a clever, beneath-the-belt, satanic strategy whereby the promotion of this viewpoint, amongst those who are not so knowledgeable or informed on the modern versions' issue, to scare them away from the KJV. They implant in their minds the seed of "fear", to imply that to become involved is to be in a "cult". Recently, someone (for anonymity reasons this author will not disclose the source), provided a similar sounding sentiment of a KJV group in Korea. As a slur, this individual cited this Christian group in Korea to highlight that KJV believers or 'KJV only' are collectively a cult —

“...there is a group in Korea which does say that the Korean Bible should be translated from the KJV and damns all Korean churches which do not use their translation from KJV as heretical. They are regarded as cultish in Korea.”

How hypocritical it is of KJV critics to smear KJV Bible believers for damning modern version churches as heretical, only then to damn all KJV believers as a cult. It simply demonstrates they have become apostate. E. H. Broadbent (2010 [1931]), respected New Testament historian, chronicled the history of Bible believers since Pentecost. Concerning them being labelled as a cult or as heretics, Broadbent established that Bible Believers suffered greatly at the hands of the "World-Church" (Roman Catholic Church) and were depicted —

“...as heretics, and evil doctrines are ascribed to them which they repudiated. They are called “sects”, and labels are attached to them which they themselves would not acknowledge. They usually called themselves Christian or Brethren, but numerous names were given to them

by others in order to create the impression that they represented many new, strange, and unconnected sects, opprobrious epithets being applied to them to bring them into disrepute.^[167]

Isn't this what KJV dissenters have done, creating the impression that the KJV believers are in a cult, in order to bring them into disrepute. Given the aforementioned accounts, where does this place KJV critics then? The above account about the "cultish" Korean Bible believers, from the time of the book of Acts, believers have **always** been perceived as cultish, with the intrinsic notion that those who take the Bible too literally, are suffering from a mental illness. This is resonate of the charge that was laid against Paul in the book of Acts. True and faithful Bible believers have always been thought of as 'heretics' or 'cultish', especially by the Roman Catholic Church. Indeed, the Albigenses and Waldenses were so hated by the Roman Church that they called them a sect, a cult and heretics. For this reason, in one account, to eradicate this "cult", the pope "...insist[ed] on their extermination, calling them the 'execrable race of the ancient Albigenses.'"^[168] [Author's emphasis] Yet, how ironic, for the most part, the mainstream "protestant" churches will embrace Philip Schaff's pro-Romish eight-volume work, *History of the Church* (1960). These are anti-church histories which adopt the Catholic outlook on history, that Bible believing smaller groups like the Waldensians, and the Albigenses's were cultish sects. This is analogous application to KJV critics who articulate similar sound bites, only demonstrating their own apostate, collaborative condition with Roman Catholicism. Indeed, to line-up with the Mother Whore, to validate the use of corrupted Catholic infused bibles, is to be aligned with the Roman Church, and they call KJV Bible believers cultish!

ii. Documented official beliefs contained in a church's statement of faith

Upon reading the statements of faith of most, not all, of the mainstream 'protestant' churches, one will recognise barefaced hypocrisy. In fact, a display of blatant hypocrisy, when one is defending the modern versions, in one form or another. On one hand, modern versionist churches affirm the Bible, the 66 books of the Old and New testaments in the present tense "**is**" God's "infallible written word, verbally inspired and inerrant" etc. In Context then, at this point, they are in agreement with KJV believers. However, on the other hand, they contradict themselves to refer to the Bible in the past by applying the preposition of "**was**", with an emphasis on the 'originals' to state it "**was**" verbally inspired by the Holy Spirit, written without error in

167. (Broadbent, *The Pilgrim Church*, 2010 [1931], p.42).

168. *Ibid*, p.233.

the original manuscripts—this is their Final Authority and standard. At this juncture, now it is not infallible, not inerrant and is not the inspired written word of God after all. Consider these real life examples taken from various church websites —

- a. Servant's Church, Norwich, UK

“We believe the Bible, as it WAS originally penned, IS the only inspired, inerrant, infallible, and authoritative word of God and that God has kept His word through VARIOUS TRANSLATIONS for the benefit of His people.”
(Servant's Church website, About, What We Believe, point 1) (<http://www.servantschurch.org.uk/#!about/cjg9>)

Thus, there is no authoritative word of God today because the originals, which they believe in, are long gone. So according to 'Servants Church', all we have are various translations.

- b. Sheffield Christian Life Centre, Sheffield, UK

“The sole basis of our belief IS the Bible, comprising the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments. We believe that the Scripture in its entirety originated with God and that it IS infallible and inerrant in the ORIGINAL manuscripts. They are the unique, full and final authority on all matters of faith and practice.”
(Sheffield Christian Life Centre website, About Us, What we Believe, The Bible) (http://www.sheffieldclc.org/group/what_we_believe)

Once more, how can the originals in the past, be the full and final authority in all matters of faith and practice for today, if the belief is that the originals are no longer in existence today? It begs the question, what is their 'sole' basis of belief in today, and what is their final authority but—movable, evolving, ever changing, unreliable flexible Bible texts—written by Mystery Babylon, The Great Whore, whose Bible text is movable and accommodating.

Proverbs 5:6 *Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.*

c. Bridge Lane Christian Fellowship, London, UK

[88]

“The sole basis of our beliefs IS the Bible, God’s infallible written Word, the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments. We believe that it WAS uniquely, verbally and fully inspired by the Holy Spirit and that it WAS written without error in the ORIGINAL manuscripts. It IS the supreme and final authority in all matters on which it speaks. We accept those areas of doctrinal teaching on which, historically, there has been general agreement among all true Christians.”

“9. It is the privilege of all who are born again of the Spirit to be assured of their salvation from the very moment in which they trust Christ as their Saviour. This assurance is not based upon any kind of human merit, but is produced by the witness of the Holy Spirit, who confirms in the believer the testimony of God in His written word.” (Bridge Lane Christian Fellowship, What We Believe, (<http://www.bridgelane.org.uk/page3.html>))

This is the most manifest contradiction of all of the sample churches so far highlighted. The originals “**WAS**” verbally inspired “**WAS**” written without error, but are not inspired today. The corrupt riddled with error, present modern translations are what the Bridge are affirming as their supreme and final authority. Point 9 of their Statement of Faith, is itself a violation of scripture, that believers are not born again by corruptible seed, “...but of incorruptible by the word of God” (**1 Peter 1:23**), and **Luke 8:11** highlight that the “seed” of the written word of God is what is sown in the heart.^[169] Thus, applying these scriptures, point 9 teaches that the believer is born again by a corruptible written word of God, and his salvation is confirmed by the testimony of God founded on such corrupt seed, in the present tense “**IS**”. If we are born again by corruption, how are believers to inherit the kingdom of God for, “...neither doth corruption inherit incorruption”

169. This cross-references para. heading, **"iii. The Biblical bearing on the apostate Born Again rebirth—phoenixes"**, p.400, **SECTION 4**. This issue of being born again by corruption distinctions are repeated and expanded on in a freemason context. Additionally, see **SECTION 1**, paragraph headings: **"b. The eternal consequences if God has no preserved word of God"**, p.26 and **"3. Deeper implications of the word of God being corruptible seed—laced with Masonic phraseology"**, p.81, 'Francis Bacon and his Secret Society....'.

(1 Corinthians 15:50).

Modern versionist churches stipulate that they hold to a foundation where the Bible is the supreme and final authority in all matters of faith and practice. But, the Bible is not infallible—it is resigned to an inspired state at some point in the past—it is then somewhat difficult to reconcile how it is, present tense, still the final authority. Thus, it is apostate scholarship that determine which parts are still infallible, and which are not. The Bible for them is NOT the final authority, but the apostate Hebrew and Greek scholarship are. They insist that a believer can be reading the scriptures in the present, but then in the next moment, they cannot because only the “originals” are inspired “scripture”, in the “**PAST**.” In other words, they believe that this gobbledygook is the foundation for everything else that they believe. This is absolute insanity. Here is the summarised “double speak” and “double minded” position —

[89]

‘Only the original scriptures as final authority, which are non-existent, can be classified as scripture and, as we search the scriptures TODAY, we can see that this is abundantly clear. Therefore all we have today are imperfect translations as final authority—the scriptures we are presently reading today clearly teach this...’

The correct statement of faith for modern versionist churches should be, “we believe in a final authority based on dissected and re-translated imperfect translations as prescribed by apostate Christian scholarship.” At least then these churches would be telling the truth, to accord with what God expects from believers, which is more than can be said for most churches that have written lies. The majority of the end time apostasy churches have similar worded statements’ of faith. They all start with the same sleight of hand statement about the Bible—the so-called originals, and the deceptive switching of tenses. What does the Bible say about those who are DOUBLE-minded —?

James 1:8 “A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.”

James 4:8 “Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.”

1 Peter 1:23 “Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.”

No wonder the church is in such a mess—it is all founded upon double mindedness which is utterly unstable!

(f) Referencing notable textual critics to defend the modern versions to validate them

In order to add credibility to modern versionists denials, their response invariably is not to unearth the truth according to godliness, but rather to depend on, and cite scholarship to justify “resistance to the truth” (**2 Timothy 3:8**). Yet again, another facet to the pharisee’s doctrine, one must reference scholarship as their authority on such matters, just as the pharisses in **Luke 20:46**, in order to maintain the use of Roman Catholic Alexandrian texts. This is the preamble to such scholarship-amalgamated treachery—the real truth that lay behind the rejection of the KJV as the word of God. For instance, referencing notable modern theologians that will issue a favourable answer towards these Roman manuscripts are James R. White, John F. MacArthur, Chuck Missler, Doug Kutilek et al. Is that integrity? Is that holiness? Is that righteousness? In reality, according to the word of God, this is dishonesty and bearing false witness. The pattern of reasoning is always the same from modern versionists proponents. If you notice, they all have a heavy propensity for the Hebrew and Greek. This is in order to discover what the word of God is from all of the modern versions. Of course if they changed their position, by recognising the fact that modern versions are totally corrupt, and that the KJV is the inspired, infallible, inerrant word of God, they would no longer be able to use Hebrew and Greek scholarship to correct the word of God. Moreover, they would no longer be able to lord it over others in terms of using their lofty scholarship to instruct those who have not studied the original languages. This explains why most arguments supporting the supremacy of the KJV will invariably fall to the ground when one is contending with those who are enmeshed in the Alexandrian mind-set.

(g) The James White Hypocrisy

Following on from the previous section. Now, focusing on James R. White (**Figure 1.8**). White has presented the most scholarly attack on the KJV with the publishing of his book, ‘*The King James Only Controversy: Can You Trust Modern Translations?*’ White (2009). Those that reference



Figure 1.8: Modern Theologian James R. White

White will ironically profess themselves to hold fast to truth, yet in conduct they disregard the truth of who and what White is.[¶] Indeed, to determine if there is any validity to White's findings, should not, at least, a reference be made to Alan O'Reilly's book, *The 'Whitewash' Conspiracy. Re: The King James Only Controversy*, (2008) p.718.^[170] His extensive rebuttal is a professional exposé, which considerably abolishes White's falsified assertions. Moving on, White was a critical consultant to the "NASB update Committee."^[171] The Lockman Foundation publishes the NASB version—the President and founder, F. Dewey Lockman, was a member of the Masonic Order, per his biography.^[172] Why is White aligned with a freemason devil worshipping oriented organisation?? Such a scholarly research minded individual, and yet he did not know this, or he did not care? He simply demonstrates he is ecumenical—as against what comes out of his mouth. This is not the only determining factor to reach this conclusion, as we shall see.

¶ See also **SECTION 9, 9"VI. THE SPIRITUAL CONTINGENT OF FIFTH COLUMNISM"**, pp.829—837 for analysis.

Luke 20:46 *Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;*

2 Timothy 3:8 *Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.*

i. White is conceptually Ecumenical

White is well-known for his anti-Roman Catholic stance and, furthermore, his proactive debates with Catholic proponents. So we should conclude he holds a non-compromising 'protestant' position? Definitely not! Ecumenical collaboration is NOT exclusively confined to an observable practical element. It is two-fold. The first premise is the practical whilst the second is conceptual. White falls into the latter bracket, which is much more abstract, and therefore, the more problematic to identify an ecumenical traitor —

Category (A) Practical Ecumenical

- (i) A consensual, informed, active participation with/alongside Roman Catholic partnership(s), input or involvement;
- (ii) A full, partial or marginal acceptance of Roman Catholics as true Bible believers;
- (iii) An intellectual endorsement of, and/or sympathises with Roman Catholic doctrine/practices, irrespective of the individual not being in attendance to any church that is ecumenical.

170. The book is free and is available at this website [>>](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/content/pages/documents/1397738945.pdf).

171. White's name is viewable on the Lockman website under the heading "NASB update Committee." <http://www.lockman.org/nasb/nasbprin.php>.

172. See **APPENDIX C, p.876** for Lockman's full biography.

Category (B) Conceptually Ecumenical

- (i) This individual is cognitively aligned with Roman Catholic manuscripts fostered by, or founded on intellectual reasoning;
- (ii) An intellectual protestant person who uses, accepts, and/or espouses ostensible 'Christian' symbols, icons, or imagery to represent the God-head, which have an association with the freemasonry/Babylon Mysteries symbology;
- (iii) The ratification of known ecumenical scholarship figures—their academic/literary works, and reference them to substantiate personal held views—texts written by, or with Roman Catholic scholarship or publishers as intellectually acceptable.

There is some overlap between (A)(iii), (B)(ii) and (iii). However, the distinct difference here, is fundamentally, scholarship, hermeneutics or academically focused. Now, observe the application of how White endeavours to bamboozle believers to accept his intellectually reasoned arguments that Roman Catholic manuscripts are the best. In another book, *The Forgotten Trinity*, he uses the occult Triquetra symbol on the front cover of his book (continue reading below). In addition, he cites recognises ecumenical scholarship in his books (keep reading), to validate his own 'carefully' held, allied, Romish views. Given his professed proactive protestant views, his hypocrisy would resemble a textbook case of Roman Catholic submission and collusion, to enable him to maintain his protestant status without the necessity to engage in blatant **category (A)** ecumenical type activities and endorsements.^[173] Light investigation reveals an undercurrent of Romish views emerging. Upon more diligent enquiry, one shall discover a plethora of information to reflect a Roman Catholic scholarship collusion. As already mentioned above, within this point we should also consider White's involvement with a freemason sanctioned Bible, the NASB.^[174] O'Reilly (2001) commented on his vested financial interests with the NASB —

“James White is a hireling. Although he recommends the purchase of ‘multiple translations,’ p 7 of [The King James Only Controversy: Can You Trust Modern Translations?], he has a vested financial interest in persuading bible readers to buy the NASV, New American Standard Version, because he is (or was in the 1990s) a consultant to the NASV committee and ‘has a financial relationship

173. SECTION 9, p.818, analyses the disposition of subversives their operations and manifest outcomes.

174. Footnote 172 repeated.

with the Lockman Foundation’...It is therefore easy to see why James White does not want bible readers to be ‘KJV-Only.’^[175]

Now we shall consider his ratification of known ecumenical figures. Since the launch of the United Bible Society in 1964, the Roman Church coordinates and oversees the work of the world’s Bible Societies.^[176] Modern day scholarship, including White, worship the Alexandrian Roman Catholic manuscripts.^[177] The Committee of Editors of the Third Edition of the UBS Greek New Testament were Kurt Aland, Matthew Black, Cardinal Carlo M. Martini, and Bruce M. Metzger.^[178] Jeffrey Khoo (2009) informs us —

“Metzger was a fervent promoter and leader of the ecumenical movement. The ecumenical New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) of 1977–1990 was Metzger’s baby.”^[179]

It is common knowledge that Metzger was a Roman Catholic servant. White quotes him numerous times in his book to support his textual recension preferences. By way of addendum, he cites Kurt Aland to qualify his unwavering support for Roman Catholic manuscripts. Indeed, in 1972, Metzger was involved in the translation of the Apocrypha, expanded to include 3 and 4 Maccabees and Psalm 151, for purposes of ecumenical unity and personally presented it to the head of Orthodox Churches, Demetrios I, in 1976.^[180] Additionally, Metzger presented, the NRSV Catholic Edition to pope John Paul II, at the Vatican, in 1993.^{[181], [182]} This much is evident, White himself is ecumenical and a spokesman for the Roman Catholic manuscripts. One cannot be a protestant in conduct, proactive in debate or in other public forums to shun Catholicism, then on the other, the endorsement of Roman manuscripts, ratifying Roman Catholic scholars, and accepting of quasi-ecumenical traitors such as Metzger. This is a clever charade to cloak the true state of his allegiance to the Roman church.^[183] White is

175. (O’Reilly A, The ‘Whitewash’ Conspiracy..., 2001, p.v).

176. See manuscripts, **Section 3, division E**.

177. The is a repeated, but this is a very relevant point taken from **SECTION 3, division "ii. UBS Apostate Hebrew and Greek translators and editors", p.264**.

178. (Khoo, Bruce Metzger and the curse of Textual Criticism, 2009, pp.43—44).

179. (Khoo, pp.44—45). Quote repeated from the manuscripts section, with a different application here..

180. (Khoo, p.44; Torrance, Bruce Manning Metzger: 1914-2007, Princeton Announcement, 2007).

181. (Torrance, 2007; Khoo, 2009, p.44).

182. A full analysis of Metzger’s accomplished is provided in the manuscripts section at **SECTION 3, "(d) United Bible Society (“UBS”)", p.262**.

183. Footnote **173** repeated.

ECUMENICAL, he accepts the occult origins of blasphemous readings and ratifies a masonic Bible.

ii. White's endorsement of blasphemy

White himself demonstrates his preference for Roman Catholic manuscripts by aligning himself with their Bible societies, UBS—the United Bible Society. To justify a heretical reading of **John 1:18**, White said —

“Here is the textual evidence as given by the United Bible Societies 4th text...the reading “only–begotten God” or, more properly “unique God”, is found in the two old oldest manuscripts, p66 and p 75, and as well as in both in Aleph and B.”^[184]

A blasphemy addendum, you may also add to the list is White's own book, *'The Forgotten Trinity'* (see **Section 4, Figure 4.6**), the Triquetra displayed on his front cover is a clear violation of Scripture, since God Himself stipulated in the Ten Commandments and in **Acts 17:29** that it is forbidden to liken God to anything. The Triquetra does however have an intrinsic relationship with Roman Catholicism and Freemasonry.^[185] It is so obvious the “only Begotten God” verse is erroneous and yet he vindicates it. O'Reilly (2008) observed, expanding on what White failed to acknowledge to his readers, how he did not go far enough to provide them with the truth about papyrus 66, 75, and Aleph and B^[186], since Dr. Edward Hills (1912–1981) has already provided us the truth about what these manuscripts are —

“...the reading “only begotten God” is found in “Papyrus 66, Aleph, B, C, L, the Peshitta Syriac, and Westcott and Hort” and the reading “the only begotten God” is found in “Papyrus 75, corrector c of Aleph, 33 and Bohairic version [a corrupt Egyptian version]. Hills states that “Burgon (1896) long ago traced these corruptions to...Valentinus, a famous Gnostic teacher 110, p 77 [who] fabricated the

184. (White J R, *The King James Only Controversy...*, 2009, p.324).

185. See the Triquetra analysis (**SECTION 4**) complete with illustrations showing ties with the Mystery Babylon and esoteric freemasonry 'mysteries'.

186. (White, p.324).

reading(s)...to distinguish between the Son and the Word
[as]...two distinct beings.”^[187] [Author’s emphasis]

O’Reilly references Thomas Holland[‡] (2000), to unearth the truth about what White failed to highlight —

“Should it be huios (Son) or theos (God)? The oldest known Greek manuscripts that contain **John 1:18, P66 and P75**, read ‘only begotten God.’ However, these manuscripts all come from the Alexandrian line and smack of ancient Gnosticism. The Gnostics taught that **Christ was a begotten god, created by God the Father, whom they call the unbegotten God**.”^[188]

‡ Holland updated his article in February 2014, but the quote is the same as the 2000 one.

In another book written by Holland, he found such disgraceful information concerning the origins of this unbegotten^[189], God nonsense, when he said —

“The phrase “unbegotten” as applied to God the Father... is found throughout the writings of Gregory of Nyssa in his defence against Gnosticism and Arianism. Therefore, we can conclude that it was a phrase used by Gnostics in their understanding and comparison of the Father with Jesus Christ. Gregory makes the following comment regarding this heresy: “As they [i.e. Gnostics] say that the Only-begotten God [the Gnostic term for Christ] came into existence ‘later,’ after the Father, this ‘unbegotten’ of theirs, what-ever they imagine it to be is discovered of necessity to exhibit with itself the idea of evil.”Against Eunomius, Book 9.4”^{[190], [191]}

How could White fail to overlook, or neglect to obtain such blatant, easily retrievable information? It does not take a rocket scientist to work out what

187. (O’Reilly A, The ‘Whitewash’ Conspiracy..., 2001, p.216).

188. (O’Reilly, p.429; Holland T, Crowned with Glory, 2014, p.111).

189. A deeper excavation of this “only begotten” blasphemy is provided in much greater detail in the manuscripts section (**SECTION 3**) and **Division “C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY”**. This doctrine is framed on and is traceable back to Gnosticism, Neo-Platonism, Origen and Egyptian gods. Again, in **Section 6, para “(b) Demotion of the Sonship of Jesus Christ, the Messiah”, p.541**, we revisit the theme to discover its’ absurd profound applications.

190. (Holland, Crowned with Glory, 2000, pp.23 and 181, respectively; O’Reilly, p.429).

191. Footnote **189** repeated This point is explained in meticulous depth with regard to Origen.

the blasphemous implications are. What it does highlight is that White **CANNOT** be saved. Further, it is impossible that a believer cannot be a freemason or ecumenical, or both, and be saved. It also proves from his above categorical endorsements that he is very likely a covert freemason or fifth columnist, which are effectively the same thing, or highly unlikely—he is just plain and simple, deceived.

iii. James White is an amillennialist and an anti-Semite

As per his statement of faith on his website <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/index.php/statement-of-faith/>, White states, “We believe that Christ is coming again to judge the living and the dead.” It is blatantly obvious the lost or unsaved will be judged at the Great White Throne judgment, not the Judgment Seat of Christ per Revelation scriptures —

“Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.”

“Revelation 20:11-14 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. [12] And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. [13] And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. [14] And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.”

“Revelation 21:8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”

Additionally, from White’s own mouth, in his webcast presentation entitled ‘2 Timothy 3, Amillennialism, Postmillennialism’ (2014),^[192] he openly

192. This is the link on his website <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/2014/10/16/2-timothy-3-amillennialism-postmillennialism/>.

acknowledges he is amillennial. In fact, his whole one-hour teaching is given over to teaching that the church is already in the time of “Jacob’s Trouble.” This is classic amillennial teaching. White was given a cassette tape series by Dr. Greg Nichols from ‘Greg Nichols Trinity Ministerial Academy’, concerning the present and the age to come, and as a result, White said —

“...I was absolutely convinced...it didn’t require to take this and hook it up with this...then you had to have the seven headed beast over here...no. It was real simple. I became an amillennialist ([8.41]). This is the same interpretative methodology I use every place else...”^[193]

He reaffirms his amillennial position at minute marker 50.11 and even considers it to be the default reform position (51.45). From 8 to 9 minutes, White dismisses end times teaching as ‘not very important at all’—after all why would end-times doctrine be significant, if one does not even believe it! A summarised statement may read, ‘all of the range of different viewpoints, who knows, it will all work in the end...let’s focus on the trifling or trivial issues’, which White classifies as the “more” important. He was raised knowing the truth but as soon as he started to get “educated”, he turned from it. Rather, he was deceived and now he’s deceiving others. How appropriate that **2 Timothy 3:13**, says, *“But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.”* White is a cunning seducer. This is why he accuses those believers who are pro-Israel, who publicly teach against his anti-Semitic nonsense, that they are mishandling or misinterpreting the scriptures to formulate doctrine contrary to New Testament Scriptures.

a. A systematic approach to make Amillennialism seamlessly flow into all biblically held beliefs

In fact, White is so deceived, in his aforementioned broadcast (2014) he compels other-would-be listeners to adopt his systematic exegetical approach, not just to address the believer’s eschatological viewpoint, but to apply it to every other biblical doctrine too —

“Your conclusions on this subject...[end times or eschatology] should flow out of your theology...there should be a natural seamless flow from your theology into eschatology, rather than your eschatology”

193. (White, 2 Timothy 3, Amillennialism, Postmillennialism, 2014, minute marker 8.18—8.52).

backflowing determining where you go theologically...”^[194]

[Author’s emphasis]

[98]

He is informing us that his amillennialist view permeates and dictates his entire theological perspective and critical interpretation of all other thematic Biblical doctrines. His conclusions seamlessly flow from his amillennialist theology applied to salvation, Creation, Judgment, his perception of the Jews, end times doctrine, baptism, etc. This is the clear intent of his stated belief. Indeed, believers will understand that the amillennial viewpoint buttresses **anti-Semitism** beliefs, and conduct against the Jewish people. It advances anti-Semitic Replacement Theology viewpoints to teach that the Church is Israel, and it is the church which is in the time of Jacob’s Trouble, or the “tribulation”, as used by the post-tribulationists and amillennialists. Further, they deliberately apply this term “tribulation”, attaching to their belief that the Church is in tribulation, and is being persecuted, not the correct view that it is Israel. Arnold Fruchtenbaum (2005) designates amillennialism as a critical component of Replacement Theology —

“...the view of Replacement theology, particularly Amillennialism, which see the modern Jewish State as purely an accident of history, totally unrelated to any type of Bible prophecy. Therefore, there are no unfulfilled prophecies for the Jewish people and there is no future final restoration.”^[195]

Therefore, according to this vile doctrine, God is not returning to save the Jews, but the church. Thus, in accordance with this viewpoint, Jewish people have no hope, are without national restoration and have no Messianic kingdom.

b. Amillennialism Belief is Roman Catholic doctrine

It will come as no surprise that amillennialism was first championed by Clement and Origen. Indeed, Origen’s allegorical exegesis was primarily the doctrine’s precursor, then Rome’s followers—Eusebius, Jerome, Augustus, Tertullian, et al., embraced and perpetuated it. They rejected apocalypticism or chiliasm (millenarianism) and persecuted Christians who held ‘millennialism’ beliefs, with the view of eradicating it from the true church.^[196] Hastings, et al., 2007 [1912]) emphasises that Clement

194. (White, 2 Timothy 3, Amillennialism, Postmillennialism, 2014, minutes marker 9.16—9.57).

195. (Fruchtenbaum, The Modern State of Israel in Bible Prophecy, 1999, 2005, p.3).

196. (LaHaye, The Popular Encyclopedia of Bible Prophecy, 2004, pp.19, 275).

and Origen delivered the death-blow to chiliastic views with Alexandrian philosophical ideas.^[197] In the article, *Chiliasm and Orthodoxy* (1863), writers understood even then that the gnostics —

“...were the only opposers of Millenarianism in the early ages...Gnosticism and anti-Chiliasm were friends, Chiliasm and Gnosticism were resolute enemies, in that age. Yet it is said that Chiliasm “endangers the whole fabric of Christianity.” Origen and Jerome were both keen anti Chiliasts...”^[198]

The article established that “Popery issu[ed] its authoritative condemnation of Chiliasm...”, in both its theology and in its histories.^[199] [*Author’s emphasis*] In short, amillennialism is a Romish doctrine, not a doctrine from the Bible. Rome’s own Catholic historian, Philip Schaff (2008 [1914]), corroborates this.^[200] Thus, it is NOT the KJV that supports amillennialism, but the Roman Church. The KJV is far from lining up with Amillennialism. In reality, it is the NKJV that does. In relation to pre-millennialism, the article, *The Christian Fathers—Were they Millenarians* (1863), demonstrated that it was the prevailing sentiment in the first century. The article concludes

“Mede, and Tillotson, and Alford, and Hagenbach, and Bennett, and Grcswell, and Kitto, and Maib land, and Bush, and Lardner, and Milner, and Barnes, the encyclopedias and reviews, friends and enemies, ancients and moderns, admit and declare the fact, that the Church of Christ in the first centuries was generally, if not universally, Millenarian. To think to stem the overwhelming tide of evidence on this point, is to think of altering the immutable things of history, and to trifle with truth itself.”^[201]

† See also SECTION 8, division “(iii) The NKJV translation ‘end of the age’ as a matter of fact engenders amillennial teaching”, p.814

Further, amillennialism is not exclusive to the Roman Church or to the NKJV reading, *end of the age*[†], but the NKJV shares its usage and meaning with the New Age and Occult. The NKJV is a hybrid bible and this is why it is apostate.

197. (Hastings et al., *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, vol.5, 2007 [1912], p.388b).

198. (*Chiliasm and Orthodoxy*, 1863, p.65).

199. *Ibid*, p.66.

200. (Schaff, *History of the Christian Church*, vol. 2, 2008 [1914], pp.523, 618—619, 674, 764).

201. (*Christian Fathers—Were they Millenarians?*, The, 1863, p.75).

c. White's amillennialist belief flows into his outlook on the history of Israel

[100]

It is no surprise therefore, that anti-Semitism seamlessly flows from White's amillennialist view —

“What I [James R. White] challenge...is the idea that to hold to, what I believe the biblical view is, that the promises that we see given to the people of God, are still for the people of God. The modern State of Israel is not the people of God. The modern State of Israel is primarily filled with unbelievers, even in Judaism for crying-out-aloud...”^[202]

“...and these are the people of God—no its not—it's a secular nation, it's a secular nation. Oh, but it was miraculous on how [Israel] came about—Really. Really. You don't do exegesis on the basis of the New York Times, Ok—you let the New Testament say what [it] says. If you wanna be a child of Abraham today, there's only one way of doing it, by faith in Jesus Christ. The true children of Abraham, to whom the promises were given, have always been those who have had faith... and I can hold that position without becoming an anti-Semite...”^[203] [Author's emphasis]

White is what we call a clever, professional deceiver. He attempts to provide a compelling argument that one can hold an Replacement Theology view, and still not be anti-Semitic. However, his view put forward is itself anti-Semitic. Even his remarks coincide with Roman Catholic beliefs as documented in the 'CatholicBridge' website. The website defines

202. (White, *The Lion Roars...Off Key...*, 2014, minute marker 43.50—44.20).

203. *Ibid*, 45.14—46.16.

“Nothing particularly special about modern Jews. They are just like everyone else. Only the individuals who convert are God’s people.”^[204]

“We agree with Millennialists that there will be a huge conversion of Jews in the end times and we agree with Replacement Theology proponents when they say that the new Israel after the resurrection of Christ, is the Church, not modern day Israel...We would say the “New Israel” spoken about in Scripture is not modern Israel, it is Christianity.”^[205]

However, in their article they contradict themselves to assert that they believe Replacement Theology is wrong. This is not mainstream Catholicism however. According to the entire history of Israel, since God gave them the Promised Land, there were unbelievers amongst them—that fact did not invalidate them from receiving their inheritance—it was an unconditional covenant which God cut in accordance with His promise to Abraham, Issac and Jacob. Indeed, it was given to the whole house of the physical seed of Abraham. Therefore, we actually read in the word of God that the entire Jewish people lived in the Land and they all were collectively called Israel. So what if they are primarily unbelieving? The scripture, **Romans 3:3-4**, is fly in the ointment, “*For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? [4] God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.*” We all know all are under sin, both the Jew and Gentile. Yet, Paul says God is not just the God of the Jews, the circumcision, but the Gentiles, the uncircumcision, as well (**Romans 3:29**). As for their unbelief in relation to the gospel, they are enemies, “...*but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers’ sakes*” (**Romans 11:28**). Essentially, White teaches the Jews have been replaced with born again believers—the promises have been stripped from the Jewish people and given to the believer. This is classic Replacement Theology belief and so he legitimises the doctrine.

204. (CatholicBridge.com, Israel: What do Catholics believe about the Jewish people?, n.d.).

205. Ibid.

Romans 3:29-30 *Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: [30] Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.*

Romans 11:28 *As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.*

d. Reproach of those condemning anti-Semitic teaching by its ratification, to cloak it as coming from the word of God

The anti-Semitism scam really comes to the surface when White approves blatantly anti-Semitic preaching from Ed Young to his own congregation in Houston, and broadcast on TV to the world. He uploads the news clip of Young's anti-Semitic remarks, just to demonstrate to his listeners what will happen to anti-Semitic teaching, following its transmission—it is removed from the public domain. He issued an anti-Semitic preamble that the news clip illustrates, exactly for White, what the biblical community is up against, "...when we try to discuss what the Bible's actual teaching is."^[206] Any avid studious Bible believer will certainly know amillennialism and Replacement Theology is not an actual teaching from the Bible. Why then would you want to discuss this evil and call it actually biblically right? Should not the believer eschew evil (**1 Peter 3:11**). The **Isaiah 5:20** verse seems to be an apt application of White's clever conduct, "*Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!*" For those that do not understand or are not aware of the teaching, then fair enough; explain what anti-Semitism is, teach how it manifests itself, etc. Now, from Young's actual sermon, he states —

**"The problem with a Jew...I [Ed Young] know inside you are dirty and corrupt and manipulative and you are trying to work out your own salvation, even in Judaism...They took the word of God, the Torah, Tanach and shined it down almost just for them. They became exclusive, better than others, holy then thou..."^[207]
[Author's emphasis]**

As a result of this preaching and the outcry it created, the sermon was pulled. White is heavily critical of the decision to pull it. White's anti-Semitic behaviour was one endorsement of Young's teaching, and then he repeats

206. (White, *The Lion Roars...Off Key...*, 2014, minute marker 1.31—1.50).

207. *Ibid.*, 2.46—4.50.

verbatim, just for emphasis, Young's statement, that the Jews are dirty —

“Wow. Gonna pull it. Don't pull it. Oh, my goodness. You can't preach the New Testament anymore. You can't say what the New Testament says—Jews are dirty.”^[208]

[103]

White is very sadly a confused, messed up man. Nowhere in the New Testament is this blasphemy taught and nowhere does the Lord Jesus, Paul or Peter teach it. What he seems to hate, is not having free reign to spout out his anti-Semite venom to the fullest capacity, without restraint, and without censure. Rather, he uses the word of God so he can further this desired goal. The implications of White's remarks is a grave one, and we shall unveil the truth about White's serpent nature —

1. White affirms Holocaust vernacular and makes an ungodly use of Scripture—is he a modern day Nazi?

With relation to the offensive 'dirty Jews' remark, how revealing it becomes when one starts to research the Holocaust accounts. Christopher Browning (2004), American historian of the Holocaust, remarks that a leaflet drafted by the Hitler government, the "...Reichskriegsministerium, Soviet party functionaries were referred to as "...mostly dirty Jews (meist dreckiage Juden)."^[209] As we all know, the Germans hated the Russians, and so this repugnant slur was intentional usage against them to reflect this deep hatred. The anti-Semitic film 'Der Ewige Jude' (Eternal Jew, 1940) produced under Joseph Goebbels^[210] (Hitler's propaganda Minister), and directed by Fritz Hippler; Arthur Sutherland (2006) affirms that the film "depicts Jews as morally bankrupt, dirty, lazy, ugly..."^[211], "...subversive betrayers and corrupters of Christian nations..."^[212] and a "dirty Talmud Jew."^[213] Isn't it funny that White and Young are caught in act of using Nazi terminology under the 'banner', "we have all sinned." Yet, not one time in the New Testament is this particular Nazi slur employed to describe man's sinful condition. Yes, arguably, the point is made that 'dirty' is consistent with its biblical synonym of "...*all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags*", in **Isaiah 64:6**, which Paul quotes in Romans 3.

208. Ibid, 4.52—5.41.

209. (Browning, The origins of the final solution: The evolution of Nazi Jewish policy..., 2004, p.248).

210. Extensive coverage is given at **SECTION 5, "INFLUENCES WHICH HAVE MADE CHANGES TO THE NKJV"** in respect of the Holocaust, Joseph Goebbels and Nazism. The context of which is themed on specifically on the Fox Corporation's (Rupert Murdoch) role Nazi propaganda dissemination.

211. (Sutherland, I Was A Stranger: A Christian Theology of Hospitality, 2006, p.35; Michael, 2006, p.125).

212. (Michael, 2006, p.145).

213. (Rosenbaum, Waking to Danger: Americans and Nazi Germany, 1933-1941, 2010, p.166).

Further, the word Trinity is not in Bible, but its synonym of 'Godhead' is. So it begs the question then, in the context of teaching this biblical truth, why not align oneself with the word of God to declare the actual biblical words it mentions, which is descriptive of all people? I guess then, when Hitler, Goebbels, Hippler, and the SS, were calling the Jewish people 'dirty Jews', what they were actually preaching was sound doctrine? If we are going down the synonyms track, we can realistically conclude Ed Young's phrasing, "*dirty and corrupt and manipulative*" are actually Nazi synonyms? White then justifies Young and wishes this Nazi vernacular was not pulled. This must mean that White and Young are Nazi sympathisers or are NAZIS? Indeed, Everett C. Hughes (1962), an American sociologist, addresses the question of how this phrasing was utilised by Nazi Germans. Hughes analyses the handling of Jewish persons in the context of the discharge of 'dirty work'. He identifies that (i) members of the SS, and (ii) the inner group within the SS who operated the concentration camps were designated to handle the 'dirty work', as they deemed the work to be.^[214] Hughes documented a conversation he had with a German school-teacher and a German architect four years after the war ended in 1948, as to what their reactions were to the atrocities committed? The architect in particular articulated a flurry of anti-Semitic jargon —

"...the Jews, they were a problem. They came from the east. You should see them in Poland; the lowest class of people, full of lice, dirty and poor running about in their Ghettos in filthy caftans."^[215]

"...in building up his case, the architect pushed the Jews firmly into an out-group: they were dirty lousy and unscrupulous..."^[216]

Isn't these identical descriptions with the ones Young articulated, which White reiterated and endorsed? The observation is a significant one, the architect's malicious words, was a socially sanctioned outlet for his expression of aggression^[217], originated from his hatred, arising from his heart (**Matthew 15:18-19**). As already noted above, arising from the Germans hatred of the Russians, their aggression was manifest towards the Russian party, spoken of as 'mostly dirty'. Even in contemporary times, one can identify outspoken and unconcealed hatred arising from

214. (Hughes, Good People and Dirty Work, 1962, p.10).

215. (Hughes, p.5).

216. Ibid, p.7.

217. (Dundes A; Hauschild T, Auschwitz Jokes, 1983, p.250).

Islam. In fact, 'dirty Jews' is affiliated with, and founded on 'extremist hatred' of Jewish souls. Indeed, just as White did, muslims in Paris were unashamedly vocal to insult Jewish pupils as 'dirty Jews' "[sale Juifs]."^[218] How ironic to discover that White is in actual alignment with Islam's violent outlook towards Jewish people. Examining Islam further then, to demonstrate this is not an empty assertion without foundation, baseless accusations made against White. Günther Jikeli (2009) carried out qualitative interviews with seventy-seven muslim male youths in Paris and in Berlin. The preamble to the interviews, he sets out to establish what the anti-Semitic attitudes for "Jews" were, as part of a larger research project on patterns of anti-Semitism among European Muslims.^[219] One respondent (Masmud), trivialises the use of "Jew" to utter 'dirty Jew' as an intentional insult by comparison with other ethnic insults in such a way that it is a kind of nasty, but fair game —

"If you're quarrelling with the guy, I mean, he says to me "sale Arabe" ["dirty Arab"], I say to him, "sale Feuj" ("dirty Jew"). (Masmud, Paris, P48: 398)"^[220]

Of course, given White's haughtiness and stubbornness, he will never yield, and he will never apologise. Just like pharaoh, his heart is hardened with pride—his pride is hurt, so he will prepare a vehement attack to deny the truth. Then, there is the issue of why White and Young singled out the Jews, in particular, to call them 'dirty'. What about the Muslims, what about other ethnic groups? Why not call muslims 'dirty muslims'?[‡] Indeed, he qualified it to apply it to all people, but White's focus was not all people. Its initial use was exclusive to the Jews, and he simply piggybacked on the slur, using Scripture to extend the scope of its application. What about usage during the period of Nazi Germany? Upon additional analysis of the Holocaust events, 'dirty Jews' was an intrinsic element of Auschwitz Jokes with radical and absurd applications.^[221] Moreover, in Nazi Germany, this particular vernacular goes far beyond its theoretical contextual use, but was acted out with regards to the Gas Chambers and the incineration process. The following is a sad compilation of "dirty" uses derived from their experiments, the mass murders, and evil humour, which had a

‡ Because of Muslims adherence to Islam, the religion causes them to live in dirty squalid environments.

218. (Jikeli G, "Jew" as a Slur in German and French Today, 2009, p.226).

219. Ibid, pp.212—213.

220. Ibid, p.219.

221. (Dundes A; Hauschild T, Auschwitz Jokes, 1983).

§ This latin phrase refers to the disproof of a proposition by showing an absurdity to which it leads when carried to its logical conclusion.

depraved number of progressive stages annexed to it —

A. “A child plays with cake of soap [Kernseife is a type of soap that is raw and unscented.] Granny says, “Keep your fingers off Anne Frank.””^[222]

1. The Germans carried out experiments to transform Jewish corpses into soap “reductio ad absurdum”§ to convert “dirty Jews” from “ashes” into an agent of cleanliness.^[223]
2. Granny, favours “cleanliness”, so she orders the child not to touch the soap. “Clean” Granny represents the Nazis who killed and condensed Jews wishing to repress all that “dirty” part of history.^[224]
3. The “condensation” of Anne Frank by boiling the body into a bar of soap suggests the literal reduction of masses of Jews.^[225]
4. The “condensed” Jew who fits into the “ashtray” or who is reduced the form of a piece of soap (agent of cleanliness).^[226]

The significance of the ‘condensed’ metaphor is a virulent one. Uli Linke and Alan Dundes (1988) establishes ‘ashtray’ has an additional meaning to be reduced or condensed, “...into the form of a door mat a convenient metaphor for a people oppressed by the goose-stepping boots of the German military or a piece of soap.”^[227] The ‘ashtray’ imagery obviously conveys has its own inherent unspoken ‘wordplay’ connotation that its contents are ‘dirty’.

B. “Did you know that 50,000 Jews took part in the 1936 Olympic Games? No. But, yes, on the “cinder” track!

222. Ibid, p.253.

223. Ibid, p.253.

224. Ibid, p.254.

225. Ibid, p.253.

226. Ibid, p.254.

227. (Linkea U; Dundes A, More on Auschwitz Jokes, 1988, p.6).

[as ashes]^[228]

C. "The Turk is shit, the Jew is ashes, so the Turk lands first"

[107]

1. The former was historically inaccurate, but the inference is that Jewish "ashes" made the red-coloured blood cinder track.^[229]
2. The Turks were ranked low on the social strata and they were invariably asked to discharge most menial or "dirty work."^[230]

D. "A German, a Jew and a Turk are waiting in the clinic to see their new-born babies. A nurse comes and tells them that their children have been mixed up and they do not know which baby belongs to which father. The German says: "Let me be in there undisturbed for five minutes." He goes in and comes back a couple of minutes later and with great certainty says: "This is your child, this is mine, . . ." etc. The nurse wants to know how he has done this. At first, the German says: "That I cannot say." But she presses him further and finally he tells: "I went in, raised my arm and shouted, 'Heil Hitler.' Immediately, my son lifted his arm and returned the same greeting. The Jew shit in his swaddling clothes and the Turk cleaned it up."^[231]

1. Jews were not treated as humans but as a "dirty" problem to be solved or eliminated. Hence the "Final Solution."^[232]
2. This is an evil application. The joke implies the Jewish baby is so frightened by seeing the dreaded Nazi salute that he **** in his pants. The Turk, having low social status, he is responsible for cleaning up after the "dirty" Jew.^[233]

We are not even in the Holocaust, yet we can already identify anti-Semites like White, et al., morally degrading them and using the Holy Scriptures as a basis to found this evil. White concurs with the same hate of Jewish people—he is a **Nazi**—he embraces the ideology and sympathises with those that have been exposed as anti-Semites. No wonder the Jewish people are not coming to know their Messiah,

228. (Dundes & Hauschild, p.251).

229. Ibid.

230. Ibid, p.255.

231. Ibid, p.256.

232. Ibid.

233. Ibid..

because parasites like White undermine the groundwork which has been set by those who are witnessing the love of Jesus (Yeshua) to the Jews.

2. White deploys a pragmatic approach of implicatures with indirect and latent racist and anti-Semitic meanings^[234]

This is derived from White's ratification of the use of "Dirty Jews" and his own assertion of it. This paragraph will address, firstly, the effect of White's justification of Ed Young's utterance. Secondly, the analysis of White's emphatic intonation structure "Wow. Gonna pull it. Don't pull it. Oh, my goodness. You can't preach the New Testament anymore", it was an intentionally oblique anti-Semitic utterance. In the first premise, the anti-Semitism of Dr. Jörg Haider in his election campaign in Vienna 2001, has an unequivocal application to White's behaviour. Haider was then the leader of the Austrian Freedom Party. During his campaign he made an anti-Semitic coded discourse, Ruth Wodak (2007), a distinguished Professor and Chair in Discourse Studies at Lancaster University, published an academic paper with the inclusion of one of three utterances which contain the phrase "dirty linen" —

"Mr. Muzicant: What I don't understand is how someone called Ariel can have so much dirty linen...I don't understand that all, but I mean he will certainly comment this tomorrow, won't he... but I am not frightened in these questions..."^[235]

Wodak identified "...because of the implicit coded character of these prejudiced utterances, Haider was able at first to successfully deny having had such intentions; thus, he negated the indirect and implied meanings, and instead emphasised the literal meaning of the respective linguistic units."^[236] Just like Haider, White appeared to be successful at denying Young's intentionally anti-Semitic utterances, and he negated the actual indirect and implied meanings of 'dirty Jews' by emphasising the literal, namely, it is Scriptural "***[y]ou can't say what the New Testament says—Jews are dirty.***" In relation to the second premise, White's intonation structure, coupled with the coded clandestine

234. This paragraph cross-references **SECTION 7** anti-Semitism and the NKJV. This explains in some depth the correlation between the belief in, and practice of Higher Criticism—the apex was Holocaust anti-Semitism. The focus of the chapter exposes anti-Semitic Hebrew scholarship of Rudolf Kittel as the foundation to all Modern Bibles.

235. (Wodak R, *Pragmatics and Critical Discourse Analysis: A cross-disciplinary inquiry*, 2007, p.205).

236. *Ibid*, pp.203—204.

background of 'dirty Jews'. "Dirty" is obviously a common negative attribute, and when applied against Jewish souls it is often pronounced with disgust and voiced loudly, this is the preamble for an anti-Semitic persona.^[237] As a respected teacher, with his insistent emphasis on justifying the utterance, it accomplished three objectives (i) it devalued the importance of an ancient stereotype as a not very important 'problem'^[238], cloaking it with biblical connotations (euphemism); (ii) it subliminally criminalises or dehumanises the Jewish people pursued in the form of a subtle 'wordplay' (dirty Jews)—an implicature that hatred against them is acceptable; and (iii) it desensitises the conscience to act as a license to attract anyone to freely speak it at will. Wodak's analysis reveals how, because of the Nazi atrocities, explicit anti-Semitic utterances were 'taboo' after 1945. As a consequence, if you will, it went underground or put another way, it was transferred into a coded covert mode, aptly labelled 'discourses of silence',^[239] utilised in the form of 'wordplay' with a joke, irony^[240] twist, (Auschwitz jokes above), and now, a biblical connotations masquerade, as White did. Joseph Goebbels was skilled in 'wordplay' rhetoric in the 1930s to defame and denounce prominent Jewish persons, such as Bernhard Weiß.[‡] Even when these cases went to court and won against Goebbels, the new anti-Semitic 'slur' stuck.^[241] Similarly, 'dirty linen', expressed by Haider was intentionally made with a covert purpose—to provoke Muzicant and force the issue into the public sphere to inaugurate a publicity coup—to which it did, by commencement of litigation proceedings against Haider. It drew attention to the latent Nazi ancient anti-Semitic stereotype, 'dirty Jews' to which 'dirty linen' is a reference.^[242] Upon further scrutiny, here is the clever clandestine agenda—once the issue was in the public eye, (i) it would stir up hatred for Jews, (ii) or inoculate the hearer with hatred^[243] and (iii) advance it along in the minds of the hearers in cumulative degrees against the Jews to revive the sinister agenda of mass slaughter (final solution)—the "...endgame of Hitler's anti-Semitism"[§] ^[244] Thus, such ratification, which when followed to its conclusion, develops into a mutually accepted anti-Semitic climate. Analogous to Goebbels and Haider, Young, directly

‡ Goebels made fun of Weiß's name and called him 'Isidor'.

§ Continue reading and you shall realise how Hitler's anti-Semitism emergence was never accepted by the populous overnight. It developed cumulatively.

-
237. (Jikeli G, "Jew" as a Slur in German and French Today, 2009, pp.215—216).
 238. (Wodak, p.217).
 239. (Wodak, pp.207, 208, respectively; Jikeli, p.210).
 240. (Wodak, p.214; Jikeli, pp.215—217, 226).
 241. (Wodak, pp.214, 221). See also Bering, D (2002) in A. Pelinka and R. Wodak "Dreck am Stecken" Politik der Ausgrenzung 173-186.
 242. (Wodak, p.217).
 243. (Michael, 2006, pp.118, 125, respectively).
 244. (Baumgarten, M.; Kenez, P.; Thompson, B. A., (Eds.) Varieties of Antisemitism: History, Ideology, Discourse, 2009, p.293).

or indirectly instituted a chain of events, in which White was party too. White instigated a second publicity coup, provoking the issue further, whilst advertising this ancient adverse Nazi slur in a positive light—he publishes it, prescribes his scholastic license and credibility for continued, and heightened vocal use. Didier Lapeyronnie (2005) draws attention to the volatile consequences for failing to react against it —

“The vocabulary and the antisemitic insults create much more than a “climate.” They construct a genuine “social order” which serves as a basis for legitimacy for acts of violence. From this point of view, there is no gap between verbal violence and physical violence as there is no gap between the common “vocabulary” and the verbal violence. (Lapeyronnie 2005, 18, translation from French by Günther Jikeli)^[245]

The aforementioned undertakings are skilful wordplay to consolidate existing hatred within the anti-Semites’ minds, and to cultivate it within the Christian community. Furthermore, it acts as a desensitising instrument to weaken pro-Israel/Jewish neutral or susceptible consciences, whilst concurrently attempting to ‘inoculate’ ardent mind-sets to capitulate into one of hatred against Jewish people by scholastic genre theory means. In addition, the inoculation takes effect; the transition from conceptual or intellectual hatred develops into actual performance. As identified by Lapeyronnie, legitimisation is a measured breakdown of the ‘taboo’ barriers laid down after 1945, firstly, between common “vocabulary” and verbal violence creating a New Social Order (New World Order), and secondly, it moves up a gear with no demarcation between ‘verbal violence and physical violence’. Jikeli adduces evidence from an interview with a muslim man (Hakim) to establish, that ‘dirty Jew’ is an insult closely associated

245. (Jikeli G, “Jew” as a Slur in German and French Today, 2009, p.211).

with physical violence’—

“Interviewer: Have you ever heard that somebody insulted Jews as “dirty Jews”...?”

Hakim: Yeah, yeah, there are many! Jews...Friend: You hear that everywhere, “dirty Jew” [“sale Feuj”].

Hakim: In my college, a year ago, there was a Black who punched a Jew (Hakim, Paris, P34: 608-614)”^[246]

[111]

Anti-Semitic crime that involve this specific parlance is not isolated hatred. On February 22, 2008, again, we can identify the correlative incident, when Sarah Glazer (2010) recorded an incident where Mathieu Roumi, a French Jew, was tortured for nine hours in a basement by a mixed group, including muslims, who “...wrote “dirty Jew” on his face and forced him to eat cigarette butts and to suck on a condom-covered stick.”^[247] This slur was not exclusive to Nazis killings, or present day muslim assaults who act(ed) out the slur. Indeed, it expands to existing Neo-Nazism physical assaults^[248], to a Military doctor suggesting a ‘vivisection’ be performed on “dirty Jews”, an EU official (2015) assaults a Jewish lady in Brussels^[249], calling her “dirty Jewess, or a Roman Catholic applying this description to express a desire to shoot, on aggregate, Jewish persons^[250], and Social media’ networks like facebook or Twitter with the intention to commit physical harm, in some instances.^[251] Thus, the connection of this held view is inextricably linked with personal hatred, physical violence, and murder. It is from this hatred that Cain murdered his brother Abel. Therefore, it is for this reason the scripture says that, “*Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.*” (1 John 3:12-15). In sum, ‘dirty Jews’ utterance, is allied to themes such as social media hatred outlet, present-day Neo-Nazism, torture, unanimous cross-culture/religious violent assaults, assault by an EU official, radio broadcast by James White, sick Nazi jokes, Holocaust anti-Semitic films, and the Nazi commission of Holocaust atrocities. A second classification is themed media/public life utterances. This accompanies anti-Semitic public speeches/statements made from famous social/political/educational figures or personages and now

246. Ibid, p.225.

247. (Glazer, Anti-Semitism in Europe..., 2010, p.109).

248. (Cunneen, Fraser and Tomsen, Faces of Hate: Hate Crime in Australia, 1997, pp.66—67).

249. (Blank, EU Official Attacks Woman, Abuses Her as ‘Dirty Jewess’, 2015).

250. (Michael, A History of Catholic Antisemitism..., 2008, p.137).

251. (Huggler J; Ensor J, Anti-Semitism on the march..., 2014).

mainstream evangelical church leadership with a public/media outlet (the adoption of anti-Semitic sayings by Ed Young and James R. White). It was use prior to White and Young—they have just propelled the polemic to prominence, adding a new genre of the protestant sphere, with a positive spin that ‘sticks’—the same cunning ploy that Goebbels employed.

3. What truth is there to White’s emphatic declaration he is NOT Replacement Theology?

In the sequel broadcast, entitled ‘*On Thursday’s DL: Human Rights Campaign, Derek Frank’s Revelation*’ (2014), White rebuts Derek Frank’s book, ‘*Escaping the Great Deception*’. With that, a monologue ensued, whereby, by his haughty response he condemns Frank’s assessment that White is Replacement Theology —

Did I [James White] not repeatedly say that’s a fraudulent statement—I did, I did, but evidently...I think what we have here is the inability and unwillingness to engage...[Derek Frank’s] parameters because he has been given these visions...They just determine for everyone else—we have to just fit in...I [James White] hold a different view than [Derek Frank] does. You can mis-identify it if you want [White says to Frank] ...you can call my position Replacement Theology, despite the fact that I reject that...’^[252] [Author’s emphasis]

White berates Frank in order to emphatically deny that he is Replacement Theology. However, from his own mouth, research findings, and all of his own collective teaching testify, against him that Frank’s assessment is indeed true—irrespective of White’s and Frank’s internal dispute. White is such an eloquent liar. It has already been shown from broadly used ‘dirty Jews’ academic research above, that White cannot be anything other than an anti-Semitic minded deceiver. These references were just a very small portion from the large pool of obtainable information how evil this ‘dirty Jews’ parlance is. Yet we are expected to just accept White’s lies that he is not Replacement Theology? If he was innocent of this charge, per se (i) why not then

252. (White, *On Thursday’s DL: Human Rights Campaign, Derek Frank’s Revelation*, 2014, minute marker 22.38—24.00).

issue a public apology, or generalise a written statement on his website to **correct** a grave mistake and misunderstanding? May be White is too busy to do this; (ii) why not then put out a broadcast, record it, and repeat it at daily scheduled intervals to refute any such suggestion in order to clear the air. Instead, nothing. Although, that said, even if he disseminates such an undertaking, it would be a lie, as he has already tenaciously publicly denied that is not Replacement Theology, in the Frank discourse above. The fundamental point here, there is not even remotely an expectation from Frank or anyone else in the Faith, to cause one to “fit in” with another’s biblical view. Rather, there is a requirement for White to repent of his anti-Semitism, in order to “fit in” or conform with the word of God, as to what it teaches and condemns. The problem here, White is a devil and will always berate those who condemn his anti-Semitic or Replacement Theology stance, with his arrogant assertive demeanour to depreciate the value of pro-Israel points of view. In this instance, he uses Romans 9 to vindicate himself. What can we conclude from White’s divided loyalties? The provision of passionate apologetics ‘protestant’ information in debate, or radio broadcasts, or in his literary works, conflict with what actually proceeds from his mouth and his self-professed beliefs. He bears the hallmarks of a subversive or, better put, a fifth columnist or a Jesuit. Jesuits execute the same remit as a fifth columnist, but the former is on a spiritual realm, with Rome’s purposes in view. Either way they are synonymous for destabilisation and corruption activities. Customarily, a fifth columnist^[253] is a highly skilled professional—they are at the top of their game—the cream of experts trained in deceit, word-play, strategy and sabotage. Their operational activities are the most successful and, therefore, a more efficient killing machine, behind enemy lines alongside those loyal to the truth, whilst collaborating with the enemy. Simply put, in military terms, during World War II, they were designated as traitors, spies, Nazis or snipers^[254] or tricksters. They are the enemy within. This is present-day freemasonry, high profile Roman Catholic, political figures, and others recruited and bolstered to prominence in the public sphere to discharge their seditious role. There is nothing set down that Satan cannot appoint an infiltrator from the ‘protestant’ tares. To appreciate the full scope about their remit, read the Fifth Column journal article in **SECTION 9**.

253. See **SECTION 9** for journal article **"THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION"** for a full biblical, academic and historical analysis.

254. (Bachrach, State of Deception: The Power of Nazi Propaganda, 2009-2011, pp.104—105).

SECTION 2: ARCHAIC WORDS

[114]

A. ARCHAIC WORDS IN THE KJV SUCH AS ‘SUFFER’, THE ‘THEES’ AND ‘THOUS’ DO NOT COMMUNICATE WELL TODAY AND NOTHING SACRED ABOUT THEM?

- (i) The ‘thees’ and ‘thous’ do not communicate well today?

IT IS THIS AUTHOR’S contention that these terms do communicate well today and with purpose. The “thee’s” and “thou’s” are in the KJV by design and purpose. They are not language definers. Further, in the KJV preface, “Translators to the Reader” in the KJV, not once are the expressions “Thee, “Thou” or “thy” written in the text. Moreover, neither are there any words that end in “eth”, “th”, such as ‘withholdeth’ or blesseth. The KJV Bible was not written in Elizabethan English, but rather Biblical English. Indeed, the KJV translators provided the highest form, or the very best of the English Language, to make the distinctions that the new versions fail to discharge. Alfred J. Levell (1994) identified that it was at the end of the 13th century when the pronoun “you” had become prevalent.^[1] Yet, the KJV translators deliberately went against this emerging usage. In that light therefore, Levell postulates the question: “Why did the AV/KJV translators not adopt the up-to-date English of their time?” The language of the KJV is not the language of the time in which the translators lived. Dr. Oswald T. Allis (1994) gives credibility to this notion when he considered that after three centuries later, changing them to accord with contemporary usage “...is not at all a correct statement of the problem.”^[2] Allis elaborates further to explain that actually this KJV usage —

“...is not the ordinary usage of the early seventeenth century: it is the Biblical usage based on the style of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures...It is undeniable that where the Hebrew and Greek use the singular of the pronoun the AV regularly uses the singular, and where they use the plural it uses the plural. Even in Deuteronomy where in his addresses, and apparently for rhetorical and pedagogical effect, Moses often changes suddenly, and seemingly arbitrarily, from singular to plural or from plural to singular, the AV reproduces the style of the text with fidelity. That is to say, the usage of the AV is strictly Biblical.”^[3]

Further, this would also mean that the KJV is reflection of what is in the Hebrew and Greek, which underline the KJV text. “Whenever the Hebrew and Greek text use the

1. (Levell, 1994, p.31).
 2. (Khou, 2001, pp.26—27; Levell, p.58; Allis, Is a Pronominal Revision of the Authorized Version Desirable?, 1994, p.58).
 3. (Allis, p.58).

singular of the pronoun, so does the AV; wherever those texts used use the plural, so the does the AV.”^[4] In other words, the KJV translators paid stringent attention to the Biblical usage. With the ‘thees’ and ‘thous’ in the Hebrew and Greek. This is plausible. A better explanation is, at least for Hebrew, there are ten personal pronouns identifiers. In biblical Hebrew, the declension of the Hebrew nouns, adjectives, and personal pronouns lends itself to specific person(s) identity and possession. The comparative person identity equivalent in English would be the ‘thees’ and ‘thous’. If they are in the Greek text it is one thing, but for them to equally be in the Hebrew writings as well, is an entirely full-proof case that God had overseen His word to conform strictly to the Hebrew and Greek. A.T. Robertson (1914), a Professor of Interpretation of the New Testament, in his exhaustive study of Greek grammar, he observed no one ever did speak KJV language at that time, it was pure Anglo-Saxon, thus —

“No one to-day speaks the English of the King James Version, or ever did for that matter, for, though like Shakespeare, it is the pure Anglo-Saxon, yet, unlike Shakespeare, it reproduces to a remarkable extent the spirit and language of the Bible.”^[5]

This being the case, why then would KJV retain “Thee”, “Thou” and “thine”? That is the right question. It was specifically for linguistic purposes: to distinguish between the singular and the plural—for Biblical accuracy.

(a) Linguistic Differences

These terms of —

- I. THEE, THOU, and THINE are always singular, and;
- II. YOU, YE, and YOUR are always in the plural.^[6]

Conversely, if You and YOUR always refer to the plural, how does the NKJV distinguish the singular? Very simply put, it doesn't. If I say to ‘YOU’ KJV critics that ‘**YOU** need to trash the NKJV’; to whom am I referring, specifically? Is this a reference to the immediate addressees of this book or the wider community of KJV critics. The answer is, I am writing this to the wider community. The reader has no way of knowing who is being addressed. One could be referring quite easily to either. This author submits this simple example, just to say that frankly, you do not know what is in the mind of the author. Conversely, the use of thou as the addressee, rendered as the subject, is abundantly clear to whom this

4. (Levell, 1994, p.31).
5. (Robertson A. T., [1914] (2006 e-book), p.92).
6. (Cloud D., Do We Need “Thee” and “Thou”?, 2008).

author is addressing. This very simple analogy emphasises the ambiguity of the “YOU” and “YOUR”. The following are several Biblical samples —

i. Sample of Singular usage — Genesis 3:15

A primary example of the confusion state of modern Bibles, and the NKJV as part of this: **Genesis 3:15** is an appropriate application of all three singular pronouns in the same verse. Indeed, God is speaking of four persons. Therefore, it was necessary for God to introduce such pronouns to identify with precision whom is being addressed —

KJV – “And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.”

In the first instance, God is speaking to Satan with reference to Eve. Satan is “*thee*” in the first line. The second phrase of the verse, “*thy seed*”, God is referring specifically to Satan’s seed of the antichrist; and “*her seed*”, God is referencing His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. The third phrase “*thy head*”, God reverts back to Satan, where Her seed will bruise “*thy head*”. Thy head, is the possessive pronoun referring to Satan’s head. The fourth phrase Satan is “*thou*”. God declares that Satan will bruise the Lord Jesus’ heel. This verse is a perfect demonstration of precision of the “*thees*” and “*thous*” usage to enable the Bible Student to aptly identify between whom God is referencing in the singular. With regards to the NKJV rendition, “*you*” is employed throughout the verse. Thus, it fails to denote whom is being addressed —

NKJV – “And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, And you shall bruise His heel.”

However, the NKJV has employed capitalisation as the framework to determine the distinction. This distinction in this particular scripture appears to be functional in this context. This, by no means, represents a consistent application throughout the NKJV to address the linguistic flaws by using “*you*”, “*your*” and “*yours*” (critical analysis below on this issue refers).

ii. Sample of Plural usage — Exodus 16:28

NKJV – “And the LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?”

[117]

Whom is being addressed in this passage? Obviously Moses, right? God is speaking to Moses, as he is mentioned by name, so it must be Moses? Therefore, Moses is the person refusing God's commandments and laws? Wrong. God is charging the children of Israel. You will not be able to gather this from the context of the chapter that it is Moses, so there is no point looking there. This, however, is made abundantly clear in the KJV by virtue of the fact that God caused it to be written in this Biblical English, which identifies with precision, to whom, exactly, God is speaking. Now read the KJV rendering —

KJV – “And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?”

The “Ye” definer is a plural reference. Moses is not being addressed here, but Israel. Moses was keeping the commandments and laws and Israel was not. This vital fact to understanding this scripture is clearly missing from the NKJV rendering, all because the NKJV have eradicated the singular and plural differentiation.

iii. Sample of Singular and Plural usage —Jeremiah 5:13-14

This scripture references God charging the false prophets. The context is provided in the previous verse of **Jeremiah 5:12**, which states “...*It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine*”. Now, in the present verse, it followed that God indicted the false prophets for thinking and saying verse 12. This is expressed by God in **Jeremiah 5:13-14**. God references this statement in the second half of the scripture, stating “...*Because ye speak this word...*”. The presence of the plural form of “ye”, informs the reader that it is the false prophets whom God is speaking of —

KJV – “Jeremiah 5:13-14 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them. [14] Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.”

It is because of this statement, that God tells Jeremiah that God will make His words in Jeremiah's mouth fire. Now, analyse the NKJV—only confusion

ensues. The NKJV reads "...*Because you speak this word...*". This makes the scripture ambiguous to mislead the reader to think that Jeremiah spoke this statement. There is no differentiation from what God is charging the false prophets with, and from what God is speaking to Jeremiah. Thus, "you" could refer to either, or both —

NKJV – "Jeremiah 5:13-14 And the prophets become wind, For the word is not in them. Thus shall it be done to them." [14] Therefore thus says the LORD God of hosts: "Because you speak this word, Behold, I will make My words in your mouth fire, And this people wood, And it shall devour them."

The words spoken of "*you speak this word*" are misleading. Did Jeremiah speak them, or the false prophets declare them, according to NKJV grammar? It was for these words spoken by Jeremiah, God's judgment fell. However, a demarcation is unequivocally apparent in the KJV. In relation to the second half of the scripture, God uses the address of the singular possessive of "thy", indicative of Jeremiah's mouth. Conversely, the only term that the NKJV has to offer to clarify the issue is "*your*" *mouth*. Once again, in the NKJV, could equally refer to the false prophets, Jeremiah, or both, with which God will make His words fire. Thus, it has multiple renderings—a singular, a plural pronoun and a plural possessive. Therefore, to correctly understand the NKJV rendition, it all hangs on "you", "your" and the words "*this people*". Obviously, God would not make His word fire in the mouth of the false prophets when the word of God does not even abide in them. But, this is not the point, is it. We are dealing with the basis the NKJV lacks precision, and therefore misinforming believers. A counter argument runs that as Bible students we are to undertake research.[†]

† See paras. "(v) Expectations for students and the intrinsic expectation to 'dumb-down' the word of God", p.132 and "(c) Misleading scriptures and questioning the word of God", p.125

iv. Sample of Singular usage — Jeremiah 27:2

In this scripture, the NKJV has it completely wrong. They have skewed the text. Clearly, by implication, the NKJV translators did not understand what "thee" and "thy" mean. Had they done so, the NKJV would have correctly portrayed the singular instead of the plural. Consequently, the NKJV distort the scripture to infer a group of people —

KJV – "Thus saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck."

NKJV – “Thus says the LORD to me: ‘Make for yourselves bonds and yokes, and put *them* on your neck.’”

[119]

Since when does God’s command to Jeremiah to “*Make thee...*”, translate to a group people, to “*...make for yourselves...*” *bonds and yokes*. The pronoun “thee” is singular. Firstly, God’s address was to Jeremiah and, secondly, it was for Jeremiah to action. Thirdly, God uses the singular possessive of “thy neck”. This represents that God was instructing Jeremiah to put bonds and yokes on his neck. Now, the NKJV, because of the error of the plural “yourselves”, the error is carried on to its conclusion to read: ‘put them on “your” neck’. Again, “your” refers to the second person, both singular and plural. How confusing. The NKJV is duplicitous just by employing “your” derivatives into the scripture. Conversely, the KJV is exact by virtue of “thee” and “thy”, to leave the KJV reader in no two minds to whom God was addressing and for whom God’s command was intended.

v. Sample of Singular, Plural and modern Plural usage—**Matthew 26:64-65**

By way of introduction, not wishing to labour the point by stating the obvious inference of “ye” being a plural pronoun. There are also two mentions of “ye” in this passage —

KJV – “Jesus saith unto him, *Thou* hast said: nevertheless I say unto *you*, Hereafter shall *ye* see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. [65] Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now *ye* have heard his blasphemy.”

It is very clear from the outset that Jesus is dealing with one man. Thus, “*Jesus saith unto him*”. But, from the context in verse 63, when the High Priest articulated “*...I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us...*”, we understand that there were others stood with the High Priest hearing the Lord Jesus. Upon the High Priest’s interrogation of the Lord Jesus, despite this wider audience, Jesus only responded to the High Priest. This is known by virtue of Jesus’ response of: “*Thou hast said*”. Thus, “*thou*” is a singular subjective which is used, and not “*ye*”, which is a plural subjective. Upon analysis of the NKJV, it employs “*you said*”. From this the NKJV is clear that it is the High Priest being addressed —

NKJV – “Jesus said to him, “It is as **you** said. Nevertheless, I say to **you**, hereafter **you** will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.” [65] Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now **you** have heard His blasphemy!”

However, by the use of “ye”, in the next sentence of the verse, Jesus is referencing not just the High Priest. This is clearly known by reason of the Lord Jesus saying “...*Hereafter shall ye the Son of Man...*”. The Lord Jesus shifts the emphasis of His address to incorporate the wider gathering. On this point, the NKJV is unable to identify this vital distinction in the dialogue. Because the initial address was to the High Priest, the NKJV carries this conception on to portray that Jesus is only speaking to the High Priest. Thus, the NKJV reads “...*hereafter you will see the Son of Man*”. The NKJV’s use of “you”, again, is a singular and plural pronoun, has created a deceitful misrepresentation of the scripture. This is the consequence of the slackness of precision in grammar in the NKJV. The NKJV correctly renders the last sentence of “ye” as a plural when the High Priest speaks to the wider audience. However, the damage is already done: corruption has entered the text. The KJV exhibits precision rightly dividing the distinction. Furthermore, the KJV uses the modern pronouns of “you”, your and yours[‡] The thees and thous occurs appears alongside them. This in itself is suggestive that there is much more to the “thous” and “thees” than meets the eye. For why would the KJV use the “thous” and “thees” as well the modern? It is so because they make a refined distinction.

‡ See para “(b) The KJV use of up-to-date language”, p.130 for breakdown

vi. Sample of Singular and Plural usage—**John 4:19-22**

By way of introduction, there is one use of “thou” and four uses of “ye” in this passage. The Lord Jesus is conversing with a Samaritan woman at the well —

KJV – “The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that **thou** art a prophet. [20] Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and **ye** say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. [21] Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when **ye** shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship

the Father. [22] Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.”

[121]

The woman’s use of the singular “thou”, is clearly referring to the Lord as the subject matter, since there is no one else in the conversation. The NKJV is correct to relay this. As the account continues, the woman responds “...ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.” No contention here. It is a reference to a plurality of Jewish people. The NKJV is relatively straightforward to convey this —

NKJV – “The woman said to Him, “Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. [20] “Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you [Jews] say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.” [21] Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. [22] “You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.”

The Lord Jesus’ discourse is then directed, not just at the woman, but additionally at a multiplicity of people. Like the aforementioned examples, this is where the NKJV falls. The NKJV vaguely encapsulates this notion of the wider audience that Jesus is addressing in **verse 20**. The NKJV alludes to this, firstly, by putting into parenthesis “*you [Jews] say*”; and, secondly, by incorporating the third person into the text “*where one ought to worship*”. However, the problem is the inclusion of the modern “you”. This perpetuates and ratifies this uncertainty in the text. For instance, what is to be made of verse 21: *Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father?* In this verse, on appearance, the NKJV provides appropriate redress to this ambiguity. However, it simply then goes on to ratify it. The NKJV usage of “you” in verse 21 seemingly ratify Jesus’ discourse as being about the woman. For the verse commences with “*Jesus said to her*”. Accordingly, the NKJV does not go far enough to categorically differentiate between

the address to the woman and the wider audience that Jesus was clearly giving a discourse of.

[122]

(b) **Critical analysis: NKJV defective usage of the sampling for singular and plural usage^[7]**

Modern language users have altered and changed scripture. This amounts to corruption of the word of God. The scripture of **2 Corinthians 2:17** speaks of those who will corrupt the scriptures, which states: " *For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God...*". In the NKJV Bible, it professes to be identical or similar to the KJV. However, this is not the case. If it was, you should only expect to find, at least, very minimal corruption, or none at all. This is the exact reason why the New King James is an apostate king, namely, for it testifies to be like the KJV. It is for this reason that it is a 'bridge' to the new versions. To this end, it is a primary device of Satan to wean believers off the KJV. Upon probing further into the NKJV sample data, one must pose the question: 'Why in just a small portion of NKJV six informally selected verses does aptly demonstrate its error? In the NKJV, there are **31,102 verses**, the same as the KJV. However, if one gives the benefit of the doubt to the NKJV that every other verse is **50%** accurate and correct, this is still a residual of **15,551** verses that are defective. Given the amount of corruption already uncovered from previous details, and what is unveiled in **SECTION 6**, it is very believable there is this same amount of leaven in the NKJV! An itemisation of NKJV grammar corruption from the sample data analysis above, is as follows —

- I. Capitalisation Framework defective
- II. Second person singular and the possessive "thy"
- III. NKJV confusion of the second person plural "ye"
- IV. Second person plural "ye" and the possessive

i. NKJV capitalisation framework

The capitalisation framework can be observed in samples one, two, three and four. In sample four, the capitalisation structure has no bearing or impression either way on the text. The NKJV display two demonstrable flaws in this category. From the analysis in sample one, the NKJV highlight the first flaw in the capitalisation framework. This being, it only deals with the interactions of God and human persons in the text. God, and/or the Godhead is capitalised to distinguish God from man. The NKJV preface^[8] tells you that —

-
7. This is the same sampling and commentary annexed under the "**(a) Linguistic Differences**", p.115 paragraph above.
 8. The complete NKJV preface can be read at **APPENDIX G**.

“...reverence for God in the present work is preserved by capitalizing pronouns, including You, Your, and Yours, which refer to Him. Additionally, capitalization of these pronouns benefits the reader by clearly distinguishing divine and human persons referred to in a passage.”^[9]

In sample one, **Genesis 3:15**, in the NKJV, there is surety to whom God is speaking, as God is capitalised in this scripture, a prophesy which refers to the Lord Jesus Christ. This leads us to the second flaw. Indeed, as aforesaid, the pronoun demarcation abnormality, is slightly enhanced with the use of the capitalisation system. This is not ideal if one introduces the plurals into the text, further complicating to whom, and what is being referenced. On the back of this point, sadly the NKJV does not go far enough to address the defective use of the singular of “you” and/or “your” between person and person. Two cases in point are samples two and three, which underline this abnormality. The NKJV utilises the capitalisation framework in both verses of **Jeremiah 5:13-14** and **Exodus 16:28**, and yet the NKJV still manages to render the verses defective. Remember “you” is both singular and plural. Yet, the capitalisation system completely fails to distinguish between whom God was referring in sample two; whether Moses or the children of Israel. How is that? The plural, “ye”, is a reference to the children of Israel not keeping God’s commandments, but the NKJV erroneously indicates that it is Moses not keeping them. The exact same defect manifests itself in sample three. So ambiguous is the scripture, the NKJV even transposes God’s judgment that is upon the false prophets to Jeremiah. Thus, the NKJV portray that Jeremiah spoke the words of apostasy. The NKJV’ capitalisation system fails totally to differentiate whether God is referring to Jeremiah or the false prophets, of —

- a. God’s charge against the false prophets by the pivotal use of “ye”;
- b. How NKJV failed to identify Jeremiah of what God would do with his mouth against the false prophets;
- c. The NKJV suggests that God will use the mouth of the false prophets to judge;
- d. The NKJV has transposed God’s judgment upon the false prophets to Jeremiah because of the “you” usage;

The NKJV is very questionable as to which two persons are being spoken to. Indeed, God is scarcely going to use the mouths of the false prophets to bring judgment upon themselves! The point is how is the believer able

9. (NKJV, 1982, p.v).

to distinguish between which “you” refers to the second person singular or the second person plural? The NKJV is somewhat limited only having “you” and “your” at its disposal. The only other term available is “yours” which is a possessive, and it is not applicable here. This conflicts with NKJV’s own claim that the NKJV scriptures benefit the reader from the capitalisation framework. Indeed, in the preface, the NKJV purports that the “...capitalization of these pronouns benefits the reader by clearly distinguishing divine and human persons referred to in a passage.”^[10] There are many other errors identified not listed here, where the NKJV translators violate their own capitalisation system. In one such instance, they did not capitalise ‘rock’ in **Matthew 16:18**, but did in **1 Corinthians 10:4**. This makes them to be liars. How is it that the NKJV framework is entirely unworkable? It is so because just a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump of scripture as corrupt and unholy (**1 Corinthians 5:6**). Clearly, the reader is worse off for reading the NKJV?

ii. Second person singular and the possessive “thy”

This particular variable concerns sample four. Despite this being only one scripture, it is found to be an highly significant error that Thomas Nelson made. The NKJV fails to distinguish the second person singular of “thee” and the possessive adjective of “thy”. The NKJV is completely wrong. To restate the statement in the initial analysis: since when does God’s command to Jeremiah, “...*Make thee bonds and yokes...*” (**Jeremiah 27:2**) translate to a group of people to “*make for yourselves*” in the NKJV?

iii. NKJV confusion of the second person plural “ye”

Samples two, five and six refers. Through observation, the most frequent recurring defect is the confusion with the usage of the second person plural ‘ye’. This comes as no surprise. It has been the contention throughout this section that the NKJV usage of “you” derivatives renders both singular and plural meanings. This is the precise reason why this defective rate is so considerable. In sample five, the Lord Jesus’ discourse with the High Priest during His trial, the NKJV was incapable of recognising the identity of the Lord Jesus’ change of mode of address. This was not simply to the High Priest, but the Lord’s use of “ye”, is a plurality of the wider audience that surrounded him. Thus, the NKJV have confused and cloaked the truth from its readers’ eyes.

iv. Second person plural “ye” and the possessive

This concerns sample three, namely, the first Jeremiah scripture. The NKJV falls for not rightly dividing the plural and the use of the possessive adjective. This is at the heart of the NKJV defective grammar, namely, the NKJV is

10. (NKJV, 1982, p.v).

duplicitous. The NKJV causes confusion whether God is referring to the false prophets or to Jeremiah. Additionally, it was also identified in this self-same sample the defective capitalisation framework. Thus, the NKJV replicates its error. The damage has already been done of corruption entering the scripture. The KJV is abundantly clear from the outset of the distinction between the false prophets and Jeremiah, and that God will use Jeremiah's mouth against the false prophets, and not the contrary.

(c) **Misleading scriptures and questioning the word of God**

The Scriptures are the final authority, correct? If the **Jeremiah 5:13-14** scripture, for example, portray that God is referring to the false prophets, that God's words will be fire. Who are we to question the word of God? That is what Satan did in the Garden of Eden: "hath God said?" However, the NKJV is corrupt and, therefore, will always require its reader to undertake research. Conversely, a counter-argument would run that as Bible students it is necessary for each believer to research the scriptures, in accordance with the word of God, to identify whom exactly God was referring. Thus, believers are to be students of the word of God? Again, this is not the point, is it? The same could be said for KJV rejecters to study and learn the KJV vocabulary. That issue aside, it is because of this Bible corruption, that proliferates the necessity to check upon what the NKJV says! This context of research is an abuse of this biblical command. The NKJV scripture misrepresents what the word of God actually states, as the samples demonstrate. The word of God should not be misleading. A believer should be able to read the word of God, and it not be necessary to carry out research on each duplicitous NKJV scripture reading. Read and study the right word of God—the KJV, and you will not need to check upon it. It is that simple.

(ii) Conclusions from the defective NKJV grammar analysis

FROM ANALYSIS OF THE NKJV grammar, the error that manifests itself most predominantly, is the misuse of the plural. Upon review of the NKJV sample data, the confusion of the second person plural of "ye" is the principal theme that can be observed in all four categories of NKJV defective grammar. The frequency of error in this regard, are attributable to using modern usage. Thus, rendering the NKJV scriptures are ambiguous. In particular, the introduction of plurals into the NKJV text had destroyed the truth of the scriptures. Suffice it to say, even in the capitalisation framework, the integration of the plural "ye" into the NKJV scripture in sample three of **Jeremiah 5:13-14**, undermined this technique as ineffective. In other words, as soon as the plurals were introduced to the capitalisation system, it fell apart. The NKJV defective grammar is therefore narrowed down primarily to the plurals. For instance, it is evident in sample one of **Genesis 3:15**, the NKJV did not integrate the plurals into the text. Thus, for this reason the Genesis verse remained intact. Furthermore, whether the modern "you" derivatives of the second person singular or second person

plural are combined with the possessive adjective, the error rate does not dissipate. Rather, the NKJV maintains it. Therefore, the principal trend that underlie the rationale why the NKJV grammar was defective can now be clearly isolated to the modern “you” derivatives is the fundamental cause for the NKJV grammar corruption, is its downfall. In the world, and in all of the systems of this world, there is an accepted margin of error, given that the systems of this world are corrupted. Concerning the word of God, no such margin of error can exist. Therefore, the verdict for the NKJV is a complete grammar failure.

(iii) Famous sayings from the KJV^[11]

THE KJV IS SUPPOSEDLY written in an “old and archaic language” to which people today have trouble understanding. **Table 2.1** below are famous sayings all FROM the KJV —

FAMOUS COMMON SAYINGS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV		SCRIPTURE	KJV
1.	Gen 4:9	Am I my brother's keeper?	16.	Isaiah 65:5	Holier than thou
2.	Ecc1 1:9	There is no new [thing] under the sun	17.	Heb 6:10:	Labour of love
3.	Ecc1 10:1	A fly in the ointment	18.	Psalms 72:9	Lick / bite the dust
4.	Rom 2:14	A law unto themselves	19.	Isa 57:20-21	No rest for the wicked
5.	Jer 13:23	A leopard cannot change its spots	20.	Luke 12:28	O ye of little faith?
6.	Deut 32:10	As the apple of his eye	21.	2 Kings 20:1	Put your house in order
7.	Isa 1:18	As white as snow	22.	Hosea 8:7	Reap the whirlwind
8.	Gen 3:19	Ashes to ashes dust to dust	23.	Job 19:28	Root of the matter
9.	Psalms 107:27	At his wits' end	24.	Lev 16:8	Scapegoat
10.	Matt 3:11	Baptism of fire	25.	Isa 52:8	See eye to eye
11.	Matt 15:14	Blind leading the blind	26.	Jer 31:30	Set your teeth on edge

11. A complete list of KJV famous A—Z sayings is provided at **APPENDIX F**.

FAMOUS COMMON SAYINGS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV		SCRIPTURE	KJV
12.	Deut 24:5	Cheer up	27.	Matt 16:3	Signs of the times
13.	Isa 40:15	A drop in a bucket	28.	2 Cor 3:6	The letter of the law
14.	Job 20:6	He has his head in the clouds	29.	Daniel 5:5	The writing is on the wall
15.	Matt 7:6	Don't cast your pearls before swine	30.	Job 31:6	Weighed in the balance

Table 2.1: Famous Common Saying from the KJV Bible

It is somewhat peculiar that the same modern believers experience no difficulty in understanding modern expressions which are derived from the KJV. Which Bible came first, the KJV 1611 or the NKJV? Therefore, it is very easy to demonstrate that these famous 'modern' English sayings emerged from this so-called 'difficult' KJV Bible. The NKJV may retain these sayings, but the NKJV was not the FIRST to document them. The NKJV have merely copied them from the KJV. Thus, the NKJV receives no glory for modern English sayings. If the KJV is so old and archaic, why is the KJV very up-to-date with the modern sayings? Indeed, there are many, many more sayings than this.^[12] This author had to limit samples to just thirty. In principle, such KJV critics should eradicate ALL of the above famous sayings from their vocabulary, for they belong to the KJV. Alexandrians should use other sayings, and not the ones from the KJV. Further, from the sayings that are claimed to be hard to understand, such Alexandrians seem to blame the KJV for their not being able to understand what it is saying. It is not God's fault that people do not understand it. As students of the word of God, which we all are, should be discharging such research to understand KJV terms. Secondly, to obtain the deeper meaning of terms within the context of the verse, and the passage of scripture, is not achieved by consulting false Romish texts of modern Bibles for enlightenment!

(a) The KJV Bible's influence on the English language facilitated the development of novel sayings

Robert Dick Wilson (1975 [1984]) lists numerous nations that have contributed significant words of common use such as potato, maize, tomato, sauerkraut et al. Whilst these languages have left their respective mark...the most predominant language and nation were the English, as is shown not merely in our literature and

12. Footnote 11 repeated. There are many more, if you look for them. Much of the LEGAL terminology sayings in legal proceedings and legal documentation are derived from the KJV.

laws but also in such names as New Hampshire, Boston, New York...”^[13] Known only to God, the embryonic language would grow and permeate every sector of civilisation, by which the KJV would influence every sphere of employment. Indeed, Rhoades observes the areas with which the KJV had a significant impact it brought to bear on the English language —

“When one views the areas of literature, drama, art political science, the legal profession, medicine, philanthropy, education, and philosophy, it would become next to impossible to determine the amount of gracious, but powerful influence brought to bear upon our civilisation by this venerable old Bible.”^[14]

This expands considerably the list of significant words of advanced literary contributions. A practical example of this statement is the English Constitution. The KJV effected the English Constitution and the English Legal System. In particular, the Legal system, as it stands at present, owes it legacy to the KJV terminology. The KJV assisted to establish the English constitution by “...consolidating the rule of the monarch.”^[15] In fact, the KJV additionally shaped the American Constitution, as we know it today, ratified in 1788.^[16] Levinson and Berman (2010) indeed annotate that the perceived archaic KJV “...once derided as archaic, began to have a significant impact on the development of the English language. Slowly but surely, it became the very model of ‘scriptural’ language and polished rhetoric.”^[17] This common Bible so aptly described, McClure captures this wording and best explains how the KJV founded the English race and all of industry. Similar to the above quote, with a slightly different emphasis, McClure writes —

“The common version has become a permanent necessity, through its immense influence on the language, literature, manners, opinions, character, institution, history, religion, and entire life and development of the Anglo-Saxon race in either hemisphere.”^[18]

As a result of the KJV, obedience to the commandment of the Lord Jesus to evangelise, the preserved word of God in the KJV, was taken into the four

13. (Wilson, Is The Higher Criticism Scholarly, 1975 [1984], p.59).

14. (Rhoades, 1858, pp.xlvi—xlvii).

15. (Levinson, Bernard M.; Berman, Joshua A., The King James Bible at 400: Scripture, Statecraft, and the American Founding, 2010, p.11).

16. Ibid, pp.2,10, respectively.

17. Ibid, p.5.

18. (McClure, p.189).

corners of the earth, with 400 years lasting fruit . England's laws and literature were derived from the KJV. In addition, these were taken to America and the KJV language pervaded society, ranging from American Football terminology to supermarket terminology. For example, the supermarket term of Mart: Food-Mart, Wall-Mart, K-Mart, Mini-Mart, Gas-Mart. The term Mart is from the KJV Bible. Indeed, Gipp substantiates this, whereby as a young language, it found its way into every corner of the world from Arctic to Antarctic, to America, to Moscow and Peking.^[19] Today, English is the language of this world. It is English that is spoken, the world over. This is the language God would use. Obviously, it is because of God's infinite foresight the English language would rule and pervade civilisation. Wilkinson put it this way —

“The Heavenly Father foresaw the opportunity of giving His Word to the inhabitants of earth by the coming of the British Empire with its dominions scattered throughout the world, and by the great American Republic, both speaking the English language.”^[20]

In light of what God The Most High did, it was foreseeable that by the dominance of the British Empire, English would categorically be the instrument by which He would take the KJV to the ends of the earth. The notion that God would use the English language is amalgamated with the reality that England had rejected Romanism. As abovementioned, this was a foremost reason why God would choose English in 1611 for the word of God. Marvellously, the KJV would continue to be the unabated and the only word of God, absolutely hated by Rome. Thus, the KJV was aptly known as a reformation Bible in 1611^[21], and today, popish contemporaries continue to hate the KJV. Indeed, the reformers rejected all of the Roman writings then—Alexandrian manuscripts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus—

19. (Gipp D. S., p.58).

20. (Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984]) and the e-book (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], p.64).

21. (Wilkinson, B. G., (1997 [1930] e-book), pp.45, 158; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.222; Rhoades, 1858, p.vii).

whilst present day believers accept the NKJV and modern versions derived from them!^[22] What an indictment.

(b) The KJV use of up-to-date language

At beginning of this chapter, KJV critics subscribe to the belief that the “thees” and “thous” are archaic and do not communicate well today. However, it follows, the NKJV and every modern bible must also be archaic, for “you”, “your”, “yours” are additionally fully integrated in the KJV 1611 Bible. What is to be said about the NKJV not communicating very well today? In Sheffield, South Yorkshire, the “thees” and “thous” communicate very well indeed. Worse still, by visiting Barnsley, South Yorkshire, one will hear, it is the common vernacular of the town! Additionally, this writer has witnessed it first-hand. The Oxford English Dictionary definition of archaic is “...no longer in everyday use...”. Evidently, it is not an archaic language in South Yorkshire; but a modern one! How ironic that there are a total of **2,616** occurrences of the pronoun “you” in the KJV 1611 Bible. Of that KJV total, **1,372** are in the Old Testament and **1,244** in the New Testament. There are a further **1,776** occurrences of the possessive “your” in the KJV. Of those, there are **1,321** in the Old Testament and **455** occurrences in the New Testament. The other possessive of “yours” has a nominal total of **12** occurrences. So the KJV is up-to-date. How is it that it contains ALL of the modern usages of “you” derivatives? As aforesaid, the “thees” and “thous” are additionally added to these modern usages for precision, and to make a refined and polished distinction. Moreover, to impress this notion further, from the above six samples, sample five exhibit this modern usage. Furthermore, in the same sample, the verse employs “thou” and “ye” as well. Extraordinary. This is truly polished English grammar. Let me conclude this paragraph with a timely appeal to believers from Paul E. G. Cook in “The Old is Better”: Some Bible Versions Considered, written by Alfred J. Levell (1994) —

“Let us beware of too quickly abandoning the old paths in a desire to be modern. The quest for relevance can easily

22. Refer to **SECTION 3, "C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY", p.185** and **Division E, p.238**. This is an exhaustive study on manuscripts showing the NKJV is a hybrid Bible, embracing Romish manuscripts.

lead to irrelevance. And many have gone that way. ‘Thou’ is relevant; ‘You’ is not.”^[23]

- (iv) Archaic words in the AV/KJV such as ‘Suffer’ do not communicate well today?

ONE MAY INFER FROM this statement, that the student of God’s word is not prepared to undertake some simple research to determine what the defined meanings to these words are. This student status is the very basis that one should be implementing to understand what these words mean, as this present author has discharged to write this book. This author has undertaken research to give you the meanings for these words. This is all that is required. However, it is this writer’s inclination this is not the real reason why such KJV critics refuse to read the KJV. This is just charade or a smokescreen. Any zealous believer, which believers should be, can undertake research of biblical word meanings. The following are some examples this writer has researched. The information was taken from Laurence M. Vance’s (1999) book entitled ‘Archaic Words and the Authorised Version’ —

(a) ‘Sufferest’ and its’ derivatives

The meaning of suffer encapsulates two distinct senses.^[24] The first renders the well-known meaning of to feel pain or great distress. The second infers to allow, permit, tolerate or let. Vance records that in regard to the latter meaning, it occurs fifty-one times in the KJV; suffered, twenty-nine times etc. The modern versions render these forms as “permit” or “allow”.

(b) ‘Sunder’ and its’ variants

This means to divide, separate, dissolve, split or sever. Another word of “asunder” is a compound word, which is similar, means. “...to separate, reposition, or divide; either widely, into parts, or just apart.”^[25] The modern version usage of ‘asunder’ is variously translated as “apart”, “in two” and “separate”, “two” or “pieces”.^[26] The rendering of ‘sunder’ is usually replaced with ‘separated’ in modern versions. The word ‘sundry’ is also derived from this. “Sundry” means to separate, special, private, various or diverse. The scripture of **Hebrews 1:1** *God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets.* The translation in modern versions is ‘many’. Clearly, this term is not archaic. This is reported in the Daily Telegraph (2013) —

23. (Levell, 1994, p.31).
24. (Vance, pp.326—327).
25. Ibid, p.327.
26. Ibid.

“After reconciling over burgers in Los Angeles last week, Michael and Dina Lohan have gone back to their special version of normal by berating each other to all and sundry.”^[27]

We can identify clearly this is not an archaic word, for it is still in current use, evidently.

(c) ‘Tell’ and its’ variants

This word occurs three times in the KJV bible. It is from ‘tellan’ to mean to narrate or count. Thus, etymology of “tell” and “told” are related to “tale”. In **Genesis 15:5** states, *And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and **tell the stars**, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.* The is a popular word derived from a “bank teller” or bank clerk, for they count money. In America, their official designation is still a bank teller. Modern bibles translate this word as count, “weighed out”, “recorded”, “assigned” and “numbered”.

- (v) Expectations for students and the intrinsic expectation to ‘dumb-down’ the word of God^[28]

EVERY NEW ENGLISH TRANSLATION since 1611 has charged the KJV Bible, maintaining the standard line because of ‘archaic words’. However, this charge is now wearing thin, for every six months, a new English translation of the Bible appears on the market with the claim that it is modern, and uses up-to-date, contemporary language. This is just another synonym, for up-to-date, dumbed down Bibles. This current modern Alexandrian mind-set that desire such “understandable” Bibles is comparable or likened to the Greeks seeking ‘wisdom’ in **1 Corinthians 1:22**: *“For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom”*. Put another way, such KJV critics are seemingly seeking intellectual understanding rather than spiritual revelation.

(a) Expectation of students of the word of God

Examine the following book excerpt in **Figure 2.1** —

27. (Bakker, Daily Telegraph, June 3, 2013).

28. See **"Obscure word meaning not discoverable upon research", p.132.**

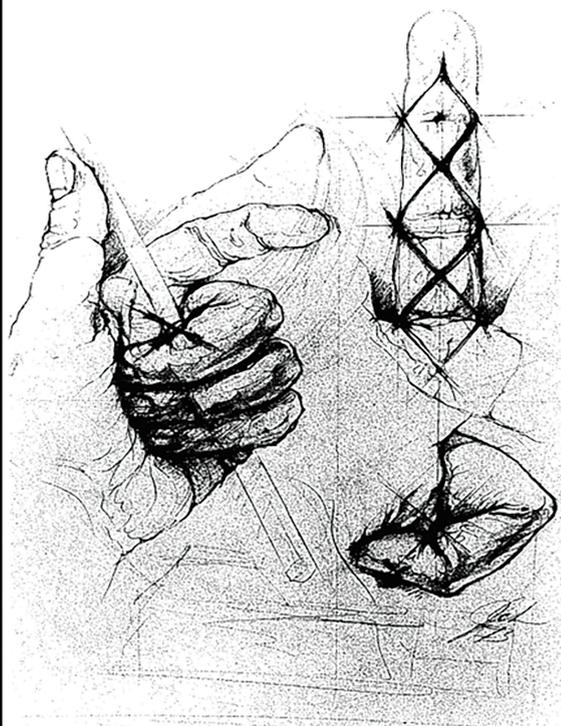


Figure 1.157. The areas of cutaneous contact in the flexed digits (Littler, 1974). These contact regions are diamond shaped when the digit is extended. The sides of the diamond undergo little variation in length during flexion–extension movements, and any incision made along their lines will not retract. When the digits are flexed against the palm, the radial digits whose palmar integument is innervated by the median nerve touch the skin of the thenar eminence, which is also innervated by the median nerve. The ulnar digits whose palmar integument is innervated by the ulnar nerve touch the skin of the palm innervated by the ulnar nerve. When a fist is formed, the palmar face of the thumb innervated by the median nerve comes into contact with the dorsal skin of the middle phalanges of the index and middle fingers, also innervated by the median nerve.

poorly vascularized, covering almost directly the superficial palmar aponeurosis, which inserts into it.

The integument of the palmar face of the digits may be subdivided into phalangeal units. These units are separated by the digital flexion folds: three for the digits and two for the thumb. When a digit is completely flexed, the integument of the adjacent phalanges comes into contact in the zones of the flexion creases, establishing areas of cutaneous contact in the form of a diamond (Littler, 1974). The sides of this diamond do not undergo variations in length during the movements of flexion and extension, and incisions made along their level present a minimal chance of retraction (Figure 1.157). The advantages are multiple, the exposure obtained is excellent, the dorsal branches of the skin being in the form of a Y–V advancement.

The web spaces are formed from the union of two nonsymmetrical cutaneous surfaces (Figure 1.158). The dorsal slope has a gradual incline and its supple skin is not adherent to the subjacent region. The palmar surface is flat and precipitously interrupted, and the skin is densely adherent to the commissural skeleton. This commissural skeleton is formed by the interdigital palmar (natatory) ligament between the fingers and by the distal transverse ligament at the level of the thumb web (by far the deepest and the most mobile). Incisions must take into account the contour of these cutaneous units or of their subdivisions.

Figure 2.1: Excerpt from 'Examination of the Hand and Wrist', (Tubiana, et al, 1996)

Just as students are to learn certain vocabulary necessary to understand science, Accountancy, Medicine, Law, Physics, Engineering, or Computer terminology. So it is that a Believer that desires to learn and understand the Bible, must seek to be conversant with its vocabulary, rather than dumbing it down or bringing it down to one's own corrupted sinful level. And, just as no one revises the writings of Shakespeare, but instead learn the vocabulary necessary to understand those particular works. So it should be with the KJV. No one writes a letter to the above specialists or academics, to complain that they used technical, complicated or archaic words. Such persons would be considered mad. In the above excerpt (**Figure 2.1**), since when do student doctors or medical practitioners complain to the Deans' of the Universities complaining that the 'textbook explanations', or Journal delineations are just too complex or technical for the student to learn and understand. Furthermore, asking the Deans' to dumb-down such technical explanations by providing "simpler understandable" books is ridiculous. Such students would be asked to leave the University or respective institution. Yet, God's people, and so-called scholars, complain about the KJV containing archaic words. How sad. Believers need to be like those students, before the Lord, who revise the vocabulary to understand their chosen profession. How appropriate that **2 Timothy 2:15** teaches that students of the word of God are to: *Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth*. In the academic sphere, students are required to study earnestly, whether complex legal theories, medical terminology, Accountancy or computer lingo to show themselves approved of the profession with which they wish to be part of. As the verse declares, we are workmen. Our profession and calling is to study the scriptures. The question to be asked, as students, why can you not learn the vocabulary of the KJV, the vocation of our calling in the Lord Jesus Christ (**Ephesians 4:1**)? That is what professionals do? How insulting this is to God—the Creator and Author—that invented the Bible. Is it any wonder God is so angry with KJV dissenters, critics, rejecters and complainers.

(b) Current climate of 'dumbing-down' the word of God and characteristic of a New World Order

A continuance from the discussion in the previous paragraph above. The evidence of such dumbing-down is "simpler and more understandable" in Bibles of the NKJV and modern Bibles. How appropriate this is to the current climate. The constant 'evolving' Bibles are dumbed-down Bibles. This trend has a convincing correlation with George Orwell's book, '1984'. Orwell portrays a totalitarian British police state. The entire regime of control was founded on re-written history and language called 'newspeak'.^[29] The language was incessantly reviewed and 'simplified', and the vocabulary constantly reduced. Classic books were

29. (Reznikov, George Orwell's Theory of Language, 2001, p.53).

also written, reviewed and re-written over and over, then subsequently withdrawn from circulation. It might be said that 'archaic' words were erased from existence. This was a process, which was undertaken in the interests of dumbing-down individual thought and expression^[30] so that people would not be able to express dissent. A similar trend in society today is text speak. **Figure 2.2** is a perfect example of how a 'text speak Bible' has already come into existence. If KJV critics remember, the Bible was translated for the first time into Jamaican Patois.^[31] Patois is an abbreviated language which parallels text speak. Equally, so called textual critics, scholars are diminishing the richness of Biblical English in the interests of making the bible "understandable" to an illiterate dumbed-down readership. Each evolving Bible is constantly being reviewed and re-written, which is then withdrawn from publishing. How convenient modern scholarship prescribe this 'dumbing-down' technique as 'updating' the texts! Moreover, how interesting that the Nestle-Aland Greek New Testament is presently at the 28th edition. How many editions are required? Indeed, the demand for 'newspeak' Bibles, result in re-written biblical history, then, the antichrist Bible. In fact, Timothy Beal (2012) and Andrey Reznikov (2001) provide critical and interesting correlations with Orwell's book. Reznikov observed the regime of dumbing-down all literature started with the Bible, fiction, research papers, children's books et al.^[32] Thus, they translate them into basic English, by promoting the concept of making literature more 'understandable'. Indeed, Beal observed —

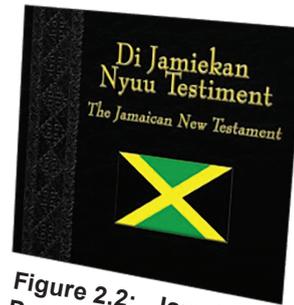


Figure 2.2: Jamaican Patois Bible, an abbreviated language

“Newspeak” in George Orwell’s novel 1984, Basic English was a foreshadow of the grade-school-level vocabularies used in so many more recent Bible paraphrases.”^[33]

Orwell’s stark novel serves as a prophetic element of what is to come, namely, the continuing decline of intellectual expression and dumbing-down of the Bible, by the provision of simplified understandable Bibles, is the means to produce and harvest dumbed-down individuals. Gilbert Borman and Nikki Moustaki (2011) remark how it is being utilised as tool for control of its citizens —

-
30. (Moustaki & Borman, CliffsNotes on Orwell’s 1984, 2011, p.59).
 31. (Pigott, Jamaica’s patois Bible: The word of God in creole, 2011).
 32. (Reznikov, p.53).
 33. (Beal, The Rise and Fall of the Bible: The Unexpected History of an Accidental Book, p.139).

“...Orwell warns the reader that a government that creates the language and mandates how it is used can control the minds of its citizens.”^[34]

The NKJV is another fine example of the ‘slippery slope’ of ‘simplified’ language—to dumb-down its readership. One popular construct put forth by KJV dissenters, are that the KJV was the common language for all at the time of writing, but ‘today, we are not so clever’. Believers are not so clever is, ironically, the fruit of using such simplified modern versions. Furthermore, the belief in this premise is actually endorsing and promoting their use. It is precisely because of this rationale that underscores the impetus and prevailing ‘supply and demand’ by believers that sales for such Bibles have proliferated. Such a demonstrable abbreviated language change, is the primer for the impending antichrist period—bibles that have modified writings that espouse antichrist. The antichrist’s kingdom is characterised by people, to say the least, that are dumbed-down—a totalitarian regime where the antichrist controls the inhabitants.

- (vi) Up-to-date Bibles necessary to make the Bible understandable for the believer or unbeliever?

THIS SOUNDS LIKE A wonderful precept on face value. When weighed against what the word of God states, the concept is at a stark contrast with the Bible. **Unbelievers** are NOT supposed to understand the Bible. Firstly, **1 Corinthians 2:11** declares “...even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.” This speaks of the children of disobedience, the unbeliever, will not understand the word of God, unless God decides to reveal it by spiritual revelation which God imparts. If the word of God could be understood by the unbeliever, then as **1 Corinthians 2:8** tells you, had the world understood the scriptures, “Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.” In **1 Corinthians 2:13-14**, it makes plain that God’s revelation must be spiritually discerned. In particular, **1 Corinthians 2:14**, the unbeliever, that is, the natural man and the worldly believer, CANNOT understand or receive anything from the Lord, for such knowledge is foolishness to the individual —

“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know [them], because they are spiritually discerned.”

Furthermore, in terms of believers, the disciples understanding of the scriptures was dependent upon the Lord opening their understanding according to **Luke 24:45**, “that they might understand the scriptures”. Clearly, if it required the Lord Jesus to

open the understanding of the disciples, then it requires the same for everyone else by the Holy Spirit. Moreover, how many times do we read that Jesus spoke many things in easy to understand language to the Pharisees, in their status of unbelievers, and they understood it perfectly! The Lord Jesus' language was not centuries, or months, out-of-date. Their understanding was just not opened to get it, as they rejected the Lord Jesus as the Messiah. Thus, updating or using 'easy-to-understand' language is ineffectual on what they heard, no matter who said it, or even when it was said. Are we expected to think that easy-to-read Bibles are going to make any difference? If they did NOT understand the Lord Jesus Himself, how then are 'babes' or unbelievers going to understand a created thing—a mere man—a sinner's teaching? As according to the Lord Jesus' address to Nicodemus, Jesus said in **John 3:6**: *That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.* The fleshly are not able to understand or spiritually discern the word of God because they are flesh. Thus, in contrast, the Holy Spirit is obviously more than able to apply his word to anyone's understanding. To say we need easier Bibles for the unbelievers is to deny the illuminating work of the Spirit of God. Instead of trusting in the Holy Spirit, KJV dissenters are placing their faith in man's defective scholarship. The Holy Spirit has inspired the Bible and He has preserved the word of God in the KJV. In the conversation between Phillip and the Ethiopian Eunuch, when he was reading Isaiah in **Acts 8:30**, Philip asks him, if he understood what he was reading? The Eunuch said "...[h]ow can I, except some man should guide me? The Holy Spirit, working through Philip's explanation, saves the Eunuch and was baptised. Philip did not conceive that the Eunuch, as an unbeliever, could not understand the scriptures. Therefore, I will report this to the apostles so that they can re-translate the Bible into an easier to understand format! Thus, it is not the case that the 'unbeliever' needs to know the facts or information of the word of God/Gospel through 'easy to understand Bibles', in order that the unbeliever will realise and understand what God's offer of salvation means.

Luke 24:45 *Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures*

Acts 8:31 *And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.*

1 Corinthians 2:8-14 [8] *Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known [it], they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. [9] But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. [10] But God hath revealed [them] unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. [11] For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. [12] Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. [13] Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth;*

comparing spiritual things with spiritual. [14] But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know [them], because they are spiritually discerned.

- (vii) Modern versions' designed to increase understanding, but still rejected by believers/unbelievers

§ See further "(iv) Modern versions analysis up-to-date contemporary language Bibles", p.166

A CONTINUATION FROM THE LAST section. There are hundreds of modern, up-to-date contemporary language Bibles available.[§] If this previously mentioned Alexandrian position and belief is correct, then church pews would be overcrowded with people trying to get into church; and/or should be observing a revival. Upon arrival of the new modern Bibles and their proliferation, do KJV critics recall, in the past two or three decades, a true revival? In the last sixty years, **NOT** one has materialised. However, the truth is, the complete opposite has occurred. The church has been in decline ever since the onset of these easy-to-read, dumbed-down Bibles. As the modern Bibles have proliferated—so too, contemporaneously, there has been an explosion of cults, widespread apostasy, and a moral collapse. **Romans 1:19-20** reads that God has revealed himself in the things He made, *"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made."* Yet, unbelievers still reject the Lord Jesus. Therefore, the point being, would the provision of an easy-to-read Bibles make any difference? Clearly not. The majority of people 'have' already made their decision based on the revelation they have already received, but sadly rejected. On another level, in **Revelation 9:20-21** God will be unmistakably revealed in his Trumpet and Vial judgements. There it states, *"Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts."* Even the 'angel' in **Revelation 14:6** will be visibly preaching the "...everlasting gospel..." and another angel in **Revelation 14:9** warning inhabitants of the earth about the, beast, his image and the mark of the beast. They still refuse to repent. If they refuse to repent from the preaching of an angel, undoubtedly, the issue is certainly not about lacking information or facts. It is about spiritual illumination. A case in point, was Paris Reidhead (1919—1992), a missionary in Africa. Reidhead had formerly held this identical perception and belief that unbelievers' in Africa were in this plight because of a lack of information. Reidhead travelled to the jungle to lay the 'facts' before them. He found out that they already knew all along about God, as per **Romans 1:19-20** the witness of creation. Reidhead's testimony is as follows —

"When I arrived in Africa I discovered they were not poor ignorant heathen running around in the woods waiting or looking for somebody to tell them how to go to heaven. 'They were monsters of iniquity'. They were living in honour of total defiance of far more knowledge of God than I ever dreamed they had. They deserve hell, because they utterly refused to walk in the of light their conscience, the light of the law written upon their heart, the testimony of nature,

and the truth they knew. When I found that out, I assure you, I was so angry with God...that they were awaiting to be told how to go to heaven and when I got there: they “already knew about it and didn’t want to go there, and loved their sin and wanted to stay in it”^[35]

Romans 1:20 *For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, [even] his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:*

Revelation 9:20-21 *And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: [21] Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.*

B. MANY ALLEGED ARCHAIC WORDS IN THE KJV ARE RETAINED IN THE NKJV, WITH THE INCLUSION OF NEW DIFFICULT WORDS

This is a new section that tables an allegation against the NKJV founded on the aforesaid construct. The grounds for this is based on evidence which follow. Suffice it to say, KJV critics that claim the KJV has archaic words. KJV critics ought to see the problems of “...*dead [men’s] bones and of all uncleanness*” (**Matthew 23:27**) already housed in the NKJV. The NKJV position in relation to archaic words can be appropriately summarised as follows —

- I. An archaic word in the KJV is replaced by an even more difficult word or archaic word in the NKJV^[36]
 - II. An archaic word in the KJV is corrected and then the same word is inserted elsewhere in the NKJV
 - III. An archaic word in the KJV is retained exactly as it is appears in the KJV
 - IV. A simple word in the KJV is replaced with an archaic word, or a more difficult word, or phrase in the NKJV
- (i) An archaic word or easy word in the KJV is replaced by even more difficult word in the NKJV

OBSERVE THE EVIDENCE IN the following table, **Table 2.2**,^{[37], [38]} (data derived from Laurence M. Vance’s (1999) exhaustive book —

-
35. (Reidhead, Ten Shekels and a Shirt, 1980, pp.30 mins, 30 secs—32 mins, 55 secs).
 36. (Vance, Archaic Words and the Authorised Version, 1999, p.397).
 37. A complete list of 241 NKJV Archaic words are found at **APPENDIX H**. A small sample of NKJV archaic words are represented here. The NKJV words are in alphabetical order, whilst the KJV are not.
 38. (Vance, 1999, p.431).

ARCHAIC WORDS IN THE NKJV			
	SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
1.	Micah 3:7	Confounded	Abashed
2.	Proverbs 15:18	Appeaseth	Allays
3.	1 Peter 3:21	Figure	Antitype
4.	Numbers 31:50	Chains	Armlets
5.	Ezra 8:36	Lieutenants	Satraps
6.	Acts 21:34	Know	Ascertain
7.	Acts 26:20	Meet	Befitting
8.	Ezekiel 41:26	Narrow	Beveled
9.	Exodus 14:3	Entangled	Bewildered
10.	Jeremiah 51:27	Rough	Bristling
11.	Isaiah 14:20	Seed	Brood
12.	1 Kings 7:45	Bright	Burnished
13.	Acts 14:16	Past	Bygone
14.	Esther 2:5	Palace	Citadel
15.	Revelation 18:12	Thyine	Citron
16.	Ecclesiastes 10:4	Yielding	Conciliation
17.	2 Kings 12:5	Acquaintance	Constituency
18.	Mark 1:26	Torn	Convulsed
19.	Deuteronomy 32:14	Butter	Curds
20.	Zechariah 6:6	Grisled	Dappled
21.	Jeremiah 29:26	Mad	Demented
22.	Matthew 18:28	Pence	Denarii
23.	Matthew 20:2	Penny	Denarius
24.	Jeremiah 51:7	Mad	Deranged
25.	Jeremiah 41:8	Forbare	Desisted
26.	Judges 2:14	Spoiled	Despoiled
27.	Proverbs 7:7	Void	Devoid
28.	2 Kings 12:5	Breach	Dilapidation
29.	Proverbs 8:33	Refuse	Disdain
30.	Hosea 10:1	Made	Embellished

Table 2.2: List of NKJV Archaic words

It is somewhat hypocritical to complain and object that the KJV has archaic words. Yet, the NKJV worse still, eradicates the perceived archaic word from the KJV, only to replace it with more difficult word to understand. **Who is adhering to double standards here?** The obvious answer here is the NKJV proponents. A cunning ploy to detract attention and focus away from the NKJV by making accusations against

the KJV. In addition, this means the NKJV is deceitful. Since NKJV purports to have no archaic words! The NKJV words are, firstly, far more complex in etymology than the KJV words. Secondly, they are long words, which by definition need explanation. Evidently, people are not born intellectuals and scientists to understand these NKJV archaic words. Conversely, the general populous are educated to understand the words that are most commonly communicated in everyday life as part of everyday interactions with colleagues, friends, etc. It is very clear that “demented” is far more archaic than “mad”. Since when are KJV words of “confounded”, “appeaseth”, or “narrow” archaic words? The terms of “dilapidation”, “despoiled”, “desisted”, “dappled” etc., are evidently NOT commonly communicated terms in everyday life. These NKJV words are archaic. Hence, KJV manner of diction was written for the common man in mind. God’s mind, therefore, is for every person to understand the word of God. The NKJV translators and advocates, rather than eradicating the archaic words, have made the NKJV much more complex by adding archaic words! Indeed, the above sampling is a small proportion of NKJV archaic words. As already stipulated in footnote **37** above, there are 241 archaic words in the NKJV.

- (ii) An archaic word in the KJV is corrected and then the same word is inserted elsewhere in the NKJV

THE NKJV TRANSLATORS AND ADVOCATES are demonstrably shown to be hypocrites once again. It was observed in the former paragraph the NKJV replaces a so-called KJV archaic word with an archaic word. Now, the NKJV replaces the KJV archaic word, and inserts the same archaic elsewhere in the NKJV scriptures. In the following table, for arguments sake, this writer will select the most difficult of words or archaic expressions for comparison. Furthermore, as a consequence of the table arrangement, will enable KJV critics to view more NKJV archaic words (Table 2.3) —

KJV ARCHAIC WORDS REPLACED AND INSERTED ELSEWHERE IN THE NKJV

SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV REPLACED WORD	NKJV RE-INSERTION OF KJV WORD	TOTAL NUMBER INSTANCES IN NKJV
1. Lev 24:19	A blemish	Disfigurement	Lev 23:18	52
2. 2 Kings 12:5	Acquaintance	Constituency	Psalms 55:13	1
3. Proverbs 15:18	Appeaseth	Allays	Gen 32:20	12
4. Deut 22:8	Battlement	Penitents	Song of Songs 8:9	1

KJV ARCHAIC WORDS REPLACED AND INSERTED ELSEWHERE IN THE NKJV

	SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV REPLACED WORD	NKJV RE-INSERTION OF KJV WORD	TOTAL NUMBER INSTANCES IN NKJV
5.	Acts 8:9	Bewitched	Astonished	Galatians 3:1	1
6.	2 Kings 12:5	Breach	Dilapidation	Isaiah 58:12	4
7.	Acts 21:15	Carriages	Packed	Isaiah 46:1	1
8.	Micah 3:7	Confounded	Abashed	Psalms 69:6	3
9.	Exodus 28:6	Cunning	Artistically	Genesis 3:1	6
10.	1 Kings 13:34	Cut it off	Exterminate	Jer 51:62	5
11.	Gen 30:20	Dowry	Endowment	Gen 34:12	3
12.	Lev 8:17	Dung	Offal	Ezekiel 4:15	1
13.	Exodus 14:3	Entangled	Bewildered	Exodus 14:3	1
14.	Psalms 74:20	Habitation[s]	Haunts	2 Cor 5:2	16
15.	John 18:28	Hall of judgment	Praetorium	1 Kings 7:7	1
16.	2 Chron 29:8	Hissing	Jeering	Jer 25:9	7
17.	1 Corinth 9:25	Incorruptible	Imperishable	Rom 1:23	5
18.	1 Peter 2:16	Maliciousness	Vice	Rom 1:29	1
19.	Prov 5:20	Ravished	Enraptured	Judges 20:5	5
20.	1 Tim 3:11	Sober	Temperate	1 Peter 5:8	9
21.	Acts 19:13	Vagabond	Itinerant	Gen 4:14	2
22.	Isaiah 13:22	Wild beasts	Hyenas	Isaiah 34:14	15
23.	Eccl 10:4	Yielding	Conciliation	Jer 17:8	2

Table 2.3: NKJV re-insertion of KJV archaic word elsewhere in the NKJV

So what does this table prove? It reflects that the NKJV did replace the alleged KJV archaic word. However, it also simultaneously reflect how deceptive the NKJV is. Thomas Nelson represents that it has dealt with the issue of alleged archaic words in the KJV, only to demonstrate in the NKJV, they have just moved the archaic words elsewhere to other NKJV scriptures. In one instance, the term “blemish”, an archaic word? Yet the NKJV employs an archaic word of “disfigurement” and re-inserts blemish in fifty-two other places in the NKJV scriptures. The second highest tally is for the word “habitation”, replaced with “haunts” in the NKJV. This term does not even bear any similarity to habitation. Thus, a distortion of truth of the word of God. Then the NKJV translators re-insert the KJV archaic word in sixteen other places in the NKJV. The third highest tally is “Appeaseth”, replaced with an archaic word of “allays”. Then, unmistakably, the NKJV transposes the archaic word to twelve other places in the NKJV scriptures. An archaic expression of “cut it off” replaced with “exterminate” and then mentioned in five other instances in the NKJV. From the foregoing data, the NKJV is seemingly demonstrating a double portion of its hypocrisy. This begs the question, why did the NKJV replace these KJV words, if they are not archaic? Indeed, they can not be archaic for the NKJV have adopted them. Therefore, on what basis are these KJV archaic words archaic when the NKJV have embraced the same words?

C. THE NKJV IS EASIER TO READ?

It is ironic that such a statement can be submitted, for the same can be said of archaic terms and difficult words in the NKJV. To that end, are you prepared for the evidence of archaic words in the NKJV? The same standard put forth equally applies to the NKJV? Thus, if these points of objection implicit in the section heading are put forward, by the same token the NKJV should be rejected too. **ARE YOU READY TO REJECT THE NKJV?** To serve as a preliminary example consider **Judges 8:13** —

KJV – “And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up,”

NKJV – “Then Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle, from the Ascent of Heres.”

What does Ascent of Heres mean?|| It is abundantly clear that the ‘sun was up’ communicates much better than the NKJV rendering. A believer may in due course deduce its definition, but one need not deduce anything with the KJV. It is clear. The author of the above premise contains a half-truth in relation to the ‘KJV—the KJV diction was common language’. The following section will address two areas with regard to this construct. Firstly, it was a common language, in the sense that it was written so simple and descriptive in its language. Secondly, as a result of God using the English language, the nation would be the beneficiary to become an educated society to create viable

|| See 'Ascent of Heres' full examination, commencing at "(a) Preamble to examination of Judges 8:13", p.155

innovations by virtue of the KJV.

(i) Official Reading Levels

[144]

REALLY? ALBERT S. COOK (1910), professor of English language Literature at Yale University, found that Shakespeare had a vocabulary of approximately 21,000 words; Milton used 13,000.^[39] The Old Testament has a collective count of 609,247 words, whilst the New Testament contains collectively 180,382 words. Furthermore, according to official evidence on reading levels, the KJV is easier to read. This is in accordance to well-established *Flesch-Kincaid Grade Level Readability level index* to ascertain the reading ease of literary materials. Whom do you believe: someone's baseless self-opinionated assertions or an expert's evidence that has been tried and tested? According to Bastable et al. (2010) the formula was developed as an objective measurement of readability of material between grade 5 and college level, which has been repeatedly validated, "...fifty years for assessing news reports, adult education materials and government publications."^[40] Rudolph Flesch, author of the formula, is the supporter of the Plain English Movement.^[41] In Flesch's (1951) findings he documents that on a scale from 22 affixes, or less, per 100 words is "Very Easy" prose. Whereas 54 affixes, or more, is Very Difficult reading. Flesch also found —

"...[t]he average-reader standard of 37 is most important for you to know. The best example of VERY EASY prose (about 20 affixes per 100 words) is the King James Version of the Bible; literary writing tends to be FAIRLY DIFFICULT; scientific prose VERY DIFFICULT."^[42]
[Author's emphasis]

Twenty affixes per 100 words is exceedingly easy. Furthermore, Flesch has given us the scale and the KJV is found not even to be close to the average-reader standard. However, one criticism of Flesch's finding, is that he provides no scripture samples to validate his assertion. The rationale that underpin the ease of readability of the KJV is isolated to the syllables per word. This is the intrinsic key. The more syllables there are, the more difficult to read.^[43] For example, words like "fundamental" has four syllables, "illegitimate" has five syllables. "God" has only one syllable; "Rabbi" has two syllables. The NKJV and modern versions contain complex multi-syllable words and phrases. In other words, NKJV multi-syllable words best serve intellectuals, the scientific domain or academics. Not the common man, or children. **Table 2.4** document

39. (Cook, *The Authorized Version of the Bible and its Influence*, 1910, p.65).

40. (*Health Professional as Educator: Principles of Teaching and Learning*, 2010, p.252).

41. See Website 'Readability Formulas' (2013), accessed as at 31 March 2014.

42. (Flesch, *The Art of Plain Talk*, 1951, pp.60—61).

43. **DEFINITION OF TERMS:** from this point forward, the word DIFFICULTY is defined within this report as (i) long syllable terms and (ii) NKJV familiar difficult words containing more syllables than what the KJV word does, even though the meaning of the NKJV word is well-known.

SYLLABLES FREQUENCY TABLE TO TEST FOR COMPLEXITY IN THE NKJV					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV EASY WORD	No. KJV SYLLABLES	NKJV HARD WORD	No. NKJV SYLLABLES
1.	Genesis 9:9	Seed	1	Descendants	3
2.	Genesis 18:1	Plains	1	Terebinth trees	4
3.	Genesis 35:4	Oak	1	Terebinth tree	4
4.	Lev 4:11	Dung	1	Offal	2
5.	Deut 14:7	Coney	2	Rock hyrax	3
6.	Deut 28:50	Old	1	Elderly	3
7.	Joshua 22:24	Children	2	Descendants	3
8.	Judges 8:13	Sun was up	3	Ascent of heres	4
9.	Ruth 4:5	Raise up	2	Perpetuate	4
10.	1 Sam 13:21	File	1	Pim	1
11.	1 Sam 16:14,16	Evil	1	Distressing	3
12.	1 Sam 22:6	Tree	1	Tamanisk tree	4
13.	2 Sam 6:5	Cornet	2	Sistrums	2
14.	1 Kings 10:2	Train	1	Retinue	3
15.	1 Kings 10:28	Linen yarn	3	Kevah	2
16.	2 Kings 22:16	Evil	1	Calamity	4
17.	2 Kings 12:5	Breach	1	Dilapidation	5
18.	Job 2:10	Evil	1	Adversity	4
19.	Psalms 43:1	Judge	1	Vindicate	3
20.	Psalms 139:23	Thoughts	1	Anxieties	4
21.	Ecc 2:3	Give	1	Gratify	3
22.	Isa 2:16	Pictures	2	Sloops	1
23.	Isa 28:1, 4	Fat	1	Verdant	2
24.	Isa 13:12	Man	1	Mortal	2
25.	Jer 36:6	Mouth	1	Instruction	3
26.	Acts 5:7	Did	1	Performed	2
27.	Acts 5:14	More	1	Increasingly	4
28.	Acts 27:30	Boat	1	Skiff	1
29.	Rom 10:12	Difference	3	Distinction	3
30.	Rom 14:13	Judge	1	Resolve	2

44. A comprehensive list of KJV and NKJV easy and hard words provided at [APPENDIX I](#).

SYLLABLES FREQUENCY TABLE TO TEST FOR COMPLEXITY IN THE NKJV					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV EASY WORD	No. KJV SYLLABLES	NKJV HARD WORD	No. NKJV SYLLABLES
31.	2 Cor 5:2	House	1	Habitation	4
32.	Galatians 5:4	No effect	3	Estranged	3
33.	Titus 1:6	Riot	1	Dissipation	4
34.	Titus 1:6	Unruly	3	Insubordination	5
35.	Hebrews 12:8	Bastard	2	Illegitimate	5
AVERAGE SYLLABLE COUNT			1.5		3.1
TOTAL SYLLABLES			51		109
SYLLABLES PERCENTAGE			31.9%		68.1%

Table 2.4: Easy and Hard word syllable KJV and NKJV contrast

(ii) Interpretation of findings(a) **NKJV increased readability difficulty**

It has already been identified that research has shown that reading comprehension complexity is increased with a greater of number of syllables. Additionally, affixes further multiply complexity by adding syllables. Sbattella & Tedesco (2012) found that —

“The problem of readability is under investigation since 1920s, when educators discovered a way to use vocabulary difficulty and sentence length to predict the difficulty level of a text (DuBay 2004). Several formulas have then been proposed to predict the readability of texts, and the concept of “readability” itself has been deeply investigated.”^[45]

Evidently, the readability of the NKJV text is shown to be a difficult prose as displayed by the number of syllables in the words in the above table. This, in turn, is contributory to confusing the NKJV text and potentially preventing its comprehension. Indeed, the level of difficulty of the NKJV tallies to 109 syllables, or 68% word difficulty compared to only 51 syllables, or 32% for the KJV! The NKJV fails the frequency test for an easy prose. NKJV proponents maintain the NKJV is easier to read, and it is over double the percentage for the KJV. The NKJV amounts to over two thirds more difficulty for reading than the KJV!!!! It does not withstand scrutiny, which is shown to contradict known expert evidence

45. This is the website “Easy-to-Read on the Web Symposium”, accessed as at 31 March 2014.

of objective measurement readability tests and analysis of the NKJV scripture. Moreover, how can KJV dissenters teach others the NKJV is easier to read, when only 35 samples demonstrate that this principle is a blatant fallacy. To that end, what should we make of all the other NKJV 31, 000 plus verses that have not been analysed?^[46] According to **Jeremiah 9:5**, KJV critics that spin this lie in the name of the Lord, “*And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.*”

(b) Children and the KJV

From this word sample, the KJV words have an average 1.5 syllables per word. This exhibits the less syllables there are per word, signify that even a child would be able to understand it. Conversely, would a child understand the NKJV? Evidently with great difficulty, given that its average word difficulty is 3.1 syllables. If you are speaking with a child, expressing words with few syllables, this will assist the child to understand. Contrariwise, it follows, one’s pitch will vary according to the intended audience, whether: academic, scientific or the common uneducated man. Indeed, the NKJV is intended for the more conservative evangelical readership of believers; not children, not adults with reading impositions and certainly not for the less eloquent common man. The KJV is intended for ALL to read, no matter what the individual’s background may be. Indeed, the word of God is intended also for adults with learning disabilities, or socio-economic deprivation where adults have reading comprehension difficulties. Therefore, why does the NKJV single-out these other reader groups so that the text is not suitable for them to read? From the previous KJV and NKJV table of hard and soft words, the KJV is comparatively suitable for all readership groups. The KJV was written on a 7th grade level.

(iii) NKJV departure from KJV meanings and findings

THIS SECTION ADDRESSES THE premise that the NKJV professes to conform, or be identical to the KJV. The NKJV tells you in the preface that it claims to conform to the KJV.^[47] The NKJV’s is found to be a lie and baseless. If the NKJV is “so close”^[48] then the NKJV will render KJV word meanings. The NKJV translators “...*will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, [and] weary themselves to commit iniquity*” (**Jeremiah 9:5**). They are, “...*seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them*” (**Ezekiel 22:28**)—all in the name of the Lord. We will extract the existing data from the above easy and hard word syllable KJV and NKJV contrast. It will become apparent that the NKJV archaic words do not conform to the KJV text at all, but have

46. See NKJV table of hard and easy words catalogued in **APPENDIX H** and **APPENDIX I**. Only a little leaven.

47. (NKJV, 1982, Preface, pp.iv—v). See **APPENDIX G**.

48. Ibid.

SECTION 2: ARCHAIC WORDS

drastically changed the meaning. **REMEMBER**, it is the NKJV that claims to conform to the KJV. The following data in **Table 2.5** are appropriate samples examining how close the NKJV really is to the KJV —

[148]

NKJV DEPARTURE OF KJV MEANING ANALYSIS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV EASY WORD	NKJV HARD WORD	NKJV MEANING AGREES	NKJV DIFFICULT OR OBSCURE
1.	Genesis 18:1	Plains	Terebinth trees	FAIL	OBSCURE
2.	Genesis 35:4	Oak	Terebinth tree	FAIL	OBSCURE
3.	Lev 4:11	Dung	Offal	FAIL	OBSCURE
4.	Deut 14:7	Coney	Rock hyrax	AGREE	OBSCURE
5.	Deut 28:50	Old	Elderly	AGREE	DIFFICULT
6.	Joshua 22:24	Children	Descendants	AGREE	DIFFICULT
7.	Judges 8:13	Sun was up	Ascent of heres	FAIL	OBSCURE
8.	Ruth 4:5	Raise up	Perpetuate	FAIL	DIFFICULT
9.	1 Sam 13:21	File	Pim	FAIL	OBSCURE
10.	1 Sam 16:14,16	Evil	Distressing	FAIL	DIFFICULT
11.	1 Sam 22:6	Tree	Tamanisk tree	FAIL	OBSCURE
12.	2 Sam 6:5	Cornet	Sistrums	FAIL	OBSCURE
13.	1 Kings 10:2	Train	Retinue	AGREE	OBSCURE
14.	1 Kings 10:28	Linen yarn	Kevah	FAIL	OBSCURE
15.	2 Kings 12:5	Breach	Dilapidation	FAIL	OBSCURE
16.	2 Kings 22:16	Evil	Calamity	FAIL	DIFFICULT
17.	Job 2:10	Evil	Adversity	FAIL	DIFFICULT
18.	Psalms 43:1	Judge	Vindicate	FAIL	DIFFICULT
19.	Psalms 139:23	Thoughts	Anxieties	FAIL	DIFFICULT
20.	Ecc 2:3	Give	Gratify	FAIL	DIFFICULT
21.	Isa 2:16	Pictures	Sloops	FAIL	OBSCURE
22.	Isa 13:12	Man	Mortal	AGREE	DIFFICULT
23.	Isa 28:1, 4	Fat	Verdant	FAIL	OBSCURE
24.	Jer 36:6	Mouth	Instruction	FAIL	DIFFICULT
25.	Acts 5:7	Did	Performed	AGREE	DIFFICULT
26.	Acts 5:14	More	Increasingly	FAIL	DIFFICULT
27.	Acts 27:30	Boat	Skiff	AGREE	OBSCURE
28.	Rom 10:12	Difference	Distinction	AGREE	DIFFICULT
29.	Rom 14:13	Judge	Resolve	FAIL	DIFFICULT

NKJV DEPARTURE OF KJV MEANING ANALYSIS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV EASY WORD	NKJV HARD WORD	NKJV MEANING AGREES	NKJV DIFFICULT OR OBSCURE
30.	2 Cor 5:2	House	Habitation	AGREE	DIFFICULT
31.	Galatians 5:4	No effect	Estranged	FAIL	DIFFICULT
32.	Titus 1:6	Riot	Dissipation	FAIL	DIFFICULT
33.	Titus 1:6	Unruly	Insubordination	AGREE	DIFFICULT
34.	Hebrews 12:8	Bastard	Illegitimate	AGREE	DIFFICULT
TOTAL MEANING AGREES				11 = 32.3%	
TOTAL MEANING FAILS				23 = 67.6%	
TOTAL OBSCURE WORDS					12 = 35.2%
TOTAL DIFFICULT WORDS					22 = 64.7%

Table 2.5: NKJV Departure of meaning from KJV words

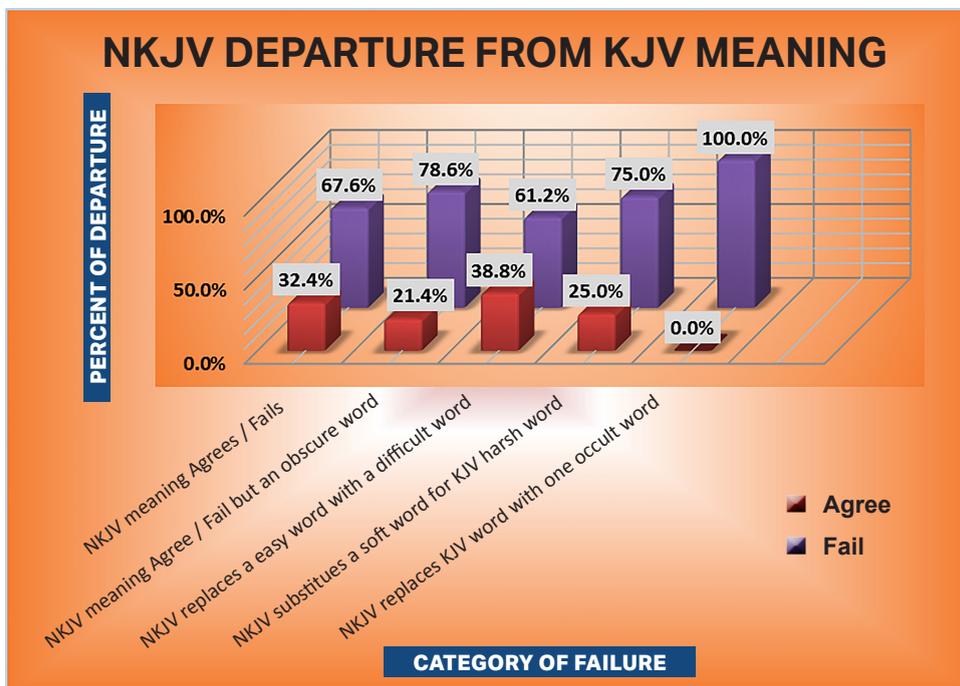
This is a startling revelation that **67.6%** of evidence demonstrate that the NKJV meaning does not conform with the KJV meaning. The table also reflects that the NKJV clearly has substituted a more difficult word, **64.7%** of the time, and not necessarily with an obscure word. This writer repeats the criteria stipulated earlier in footnote **43**, that any word containing more syllables than the KJV word is more difficult than the KJV. The term “mortal” (No. 22 in the table) is a difficult word, since it has two syllables, whilst “man” is one. Given the NKJV’s baseless claim as being ‘so close’ to the KJV, one would expect to see the threshold of failure to be a lot less. Indeed, certainly more within the **32.3%** ‘Agrees’ threshold. Moreover, the NKJV flaws are not merely confined to the aforesaid failure rate. Indeed, even when NKJV meaning agrees or fails, as against the KJV, the NKJV adds complexity with the introduction of **35.2%** obscure words. This does not serve to simplify the NKJV meaning, from what is already understood to be a difficult prose by the existing **64.7%** multi-syllable words, only complicating the NKJV text further. Moreover, within the ‘agrees’ meaning category, there a even intrinsic failure where the NKJV uses complex words. The point is, the NKJV is supposed to be an easier prose than the KJV? Again, this inclusion of technical (obscure) phrases or words amounts to a total of **21.4%** (category 2), even when their respective meaning agreed with the KJV. There are eight conclusions extracted from the above NKJV Meaning Departure Table, framed on the following principal formulations of how the NKJV falls. One shocking and revealing category for inclusion is the occult term of Sistrum in the NKJV—an instrument of Isis, now used in freemasonry. The above abbreviated chart headings are category headings for the forthcoming exposé of the NKJV —

I. NKJV archaic words agree with KJV word meaning

- II. NKJV archaic word agree with the KJV meaning, but the NKJV word is obscure
- III. Those that agree in (i), the NKJV replaces a KJV a simple easy word with a more difficult word, but not an obscure word
- IV. NKJV fails to render the same meaning as the KJV
- V. NKJV fails to render the same meaning and the NKJV word is obscure
- VI. NKJV substitutes a soft word for the KJV hard harsh word
- VII. NKJV word is occult usage

I. NKJV archaic word is unclear as to what the correct definition is in accordance with truth

The following summarise all of the preceding NKJV positions are represented appropriately in **Graph 2.1** format —



Graph 2.1: NKJV Departure from KJV meaning Chart. Percentages based on 34 samples extracted from 'NKJV Departure Meaning Table'

II. NKJV archaic words agree with KJV word meaning

There are a total of **32.4%** of scriptures that fall into this category.^[49] Obviously, a believer is not naïve enough to expect to be lied to when the words 'Holy Bible' are written on the front cover, and a 'goodly' smooth kind of information is provided in the NKJV preface, informing us with their claims of being very close to the KJV. It operates as a deception upon the minds of and non-NKJV readers to secure new

49. NKJV Agreement: these scriptures are for reference and validation purposes: **Deut 14:7; Deut 28:50; Joshua 22:24; 1 Kings 10:2; Isa 13:12; Acts 5:7; Acts 27:30; Rom 10:12; 2 Cor 5:2; Titus 1:6; Hebrews 12:8.**

NKJV readership.

III. NKJV archaic word agrees with the KJV meaning, but the NKJV word is obscure

[152]

Of those NKJV scriptures that agree with the KJV meaning, **21.4%** of those substitutions are obscure words.^[50] This is not immediately ascertainable at reading level, because either they are not common parlance and/or they are just complex words. Admittedly, the KJV term “coney” is not common parlance or ascertainable at reading level. Therefore, it will involve light search for the meaning, but it is easier to read. This formulation requires a believer to undertake research to attain the meanings for the following words. For instance, most know what a “train” and a “boat” are, but one needs to research “retinue” and “skiff” in the NKJV. These are aptly termed archaic words. These are not even frequent usage or part of common parlance. Most comprehend what a “breach” is; and some would understand what “dilapidation” implies. If your line of employment is the housing market, dilapidation would be incorporated into Tenancy Agreements as a principal term of contract. Furthermore, ‘dilapidation(s)’ is an outcome that follows a breach. For example, a breach of term of the Tenancy Agreement, or breach of covenant within a lease, damages will be awarded. In other words, “dilapidation” will often be taken as a result; whereas a breach, it can be referenced as action based, or as a result. Thus, in this context, the semantics of ‘breach’ has wider scope than ‘dilapidation(s)’. Moreover, breach, is far easier to understand than “dilapidation”. This flags up an integral point: was it necessary for the NKJV to change the word ‘breach’ that makes plain common sense only containing one syllable, rather than ‘dilapidation’ containing five syllables. The NKJV makes for complicated reading.

IV. The NKJV replaces a KJV easy word with a difficult word, but not an obscure word

(a) NKJV reading comprehension difficulty increases

This formulation involves those NKJV scriptures that agree with the KJV meaning in paragraph (i); but the NKJV replaces a KJV easy word with a more difficult word.^[51] The following KJV words are easy terms: ‘Children’, ‘Evil’, ‘Did’, ‘House’, ‘Riot’ and ‘Bastard’. This accounts for **38.8%** unnecessary word changes, even though the NKJV concur with the KJV word meaning. Ironically, they are not obscure words. The NKJV substitutes a soft word for the KJV hard harsh word. The NKJV uses frequently more complex words to say what the KJV says. The KJV shows it is more specific and concise. For instance, it was necessarily for the NKJV translators to change “house” in **2 Corinthians 5:2** to habitation. It

50. Agree but obscure: **Deuteronomy 14:7; 1 Kings 10:2; 2 Kings 12:5; Acts 27:30.**

51. NKJV replaces KJV simple easy words: **Deuteronomy 28:50; Josh 22:24; Ruth 4:5; 1 Samuel 16:14,16; 2 Kings 12:5; 2 Kings 22:16; Job 2:10; Psalm 43:1; Ecclesiastes 2:3; Isaiah 13:12; Jeremiah 36:6; Acts 5:7; Acts 5:14; Romans 10:12; Romans 14:13; 2 Cor 5:2; Galatians 5:4; Titus 1:6;; Hebrews 12:8.**

is very evident that “house” is a very simple word, known and understood by all and part of vernacular language. However, the NKJV’s choice of “habitation” is understandable, but is clearly a more difficult word than what house is? Habitation has vocabulary uses, and is, itself, KJV usage per **Revelation 18:2**, “...*Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit...*”. Furthermore, there are **fifty-eight** instances where ‘habitation’ is used in the KJV. Therefore, clearly this author is not against ‘habitation’ usage. The contextual issue here is within the formulation heading in the present paragraph, and within this present NKJV verse—obviously ‘house’ is simpler meaning usage of one syllable and, habitation is a harder word, which has four syllables. That is the point. Indeed, the NKJV increased word difficulty is borne out from the above *NKJV Departure Table*. On that note, other examples of difficult NKJV words within the table itself are: ‘unruly’, ‘increasingly’ ‘performed’. Need one go on? This is not taking into account the abstract phrases/words that the NKJV uses as its replacement. Rightly dividing the word of God then, NKJV is not for **ALL**, as it should be. Rather, it is suitable for the intellectual and the educated mind. Now contrast some of the following NKJV ‘difficult’ words against the easy words that proceed them: ‘Descendants’, ‘Adversity’, ‘Perpetuate’, ‘Performed’, ‘Vindicate’, ‘Increasingly’, ‘Habitation’ and ‘Dissipation’. The easy KJV words are: ‘Children’, ‘Evil’, ‘Did’, ‘House’ and ‘Riot’. It is blatantly obvious the NKJV terms are more difficult words than the KJV.^[52] These NKJV difficult words average on a difficulty threshold of **five (5) syllables** per word, whilst the KJV averages on only **1.5 syllables** per word. You have the syllables table in the previous section. This writer recommends you verify these findings from that table. This bears upon issue of how easy the KJV actually is to read. You will remember that comprehension and readability of text complexity is significantly increased with a greater number of syllables. Therefore, so far, the NKJV is distinctly NOT easy to read at all, as the KJV critic, author of the premise contained in the chapter heading would have everybody believe!

(b) Obscure word meaning not discoverable upon research

The meaning of the NKJV word 'kevah' in **1 Kings 10:28** is not ascertainable even upon research. The KJV word is linen yarn. One should not presuppose that kevah simply means linen yarn if the definition is not attainable from research. Indeed, this author has researched the phrase on the Internet and even Wikipedia^[53], just to establish what information it flags-up. No definitions were forthcoming. Suffice it to say, the NKJV ambiguity serves to illustrate the problem here. Why is the NKJV incorporating phrases into its text, if one cannot verify what it's meaning is. Surely, the NKJV translators do not perceive that believers are just going to be

52. See Footnote **46**—for Appendices of hard and easy words.

53. For the purposes of academic and professional standards NO references from ‘WIKIPEDIA’ are cited, or referenced within this book.

accepting of their terms? If a believer cannot discover the meaning, the believer must be put on alert, to be suspicious that the NKJV is NOT light. They must think believers are fools. As **2 Peter 1:20** states, “*Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.*” The application here is, no word is hidden in the word of God where its meaning cannot be discovered or attained. As it stands, it is a private interpretation belonging to those that incorporated the phrase. After five or ten minutes of research, it emphasises this realisation of ‘why should a believer research NKJV abstract terms, when reading the word of God’? A believer can read the KJV, and continue reading without breaking rhythm of reading This is in order alleviate the need to research NKJV abstract phrases like ‘kevah’ for more then ten minutes. Indeed, this statement is not advocating a believer not to conduct research.‡

‡ This issue was dealt with reference to researching the KJV in **para "(v) Expectations for students and the intrinsic expectation to ‘dumb-down’ the word of God”, p.132**

V. NKJV fails to render the same meaning as the KJV

This particular formulation is the most prominent feature of the NKJV’s departure from the KJV semantic meaning.^[54] Further, it has the second highest departure percent from all of the eight categories implicit in this section. The NKJV’s failure involve a complete departure from KJV meaning. This tally amounts to **67.6%**. This is absolutely remarkable—this demonstrates that NKJV is not “so close” to the KJV. The highest variation percentage is itself potent truth of the true status of the NKJV—its sin is cloaked within its pages. Are the NKJV translators absolved for their lies? NO. God’s judgment for this NKJV deception will follow at the appointed time.

VI. NKJV fails to render the same meaning and the NKJV word is obscure

This principle exhibits the NKJV failing to conform with the KJV word meaning, and the words and phrases the NKJV offers are abstract.^[55] Consider the following —

‘Terebinth trees’, (words under Sample 2 heading), ‘Ascent of heres’, ‘Pim’ ‘Tamanisk tree’, ‘Sloops’, ‘Verdant’, ‘Increasingly’ and ‘Estranged’

In this regard, this writer suspects that the NKJV obscure term/phrase is contributory to its fall, which account for **78.6%**. Who understands these words? It takes a degree of education to understand them at reading level, without the need to undertake research. In contrast, the two KJV scriptures read ‘plains’ and ‘oak’. Whereas the NKJV translates ‘Terebinth trees’ for both. Since when did plains become a Terebinth tree and when did an oak tree become ‘Terebinth tree’. Surely ‘oak tree’ would be better rendering

-
54. NKJV failure to conform to KJV meaning: **Genesis 18:1; Genesis 35:4; Leviticus 4:11; Judges 8:13; Ruth 4:5; 1 Samuel 13:21; 1 Samuel 16:14,16; 2 Samuel 6:5; 1 Samuel 22:6; 2 Kings 22:16; Psalm 43:1; Psalm 139:23; Ecclesiastes 2:3; Isaiah 2:16; Isaiah 28:1,4; Jeremiah 36:6; Acts 5:14; Galatians 5:4; Romans 14:13; Titus 1:6.**
55. NKJV fails and the word or phrase is obscure: **Genesis 18:1; Genesis 35:4; Judges 8:13; 1 Samuel 13:21; 1 Samuel 22:6; Isaiah 2:16; Isaiah 28:1,4; Acts 5:14; Galatians 5:4.**

than Terebinth tree, keeping with truth of KJV meaning? NKJV phrases have distorted the KJV meaning. The worst indictment for the NKJV, is noted in **Isaiah 6:13**. Here, the NKJV actually make this distinction between ‘Terebinth tree’ and an ‘oak’: “*But yet a tenth [will be] in it, And will return and be for consuming, As a terebinth tree or as an oak...*”. Hence, the NKJV demonstrates its own error and failure without the need of this author having to produce the evidence—the NKJV produces it for us! When did a file become a ‘pim’ for sharpening tools. Adam Clarke (2013) remarks in his commentary about the KJV term ‘file’ —

“...The Hebrew petsirah, from patsar, to rub hard, is translated very differently by the versions and by critics. Our translation may be as likely as any: they permitted them the use of files, (I believe the word means grindstone), to restore the blunted edges of their tridents, axes, and goads.”^[56]

Again, all of the NKJV abstract words need not have been changed. If the NKJV readers want to read an ‘easy to understand bible’, why did the NKJV replace all of the KJV simple easier-to-read words and phrases with the ones as given above? Clearly, KJV critics will surely agree that terms of ‘Ascent of Heres’ (see below), ‘Tamanisk tree’, ‘Sloops’, ‘Verdant’, ‘Increasingly’ and ‘Estranged’ are not easier words to read.

(a) Preamble to examination of **Judges 8:13**

The Ascent of Heres is a strange phrase to insert into an English text for a believer to understand. However, it is obviously recognised what the Hebrew words of ‘Amen’ and ‘Hallelujah’ are understood to mean, due to their frequency of use. It becomes apparent that the NKJV have merely translated the Hebrew word to a Hebrew transliteration, ‘heres’. Who is going to understand a transliterated Hebrew word in an English Bible? The preamble for the adoption of this phrasing is because the argument runs that ‘the NKJV is closer to the original meaning’. It is therefore said that the KJV is purportedly wrong. Indeed, there are other words in the KJV Bible, which are transliterated Hebrew words, because there is no known translation for the word. Conversely, the abstract word of ‘heres’ is unused vernacular. This is not the case here, since heres is translated ‘sun’. This is the whole point of having the word of God in English for English speaking people. Would it not have made plain common sense to put the translated English word of ‘sun’ in the NKJV text? How many times is a reader to break the rhythm of reading just to research an NKJV abstract phrase? Furthermore, the Ascent of heres portrays the incorrect tense. The NKJV depicts that Gideon returned home in the present tense—during the rise of the sun—at some existing degree of the of the sun’s rising. By comparing the KJV, it is abundantly clear

56. The website of Bibletools.org, refers.

that Gideon returned home **before the sun was up**. In the NKJV, a believer is not permitted to conclude this at all. From a comparative analysis, it is not clear from the NKJV position how far the sun had risen. To some degree is a direct contradiction to the KJV. What part of 'before the sun was up' do the KJV critics not understand? However, for the purposes of being circumspect it will serve to examine the NKJV Ascent of Heres further. The verse reads —

KJV – “And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle [H4421] before [H4608] the sun [H2775] [was up].”

NKJV – “Then Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle, from the Ascent of Heres.”

[H2775] הַחֶרֶס [H4608] מִלְמַעְלָה [H4421] מִן-הַמַּלְחָמָה

The word in Hebrew is חֶרֶס (cheres or heres) [H2775] and is used a total of three times as 'sun' in the Hebrew. The usual word for sun is שֶׁמֶשׁ (shemesh) [H8121] and is used 119 times. Agreeing with the King James reading of “before the sun was up” are Bible versions of Wycliffe 1395, Bishops' Bible 1568, the Spanish Reina Valera 1909 and 1960 (antes que el sol subiere), Webster's 1833. Furthermore, the KJV rendering is supported by scholars, Albert Barnes and James Burton. Accordingly, this paragraph will examine constructs (i) NKJV translation for sun as חֶרֶס [H2775] and their hypocrisy; (ii) were the KJV translators aware of 'ascent' meaning applications?; (iii) Did the KJV translators appreciate the distinctions in meaning of Heres?

(b) NKJV translation for sun as חֶרֶס [H2775] and their hypocrisy

In **Judges 14:18**, the KJV reads, “...before the sun [H2775] went down...”. Yet the NKJV in three verses, **Judges 8:13**, **Judges 14:18**, **Job 9:7**, it was in agreement with the KJV and translated 'heres' as sun, adopting the precise wording transcription as the KJV. **Job 9:7** reads, “Which commandeth [H559] the sun, [H2775] and it riseth [H2224] not...” The word for 'rise' is זָרַח (zarach) [H2224] and the NKJV uses the same, and in **Judges 9:33**, which reads —

“And it shall be, that in the morning, [H1242] as soon as the sun [H8121] is up, [H2224]...”

זָרַח (zarach) is also used in **Isaiah 60:1**, a prophecy about the Lord Jesus, “Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen [H2224] upon thee.” The Hebrew root for the underlined words are כִּי זֹרַח הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ (ki zorach ha shemesh). Herein lies the argument submitted by KJV underminers, ‘if the writer of Judges used the expression כִּי זֹרַח הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ (ki zorach ha shemesh) in **Judges 9:33**, why not use the same expression in Judges, chapter 8 to describe

the sun rise? The subsidiary argument being, the **Judges 9:33** verse is the normal construction for the sun rising. There are only thirteen verses^[57] in the Hebrew Scriptures which read *'the sun is up'* or similar wording within the verse. Only ten of these references contain these two Hebrew root formations. The three remaining scriptures which depart from the suggested "normal construction" are **Genesis 19:23**, **Numbers 2:3** and **Job 9:7**. The Genesis scripture reads "*The sun was risen...*". The word employed for 'sun' is shemesh, but for 'risen' it is יָצָא ('yatsa'). The Numbers Scripture has זָרַח (zarach), a derivative for 'rising', but sun is neither הַרְסָה or שָׁמַשׁ, whereas **Job 9:7** has הַרְסָה and זָרַח. Arguably, ten verses trump three verses to have a majority that it is normal construction. In contrast, the NKJV *'ascent of heres'* is not normal or consistent construction in context of other NKJV scriptures. Indeed, this author would submit *heres* is an ancient or historical word for sun. Coffman's (1974) 'Commentary on the Old and New Testaments' (available at StudyLight) explains not only is it an ancient term, but also poses the question 'where is the scholar that understands all of the uses of such words' —

“ ‘This rendition may be well defended and gives excellent sense.’[11] Without any doubt the word ‘Heres is an ancient word for “sun”’; and the foolish excuse for making this a proper name of some place is based totally upon what some scholar imagines to be the customary use of “up” or “ascent.” However, where is the scholar who knows ALL the uses of such words? Furthermore, when they have made a place-name out of it, WHERE is the place? Of course, there is no such place. Furthermore, the mention of sunrise here indicates, what is almost a certainty, namely, that Gideon attacked the kings at Karkor AT NIGHT. Is that not what he did previously? Why would he have changed his tactics?”^[58]

In this regard, the **Orthodox Jewish Bible** translate **Judges 8:13** as a place—“...by the *Cheres Pass*.” As Coffman annotates, the mention of sunrise is to inform readers that Gideon attacked the kings at night. However, from the Alexandrian method, these three KJV irregular verses would be considered to be badly translated, because it does not conform to this normal standard construction. Yet ironically, in these anomalies, the NKJV conveys this English KJV phrasing, just as it did for **Judges 8:13**. In keeping with the purported

-
57. **Genesis 19:23; Exodus 22:3; Numbers 2:3; Joshua 12:1; Judges 9:33; 2 Samuel 23:4; Job 9:7; Psalm 50:1; Psalm 113:3; Isaiah 41:25; Isaiah 45:6; Isaiah 59:19; Malachi 1:11.**
58. Coffman Commentary on Judges and Ruth, vol. 2., "<http://www.studylight.org/commentaries/bcc/view.cgi?book=jud&chapter=008>".

convention to “provide a closer translation to the originals”, the NKJV should read the Hebrew transliterated words ‘shemesh’, ‘heres’, ‘yatsa’ or ‘zarach’ as they applied to **Judges 8:13**. Young’s Literal Translation (“YLT”) is different from them all. It says, “...AT THE GOING UP OF THE SUN.” Mr. Young also “consulted the Hebrew”, yet he establishes a different meaning than all of the others. Both the NKJV translators and Young present diametrically opposed interpretations as a result of consulting the Hebrew. Further, the Orthodox Jewish Bible translation above, is purported to contain the “original” and once more it is radically different to the NKJV and the YLT. If consulting the originals produces ‘closer’ and accurate Scriptures, then it should produce harmony, not discord. What this does illustrate, however, is that the so called ‘closer’ to Hebrew text is a smokescreen. There are two-hundred plus (200+) bibles in circulation and the majority conflict. The principal Alexandrian argument though is the **Judges 9:33** expression כִּזְרַח הַשֶּׁמֶשׁ (ki zorach ha shemesh) was not applied in the previous chapter. This is the thread that underpins the effectiveness for their KJV inferiority point. However, they only show themselves to be hypocrites. Firstly, the same can be equally said of the NKJV translators; why did they not follow the KJV as they did in **Genesis 19:23**, **Numbers 2:3**, **Judges 8:13** and **Job 9:7**? Secondly, why did they breach their own convention by not basing their translation on the closer to the Hebrew reading to provide the Hebrew transliteration in these verses? Thirdly, to attack the KJV as inferior, when the NKJV uses the same English KJV words—sun for heres in two different scriptures—then alleging the KJV is inaccurate, is a display of blatant hypocrisy.

(c) **Did the KJV translators use ‘ascent’ and did they appreciate the distinctions in meaning with Heres?**

i. Distinctions in use of ‘Ascent’

Judges 8:13 reads “מִלְמַעְלָה הֶחָרָס” (mil ma’aleh ha cheres). The Ma’aleh word is prefixed by a מַ ‘mem’ which means before. However, the complaint made by modern versionists is that in the KJV reading of **Judges 14:18**, “בְּטֶרֶם (beterem) [H2962]” is used for the word ‘before’ and is absent in **Judges 8:13**. By implication, therefore, the argument is that the KJV is inferior, simply because it used ‘מִלְמַעְלָה’ (mil ma’aleh) for the words ‘before/was up’. However, the ‘kodesh snunit’, the Hebrew Scriptures website, as provided by the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, renders the same KJV reading “מִלְמַעְלָה הֶחָרָס” for **Judges 8:13**. Such KJV contenders exalt the Hebrew and Greek ‘original’ texts, and yet in this instance, they reject the Hebrew because the verse does not fit into the pigeonhole Alexandrian mind-set, that it should be underwritten by בְּטֶרֶם just as **Judges 14:18** was. The irony is, that in **Jeremiah 8:2** the NKJV reads the same English preposition as the KJV, to read “...shall spread them before the sun...”. So why didn’t the NKJV, for consistency, maintain the English rendering? After all, the

NKJV's intended audience is English. The question becomes did the KJV translators appreciate the Hebrew distinctions between זָרַח (zarach) [H2224] and מָעַלָה (Ma'aleh) [H4608]? Yes. There are seventeen uses of zarach and twenty-five for Ma'aleh. Thus, the KJV translators were aware of the English term 'ascent' since they used it on four other occasions^[59], and a further twenty-one times its derivatives. Of those total twenty-five occurrences, only two of the English references, **Numbers 34:4** and **2 Samuel 15:30**, is 'ascent' applied to the Hebrew meaning מָעַלָה (Ma'aleh) [H4608]. The root of the word translated 'up' in the KJV is עָלָה (alah) [H5927] which means 'ascent or ascend'. It is used in the Bible in the sense of 'going up' to a higher place on the land (e.g. going up to the Temple).^[60] The other twenty-three are part of 817 verses עָלָה (alah) [H5927], which is essentially connected to the Ma'aleh term. Thus, there is no suggestion that the KJV translators were not fully conversant with all of the uses of עָלָה (alah) term, and its associated compound words, given there are various shades of its word usage within the Old Testament, and they aptly translated those, applying the correct compound word for the context. They correctly translated all 817 words. Thus, the argument being, if they used ascent, they must have been well-endowed with its meaning, to know when the Hebrew calls for their use, and then the correct selection of the compound word to reflect the meaning within the particular verse.

Jeremiah 8:2 *And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.*

ii. Other distinctions in meaning of 'Heres'

As already noted above, the Orthodox Jewish Bible translates **Judges 8:13** as a place—"by the Cheres Pass." Therefore, the question is, 'were the translators aware of the differences in use of *Heres*'? They fully appreciated the designation as a place, for the KJV translators translated it as a mountain in the same book, in **Judges 1:35** —

"But the Amorites would dwell in mount [H2776] Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries."

59. **Numbers 34:4; 2 Samuel 15:30; 1 Kings 10:5; 2 Chronicles 9:4.**

60. **Numbers 34:4; 2 Samuel 15:30.**

...“לְשֶׁבֶת בְּהֶרֶם-הָרִים [H2776] בְּאֵילֹן”...

[160]

Heres הָרִים is also used in **Deuteronomy 28:27** to convey a meaning of “itch” —

The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, [H2775] whereof thou canst not be healed.

יִפְכָּה יְהוָה בְּשָׁחִין מְצָרִים וּבַעֲפָלִים וּבִגְרָב וּבְחֶרֶס [H2775] אֲשֶׁר לֹא-תוּכַל לְהִרְפֹּא.

This rendering is profoundly different from sun and, once more, the KJV translators were fully endowed with הָרִים ‘heres’ etymology, that they understood the distinctions to translate it as ‘itch’. If they were incompetent, by the absence of this knowledge, they would made the same error as the NKJV translators did in **Judges 8:13**. This is precision in translation. In summary, what this demonstrates, despite what KJV rejecters say, KJV translators fully understood the fundamental difference between *heres* has a mountain, and *heres* as an ancient word for sun. It also is a reflection that they understood the applications of עָלָה (“alah”) in 817 Scripture instances, מַעְלָה (Ma’aleh)—in two scriptures that differed from the other twenty-three Scripture mentions of ‘ascent’ as against זָרַח (zarach) in seventeen scriptures. They were also conversant with instances when הָרִים departed from the customary usage of ‘sun’ of ‘itch’ and the Hebrew word שֶׁמֶשׁ (Shemesh). Thus, we are expected to believe they consistently got it right 817 times for עָלָה, twenty-five times (25), for מַעְלָה three (3) times, and for sun הָרִים (with ‘itch’ as the third distinction) and שֶׁמֶשׁ, but on just one occasion they did not really know what they were doing when they applied it to **Judges 8:13**?

VII. NKJV substitutes a soft word for the KJV hard harsh word

How ironic that earlier it was identified that the NKJV surrogates a KJV simple easy word for a difficult, harder word. Now, the NKJV inverts the rule. The NKJV substitutes a KJV harsh word, for a simple, soft word.^[61] Do NKJV translators conceive that God is this wonderful a ‘soft cuddly God’. Of course not. The written word of God is representative of what His character is. So, why remould the word of God by softening it up? Indeed, these futile NKJV translators have conceived to make God conform to their ideological utopia mould of a ‘soft God’. God has shown you what His personality is in the Lord Jesus Christ, who is God manifest in the flesh. The Lord Jesus said

61. NKJV substitutes a soft word for a KJV harsh word: **1 Samuel 16:14,16** ; **2 Kings 22:16** ; **Job 2:10** ; **Hebrews 12:8**.

to Philip "...he that hath seen me hath seen the Father..." (**John 14:9**), and the Lord Jesus is the express image of God (**Hebrews 1:3**). Accordingly, the Lord Jesus, as God, exhibited His harsh edge when He scorned the Pharisees and Sadducee's repetitiously. The most punitive rebuke He gave was in Matthew 23. Thus, God is a rugged rock, cut without hands (**Daniel 2:34,45**). God cannot be recast and shaped. Those that try, God will cut them in pieces. Yet, the NKJV translators in their vain attempt, are recasting the Holy Scriptures contents' into their preferred mould. These NKJV changes represent 25%, within the NKJV agreement column and 75% in the failure column. The NKJV uses a soft term of 'Distressing' for evil in **1 Samuel 16:14,16**; a softer word of 'calamity' for evil in **2 Kings 22:16**; 'adversity' for evil in **Job 2:10**; and, 'illegitimate' for bastard in **Hebrews 12:8**. However, the conception of discussing NKJV dumbing-down the Bible, even by trifling amount, is disturbing. Indeed, the NKJV is corrupted on many levels, as will you come to know, and as you have already read thus far. The most blatant of these is the 'bastard' substitution. Since when the NKJV translators have the authority to dumb-down the word of God by softening the KJV harsh words? One can gather from the foregoing NKJV analysis, the NKJV translators invariably and deliberately went against the KJV, seemingly for the sake of change, not for the purposes professional translation. Indeed, now, observe the following NKJV translation trend —

- a. The KJV has a hard word, the NKJV selects an easy word;
- b. The KJV has a soft simple word, the NKJV replaces it with a hard one
- c. The KJV is clear to understand, the NKJV make it unclear with abstract words;
- d. The KJV has minimum syllables, the NKJV has many;

This signifies that the spirit of the NKJV translators, they had a big problem with submitting to the authority of the KJV. Indeed, to be against the KJV, is to be 'anti'. The NKJV translators simply exhibit that they testify they have an antichrist spirit^[62] (see footnote for cross-reference). As such, the criteria to test for antichrist is the denial of the Lord Jesus Christ as outlined in **1 John 2:18-24**. This serves to illustrate the biblical principle of the flesh being at enmity with the spirit. The NKJV represents the flesh and therefore it strives against the spirit of the word of God, the KJV. This is why the Thomas Nelson had to do completely the opposite of what the KJV scriptures read. Accordingly, **Galatians 5:17** reads: "*For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.* Thus, the NKJV is against the KJV, and the KJV is against the NKJV, and these are contrary the one to the other.

62. This element within the NKJV is shown in much more intricate detail in examination of the Titles of the Lord Jesus in **SECTION 6, "WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED?"**. This section adduces evidence to reveal the NKJV undermines His Sonship, denies His deity and many other facets of Lord Jesus' person.

John 14:9 *Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?*

Hebrews 1:3 *Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;*

VIII. NKJV occult word of 'Sistrums'

(a) It can not be the Biblical instrument David played

This is only one scripture. By way of introduction the Sistrum is a very satanic instrument indeed. It is NOT a biblical instrument and it is NOT the instrument in scripture that King David played. Indeed, in the **2 Samuel 6:5** narrative, it records that King David played a cornet. A cornet is not a Sistrum.[¶] It is part of the trumpet family of instruments (**Figure 2.3**), and a shofar is a similar class of instrument to the trumpet. In fact, Kitto, (2011 [1856]), McClintock and Strong (2008 [1894]) understood

that the shofar was a cornet, usually rendered 'trumpet' in the KJV, with the exception of a handful of instances.^[63] The Hebrew word for trumpets

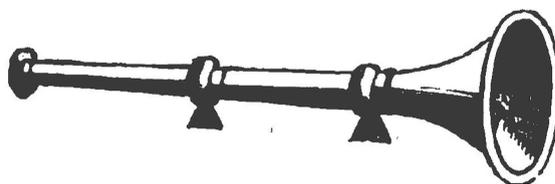


Figure 2.3: Ancient Trumpet. Source: John Kitto (2011 [1856]), Pictorial Bible, p.107

is תְּצַצְרָה (Chatsotsērah or khatzotzeroh) **[H2689]**. This was considered to be a straight trumpet, and the shofar was translated as a cornet. The sistrum, in contrast, is neither a trumpet or a cornet. Prior to entering the Promised Land, the priests were taught by God to blow trumpets, in Numbers 10. In Joshua 6, we identify that it is the priests that are blowing the trumpets. Kitto explains the correlation with the priests —

"It is clear, however, that trumpets and cornets were introduced into the musical choirs in the time of David... The following particulars concerning the use of trumpets in the Temple will be useful, and are collected chiefly from Lightfoot's Temple Service."^[64]

The point being, the Cornet that King David played and introduced to the priests in Temple service, is consistent with the instruments the priests have always

¶ The sistrum has now developed into a modern symbol for the "cross". It is another cross, "X". See **Section 4, para "i. The Phoenix in the Bible is a serpent and the Red X factor", p.393**

63. (McClintock & Strong, Cyclopaedia of Biblical..., 2008 [1894], pp.519-520; Kitto, Pictorial Bible, vol. 3, 2011 [1856], pp.106-107).

64. (Kitto, p.107).

been using. Kitto suggests the sharp or strong sound of both the shofar or trumpet would not have complemented or elevated the music, but confounded it.^[65] That said, Lightfoot's (2009 [1823]) acclaimed unabridged analysis of the temple service, he suggested that any man who offered his musical skill and devotion to play in the temple chorus, the priests did not refuse them.^[66] The question is therefore, would God permit an instrument founded by the occult, and inaugurated for the worship of the goddess, Isis, to be used in the Temple worship choir? (See next paragraph heading). In terms of the ancient trumpet shapes, McClintock and Strong consider that the הַצִּצְרָה is characterized by being a straight instrument, and a cubit in length. This ties-in with the 'ancient cornet' depicted in **Figure 2.4**. Whereas the horn and crooked trumpet, is made

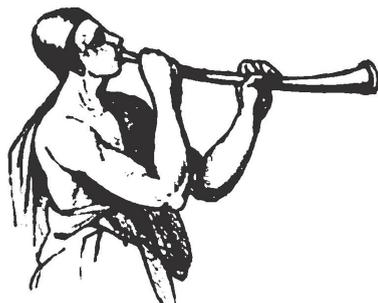


Figure 2.4: Ancient Cornet Instrument. Source: Kitto, p107; McClintock & Strong, p.520

from the horn of a ram.^[67] Thus, a cornet and trumpet are the same species. Even the shofar, a close match to the cornet, are of the same class, and of the same kind as the trumpet. How then did NKJV translators manage to completely get it wrong, when the sistrum neither falls within the same class or kind of trumpet, horn or shofar. Further, the cornet and sistrum produce vastly different sounds. The cornet produces a loud, harsh sound, whereas the sistrum makes a rattle sound.

(b) What is the Sistrum and in what capacity is it used?

The origin of the Sistrum is Egypt and is Egyptian usage.^[68] It is represented prominently in Egyptology. Jimmy Dunn (1996-2013) states in the 'Tour Egypt' website that the sistrum dates back to the 6th Dynasty (2323—2152). The instrument itself produces a type of sound of a rattle, "...especially associated with Hather and Isis."^[69] In fact it is known as the "sacred rattle of Isis"^[70], as documented by DeTraci Regula (1995). As can be observed from **Figure 2.5**, it consists of a handle and frame, and —

65. Ibid.
 66. (Lightfoot, Whole Works: Temple-Service, 2009 [1823], p.56).
 67. (McClintock & Strong, p.519).
 68. (Forrest, Isis Magic: Cultivating a Relationship with the Goddess of 10,000 names, 2001; Dunn, Hathor's Sistrum, 1996-2013; Regula, The Mysteries of Isis: Her Worship and Magick, 1995; Blavatsky, Isis Unveiled, Vol. 2, 2008 [1877], p.209).
 69. (Forrest, 2001, p.304).
 70. (Regula, p.175).

“[r]ods were that passed through the sides of this naos to form the rattle. Carved or affixed spirals framing the sides of the naos represented the horns of the cow-eared goddess.”^[71]

The Sistrum was used for ritual purification in Egypt. The king would be purified, when attending rituals with his queen, she held a sistrum in one hand and a

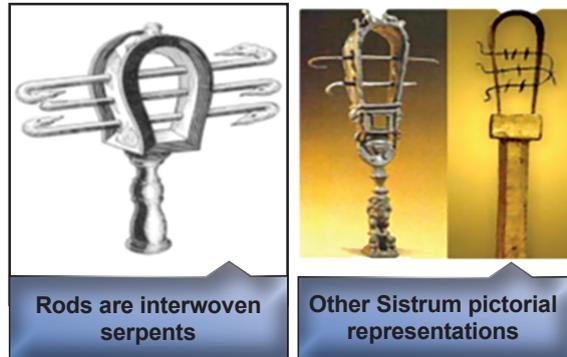


Figure 2.5: Sistrum Instruments from occult origins, not the Bible

banquet of flowers in the other, a requirement for these ceremonies.^[72] Regula indicates that the jingling functions are in the same manner, “...as the rattle of a modern day shaman, by shaking up the atmosphere and clearing out lingering negative influences.”^[73]

James Hastings, et al., [1909], historian, recorded that the sistrum was used daily in occult rituals —

“The daily ritual of offering to the deity was strictly regulated, formulae with magic power being addressed to the shrine... as it was being opened, as well as to the deity within... sistrums rattled...”^[74]

Regula records the precise procedure. She explains this usually entails in groups of three shakes in each of the four cardinal compass directions.^{[75], [76]} The AUM sound is also chanted during the rattling.^[77] This rattling sound is likened to the sound of a ‘rattle snake’ would make. Indeed, in **Figure 2.5**, the left picture, Manly Hall confirms the preceding interpretation. Hall makes this known in his description of the rods and the esoteric meaning of serpent venom —

“The head of Isis is sometimes ornamented with...a garland of olive leaves...This sistrum is also the yonic symbol of purity. A serpent interwoven among the olive leaves on her head,

71. (Dunn, 1996-2013).

72. (Wilkinson, J.G., Ancient Egyptians..., 1847, p.275).

73. (Regula, p.175).

74. (Hastings et al., Dictionary of the Bible, [1909], p.208).

75. (Hall M. P., 1928 [2009], p.124; Regula, p.175).

76. This indeed is occultic ritual as discussed in the correlation of Nimrod and the Triquetra in the **Section 4, para "a. Mastered four guardians and four elements", p.356.**

77. (Regula, p.176).

devouring its own tail, denotes that the aurific unctuousity was soiled with the venom of terrestrial corruption...”^[78]

[165]

This is not surprising given the Egyptians' worship of snakes and Satan who is a serpent. The NKJV translators additionally practice serpent worship, to incorporate this profanity into the word of God. This author has uncovered this present information by research, yet the NKJV translators as scholars could not do the same. Worse still, the inclusion of the occult instrument, the NKJV translators associate King David with evil and God Himself. God delighted in him, and validated the use of musical instruments David played to worship God with. If you undertake research into what a cornet is: you will not find a Sistrum. Therefore, King David, as a righteous man, would have rejected playing this devilish instrument. Yet, believers are simply to accept that God just accepted praise and worship from the Sistrum?

(c) Isis and Horus

In **Figure 2.6** is a portrayal of Isis holding the Sistrum can be observed in the representation on the right of the picture. The shocking reality of the origin of the Sistrum manifests itself from a practice of shaking bundles of papyrus flowers founded by a goddess of Hather.^[79] Dunn elaborates on this to explain —

“It is from a papyrus thicket that Hathor is seen to emerge, and it is also in a papyrus thicket where Isis raised her infant son, Horus.”



Figure 2.6: On your left: Egyptian antiquity depiction of a sistrum instrument; on the right, Isis

Enough has been said. It is sufficiently exposed that this instrument is neither godly, pure or holy. So does one really think God would allow such a vile putrid evil instrument into His holy word that promotes worship of false gods? It is extremely blasphemous to consider it. It is inconceivable and it impossible. Yet, the NKJV translators did! Furthermore, this emphasises a fundamental flaw in KJV critics belief that **"Symbols do run through Bibles like a stick of rock"**,

78. (Hall M. P., p.125).

79. (Dunn, (Website)).

SECTION 5. The inclusion of this occult phrase demonstrates that evil does not need to run through the Bible like a stick of rock. In fact, for evil to operate in this manner is at a contrast of Satan's modus operandi. Further, the term 'occult' means hidden wisdom. Satan hid and embedded the occult instrument in the NKJV scriptures. If Satan laced the NKJV with poison that blatantly looked like a stick of rock, then it follows, God's people would not be deceived to accept, read, study or endorse the NKJV. In light of **2 Corinthians 11:3** Satan is subtle and deceived Eve through his subtlety, not with a deception that looked like a stick of rock. The relevant above titled section refers for an elaborate examination of this issue. This may only be one scripture. NKJV readers need to consider the sober implications of what other occult phrases are lurking in the NKJV Bible which has not yet been uncovered? As we proceed through this report, one will realise, this is not the only instance.

2 Corinthians 11:3 *But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.*

(iv) Modern versions analysis up-to-date contemporary language Bibles

IS THIS WHAT IT has all come to, that one is required to undertake an analysis of all the Bibles produced since 1881 to gratify the flesh of the preference for 'easy to understand Bibles'. This does not include of course the hundreds of New Testaments' translations, where there are at least 500 or so versions.^[80] Of the 205 completed Bibles, nearly every other version professes to be easy-to-read, plain, basic and clear. The claim that the NKJV is easy to read, is their open declaration that they are in agreement with the dumbed down Bibles movement. Here is a sample of several Bibles which are in the public domain —

a. Bible in Modern English	(1910)
b. Modern English	(1913)
c. Plainer Bible	(1922)
d. Basic Bible	(1950)
e. Modern Language Bible	(1969)
f. Bible in Living English	(1972)
g. Clear Word	(1994)
h. Contemporary English Version	(1995)
i. New Simplified Bible	(2004)
j. Common English Bible	(2011)

How many dumbed down easy-to-read Bibles does one need? New versionists make renewed calls for such Bibles, and yet there are a plethora of them widely available.

80. See Directory of 'Modern Bibles since 1881' at [APPENDIX J](#).

This simply emphasises that the desire for easy to Bibles is not the real issue here, but an exoteric charade for something far more esoterically sinister.^[81] This discusses how such Bibles will eventually herald the ‘final Bible’—somebody claiming they have restored the ‘original’ autographs. The following table is a snapshot of completed Bibles between 1950 to 1966 for the purposes of reference immediacy. Since 1881 to 2013, this writer has recorded 205 completed Bibles that have been published (there may be more, but this writer has only found this number).^[82] All of the analysis will be taken from this table, and not from the undermentioned table, **Table 2.6** —

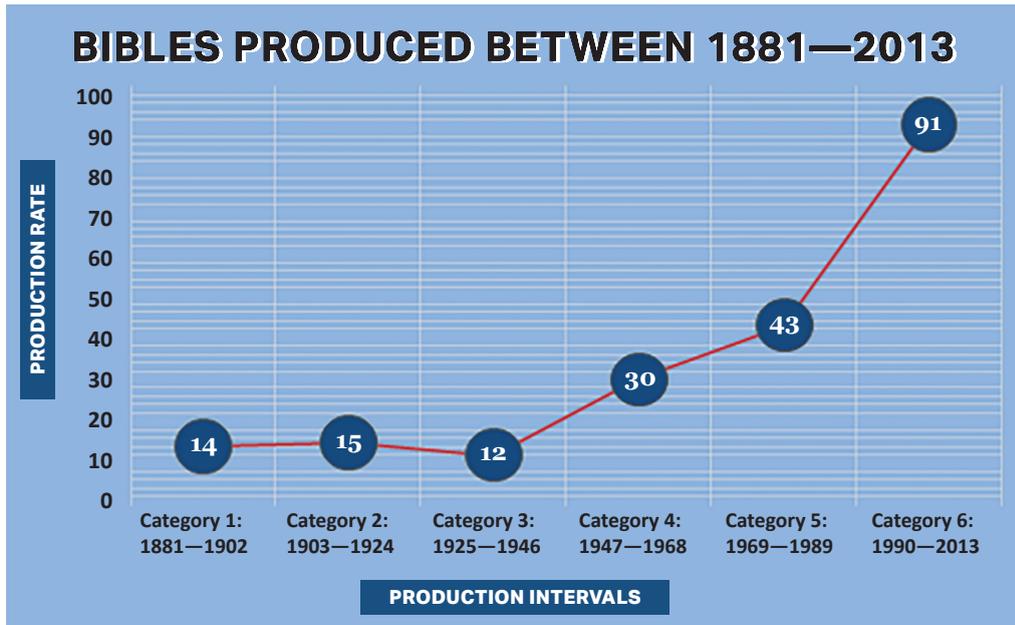
COMPLETE BIBLES FROM 1955 TO 1966		
	NAME OF BIBLE	Year
1.	Basic Bible containing the Old and New Testaments in Basic English, The. Publisher: E. P. Dutton and Co	(1950)
2.	Authentic Version, The. Claire Pershall	(1951)
3.	Revised Standard Version, The. Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(1952)
4.	Olive Pell Bible – Condensed from the King James Version, Publisher: New York: Crown Publishers	(1952)
5.	Holy Bible In Brief, The. James Reeves	(1954)
6.	Knox’s Translation of the Vulgate, Ronald Knox	(1955)
7.	Holy Bible From Ancient Eastern Manuscripts Containing the Old and New Testaments, The. George M. Lamsa	(1957)
8.	Oxford Annotated Apocrypha, Expanded Edition, The. Bruce M. Metzger	(1957)
9.	A Beginner’s Bible; Margherita Fanchiotti	(1958)
10.	Berkeley Version in Modern English, Gerrit Verkuyl.	(1958)
11.	Westminster and Douay Text, Publisher: Hawthorn Books Publishers	(1958)
12.	Young’s Literal Translation, Robert Young, Publisher: Baker Book House: Grand Rapids	(1958) (1863)
13.	Amplified Bible, The. Lockman Foundation	(1958-64)
14.	Newberry Bible, The. Thomas Newberry	(1960)

81. Indeed, this becomes apparent in **SECTION 3, division "D. KNOWING HEBREW AND GREEK TO PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES", p.220** which deals with the Manuscripts.
 82. Footnote **80** repeated.

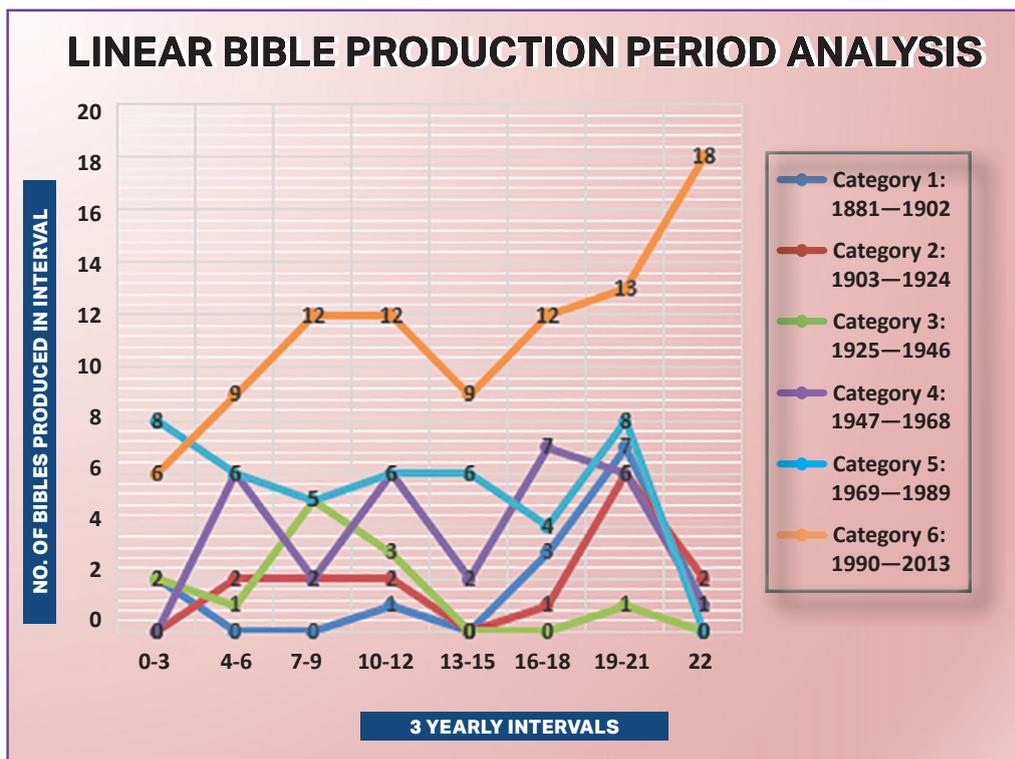
COMPLETE BIBLES FROM 1955 TO 1966		
	NAME OF BIBLE	Year
15.	New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, Publisher: Watchtower Bible and Tract Society:	(1961)
16.	Teen-Age Version of the Holy Bible, The. Jay P. Green	(1962)
17.	Children's King James Version, (REVISED) Jay P. Green	(1962)
18.	Modern King James Version of The Holy Bible, (First edn) The. Jay P. Green	(1962)
19.	Beck's American Translation, William F. Beck	(1963)
20.	New Saint Joseph Simplified Bible "The Heart of the Bible", The. Steinmueller & Mother Kathryn Sullivan (Catholic)	(1963)
21.	Holy Name Bible, The. A.B. Traina	(1963)
22.	Revised Standard Version Catholic Edition, Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(1966)
23.	Living Scriptures, A New Translation in the King James Tradition, The. Jay P. Green	(1966)
24.	Jerusalem Bible, The. Publisher: Doubleday and Company, Inc.	(1966)
25.	New International Version, The (NIV)	(1966)

Table 2.6: Completed Bibles sample since 1881

As a preliminary observation, before we embark on the primary analysis of the table in **APPENDIX J**, there is a marked increase in new translations frequency. The table reveals that there is linear relationship between date and time progression and increased output of new translations. For example, evidence shows that between 1950—55 averaged one modern translation per year. Whereas, from 1957—1966, there was an exponential increase of output of an average 2.7 translations. The following two graphs in **Graph 2.2** and **Graph 2.3** plot Bible production output —



Graph 2.2: Bibles produced between 1881—2013 analysis



Graph 2.3: This graph depicts approximate 20 year time spans divided into 6 Categories. Within each Category were divided into spans of 3 years for comparison. The intent of this comparison is to show that the most recent time category (1990-2013) the number of Bible versions produced has grown consistently and exponentially

By way of preamble, this writer acknowledges WWII between 1939-45. These dates fall within the period of 1925—46, represented by the green line (“Category 3”). There was one bible produced during this time by Edgar J. Goodspeed in 1945. In the event that detail may be obscure, this author will provide an annotation of graph 2. Each of the six categorised periods are composed of twenty-two yearly periods. This is in order to display which comparative period produced the most bibles. Unfortunately, because 2013 is an odd year, this offset the last period. Therefore, in order to produce a fair evaluation, it was necessary to introduce a stand-alone year. It was obvious from the outset, it was increasingly likely that the last period of Category 6 (orange line), would exhibit such exponential increases in Bible production output and, no surprise, it did. Obviously, Category 6, is visually a graph, of and in itself. Furthermore, upon comparison of all the 22 years periods, still, Category 6 exhibit aggressive increases. Category 5 1969-71 (black line) commences with similar output compared in 1990-93. But, the fact remains, society started with the ‘love’ hippy movement in the 1950s when people, per se, perceived themselves to be ‘more free’. The mirror effect of these liberal attitudes, we can identify in the same time period of 1950-52, an simultaneous increase in pseudo bibles, then again in 1956-58, with a sharp decline until 1961. Continued increases are maintained in the 1960s. Bible production plummeted in the 70s, then followed a comparatively high output, more than all of the other five periods. The early 1980s maintain the previous output. However, in 1987-89 and the 90s, are the start of significant increases. **Category 6**, in particular, between 2008-13, are markedly are the greatest number of Bible yields, culminating in 18 translations in the last 3 yearly interval. Some of these include Roman Catholic perversions and Sodomite Bibles. One such bible is the Queen James Bible (2012). From observation, the apparent peaks in output are —

PEAKS	TROUGHS
1. 1899-1901	1893-95,
2. 1921-23	1915-17
3. 1931-33	1937-39,
4. 1950-52	1953-55,
5. 1956-58	1959-61
6. 1965-67	2002-04
7. 1987-89	
8. 1999-13	

Table 2.7: Peaks and Troughs of Bible production—its significance

What does all this mean? It means, there is much more to this than what we are customarily told. We are told Bible ‘scholars’ are ‘restoring the lost originals’. A further reason we are told, is to provide modern Bibles to match the time with which we live. However, the real esoteric rationale is to cloak the real Bible of the KJV, and keep believers away from it. Moreover, in terms of apostasy, in reality as the number of

apostate Bibles has increased, so too, apostasy as rocketed, leavening the body of Christ. Thus, it has soared because the apostasy is coming from these evil Bible translations. Satan cannot destroy the word of God, the KJV 1611. God will not permit it. Thus, Satan has to produce counterfeits in order to confound the believer, by extending the range of choice with more Bibles. This acts as the means to conceal the authentic 'diamond' amongst thousands of other fakes. Because, these diamonds look alike, it is not so clear-cut to choose. This is why Satan has made the believer to become a 'god'—so, now, the believer can self-sufficiently choose what is, and what is not the word of God.

SECTION 3: FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV

A. INTRODUCTION TO BIBLE CORRUPTION

[172]

Satan has presented his counterfeit New Testament versions ever since the time of the Apostles. Accordingly, there is a godly and uncorrupted bible lineage—the Antiochian line transmitted to believers throughout all ages. Conversely, Satan has his bible lineage—the Alexandrian, which is, unsurprisingly, perverted, corrupt, full of omissions, deletions and confusion (see **Flowchart 3.1**). If you have a KJV, then your Bible is based on manuscripts from Antioch. If you have a modern Bible, you are a victim of Satan’s salesmen from Alexandria, Egypt. Is this not a descriptive trait of Satan and his Bibles’: full of error, contradictions and confusion? This is the Alexandrian line. God is not the author of confusion; but Satan is. Look at Satan’s historical record.

One God	—	many gods
One Christ	—	many christs
One Gospel	—	Christian dominations have created many gospels
One narrow way	—	many ways to heaven
One Bible	—??

Indeed, Gipp (2004) postulates two fundamental rules that define the ‘battle that is being fought for the bible —

Rule 1:

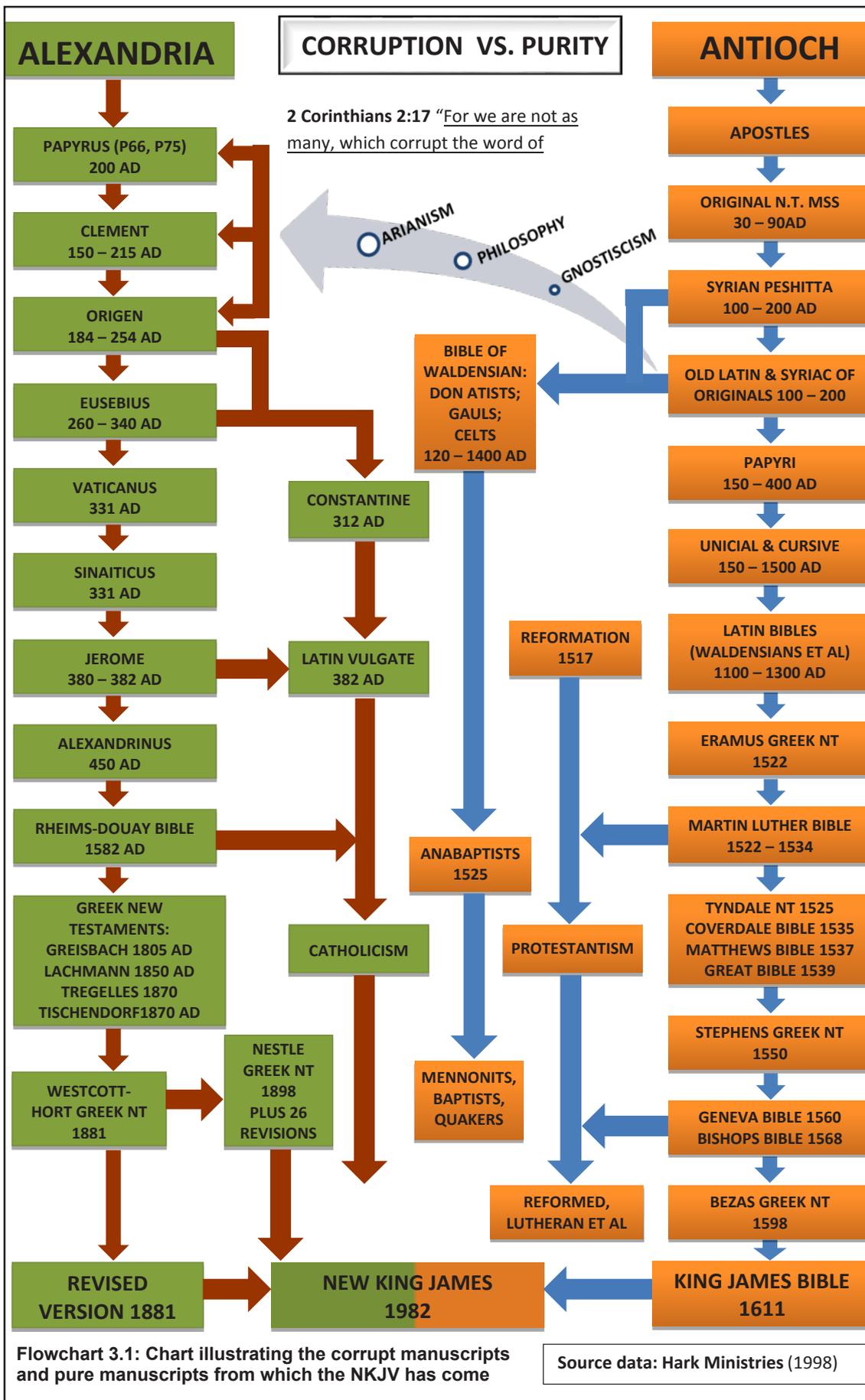
“The Bible is a spiritual book which God exerted supernatural force to conceive, and it is reasonable to assume that He could exert that supernatural force to preserve it;”

Rule 2:

“Satan desires to be worshipped. He has the ability to counterfeit God’s actions and definitely will be involved actively in attempting to destroy word and/or our confidence in that word while seeking to replace it with his own versions”^[1]

It is either Antiochian or Alexandrian. There is a true source and a false source. All Bibles have stemmed from one or the other. There are no other choices. This includes the NKJV. To ascertain the truth as to whether or not the NKJV is genuinely the word of God can only be established by scrutinising the manuscripts from which the Bibles are translated. Study **Flowchart 3.1**, the manuscripts contrast chart below, you will see from a glance, the scope of this study on manuscripts, whilst also providing an insight into what will be discussed in the ensuing sections.

1. (Gipp D. S., p.70).



Flowchart 3.1: Chart illustrating the corrupt manuscripts and pure manuscripts from which the NKJV has come

Source data: Hark Ministries (1998)

B. BIBLE STUDY ON ALEXANDRIA AND ANTIOCH

[174]

This section commences by examining what the scriptures say about the primary sources of the locations where Bible manuscripts have emerged. There are thousands of references to Egypt making it impossible to go to every mention of it. The city of Alexandria, Egypt, is mentioned only four times in the Bible. However, they are far more telling than it may initially appear, with the addition of history facts regarding Clement of Alexandria and Origen, the two key players responsible for the present plethora of bible perversions. This was indeed Satan's plan from the outset to inaugurate an agenda to "...corrupt the word of God..." (**2 Corinthians 2:17**. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work..." (**2 Thessalonians 2:7**). In other words, the plan to corrupt God's words had already started back then with Clement and subsequent admirers. If you understand that this is the foundation for the satanic manuscripts of the Alexandrian critical texts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus; this will go a long way to help you understand why the NKJV and all modern Bibles are terribly wicked. This also explains why believers were martyred, and one of the principle reasons why the reformation took place. Indeed, Rome was killing those that had a bible based on the pure Hebrew and Greek manuscripts. The Roman Catholic Church wanted their perverted Vaticanus and Sinaiticus to be used as the foundation for the Bible. This was a definitive cunning plan—destroy the pure text and replace it with their own bible which agrees with Roman Catholic dogma and teaching. The Alexandrian link with Rome is a vital one, whereby Rome loved Alexandrian writings and/or manuscripts. Henry Barclay Swete ([1914] 2010), a pro-Vaticanus supporter, and no ally to the findings of this author, clearly establishes this facet and connection of Alexandria with the Roman Catholic Church —

"...the Vatican had already learnt the true value of the Alexandrian Old Testament and, as a consequence, had resolved to place in the hands of the scholars of Europe as pure as a text as could be obtained of the version which was used by the ancient Church, and was now felt to be essential to a right understanding of the Fathers and of the Latin Vulgate."^[2]

Therefore, in accordance with this paragraph heading, the structure will follow the following format —

- I. Egypt
- II. Alexandria
- III. Syria
- IV. Antioch

2. (Swete, [e-book] An introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, [1914] 2010, p.167 [181]).

V. Analysis

[175]

I. Biblical references to Egypt

From the forthcoming study of a large sample of scriptures, three diverse subject areas emerge, with regard to God's attitude, and highlight His contempt towards Egypt. These subject headings comprise (i) Egypt's historical beginnings (ii) commercial trade and (iii) God's judgment. The extreme negative outlook on Egypt indicates all true bible believers should avoid any association with a location with which God has disdain for. With the negative references to Egypt, one shall establish how the Holy Spirit casts Egypt and Alexandria in a NEGATIVE light, while His comments on Antioch tend to be very positive.

(a) Historical beginnings as a nation of idol worshippers and practicing abominations

The first mention of Egypt is **Genesis 12:10-12**, where Abraham has an apprehension about the Egyptians, that they will kill him and take his wife. Therefore, he has no trust in Egypt. It was in Egypt that Joseph was sold into slavery as per **Genesis 37:36**. In **Genesis 50:25** Joseph requested that his bones should not be left in Egypt. Of course, the Exodus account brings into focus the terrible bondage and pain that was endured when the Israelites were enslaved (**Exodus 1:11,15-16**). This was obviously a satanic attack attempting to terminate the lineage of the Messiah. In **Exodus 12:12** God killed all the firstborn of Egypt. In **Exodus 20:2**, God says that Egypt is the "...house of bondage" and "...the iron furnace...", in **Deuteronomy 4:20**. It is a nation that is steeped in idolatry and which obviously serves Satan. Certainly, in **Ezekiel 20:7**, Israel is clearly warned by God not to defile themselves with the idols of Egypt. The prophesy in **Hosea 11:1**, quoted in **Matthew 2:15**, God called His Son out of Egypt. **Revelation 11:8**, God places Egypt in the same category with whoredom, harlotry and Sodom.

Ezekiel 20:7 *Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.*

(b) Israel's Commercial Trade with Egypt

In **Deuteronomy 17:16** God issues instructions for the future king whereby He forbade Israel to trade with Egypt, or to even return to Egypt. Furthermore, God then gave a stark warning to the children of Israel "...*Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.*" Pause for a moment, think about this: if God, twice, in the same verse strictly prohibited the return to Egypt and to purchase a horse, how much more should believers not "go to Egypt" for a Bible. Remember Egypt is a type of the world—why would you want a Bible that the wicked, the unsaved

in the world, unbelieving and God hating people of the world have to offer? A world that loves filthy lucre.

[176]

Deuteronomy 17:16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

- i. Egypt is associated with God's judgment, wrath, pestilence, the sword and destruction

If all this was not enough, **Isaiah 19:1-14** emphasises that God will not do Egypt any good. God says "*And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts" (**Isaiah 19:4**), as judgment will be upon the people, their idols and their land. So it is that God will also give the world a "*king of fierce countenance*" to rule over it. This begs the question then, if God's judgment is so severe upon the world, why are some Christians content to receive Bibles from the world? When good things come from God, such as the word of God, it does not come from Egypt. Accordingly, we should obey God, reject Bibles that are the world and stay away from them. In **Jeremiah 42:15-18**, following Jeremiah's petition before the Lord, whether the Jewish remnant should go to Egypt for refuge, God provides a vivid account that if they go to Egypt they shall die by the sword, famine and evil, that God will bring upon them. God's fury was poured out on them for going to Egypt. Egypt is associated with God's judgment, wrath, plagues and curses. Indeed, God's judgment, wrath, the trumpet judgments and destruction will come upon this evil present world (Egypt). Moreover, in **Jeremiah 46:25**, God declares that He will "*...punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him:*" Furthermore, read what God says about his people who go to Egypt, it could not be any plainer —*

Isaiah 30:1-2 Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: 2 That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

Isaiah 31:1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they

are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong;
but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither
seek the LORD!

Jeremiah 46:25, The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and
Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings;
even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him:

II. Biblical references to Alexandria

(a) Alexandria is synonymous with persecution

In **Acts 6:9** certain Jews from Alexandria are disputing with Stephen and were partially responsible for the stoning of him. Thus, Alexandria is identified with unbelief, and persecution. We discover that the blood of the first Christian martyr was shed by the contribution of Alexandrians.

(b) Alexandria corresponds with false teaching that requires correction

i. Apollos and false teaching

Acts 18:24-26 emphasises that Apollos was born at Alexandria, “...*an eloquent man and mighty in the scriptures...being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.*” Note from the outset, the word of God does not say Apollos was a false teacher per se, clearly not. The scriptures identify that he was fervent in spirit. If he was a false teacher, he could not then be fervent in the Spirit. However, the correct emphasis is that he was presenting false teaching unwittingly. Hence, when he started to teach in the synagogue, Aquila and Priscilla had to take him aside to correct his teaching. Such was Apollos' influence and eloquence and persuasion, believers were converted by this false teaching to receive only the baptism of John the Baptist. It was in **Acts 18:28** that the Holy Spirit radically transformed the message he was preaching. Apollos was then fervent in spirit and well intentioned, but was misinformed concerning the gospel, teaching an outdated gospel based solely on the baptism of John the Baptist. Moreover, in **Acts 19:1-5**, Paul visited Ephesus to remedy the deficiencies of Apollos' teaching, Paul supervised or oversaw the re-baptism of the disciples Apollos baptised. Thus, Alexandria is synonymous with faulty teaching that needs to be corrected. Furthermore, Apollos is a derivative of the 'hybrid god' of Apollo or Nimrod. This in turn accords with **Revelation 9:11** of the “...*king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.*” Apollos aptly bears a name that is identical with the name of antichrist and the persona

of antichrist who is also 'eloquent'. How appropriate also that Rome had a temple named Apollo, located in ancient Rome, on Palatine Hill.^[3]

Acts 6:9 *Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.*

Acts 18:24-26 *And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.*

ii. Two ships' conveyance of passengers and cargo from Alexandria to Italy

In **Acts 27:6**, a ship from Alexandria is conveying its cargo and passengers to Italy. However, it failed to reach its destination, **it was shipwrecked!** In **Acts 28:11,16**, another ship from Alexandria is heading for Rome, and it reached its destination. The first attempt to convey the Alexandrian manuscripts failed to convey true believers to the Roman Catholic Church. On the second occasion, starting with Westcott and Hort, the Alexandrian manuscripts were successful to convey scholars, theologians, pastors and teachers to Rome. This obviously supports the argument that the Alexandrian manuscripts are corrupt documents, that will convey all those who accept them, and who climb aboard the Alexandrian vessel directly to Rome—that is, if they are not shipwrecked first! Thus, the expression, 'all roads lead to Rome.' These two scriptures teach that the Bible associates Alexandria with defective teaching illustrated by the **journey** to Rome. **Could it be any plainer?** The two separate and independent journeys corroborate a fundamental point in compliance with **Matthew 18:16**, '*...that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established*'.

Acts 27:6 *And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.*

Acts 28:11 *And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.*

iii. Analysis of Bible references to Egypt and Alexandria

From the negative descriptions of Egypt and Alexandria, as believers, we are taught by so-called 'scholars' to believe and accept that God changed His mind and chose to **ALMOST** preserve His word through gnostics and

3. Refer to <http://www.aviewoncities.com/rome/palatinehill.htm>, correct when accessed on 14 August 2012.

philosophers based in Alexandria, Egypt. Even though God called His Son **OUT** of Egypt, Jacob **OUT** of Egypt, Israel **OUT** of Egypt, and Joseph's bones **OUT** of Egypt. God brought judgment on Egypt for its idol worship and sorcery. **Exodus 7:1-13**, **2 Timothy 3:8** inform us unequivocally that Egypt corresponds with —

- (i) Counterfeit works,
- (ii) Gnostics,
- (iii) Philosophers,
- (iv) Egyptian magicians and sorcerers of Jannes and Jambres
- (v) Alexandria is teaching that needed to be corrected as per **Acts 18:24-26**

a. Aaron, and Pharaoh's magicians

Aaron, the high priest representing our High Priest the Lord Jesus, throws down his rod. This represents the preserved word of God, given by Jesus Christ. This is the testimony of Jesus and it cannot be broken because the Lord Jesus is the *faithful witness...*" (**Revelation 1:5** and according to **Proverbs 14:5**). This rod is thrown down before Pharaoh (Satan) and it turns into a serpent. Pharaoh or Satan, calls the wise men, the sorcerers and magicians of 'Egypt'. These represent apostates of Clement and Origen who were based in Alexandria, and the apostate Bible scholars like Westcott and Hort, etc. These sorcerers and magicians cast down their 'rods' of the plurality of corrupt manuscripts and the modern bible per-versions to manifest counterfeit serpents when their rods also became serpents.

b. Counterfeit manuscripts by Clement and Origen produce counterfeit Bibles

These apostates, Clement and Origen, were trying to undermine the work of God by showing that they can match His every work! However, Aaron's serpent of the KJV 1611 swallows up all of the counterfeit serpents of the modern Bibles. The NKJV is a counterfeit serpent trying to become like The Most High. Hence, the [New] KING JAMES BIBLE. It sounds like the real thing, but it is not the word of God and is also swallowed up by the KJV 1611. They are trying to defeat God's word—but they are fighting against God! Thus, the KJV 1611 is a hammer that has worn out many counterfeit hammers!! God's word, as preserved in the KJV 1611, will prevail over every false work, and over every corrupt perversion. It is the POWER of God unto salvation! The Lord Jesus said: "*Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.*" (**Matthew 24:35**). God is not going to entrust his word to corrupt minds and reprobates of Egyptian philosophers to preserve. Alexandria is associated with teaching

that needs to be corrected. Gipp emphasises this precise point stating —

[180]

“God will not do anything contrary to His nature. It would not be consistent with God’s nature to use Alexandria, Egypt to preserve His word when he paints such a dismal picture of it in scripture. In fact, there is no record of any New Testament Christians ever visiting there”^[4]

This emphasises the point very well, when we are told that God, against His own word, has preserved His word from Alexandria!! God is consistent and has NEVER chosen Alexandria, Egypt to preserve His word; neither has He chosen Alexandria to even translate His Bible. It is synonymous with idolatry, witchcraft, sorcery—awaiting God’s judgment. There are two streams of Bibles: the most accurate, even though there is no final, absolute, authority for determining truth and error; it is a **matter of preference**, the Egyptian translations from Alexandria. These are almost as good as the ‘originals’ though **NOT QUITE!** The scholarship persuasion is this: ‘We have spent all our lives scrutinising textual criticism and the original languages of the bible, and it is too late to go back now! Furthermore, we are constantly working on producing a ‘better’ or a perfect’ Bible, and so who knows we may arrive at perfection one day. In the mean time, keep buying the latest updated versions. We are releasing at least fourteen a year; a good money making-scheme for sure.

Revelation 1:5 *And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,*

Proverbs 14:5 *A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.*

2 Timothy 3:7-9 *Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.*

III. Biblical analysis of Syria

Admittedly, Syria may not be as definitive and clear as to what Egypt represents. Syria does have negative references in scripture. One may recall the prophecy against Damascus in Isaiah 17, the prophecy of its destruction, a city of Syria. Another scripture describes the wicked king of Syria, in Benhadad, 1 Kings and 2 Kings 6.

4. (Gipp D. S., p.87).

Benhadad besieged Samaria and Syrians intermingled their seed with the Samaritans, creating the northern and southern kingdoms. However, consider **Genesis 24:4** here. Abraham commissioned his servant Eliezer, a type of the Holy Spirit, to go back to his kindred to find a bride, a type of Messiah's bride, for His Son Isaac. **Genesis 25:20** provides that Isaac took this bride from Laban and he was Syrian. So, God chose to select a bride from a Syrian, and so the Holy Spirit chose and selected Antioch as a base for the pure word of God ministry. Furthermore, consider Noah's prophecy in **Genesis 9:26-27**, concerning the seed of Ham and the seed of Shem. Noah cursed Canaan to be 'servant of servants' and blessed Shem. Thus, Shem inherited the blessing. In **Genesis 10:22,23** the sons of Shem were Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram. It was from the third son, Arphaxad, that the Jewish lineage came. The fifth son, Aram, is Syria, the Semitic line. In **Exodus 20:2**, God described Egypt as a "...house of bondage". Therefore, are we led to believe that God is going to authorise or, allow and permit His word to be translated, written and taught by a nation condemned to bondage, the Egyptians? Further, with Egypt as a type of the world, this corresponds with **Romans 8:21**, Born Again believers have been delivered from the "bondage of corruption", no longer servants of sin, but servants of righteousness (**Romans 6:16-18**). The Syrians are Semites, the same line as the Jewish lineage, whereas the Egyptians are of the seed of Ham.

Genesis 9:26-27 *And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. 27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.*

Exodus 20:2 *I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

Romans 8:21 *Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.*

Romans 6:16-18 *Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? [17] But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. [18] Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.*

IV. Biblical analysis of Antioch

(a) Antioch the epicentre for the ministry of the word of God operations

In **Acts 6:5**, Nicholas, a believer from Antioch, was one of several men chosen to be one of the first deacons by the Holy Ghost. **Acts 8:1** records the emergence of persecution at Jerusalem. This scripture highlights that believers were scattered abroad, and throughout the region of Judaea and Samaria. **Acts 11:19** highlights that Antioch was a refuge for believers fleeing from the **Acts 8:1** persecution. **Acts 11:19** identifies this persecution "...they which were scattered abroad upon

the persecution that arose about Stephen... Therefore, Antioch has connotations with life, or Antioch is a type of 'new life' after they become a Born Again believer. In fact, **Acts 11:20-21**, speaks of "...a great number believed..." gentiles being saved for the first time from public preaching. **Acts 11:26** observes "...the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch". Indeed, the whole of Acts 11 speaks about significant church activity and ministry of the word being performed in Antioch. Many people travelled from Jerusalem to Antioch, including prophets, as per verse 27. Suffice it to say Gipp (2004) says, "it needed to be a location that would be advantageous to the spreading of the gospel...it was Antioch that the Holy Spirit chose for the base of Christian operations."^[5] Not Egypt. The spirit of error and bondage chose Alexandria (as well as Rome) as the base for its heresy operations.

Acts 6:5 *And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:*

Acts 8:1 *And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.*

Acts 11:19 *Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.*

i. Antioch a base where the apostles would reside and teach

In **Acts 11:22** Barnabas, one of the most significant figures of the New Testament moves from Jerusalem to Antioch. **Acts 11:25-26**, Barnabas seeks Saul or Paul at Tarsus and brings him back to Antioch. According to **Acts 13:1-4** the Holy Spirit wanted disciples from Antioch to carry out the work of the gospel. Therefore, the Holy Spirit commissioned and sent out believers from Antioch. **Acts 13:1-4**, Paul's first missionary journey officially commenced from Antioch when the Holy Spirit said in **Acts 13:2** "...Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." Upon conclusion of this missionary journey, they returned to Antioch (**Acts 14:26-28**), not Alexandria, Egypt or Jerusalem. The word of God's centre of operations was at Antioch. Accordingly, this is the reason they returned to Antioch. Upon their return to Antioch in verse 28, they resided there for a "...long time with the disciples." In **Acts 11:27** it is NOT mentioned once that any peoples, prophets or other godly men went to Alexandria. Why? Because all the word of God operations that the Holy Spirit was doing, were in Antioch. Note, Barnabas does NOT take him to Alexandria for any

5. (Gipp D. S., p.73).

bible ministry operations that are taking place there. Again, the Holy Spirit never made Alexandria the centre of Christian operations, neither did He commission or send disciples out from Alexandria, Egypt. Conversely, there is noteworthy and dynamic gospel activity being discharged at Antioch and none in Alexandria, Egypt. If there was any noteworthy gospel activity in Alexandria worthy of report, God would have recorded it. There is none. It is dead and void of any move of the Holy Spirit. God never commissioned their missionary journey from Alexandria, neither was it part of their missionary journey and neither did they reside there at any time. Hence, Alexandria and Antioch are at a significant contrast. There were no word of God ministry operations in Alexandria, yet we are to accept God was going to establish a fundamental base in Alexandria to write, produce and preserve the word of God. One will find that to be a very fanciful story. Surely, the most likely reasonable place that God chose, more than any other place, would be Antioch to preserve His Word. The 'originals' were collated, copied and preserved in Antioch. Having now carried out substantial analysis of both Alexandria and Antioch from the Bible, now study the Bible map below at **Figure 3.1** showing the two lines of church history. Observe where the Alexandrian root of manuscripts of the modern versions—the NKJV leads to Rome, Jesuits provinces and Rome Catholic territories.

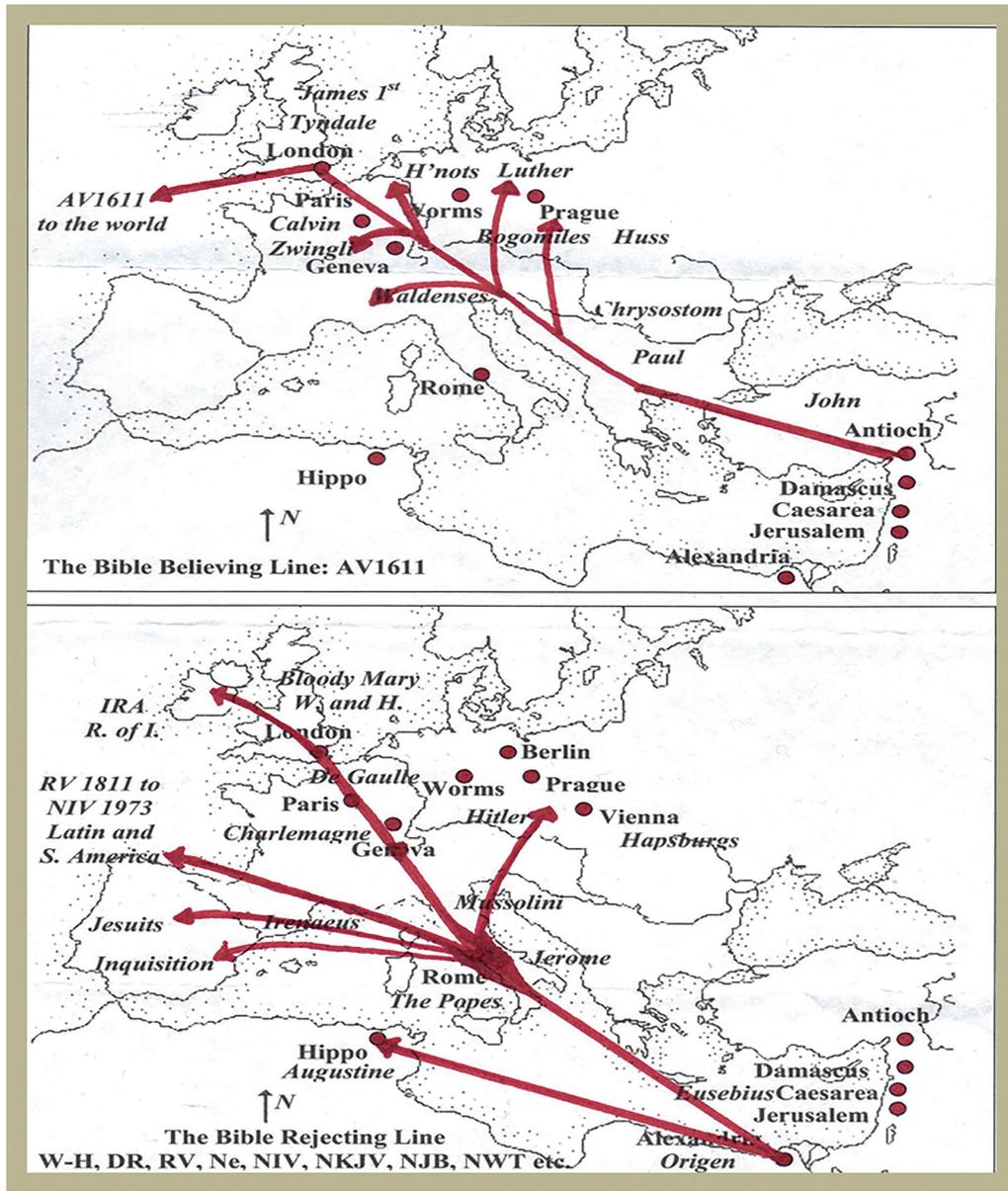


Figure 3.1: Map showing the two lines of church history

Acts 11:25-26 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Acts 13:1-4 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

[185]

Acts 14:26-28 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY

(i) History of Alexandria

ONE MAY WELL SUMMARISE that the history of Alexandria is part of the foundation for the doctrine and beliefs of the Roman Catholic Church, shared with Rome. Not so surprising therefore, the Roman Catholic Church esteems this province very highly! Alexandria was saturated with philosophical beliefs, emerging from the Hellenistic era following the conquest of Alexander the Great. In fact, the Library of Aristotle actually provided the model for the Library of Alexandria, which is Hellenistic education.^[6] Indeed, Henri Irénée Marrou (1982) explains “[w]hen we say ‘classical education’ we really mean ‘Hellenistic education’.”^[7] Aristotle expressed his wisdom clearly in reading and writing.^[8] Hence, Aristotle’s Library. What then emerged from Aristotle and Alexander the Great in the generation following, was classical education^[9], which had become increasingly dependent on books. This in turn developed the scholastic framework, to which Alexandria would be founded on, whereupon “...it had become a centre of higher education.”^[10] Thus, Alexandria was home to the famous ‘Alexandrian School’ or ‘School of Sacred Literature’ or ‘School for Advanced Religious Studies’.^[11] It was also known as Catechetical School of Alexandria, and is associated with Clement and Origen. The founders were none other than Clement of Alexandria and Origen. Incidentally, ‘Catechetical’ is Roman Catholic terminology. The name ‘Alexandrian School’, was used to signify the significant religious and philosophical developments. These developments were heavily influenced by Judaism and Christianity, which in turn, birthed “...speculative philosophy of the Neo-Platonists and the religious philosophy of the Gnostics and early church fathers.”^[12] This is mystical philosophy and the religious philosophy of Gnosticism.^[13] Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones (2000) takes this definition further by explaining —

-
6. (Marrou, A History of Education in Antiquity, 1982, pp.95—96, 190).
 7. Ibid p.95.
 8. Ibid.
 9. Ibid.
 10. Ibid, p.190.
 11. Ibid, p.327.
 12. (1911 Encyclopedia Britannica, entry for Alexandrian School, 1911).
 13. (Moore, The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy: Neo-Platonism, 2005).

“Neo-Platonism is a strange combination of Aristotelian logic and Oriental cult teachings. It is a concept that conceives the world as being an emanation from “the one” - the impersonal one [not the personal “Abba” = “Dada” of the Bible] with whom the soul is capable of being reunited in some sort of trance or ecstasy. The founders of the Alexandrian school of Christian ‘theology’ were Clement of Alexandria and Origen.”^[14]

This is a prelude to the future corruption of the word of God, firstly, from the heretical corrupt manuscripts that Clement and Origen collated and, subsequently, the corrupt Bibles they produced. Secondly, their entrenched belief in philosophy, mystical philosophy and Gnosticism would develop the dogma, teachings and practice of the Roman Catholic Church. The whole province was, and is corrupt with philosophy, and the manuscripts that came from this area were deeply heretical. Refer to the Triquetra section discussion about the philosophy and the institute of Sofia or Sophia, which is defined as hidden wisdom. Notice ‘Sophia’ is at the end of the word, thus, Philo-‘sophia’ is occult philosophy. Further, just from the existing analysis of philosophy, all of it is occult. It was ascertained that Sophia is Jezebel or Isis, “...the [v]irgin of [w]isdom, whom all the philosophers of the world have wooed.”^[15] [Author’s emphasis] In the modern church most educated believers in The Lord, only perceive that Clement, Origen and later Augustine (354—430 A.D.) inaugurated changes to make the church abrogate the Biblical feasts, the Jewish calendar and systematically replacing them with pagan feast days. Firstly, as most believers know, Clement and Origen succeeded in mingling Christianity, Philosophy and Roman Culture to create a hybrid whoredom. Hence, these are the beginnings of what Plato, Philo, Clement and Origen accomplished in Alexandria. Jill Shannon (1984) recognises this fact, when she poignantly points out —

“Under Rome’s watchful eye, it became dangerous for Gentile Christians to continue to associate with the synagogues or Judaic practice...they began to distance themselves from Jewish things. The Greek mind-set was very influential in the early Gentile church... Changes took place through a series of council and edicts...edicts became law...they were enforced with excommunication and death.”^[16]

Secondly, Clement and Origen went much, much further than what most in the Church care to know. Seemingly, what Shannon failed to identify is the depth of corruption

14. (Jones, p.17).

15. (Hall M. P., p.129).

16. (Shannon, A Prophetic Calendar: The Feasts of Israel, 1984, pp.26-28).

Clement and Origen would make. They produced and handed down wicked, corrupted altered manuscripts that accorded with this 'new mingled hybrid church movement'. James Hastings (2003 [1908]) adds, Clement was the "...most important as the author of a syncretistic philosophy of religion, fusing Neo-Platonism, Stoicism [into] a Christian mould."^[17] [*Author's emphasis*]. This mingled hybrid movement is now known as the Roman Catholic Church. This is Alexandria!

(ii) The inception of the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts

THE ALEXANDRIAN PHILOSOPHY PARROTED by nominal believers, present Alexandrian scholars and would be scholars, who say "...[t]he Bible is perfect and infallible; but then go on to say the Bible has mistakes and mistranslations in it, and must be corrected."^[18] This selfsame mind-set gave birth to the Alexandrian manuscripts in the first place.^[19] Furthermore, the 1881 Westcott and Hort 'Revised Version', has its foundation firmly entrenched in Roman Catholic doctrine and the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. For they were demonstrably supporters of Alexandrian pagan occult doctrine, for they were in "...general sympathy with Clement and Origen."^[20] These texts are the base for all modern versions, including the NKJV produced since 1881.^[21] This in turn, dates back historically to philosophers, Plato, Philo, Clement and followed by Origen. We will discuss this in the next sub-sections. Alexandria was a "...pagan city known for its education and philosophy...famed for its Library and school."^[22] It was the centre of education during the centuries prior to the New Testament era...known to received much of its philosophy from Athens...^[23] In **Colossians 2:8** Paul warned about the dangers of philosophy presented stating —

“Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.”

Edward F. Hills (1984) makes a very good point about Paul administrating the **Colossians 2:8** exhortation of the "...ever present danger of corrupting the truth of God with the false philosophies of unbelieving men..."^[24] This shows it was necessary to deal with the subtle threat of just a little 'leaven' of Alexandrian philosophy leavening the whole lump of the body of Christ. However, Hills did not mention in this particular quote, that Alexandrian philosophy has taken hold of the modern body of Jesus by

-
17. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol.1, 2003 [1908], p.315).
 18. (Gipp D. S., p.80).
 19. Ibid.
 20. (Hastings, p.318).
 21. (Gipp D. S., p.89).
 22. (Marrou, p.72).
 23. Ibid.
 24. (Hills, The King James Version Defended: Chp 2 Philosophy In The Early And Medieval Church, 1984).

storm, namely, of the churches, leaders, pastors, bible schools, bible colleges, bible universities and bible seminaries. Therefore, it is not just the physical manuscripts of Alexandria which have to be rejected, but also the Alexandrian mentality as well.

- (iii) Plato and Philo, conception of the mystery of iniquity of Alexandrian philosophy in the early Church

JOSEPHUS STIPULATES THAT PHILO (20 B.C.—42 A.D.) was a Jewish inhabitant of Alexandria and was designated as principal ambassador for the Jews as a result of an uprising in Alexandria.^[25] Philo was an unsaved philosopher, who was well endowed with Greek and Hebrew. Accordingly, he interpreted biblical passages in a Greek sense.^[26] Philo constructed a philosophic system, which attempted to combine the teaching of the Old Testament with the theories of Plato and the logos doctrine of Heracleitus and the Stoics. Likewise, so did apostates Westcott and Hort. “He had a deep reverence for Plato and referred to him as “the most holy Plato” (Prob.13).”^[27] This aptly explains Hills quote, why Philo desired to blend the teaching of the Old Testament with Plato’s theories—he idolised Plato. It furthermore elucidates why his philosophical mind-set led him to seek “...a link between Greek philosophy and the sacred Hebrew Scriptures.”^[28] Marian Hiller (2001) asserts Philo’s philosophy was a mixed bag of Neo-Platonism, stoic doctrine, with a view to expanding the philosophical and theological framework principles of interpretation, including “...Aristotelian logic and ethics and Pythagorean ideas...”^[29] Thus “...Philo was a founder of religious philosophy, a new habit of practicing philosophy...”^[30] His philosophical religious ideology had considerable influence in the interpretation of the Bible, namely, a book entitled ‘Philo and the Epistle to the Hebrews’. However, as previously cited in **Colossians 2:8**, the Bible has nothing to do with philosophy or any method of interpretation of philosophy principles. Indeed, and very conveniently, this underlying philosophical theology would be embraced and developed in the immediate future by scholars subservient to the Roman Catholic Church. This would act as the entrenching of Roman Catholic dogma and practice. This entrenching process by these scholar adherents, would identify this time to be when —

“...Philo produced a synthesis of both traditions developing concepts for future Hellenistic interpretation of messianic Hebrew thought, especially by Clement of Alexandria, Christian Apologists like Athenagoras, Theophilus, Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and by Origen.”^[31]

25. (Josephus, The Works of Josephus, 2007, para 18.8.1, footnote a).

26. (Hills).

27. (Hillar, The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy: Philo of Alexandria (c.20 BC—40 AD), 2001).

28. (Hills, 1984).

29. (Hillar, 2001).

30. Ibid.

31. Ibid.

Gipp states Philo founded a school of scriptures^[32] and furthermore —

- (a) Philo did not believe the Bible was the inspired word of God;
- (b) He interpreted Scripture both with ‘allegorical explanations’ and philosophically;^[33]
- (c) He philosophically believed truth to be relative, not absolute;
- (d) His allegorical outlook meant he believed that Adam, Noah, Moses and David existed only in Jewish poetry, not true historical characters;
- (e) Philo maintained, God Himself was too exalted to bring Himself into contact with defiling matter.^[34]

As a result of Plato and Philo’s works, Hills states that Gnosticism plagued the church, flourishing, circa.150 A.D.^[35] This paved the way for bringing in “damnable heresies” (2 Peter 2:1): (i) that Christ was not real: adoptionism; (ii) Jesus was born a man and later became the Son of God; (iii) before the foundation of the world God created the Son out of nothing. What heresy! Philo’s successor was Clement, the next significant figure of influence to accomplish Satan’s agenda, to corrupt the scriptures. Clement shared the same philosophical mind-set as Philo.

- (iv) Clement of Alexandria’s expansion of Philo’s philosophy: preparatory for inclusion into Bible manuscripts

CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA (HEREAFTER “**Clement**”) (circa. 150–215) was purported to be a ‘Christian’ theologian. However, this could not be further from the truth. He was an academic who was conversant with classical Greek and philosophy. Conversely, Jack Moorman (1999) states he praised his teacher, Panteanus, with the greatest of praise, “the deepest Gnostic.”^[36] He was a famous leader of Catechetical School of Alexandria, where he and Origen were the ‘most distinguished members’.^[37] ‘The Internet Encyclopaedia of Philosophy’ (2001), makes the nexus between Philo and Clement when: “...Clement of Alexandria called Philo “the Pythagorean...picking up his ancestral tradition”.^[38] Thus, demonstrating Clement was noticeably influenced by Philo’s values and philosophical beliefs that Clement would continue to develop and expand. On the contrary, the extent of wickedness of this man was such that it corroborates how Satan was using him to partly accomplish the agenda for bible corruption when —

“Clement expressly tells us that he would not hand down Christian teachings, pure and unmixed, but rather clothed with precepts of

-
- 32. (Gipp D. S., pp.79—80).
 - 33. (Hillar, 2001).
 - 34. (Hills, Chp 2 Philosophy In The Early And Medieval Church).
 - 35. Ibid.
 - 36. (Moorman, Forever Settled, 1999, pp.67-68).
 - 37. (Moorman, p.90; A Source Book for Ancient Church History..., 2008 [1913], p.189 [210]).
 - 38. (Hillar, Philo of Alexandria (c.20 BC—40 AD), 2001).

pagan philosophy...his influence in the deprivation of Christianity was tremendous.”^[39]

[190]

Clement had taken corruption to new heights. Dr. Moorman accords with this statement when he says “...[Clement] was the forerunner of Origen and a prime developer of the corrupt religious system.”^[40] [Author’s emphasis] This clearly identifies Clement’s intentions in terms of what he would embark on, namely, Clement would not hand down pure and uncorrupted manuscripts for future ‘Christians. Rather, he would hand down intentionally, knowingly, and wilfully corrupted biblical texts, mixed with philosophy. Indeed, all the writings by heretics, Clement revered and quoted unreservedly from them as if they were pure words of scripture.^[41] The relationship with the NKJV and modern Bibles translations, is that they are the corrupted texts of Philo, but most of all, through Clement. Joseph Cullen Ayer (2008 [1913]) makes the point —

“...Alexandrian theology the tradition of the apologists...that Christianity was a revealed philosophy was continued, especially by Clement.”^[42]

This is an apt description of a fusion: Clement constructed a fusion of theology and philosophy, the basis for the Alexandrian mind-set.^[43] Discussion about the Alexandrian mind-set will ensue shortly. This sinister agenda flourished whilst under the leadership of Clement of the Catechetical School of Alexandria. Suffice it to say, Roman Catholic academic doctrinal expansion was partly sourced by the apologists developing their theology “...in the Catechetical School of Alexandria, especially under the leadership of Clement of Alexandria and Origen.”^[44] Ayer goes on to state from —

“...a vast mass of most fruitful theological ideas...built up, from which subsequent ages...served as the basis of new and startling heresies. Corresponding to the intellectual development within

-
39. (Fuller, Which Bible, 1975 [1984], p.191; Moorman, p.130).
 40. (Moorman, p.90).
 41. Ibid, p.130.
 42. (Ayer, p.189 [210]).
 43. (Hastings, 2003 [1908], p.316).
 44. (Ayer, p.160 [179]).

the Church was the last phase of Hellenic philosophy, known as Neo-Platonism...^[45]

[191]

(v) Clement's beliefs and works: his participation in the mystery religions

(a) **Apocrypha Epistles, and Clement's participation in the occult**

Clement endorsed and used the Apocalypse of Peter, the Epistle of Barnabas, and 'Shepherd of Hermes'. He believed these writings were holy Scripture, and therefore incorporated it into the New Testament, then Origen accorded the title 'catholic'.^[46] Blavatsky 2014 [1888] identifies this 'Hermes' as Satan, the Dragon and the Serpent.^[47] Accordingly, all of the scriptures of **Isaiah 27:1**, **Psalms 74:14** and **Revelation 12, 13, 16:13, 17** and **Revelation 20:2**, God identifies Satan in **Isaiah 27:1** as, "*In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.*" The Alexandrian manuscript of Vaticanus woven into their corrupted scriptures with the abovementioned apocryphal books. Indeed, this corroborates the fact of Vaticanus adding apocryphal books such as **Bel and the Dragon, Tobit, Judith** and the **Epistle of Barnabas**. Similarly, Sinaiticus, also adds apocryphal books such as **Bel and the Dragon, Tobit, Judith, the Epistle of Barnabas, and the shepherd of Hermes**.^[48] This raises some pertinent questions in relation to Clement and Origen of Alexandria to reflect it was not the God of the Bible they were serving, but their god Hermes that is from Hell —

- i. Why would a so-called professing believer write and commend satanic and profane writings to believers?;
- ii. If the Shepherd of Hermes is a 'godly' book, why is Blavatsky, a woman entrenched in the Occult, discussing Hermes in her occultic writings?;
- iii. Blavatsky does not make 'just a few' or infrequent references to Hermes, but rather, makes 51 references in her undermentioned occult book;
- iv. If Blavatsky's references to Hermes were an anomaly in this book, why does she make 45 references in her book entitled '**Isis Unveiled**'?
- v. If the 'Shepherd of Hermes' is a godly book, why is it only associated and connected with occult practice and belief?;
- vi. Why is the Hermes term itself directly linked with Egyptian 'gods'?;
- vii. In freemasonry belief, teaching and interpretation of Hermes is pivotal to Masonic teaching. Manly Hall's book '*Secret teaching of all ages*', he makes

45. Ibid (pp.160—161 [179—180]).

46. (Moorman, p.130).

47. (Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, vol. 2, Anthropogenesis, 2014 [1888]).

48. (Moorman, p.112).

132 references to Hermes.

Why was Clement, a so-called Christian, involved in profane practices and had such beliefs that are an abomination to God? Obviously because he was an unsaved evildoer. Therefore, would God entrust His word to such a man? Clement's own christian moulded belief—his preferred blend with pagan mystery religions, Clement expressed —

[192]

‡ For further analysis see **SECTION 9**, at para. "VI. **THE SPIRITUAL CONTINGENT OF FIFTH COLUMNISM**", p.829

§ Examine the book '*Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy*, by H. P. Blavatsky, Vol 2', for numerous evidence.

“O truly holy Mysteries, O light undefiled. I am led by the torch-bearer to be initiated into heaven and God. Through initiation I become holy; the Lord is my hierophant,‡ and as photogogos seals the votery for himself.”^[49]

The term “hierophant” is a priest that provides enlightenment about the meaning of sacred mysteries or esoteric principles. The person Clement is speaking about is none other than antichrist or Hermes from the pit, not Jesus or God of the Bible. Would Clement have been called to translate the scriptures when he was heavily steeped in the occult? Perhaps God changed His mind about going to Egypt for a Bible![§] To this end, Clement professed and believed that Christians should embrace occult viewpoints. He believed that a work of occultic philosophy was canonical, that such a work was suitable for Christians to read and study. Blavatsky makes the connection with a depth of meaning with Philosophy and Egypt. No wonder Clement embraced it. He was engaged with Satanism and Masonic belief and practice. Wim van den Dungen (2010), an expert in ancient Egyptian and philo-sophia, defines what hermitism is. Note the word ‘initiatory’, which is characteristic of freemasonry —

“Hermetism is INITIATORY because it wants to elevate the soul to the level of its true Divine nature [to become a god]. Palingenesia is an ascension while alive...a true interaction between Perfect Man and thanks to the Presence of Mind-God. This interaction leads to a total emergence of the Divine spark in man and hence to his Deification^[50]...this highest state may be attained in the afterlife, although the

49. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol.9, 2007 [1917], p.83).

50. See Hastings et al., vol.1, 2003 [1908], col.1, p.311.

Ogdoadic nature may be realized while alive on Earth.”^[51]

[Author's emphasis]

[193]

(b) Heresy and learning

Clement made himself acquainted with the various heresies and studied under Annonius Saccas, founder of Neo-Platonism.^[52]

(c) The soul and mind

He taught that the soul existed from eternity before it inhabited the body and that after death the soul migrates to a higher or lower form of life according to the deeds done in the body.^[53] Is not this Hinduism and Buddhism? All would return to the state of pure intelligence.^[54]

(d) Scholarship

Clement's teachings established and became the foundation for a system of education called 'Scholasticism'. A scholar finds its origins in Clement. Scholasticism, a synthesis of philosophy of the Christian belief.

(e) Fallen Angels

Clement and Origen, both shared the same identical erroneous doctrinal beliefs, and to that end Origen believed, "...devils will be saved and that the stars and planets have souls, and were, like men, on trial, to learn perfection."^[55]

(f) Knowing God, a man becomes a god^[56]

Erik Yingling states that Clement claimed "*I say, the Word of God became a man so that you might learn from a man how to become a god and "men are gods and gods men."^[57] In Clement's own book, he shows what he believes —*

"if one knows himself, he will know God, and knowing God will become like God...His is beauty, true beauty, for it is God, and that man becomes a god, since God wills it. Heraclitus, then rightly said, 'Men are gods, and gods are men.'"^[58]

51. (Dungen, Studies in Ancient Egyptian Religion & Philosophy, 2010).

52. (Moorman, p.131).

53. Ibid, p.131.

54. Ibid.

55. (Moorman, p.129; Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 1, 2003 [1908], p.317).

56. Imitation doctrine is discussed in detail in **SECTION 8, Division "(iv) The NKJV word 'comparable' supports imitation doctrine", p.792.**

57. (Yingling, "Ye are Gods": Clement of Alexandria's Doctrine of Deification, 2009, p.93).

58. (Clement, The Instructor (Complete) Clement of Alexandria, part 3, chp 1).

This is imitation doctrine, which the Roman Catholic scholarship have incorporated in modern bibles. This includes the NKJV. Upon further research, Clement's beliefs are embroiled in the mystery religions. It is nothing more than Egyptian doctrine. Dungen (2010) addresses in some detail the belief systems of Ancient Egypt, which Clement is intrinsically part of —

”Do You not know that You have become a God, and son of the One, even as I have?”

ἀγνοεῖς ὅτι θεός πέφυκας καὶ τοῦ ἐνὸς παῖς ὁ καὶ γώ

This is the Greek; the NKJV and the modern Bibles accord and contain this same doctrine theology. In fact, Bible believers reading the NKJV and other modern versions, which also are in the Greek, would believe this perverse teaching as Biblical. Why? Because the NKJV and other modern Bibles actually mention these terms. Clement is the founder of this doctrine of deification, which has increasingly influenced the theology of Christianity.^[59] Yingling goes to say that a mortal could become a god (imitation doctrine) during mortality and secondly —

“...one could become an immortal god in the afterlife... Clement’s reasoning is practical. If God lives the teachings he gives, and mortals fully live those teachings, then mortals become like God through imitation...Clement posits his belief that mortals can be a god in this life similar to the Son by mentioning many similarities between mortals and the mortal Logos...Clement believes that one may even acquire the character of the Logos. One may do this by simply practicing to be a god.”^[60]

This imitation doctrine is a modern doctrine, not a biblical doctrine contained in the NKJV and in other modern Bibles. It is intrinsically part of the mainstream biblical mind-set of true Believers and that of the mainstream church, heretical churches, cult churches and even in true churches. We will discuss this in much

59. (Yingling, p.95).

60. Ibid, p.95.

more detail in a later section. However, for now, imitation of Christ doctrine is not a right Biblical doctrine.

(vi) Origen's development of a religious system and the inclusion of philosophy

[195]

ORIGEN (185—254 A.D.) WAS born in Alexandria, Egypt, the cradle of Gnosticism,^[61] and the antiquity of Masonry.^[62] It is important to realise that the chronological line of corruption of the scriptures was incremental. It was Satan's five-point plan of corruption, which began with Plato, Philo, Clement and now to Origen would inaugurate the process of corruption.^[63] Moore (2005) observes that Clement and who Origen are of the same mind.^[64] That is to say, both of them were dug from the same mould of the pit, which, according to Hastings (2003 [1908]) "...Origen (carrying on what Clement began)...was to give philo-'sophia' a recognised place in the creeds of the church",^[65] and even to the extent we owe to him its introduction therein.^[66] Gipp found Origen, "...shared [Clement's] scepticism...[f]hese men carried manuscript corruption to new heights, or new depths...".^[67] [Author's emphasis]. Moorman discovered that Origen "...had a greater corrupting influence on the early church and the Bible itself, than any man."^[68] How appropriate then that Origen succeeded Clement as Head of the Catechetical School of Alexandria. Indeed, he went on to become the most influential leader of his generation.^[69] Hence, he was a student of Clement, the forerunner, who was famous for composing his highly philo'sophical' influential work of 'Christian' philosophy and Neo-Platonism.

(a) **The development of Roman Catholic doctrine and the connection with the collation of fragments from pagan philosophy**

This Roman Catholic Church is the alternative Christian system, which is learning from pagan philosophy, and adapting it into "...more rigorous and philosophically respectable..."^[70] alternative. This 'alternative' involved collating fragments adapted with occult philosophy from all over the world. Thus, they were well acquainted with the pagan symbology, because Origen and Clement "...drank deeply from the fountains of philosophy",^[71] aptly named ancient Egyptian wisdom.^[72] Following in the footsteps of Clement, he additionally embraced the Shepherd of

-
61. (Moorman, p.91).
 62. (De Clifford, Egypt the Cradle of Ancient Masonry, 1902, p.3—23).
 63. Refer to **SECTION 9, "THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION", p.818** how this corruption process is borne out of the work of Fifth Columnists.
 64. (Moore, The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy: Origen of Alexandria, 2005).
 65. (Hastings, p.318).
 66. (Moore, Freemason's Monthly Magazine, 2007 [1855], p.271).
 67. (Gipp D. S., p.80).
 68. (Moorman, p.91).
 69. (Ayer, 2008 [1913], p.221).
 70. (Moore, The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy: Origen of Alexandria, 2005).
 71. (Blavatsky, Isis Unveiled, vol.2, 1972 [1877], p.85).
 72. (De Clifford, Egypt the Cradle of Ancient Masonry, 1902, p.9).

Hermes doctrines and beliefs, other epistles to which Origen ascribes the title 'catholic', as discussed above.^[73] Origen considered the epistle of Barnabas as Holy Scripture, albeit with some hesitation according to Ayer.^[74] Origen was the originator and responsible for "...introducing the false teaching of the existence of 'purgatory'."^[75] To that end, Hastings documents that sinful men and evil spirits "... can be restored only through the discipline of suffering."^[76] This is what purgatory is, but did not go further to tell us that the intrinsic "suffering" component is Hell. Similarly, it is highly significant that an occult writer, Blavatsky, should reference Origen's doctrine in her prolific occult writings, expounding the occult mysteries and, in particular, his philo-'sophia' beliefs.^[77] Blavatsky 1972 [1877] references Origen's purgatory beliefs in *Isis Unveiled*, as follows —

“[Origen] maintains that not only men, but even devils (by which term he meant disembodied human sinners), after a certain duration of punishment shall be pardoned and finally restored to heaven.”^[78] [Author's emphasis]

This whole doctrine of purgatory can be traced back to Origen and his greatest achievement was his teachings, which became the principal framework for "...Scholasticism, which guided the colleges of Latin Europe for nearly one thousand years during the dark ages."^[79]

(b) Origen's beliefs and doctrine

- i. "Origen did not believe that Jesus lived physically on earth!"^[80];
- ii. Jesus was created, which is Arianism;^[81]
- iii. "[T]he soul of Christ was no different from that of any of the souls that fell away from God..." (Origen, *On First Principles*, recorded by Moore^[82]);
- iv. Origen held all the daemons, which possessed the demoniacs mentioned in the New Testament to be human "spirits."^[83]
- v. Origen was an ardent believer in infant baptism. Origen said, "infants are baptised for the forgiveness of sins." The catholic encyclopaedia even confirms

73. (Moorman, p.130).

74. (Ayer, p.15 [23]).

75. (Gipp D. S., p.128; Moorman, p.91).

76. (Hastings et al., vol.1, 2003 [1908], col.1, p.317).

77. (Blavatsky,1972 [1877]).

78. (Blavatsky H. P., vol. 2, p.13).

79. (Moorman, p.131).

80. (Johnson, *Spiritual Deception in the Highest*).

81. (1911 *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1911 *Encyclopedia Britannica*: 'Tertullian', 1911).

82. (Moore, *The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy: Origen of Alexandria*, 2005).

83. (Blavatsky, *Isis Unveiled*, vol. 1, p.358).

- this point. Additionally, see the reference for Prat;^[84]
- vi. He was not saved or ever indicated he was saved;^[85]
 - vii. “The laws of men appear more excellent and reasonable than the laws of God”;^[86]
 - viii. Did not believe in the resurrection of the body. Further, his disciples of Peter, bishop of Alexandria, and Methodius, bishop of Olympus, strongly influenced by Origen, did not believe a bodily resurrection either;^[87]
 - ix. He believed in ‘Universalism’—all souls, all demons and the devil will be saved, will repent and ultimately reign with the saints.^[88] Additionally, he used the scripture to propagate this doctrine: Origen interpreted **1 Corinthians 15:25-28** of God being “all in all” of not just only the saved rejoicing in heaven and the damned in hell, but as reunion of all souls with God.^[89]
 - x. He also endorsed reincarnation of the soul. This is because he did not believe salvation could be attained in a ‘single lifetime’. Therefore, Origen conceived the doctrine of multiple ages, in which souls would be re-born, to experience the educative powers of God once again, with a view to ultimate salvation.^[90]
 - xi. Origen was the impetus for the inclusion of the Apocrypha into the Bible. The Apocrypha apparently circulated in the Greek world, led by Alexandria, had received equal acceptance with the canonical books.^[91]
 - xii. He spiritualized God’s Word and was given to wild allegorising, spiritualizing of Scripture or spiritual speculations in his studies^[92]; and conception of the Logos^[93] similar to Philo.^[94] Origen believed that: “[t]he scriptures of are of little use to those who understand them as written.”^[95] He believed Christ to be a created being, just as Jehovah’s Witnesses teach today.^[96] In fact, Moorman remarks, Origen turned the whole Law of Moses and Gospel into an allegory^[97] [*Author’s emphasis*]. For example, Origen thought —

-
- 84. (Hibbard, Treatise on Infant Baptism, 1843, pp.194, 197; Moorman, p.91; Prat, Origen and Origenism, 1911).
 - 85. (Ray, God Wrote Only One Bible, 1983, p.112).
 - 86. (Johnson, Spiritual Deception in the Highest).
 - 87. (Ayer, p.229 [254]).
 - 88. (Moore, 2005; Moorman, p.91; Ayer, p.487).
 - 89. (Moore).
 - 90. (Moore; Moorman, p.91).
 - 91. (Sir Frederic Kenyon in Moorman (p.20; Kenyon, Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts, 1903, pp.28, footnote).
 - 92. (Ayer, pp.200—201 [222—223]; Hodson, Hidden Wisdom in the Holy Bible, 1994, p.XVIII; Reumann, The Romance of Bible Scripts & Scholars, 1965, p.101).
 - 93. Logos was part of a quote given above by Yingling (2009) when dealing with Clement’s (and Origen) erroneous beliefs that “...**devils will be saved and that the stars and planets have souls, and were, like men, on trial, to learn perfection of what Clement practiced and believed.**”.
 - 94. (Jewish Encyclopedia: Ebionites, 1906).
 - 95. (Moorman, p.91).
 - 96. Ibid, p.91.
 - 97. Ibid, p.131.

“If one takes the history of creation in the literal sense, it is absurd and contradictory”^[98]

[198]

(c) Origen’s Hexapla: a manuscript corruption overview

He edited a six column Bible called the Hexapla from twenty-eight years travelling, collating corrupt fragments from pagan Philosophy, as mentioned above. Each of the columns had a different version of the Bible. According to Moorman, “...those who followed Origen added the Apocrypha to their Bibles”...^[99]; the presence of the Apocrypha in the fifth Column^[100] of Origen’s Hexapla was the impetus for its inclusion in Jerome’s Vulgate. In addition, the second column contained the spurious books “Bel and the Dragon” and Tobit. This is corroborated by —

“Origen’s Hexapla contains his own...Greek translation of the Old Testament including spurious books such as “Bel and the Dragon”, “Judith” and “Tobit” and other apocryphal books accepted as authoritative only by the Roman Catholic Church.”^[101]

Dr. Moorman informs us he had his “...own doctored Greek manuscripts; he placed tradition and scripture on the same footing”^[102]—the early stages of tradition being above Scripture—a prime tenet in Roman Catholic theology. The Jewish Encyclopedia (1906) also highlights that Origen travelled for “...twenty-eight years collecting materials from all parts of the Christian world.”^[103] His travels are consistent with his intention, expressly, to **alter** and **correct** manuscripts. In addition to collation, he corrected them to incorporate occult philo’sophia’. It becomes evident that these collated ‘fragments’ facilitated the development of Origen’s Hexapla, or the framework for its formation. Therefore, if these pagan fragments mingled with his corrupt altered ‘corrected’ manuscripts constituted the Hexapla; what then is the Hexapla? Obviously a Corrupt document! Origen also had a “...team of scribes and seven copyists to accompany and assist him, whose purpose was to **alter** and **correct** the manuscripts.”^[104] John Reumann (1965) elaborates that Origen had a ‘wealthy patron’ named Ambrose, “...a convert of Origen, who provided for him seven [stenographers,]...seven transcribers and

98. (Hodson, p.XVIII).

99. (Moorman, pp.25,27,136).

100. Footnote 63 repeated. Fifth columnists—their sole purpose and only objective is to destroy the infrastructure.

101. (Gipp, What is the LXX?, 1989, Question. 9).

102. (Moorman, p.92).

103. (Jewish Encyclopedia: Origen, 1906).

104. (Jones, p.17).

copyists^[105] [Author's emphasis]. Dr. Jones stipulates that Origen's correcting of the scriptures was —

“...around A.D. 227, Origen travelled extensively throughout Israel, Greece and Asia Minor. Everywhere he found Greek New Testaments manuscripts, he had them altered to fit his own doctrine.”^[106]

Moorman states that he spent the latter part of his life at Caesarea where he continued his corruptive influence and affected later generations, including Eusebius and Jerome.^[107] Indeed, Origen's "...corrupted manuscripts of the scriptures were well arranged and balanced with subtlety."^[108] Origen denies the scripture that the Lord Jesus had spoken his commandment of "*Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself*" in **Matthew 19:16-17**. Hills comments that Origen concluded —

“...Jesus could not have concluded his list of God's commandments with the comprehensive requirement, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. For the reply of the young man was, All these things have I kept from my youth up, and Jesus evidently accepted this statement as true.”^[109]

Therefore, Origen thought if the young man had loved his neighbor as himself, he would have been perfect. Therefore, he erroneously believed the scripture was added to by a scribe. This advances three definitive conclusions derived from analysis of what the Bible teaches —

i. The Roman Catholic Church endorsed a corrupt book as authoritative

This provides an external substantiation that Origen's Hexapla was in itself corrupt, for the Roman Catholic Church accept and endorse it as authoritative. Why would a harlot, the Roman Church, endorse the right ways of the Lord? Jezebel never repented in **Revelation 2:22-23** and she never embraced the right ways of the Lord. Wickedness goes in tandem with corruption of righteousness. Mary worship is no new thing, it emerged from Babylon. However, interestingly, the 'Christian cult' of Mary worship or, alternatively, the blasphemous teaching that Mary was the "...second

105. (Reumann, pp.98,100).

106. (Jones, p.17).

107. (Moorman, pp.92 - 93,130).

108. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], p.18; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.192).

109. (Hills, 1984).

person of the Trinity...^{[110], [111]}, flourished under Origen's scholarship and additionally commenced in Alexandria, circa. 200. A.D.^[112] What are the chances that this cult emerged from: (i) Alexandria; (ii) it flourished at the time of Origen, and during the prime of his scholarship; (iii) other religious philosophic cults also flourished in Alexandria and, (iv) Origen believed and taught them.

ii. The fruit of false prophets and false teachers

The fruit of a false prophet is false prophecies, and the fruit of a false teacher is false doctrine. If a man's doctrine is suspected of, or show an **appearance** of being corrupt, we must conclude that he also will corrupt the scriptures. As **1 Thessalonians 5:22** declares, "*Abstain from all appearance of evil.*" Origen feeds himself —

"... feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." (Jude 1:12-13)

Origen is demonstrably a false teacher for he corrupted the scriptures and had an appearance of being corrupt—he wrote the Hexapla, a mixture of occult philo-‘sophia’ (philosophy) and not even half-truths. Moreover, this vile profane corrupt tree, as a follower of Neo-Platonism^[113], attempted to amalgamate, and modify ‘Christianity’ to its’ teaching. As Jesus said in **Matthew 7:16-20**, can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit, and can a good tree bring forth bad fruit? Origen was a corrupt tree. His doctrine, beliefs and works, were likewise corrupt, putrid bad fruit. **2 Corinthians 2:17**, "*For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God...*" He was a corrupt tree because he was a freemason. Not only was Origen a freemason, as was his mentor Clement^[114], they were "...the Great, the successful chiefs of Freemasonry."^[115] In addition, a further indication that they were freemasons,

-
110. (The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy, Art. II: Is Rome the Babylon of the Apocalypse, July, 1852, p.244).
 111. Additionally, refer to the footnote on p.244 in The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy, July, 1852, about the Council of Nice.
 112. (Hislop, 1998, p.89; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.62; Jones, 2000, pp.56-57).
 113. See the Introduction to this section entitled "**C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY**" for Neo-Platonism meaning.
 114. (Quarterly Journal of Prophecy: Art. I: Is Rome the Babylon of the Apocalypse, October, 1852, p.332).
 115. (The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy: Art. IV: Is Rome Babylon, and Why, January, 1852, p.68).

are their reference to the Bible as a 'veiled and secret book'. Blavatsky 2014 [1888] writes —

[201]

“It is well known that Origen, and Clement confessed that the Bible is a veiled and secret book.”^[116]

Origen and Clement believed the Bible had one level of exoteric meaning for the common, ordinary masses, and a secret esoteric meaning for occult students. Furthermore, The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy (April, 1852), records that Origen “...admits, the division of Christians into three grades corresponding with the three ranks of [*Freemasonry*]...whilst Christ’s Godhead was acknowledged in public, it was in the writings addressed to the initiated explained away.”^[117] [*Author’s emphasis*] In accordance with their “...oath of secrecy administered to all initiates...”^[118], is precisely the reason why they were under a obligation to conceal and preserve their secret teaching, which precludes teaching the uninitiated. To those that were considered only to be ‘half-initiated’, “...Origen recommended the Apocalypse of Elijah and Jeremiah...”^[119] In other words, what this means is, he only teaches those that are embroiled in the mystery religions, simply put, Satanism. Only then does Origen proceed to impart anything. Hence, the Roman Catholic Church is modern-day freemasonry (keep reading). Indeed, the Article goes to mention Clement and Origen —

“They had but to enrol themselves in those legalised mysteries of Isis, which Origen and Clement declared to be all truth...Origen himself renounced the Saviour.”^[120]

In other words they were obligated or compelled to become initiated. The term ‘initiate’ is a synonym for the same term of Freemason. When a person is first initiated, it is said that reference is always made to the date of initiation. They make records of every new initiate, documenting the month and year. Isis, the Great Whore and the Roman Catholic Church, are the wife of Satan. That is why the Roman Catholic Church is the embodiment of freemasonry beliefs and this is the precise reason why Origen and Clement had to become initiates into freemasonry. For the Roman Church and Freemasonry share the same Babylon Mysteries doctrine, and must adhere, therefore, to the

116. (Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, vol. 2, Anthropogenesis, 2014 [1888], p.536.

117. (The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy: Art. I: Is Rome The Babylon of The Apocalypse, April, 1852, p.128).

118. (De Clifford, Egypt the Cradle of Ancient Masonry, 1902, p.611).

119. Blavatsky Op. Cit, p.128.

120. Ibid p.129.

same expectations and requirements of its' subjects. Thus, the "...initiated were required, as a proof of their loyalty, to keep three annual feasts in honour of the 'virgin goddess'..."^[121] —

- a. The feast of her birth or lady-day on 25th March;
- b. The feast of her son's birth (Horus, Apollo, Tammuz) on 25th December;
- c. The feast of her assumption into heaven and reunion with the deity was on 8th September 2011

Blavatsky, a top-level witch, founded the new age theology^[122] and as a prolific Luciferian writer, she ought to know. Blavatsky confirms that Clement and Origen were both freemasons initiated into the mysteries. Indeed, in her book 'The Secret Doctrine', Blavatsky (2008) writes —

"It is maintained, on purely historical grounds, that Origen, Synesius, and even Clemens of Alexandrinus, had been themselves initiated into the mysteries before adding to the Neo-Platonism of the Alexandrian School, that of the Gnostics under the Christian veil. More than this, some of the doctrines of the secret schools...were preserved in the Vatican, and have since become part and parcel of the mysteries..."^[123]

"We will conclude with a brief survey of the Jesuits, and of that venerable nightmare of the Roman Catholic Church — modern freemasonry. All of these modern as well as ancient fraternities — present freemasonry excepted were and are more less connected with magic — practically, as well as theoretically..."^[124]

It is highly likely that Blavatsky obtained the title of her book, "*The Secret Doctrine*", from Origen. Origen taught that among christians that there was a 'secret doctrine' in a letter. Further, if Origen was not steeped in freemasonry, why are his beliefs, actions, behaviours and practices testify otherwise? Origen's mind-set was consistent with that of an initiate of freemasonry. Origen, like his mentor of Clement, was a follower of Satan. Therefore, he adhered to occult teaching. Furthermore, The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy (April, 1852) explains, Origen "...circulated amongst the 'initiated' two books on magic, which he attributed to Jannes and Jambres; the magicians who

121. (The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy, January, 1852, p.61).

122. (Spence, Encyclopedia of Occultism and Parapsychology, vol. 2, 2003, p.927).

123. (The Secret Doctrine, vol.1, 2008, p.24).

124. (Blavatsky, Isis Unveiled, vol.2, 1972 [1877], p.289).

stood before Pharaoh and whom he represented as inspired prophets...".^[125]
Clearly, this is NOT the work and fruit of a Believer who loves God and loves Truth, is it?

iii. The perversion of the right ways of The Lord

In **Acts 13:10** Paul rebuked Elymas the sorcerer calling him a "...*child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?*" The right ways of the Lord are contained in the KJV, clearly the modern Bibles represent a perversion of those ways? Those that pervert the right ways of the Lord, God calls them children of the devil, as per the scripture. This would make the Hebrew and Greek translators also children of the devil for corrupting the right ways of the Lord contained in the KJV scriptures. Origen perverted the right ways of the Lord when he corrupted the Scriptures with his paganism doctrine.

iv. The Roman Catholic Church has always embraced the perversion of the right ways of the Lord

Should this surprise you that the Roman Catholic Church accepted his Hexapla and additional doctrines? The Roman Catholic Church, the great whore, the wife of the Satan, accepted Origen's Hexapla. It came from an Alexandrian and, Alexandria is immersed in leaven! In terms of the word of God and the bible study above, what good came from Alexandria? Does a harlot embrace the right ways of the Lord or the perversion of those ways? The Roman Catholic Church, the Mother of Harlots, accepted a child of the devil, Origen's doctrines. As a result of that union, the Roman Catholic Church gave birth to corrupted perverted manuscripts, which in turn are used for the NKJV and other modern Bibles. Should true believers, the temples of the living God, agree with idols? Can light have communion with darkness? (**2 Corinthians 6:14-17**). True believers should not even go near a whore's household, yet Origen had fellowship and communion with the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic Church "...*she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her*" (**Proverbs 6:26**). This applies a very fitting description of that whorish woman birthed from Hell is —

- a. The 'whorish woman' is the Roman Catholic Church;
- b. The 'piece of bread' is the blasphemous host eaten during the idolatrous mass;
- c. Hunting for the precious life is Rome's persecution of true believers who

refuse to submit to the great whore.

The Bible strictly stipulates to stay away from Roman Catholic Church doctrine and Roman Catholic Bibles. The NKJV is one such Bible because it adopts their manuscripts. Accordingly, **Proverbs 5:8** commands true believers to —

[204]

“Remove thy way to far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:”

Whereas **Proverbs 7:26-27** observes **“Her house is way the way to hell, going to the chambers of death.** These statements can be appropriately applied to the Roman Catholic Church. They depict historically what she always has done. That is, to embrace the perversion of the right ways of the Lord (**Acts 13:10**). This trend continues today and Jezebel continues to accept the harlotry of false doctrines of the ancient Babylonish and occult mysteries. A true chaste blameless bride would have shunned and fled from Origen’s Hexapla. But, the Great Whore, the Mother of Harlots, Jezebel, accepted the Hexapla as authoritative.

Proverbs 6:26 *For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.*

(d) An in-depth examination of the Hexapla and its foundation for the corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus

i. Composition of the Hexapla

The Hexapla comprised the following columns^[126] Dr. Jones (2000) observes that the second column comprising the transliteration into Greek, these Greek

1. The Hebrew text, (Hebrew Old Testament)
2. The Hebrew text from column one transliterated into Greek characters.
3. The Greek version of Aquila (ex-communicated from Christian community).
4. The Greek version of Symmachus.
5. The Septuagint, revised by Origen with the inclusion of the Apocrypha.
6. The Greek version of Theodotion.

Table 3.1: Hexapla Composition outline

letters did not form words or make sense. The third, fourth and fifth columns were Greek translations made by Aquila, Symmachus and Theodotion who professed to be ‘believers’, but later became apostate, by becoming

126. (Encyclopæida Britannica: Hexapla, 2012; Moorman, p.17).

Ebionites.^[127] The third column of Aquila (80-135 A.D.) had converted to Judaism. The Roman Catholic Church's acceptance of Origen's Hexapla was the basis for the corrupt manuscripts of Codex Sinaiticus ("Aleph") and Codex Vaticanus ("B"). According to Kelly, many understand that Origen's Hexapla gave birth to Aleph and B ("**Alexandrian manuscripts**"). Indeed, a citation from Walter Drum (1910) Roman Catholic Church advocate, serves as an independent witness, provide corroboration that these corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts were founded on, or derived from Origen's Hexapla. Drum and others state—

'Aleph'—“Pamphilus (Pamphilus of Cæsarea) testified had been taken from and corrected according to the Hexapla or Origen. ['B']...its origin is Lower Egyptian. Hort thinks it akin to the text used by Origen in his Hexapla.”^[128]

“Eusebius assisted by Pamphilus...issued with all its critical remarks the fifth column of Origen's Hexapla.”^[129]
This then was the source of the Emperor's Constantine Bible in the Old Testament. Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are examples of this 'Bible'. The Old Testament was translated directly from Hebrew (albeit under the influence of Origen's Hexapla)...^[130]

“The 5th column was published by Pamphilus and Eusebius when they supplied Constantine with 50 copies^[131] of that edition along with Origen's edited New Testament...The uncial manuscripts Vaticanus B and Sinaiticus are extant copies (or copies of copies) of this endeavour by Eusebius for Constantine. Origen left his finished product, the Hexapla, in the Library founded by his disciple, Pamphilus, at Caesarea on the sea in the land Palestine. Jerome also made extensive use of

127. (Jones, The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis, 2000; The King James Bible Controversy, 2011, p.2).

128. (Drum, Manuscripts of the Bible. In The Catholic Encyclopedia, 1910).

129. (Moorman, p.133; Price, The Ancestry of our English Bible, 2012 [1911]b, p.70).

130. (Moorman, pp.133 and 149, respectively).

131. (Price, The Ancestry of our English Bible, 2012 [1911]b, p.70; Jones, p.19).

**Origen's Hexapla in producing his early fifth century
Latin Vulgate translation.**^[132]

[206]

These separate and independent quotes validate a fundamental point about Bible corruption. This is no small matter when one bears in mind these manuscripts are, in turn, based upon the works of Origen's hands, a freemason. There are four accounts, or five if you include 'Hort's' observation, that confirm that the chronology of the beginnings of manuscript corruption is traceable to Origen's Hexapla. In accordance with **Matthew 18:16** "...that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established". Both Jones and Moorman observed that the presence of fifth column had been a leading source of Old Testament corruption^[133], and a "...principal human source of Bible corruption that has come to plague the Church".^[134] This is the source of the counterfeit bible produced by Eusebius, Pamphilus and Jerome to annul the true bible. It is clear that Satan was at work sowing corruption in the interests of attempting to destroy the true bible. Indeed, Origen's Hexapla, had a "...huge and primary influence on Jerome's Latin Vulgate, and especially the inclusion of the Apocrypha...".^[135] In fact, Ernst Wurthwein and Paul Kahle (1959), are acknowledged proponents of Origen and his Alexandrian manuscripts.^[136] Kahle whose textual criticism is said to be the most influential of any scholar in this century^[137], he emphasises that —

**"...Pamphilus...corrected or altered or changed Old
testament Bible texts according to the Septuagint text
from the Hexapla"**^[138]

Although, the Apocrypha was inserted between the Old and New testaments in the 1611 KJV, "...it was never included within the Old Testament text itself, as was done in the Hexapla, in Vaticanus, and Sinaiticus."^[139] Additionally, the "...Vaticanus follows the Hexapla in Isaiah while in Judges it represents a 4th century A.D. revision."^[140]

ii. The Ebionites and Aquila

132. (Jones, p.19).

133. (Jones, p.24; Moorman, pp.20, 27).

134. (Jones, p.57).

135. Ibid, pp.23-24.

136. (Wurthwein, The Text Of The Old Testament: An Introduction to the Biblia Hebraica, 1979, p.57).

137. (Sanders, The Hebrew University Bible and Bible Hebraica Quinta, 1999, p.523).

138. (Kahle, The Cairo Genzia, p.261).

139. (Jones, The Chronology Of The Old Testament, 2005, p.18).

140. (Jones, The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis, 2000, p.10).

a. Aquila and his third Column in the Hexapla

Aquila, (80-135 A.D.) lived during the reign of Hadrian (A.D. 117-138) and he supervised the building of a pagan temple 'Aelia Capitolina' dedicated to Jupiter and situated on the site of the Temple of Solomon. Hadrian placed a statue of the Emperor where the Most Holy place had been.^[141] According to Dr. Jones, he asserts —

“Aquila deliberately translated many sections of Scripture concerning the Messiah in such a way as to make it impossible to apply these passages to the Lord Jesus Christ. Aquila conjectured that the Greek word “parthenos” of Matthew 1:23 was not the virgin Mary, but represented a corruption in the original text. According to Aquila, Jesus was the [swearword uttered here about Jesus] son of Mary and a blond Roman soldier of German lineage named “pantheras” (Eng. = panther).”^[142] [Author’s emphasis]

Furthermore, he was excommunicated for his refusal to give up his profane practices. Indeed, he refused to give up astrology, magic, and the practice of necromancy.^[143] Swete, (Figure 3.2), illustrates a sample of the first, second columns and Aquila’s third column as they appear in Origen’s Hexapla.^[144] This helps us to understand the arrangement of the columns

Ps. xlv. (xlvii.) 1—3 ¹ .		
HEBREW.	HEB. TRANSLITERATED.	AQUILA.
וּלְמַנְצַח	λαμανασση	τῷ νικοποιῷ·
לְבָנֵי קָרַח	[λ]αβνηκορ	τῶν υἱῶν Κόρε
עַל עֲלֻמוֹת	אל·αλμωθ	ἐπὶ νεανιοτήτων
שִׁיר	σιρ	ἄσμα.
אֱלֹהִים לָנוּ	ελωειμ·λανου*	[ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν (?)]
מִחוֹסָה וְעַן	μασε·ουοζ	ἐλπίς καὶ κράτος,
עֹרָה	εζρ	βοήθεια
בְּצָרוֹת	βσαρῶθ	ἐν θλίψεσιν

Figure 3.2: Hexapla sample of arrangement of columns and general appearance. Source data: Henry Barclay Swete

141. (Swete, p.33 [31]).
 142. (Jones, p.18).
 143. (Kelly; Jones, p.17; Swete, p.33 [31]).
 144. (Swete, p.58 [62]).

and general appearance of the hexapla. It is clear that Aquila returned to Judaism. However, some say he also embraced the Ebionite ethic. Moorman and Dr. Jones both found Aquila, Symmachus and Theodotion (Ebionites) knowingly and purposely produced their corrupt Bibles because of their "...hatred to Christianity"^[145]; and Origen accepted the works of these 'Ebionites' and included them in his Hexapla. Aquila's hatred is evidently derived from being publicly rebuked by the elders of the church. He took offence, rejected Christianity and became a Jewish proselyte^[146], as an act of defiance against Christianity. Moreover, this is a credible explanation why his hatred became the impetus to be a disciple of Rabbi Akiba^[147], the chief leader of an extremist anti-christian faction at the end of the first century.^[148] Consequently, the Hexapla was fully leavened with Origen's corruption and Aquila's too. Therefore, the clear truth emerges that Aquila was a blasphemer who produced blasphemously false teachings. Should it surprise us therefore, that Jerome, another tare, would endorse such a heretic. Heretics endorse heretics, and error will always accept the perversion of the right ways of the Lord. Indeed, Swete observes that Jerome recognised the "...merit of Aquila...by Jerome who makes use of his interpretations in the Vulgate."^[149] This is quite telling because Swete was actually pro-Origen and an Aquila advocate. Is it likely God would use the profane writings of Origen and Aquila as the foundation for His Holy Word, even in the smallest of detail? We think not. He is very particular about what is contained in his word and what His word is comprised of, as an all-knowing God. For this reason, He chooses what he wants. In short, these writings of Origen and Aquila undermine the validity of the Hexapla. The implications and impact of this information on the NKJV and modern Bibles advances two pivotal interpretations —

1. The importance of why the Bible MUST be founded upon right and just foundations

As **Psalm 11:3** states, "If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?" The foundation of the word of God **MUST** be pure and holy. For God Himself is also pure, holy and righteous. Indeed, **Psalm 89:14**, says that God's throne is established on justice and judgment, which are the habitation of His throne. Jesus said that His sayings are likened unto a wise man "...which built his house upon a rock", in **Matthew 7:24-25**. It is clear that God's word, which expresses truth, justice and judgment, is the only sure foundation.

145. (Moorman, p.16). (Jones, p.18).

146. (Bruce F. F., p.142).

147. (Peters, Why Study The Septuagint, 1986, p.178). (Rather, why you should not study the Septuagint).

148. (Kenyon F. G., p.53).

149. (Swete, p.425 [458]).

Alternative foundations will result in a collapse of anything built thereon (**1 Corinthians 3:10-12**). God's word, therefore, must be **ONLY** founded upon pure, just, and righteous manuscripts. It must BE SO, otherwise they will fail and fall. Hence, modern Bibles built upon corrupt Alexandrian sources, is open invitation for the Jezebel spirit to be part of the contemporary church. She is the contributory behind these corrupt texts, and actual source of apostasy killing the church. This hybrid spirit have led the church into impotence, compromise, apathy, foolishness and apostasy. In turn this has resulted in a collapse of public morality and the ensuing social anarchy. Furthermore, **Ephesians 2:20** says that the household of God and/or the church are also "...*built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone*". Thus, the implication being that the foundations of Scripture chief corner stone is the core of the writings, by which only a pure text built upon it can stand.

2. The unholy, impure and corrupt foundations modern Bibles [NKJV] cannot stand

Concerning the foolish man that builds his house on sand, "...*it fell: and great was the fall of it...*" (**Matthew 7:26-28**). Further, **Proverbs 5:5-6** states that Hell and her ways "...*are moveable, that thou canst not know them*". The foundations built on sand are movable and inevitably collapse. The sand are apostate bibles. For a "...*house divided against itself shall not stand*" (**Matthew 12:25**). Like the foolish man Origen, and his contributor, Aquila, have erected their lives on a defective foundation. Undeniably, the Hexapla was built on and undergirded by corruption, wickedness, occultic philo-'sophia' influences, and a perversion of the right ways of the Lord. Therefore, hybrid Bibles like the NKJV and other modern Bibles CANNOT stand, but will fall because of the iniquitous foundation that undergirds them. An excellent example is the Ark of the Covenant. The Ark contained the tablets of the commandments of God. This represents God's righteousness and justice as the base and the mercy seat situated on top, represents God's throne, where the throne of grace is (**Hebrews 4:16**). The commandments inscribed in the Stone tablets, within the Ark, are rigid as a 'rock', totally unmovable. God's throne is therefore established on His word, which is an absolute solid foundation of righteousness, justice, and judgment. The Hexapla is demonstrably established upon iniquity, the occult and falsehoods. Therefore, Origen's writings have got to be unequivocally rejected. Aquila's writings must also be unequivocally rejected. The foundation of Aleph and B, derived as they are, from the Hexapla. The NKJV and Modern Bibles, in turn,

incorporate to varying degrees, these Alexandrian manuscripts, so they MUST be rejected. God is consistent with His character. Indeed, God cannot deny himself (**2 Timothy 2:13**). Therefore, God rejects and has REJECTED the NKJV and modern Bibles. God always has and always will reject iniquitous works. “*Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever*” (**Hebrews 13:8**). Thus, God will never ever change His character (**Malachi 3:6**).

Matthew 7:24-28 *Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: [25] And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. [26] And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: [27] And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. [28] And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:*

Ephesians 2:20 *And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;*

Proverbs 5:5-6 *Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. 6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.*

Psalms 89:14 *Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.*

2 Timothy 2:13 *If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.*

b. The Ebionites and the Hexapla

According to Dr Jones the Ebionites were a cult severely ascetic Judaizers who only accepted the ethical teachings and did not believe in the doctrine of grace.^[150] They rejected Paul’s writings, and regarded him as apostate. Kelly (2011) writes that the Ebionites taught that the Lord Jesus only became the Messiah after his baptism.^[151] They denied the deity of Jesus^[152] and His supernatural origin, and they observed Jewish rites.^[153] Kelly

150. (Jones, p.17).

151. (Kelly, The King James Bible Controversy, Chapter Two, Ebionite Corruptions [90-300?]).

152. (Moorman, p.16).

153. (Jewish Encyclopedia: Ebionites, 1906).

remarks the Ebionites never understood the gospel —

“The Ebionites were Jewish Christians who never understood the full impact of the Gospel and never stopped being zealous of the Law. They made drastic changes to the originals. They only accepted Matthew’s Gospel, revered James the Just and rejected Paul as an apostate.”^[154]

[211]

Kelly goes on to state that Origen “...highly regarded...” Ebionite manuscripts to include them into the Hexapla.^[155] Hastings, et al., (2010 [1910]) recorded that other translations, in particular, Aquila’s, was considered to be a possession of importance, especially in context of “...controversies with the Jews...”^[156] It was Origen who preserved these anti-Semitic translations by their inclusion into his Hexapla. Thus, showing there is an anti-Semitism^[157] streak flowing from the ink on the pages of the Hexapla. This, in turn, the Hexapla would be an intrinsic element, the basis of which for all modern bibles—transferring its anti-Semitism. In light of Origen’s inclusion of corrupt Ebionite writings into his Hexapla, it becomes particularly evident that Origen endorsed Ebionite beliefs. In light of Origen’s inclusion of corrupt Ebionite writings into his Hexapla, it becomes particularly evident that Origen endorsed Ebionite beliefs. Further, such inclusion, clearly manifests beyond dispute, the poisonous nature of this iniquitous manuscript. This constitutes the whole of the Hexapla. It is evidently a fraudulent manuscript that deserves to be rejected and burned to ashes. Indeed, it should be utterly expunged.

(vii) Eusebius’s affiliation with, and ongoing development of Alexandrian manuscripts adopted by the Roman Church

(a) Production of Constantine’s request of fifty copies of Origen’s Hexapla

Eusebius (265—340A.D.) had a familiarity of Eusebius’s affiliation and preference for the doctrine of Roman Catholic Church. Indeed, it will not be any surprise when Hillar (2001) asserts that Eusebius promoted the fable that Philo met Peter in Rome. That is convenient and neat, given that this is the whole basis for Roman Catholic doctrine, as designated by ‘church father’ ‘Peter’, so called. When ‘Christianity’ became the official religion of the Roman Empire, so it was

154. (Kelly, Chapter Two, Ebionite Corruptions).

155. (Jones, p.18).

156. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol.2, 2010 [1910], p.584b).

157. Read the whole of this present chapter and also refer to, "**SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)**".

that Constantine adopted Origen's bible, the Hexapla. It was then that Eusebius produced and edited fifty copies of the 'fifth column' from Origen's Hexapla. Accordingly, Constantine then gave orders that this edition should be used in the churches.^[158] Together, Constantine and Eusebius, called for religious toleration, and invariably followed by amalgamation. To placate both Christian and heathen, they took a 'middle of the road position' regarding the deity of Christ. Consequently, the doctrine that Jesus was 'the eldest and highest of creatures', rather than 'God manifest in the flesh', was adopted. The amalgamation of heathen and Christian doctrine—smoothed out differences thereby allowing for unity—perfect for Constantine's purposes. Concerning Origen's fifth column, it is believed that Sinaiticus and Vaticanus are two of Eusebius's remaining copies.^[159] In considering the evidence, on aggregate, Aleph and B are more than likely than not to be the Eusebius copies' for "...at least they belonged to the same family as the Hexapla, the Eusebio-Origen type,"^[160] for they are not far apart.^[161] However, the fifth column is also purported to be the Septuagint, better known as the LXX.[¶] Indeed, one certainty though, they are all derivative from the Hexapla. The LXX corresponding with the Greek column which is the Old Testament. To employ the terms of 'quite possible', is somewhat frivolous usage and misleading to indicate that either Aleph and B, or the LXX are not the last two remaining copies of Eusebius production. Moreover, there is definitive authority that Eusebius^[162] had incorporated the content of Origen's 'critical remarks' apparatus of the Hexapla 'Bible' into Aleph and B.^[163] Hence, the Roman Catholic Church endorsed and "...authoritatively accepted..."^[164] all of the Hexapla, not merely a particular column of the Hexapla. Ferdinand Prat (1911), who writes on behalf of the Roman Church, says Vaticanus "...belongs to the family of manuscripts made use of by Origen in the composition of his Hexapla."^[165] According to Wilkinson (quoted from Hort and Swete), the Eusebius-Origen text was the intermingled seed of the pure word of God and Greek philo-'sophia' in the mind of Origen.^[166] Hence, the altering of the word of God to Gnosticism.^[167] The section on the Triquetra discusses this 'intermingling' emphasis, and the hybrid ideas that the Triquetra symbology conveys. Thus, the nexus between

¶ For full complete examination see para. "(e) The Septuagint or LXX version", p.290

158. (Ray, pp.18—19).

159. (Porter, How We Got the New Testament..., 2013; Finegan, Light from the Ancient Past..., 2015, p.345).

160. (Wilkinson B. G., p.22).

161. (Schaff, A companion to the Greek Testament..., 2009 [1883], p.115, footnote.1).

162. See the four quotes at reference nos. 128—132 above, about Eusebius and Pamphilus on this point.

163. (Price I. M., 2012 [1911]b, p.70; Price I. M., 1911a; Moorman, p.146).

164. (Gipp, What is the LXX?, 1989, Question. 9).

165. (Prat, Origen and Origenism, 1911).

166. (Wilkinson B. G., p.20).

167. (Moorman, pp.132-133).

the two are demonstrably the same: two different strands derived from the same hybridisation concept!

(b) The corruption of the scriptures then—the mystery of iniquity doth already work

[213]

The correction and propagation of corruption did not cease at Origen. Origen simply pioneered it, and it boomed. The impetus for Eusebius to choose Alexandria instead of Antioch was because he was a great admirer of Origen.^[168] In following Origen's footsteps, Eusebius continued on what Origen had accomplished, namely adding further corruptions to the scriptures. It is clear that Eusebius worshipped Origen's teachings.^[169] Interestingly, **2 Corinthians 2:17** states that corrupting the scriptures was an issue even during apostolic times: "*For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God*". Moorman comments that when the Apostle John had passed away circa. 100 A.D., perverse teachers infested the church. At that time, New Testament books had been "...corrupted in abundance."^[170] Eusebius was witness to this. Wilkinson cites Eusebius' own record^[171] stating —

"...the corrupted manuscripts were so prevalent that these manuscripts did not have agreement with the copies, was hopeless; and those that were corrupting the scriptures claimed they were really correcting them". ^{[172], [173]}

Does this argument sound familiar? It ought to, because it is also prevalent today in the Bible colleges, seminaries, universities, institutions, Bible corporations, Bible charities, Bible societies and churches. The reason it has sway in the church is because, scholars, teachers and pastors ("**correctors**") are also altering, changing, and 'correcting' the scriptures. As corroboration of Moorman's annotation, Eusebius recorded that —

168. (Gipp D. S., p.127).

169. (Moorman, pp.36, 93).

170. (Moorman, p.129).

171. Eusebius, Eccles. History, Book V, Chp 28.

172. This was witnessed by Eusebius. He documented the corruption in his writings following John's death. Though Eusebius lived from 265 to 340A.D. his writings record historical events that happened between 1—324 A.D. This can be researched and retrieved from the Church fathers, Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers (Eusebius, (1890 E-book) [325 A.D.]). Further, Roman Catholic dogma had not entrenched itself at the time of John's death. Therefore, his Roman Catholic record of heresy infesting the church, namely corrupt doctrine, was not so pervasive in the Roman Catholic as it is today. Hence, Eusebius's writings of the Church Fathers may be more reliable than any later writings, as it was nearest to the time of its beginning, when corruption had not set-in. However, as Eusebius was Roman Catholic, this author is inclined to believe that these false teachings were a reference to the Roman Church, NOT to the true church of Born Again believers.

173. (Wilkinson B. C.,1975 [1984], p.190).

“[when the] apostles had suffered death in various forms, and the generation of those that had been deemed worthy to hear the inspired wisdom with their own ears had passed away, then the league of godless error took its rise as a result of the folly of heretical teachers, who, because none of the apostles was still living, attempted henceforth...to proclaim, in opposition to the preaching of the truth, the ‘knowledge’ which is falsely so-called.”^[174] [Author’s emphasis]

Eusebius also collated the records of Hegesippus (110—180A.D.) with reference to the heresy Hegesippus witnessed. One heresy he documented was a church that was named ‘virgin’.^[175] Thus, this principal heresy is the preliminary “virgin Mary” New Testament corruption that is so prevalent in the churches today, as endorsed by the modern bibles. Those perverse teachers that infested the church that Moorman writes about, Eusebius witnesses this in his writings that some of them were —

“...Thebuthis, Simon, from whom came the Simonians, and Cleobius, from whom came the Cleobians, and Dositheus, from whom came the Dositheans, and Gorthæus, from whom came the Goratheni, and Masbotheus from whom came the Masbothæans. From them sprang the Menandrianists, and Marcionists, and Carpocratians, and Valentinians, and Basilidians, and Saturnilians. Each introduced privately and separately his own peculiar opinion. From them came false Christs, false prophets, false apostles, who divided the unity of the Church by corrupt doctrines...”^[176]

Thus, even the Roman Church kept records of the corruption of the scriptures they were responsible for. Thus, today, everybody is now doing it, even the simple man sat in the pews. Simple believers are therefore deceived and demonstrably taught and led by examples of the pastors, leaders in the churches, the above institutions and *God’s people love to have it so: and*

174. (Early Church Fathers: Eusebius Pamphilus, (1890 E-book) [325 A.D.], Book III, Chp 32, para. 8, p.355 [164]).

175. Ibid, paras 4-5, pp.455—456, [199].

176. Ibid, pp.p.455—456, [199].

what will ye do in the end thereof? (**Jeremiah 5:31**). This emphasises two absolute fundamental truths —

i. Contravention of the Commandment of God

[215]

The contravention of the commandment of God by altering the word of God by and adding to, and taking from it, is sin. The following scriptures verses are mentioned four times. Once at the beginning, twice in the middle and at end of the Bible —

Deuteronomy 4:2 Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

Deuteronomy 12:32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Proverbs 30:6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

Ecclesiastes 3:14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

Revelation 22:18-19 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

ii. The words of the Lord Jesus

Also observe from the above first two scriptures in Deuteronomy. This Hebrew word for the book of Deuteronomy is דְּבָרִים (Devarim), which means 'words'. **John 14:23** says that , *"If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him."* If a believer loves the Lord Jesus, then keep the words/ scriptures as they are written and not alter, change, omit or add unto them.

How many times and, in how many ways, does God have to say don't mess with my 'words'?

[216]

(viii) Jerome and the development of the Latin Vulgate: pathway to apostasy

JEROME (345?—420 A.D.) PRESIDED over monastic institutions and devoted himself to Origen's works^[177], as "...an admirer of Origen's critical principles..."^[178] This is indicative of his allegiance to Origen and of the Roman Catholic Church. Therefore, this is the reason he could not, or would not make his own judgments about scripture as a godly skilled talented scholar/transcriber clearly would. Instead, Jerome's and Eusebius's judgment was seriously permeated with the leaven of Origen, that their "...judgements about scripture texts, are more the echoes of Origen than independent investigators."^[179] Jerome as an admirer, concertedly made amendments and 'corrected' Aleph, better known as Codex Sinaiticus so that in his opinion, it agreed with Origen's Hexapla. This is authenticated by Dr. Scrivener maintaining —

"Aleph (א) in its Old Testament portion which is expressly declared to have been 'corrected' to the Hexapla of Origen. Indeed we know from Jerome...that the very autograph...of Origen's Hexapla was used by himself at Caesarea and Montfaucon cites from one manuscript..."^[180]

Hence, the strong correlation between Origen and Jerome, and the legacy of corruption Jerome would adopt from Origen. Of course, Satan provided the resources and, so it was, that "Jerome was furnished with all the funds that he needed and was assisted by many scribes and copyists."^[181] Wilkinson provides a highly apt statement linking all three corrupt characters together of Origen, Eusebius and Jerome, when he said —

"It is evident that the so-called Christian Emperor, [Constantine], gave to the Papacy his endorsement of the Eusebio-Origen Bible. It was from this type of manuscript that Jerome translated the Latin Vulgate which became the authorized Catholic Bible for all time. The Latin Vulgate, the Sinaiticus, the Vaticanus, the Hexapla, Jerome, Eusebius, and Origen, are terms for ideas that are inseparable in the minds of those who know."^[182] [Author's emphasis]

177. (Moorman, p.93).

178. (Swete, p.79 [86]).

179. (Scrivener, Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament, 1894, p.298).

180. Ibid, pp.266—267.

181. (Johnson; Wilkinson B. G., p.41; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.217).

182. (Wilkinson B. G., pp.22—23).

This certainly places issues into perspective, reiterating the historical development of the corrupt manuscripts, which Rome embraced. It also emphasises that Aleph and B and the Hexapla are the same concept interwoven with some leaven to produce Satan’s counterfeit, his answer and solution to the pure word of God. As the citation postulates, Jerome’s Latin Vulgate is actually Origenism and the works of his co-conspirators, which are inseparable in the ‘minds of those who know’.

(a) The Old Latin Bible

In 382 A.D. Pope Damasus requested Jerome to produce a ‘revision’ of the Old Latin Bible.^[183] Whereas Jerome only commenced his Latin Vulgate in 380/2 A.D. There was already a Latin bible in existence long before Jerome produced his corrupt Latin Vulgate,^[184] per sample in **Figure 3.3**. Most Scholars agree that the first Latin version was produced in North Africa circa. 231 A.D.^[185] The authentic one was used by the Waldenses, Gauls, Celts and the Albeigenses.^[186] This would be the very precise reason why Satan sought to counterfeit the Old Latin Bible and used



Figure 3.3: Jerome’s Latin Vulgate

Jerome to undertake the task. The scriptures from Antioch were translated into Latin to serve those European provinces who spoke predominantly Latin.^[187] Hence, the word of God was translated into Latin serving Italy, France, Great Britain et al. In fact Tertullian (circa. 155—222) references the origin of the first Old Latin version as being North Africa and he died in 222 A.D. Indeed, Chisholm (1911) corroborates this —

“The...Latin language may be enumerated as follows: - (i.) it had its origin, not in the literary language of Rome as developed by Cicero, but in the language of the people as we find it in Plautus and Terence; (ii.) it has an African complexion...”^[188]

183. A full account can be read in Moorman’s book Forever Settled, Gipp’s book Understandable History of the Bible and Wilkinson’s book Our Authorized Bible Vindicated.
 184. (Moorman, p.66).
 185. Ibid, pp.24—27, 66.
 186. (Gipp D. S., p.118; Moorman, p.139).
 187. (Gipp D. S., p.118).
 188. (1911 Encyclopedia Britannica: ‘Tertullian’, 1911).

Actually, Jerome was exposed for his error and corruption by Helvidius, a fourth century believer and a scholar from northern Italy. According to records, Helvidius accused Jerome of using corrupt Greek manuscripts to develop a Bible in Latin for Catholicism.^[189] The question which emerges from Wilkinson's finding: 'how could Helvidius have accused Jerome of employing corrupt Greek MSS, if Helvidius had not the pure Greek manuscripts'? Thus, (i) he had already in his possession the pure Greek Manuscripts and/or the completed bible with which Helvidius could refer. Moreover, (ii) he had to have compared his own Bible with that of Jerome's, in order for Helvidius to arrive at such a determination. This supports three premises —

- i. Pure Bibles had long been in existence prior to Jerome's production of his Vulgate;
- ii. Helvidius had to have had the pure scriptures written in Latin prior to Jerome's Vulgate of 380 A.D., for him to really know the scriptures according to **1 John 2:21**; to skilfully discern, as per **Hebrews 5:13-14** and **2 Timothy 3:15**, between what was the pure Latin scriptures and what were the corrupt Latin scriptures;
- iii. Helvidius's skill in the handling of the word of God could only have been attained from an adequate appreciation of the Greek, prior study and examination of the Latin scriptures for many years. Thus, enabling him to develop his confidence in the handling of Latin. This led him to be self-assured and effective in the delivery of a public rebuke of Jerome for using corrupt manuscripts to produce a corrupt Latin Bible.

(b) A Corrupt Latin Bible sought for to leaven the true Latin Bible

The additional reason why a counterfeit was sought was the wicked intent to place a corrupt Bible into the hands of true believers. Indeed, Rome's Vulgate, was produced with the intention to replace the true Latin Bible. This was Satan's attempt to stop the 'true' Gospel from being disseminated by true believers throughout the European provincials. However, when Satan's Vulgate was put into circulation, the Waldenses, Gauls, Celts and the Albeigenses rejected Satan's counterfeit. In addition, these counterfeits are part and parcel of a much broader five-point corruption strategy, which has come into prominence only in the 21st century. Thus, persecution ensued and the Roman Catholic Church endeavoured to force true believers to accept Jerome's Vulgate. In this context James Aitken Wylie (1996) appropriately remarks that —

“From her lofty seat looked down with contempt upon the Book and its humble bearers. Innocent III exacted terrible

189. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], pp.31, 43; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], pp.205—206).

expiation of them for their attachment to a purer Christianity than that of Rome. He launched his bull; he sent forth his inquisitors; and soon the fertility and beauty of the region were swept away...^[190]

Wilkinson and Moorman provide a precise explanation in relation to the authentic Old Latin Bibles —

“God in His wisdom had invested these Latin versions by His Providence with a charm that outweighed the learned artificiality of Jerome’s Vulgate. This is why they persisted through the centuries. A characteristic often overlooked in considering versions, and one that cannot be too greatly emphasized, needs to be pointed out in comparing the Latin Bible of the Waldenses, of the Gauls, and of the Celts with the later Vulgate. To bring before you the unusual charm of those Latin Bibles...[for 900 years] the old Italic version into the rude Low Latin of the second century held its own as long as Latin continued to be the language of the people. The critical version of Jerome never displaced it, and only replaced it when the Latin ceased to be a living language, and became the language of the learned”.^[191]

Conclusion

Jerome was an Origen advocate of Aquila’s third column. That is why Jerome endorsed the Hexapla, not merely in part, but in its entirety. Thus, he wilfully co-operated to produce the Vulgate from the Hexapla. Jerome recognised the “...merit of Aquila...by Jerome who makes use of his interpretations in the Vulgate”.^[192] The chronology of corrupted texts is a foremost characteristic of, and a foundational one, to clearly perceive the beginnings of how bible corruption started. Thus, the aforementioned bible corruption, as discussed, is consistent with the chronology purity-corruption chart in **Flowchart 3.1**. Thus the historical narrative of the beginnings of Bible corruption are as follows —

- i. Origen’s ‘Hexapla’ Bible (circa. 245 A.D.)
- ii. Eusebius’ 50 Bibles for Constantine (331 A.D.)

190. (Wylie, History of the Waldenses, pp.16,19).

191. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], pp.26—27; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.200; Moorman, pp.137—138).

192. (Swete, [1914] 2010, p.425 [458]).

D. KNOWING HEBREW AND GREEK TO PROPERLY UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES

(i) The present and existing Alexandrian mind-set

ONE ARGUMENT THAT HAS been presented to this author is the statement, 'the KJV English is very difficult to reconcile'. However, to reiterate from **SECTION 1** and **2**, how then are objectors quick to turn to the Hebrew and Greek to correct the KJV. These are, by far, more complex to understand, yet it is claimed that the KJV English is too difficult! The viewpoint is rather hypocritical, don't you think? Rather, it would appear that this line of criticism is a cloak for a lack of effort to study the KJV English, as any university student would do for his/her profession. The same Alexandrian mind-set is also responsible for (i) turning away those that read the KJV; (ii) to discourage and dissuade those that are not yet KJV readers, who would embrace the KJV; (iii) to silence individuals who are vocally defending the KJV before the Lord, as the correct word of God. This is the same Pharisaical attitude that the Lord Jesus issued a rebuke for in **Matthew 23:13** —

"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in."

The Alexandrian mind-set at its' height, executes one of the following personas —

(a) The Roman empire and the Roman Catholic Church comparison

It is historically verified that the martyrs at the time of the Roman persecutions were not tortured and killed because they believed that Jesus was 'a' god, or 'a' way to God. Caesars had to be worshipped as a god. Caesar and the Romans had no problem with ecumenism! What they could not tolerate though, were Christians stating that Jesus is Lord—the only 'TRUE' God and the 'ONLY' way to God. No. This is what got these dissenters arrested, tortured, and killed. If they were prepared to compromise by acknowledging the validity of other gods, including the emperor as a god, they were released. Have you noticed that certain critics of the KJV, and there are many, do not mind KJV believers or anyone else using the KJV. Some of these KJV critics even use it themselves. What they cannot tolerate though, is the public vocal assertion that it is the 'only' valid English Bible and that the other English versions should be rejected. This is what really brings their wrath down. It is at this point it becomes intolerable. Like the reformers, to maintain there is ONLY one word of God, and refusing to acknowledge these other Bibles, as with Rome, this is what initiated the wrath from the pope and his clerics, as the pope is also considered to be [g]od—Pontifex Maximus. Paralleled with the reformers, make no exceptions—give

your ALLEGIANCE only to the pure word of God. The word of God always takes precedence above everything. Those that are NOT allied to the KJV, in due time, will form part of great falling away that is coming.

(b) The continuance of the Romish mind-set is 'Alexandrianism'

The Alexandrian mind-set is the primary underlying philo-sophia that undergirds the premise of 'knowing Hebrew and Greek' to properly understand the scriptures. We will therefore scrutinise the Alexandrian mind-set to ascertain contextually how it is used to correct the Bible. Continuing on from the previous section, the work carried out by Philo, Clement, and Origenism gave birth to the speculative 'art' of textual criticism.^[193] Without re-studying this topic again, the current and most influential approach in the present climate is the scholastic textual criticism model, aptly described the 'Alexandrian mind-set'. This in particular has a significant affinity with Westcott and Hort^[194], which is our present theological paradigm —

“Christian Platonism, as developed at Alexandria...[has] three representative names...Philo, Clement, and Origen^[195]... Alexandrinism has been revived by modern thinkers... Westcott [and Hort]...Among later developments of Christian Platonism...it is necessary to mention...the Cambridge Platonists of the 17th cent., and in our day the theology of [Hort], Westcott, etc...has many points of resemblance to Origen.”^[196] [Author’s emphasis]

The Alexandrian mind-set is responsible for many and 'most grievous crimes' being committed against God by scholarship. The claim is, we are correcting or restoring the word of God by using the Hebrew and Greek. This writer expresses the terms 'grievous crime', since God has declared it to be SIN to add, or take away from the word of God, with consequences. We are God's children, but make no mistake God will not tolerate His people, so-called, correcting His own words. Since the renaissance of Alexandrianism, it has developed into an art,

193. We discussed this earlier at "**(i) History of Alexandria**", p.185—beginning of the chapter.

194. (1911 Encyclopedia Britannica, 1911).

195. (Hastings, et al., vol.1, p.309).

196. Ibid, p.318.

and the 'Alexandrian Creed' (see **Table 3.3, p.237**) is prevalent throughout the entire world.

- (ii) The Alexandrian Creed originates from the Garden of Eden

[222]

(a) **Definition of principles and the Genesis record**

From analysis of the Genesis account of the fall, this is the first record and originating source of questioning the word of God. Indeed,

this is heightened

by the Genesis

3 account of the

Serpent questioning

the word of God, viz.

the words proceeded

from God's mouth. The

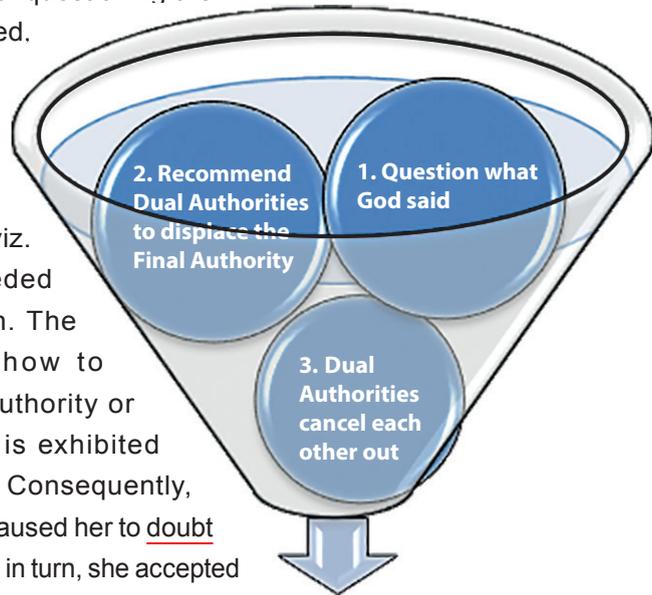
visual process how to

establish a new authority or a new archetype is exhibited in **Flowchart 3.2**. Consequently,

Satan's deception caused her to doubt the word of God and, in turn, she accepted the new conflicting authority of Satan's words.

Further, it was her doubt that led her to acceptance—introducing apostasy and death by the fall. Alteration of the words of God, as did the

Serpent, always brings death. This is the pervading leaven of the Alexandrian cult creed derived from Genesis. Thus, the Creed did not originate with Philo, Clement or Origen per se, but rather its primary source is the methodology of the serpent in the Garden of Eden (**Genesis 3:1-3**). In relation to modern day believers, Satan is employing precisely same agenda that he used to deceive Eve. The Alexandrian Creed is the present mind-set of the majority of Born Again believers, with only a remnant rejecting it. Similarly, this has inaugurated apostasy into the Body of Messiah. This is the root and origin of the 'cockatrice' in **Isaiah 14:29**, where all apostasy has birthed and grown exponentially since the dissemination of all modern Bibles, since Westcott and Hort developed their critical text. Accordingly, apostasy is NEVER conceived by an outright lie, denial of the faith, or a denial of the absolutes of the Faith. Satan's agenda is far more 'subtle' than that. The principles of corruption of the word of God extrapolated from the Genesis record, is correlated with **Table 9.1** in "**SECTION 9**", p.818. The Genesis 3 Alexandrian principles summarised in **Table 3.2** are as follows —



CONCEPTION OF APOSTASY

Flowchart 3.2: Genesis 3 Process of Corruption

SUMMARY OF GENESIS 3 PRINCIPLES

I. **Question what God said by casting doubt**

Question what God said by casting doubt in the mind of the believer as to Absolute Authority in order to undermine the word of God and a believer's faith in the word of God.

II. **Addition and subtraction to/from the word of God by setting up a dual authority**

Satan recommends a new authority by subtracting from/adding unto the word of God. The new dual authority exalts either superior, equal to, or multiple conflicting authorities to displace the Absolute Authority (Isaiah 14:12).

III. **Conflicting Authorities**

Eve's acceptance of new authority is become to 'gods' as Satan offered her. Multiple conflicting authorities cancel each other out, so that the Believer himself can be "God"—the final authority.

- a. A believer 'prefers', therefore, his preference becomes final the authority.
- b. A Bible university, seminary, the well-educated, believers qualified in Textual criticism, qualified to 'correct', become the final authority.
- c. Someone else's opinion is final authority.

IV. **Overthrow Conflicting Authorities Preparations—for One New Composite Authority**

Multiple authorities are recommended to create disparity and confusion. This is preparatory with the future intent to introduce one text. Current final authorities are variable, shifting, divided against itself type of authority.

V. **The New Final Authority conceives apostasy**

This is the solution to the multiplicity of differing Textual Criticism body opinion and the plethora of contradictory Bibles. Satan must overthrow them and replaced with one new composite "restored" text—the new authority of Satan and antichrist. The exaltation of his new text over the word of God, KJV, the only Final Authority, is the enthronement of apostasy.

Table 3.2: Genesis 3 Dual Authority and Final Authority principles

(b) **The Alexandrian mind-set has leavened Believers to become correctors of the word of God**

i. **Apostasy starts with godly, upright, and righteous Believers**

As in Genesis 3, apostasy began with godly, righteous, and upright believers who walk daily with God. In the temptation of Eve, she recited the Lord's commandment and changed it accordingly. Firstly, the Lord God commanded Adam in **Genesis 2:16-17** saying —

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”

Secondly, Satan then contradicted God's commandment with these words saying —

“**Genesis 3:1-7** Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.”

Apostasy started when the Serpent was successful (like modern scholars. Her changes are summarised in the following outline —

- (i) She added to the word of God.
- (ii) She subtracted.
- (iii) She changed the word of God.
- (iv) ‘Hath God said’ questioning—belief of what God said.
- (v) The emergence of doubt—starts to waver in belief.
- (vi) Unbelief sets in—become double-minded and unstable (**James 1:8**)

Eve (i) recited the Lord's commandment and omitted the word "freely", "...*We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden*". (ii) she then omitted the ‘**tree of knowledge of good and evil**’. Eve’s subtraction from the word of God was well intentioned, but the way to Hell is paved with good

intentions: 'good' intentions to provide accurate translations—to clear up archaic words. Therefore, not knowing what God said precisely always leads to susceptibility and deception. (iii) Eve proceeded to add to the word of God by saying: "...neither shall ye touch it". God never mentioned anything remotely similar to not 'touching the fruit'. (iv) Eve then changes God's word by amending God's statement "...thou shalt surely die" to one of "...lest ye die." The inference being, of course, it is possible by eating the fruit that one may not die. God's command "surely die" was a clear and direct commandment. There is no lest about it. Similarly, any religion that says, may be, it will be ok if you die without Jesus Christ when one stands before God? The Lord Jesus has already affirmed, without being Born Again, ye shall surely die. Satan's attack on Eve is one of questioning, '*Yea, hath God said*'. This introduced 'doubt and, in turn, leads to disbelief—Eve became unstable in belief. The doubt is the undermining element as to what is the word of God. Secondly, Satan adds to the word of God by setting up a dual authority to compete with God. Thus, God's word said, "...thou shalt surely die", against the new dual authority of what said Satan "...[y]e shall not surely die". Upright, conservative, affable gentlemen, who walk with God daily are those whose 'trust' is vested in themselves to correct the word of God. This is analogous to Eve, when she departed from the word of God and fell.

ii. Suitably qualified or experienced in Hebrew and Greek enables one to question and correct

Popular teachers, archaeologists, et al., who like to boast about their knowledge of Hebrew and Greek seem to perceive that they are duly qualified to correct. Since they are scholars with more qualifications than most people, suitably qualified in Hebrew and Greek, they conceive somehow this qualifies them to question the word of God by casting doubt upon the Bible. No liberal, no neo-evangelical ever got that way before he questioned the word of God. Similarly, no Hebrew and Greek scholar ever got that way really, until he questioned the final authority of the Scriptures in order to reach that higher level of 'really understanding the scriptures'. Dr. Paul S. Ferguson puts it this way —

"It is amazing that Reformed believers who believe in the depravity of unregenerate man and the degeneration of man and the world system in general, have accepted that scientific rationalism and classical education have somehow "evolved" to the point where apostates and

**liberals are more qualified to “discover” and “translate”
God’s Word today than in 1611.”^[197]**

[226]

Thus, rejection of absolute authority has now set in. Now you can understand the ‘True’ word by studying the Hebrew and Greek texts merely by ‘preferring’ your own interpretation regarding the true meaning of Scripture. In these modern times we call this *post-modernism*. Truth, or better put “Final Authority”, is relative, with no black-and-white absolutes. “*In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes*” (**Judges 21:25**). Accordingly, one can attain the status of a ‘Nicolaition’ to educate and rule over all others, namely, those who have not been enlightened as to this ‘true interpretation’ of Scripture. Dr. Ferguson (2009) has observed that no one has any “...final authority, save for their own reasoning or outsourcing to a scholar to tell them what God probably said,”^[198] or what the scriptures’ probably mean. This has consequences. The venom is silently and unknowingly killing the believer, by casting doubt in the mind and heart of belief against the word of God, through the footnotes or otherwise, causing them to (i) disbelieve, or (ii) to stumble. Kenyon (1898) presents precisely this point as to where ‘preferring’ leads you —

“It is all very well to say that such-and-such manuscripts support one reading of a passage, while other manuscripts support another, but we are no better able than before to judge which reading is to be preferred unless we know which manuscripts are most likely to be right. The questions asked above recur with doubled force: how do there come to be differences in different records of the bible text...”^[199]

It is also worth remembering, Kenyon’s book was published in 1898; the point being that ‘preferring’ is no new concept which has attached itself to the mind of the believer since the emergence of the NKJV and modern Bibles. Furthermore, Kenyon makes a crushing point where ‘preferring’ leads, specifically, to confusion. A particular manuscript supports strongly a particular passage, whilst other manuscripts contradict and undermine the preferred rendering. Again, no absolutes. As Kenyon contends —

197. (Ferguson, p.96).

198. Ibid (2009, p.94).

199. (Kenyon, Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts:, 1898, p.3).

“...how do we know which reading to prefer when the authorities differ?”^[200]

[227]

Accordingly, Alexandrian Textual criticism will destroy anyone’s faith in the Bible. The objective of the Alexandrian Creed is designed to cause the believer to eventually reject the authority of the word of God. Thus, the following consist of the ‘casting doubt’ type of questioning, which by implication undermines and weakens the absolute authority of the KJV, 1611 —

- a. “King James was egotistical, a sodomite, a freemason, or a wicked man (these are expressed loosely) therefore...”
- b. “Erasmus was a Catholic before he was converted; therefore...”
- c. “Some words in the AV are archaic; therefore...”
- d. “There are many other editions and variations before and after 1611; therefore...”
- e. “The Russians and Chinese had no KJV until 1800; therefore...”
- f. “There is more truth than error in the modern versions; therefore...”
- g. “36,000 changes, (loosely used) in the modern versions did not alter the fundamentals; therefore...”

Believers have become ‘gods’—for they are NOT dependent or reliant on anyone; individual post-modernism preference rules—to discover their desired Bible style.^[201] This may comprise (i) a Bible designed for Messianics that have all of God’s names in transliterated Hebrew, (ii) a Bible containing easy to understand words, (iii) one that accommodates for those that practice Sodomy, or (iv) another that is suitable for Roman Catholics. The so-called believer is not subject or in submission to the final written authority of the word of God, because there is no word of God, remember. Ah, but we have God as the Final Authority, is the contention. Yes, but this is not written authority. God can impute sin to a person because He has a written authority. But, since we only have translations, heresy, error and apostasy is abounding because there is no final absolute authority for determining truth and error; it is a matter of personal ‘preference’. You select the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt—they are “almost the originals,” but not quite. In the NKJV Bible, churches do NOT reject heretics anymore, you can only reject a decisive man, per NKJV scripture reading. This is bad doctrine. For instance, can you explain how you would biblically remove a heretic? There is NO definitive final written authority for the commission of the act.

200. Ibid.

201. See "**APPENDIX J: DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881**", p.903 for a complete list of bible types and styles.

If, by chance, the elders just simply removed the individual from the church. It was based on the sole decision and authority of the elders that the act was carried out, not by virtue of what is written in the word of God. If the Bible does not say it, then how can you derive authority from the Bible to execute the act. It is the Bible that confers the authority. The whole matter is a matter of preference, disagreement and debate over what the doctrine means. Hence, you prefer your own preference over another, above that of the words of the living God. You have no authority but educated and professional guesswork of translators and scholars who use what they 'prefer', or 'prefer' what they want, because they 'prefer it' that way. There are hundreds of contradictory Bibles **ALL** translated by scholars and translators because their education or status entitles them to 'prefer'. Yet not one Bible, when put against each Bible compared to previous editions agree (neither do the Hebrew and Greek text—USB and Aland-Nestles). So, where does educational preferences get you?

iii. When questioning leads to dual authorities

We now arrive at a decisive section of how the Alexandrian mind-set has taken permanent anchor in the churches, championed by Bible institutions, et al. Pastors, leaders and layman have accepted the forbidden fruit of dual competing authorities. The dual authority did not kill Adam and Eve immediately, but they did die as a consequence of accepting it—it just was not immediate. Thus, rejection of the final written authority of the word of God contained in the KJV and acceptance of alternative conflicting authorities is the 'venom' of the serpent. This explains why Christianity has declined so rapidly in the UK. The equivalents can be clearly identified from the following —

- a. Philo, Clement, Origen, like Eve, accepted philo-'sophia' as the dual competing authority with the Bible they studied;
- b. Eusebius accepted tradition as the dual competing authority he studied;
- c. Augustine and Jerome accepted tradition and the church fathers as the competing authority with the Bible they read;
- d. The popes and College of Cardinals accepted traditions and superstition as the competing authority with the Bible they read;
- e. Westcott and Hort accepted tradition and imagination as competing authorities with the Bible they read and studied;
- f. Schaff and A.T. Robertson accepted education and grammar as competing authorities they read;
- g. Joseph Smith accepted hallucinations and the book of Mormon as equal authorities they read;
- h. Mary Eddy Baker, Nestle and Metzger accepted destructive textual criticism

- and hallucinations as superior authority to the Bible they read;
 - i. Freemasonry accepted the Babylon Mysteries, occult practices and Luciferianism as superior conflicting authority with the Bible they read;
 - j. Believers, teachers, ministers, scholars, translators and Seminaries, Bible institutions and churches accept Hebrew and Greek 'originals' as superior absolute final authority with the Bible they read and study;
- iv. Overthrow multiple conflicting authorities and the real Final Authority of the KJV 1611 preparations

The endorsement of multiple authorities has only conceived apostasy and will continue to grow exponentially, whether Bibles, Alexandrian scholarship or theological institutions, until they all are replaced with one new composite authority, under the auspices of the pope. The displacing of the final authority of the word of God the KJV, and erecting hundreds of multiple authorities, has founded apostasy since the new versions were first introduced. The NKJV is one of those new competing authorities. Satan is behind the Alexandrian scholarship and he is the one that has set up these authorities, just as he did in the Garden of Eden. Upon further application of the above Genesis 3 principles, dual authority tiers are divided into two categories of (i) Conflicting dual authorities of Bibles (ii) Conflicting dual authorities of theological academic institutions. The first tier concerns the dual authorities of Bibles which conflict with each other. As already stated, this in turn enables the believer to be God—the final authority. The second tier of dual competing authority concerns theologically oriented institutions, including

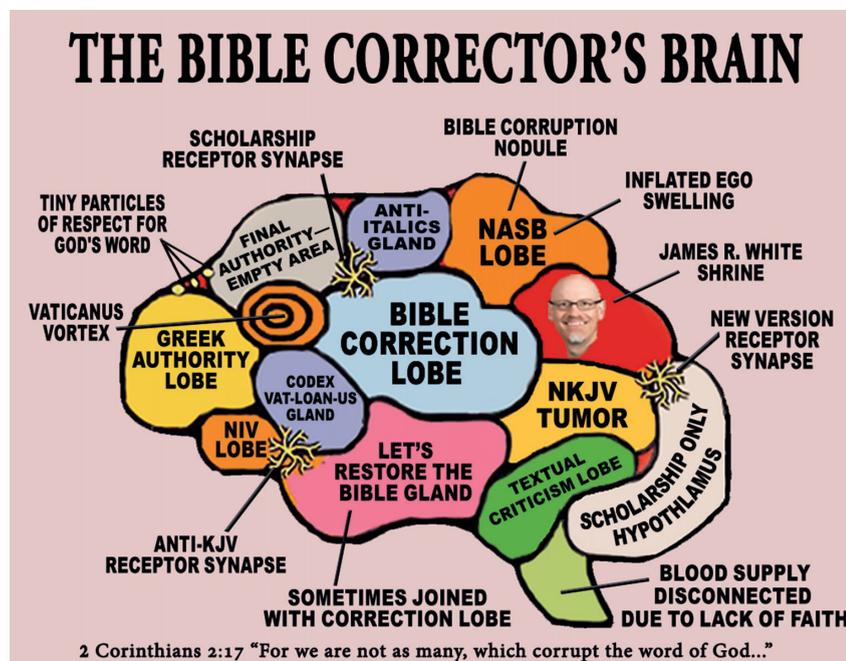


Figure 3.4: Bible Correctors Brain—leavened sectors of the brain

all churches and religions. None of them agree with each other and all are divided against themselves. What is needed is a new brain so that all of these apparent conflicts can be eradicated (**Figure 3.4**) to form one new agreed upon apostate authority, where all Alexandrian authorities are of one mindset. All of this is positioned on movable, shakeable foundations of sand where a “...*house divided against itself shall not stand*” (**Matthew 12:25**). Dual conflicting authorities will always cancel each other out, so that the Believer himself can play God—the final authority. As such, it is assumed, one cannot be sure as to what the true text of scriptures are, given the apparent conflicts and contradictions. Thus, the antichrist regime will provide a solution for both tiers, or put another way, a solution that will converge both the first and second tiers.

v. The introduction of new final authority

In secular terms, in the UK, the House of Lords/European Court is the final court appeal to obtain an absolute resolution. Within the police authority, the Chief Constable is the final authority concerning protocol. In a low level court of law, the Prosecution and Defence introduce their conflicting accounts in a murder trial. The Judge is the arbitrator and final authority in this instance, to decide which account is true. This judge however was not the final authority, but merely a judge delivering his expert judgment which may conflict, be overturned or countermanded by a higher court. Thus, Final Written Authority underpins ALL fundamentals. These examples emphasise the need for definitive Final Authority. The antichrist regime will supersede all dual competing authorities, or put another way, shall bring all of the dual authorities under one head. The justification is to present a solution and basis of establishing a harmony between all apparent conflicting authorities, which cancel each other out. There is no infallible and absolute final authority to determine what is the word of God.^[202] Thus, the overthrow of the competing authorities during the antichrist regime. This then is the final tier—complete apostasy of the Antichrist regime. In **Isaiah 14**, Satan announces that he wants to be like the Most High and so, he wants to be final the authority. Hence, he will have usurped the only final authority of the written word of God. Evidently, we have a Bible yet to come. At the appointed time, the **POPE** will reveal the last final authority that will resolve all the conflict of the dual authorities. But, believers, allegedly, and the world is not **QUITE** ready for a fuller revelation just yet. He is saving the best for last! It is not too difficult to picture the pope, with the support of apostate protestants, to release a new Bible conceivably called the New Authorised Bible (NAB)! Additionally, this will converge with the antichrist

202. (Ferguson, Preservation of the Bible: Providential or Miraculous?..., 2009, p.82).

authority and antichrist bible to form one NEW final absolute composite apostate authority.^[203]

(iii) The impact of the Alexandrian Creed on Believers in academia and in Christian apologetics

[231]

(a) **Academia Theology**

The academic Bible institutions have themselves become ‘gods’—conflicting final authorities. The primary training ground with which to perpetuate, and leaven young and old minds with the Alexandrian Creed doctrine. The doctrine is then of course disseminated into all the churches and passively taught from the graduate Alexandrian. You see how it is accomplished. Very neat. Unfortunately, the Alexandrian paradigm is implicit in contemporary biblical scholarship. I hasten to add, not just liberal theology. The Alexandrian Creed has now leavened all parts of conservative and evangelical circles: churches, pastors, teaches, leaders, individual believers in the pews, Church movements, Bible seminaries, theological academia, Bible institutions. It was George Orwell's celebrated line, ‘at a time of universal deceit speaking the truth is a revolutionary act!’^[204] Majority of believers subscribe to the Alexandrian paradigm and it has obviously become an automatic mode in conversation: it has become second nature, with expressions such, ‘as you know, there is no Bible that is perfect’—‘we must look at the Greek,’ etc. It has permeated everything—like a virus.^[205] Those that contend and reject Alexandrianism in their theological academic studies find themselves in a similar circumstance to those who reject evolution in academia. The paradigm is the same—one is secular and the other is theological. Suffice to it say, believers reading the sciences’ will always be rejected, shunned and thrown out of the respective faculties of sciences’ for instigating academic discussion using science as evidence for the basis of the Genesis creation account. The best example of this is within the secular sciences. The DVD ‘*Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed*,’ by Ben Stein, is exemplary of what happens to scientists when they begin to question the ruling paradigm. Therefore, the secular paradigm expresses that the family business must be protected at all costs! John Mackay believes in the God of the Bible and believes that the Genesis account is literal history, and rightly so. Additionally, he believes that the naturalist explanation can be scientifically disproved. In fact, he is so convinced, he is prepared to debate the leading proponents of the secular cult. However, his challenges are refused because he does not recognise the paradigm. Sadly, Mackay is denounced and rejected from mainstream academia. From their perspective, he is ‘not’ playing by the rules! The paradigm is sacrosanct! So it is with Alexandrian bible versions. No

203. See **SECTION 9**, the fifth column article, in relation to the analysis of Isaiah 14 as to the emergence of the final apostate authority.

204. (Pacton, Review of Killed Cartoons..., 2008).

205. (Ferguson, p.95).

one undermines and exposes the Alexandrian paradigm as folly. This is precisely what Kent Hovind did (**pre-prison days**). He made the paradigm look like a sham—a laughing stock. Consequently, many did not want to debate him. To recognise Mackay would constitute an acknowledgment that the paradigm of evolution (and the evolutionary bibles) is debatable, and it would also confer a degree of legitimacy upon Mackay or Hovind's views. Once this step has been taken, scientists are then seen to have egg on their faces. Who would want to admit that everything they have spent an entire lifetime researching, is a lie and complete nonsense. Therefore, the opposer must be a crank and that is it. Why he is not even qualified—away with him!! Anybody who gets in the way of THE creed will pay very dearly: denounced, defamed and considered evil. For they call evil good and good evil in accordance with **Isaiah 5:20—21** which states —

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! 21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!"

As the idiom goes in common slang, 'he gets it right between the eyes—a hatchet job on the KJV believer, John Mackay, even King James! It is apparent that academia is instrumental and is the primary player to propagate the Alexandrian Creed doctrine to the mass of believers. Conversely, believers that subscribe to only one absolute final authority are in the minority. Such KJV 1611 contenders are deemed insignificant and nominal, whilst the Bible institution is revered as a 'god'. Why? Essentially, these institutions have 'accepted' the forbidden fruit of dual authorities. These institutions are themselves playing 'god'—the final authority, the epicentre of Bible correctors and Alexandrian textual criticism. They have 'accepted' the forbidden fruit, the Alexandrian paradigm, through which everything is filtered, interpreted and, within which, everything must be debated. Therefore, when any contend for the KJV 1611 as the only word of God against those who hold to Alexandrianism they will always be ostracised, rejected, shunned, defamed as a fool, and thrown out from academia in order protect the Alexandrian paradigm. It is effectively a closed shop with its own peculiar set of rules. This is similar to football. If you turn up in cricket whites carrying a bat you cannot play. It is as simple as that! To be a recognised authority within a certain field, and to receive peer approval, one must recognise the paradigm. Failing to do so, then you are basically 'black balled' out of the club. You see, the 'paradigm' is non-negotiable! Hence academia has become a 'god'—another final authority, for now. One cannot question the new final absolute authority

as this will undermine its influence and credibility. This, unfortunately, is how “conservative evangelical” scholars approach biblical studies.

(b) The Alexandrian mind-set blasphemy, when debating and contending for the faith with evolutionists and Islam

[233]

As we excavate deeper in this prevalent problem, it becomes rather disturbing how much the fight is already lost with dire cumulative repercussions because of ‘accepting’ dual authorities. The debate is already over when you debate evolutionists. All that is required is for them to point out how many conflicting contradictory Bibles there are, which give inconsistent accounts of the creation account, for example. Therefore, now the debate turns on multiple Bible authorities as the topic of debate—NOT creation, not as accurate historical records, not the gospel, and not prophesy. They have you on ropes and will not let you go until they have destroyed you. If you do NOT believe in one final absolute written authority in the KJV, you have NO authority. They have nailed you before you have even started. So what rebuttal can be presented to answer all the alleged dual authority conflicts? You can quote the Hebrew and Greek. Well, so will he—only the originals are inspired! But what is YOUR final authority you rely on to corroborate the creation account? You blaspheme God’s name (i) when you accept, preach and teach modern Bibles that contradict each other when unbelievers attack the creation account or any bible record given in the bible; or (ii) when unbelievers ask you which one of the two-hundred plus Bibles is the word of God. The following are the typical responses to answer this question —

- i. Lie to him and say the Bibles all say the same thing. The word of God is contained in all two-hundred contradictory, disjointed translations.
- ii. All two-hundred plus Bibles do not say the same thing. They are not even from the same Greek manuscripts or from the same part of the world. The new versions are from Alexandria, and the KJV stream is from Antioch. The NKJV is a hybrid bible.
- iii. All the versions are just translations. We do not have any Bible that is perfect; none of them are God’s word. Therefore the only thing to offer the unsaved are confusion, imperfection, blasphemy and blatant contradictions where all the Bibles conflict with each other.

Islamic cleric, Rashad Abdul Muhaimin (2006), did just this, to make believers blaspheme to acknowledge the truth which he presents about modern versions—analysis of divergent manuscript evidence to cause the believer to reconsider the authenticity of the Bible. This being true, of course, sows unbelief, and in turn, a falling away from the Faith—

“In an American court of law...witnesses are called to corroborate the evidence...If the foundation of the case of present day Christianity is the Bible and the Bible is shown to be inconsistent in its ‘testimony’, then those who preach the Bible and read the Bible must seriously reconsider the source of information concerning their faith...The present day versions of the Bible are flawed and do not warrant the notion of infallibility...if man can add and delete or revise divine scripture, it will naturally lose some of its authenticity.”^[206]

You have no absolute final authority with which to say authoritatively that one version of the creation account is correct against another dual, conflicting Bible. If you argue, one can, the basis or framework how you arrived at this conclusion boils down ultimately to individual personal taste? All of them differ, including the Hebrew and Greek. Kent Hovind said in a debate (pre-prison)—the Bible has lots of scientific statements, it’s not a science book, but when it deals with science, it’s right. Of course, the evolutionist’s response is invariably **‘Which version of it.’** At an evangelism event where there are Muslims, the preaching of the gospel, or at any debate, with their knowledge of divergent Bibles, as already shown, they are effective to destroy the evangelists’ witness by citing Scripture contradictions in the miscellaneous Bible versions. The whole debate turned on why there was more than one bible. They said, “show me from all “eighty Bibles where Jesus said worship me”. Then of the one Asian crowd piped up and mocked the evangelist by saying, “they have eighty Bibles, but only one Bible”. Muslims will oftentimes quote **1 Corinthians 14:33**, “*For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints*”, only to show the blatant and obvious comparative scripture inconsistencies in modern versions, which is of course true. In fact, it is this present author’s testimony that this is the case, when a muslim quoted to this author bible contradictions in an evangelicalism event. It adheres to the paradigm stipulated above. Another muslim writer makes a compelling, blasphemous argument by exploiting the believers reliance upon, and insistence that the modern-day disjointed Bible is the truth and word of God —

“...the distortion and corruption that the Bible has been subjected to by unscrupulous individuals in the course of history. As such this renders the Bible as an unreliable source for the people to be able to refer to...Proclaiming

206. (Muhaimin, Jesus & the Bible, 2006, p.4).

that the Bible is the truth and the word of God has had catastrophic consequences...Instead of accepting that the Bible we have today is the distorted version of what was brought by Jesus and Moses...persistently insist on the false claim that the present Bible is the word of God...^[207]

Of course, if the Bible believer didn't know any better, he would have to concede the blasphemous truth Shirazi about contradictory modern bibles, as stipulated in (i)—(iii) above, that it is not reliable or trustworthy as to who God is, and how to approach Him. The real truth is however, God's word as preserved in the KJV 1611, will prevail over every false work, and over every corrupt perversion. It is the POWER of God unto salvation! In **Matthew 24:35**, The Lord Jesus said —

“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away”

This is the testimony of Jesus and it cannot be broken because he is —

‘...the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth...’. (Revelation 1:5**).**

“A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies” (Proverbs 14:5**).**

Who is speaking the truth here, the muslim or the Lord Jesus? KJV believers are enabled unequivocally to evangelise muslims and provide an authoritative rebuttal. Modern versionists cannot. Unlike the Lord Jesus, the ‘Alexandrian’ scholars, they merely demonstrate they are **false** witnesses who utter lies: *Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was* (**2 Timothy 3:7-9**). God has never, nor will He ever entrust or preserve his word by Egyptian philosophers, freemasons, Luciferians or the antichrist. Alexandria is associated with teaching that needs to be corrected. One may pose the **question** that as believers are we to just accept that the manuscripts that we possess today contain errors and contradictions, which known teachers concede. How can we ensure that we are not misled by scribal/copyists errors? **Answer:** by placing our trust in, and dependence on the pseudo experts—the educated elite, the Nicolaitians! Woe to you scribes and Pharisees hypocrites (**Matthew 23:13**). In the 27th edition,

207. (Shirazi, *The Bible and Christianity An Islamic view*, 2013, pp.60—61).

Novum Testamentum Graece, the critical Greek text editors tell us the Greek New Testament is a changing and evolving text.^{[208], [209]} The Alexandrian Creed principles (**Table 3.3**) are summarised as follows —

[236]

THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

1. There is no final authority but God.

2. Since God is a Spirit, there is no final authority that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.

3. Since all books are material, there is no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong; what constitutes truth, and what constitutes error.

4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, **IF** they had all been put into a **BOOK** as soon as they were written the first time, they **WOULD HAVE** constituted an infallible and final authority.

5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God who inspired them was unable to preserve their content through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria) where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-6).

6. So, God chose to **ALMOST** preserve them through apostate scholarship of Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son **OUT** of Egypt (Matthew 2), Jacob **OUT** of Egypt (Genesis 49), Israel **OUT** of Egypt (**Exodus 15**), and Joseph's bones **OUT** of Egypt (**Exodus 13**).

7. There is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error; it is a matter of "preference" — the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, that are "almost the originals," although not quite.

8. The most inaccurate translations were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spennet, el); and the worldwide missionary movement of the English speaking people: Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.

208. (Nestle, Nestle & Aland, Novum Testamentum Graece, 1998, p.45).

209. See full quote at reference no. **364**.

9. But we can “tolerate” these if those who believe in them will tolerate US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of “PREFERENCE.” You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what we will prefer. Let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing —

THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

THIS IS THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

Table 3.3: Summary of principles derived from the Alexandrian Creed

E. WE DO NOT LIVE IN AN IDEAL WORLD TO READ THE ORIGINAL BIBLE IN HEBREW AND GREEK, THEREFORE THERE ARE TRANSLATION ERRORS IN THE KJV THAT DO NOT MAKE THE DISTINCTIONS THAT THE GREEK AND HEBREW DO?

[238]

In this section we will address and analyse this statement in accordance with the following headings —

- I. Which source of Hebrew and Greek
 - II. Analysis of the NKJV Translators Preface to ascertain the New Testament sources
 - III. Manuscripts it uses—evidence for a hybrid Bible;
 - IV. In-depth examination of NKJV New Testament manuscripts since Rome's acceptance of them as authoritative from Origen
 - V. Analysis of NKJV Translators preface to ascertain the Old Testament manuscripts it uses—evidence for a hybrid Bible
 - VI. In-depth analysis of the NKJV Old Testament manuscripts and the corrupted Hebrew variants
- (i) Which source of Hebrew and Greek

KJV CRITICS OFTEN CLAIM that the Greek and Hebrew make a more refined distinction than the KJV does on the premise that the KJV is merely a translation. One may ask, 'from which Greek and Hebrew text are these critics referring to for such 'better refined definitions'? For there are many variant Hebrew and Greek texts. Does the Aland-Nestle Greek make better distinctions if it is derived from perverted and corrupt Catholic manuscripts produced from the work of Origen? One such corrupt Alexandrian manuscript is Sinaiticus, as represented in **Figure 3.6, p.247** further

below. This is written in the "original vernacular language" of Koine Greek. Would this Greek manuscript make a better distinction? Is this the Greek text referred to in the question at the beginning of this section? The bottom line being,



Figure 3.5: Plethora of Bibles, including Hebrew and Greek texts — which text provides the better refined distinction?

one holds to post-modernist view of which Hebrew and Greek style they prefer? In **"APPENDIX J", p.903**, this writer provides a sample of two hundred Bible versions plus, and approximately 300 New Testaments, some of which are visible in **Figure 3.5**. Are

these critics sufficiently endowed with the necessary knowledge to distinguish which texts are corrupt Hebrew and Greek and

which are not? IS THE WORD OF GOD ALL OF THESE BIBLES? IF NOT, POINT OUT FROM THE SELECTION WHICH BIBLE IS? Westcott and Hort were Satanists, so are we to believe that their Greek text made a better distinction? That is IMPOSSIBLE. A brief survey of a few pure and corrupt manuscripts lineages to be examined. Some of these manuscripts include: Nestle-Aland, Dead Sea Scrolls, Textus Receptus, Masoretic text, and Rudolf Kittel's Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia^[210] third edition. The antithesis of Kittel's Hebrew text is the 1524-25 Bomberg edition, also known as the Ben Chayim text. ALL of these, with the exception of the Ben Chayim text and Textus Receptus are corrupt. Similarly, the Hebrew also has many different Hebrew manuscripts with which to cherry pick your definition. In relation to the Septuagint, which most Scholars agree is corrupt.^[211] Thomas Hartwell Horne's (1846) text groupings, Dr. Jones asserts —

“...most believe that they may “pick and choose” between the two in order to establish the “correct” text. Among Horne’s groupings, one finds that 71 selections exactly agree with the Hebrew and another 69 very nearly do. A further 37 agree with the Hebrew in sense but not in words, and 5 are the result of combining pieces of several O.T. passages to form a single thought. It is often difficult to determine from what particular O.T. passages these latter five are derived.”^[212]

For example let us examine **Table 3.4, the Zechariah 13:6** variant renderings of the Hebrew —

ZECHARIAH 13:6 CORRUPTION	
KJV	And [one] shall say unto him, What [are] these wounds in thine hands ? Then he shall answer, [Those] with which I was wounded [in] the house of my friends.
NKJV	“And one will say to him, ‘What are these wounds between your arms ?’ Then he will answer, ‘Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.’
ESV	And if one asks him, ‘What are these wounds on your back ?’* he will say, ‘The wounds I received in the house of my friends.’
NASB	“And one will say to him, ‘What are these wounds between your arms ?’ Then he will say, ‘Those with which I was wounded in the house of *my friends.’
NLT	And if someone asks, ‘Then what about those wounds on your chest ?’ he will say, ‘I was wounded at my friends’ house!’

Table 3.4: Sample table of Hebrew variants of Zechariah 13:6

210. See **APPENDIX P** for the Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia.
 211. These groupings are derived from his Book: ‘*An introduction to the critical study and knowledge of the holy scriptures*’.
 212. (Jones, p.27).

How is it these five different Bibles are rendered completely opposite from each other. Which Bible is the word of God? Did Jesus, in this verse, have wounds in His hands, in His arms, on his back or on his chest? Which is it? From which one of the Hebrew manuscripts are you quoting to show which text is the correct one. Four verses are telling blatant lies and one verse is right. They cannot be all truth when they all negate each other.

(ii) An expose of the background of the NKJV translators

(a) **Dr. Arthur L. Farstad**

Farstad was the founder, Chairman, Executive Editor, and Old and New Testament Editor of the NKJV. The Mormons designated Farstad as their “special guest”^[213] at their conference of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints, on February 22–23, 1985, for Brigham Young University’s symposium on the New Testament Gospels. His attendance was documented by Marvin K. Gardner (1985), Associate Editor, Mormon Magazine ‘Ensign’. He gave a presentation at the Mormon conference and, as consequence, Robert J. Matthews, dean of Religious Education at Brigham Young University, endorsed the Joseph Smith Translation and simultaneously praised the NKJV stating it is —

“The Joseph Smith Translation “brought together in the LDS edition of the Bible the best of two worlds,” he said. “It combines some of the best source material available today from both secular scholarship and Latter-day revelation. It is not an either/or situation—we can have both...The hand of the Lord and the Spirit of the Lord were present in the production of the 1979 edition of the Bible,” he declared.”^[214]

(b) **Dr. Harold J. Ockenga**^[215]

Dr. Harold J. Ockenga, was President of the Emeritus Gordon-Conwall Theological Seminary. He was the sole founder and ‘father’^[216] of the *New Evangelicalism* compromise, a branch of the ecumenical movement, coined the term in 1948.^[217] Ockenga claimed he coined the phrase in a “...convocation speech at Fuller Theological Seminary in 1948.”^[218] Farstad (2003) confirms Ockenga was a member of the two “North American Overview Committee” meetings in 1975 to

213. (Gardner, Ensign, News of the Church: Scholars Look at the New Testament Gospels, 1985).

214. (Gardner).

215. See excerpt from Pickering’s book at **APPENDIX B** for discussion of Dr. Ockenga’s capitulation.

216. (Pickering E. D., p.8).

217. (Balmer, The Encyclopedia of Evangelicalism, 2002, p.404).

218. (Pickering E. D., p.8).

assist in the preparation of the NKJV guidelines.^[219] The fact that Ockenga, by this time, a prominent liberal and prolific writer^[220], was on the NKJV overview committee is a reflection that the NKJV translators were, on aggregate, in conformity with liberal guidelines. Pickering (1994) alludes to Neo-Evangelicalism as a unity building mechanism for the fragmented protestant community. In the broader picture of Mystery Babylon, the Harlot system, it is designed to foster ecumenical relations with Roman Catholicism, whilst blurring the division of 'old school' evangelicalism and New Evangelicalism.^[221] Pickering and David Cloud (1995) make astounding observations about Neo-Evangelicalism and about Ockenga as its founder —

“...those who call themselves evangelicals are “New Evangelicals; the terms have become synonymous. Old-line evangelicals, with rare exceptions, have either aligned with the fundamentalist movement or have adopted New Evangelicalism. The evangelical movement today is the New Evangelical movement. For all practical purposes, they are the same.”^[222]

“Part of the current confusion regarding New Evangelicalism stems from the fact that there is now LITTLE difference between evangelicalism and New Evangelicalism. The principles of the original New Evangelicalism have become so universally accepted by those who refer to themselves as evangelicals that any distinctions which might have been made years ago are all but lost. It is no doubt true to state that ‘Ockenga’s designation of the new movement as New or Neo-Evangelical was abbreviated to Evangelical.’^[223]

(c) Dr. James D. Price

Dr. James Price, NKJV Executive Review Committee, Chairman, Professor of the Department of Old the Testament, Temple Baptist Theological Seminary, Chattanooga, Tennessee. In the concluding section of the NKJV preface, under the heading, ‘*The New Testament Text*’, an amazing statement is made. The translators affirm the truth when they document that there are, “[o]ver five thousand extant Greek manuscripts [and] eight thousand Latin...”.^[224] [*Author’s emphasis*]

219. (Farstad, *The New King James Version: In the Great Tradition*, 2003, pp.152,155).

220. (Pickering E. D., p.35).

221. (Ibid p.96).

222. (Cloud D. , *New Evangelicalism: Its History, Characteristics and Fruit*, 1995).

223. (Pickering E. D., p.96).

224. (NKJV, 1982, Preface, vi). (**APPENDIX G** refers).

In April of 1996 Price admitted that he is not committed to the Received Text, and that he supports Rome's critical texts (Alexandrian manuscripts) in general —

[242]

“I am not a TR advocate. I happen to believe that God has preserved the autographic text in the whole body of evidence that He has preserved, not merely through the textual decisions of a committee of fallible men based on a handful of late manuscripts. The modern critical texts like NA26/27 [Nestles] and UBS [United Bible Societies] provide a list of the variations that have entered the manuscript traditions, and they provide the evidence that supports the different variants. In the apparatus they have left nothing out, the evidence is there. The apparatus indicates where possible additions, omissions, and alterations have occurred...I am not at war with the conservative modern versions [such as the New International Version and the New American Standard Version]”^[225]

- (iii) NKJV Preface New Testament analysis: to ascertain the manuscripts it uses—evidence for a hybrid Bible

WHAT THE PREFACE NEGLECTED to do was rightly differentiate between the division of those five manuscripts which are good, and those that are corrupt. There are five thousand (5,000) witnesses, 85% of them attest to the KJV text. Hence, the saying the “Majority” Text. The combined residual, 15% are Alexandrian and Western family groupings in **Flowchart 3.3** below. The Alexandrian grouping has a differential of 0.9% of the total Alexandrian witnesses upon which modern Bibles are based. The NKJV Translators tell a blatant lie based on an erroneous statement that 85% of the New Testament is the same in the two manuscript lineages. Clearly the NKJV does not solely adopt the 85% majority text, which they themselves affirm. Therefore, the Preface of the NKJV are actually deceiving believers when they allege —

“...eighty-five percent of the New Testament text is the same in the Textus Receptus, the Alexandrian Text, and the Majority Text.”^[226]

From the preface, we understand the manuscripts the NKJV translators used, are a fusion of manuscripts of the Textus Receptus (also known as the Byzantine Text,

225. (Cloud D. , What About The New King James Version, 2001, e-mail from James Price to David Cloud, April 30, 1996).

226. (NKJV, p.vii).

Majority Text or Received Text) and the Alexandrian Texts of Origen. They repeat the lie again further on in the preface, whilst qualifying the meaning of the above quote that everybody uses the same New Testament text —

[243]

“[t]here is only one basic New Testament used by Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Orthodox, by conservatives and liberals”^[227]

There is a stark gulf between the KJV and all modern versions. Yet, the Translators seem to group the KJV Protestants alongside the Roman Catholics, Orthodox, and Liberals. Analogously, Rome is also an authority, so we should also accept what Rome says? We accept this rationale just because ‘the modern scholarship/NKJV translators’ say it. They also neglected to mention the Sodomites Bible.† On the basis ‘*there is one basic text*’, the Sodomites allegedly share exactly the same text as do the KJV! This is most blasphemous. This premise is also precisely New World Order lingo, where the Whore, the Roman Church, will ensure that there will be only ‘one basic text’ for everybody. This is quite a telling insight that Thomas Nelson are conveying the future course for the NKJV. Everybody has to come under the umbrella of the one text yet to be proposed by Rome. Thomas Nelson simply demonstrate they have already collaborated with Rome. In the name of oneness they are setting Believers up to fall, and eternal damnation. The progressive Greek text, now at the 28th edition (discussed below), shows that they are working towards one composite, definitive text; whereas at the moment they are ‘working texts’.^[228] The NKJV translators then tell another blatant lie, stating that —

† See **"APPENDIX J: DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881"**, p.903).

“Other manuscript differences such as omission or inclusion of a word or a clause, and two paragraphs in the Gospels, should not overshadow the overwhelming degree of agreement which exists among the ancient records.”^[229]

The truth testifies to the contrary. A definitive point can be made from Dean John William Burgon (2008 [1871]), a highly respected Bible scholar in his day, a principal authority on the matter, from his analysis, in the Greek there is inconsistent testimony in every verse. Burgon observed it is —

“...easier to find two consecutive verses which the two MSS. differ, the one from the other, than two consecutive verses in which they entirely agree”^[230]

227. Ibid, p.vi.

228. (Nestle, Nestle & Aland, Novum Testamentum Graece, 1998, p.45).

229. Ibid (p.vii).

230. (Burgon, The Last Twelve Verses of Mark, 2008 [1871], p.100 [78]).

H.C. Hoskier (2006 [1914]) documented over three thousand (3,000) differences in just four gospels.^[231] Therefore, the translators are deceiving a NKJV reader of what the real truth actually is. They also document lies about the KJV, which uses the Greek Textus Receptus, saying it is based on a "...relatively few available manuscripts...". Yet, as already mentioned there are over 5,000 extant manuscripts, MORE manuscripts than the other Alexandrian text, which only account for 0.9%. Whereas the Textus Receptus is 85%. Who are the liars here? Indeed, the preface affirms the assertions of which manuscripts the NKJV uses —

"It is now widely held that the Byzantine Text that largely supports the Textus Receptus has as much right as the Alexandrian or any other tradition to be weighed in determining the text of the New Testament."^[232]

In other words, the NKJV translators, in not so many words, have no problem with using the Texts that have come from the Great Whore of that harlot, who comes to Believers from the pit of Hell. Protestants/Evangelicals should have a big problem with using Roman texts in the Bibles we read. Yet, Protestants/Evangelicals do not. In the conclusion of the preface, they also mention that they use the "NU-Text". This is an acronym for the amalgamated Greek texts—Novum Testamentum Graece, Nestle–Aland text, combined with the United Bible Societies ("UBS") Greek text, fourth (4th) edition text, thus —

"...the Alexandrian or Egyptian type of text described previously in "The New Testament Text." They are found in the Critical Text published in the twenty-seventh edition of the Nestle-Aland Greek New Testament (N) and in the United Bible Societies' fourth edition (U), hence the acronym, "NU-Text."^[233]

It is not a contentious point to articulate that these two texts are both Roman Catholic texts. A summary of manuscripts variants or textual witnesses that the NKJV translators say that they used, creates a hybrid Bible. This is a fusion of Protestant/Evangelical manuscripts with Roman Catholic manuscripts, which come from Origen's Hexapla. A summary of the textual witnesses the NKJV translators used, according to their Preface, is as follows —

- (a) Textus Receptus (Byzantine Text, Majority Text or Received Text).
- (b) Alexandrian manuscripts (Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, Critical Texts).

231. (Hoskier, Codex B and Its Allies, 2006 [1914], p.1).

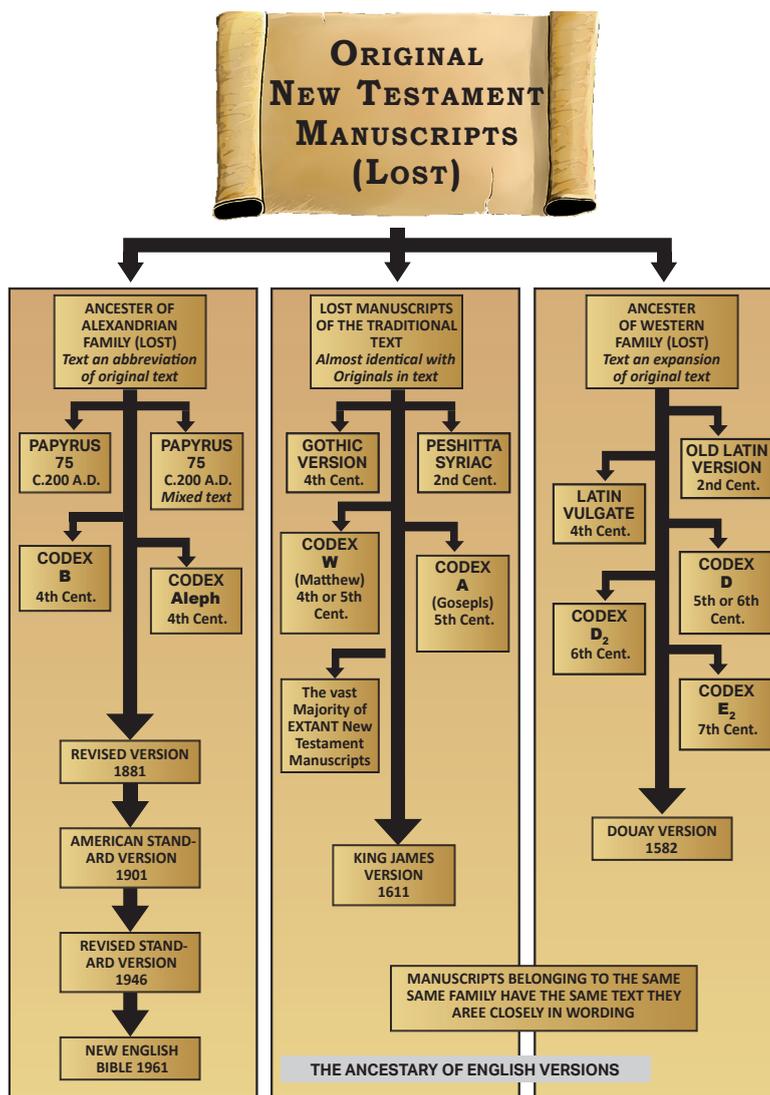
232. (NKJV, Preface, p.vii).

233. Ibid, p.viii.

- (c) The Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece (1994), the twenty-seventh (27th) edition.^[234]
 - (d) The UBS (1993), fourth edition.
- (iv) New Testament analysis since Rome's acceptance of them as authoritative from Origen

(a) **Survey of the New Testament Greek manuscripts**

According to Hills (1984) and Moorman, from the 18th century onwards there is a division of New Testaments manuscripts which "...have been divided into three families..."^[235] of scripture according to the type of scripture they contain called 'text types' (**Flowchart 3.3** refers).



Flowchart 3.3: Division of manuscripts since the 18th century.
 Diagram Credit: Jack Moorman, p68.

234. Now in the twenty-eighth (28th) edition (2015).

235. (Moorman, p.67).

The Traditional family, also known as the Byzantine type text, the Textus Receptus and a vast majority of Greek New Testament manuscripts, come from this type text. The Alexandrian family type text manuscripts include Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, as the two most famous representatives, but also have additional manuscripts as belonging to this grouping. Gipp states the Alexandrian type text has a tendency to **subtract** from the Byzantine text.^[236]

(b) Analysis of Aleph (Sinaiticus) and B deficiencies (Vaticanus)

i. Codex Sinaiticus

In the prefaces of all modern Bibles, the Alexandrian texts are referred to as the ‘critical texts’, thus, emphasising the relevance of this information to all true believers who read and study the Bible. John William Burgon (1883) provides a highly potent statement about the differences between Aleph (Sinaiticus) and B —

“...in the gospels alone B [Vaticanus] is found to omit at least 2877 words: to add 536, to substitute, 935; to transpose, 2098: to modify 1132 (in all 7578):—the corresponding figures for [Aleph] being severally 3455 [omitted], 839 [added], 1114 [substituted], 2299 [transposed], 1265 [modified] (in all 8972). And be it remembered that the omissions, additions, substitutions, transpositions, and modifications, are by no means the same in both.”^[237] [Author’s emphasis]

Aleph was discovered by Tischendorf in a rubbish bin in 1844 within the Monastery of St. Catherine on Mt. Sinai!^[238] **Figure 3.6** on the next page, actually display the autograph from ‘Codex Sinaiticus website’, exhibiting its’ errors and corrections. Philip Mauro (1973) likens this discovery with the unearthing of the tomb of the Egyptian king, regarded as being a matter of notable importance. Similarly the discovery of —

“...ancient article recently exhumed from the rubbish of a long buried city will oftentimes start a wave of excitement throughout the world; whereas an article of identical

236. (Gipp D. S., p.454).

237. (Burgon, Revision Revised, 1883, p.12; Tares Among the Wheat: Rome & The History of Higher Criticism, 58.43 secs.—1 hr, 18 mins, 50 secs.).

238. (Mauro, p.71).

sort, known to be in existence for some time, would be treated with complete indifference”^[239]

Indeed, these scholars,^[240] Lachmann, Tregelles, and Tischendorf are self-made prejudiced hypocrites, professing to only follow ‘ancient manuscripts’, but rather they are controlled by two corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts only.^[241] Aleph is written in the “original vernacular language” of Koine Greek according to the official website of ‘Codex Sinaiticus’ (2009). The Codex Sinaiticus organisation, themselves openly acknowledge that Sinaiticus is heavily annotated by a series of corrections, errors and omissions (**Figure 3.6**). This Codex Sinaiticus website explains that Sinaiticus is ‘extensively corrected’, at just a glance —

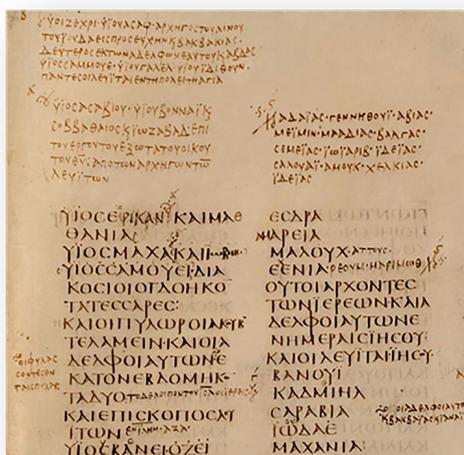


Figure 3.6: Sinaiticus manuscript heavily annotated by a series of corrections. Source: official website ‘Codex Sinaiticus’ <http://www.codexsinaiticus.org/en/>

“No other early manuscript of the Christian Bible has been so extensively corrected. A glance at the transcription will show just how common these corrections are. They are especially frequent in the Septuagint portion. They range in date from those made by the original scribes in the fourth century to ones made in

the twelfth century. They range from the alteration of a single letter to the insertion of whole sentences.”^[242]

Why would the monks of St. Catherine’s thrown out such a valuable manuscript? Perhaps it is because it evidences a low quality transcription and a “heavily corrected text.”^[243] Additionally, in respect of slack penmanship, Wegner (2004) describes Sinaiticus as carelessly written, many plain errors and crude vagaries.^[244] Burgon poignantly writes that Aleph —

239. (Mauro, pp.71—73).

240. Refer to **Section 1, para "vi. Only the originals are inerrant and preserved??"**, p.35.

241. (Mauro, p.73).

242. (Codex Sinaiticus, 2009, About Codex Sinaiticus, Significance).

243. Ibid.

244. (Wegner, The Journey from Texts to Translations, 2004, p.196).

“...abounds with errors of the eye and pen, to an extent not unparalleled...[o]n many occasions 10, 20, 30, 40 words are dropped through very carelessness. Letters and words, even whole sentences are frequently written twice over, or begun and immediately cancelled...”^[245]

Whereupon it should come as no surprise where Aleph and Vaticanus is lacking consequently through omissions, errors, additions etc., then the other Alexandrian manuscript makes up for it when producing Bibles! This is what Westcott and Hort did, in the transcribing process they carried over these disturbing errors into the Bible translations which everybody reads today. Again, this ‘carelessness’^[246] resulted in, according to Burgon's findings —

- a. 19 words being omitted from **Mark 1:32** to chp 4;
- b. 14 words omitted **Mark 15:47-16:1**;
- c. 39 word omitted in **John 19:20-21**
- d. 20 words omitted in **John 20:5-6**

Despite these omissions, God's people are led to believe that this sloppy mess is the word of God, the original text or otherwise. Could God really be the author of such a confused mess? More likely, the author is none other than the author of confusion, Satan (**1 Corinthians 14:33**)! Therefore, the position to be adopted should be as Pastor David Brown, Ph.D (2000) puts it —

“I question the “great witness” value of any manuscript has been overwritten, doctored, changed and added to for more than 10 centuries.”^[247]

Upon examination and scrutiny of the contents of Aleph, one can only deduce with true godly discernment that is not from God. Indeed, Aleph has been corrupted much more than Vaticanus has, whilst remembering from discussions that Aleph and B originate from Origen's Hexapla. Therefore, we are poignantly aware of Aleph's history and ancestry. The fruits of Burgon's analysis, he found —

245. (Burgon, The Last Twelve Verses of Mark, p.76 [98]).

246. (Ibid p.76, footnote).

247. (Brown, The Great (?) Uncials, 2000).

“No amount of honest copying,—persevered in for any number of centuries,—could by possibility have resulted in two such documents. Separated from one another in actual date by 50, perhaps by 100 years, they must needs have branched off from a common corrupt ancestor... The result is, that codex Aleph [Sinaiticus]...has been corrupted to a far graver extent than codex B [Vaticanus], and is even more untrustworthy.”^[248] [Author's emphasis]

ii. Codex Vaticanus

B (Codex Vaticanus) was catalogued in the Vatican Library, circa. 1475—1481.^[249] It is therefore not so unsurprising that Vaticanus is only accessible to biblical scholars and translators via photographic facsimiles.^[250] One can only receive inferior facsimiles to produce the word of God. This is the most important, if not the most vital element in the entire universe, and yet scholars are only permitted to have copies! Does this sound like the word of God? When you consider the approach of the Lord Jesus who taught openly, the Vatican's holding to ransom a mere facsimile portrays the conduct of a “secret society”—if one conforms, permission is granted. In contrast, the KJV translators followed the Lord's approach, where everything was open and transparent—as '**Flowchart 1.1**', **Chapter 1** shows—outlining the elaborate translation process checks and balances. This feature speaks for itself. Scrivener (1875) documented in his book the record of Tregelles encounter in 1845, when he sought to examine the Vaticanus MS, Tregelles wrote —

“They would not let me open the volume, he writes... without searching my pocket, and depriving me of pen, ink and paper...if he looked at a passage too long the two prelati [dignified clergymen] would abruptly snatch the book out of his hand.”^[251] [Author's emphasis]

Burgon (2008 [1871]) in his acclaimed book 'The Last Twelve Verses of Mark', he found 'B' was highly poor workmanship —

“Codex B comes to us without a history: without recommendation of any kind, except that of its antiquity.

248. (Burgon, Revision Revised, pp.318—319).

249. (Moorman, pp.64, 114).

250. (The Coptic Encyclopedia: Codex Vaticanus, 1991).

251. (Scrivener, Six Lectures on the Text of the New Testament, 1875, p.26).

**It bears traces of careless transcription in every page.
The mistakes which the original transcribe made are of
perpetual recurrence.”^[252]**

Vaticanus also omits **Mark 16:9-20**, Burgon writes, “[i]t is the only vacant column in the whole manuscript;—a blank space abundantly sufficient to contain the twelve verses...”^[253] [Author’s emphasis] At that time, Erasmus, the KJV Translators and the reformers^[254] had enough godly acumen to reject Vaticanus and that of the Pope who had amassed cumulative authority to themselves to control what Bibles believers had. Yet in the last hundred years, without such authoritarian control, modern Translators and scholars of the NKJV accept it. Comparatively speaking, in modern days, the Vatican exercises the exact same authority today as did the Roman Caesars, except control is achieved discreetly, with greater subtlety and deception—accomplished through scholarship, translators, and Bible seminaries (Jesuits). Hence why most people have modern versions and the NKJV. Why did the reformers and thousands of believers die to reject Vatican manuscripts? The KJV 1611 has the price of blood on its pages! Decades of the blood of martyrs since the Waldenses, Gauls, Celts and the Albeigenses were slaughtered.

iii. The extent of manuscripts to support the Alexandrian Family New Testament manuscripts

a. **Bible teaching on False witnesses**

The equivocal second test with which to make the final determination about the Alexandrian manuscripts is the verdict from the Bible. Now, it can be either a good or bad witness, but it cannot be both. According to **James 3:11**, will a “...*fountain same place sweet water and bitter?* We will commence this brief summary with a bible study to assist my readers to assess the Biblical position in respect of Aleph and B. Let us set up the Bible study on false witnesses. In **Exodus 20:14** the ninth commandment states: “*thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.*” **Exodus 23:1-2,7** provides that you shall not make a false report or put your hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness, “*[t]hou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment: and to keep far away from a false matter.*” In **Deuteronomy 17:6-7** and **Matthew 18:16**, at the mouth of two or three witnesses shall be established, but at the mouth of one

252. (Burgon, *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*, 2008 [1871], p.94 [73]).

253. (Burgon J. W., 2008 [1871], pp.110—111 [87—88]).

254. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], pp.40—51; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], pp.216—230).

witness he shall not be put to death. **Proverbs 12:17** states, that “*He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies (Proverbs 14:5)*” Jesus is ‘...the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth...’ (**Revelation 1:5**). The Lord Jesus’ said, “*Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away*” (**Matthew 24:35**). Jesus pointed out that in **John 10:35** “...the scripture cannot be broken.”

James 3:11 *Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?*

b. Alexandrian Family New Testament manuscripts

From the previous historical study on Alexandria, Egypt, readers will recall there was nothing remotely good that came from Alexandria, only the spirit of error. Wilbur N. Pickering (2012) says “...all the earliest manuscripts, the ones upon which our critical/eclectic texts, [the Alexandrian manuscripts], are based, come from Egypt.”^[255] [Author’s emphasis] Yet, we are expected to confer high regard upon these corrupt divided Alexandrian manuscripts ‘because oldest is best’. Reflected in the following table are the manuscripts within the Alexandrian Family grouping. These are only witnesses that modern Bibles are based upon, and these are undoubtedly Alexandrian. The errors, omissions, alterations and additions of the Alexandrian family manuscripts grouping within **Table 3.5** consists of —

255. (Pickering, The Identity of The New Testament Text III, 2012, p.80).

ALEXANDRIAN FAMILY OF MANUSCRIPTS		
CODE	MISSING CONTENT	NAME
א	Gospels, Acts, Epistles, Revelation	Aleph
A	Gospels, Acts, Epistles (Absence of minor parts of Matt., John & 2 Corinthians)	Alexandrinus
B	Genesis 1:1 through 46:28 is missing, Psalm 106 through Psalm 138 are missing, Matthew 16:2-3 is missing, Acts, Epistles of 1 & 2 Timothy, Titus and Philemon is missing. The WHOLE Book of Revelation is missing	Vaticanus
Papyrus 46	Romans, 1 Corint, Galatians, Ephesians, 1 Thes & Hebrews	
Papyrus 47	Portions of Revelation	
Papyrus 66	Portions of John	
Papyrus 75	Portions Luke	

Table 3.5: Alexandrian Family New Testament manuscripts. Source data from Moorman (pp. 68, 103 - 104,112) and (Hills, 1984)

Thus, there is no objective and independent witnesses that can attest to the content of them. If there were a profusion of Alexandrian witnesses, then this would increase, at least, the percentile of manuscripts to bolster its case for scrutiny purposes, by translators and scholars, and their possible acceptance. Nothing could be further from the truth. Pickering's findings reflect a stark truth that there are such few witnesses as the basis for Bible translation, the Alexandrian manuscripts are not fit for purpose, which are anything but reliable —

“When the textual critic looks more closely at his oldest manuscript materials, the paucity of his resources is more fully realized. All the earliest witnesses, papyrus or parchment, come from Egypt alone. Manuscripts produced in Egypt, ranging between the third and fifth centuries, provide only a half-dozen extensive witnesses (the Beatty Papyri, and the well-known uncials, Vaticanus, Sinaiticus, Alexandrinus, Ephraem Syrus, and Freer Washington). [To these the Bodmer Papyri must now be added.]”^[256]

The Alexandrian witnesses, as shown in **Table 3.5** of the Alexandrian Family grouping, account for only 0.9%^[257] extant manuscripts. Of that 0.9% they are conflicting authorities which contradict and disagree with each other. Compared with 5,000 of the ‘majority’ of manuscript witnesses which are extant,^[258] of these, 85% support the KJV text. Hence the ‘Majority Text’ or Received Text. It is incredible that modern Bibles are based on this miniscule 0.9% Alexandrian percentile.

c. Two False Witnesses of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus

Indeed, now focusing on just Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. These are the two most famous of the Alexandrian witnesses and “...90% of translation is from Vaticanus departing only reluctantly to Sinaiticus...”^[259] This is the gold standard for all New Testament textual criticism today. Of those seven Alexandrian witnesses Aleph and B, amount to 0.3% of manuscript evidence. The ninth commandment of Exodus 20 prohibits false testimony.

256. (Pickering W. N., p.80).

257. Alexandrian and Western witnesses = 750 = 15%, (**7 of the 750 are Alexandrian = 0.9%**). The Majority text witnesses is = 4250 = 85%.

258. (Pickering W. N., 2012, p.1; Gipp D. S., 2004, p.451; Moorman, p.71).

259. (Sorensen, God's Perfect Book, 2009, pp.104—105).

Additionally, concerning Jesus, **Mark 14:55-57** states —

[254]

“And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him...”

Suffice it to say, 90% of translation is taken from just these two Alexandrian manuscripts, which is 0.3% of the evidence compared to 85% extant witnesses of the Received Text. Yet, we are supposed to accept that the KJV is inferior, inaccurate and has translation errors, when upon analysis of the total combined Alexandrian witnesses, only 0.9% of them are purported to be reliable! This is rather ironic don't you think? Therefore, we are supposed to throw away the KJV, the Received text, and adopt the pope's Bible text? The Scripture points out that the major sign of false witnesses are disagreement in their own testimony. Sinaiticus and Vaticanus do not pass the false witness test, representing only 0.3% evidence. Therefore confirming what **Proverbs 14:5** says: the two Alexandrian witnesses of Aleph and Vaticanus are false witnesses who have uttered lies. In accordance with **Exodus 23:1-2,7**, those scholars, translators, pastors, leaders, teachers who promote new versions, have clearly followed and accepted the verdict of the Alexandrian false witnesses that are in the minority. What an indictment on those who profess to know the Hebrew and Greek that endorse nominal false witnesses. This is how the leaders of Israel, Caiaphas, the Scribes and Elders of Israel conspired to put The Lord Jesus to death—by recruiting false witnesses (**Matthew 26:59-60**). An interesting correlation is observed with the present false witnesses of the Alexandrian manuscripts. Similarly, the translators, the elders in the seminaries and scholarship have recruited the false Roman Catholic Church manuscripts to destroy that which is holy of the preserved truth of the KJV. However, the majority of believers blindly accept it. As said of the two false witnesses that testified against Christ, so it is with these two false witnesses who are brought forward at this late day, to testify against the KJV Bible. *“But neither so did their witness agree together”* (**Mark 14:59**). Further, those who have swallowed the bait, encourage others believers to do the same, causing them to decline from the truth in favour of the false Alexandrian Bibles. They should be leading them to the truth, the KJV is the word of God. Therefore, in line with Proverbs 12, the Alexandrian false witnesses are deceitful. They emerged as a result of deceit in the hearts of those who conceived this evil testimony. God says those who are deceitful, tell lies shall not stand:

“He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight” (**Psalm 101:7**). H.C. Hoskier’s exhaustive analysis of the differences between Aleph and B, provides ample corroboration for the aforesaid findings that the Alexandrian manuscripts are false witnesses,^[260] and “[t]his is the kind of foundation that one has in the [NKJV] and modern versions.”^[261] [Author’s emphasis]. This does not even include the potential differences in the whole of the New Testament. Hoskier tabulated these disagreements in the following table (**Table 3.6**) in just the gospels alone —

DISAGREEMENTS BETWEEN VATICANUS AND SINAITICUS	
Matthew	656 +
Mark	567 +
Luke	791 +
John	1022 +
TOTAL	3036 +

Table 3.6: Aleph (Sinaiticus) and B (Vaticanus) disagreements (Hoskier, 2006 [1914], p.1)

Furthermore, remembering this statistic, it is not surprising that the differences between the KJV and Westcott-Hort’s baby, the ‘**Revised Version**’ of 1881, disagree according to Eldon Jay Epp, “...in some 5,800 readings.”^[262] Epp ought to know, he is a proponent of Westcott and Hort. He wrote the foreword to Westcott and Hort’s book entitled ‘The Greek New Testament with Dictionary’! Pickering (2012) comments on Hoskier’s findings show the clear —

“...logic imposes the conclusion that one or the other must be wrong over 3,000 times—that is, they have over 3,000 mistakes between them. (If you were to write out the four Gospels by hand do you suppose you could manage to make 3,000 mistakes, or 1,500?). Aleph and B disagree, on the average, in almost every verse of

260. (Hoskier, 2006 [1914]).
 261. (Moorman, p.115).
 262. (Epp, The Greek New Testament, 2007, Foreword, p.xii: The Development of the Westcott-Hort Greek New Testament).

the Gospels. Such a showing seriously undermines their credibility.”^[263]

[256]

Therefore, it is safe to conclude that Aleph and B bear false testimony against truth. The KJV, however, is a pure, holy, godly, righteous and chaste Bible. On Biblical grounds, Alexandrian witnesses must be rejected. While only 0.9% of the Alexandrian witnesses is manuscript evidence: (i) it disagrees with the majority text; and (ii) they also heavily disagree among each other. Firstly, the Old Testament states, and the Lord Jesus said by two or three witnesses shall everything be established. The Lord Jesus has provided 5,000 witnesses that attest to, and corroborate the truth of the word of God preserved in the KJV. Secondly, Jesus is the faithful witness and He will not lie. If you love the Lord and love truth, then be alert—shun the NKJV and modern Bibles. There is yet a day coming when the ‘final revelation’ of the last manuscript will be revealed! Those that knowingly and wilfully reject the KJV, in light of the knowledge one has about the whole issue, God may give you over to the powerful delusion of this false revelation.

Mark 14:59 *But neither so did their witness agree together.*

(c) Westcott and Hort, their reliance and preference for the Alexandrian Manuscripts

As a result of Westcott and Hort, since 1881, “...every Bible translation is directly linked to the Revised Version” and their own Greek text was based on a handful of uncial manuscripts of Alexandria, Egypt.^[264] Edgar Goodspeed was on the Revised Standard Version Committee, and he did not believe in the deity of Jesus Christ, but rather was a ‘social reformer’.^[265] Concerning this selfsame committee, Moorman states Westcott and Hort had been “...working on for twenty years was, portion by portion, secretly committed into the hands of the Revision Committee.”^[266] Given this work of compiling Holy Scripture is a consecrated work, this behaviour, are hallmarks of ungodly and occult practices. This follows in the steps of Clement and Origen^[267], who were chief occultists, believing too that the Bible was a veiled book. The precedent is laid down in Ezekiel 8 where the priests, who were known to be consecrated to the work of the Lord, were likewise practicing occult practices in secret. God exposed their conduct to the light, with regards to the ‘wicked abominations’ of images they erected secretly in the most holy place. However, the KJV committee had

263. (Pickering W. N., p.82).

264. (Gipp D. S., pp.200, 323).

265. Ibid, p.323.

266. (Moorman, p.273).

267. (Hastings, vol.1, (2003 [1908]), p.318).

adhered to checks and balances of several committees and sub-committee to peer review the work. Nothing was hidden or done in secret. Moorman shows that Westcott and Hort's partiality to Vatican MSS was practically absolute.^[268] "We can almost hear [Hort] say "The Vaticanus have I loved, but the Textus Receptus have I hated."^[269] [Author's emphasis]. In fact, Hort says that Romish doctrinal viewpoints are closer to the truth than what the Evangelical would be, and Mary and Jesus worship have much in common "...in their causes and their results."^[270] Such were their reliance on Aleph and B, the end product was a "...strongly radical and revolutionary...Greek text, in the main, follows the Vatican and Sinaiticus manuscripts."^[271] Moreover, it was that radical, in contrast to the KJV, that Epp (2007), an ally of Westcott and Hort, an Alexandrian Scholar, wrote in the foreword—

"In the final analysis, the Greek text behind the KJV and that which (theoretically) lay behind the RV differed in some 5800 readings."^[272]

To give some idea of the scale of the prevalent leaven sown by Westcott and Hort, their edition is the foremost foundation for the "...work on the Greek new Testament during the past century,^[273] for modern, current translations of the Bible. Sorenson (2009), Epp and Harrop (1984) et al., all arrive at conclusions that indicate that Westcott and Hort are corrupt as they come. Although, Westcott (1893) seems to denounce his own involvement in the occult when he wrote in a satanic periodical called 'Borderland'^[274], a journal and index of the occult world.^[275] He repudiated the invitation of membership to the occult journal. However, a preponderance of evidence abounds negating his purported claim. L.E. Elliott-Binns (1956), documented Westcott and Hort's active membership of the occult secret society, the "*ghostly guild society*."^[276] Westcott (2006 [1903]) himself says in his letters that he took a leading role in the society's proceedings, and the "inquiry circulars" were originally drawn up by Westcott.^[277] For all intents and purposes, they were occult practitioners. Theirs was an active membership, as they had gone beyond any concept of simple reading, and participated in an

-
268. (Moorman, p.273; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.293).
269. (Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.293; Hort, Life and Letters of Fenton John Anthony Hort, vol.1, 2006 [1896], p.211)..
270. (Hort, vol.1, p.76; Hort,vol.2, p.50).
271. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], p.148; Wilkinson B. C., 1975 [1984], p.293).
272. (Epp E. J., p.xii).
273. (Harrop, History of the New Testament in Plain Language, 1984, p.48).
274. (Oppenheim, The Other World: Spiritualism and Psychical Research..., 1985, p.68; Westcott, The Response to The Appeal, 1893, p.11).
275. (Stead, 1893, pp.8, The Response to The Appeal).
276. (Wilkinson B. G., (1997) [1930], pp.133—134; Hort, vol.1, 2006 [1896], pp.171, 211)).
277. (Westcott, Life and letters of Brooke Foss Westcott, 2006 [1903], p.117).

† Read herein the entire division of "C. ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY", p.185

investigation by way of engaging in occult activity.^[278] The society was founded in 1851^[279] by Westcott in Trinity College, Cambridge^[280], along with Edward White Benson^[281], as recorded in the 'Society for Psychical Research' (1954). In fact, this date, "1851", additionally coincides with the establishment of 'The Theosophical Secret Society' by its Founder, Helena Blavatsky (1831—1891).^[282] The prelude was Westcott a founding member of the "The Philological Society" in May 1845, later renamed to "Hermes".^[283] However, given the name "Hermes" is associated with false gods, the argument is put, this was a merely a suitable designation for the society that researches issues relating to Plato, Aristotelism and philosophical matters. That being the case, the rebuttal to the Hermes accusation is this: it hardly links Westcott to be a servant of Satan. However, it has already been established that Westcott and Hort having drank from the fountain of Alexandrian philosophy of Philo, Clement, and Origen—reviving Origenism, which was/is occult philosophy.[†] Further, the doctrine of Hermes is the same as the name of one of Apocryphal books, and Blavatsky, a Luciferian, speaks highly of Hermes in her writings. Are we to believe all of this is a coincidence? Blavatsky's Hermes references are on every other page, within any and every occult book she has ever written—they refer to Satan, and/or are descriptions pointing to antichrist. Blavatsky (2008 [1893]) writes that Satan, false gods—Thoth, Tat, Seth Set and Satan and Hermes—"who are all one."^[284] She explains in other occult collections they are also "...Typhon, same as Apophis, the Dragon slain by Horus; for Typhon was also called Set."^[285] Horus, if one recalls, is one and the same as the eye of Horus on the one dollar bill. Further, Blavatsky (2008 [1917]) speaks of her own, when she references Westcott and Hort favourably with regard to their published Revised Version of 1881, saying that the "...glaring mistranslations of the old versions are corrected, one will understand better the words in St. John 5, 6 and 7..."^[286] She then goes to blasphemously attribute the meaning of these verses, the Godhead, to a false god she named. Why would darkness speak so well of true believers, when normally they hate the light with venom? The Blavatsky-Westcott and Hort ties are so interconnected, that it is not such a remote conception that they are cut from the same cloth, discharging differing duties of Satan's five point corruption strategy. As a consequence of Westcott's involvement in spiritualism and his associates, Blavatsky (1969)

278. Ibid, p.255.

279. (Elliott-Binns, 1956, p.255; Presidential Address, Prof. Stratton, Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research, vol.50, 1954, p.135).

280. (Presidential Address, Prof. Stratton, Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research, vol. 50, 1954, p.135).

281. (Byrne, Modern Spiritualism and the Church of England, 1850-1939, 2010, p.50).

282. (Spence, Encyclopedia of Occultism and Parapsychology, vol. 2, 2003, p.927).

283. (Westcott, Life and letters of Brooke Foss Westcott, vol.1, 2006 [1903], pp.46—47).

284. (Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, vol.2, 2008 [1893], p.558).

285. (Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, vol.2, 2009 [1917], p.380).

286. (Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, vol.1, 2008 [1917], p.570, ft.875).

explains about her own sphere of occult activity, to state that the ‘Society for Psychical Research’ was officially constituted on February 20th 1882.^[287] In fact, Alan Gould (1968) registers Westcott as one of the founders and originators of the Society for Psychical Research.^{||}^[288] Given Westcott and Hort’s initial occult interest in 1845, his actual practice seems to have all stemmed from Blavatsky within the time period of 1851, and escalated from there. Moreover, Gould provides us an indication that Westcott was a freemason, as was his contemporaries (Blavatsky). Gould listed them and then he writes —

[259]

|| The Society for Psychical Research is concerned with the investigation into all of the types of occult and para-normal activity.

“...all took Orders (three of them becoming great clerical headmasters and six bishops)...”^[289]

The Gould’s emphasis on ‘Orders’ prescribe a new bearing, whereby Westcott established the Ghostly Society in compliance with the ‘Orders’ of his freemason hierarchy. In a letter to Westcott, dated May 11th and 21st, 1852, during his vacation, Hort boasted he sent “...eight or ten copies of ‘ghostly’ papers...”^[290] In another letter to Hort’s wife, dated October 23rd, 1864, is a log of how a group reunited in order to have a séance —

“We had a pleasant evening, six of Westcott’s Sixth Form boys dining with us...Then we worked till near dinner, when we had a very nice little party, the two De Morgans, H. M. Butler, Farrar, Brady and his mother, and H. W. Watson. Mrs. Brady...came in the evening. We tried to turn tables, but the creatures wouldn’t stir. Both the De Morgans were radiant and pleasant.”^[291]

The phrase Hort uses, “we tried to turn tables”, is a reference to an occult séance. The “creatures wouldn’t stir”, is speaking of evil spirits that Hort and his guests were invoking, to establish communication with. Astounding. To this end, Hort in his book ‘Life and Letters of Fenton John Anthony Hort’ (1896), in his letter to John Ellerton Hardwick in December 1851^[292], he provides a frank admission of his own participation in the society and that of Westcott. Hort says of Westcott, he “...is drawing up a schedule of questions”^[293], a reference with regards to a ‘ghostly guild meeting’. Obviously, Westcott’s questions were intended for the evil

-
287. (Blavatsky, Collected Writings 1882—1883, 1969, p.130).
288. (Gould, The Founders of Psychical Research, 1968, p.64).
289. Ibid, p.64.
290. Ibid, p.219.
291. (Hort, vol.2, 2007 [1896], p.33).
292. (Hort, vol.1, 2006 [1896], pp.209—212).
293. Ibid, p.211.

activity of a séance. In this very same letter, Hort was discussing issues of the Textus Receptus, Tischendorf and the Greek New Testament.^[294] In fact, Hort was **discussing with Westcott the translation of 2 Thess. 2**, and in the next paragraph, he then switched to discussion about the establishment of the occult society, the Ghostly Society. What disgraceful conduct. Thus, Westcott and Hort were revising the Greek text of the New Testament, whilst simultaneously engaging in occult practices! In a letter to Westcott, dated March 27th, 1852, Hort remarked, “[t]he ‘ghostly papers have at last arrived un mutilated...’.”^[295] In another letter written to C.H. Chambers, dated May 11th, 1852, Hort had 750 copies and exhibited exuberant enthusiasm, not shame, to send ‘ghostly’ prospectuses to Chambers. He even offered to send more, if he wanted them.^[296] All modern versions of New Testament scriptures are from Westcott and Hort. Does this sound like men that God would use to translate his scriptures and continue to use their Greek Bible texts to this present day? Their work was an abomination and a stench to God, just as the works of King Saul, who consulted with a witch and engaged in necromancy. It remains so today. In the NKJV, translators have mingled within it the leaven of Westcott and Hort’s Greek text. David Sorenson (2009) writes—

“Westcott and Hort...their work in publishing a critical text [Sinaiticus and Vaticanus] of the New Testament remains the gold standard for textual criticism to this day...[t]hat text is the basic essence of the modern critical Text today...[f]rom that day to this the modern Critical Text is approximately 90% Vaticanus departing only reluctantly to Sinaiticus, with a sprinkling of eclectic texts”^[297] [Author’s emphasis]

Sinaiticus and Vaticanus are manifestly the only standard which the Bible Scholars and translators’ accept and consider, as the citation suggests. It is their gold standard when translating the scriptures. They have become as ‘gods’ who are self-autonomous authority to select readings that match their own Catholic translation criteria preferences, even when the manuscript ancestry absolutes dictate they are deceptive witnesses. Westcott and Hort’s preference for the Alexandrian manuscripts was absolute and their Greek New Testament text was solely founded on the Alexandrian manuscripts. According to Epp (2007), Aleph and B were the purest and best manuscripts —

294. Ibid.

295. Ibid, p.217.

296. Ibid, p.219.

297. (Sorensen, pp.104—105).

“Naturally codex Vaticanus and (to a somewhat smaller degree) Codex Sinaiticus rose above all other Greek manuscripts when documents were assessed in this way for quality, standing out as the purest and best manuscript in Westcott and Hort’s view.”^[298]

Westcott and Hort from their writings, they loved Roman Catholicism, and that is why they considered Rome’s MSS were best. Even their proponents, Aland & Aland (1995), point out that Codex Vaticanus was their touchstone.^[299] They believed that they had discovered in it a representative of the “Neutral text” with which they could arrive at the original text, written by the Apostles. This ‘neutral text’, according to Westcott and Hort, was the “...primary family...represented best by Codex Vaticanus.”^[300] From all the adverse shocking truth of the historical information that is available about the origins of Vaticanus, what does this make Kurt Aland: a blind wretched deceiver. They professed to formulate a revision of the Textus Receptus, instead, they created their ‘own’ bible. Similar to Origen, the Hexapla was his Bible, it was NOT God’s Bible. For God does not own, or possess corrupt Bibles, neither will He attribute His Holy Name to one. The Hexapla was birthed from the pit. Likewise, Westcott and Hort have changed the DNA of the Bible and it is their bible. They have changed the Bible’s DNA, and created a beast. They engraved their mark of corruption upon their first complete, perverted version. Such that upon its dissemination, just like the coming mark of the beast vaccination distribution programme, this leaven of Westcott and Hort’s version has replicated throughout the body of the church creating hybrid churches, killing them. Just like DNA, ‘change a man’s DNA and you change the man.’ The Bible (KJV) is the DNA of the church—thus it follows that when the Bible is changed re: (modern versions) the church is changed. Mingling the Holy seed with corrupt texts, God has not accepted it. It is not holy, nor can it be. Given the corruption and perversion of Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, it becomes quite apparent, the statement in the division heading from the KJV critic is back to front. It should read, thus, the corruption and unreliable manuscripts from which the NKJV and modern versions use, the KJV makes a better precise distinction

298. (Epp E. J., p.xiii).

299. (Aland & Aland, The Text of the New Testament, 1995, pp.14, 26).

300. (Brake, A Visual History of the English Bible, 2008, pp.247—248).

than what Hebrew and Greek NKJV or modern versions could ever attain too, or the corrupted Hebrew and Greek with which they are based.

(d) **United Bible Society (“UBS”)**

So now will we examine how they became the principal manuscripts for use by scholars and translators with regard to the Greek. As a reality check, the Bibles that are effected or infected with the Greek texts of UBS and Nestle-Aland, are all the well-known Bibles, but this is by no means all of them^[301] —

NKJV, NIV, NASB, NRSV, RSV, TNIV, NLT, Amplified, NAB, LB, Moffatt, ASV et al.

The current UBS Text is the 5th edition (2014) per **Figure 3.7**. The UBS was established in 1946, but was not the first Bible Society. It was a creature of the British and Foreign Bible Society (“**BFBS**”) first formed in 1804.^[302] Its founding member were apostate from its inception in 1804.^[303] Suffice it to say, the Unitarians^[304],^[305] and the Roman Catholic Church,^[306] both wielded great power and influence upon BFBS society affairs and translation, which has not receded over time. In 1985, Trinitarian Bible Society (“**TBS**”) recorded the reach of BFBS, who are “...playing a leading role in the ecumenical process, to which they are deeply committed”^[307], in joint service evangelistic campaigns. Such was Rome’s influence upon this Bible Society. This is why BFBS was so co-operative^[308] with Roman Catholic scholars. They were well supported and comforted^[309] with BFBS’ financial support for Bible Translation. Moreover, Bibles which contain Catholic doctrinal notes are welcomed by Roman Catholic authorities^[310], as it

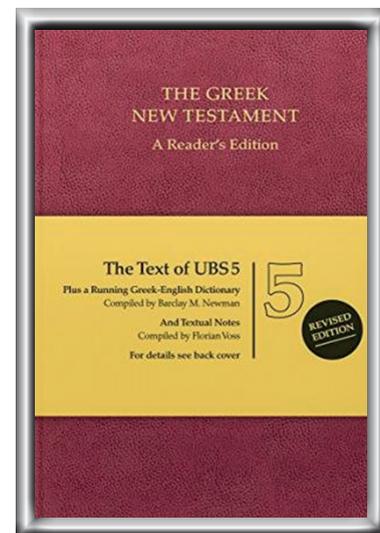


Figure 3.7: The UBS Greek New Testament, 5th edition

301. Refer to "**APPENDIX J: DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881**", p.903 for a full and complete list.
302. (Dowley, *The History of Christianity*, 1977, p.558).
303. (Cloud, *Unholy Hands on God’s Holy Book: A Report on the United Bible Societies*, 2004 [2012], p.10).
304. In Unitarianism belief they deny the Godhead and scoff at The Lord Jesus Christ’s deity.
305. (Brown, *Word of God Among All Nations*, 2004 [2012], pp.11—12).
306. (*Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Record: The Bible Societies*, 1979, pp.13-14).
307. (*Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Record: Ecumenism and the United Bible Societies*, 1985, p.18).
308. (*Trinitarian Bible Society*, 1979, pp.13-14).
309. (Dowley, p.558).
310. (*Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Report*, 1985, p.21).

assists to entrench Rome's erroneous teachings. The BFBS funds', enabled the Bavarian priest, Johannes Gossner, to prepare a German New Testament.^[311] Such was Rome's influence in translation of the scriptures, that there is Catholic academic theologian presence within the BFBS. Tim Dowley (1977) says—

“The main Catholic agent of the BFBS was, however, Leander Van Ess, a priest and professor of theology at Marburg.”^[312]

According to the home page of UBS' own website, a telling statement that UBS is composed of 146 national Bible societies operating in 200 countries.

i. Significant deletions from the UBS text

Deletions from the UBS Greek New Testament text affect fundamental doctrines of the Bible. So serious are they, one would question and conclude that the Greek is perverted, corrupt Greek. It undermines and destroys the Faith, the Deity, the Virgin Birth of Christ, the Atonement and the Trinity, which indicates that it is corrupt Biblical Greek. Cloud provides relevant examples^[313] —

“...the UBS Greek Testament deletes the word “God” in 1 Tim 3:16, thus destroying one of the Bible’s clearest testimonies to Christ’s Divinity. The words “the Lord” are removed from 1 Cor 15:47, thus destroying this testimony to Christ’s deity. The words “by Himself” are removed from Heb 1:3, thus deleting this powerful witness about Christ’s atonement. The deletion of Acts 8:37 in the UBS Greek Testament destroys the effectiveness of this passage of Scripture as to the fact that faith must precede

311. (Cloud D. W., p.110).

312. (Dowley, p.558).

313. Cloud (ibid) records other omissions of more scriptures as follows:— The UBS New Testament deletes or questions more than 40 entire verses that are contained in the KJV—**Matt 12:47; Matt 17:21; Matt 18:11; Matt 21:44; Matt 23:14; Mark 7:16; Mark 9:44,46; Mark 11:26; Mark 15:28; Mark 16:9-20; Luke 17:36; Luke 23:17; Luke 24:12,40; John 5:4; John 7:53-8:11; Acts 8:37; Acts 28:29; Rom 16:24; and 1 Jn 5:8.** Large portions of other verses are deleted, including most of **Matt 5:44; Matt 15:8; Matt 19:9; Matt 20:7; Matt 20:16,22; Matt 25:13; Matt 27:35; Matt 28:9; Mark 6:11; Mark 7:8; Mark 9:49; Mark 10:24; Mark 11:10; Mark 13:14; Luke 1:28; Luke 4:4; Luke 9:55,56; Luke 11:2-4; Luke 21:4; Luke 22:64; John 5:3; Acts 2:30; Acts 9:5-6; Acts 23:9; Acts 24:6-8; Acts 28:16; Rom 8:1; Rom 11:6; Rom 14:6; 1 Cor 6:20; Gal 3:1; Eph 5:30; 1 Thess 1:1; 1 Tim 6:5; Heb 2:7; 1 John 5:13; Rev 1:8,11; and Rev 5:14.**

baptism. The omission of 1 John 5:7 removes from the Bible one of the plainest references to the Trinity.”^[314]

[264]

NKJV uses the UBS text as well as the Textus Receptus. It is evident there is good and corrupt New Testament Greek? This advances a number of relevant questions —

- a. If you are made subject to a discussion with an expert textual critic to provide evidence which Greek is good and which is bad, how would you substantiate your own viewpoint?
- b. If the Greek makes a better distinction than the KJV, what qualifications and training have you received to make a categorical determination between which is the corrupt and which is good?
- c. Can you make the distinction between the Alexandrian Greek manuscripts, papyri, Greek, UBS Greek/Aland-Nestle (and their slight variations), Textus Receptus?

ii. UBS Apostate Hebrew and Greek translators and editors

From the outset, UBS was deeply compromised with the participation of Roman Catholic Priests and Unitarians—from the same ‘serpent’s root’, its’ founder BFBS. This is illustrative of the extent of participation and involvement of Romish figures alongside so-called evangelicals/protestants to produce Bibles. This is fundamentally a vital point because this historic Romish collaboration left a legacy for current apostate UBS Greek translators. Why would the Roman Catholic Church agree to jointly participate with evangelicals in commercial Bible production? As already mentioned, of course, evangelicals/protestants co-operate, in order to produce such Bibles that Rome approves of. Furthermore, it involves using their Greek and Hebrew manuscripts which they want to oversee and to regulate to ensure their (i) manuscripts are used; and (ii) that the end-product being distributed into the world are scriptures compatible with Roman Catholic dogma and belief. Indeed, in 2001, the **American UBS** honoured Catholic Bishop, Joseph Fiorenza, president of the National Conference of Catholic Bishops, at a Leadership Awards Luncheon.^[315] All of the 146 UBS organisations throughout the whole of the world are interconnected^[316] organisationally and spiritually.^[317] Further, since the launch of UBS in 1964, the Roman Church

314. (Cloud D. W., pp.54—55).

315. (Cloud D. W., p.134).

316. (Brown A. , 2004 [2012], p.124).

317. (Cloud D. W., p.137).

co-ordinates and oversees the work of the world's Bible Societies.^[318],^[319] For example, the National Bible Society of Scotland, the American Bible Society, and the Netherlands Bible Society, et al. Moreover, the Committee of Editors of the Third Edition, UBS Greek New Testament, were Kurt Aland, Matthew Black, Cardinal Carlo M. Martini, Bruce M. Metzger^[320], Allen Wikgren and Eugene A. Nida.^[321] Jeffrey Khoo (2009) informs us —

“Metzger was a fervent promoter and leader of the ecumenical movement. The ecumenical New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) of 1977–1990 was Metzger’s baby.”^[322]

In addition, Cardinal Martini was editor of the UBS second, third and fourth editions—1968, 1975, 1993. These and other notable Roman Catholic characters involved with UBS were —

a. Cardinal Onitsha of Nigeria (Francis Arinze) appointed in 1982

Roman Catholic appointed as UBS Vice-President.^[323]

b. Jesuit Cardinal Maria Martini of Milan

Roman Catholic Jesuit biblical scholar, Martini served as UBS editor^[324] of the Greek New Testament. From 1967 until his retirement in 2002, commencing from the second and third edition, he was the UBS editor. He was also Professor of New Testament Textual Criticism at the Pontifical Biblical Institute in Rome^[325] (See also numerous arbitraries on-line). Time Magazine, December 26, 1994, reported that he was listed as a possible candidate for POPE.^[326]

c. Bruce Manning Metzger

Metzger was head of the RSV translation committee^[327], which first appeared in 1952. He also was Chairman for Readers Digest Condensed Bible^[328] where he ‘butchered’ the text to produce a profane text. Cloud,

318. (Brown A. , p.124; Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating The Bible..., 1968 [1987]).

319. The full text of these Vatican Agreements are contained in "**APPENDIX S: VATICAN JOINT BIBLE TRANSLATION AGREEMENT**", p.984.

320. (Khoo, Bruce Metzger and the curse of Textual Criticism, 2009, pp.43—44).

321. (Cloud D. W., p.27).

322. (Khoo, pp.44—45).

323. (Holy See Press office, Biographical notes, 2012).

324. Ibid p.95.

325. (Chirico, Vatican Files no.14, 2012; Cloud D. W., p.27).

326. (Sorensen, p.111; Cloud D. W., p.28).

327. (Cloud D. W., p.36).

328. (Cloud D. W., pp.36—37; Torrance, Bruce Manning Metzger: 1914-2007, Princeton Announcement, 2007).

remarks —

[266]

“Metzger removed 40% of Bible text, including the warning of Revelation 22:18-19...Metzger questioned the authorship, traditional date, and supernatural inspiration of books penned by Moses, Daniel, and Peter, and in many other ways reveals his liberal, unbelieving heart.”^[329]

Yet, this wicked man was heralded as a legend by modern day Alexandrian textual critics.^[330] How can this be? They regarded him as a ‘god’!^[331] Thus, you will remember the earlier study on Genesis 3. Metzger is the bad fruit and example of the dire consequences of accepting competing dual authorities, just like Eve, listening to the Serpent's voice, against what God said. Metzger accepted the forbidden fruit because he wanted to become ‘god’—the final authority. We begin to see the sin of Alexandrian Textual criticism, and therefore why these Alexandrian Textual critics have “...changed the truth of God into a lie, and **worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator**, who is blessed for ever. Amen...” (**Romans 1:25**). Accordingly, this amounts to idolatry. Khoo states in his journal article that —

“Dan Wallace, of Dallas Theological Seminary, a Metzger fan and TR/KJV—basher wrote, “Metzger-Ehrman’s Text of the New Testament remains the standard handbook on NT textual criticism”^[332]

It is very evident he is ecumenical and also, like Aland, Metzger has no problem working Roman Catholic figures and working Roman Catholic Alexandrian Texts. Indeed, Metzger, is a deeply deceptive agent of Satan, an heretic and apostate believer.^[333] He believed and lectured that “...the teaching of Jesus were not unique to Him, but merely an improvement on the existing traditions Jesus had access to in His day.”^[334] This is blasphemous! Astonishingly, Bible believing Christians and NKJV readers accept these Bibles that contain his teaching, and transcribing

329. (Cloud D. W., pp.36—37).

330. (Khoo, p.41).

331. Ibid, p.41.

332. Ibid, p.42.

333. (Cloud D. W., pp.42—43).

334. (Khoo, p.43).

penmanship as part of the Bible they read. No surprise Metzger was a fervent promoter and leader of the Ecumenical movement. Hence, he was one of the editors on the translation committee for UBS, working with Roman Catholic scholarship —

1. In 1966, the Oxford Annotated Bible, which he edited, was approved by the Roman Catholic Church, Cardinal Cushing, Archbishop of Boston, Massachusetts.^[335]
2. In 1972, Metzger was involved in the translation of the Apocrypha,^[336] expanded to include 3, 4 Maccabees and Psalm 151.^[337] It pleased Metzger to do this for the purposes of ‘unity’. In 1976, he personally presented this to Demetrios I, head of the several Orthodox Churches.^[338]
3. The ecumenical NRSV Bible of 1977–1990 was Metzger’s baby.^[339] Suffice it to say, in 1993, Metzger presented, the NRSV Catholic Edition to pope John Paul II at the Vatican.^[340]

Conversely, while we are presently on this subject, in 1986, UBS presented to the pope, the *Italian interconfessional Bible*. Cloud states the presentation was —

“...made by Luca Bertalot the young grandson of the Italian Bible Society’s general secretary Revd Dr. Renzo Bertalot., United Bible Societies was represented by consultant to the UBS, Revd Dr Laton E. Holmgren.”^[341]

Is it not amazing how a person’s beliefs, mind-set and liberal views, manifest themselves into changes, deletions and additions in the Bible. That is to say, when the person is in the right place to instigate changes, they do so such as Metzger, Aland, Cardinal Martini et al.

d. Maria Teresa Porcile Santiso

The Roman Catholic in (circa. 1970), Maria Teresa Porcile Santiso, served as a full time directress of ecumenical affairs by UBS in the regional centre of Mexico.^[342]

e. Monsignor Alberto Ablondi

Reverend Monsignor Alberto Ablondi, is the Catholic Bishop of Livorno, Italy.

335. (Cloud D. W., p.38).

336. (Khoo, p.44).

337. (Torrance, Bruce Manning Metzger: 1914-2007, Princeton Announcement).

338. (Khoo, p.44; Torrance).

339. (Khoo, p.44).

340. (Torrance, 2007; Khoo, 2009, p.44).

341. (Cloud D. W., p.118).

342. Ibid, p.133.

This man was instrumental in formulating and determining UBS policy —

[268]

“Simultaneously he is a member of the General Committee and European Regional Executive Committee of the United Bible Societies, thus playing a part in the formulation and review of the UBS general policy. His own view of interconfessional translation projects is that they are ‘one of the important advancements of post-Vatican II ecumenism — an important step towards unity.’”^[343]

What a telling statement, about the subtle demands of the Roman Church, whereby joint Bible translation under the rule of Vatican supervision, will be the means for the achievement of unity. Patrick Henry (1979), happily claims under auspices of the “...admonition of Vatican Council II, that Catholics should work together with Protestants in the fundamental task of biblical translation...

”(Figure 3.8).^[344] Henry then goes on to support his scholastic ecumenical union pact, to inform us of an ongoing biblical scholarship

collaboration where “[e]veryone knows that

generally Catholic and non-Catholic biblical scholars work very well together and have the same approach and interpretation...”^[345]

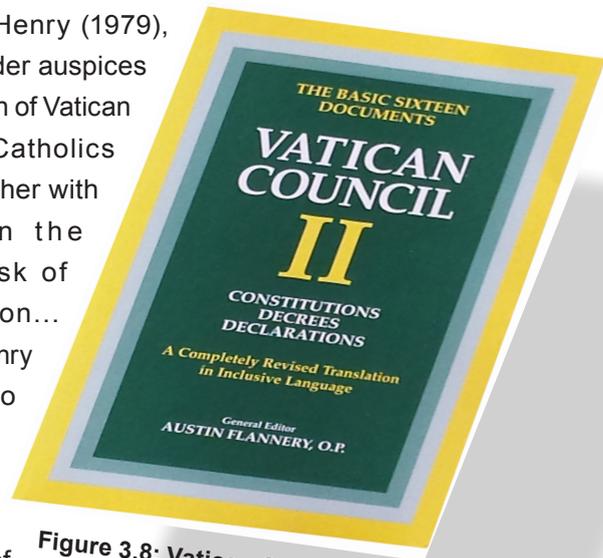


Figure 3.8: Vatican Council II — Ecumenical union for Bible Translation

iii. Roman Catholic jurisdiction for on-going Bible Translation

In accordance with the Vatican and the United Bible Societies’ (hereafter “the Vatican Agreement”) their official agreement (1968 [1987]), formulated in 1968,

343. (Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Report, 1985, p.24).

344. (Henry, *New Directions in New Testament Study*, 1979, p.232; Vatican Council II, 1996, pp.112—113,511).

345. (Henry, p.233).

was re-affirmed and ratified in the Vatican City on 16th November, 1987.^[346]^[347]
The "holy see" must oversee and prescribe exclusive jurisdiction over all aspects of Bible translation and content, governed by the Vatican Agreement and enforced "...under the watchful eye of the sacred magisterium."^[348] This agreement is a binding document. The Vatican Agreement was officiated and witnessed by —

**“Johannes Cardinal Willebrands, Lord Donald Coggan,
Honorary President, United Bibles Societies, Pierre
Duprey, Secretary Ulrich Fick, General Secretary.”**^[349]

In Pope John Paul’s (1987) address, on this Vatican Agreement in relation to the compilation and distribution of their scriptures, he stated —

**“It will make possible a fuller cooperation between the
Bible Societies in different countries and local Catholic
Churches in the preparation and distribution of editions
of Holy Scripture.”**^[350]

Who is co-operating here with Rome? None other than Evangelicals/ protestants translating the Hebrew and Greek together. Absolutely Diabolical. Concerning the sphere of influence and reach of the Vatican Agreement, the current UBS Greek Text from Westcott and Hort, Kurt Aland’s Text says it —

**“...is a reality, and as the text distributed by the United
Bible Societies and by the corresponding offices of
the Roman Catholic Church...it has rapidly become
the commonly accepted text for research and study in
universities and churches. This holds also for translation
projects in modern national languages (cf. the Guiding
Principles formulated in 1968 by the Vatican and the**

346. Vatican And United Bible Societies Agreement For Co-Operation In Joint Bible Translation’ and ‘Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating The Bible The New Revised Edition Rome.

347. Footnote **346** repeated.

348. Vatican Council II, 1996, pp.113, 487, respectively).

349. Footnotes **319** and **346** repeated.

350. (Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating The Bible The New Revised Edition Rome, 1968 [1987]).

**United Bible Societies and reaffirmed as Guidelines in
1987, which prescribe its exclusive use.”^[351]**

[270]

This reflects the scope of the Vatican agreement and the binding nature of the agreement, that UBS MUST adhere to the content of the agreement. In fact, the location of the agreement on the Vatican website comes under, ‘The Roman Curia’ section. In relation to control of the UBS, the Roman Curia section is a section where the pope’s representatives, under the auspices of his authority, can exercise full supreme control over the UBS. In doing so, pope secures UBS compliance over all of its’ infrastructure and all translation activities. This is in accordance with the Vatican agreement. The Roman Curia decree (1965), per the pope, states —

**“In exercising supreme, full, and immediate power in the
universal Church, the Roman pontiff makes use of the
departments of the Roman Curia...”^[352]**

Paragraph 1.1.1.1 of the Vatican Agreement (1968 [1987]), stipulates joint translation programs carried out by UBS translators, “...teams should base their work on the critical edition [Alexandrian manuscripts] of the Greek New Testament published by the United Bible Societies...”^[353] [Author’s emphasis]. This paragraph also emphasises that the UBS Greek Text is itself the result of a joint effort of Roman Catholic scholars, and subsequently transmitted to believers. What a declaration! At para. 2.3, which states that translation projects must be composed of (i) a translation team; (ii) a review panel and (iii) a consultative group. At para. 2.3.1, the translation team must consist of “...not more than six persons of high competence from the Roman Catholic Church...”. Para. 2.3.2, the Roman Catholic Church must be represented in the Review panel. The inferences being, Rome has all the bases covered, so to speak, in relation to the finished Bible product. In other words nothing will get past the Roman Catholic translation team. Translation projects are subjected to a continuous vigorous process of Roman Catholic checks and inspections—from commencement to their conclusion. The Roman Curia decree, *Christus Dominus*, the Vatican can exercise, “...supreme, full and immediate power in the universal church...”^[354] Interestingly, this is the precise reason why the Vatican exact ownership rights over the UBS text. Indeed, the Review Panel process acts as the

351. (Aland & Aland, p.35).

352. The Roman Curia, *Christus Dominus*, II. Bishops and the Apostolic See, point 9, 1965). Footnote **319** repeated for the audit trail and follow the link.

353. Footnote **346** repeated.

354. (The Roman Curia, *Christus Dominus*, II. Bishops and the Apostolic See, point 9, 1965).

control and guarantor for compliance with the Vatican Agreement through Pope's—Christus Dominus, 9—to ensure the finished Bible product accords with Vatican expectations and doctrine. Suffice it to say, that is why the final translated Bible—the vatican will approve it, authorise, publish and distribute the pro-catholic Bible.

(e) **Nestle-Aland text**

Kurt Aland is the founder of the Novum Testamentum Graece. The most recent is the 28th edition, 2012 (**Figure 3.9**). The background to the edition stems back to Westcott and Hort 1881. The Westcott and Hort text is the same as the Richard Francis Weymouth^[355], third edition, and Tischendorf's eighth edition, by Eberard Nestle, 1898. In 1963, Aland extended it with many other additional manuscripts.^[356] Thus, thereafter, it became known as Nestle-Aland. The Weymouth edition used Codex B (Vaticanus) as the base text for his translation.^[357] This underlines how Westcott and Hort, Tischendorf, Weymouth and Aland all compiled Bibles from the same corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts. Further, the Nestle Text has a close affinity^[358] with Westcott and Hort. Philip Comfort (2005) provides some corroboration that Aland's Greek text conforms with Westcott and Hort where Comfort found —

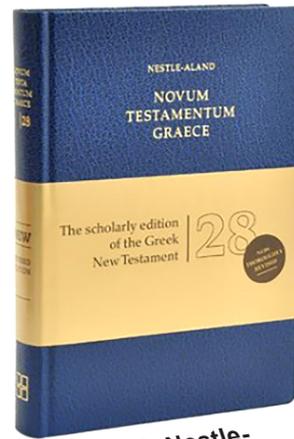


Figure 3.9: Nestle-Aland text, 28th edition

“In many instances where I would disagree with the working in the Nestle / UBS text in favour of a particular variant reading, I would later check with the Westcott and Hort text and realise that they had often come to the same decision... it is remarkable how often they have affirmed the decisions of Westcott and Hort.”^[359]

i. The interaction of the Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece with the

-
355. Refer to [APPENDIX J, DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881 p.903](#) for complete list of all Bibles and their dates since 1881.
356. (Schäfer & Voss, The Novum Testamentum Graece (Nestle-Aland) and its History, 2010).
357. (Gipp D. S., p.440).
358. (Aland & Aland, 1995, p.26).
359. (Comfort, p.100).

Roman Catholic Church and the UBS text

In the introduction to Aland's Greek Text (1998), Aland informs us the Novum Testamentum Graece is identical with the UBS 4th edition (now 5th edition, **Figure 3.7, p.262**), for they share the edition same text.^[360] After UBS published its first two Greek editions, Nestle-Aland decided to unite to compile the 26th of the Nestle-Aland text, containing the same text as UBS.^[361] Indeed, Ferguson (2009) explains, this "...latest [4th edition] United Bible Societies Greek Text descended from the Westcott and Hort..."^[362], and "serv[ed] as a base for new translations...or earlier translations."^[363] [Author's emphasis] Furthermore, the Introduction to the 27th edition of Nestle-Aland's Novum Testamentum Graece, establishes an unmistakable connection between Kurt Aland, the UBS text and the Rome Catholic Church. Hence, this is precisely the reason why it is called "United"—a Bible Society with Catholics and Evangelicals (Protestants) together—joint Bible partnership working. They are united to produce all modern Bibles from this text which they identify is an 'evolving text'. Simply put, this is a preparatory text, until their final text is ready to be revealed! The NKJV also uses this text. Does sound familiar? This is anti-creation and antichrist to use evolution hypothesis in Bible translation. The 27th edition states the following and what a stinker it is —

"The text shared by these two editions was adopted internationally by Bible Societies, and following an agreement between the Vatican and the United Bible Societies it has served as the basis for new translations and for revisions made under their supervision. This marks a significant step with regard to interconfessional relationships. It should naturally be understood that this text is a working text: it is not to be considered as definitive, but as a stimulus to further efforts toward defining and verifying the text of the New Testament."^[364]

This is a complete and frank admission of the truth of who UBS and Nestle-Aland are: Romish sympathisers collaborating with Evangelicals / Protestants to produce a text as a result of an agreement between the Vatican and

-
360. (Theopedia: Nestle-Aland; Cloud D. W., p.26; Nestle, Nestle & Aland, Novum Testamentum Graece, 1998, pp.45—46).
 361. (Comfort, Encountering the Manuscripts, 2005, p.382).
 362. (Ferguson, p.95).
 363. (Aland & Aland, p.35).
 364. (Nestle, Nestle & Aland, Novum Testamentum Graece, 1998, p.45).

the UBS. We have from the Vatican's own admission, that translations of the Bible are made jointly with protestant churches, which they express as 'separated churches or brethren' from themselves (Rome). They are made jointly so they can be made to suitably accommodate varying "christian" belief palates. As documented in the official dogma of the Roman Church, Vatican Council II (1996) (see **Figure 3.8, p.268**) fosters vital cohesive ecumenical relationships for translation —

"But since the word of God must be readily available at all times, the church, with motherly concern, sees to it that suitable and correct translations are made into various languages, especially from the original texts of the sacred books. If, when the opportunity presents itself and the authorities of the church agree, these translations are made jointly with churches separated from us, they can then be used by all Christians."^[365]

Further, an extraordinary statement that the text itself is not "definitive"—it can change, as it already has, and shall continue until an appointed time in the future. In other words, this is evolution doctrine, Bibles will change and evolve, "a stimulus to further efforts" to an utopia or a state of perfection—the 'Originals' restored. This concurs with New Age belief. Ferguson also documents the same agenda that society is evolving: "[s]ooner or later, if human society is to evolve—indeed, if it is to survive—we must match our lives to our new knowledge."^[366]

ii. The propagation of evolution ideology

Continuing from the previous paragraph, it follows then, that as human society is changing and evolving, we need a Bible to match this 'new knowledge'. Interesting, where once upon a time, before Westcott and Hort, protestants looked to the KJV, the Received Text, as the final court of appeal. Now protestants look to the evolving Alexandrian Bible texts that are ever changing, movable, faulty, shakeable foundations built on sand. Dr. Paul Ferguson (2009) provides an apt comment on present day scholarship of ever evolving texts —

"Indeed, a telling evidence for the truth of the TR can be seen by simply observing the text that the modern scribes

365. (Vatican Council II, 1996, Sacred Scripture in the Life of the Church, para. 22, p.112).

366. (Ferguson, 1981, p.187).

envy, fear and mock the most. When once Protestants looked to the Received Text as the final court of appeal in faith and practice, they now look to Rome and apostates to adjudicate over what the Words actually are of the evolving text.”^[367]

Hitler conceived the same precise plan where he would create utopia of the perfect superior humans of a ‘higher species’ of the Aryan elite. Thus, Nestle-Aland, Rome, and UBS are collaborating to produce an evolving text of a ‘perfect’ Bible. Firstly, all true believers know that evolution is a lie from the pit. Creationists believe, from the sin of Adam and Eve, man is degenerating. The further we move away from creation we see DNA mutations and a loss of information. So likewise, we already have an infallible and perfect Bible of the KJV. Time and distance from the 1611, KJV, modern bibles have cumulatively gotten worse—not better, not perfect, not superior, and not good—leading to the shockingly, wicked, vile antichrist bible. This is the path to apostasy (**Figure 3.10**). Indeed, these evolving Bibles must

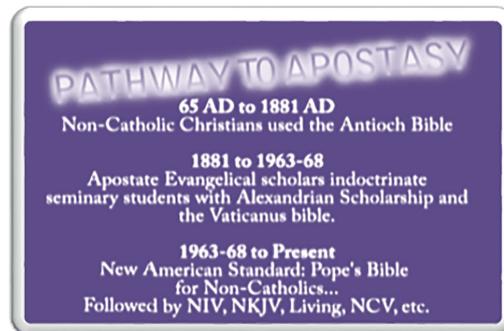


Figure 3.10: Pathway to Apostasy leading to Antichrist regime

evolve into the antichrist Bible. Secondly, all true believers, without question, need to reject all Bibles where the UBS / Nestle-Aland is the base text, because evolution hypothesis is a foremost part of their translating process. Cloud poignantly points out —

“God has commanded us to separate from heretics. It is clear that

He would not use heretics to give us the Scriptures.”^[368]

Yet, ironically, we have bibles distributed to us from the spirit of error. You cannot build unity of Spirit on error, because the Holy Spirit, He is the Spirit of truth, and you cannot build unity of Spirit on sin, because He is the Spirit of Holiness. The wicked, the unsaved, and the compromisers will join in unity. They will be punished severely. I am sure as believers you do not want to be put with the wicked and unbelieving in their destruction. Two relevant scriptures pertaining to this apostate unity pack are **Proverbs 11:21** and **Proverbs 16:5-6**, which state —

367. (Ferguson, 2009, p.94).

368. (Cloud D. W., p.27).

“Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.”

[275]

“Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished. 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.”

This means those that profess to be Bible Believers, who are joined in unity with the wicked or allowed their hands to be joined by the work of multi-faith, they will be punished too. But, those that honour God by shunning these fake and counterfeit Bibles of evolution, they will be delivered. In any case, a division must be made, since it is impossible for the true Believer to be a mixture. This is not even taking into account the prolific corruptions contained in the UBS Greek text. The NKJV uses this text alongside other texts. Thus, it is a hybrid (we shall speak more about this shortly). All sectors of christian leadership, teaching and believers in the churches, throughout the world are following these ‘new evolving words’ and leaving the KJV. Why have they mingled wickedness with righteousness? The hybrids are exposed, and are discussed primarily in Sections 4 and 5. Satan is setting believers up for death, to fall, and not eternal life. In **2 Thessalonians 2:3**, it says the coming antichrist regime will be preceded by a ‘falling away’ first. **Proverbs 16:18** and **1 Corinthians 10:12** also declare pride and haughtiness is the principal sin—pride comes before a fall, which follows **Proverbs 16:18**. It is for this reason, by applying **2 Thessalonians 2:9-10**, why rejecters ‘...refuse to heed and accept the love of the truth...’, that all Bibles are false and corrupted. They resist the truth that there is only one word of God. So God gives them over to a reprobate mind (**Romans 1:28**) for their rejection (**2 Timothy 3:8**). Such resistance is based on the notion that the believer is standing, when Satan is setting them up for death. Don’t get me wrong, the falling away scripture element is not exclusively about refusing the truth of the KJV, or refusing the truth concerning all Bible per-versions. This is only one component of the rejection. If the Serpent does not get you with his poison of the deception of embracing the emerging apostate church, then the serpent will get you with the rejection of the truth about modern Bibles and that includes the NKJV. Either way Satan will get these believers to fall away. Most conservative evangelicals will reject the assertion that the NKJV is corrupt. Therefore, they refuse to revert to the KJV because their proud and haughty hearts will not heed. For their pride, God will give them over to over accept the delusion to join in unity with the falling away crowd as per **Proverbs 16:5-6**, where they will be punished with the wicked. Thus, a two tier resisting of the truth!

Proverbs 16:18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Romans 1:28 *And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;*

Corinthians 10:12 *Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.*

2 Thessalonians 2:3 *Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;*

2 Thessalonians 2:9-10 *Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.*

2 Timothy 3:8 *Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.*

- iii. Kurt Aland's allegiance to Westcott and Hort: preference for their Alexandrian recensions

Kurt Aland also had significant influence in the translation of the Hebrew scriptures^[369], whilst at the same time he was concurrently fornicating with Roman Catholic Church doctrine, in bed with the harlot, the 'strange woman' per **Proverbs 7:16-18**. This in turn significantly influenced his preferences, beliefs and his translation. **Proverbs 7:16-18** says,

"I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt. 17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves."

Aland (1995) categorically admits that the Alexandrian scholars adopted 'good' manuscripts and correcting them with occult wisdom of 'philological methods', in order to form a composite new text. Thus, Aland frankly endorses the synthesis of corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts and Aland perceives that this is good thing. Thus, Aland states —

369. (Alt, Eibfeldt, Kahleediderat, & Kittel, Foreword to the First Edition (Prolegomena), 1967/77, p.XIII).

“It was assumed that in the early period there were several recensions of the text...or that at the beginning of the fourth century scholars at Alexandria and elsewhere took as many good manuscripts as were available and applied their philological methods to compile a new uniform text (this was the view of our fathers, and is still that of many textual critics today as well).”^[370]

Now Aland’s preference and mind-set is very clear, why he also has compiled corrupt scriptures and the profane translations produced from it, because he is using Alexandrian manuscripts of Westcott and Hort, which all lead back to Rome. On this point, this is demonstrative of the extent of Aland’s strong connection with Westcott and Hort, whilst concurrently he is in bed with Rome, lavishing in whoredom and her delicacies. For all roads lead to Rome! Epp (2007), as a follower of Rome, establishes a noteworthy closeness of the Nestle-Aland text with the Westcott and Hort text in his foreword, finding that —

“...the two Greek New Testaments currently used most widely, the Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece and the Greek New Testament share a common text; and the text, with few changes from the earlier Nestle editions over eighty years, also stands closer that of Westcott-Hort than to any other edition. This suggest that the text of Greek New Testament used over the past 130 years has remained relatively stable.”^[371]

In conclusion, from examination the New Testament section, five salient points summarise the analysis —

- a. **Textus Receptus** is based on the 5000 plus Greek manuscripts in existence. That is why it is also called the **Majority Text**.
- b. **Textus Receptus** is not mutilated with deletions, additions and amendments, as is the Minority Text. Only 0.9% of the two Alexandrian manuscript witnesses represent manuscript evidence. This is why the Alexandrian witnesses a Minority Text. Even they contradict and heavily disagree amongst themselves.
- c. **Textus Receptus** is not the of 0.9% in “agreement”, tainted with Egyptian

370. (Aland & Aland, p.50).

371. (Epp E. J., p.xii).

philosophy and unbelief.

- d. **Textus Receptus** strongly upholds the fundamental doctrines of the Christian faith: the creation account in Genesis, the divinity of Jesus Christ, the virgin birth, the Saviour's miracles, his bodily resurrection, his literal return and the cleansing power of his blood!
 - e. **Textus Receptus** was, and still is, the enemy of the Roman Church. Further, the Roman Church is the enemy of Gospel, of all righteousness and is the Great Whore of the Mystery Babylon system—an important fact to bear in mind.
- (v) NKJV Preface Old Testament (Tanakh) analysis: to establish what manuscripts it uses

The NKJV preface^[372] (1981) agrees with the mainstream view of Jacob ben Chayyim (“**Hayyim**” hereafter) Hayyim’s or Bomberg’s first and second, Rabbinic Bibles (detailed analysis to follow). The NKJV also concurs that the Bomberg edition is implicit in the KJV, when KJV translators adopted it in 1604-11. The NKJV writes that the Bomberg forms the basis for the first two editions of 1906 and 1912. The NKJV preface states —

“Daniel Bomberg printed the first Rabbinic Bible in 1516-17; that work was followed in 1524-25 by a second edition prepared by Jacob Ben Chayyim...published by Bomberg. The text of ben Chayyim was adopted in most subsequent Hebrew Bibles, including those used by the King James translators.”^[373]

The NKJV translators provide explanations about Aaron ben Asher and make favourable annotations of the ben Asher text. It becomes apparent, because the NKJV translators go on to conclude that the NKJV is based on the Ben Asher text of the Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A (see table below) for the third edition of Kittel’s Biblia Hebraica. The NKJV translators incorporated and edited the Biblia Hebraica as the basis “[f]or the New King James Version the text used was the 1967/1977 Stuttgart edition of the Biblia Hebraica...”^[374], published by Paul Kahle (1875-1965), in 1937. The NKJV states it uses the “...oldest dated manuscript...”, per quote below. However, the preface fails to correctly inform Bible believers that this “oldest” text of the Leningrad MS B 19a, **is not accurate (AUTHORITY)**, (evidence to follow). Indeed, the preface states —

“In 1937 Paul Kahle published a third edition of Biblia Hebraica. This edition was based on the oldest dated manuscript of the ben

372. This writer refers readers to [APPENDIX G, NKJV PREFACE—THEIR PREFERENCE FOR ROMAN MANUSCRIPTS p.888](#) for the entire NKJV preface.

373. (NKJV Preface, 1982, p.vi).

374. Ibid.

Asher text, the Leningrad Manuscript B19a (a.d. 1008), which Kahle regarded as superior to that used by ben Chayyim.”^[375]

[279]

The preface goes on to emphasise that the NKJV translators consulted the Septuagint or LXX, and Jerome's Latin Vulgate. The NKJV translators profess they consulted these versions with a view to incorporate them into the NKJV Bible. These are corrupted Hebrew texts, which are evidenced in the next division heading. The NKJV was already apostate at this research stage, even before they had compiled it. They also defiled and corrupted the Hebrew text when they mingled the Roman Catholic, Jerome's Latin Vulgate. Furthermore, God gives strict orders in **Deuteronomy 18:10-12** not to consult with familiar spirits for they are an abomination to the Lord, which was what King Saul did in **1 Samuel 28:7**—he enquired and consulted with the witch of Endor. The NKJV translators enquired into Hebrew texts, the Septuagint and Jerome Latin Vulgate. This amounts blasphemy for the NKJV translators to inscribe “Holy” on the front cover. The Septuagint is proven to be corrupt and abounds with information showing this. From our analysis of Origen's Hexapla, the Septuagint originates from his fifth column with the inclusion of the Apocrypha^[376], or is said by some to be the Septuagint revised by Origen. The preface also outlines the NKJV translators incorporated the Hebrew from the Dead Sea Scrolls manuscripts. The NKJV then puzzlingly mention they follow ‘...a variety of ancient versions...’, but are ambiguous and abstract to disclose just what these ancient versions are! Why the secrecy? They accuse the KJV of following some other version, but the duplicity of these academics and scholars is astounding, they provide no reference or authority for their slack assertion. Thus, the NKJV preface writes —

“The Septuagint (Greek) Version of the Old Testament and the Latin Vulgate also were consulted. In addition to referring to a variety of ancient versions of the Hebrew Scriptures, the New King James Version draws on the resources of relevant manuscripts from the Dead Sea caves. In the few places where the Hebrew was so obscure that the 1611 King James was compelled to follow one of the versions, but where information is now available to resolve the problems, the New King James Version follows the Hebrew text. Significant variations are recorded in the New King James translators’ notes.”^[377]

The aforementioned is indicative that the NKJV has employed a diversity of manuscripts,

375. Ibid.

376. (Kenyon F. G., 2012 [1901], p.218).

377. (NKJV, 1982, p.vi).

demonstrable that the NKJV is a hybrid bible.

(vi) Summary of other NKJV Hebrew manuscripts they used

[280]

The NKJV preface states very openly that it mingles a variety of Hebrew variants, some of which remain secretive. This ought to put anybody on alert to be suspicious. Additionally, are they ashamed to inform readers it utilised Roman Catholic manuscripts? The following is a summary of NKJV manuscripts it used. Moreover, this structure will serve as the outline for the remainder of this chapter. The NKJV creates a hybrid Bible, mingling —

- (a) Rudolf Kittel's / Paul Kahle Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (1967-1977) based on Aaron ben Asher's Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A
- (b) The Septuagint or LXX version
- (c) Jerome's Latin Vulgate
- (d) Dead Sea Scrolls
- (e) Undisclosed 'ancient versions' of the Hebrew Scriptures and other undisclosed Hebrew texts

Deuteronomy 18:10-12 *There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. 12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.*

1 Samuel 28:7 *Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.*

(vii) Rudolf Kittel's / Paul Kahle Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (1967-1977) based on Aaron ben Asher's Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A

SOME OF THE FOLLOWING information is disputed. In the first two editions of Rudolf Kittel's Biblia Hebraica, as part of his Old Testament Text, he adopted the Hayyim text.^[378] The first edition was published in 1906. However, in the third edition of the Biblia Hebraica (1927—1937), he abrogates the Hayyim edition and replaced it with the oldest dated manuscript of the Ben Asher text, namely, the Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A.^{[379], [380]} It was for this reason Paul Kahle (1959) "...suggested to Kittel that he should print the text of Aaron [*ben*] Asher in the Biblia Hebraica and

378. (Brotzman, p.60).

379. (Bromiley, p.810; Encyclopaedia Judaica: Paul Ernest Kahle, 1971, col. 685; Goshen-Gottstein, The Rise of the Tiberian Bible Text, 1963, p.101).

380. (Wegner, p.194).

take the Leningrad as its basis.”^[381] [*Author’s emphasis*] In addition, Kenyon (1898) documents that scholars were in agreement that the oldest Hebrew manuscripts are from the ninth to twelfth centuries.^[382] This identifies the Ben Asher texts as being of that period. Thus, the NKJV translators purported that the older ben Asher manuscript, the Leningrad, was the **superior** text and so they adopted it. The real reason however, was not superiority, rather Kahle preferred the Aleppo Codex, but because of its unavailability, Leningrad Codex was chosen instead.^[383] Therefore, the deceptive inference from the NKJV translators being, the Masoretic and Leningrad are both ben Asher texts. The NKJV translators lied, simply on the back of ‘oldest is best’, sharing the same ben Asher penmanship. Their implicature being they are bear similarity and/or are identical in nature. This author will focus only on Leningrad Codex. Further, the issue of Rudolf Kittel[§] is addressed in some detail. Therefore, the waters are already earmarked as to what is muddled, so to speak.

§ Rudolf Kittel’s anti-Semitic scholarship is addressed in “SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)”

(a) The Masoretic text of Daniel Bomberg which the KJV is based

The Masoretic text of the Tanakh is the text that the KJV uses. The term Masoretic comes from the Hebrew term ‘masorah’ (“מִסֹּרָה”), which means tradition or handed down.^[384] Geoffrey Bromiley (1995) outlines the ‘Masoretes’ had a strong cognition for the preservation of the Hebrew Scriptures. Thus, they laboured greatly to preserve the consonantal text. They developed the vocalisation system, cantillation system, and the Rabbinic Text as an aid for interpretation.^[385] This itself is called the מִסֹּרָה (masorah). In 1516-17, the first Rabbinic Bible was printed and published by Daniel Bomberg^[386]; followed by the second highly ‘influential’ Rabbinic Bible^[387] edited by Hayyim, printed by Bomberg in 1524-25. The first edition contained all the “...Rabbinic material for interpretation of the text...”^[388] of notable rabbis such as Rashi, Ibn Ezra and David Qimhi.^[389] The second Rabbinic Bible retained the Rabbinic commentary and accents^[390], which was the main reason why the text preserved its accuracy over centuries of copying.^[391]

381. (Kahle, The Cairo Genzia, 1959, p.132).

382. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.36).

383. (Goshen-Gottstein M. H., 1963, p.101; Wegner, The Journey from Texts to Translations, 2004, p.194).

384. (Bromiley, The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia: Masoretes, 1995, p.806).

385. Ibid.

386. (Brotzman, Old Testament Textual Criticism: A Practical Introduction, 1993, p.59; Bromiley, p.810).

387. (Bromiley, p.810).

388. (Price I. M., 2012 [1911]b, p.37).

389. (Brotzman, p.60).

390. (Brotzman, p.60; Snaith, The Ben Asher Text, 1962, p.8).

391. (Wegner, p.175).

The Bomberg Edition then became known as the ‘Received Edition’ and was copied into successive Rabbinic Bibles.^[392] These details are not disputed.

(b) **Aaron ben Asher texts**

[282]

Aaron ben Asher (circa. 989 B.C.), was a Tiberias Masorete.^[393] The Ben Asher family pre-dates Bomberg’s work. Other details about Ben Asher’s work are put forward by translators as fact, but they perceive it is ambiguous as to its accuracy. Of the seven manuscripts, only three of the manuscripts Leningrad Manuscript MS 19^A, Oriental 4445 B, and Sassoon 507, had Ben Asher penmanship. First of all, let us review all the manuscripts inclusive of Ben Asher manuscripts in **Table 3.7** —

MASORETIC MANUSCRIPTS OF AARON BEN ASHER					
	NAME	MSS	DATE	CONTENT	COMMENTS
1.	Aleppo Codex	A	925	All of OT. Most of Torah lost	Vowels applied by Ben Asher
2.	Leningrad Codex (Codex Leningradensis MS 19A)	L	1008	All of OT	Corrected by ben Asher (Bromiley, 1995, p. 799)
3.	Oriental 4445 B 4445 (British Museum)	B	925	Most of Torah	Not close to A or L
4.	Cairo Codex	C	896	Former and Latter prophets	Closer to ben Naphtali rather than ben Asher
5.	Sassoon 507	S	10th cent.	Most of Torah	Mixed text of Ben Naphtali and Ben Asher
6.	Sassoon 1053	S	10th cent	Most of OT	Least carefully written of the group
7.	Petersburg Codex or The Babylon Codex	P	916	Latter Prophets	Written with Babylon vowels, but reflects Tiberian vowel tradition

Table 3.7: Masoretic Manuscripts of Aaron ben Asher. Table and Data selectively taken from Brotzman (1993, p.56).

i. Rebuttal I: The viewpoint that Kittel’s third edition bear identical traits

Firstly, there is a distinction between the Hayyim or Bomberg edition, and the Ben Asher text, in particular, the Leningrad Codex. Kahle himself declares the attributes of the Leningrad as a Ben Asher text, are not the same as the Masoretic —

392. (Brotzman, p.60).

393. (Jewish Encyclopedia: Aaron ben Moses ben Asher, 1906).

“The rules composed Ben by Asher certainly refer to the Ben Asher text and not the Ben Hayyim text”.^[394]

[283]

Kahle’s point indicates the two texts are distinct, by virtue of the stipulated rules. If the system of the abovementioned מְסֻרָה rules and traditions refer to both texts, then they would seemingly be identical. Arguably, if they are identical, why does Leningrad have textual differences or variants?^[395] Indeed, this is not a description about Leningrad that connotes that the two Hebrew texts are identical. Norman Snaith (1962) says that Kittel knew this when he wrote a letter to Paul Kahle, not long before 1926 having “...found a number of MSS in Leningrad...”,^[396] which differed from the Jacob ben Hayyim text. This is a definitive statement which negates the lie the NKJV translators told. Kittel ought to know, for he was its founder, and pivotal in its production. However, as Kittel was a virulent scholastic anti-Semite, this undermines and invalidates this as evidence. But, Moshe Goshen-Gottstein (1963) takes us further as an excellent credible source. He adduces the finding that Leningrad MS is not even a Ben Asher text, but rather it is a corrupted manuscript marked by changes that are in error, which was then moulded ‘successfully’ into a Ben Asher Codex —

“...it is clear by now that the Leningrad Codex was basically not a Ben Asher Codex. It was secondarily brought into harmony with Ben Asher Vorlage by endless erasures and changes...The Leningrad Codex was turned very successfully into a Ben Asher codex and was not too bad a substitute...We have no way of knowing whether the deviations of the Leningrad Codex from the Aleppo Codex can even be taken to represent the readings of Ben Asher codices...of parts of the Bible.”^[397]

Firstly, Leningrad is not a Ben Asher text, and secondly, a forgery—a substitute made to look like one. Thus, the substitute cannot be taken to resemble parts of the word of God, as the NKJV claims. The NKJV are correct though, when they specified that they followed the Hebrew Text to resolve problems^[398]—they just followed the corrupt, doctored Hebrew variants. Furthermore, Christian D. Ginsburg, in Kahle’s book, was referenced

394. (Kahle, p.115).

395. (Scanlin, p.27).

396. (Snaith, p.10).

397. (Goshen-Gottstein M. H., 1963, pp.101—102).

398. (NKJV Preface, 1982, p.vi).

as saying "...Ginsburg had noticed that the [מְטוֹרֵה] vocalisation of this [Leningrad] differed from that of the text of Ben Hayyim and was older than it."^[399] [Author's emphasis] One must put the question, is it a Bible? Therefore, the claim of the NKJV preface has somewhat unfounded scholarship flaws. For we can hardly say that these two Hebrew texts are the same Hebrew/ben Asher texts translated into the KJV, the NKJV, and modern versions, when the vocalisation or nakadot in Hebrew do not even agree. Firstly, if the KJV and NKJV is based on the same manuscript, why did Kittel make a conscious decision to adopt the Hayyim edition as the basis for the first two editions and then replace it with the Leningrad for inclusion in the third edition? Secondly, if they are the same manuscripts then the notion of continuing with the Bomberg edition would be the evident choice, given that it was then, the current text. Prof. Reinhard Wonneberger (2001), author of the book 'Understanding BHS', openly admits Leningrad contains obvious error. The Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia still follows the text, thus —

"BHS [Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia] also follows L [Leningrad Manuscript MS 19A] even where the text contains an obvious error."^[400] [Author's emphasis]

In accordance with **Matthew 18:16** "*...that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established*", by account Wonneberger, Goshen-Gottstein, and Kahle's own admission the issue stands proved. The Leningrad is condemned as corrupt and there is yet more testimony to come. One needs to forsake the NKJV Hebrew Old Testament and embrace the uncorrupted Hebrew (Masoretic text) of the KJV. But lets continue, we are not done here. An interesting annotation by Paul Wegner (2004), that the Leningrad is attributed with criticism, whether by other inherent mistakes, or errors.^[401] However, this criticism, in the alternative, may be as a consequence of what was done to the manuscripts by Kittel. Kahle and subsequent editors of Kittel's text. This is more likely. Thus, the Leningrad was the —

"...source for the most recent critical texts of Biblia Hebraica, edited by Rudolph Kittel [1929-1937] and Biblia

399. (Kahle, p.117).

400. (Wonneberger, Understanding BHS: A Manual for the Users of Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, 2001, p.31).

401. (Wegner, p.194).

Hebraica Stuttgartensia... [1967-1977] and it was chosen because older manuscripts were unavailable at the time.^{402]}

[285]

Now we understand Leningrad MS was chosen simply, not for its quality or purity, but it was the only available Hebrew MS and, therefore, they were stuck with it. On the note of successive editors, indeed, Kittel was one editor and the other was Paul Kahle. This phrasing "critical texts" is a plural form. So what other questionable Hebrew MSS sources were integrated into the BHS to acquire this status? The Alexandrian Texts of the New Testament, Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, are also referred as the 'critical texts'. Are there errors within Kittel's text also? Evidently, given the above quote from Wonneberger's Manual. Kahle's (1875-1965) main source of evidence and investigation for the Masorah and therefore, the Ben Asher text^{403]}, were the manuscript fragments from *Cairo Geniza* ("Genizah"), by which, aroused the interest of Solomon Schechter.^{404]} From these fragments Kahle developed a foremost thesis for understanding, in his perception, the emergence of the Masoretic text, in relation to the מִסֹּרֶת, "...the system of vocalisation...which is an integral part of the Ben Asher text...".^{405]} All of his research and investigation findings are documented in his book 'Cairo Geniza' (1959). The significance here, Kahle's research findings, is that 200,000 fragments were discovered in Genizah^{406]} which included corrupted, faulty and worn out, unusable manuscripts. This has come to be described as a "holy trash" dump', inclusive of fragments from Origen's Hexapla.^{407]} Kahle correlated quantities of corrupted Genizah fragmented manuscripts with the Leningrad Codex, as a Ben Asher text. This was his source of evidence for the Ben Asher text. One has to ask the question, 'why is the work of Kittel subject to being critical'? Had he corrupted the Tanakh with these faulty, worn manuscripts inclusion? What thing is certain it has not received the professional status as "critical texts", than what Sinaiticus and Vaticanus have famously become known for.

ii. Rebuttal II: The NKJV is based on the 1967/77 Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, a Roman Catholic Text

Firstly, the KJV and NKJV Hebrew text have not come from the same Hebrew manuscript. The KJV did not adopt, nor adapt it to become a Roman Catholic text. The NKJV Hebrew text is an adapted text. Secondly, it has already

402. (Wegner, p.194).

403. (Encyclopaedia Judaica: Paul Ernest Kahle, 1971, Col. 685).

404. Further in-depth analysis on the Cairo Geniza fragments is provided below at "[a. Cairo Genizah manuscripts fragments' analysis](#)", p.312.

405. (Encyclopaedia Judaica, 1971, Col. 685-686).

406. (Kahle, 1959, p.13; Wurthwein, p.33; Tov, Textual Criticism of the Hebrew Bible, 2011, p.22).

407. (Goshen-Gottstein, Biblical Manuscripts in The United States, 1962, p.35).

been identified, Leningrad is a Ben Asher forgery and substitute. Hence, the reason why the great whore of Rome embraced the Leningrad text. Rome NEVER embraced or held to truth—it always has been an enemy of the gospel. Rome loves error, lies, accepts filthiness, and is the “...*habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird*” (**Revelation 18:2**). This is why Rome continues to reject the KJV and accepted the doctored Leningrad manuscript. Indeed, if that was not enough, ‘The Pontifical Biblical Institute’ publishes the translators manual for Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (“**BHS**”) users. If you go to the website ‘The Pontifical Biblical Institute—Rome’, under the title page heading of ‘History and Purpose’, you will observe this following quote about the Roman Catholic Church. RC involvement is at the very heart of the Hebrew text corruption —

“The Pontifical Biblical Institute (P.B.I.) is a university-level institution of the Holy See. It was established by Pope Pius X with the Apostolic Letter *Vinea electa* of May 7, 1909, in order to be “a center of higher studies for Sacred Scripture in the city of Rome and of all related studies according to the spirit of the Catholic Church.””^[408]

Interestingly, UBS has also had a hand in the work of the Kittel’s BHS. UBS is owned by the Vatican and this is entirely the case with BHS. Hence, Roman Catholics scholars and translators, ecumenical figures and Evangelicals / Protestants, are all collaborating to translate a complete Bible of one new authority. This would infer that there are Hebrew and Greek texts under the control of the Vatican. Accordingly, UBS ecumenical union of Protestants with Roman Catholic scholarship, they collaborated to work on the OT text and to publish the 1967/77 BHS. In relation to UBS participation in the Hebrew text, Bromiley says —

“The United Bible Societies are also engaged in work on the OT text and hope eventually to publish a successor to [Biblia Hebraica, 1937 edn] and [Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, 1967-1977] using Codex Leningradensis”

408. Refer to ‘The Pontifical Biblical Institute’ website <http://www.biblico.it/history.html>, accessed as at June 14, 2015.

and Masorah edited by G. Weil but provided with an entirely new critical apparatus.”^[409] [Author’s emphasis]

[287]

Thus, Rome’s Bible translation involvement is not exclusive to the New Testament. Now we have Old Testament Roman Catholic scholarship as well. The BHS (1967/77) text certainly had significant Roman Catholic involvement and influence, working jointly with the Württemberg Bible Society, which had approval by the Vatican.^[410] Further, Roman Catholic participation in 1957, the BHS also indicates that the New Testament scholar, Kurt Aland, was openly acknowledged to be additionally involved in the editorial process and publishing of the Leningrad codex —

“The necessary negotiations in Leningrad were accomplished in 1957 by Professor K. Aland, on the initiative of Professor O. Eissfeldt...it is a welcome sign of the times that it was published jointly in 1971 by the Wurttemberg Bible Society, Stuttgart, and the Pontifical Biblical Institute, Rome...”^{[411], [412]}

This, therefore, creates a strong nexus between the Roman Church and the NKJV. The NKJV translators incorporated Kittel’s BHS, with Roman Catholic Vatican approval. This informs readers of the scholarship involved in the production of Hebrew text incorporated in the NKJV—this is significant Roman Catholic influence. No wonder the Vatican approved Kittel’s BHS and its inclusion in the NKJV! Clearly, the Hebrew Tanakh (Masoretic text of Jacob Ben Hayyim) is distinctly different. Thus, the reason why Rome has always hated the KJV.

(c) Jerome’s Latin Vulgate as the Hebrew source the NKJV translators consulted

We have already discussed Jerome and his Vulgate in elaborate detail.^[413] In the NKJV preface openly inform us plainly that the translators consulted Jerome’s Latin Vulgate.^[414] Suffice it to say, the title of the section is self-explanatory to make a point that Jerome was corrupt as they come, and his corrupt unregenerate

409. (Bromiley, 1995, p.810; Sanders, 1999, p.523).

410. (Alt, Eibfeldt, Kahleediderat, & Kittel, 1967/77, p.xiii).

411. Ibid (Alt, Eibfeldt, Kahleediderat, & Kittel, Prolegomena, p.xiii).

412. See [APPENDIX P, BIBLIA HEBRAICA STUTTGARTENSIA TITLE PAGE p.976](#) entitled Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, the Title Page for link and/or and Bibliography.

413. The Cross-reference of (viii), "[Jerome and the development of the Latin Vulgate: pathway to apostasy](#)", p.216 refers.

414. (NKJV, 1982, p.vi) ([APPENDIX G](#)).

mind influenced the content of the Vulgate. This in turn, reiterates what was discussed previously. Jerome's Vulgate content is extracted from, and based upon Origen's Hexapla. So you see the mess created with the plethora of variant corrupted Hebrew MSS, mingled into the NKJV text.

(d) Dead Sea Scrolls

The Dead Sea Scrolls ("DSS") (circa. 150 B.C. to 68 A.D.) is acclaimed in Textual Criticism circles, as the most noteworthy find of the century. However, what we are not told or, given any critical analysis on, is what the truth is about DSS. Is DSS contrary to the established Hebrew Text employed in the KJV? Does DSS have corrupted writings like the Apocrypha as part of the text? Such scrutiny of DSS will lead to an apparent conclusion whether to accept or condemn them, according to the revealed evidence, as appropriate. A decisive factor contributing to determine how good or bad the DSS are the consistency of writing between all the Scrolls. Abegg et al (1999) present a revealing adverse fact about DSS, contrary to popular belief, where "[a]t Qumran and a few other sites, there were nearly 900 manuscripts found in some [25,000] pieces, with many no bigger than a postage stamp"^[415] [Author's emphasis]. Yet, the finding of these scrolls in this state, we are expected to deduce that they are good and are uncorrupted scrolls. Bearing in mind the **2 Corinthians 2:17** scripture already highlights that individuals were corrupting the scriptures back then. So, the obvious question to pose from this, 'is the Hebrew DSS, plausibly, one of those corruptions? Yet, one must ask why are critical writers scared to inform us of the truth? Possessing a critical mind set as believers, it would appear, is fundamental to not being deceived to believe that all Hebrew manuscripts are kosher. For some now have corruption embedded in them for various reasons, wear and tear etc., (considered shortly). Only 227 of these manuscripts are "biblical scrolls" and 670 "non biblical" in nature.^[416] The 670 non-biblical scrolls Abegg, et al., classified them as —

"...(1) rules and regulations; (2) poetic and wisdom texts; (3) reworked or rewritten Scripture; (4) commentaries or pesharim, and (5) miscellaneous writings."^[417]

Surprisingly, included among the "biblical scrolls" are the book of Tobit, Ecclesiasticus, the Letter of Jeremiah, and "[i]t is also most likely that the Qumran community viewed the books of 1 Enoch and Jubilees as Scripture."^[418]

415. (Abegg et al., The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible, 1999, p.xiv).

416. Ibid, p.xv.

417. Ibid.

418. Ibid, p.xvii.

Further, DSS have implicit within them 15 totally new Psalms found in the Hebrew Scriptures, Abegg, et al., goes on to say —

“The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible” includes apocryphal books, new Psalms previously unknown passages, and hundreds of individual readings that are significant...”^[419]

Emmanuel Tov (2011) makes some poignant observations about the DSS drawn from a considerable number of authorities. Tov amplifies on the corruption in the DSS manuscripts that the rewritten texts are “...non-canonical Psalms are replete (complete) with biblical quotations and allusions.”^[420] Although, most of them have been re-written, changing the biblical text. Tov questions the value of the Peshirim for textual-criticism, whilst the editors of the BHS^[421] ‘preferred’ to put a positive spin on it, instead they included the Peshirim as part of the text. Bear in mind, the NKJV is based on the BHS text. Tov issues extreme caution, given that the DSS reflect so many textual variants in the texts. Suffice it to say, the DSS are inherently corrupt with quite a variety in the ‘mix’: servings of Biblical truth, Non-Biblical texts, with the Apocrypha as the icing on top. There is no escaping the foundation of corruption that set-in then for the Bibles yet to be produced as a result of the discovery. Do you remember what Clement of Alexandria said in one of the quotes? He was intent that he would not hand down good, pure, unmixed, and uncorrupted texts but rather corrupt bible manuscripts “...clothed with precepts of pagan philosophy...”^[422] This is what DSS has been re-written with—occult philosophy. DSS are dated 150 B.C. to 68 A.D. This would therefore pre-date Origen’s Hexapla, as DSS had already been written! Origen lived from 185—254 A.D. In relation to the psalms, Abegg et al., asserts —

“But from Psalm 91 onward, many of the Psalms scrolls differ radically from the Psalter as we know it”^[423]

In addition to these Psalms that are found in modern Bibles, at least fifteen “apocryphal” Psalms or similar compositions are also distributed among four manuscripts....nine were completely unknown prior to the discovery of the DSS.”^[424]

“...we cannot be sure that Psalm 32 was ever part of these scrolls”...Psalms 91 onward—90 is not preserved—both

419. Ibid, p.xix.

420. (Tov, 2011, p.114).

421. The editors were Rudolph Kittel and Paul Kahle as already established.

422. (Fuller, Which Bible, 1975 [1984], p.191; Moorman, p.130).

423. (Abegg, Flint Jr, & Ulrich, pp.505—507).

424. Footnote 423 repeated.

the arrangement and contents of many Psalms scrolls are very different from what we had known previously. These variations are so numerous and radical that it is necessary to provide a table at the end of this introduction to the Psalms in order to assist readers in locating specific Psalms.”^[425]

It is extraordinary how Abegg et al., demonstrate the corruption inherent within DSS, upon examination of just the Psalms depict radical differences. Further, Psalm 145, Abegg et al., explains a verse is missing in the MSS Text.^[426]

(e) **The Septuagint or LXX version**

i. Preamble

This is another area of contention. It is not this writer’s intention to undertake an exhaustive study of every contentious issue about the Septuagint. Suffice it to say, there is a plethora of information available that will aptly answer the facts that expose the Septuagint as a corrupted manuscript. There is sufficient information compiled by modern truth-seekers to validate its corruption. This requires much reading around, whilst concurrently being aware there is corrupt scholarship that favour the Alexandrian / corrupted manuscripts. As early as 1819, accusations had been rebutted and disproved by a Cambridge Fellow, John William Whittaker (1819). Back then, he proves that the KJV does not contain the corrupt Septuagint text but conforms to the Hebrew.^[427] The Septuagint is the Old Testament translated into Greek. The Septuagint is said to have dated back to 285-250 B.C.^[428] However, this issue is also somewhat disputed, as is the Septuagint’s origin, a moot point here. Dr. Jones provides a very good academic scrutiny of five sources of a “...pre-Christian Greek version of the Hebrew Scriptures”^[429] as well the analysis of the Letter of Aristeas, which scholars et al., reference as evidence for a pre-Christian Septuagint.

ii. Brief review of the Hexapla

The Septuagint is relevant because, as already demonstrated, the NKJV uses this text. **The NKJV is based upon a merger of a little leaven.** It is perhaps appropriate to provide a brief review on Origen’s Hexapla with emphasis on the Septuagint. Re-read the chapter again, if it is appropriate. The Septuagint was extracted from the fifth column of the Hexapla. The

425. Footnote 423 repeated.

426. (Abegg, Flint Jr, & Ulrich, p.508).

427. (Whittaker, 1819, pp.96—104).

428. (Jones, 2000, p.1).

429. Ibid, p.3.

authorities of Kenyon^[430], Dr. Jones (2000), Wurthwein (1979), Kahle (1959) from previous discussions, all stress this point. The Septuagint column was transcribed by Eusebius and Pamphilus, Origen's correctors, who changed and altered the Bible text to accord with the fifth column of the Hexapla. In fact, Dr. Jones remarks that the fifth column was a principal source of bible corruption to plague the church. William Smith (1889) describes this as a consequence of the Septuagint riddled with error, produced a corrupt text —

[291]

“...The labors of Origen, designed to remedy the conflict of discordant copies, are best described in his own words... Now there is plainly great difference in the copies, either from the carelessness of scribes, or the rash and mischievous correction of the text by others, or from the additions or omissions made by others at their own discretion. The discrepancy in the copies of the Old Covenant, in all passages of the LXX...”^[431]‡

‡ These descriptions are the same observations as Sinaiticus.

Kahle identifies that the Septuagint is sourced from the fifth column of Origen's Hexapla. Thus, an important conclusion is adduced that the origin of the foundation of intrinsic corruption, the fifth column,^[432] commenced with Origen —

“...during the third century the text of the Septuagint in Hexapla played an important role and was highly esteemed. We remember how the presbyter Pamphilus and his Eusebius were eager to keep on copying this Septuagint text and to win recognition for it.”^[433]

One must pose the question ‘why did Rome highly revere or give high regard to the Septuagint and Jerome's Latin Vulgate’?^[434] This fact is testimony that the Septuagint was itself a Catholic text created by one of their own, Origen. When Rome became involved with Protestant ministries, why did they Protestants disassociate and desist from all joint ministry activity when Rome had become involved? Now, how is it that Protestant theologians and

430. (Kenyon F. G., 2012 [1901]; Kenyon F. G., 1903, p.60).

431. (Smith, Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible: Comprising Its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural, 1889, pp.2916-2917).

432. See **SECTION 9** for Fifth Columnists elaboration.

433. (Kahle, 1959, p.261).

434. (Tov, 2000, p.207).

bibles were based solely on the Masoretic Text^[435], and non-Masoretic Texts' were rejected. Whereas, the present day scholarship however of Protestants or Evangelicals and Catholic scholarship have chosen to embrace these Origen Catholic texts, mixing them with perceived 'Protestant Bibles'. This, of course, applies to the NKJV as the translators informed their readers they incorporated it as part of their text. Furthermore, Kenyon documents Vaticanus contain the whole Bible "...and is at once the oldest and probably best extant copy of the Septuagint"^[436], and "...Vaticanus is merely a copy of Origen's fifth column..."^[437] If Vaticanus is corrupt, which we have already discussed, and the Septuagint is the best copy, how great is its' corruption?

iii. History of the Septuagint

a. **The Letter Aristeas**

The translation is said to have been undertaken by seventy-two Jewish scholars. Dr. Jones elaborates by remarking that the Septuagint is embellished with the miraculous, many diverse fables, and its origin is still being debated.^[438] The story goes that in a letter allegedly written by Aristeas, during the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus (circa. 284-247 B.C.), King Ptolemy heard of the Jewish Scriptures. A librarian at the Alexandrian Library urged the king to obtain a copy from them for their Library. An embassy and the letter of Aristeas was sent to the High Priest at Jerusalem asking them to send men to translate the Hebrew Scriptures.^[439] The legend ran that six scholars were selected from each of the twelve tribes and were despatched to Alexandria with a copy of the law written in letters of gold.^[440] These 72 scholars then arrived in Alexandria and made the Septuagint. The purpose of the letter was intended to establish the adverse claims that: (i) there was a complete translation of the Old Testament in Greek before the time of the Lord Jesus Christ; (ii) the Septuagint was used by Jesus and the Apostles; (iii) because the Septuagint contained the Apocrypha, it was approved by Jesus and His Apostles.

b. **An historical and academic critical analysis of the Letter**

The Letter of Aristeas is at best an "attempt to give this revision authority by cloaking it with antiquity"^[441], and "...cursed be he that makes any

435. (Tov, p.207).

436. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.60).

437. (Jones, 2000, p.44).

438. (Jones, p.2).

439. (Josephus, 2007, Book 12, Chps 4—5).

440. (Jones, p.7; Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.49; Josephus, Book 12, Chp 2, para 6. p.310 and para 11).

441. (Reumann, p.16).

alteration...”^[442] In other words, a 'hex' was upon the book.^[443] The whole concept and foundation of the Septuagint is based on a erroneous letter. Some scholars submit additional authorities, offer critical analysis^[444] and issue caution in addressing the matter. Dr. Jones comments that “[a]fter reading these accounts one is distinctly left with the impression, rather than the miraculous, the Septuagint is enmeshed in legend, fable and myth”^[445] and the letter was propaganda for it.^[446] Kahle goes even further where he says “...there never was any LXX or single original text”^[447], and there was “...no official translation undertakings in Judaism such as Aristeas suggests...”^[448] As further evidence, this story was first exposed as legend as early as 1705^[449] by Prof. Humphrey Hody (1698-1706) in his book entitled, *De Bibliorum Textibus Originalibus, versionibus Graecis, et Latina Vulgata*, (Oxon, 1705). Moreover, Hody’s analysis is not arbitrary or random criticism, but is well referenced by historians and Biblical academics. Swete ([1914] 2010) remarks —

“Indeed it scarcely needed the massive learning of Hody to convict the letter of Aristeas. The selection of the elders from all the tribes of Israel awakens suspicions; their names are clearly imaginary; the recurrence of the number seventy-two seems to have struck even the writer as open to remark; the letters of Philadelphus and Eleazar are of the same stamp as the confessedly fictitious correspondence of being pseudonymous, and to a large extent legendary”...Aristeas’ tells it is doubtless a romance, it must not be hastily inferred that it has no historical basis.”^[450]

- c. A further impaling element to the petition of Aristeas as to the provision of a copy of the Hebrew Scriptures: why would Aristeas require a copy for the Alexandrian Library, even though the Library already contained 200,000

442. (Kahle, p.211).

443. See **SECTION 9, "THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION"**, p.818.

444. Ibid (pp.212— 214).

445. (Jones, p.5).

446. (Kahle, p.211).

447. (Marcos, *The Septuagint in Context: Introduction to the Greek Version of the Bible*, 2000, p.54; Reumann, p.16). P. Kahle stated this in “Untersuchungen” (1915). This position was restated in P. Kahle “Problems of the Septuagint”, *Studia Patristica* ed. K. Aland and F.L. Cross, Berlin (1957).

448. (Reumann, p.16).

449. (Peters, p.174).

450. (Swete, p.22 [15]).

volumes?^[451] This casts doubt on Aristeas's request as the Library never needed it. However, if, and only if, the Library already had 200,000 copies, one has to ask the question 'how did the Alexandrian Library come to have them, and by what means so many volumes'? This would have required Jewish scholarship to translate them into Greek. Thus, possibly negating the biblical instructions for the Jewish Scribes. Conversely, Hellenized Philo, and the "...Hellenized Jewish communities..."^[452] in Alexandria may account for the 200,000 copies. Indeed, in relation to the Septuagint, Philo, "...recorded his own version of the Septuagint legend in his book 'Life of Moses II' (25-44)..."^[453] Upon analysis of the Septuagint Version itself, it is revealed that the Septuagint was NOT produced by these 72 Jewish Scholars. Indeed, the introduction to the Septuagint Version itself substantiates this statement.^[454] It goes on to state the letter of Aristeas is a fiction —

“In examining the version itself, it bears manifest proof that it was not executed by Jews of Palestine, but by those of Egypt:— there are words and expressions which denote its Alexandrian origin: this alone would be a sufficient demonstration that the narrative of Aristeas is a mere fiction.”^[455]

Therefore, such corruption of the Holy Scriptures is attributed to Alexandria, which is the corruption source, and where the spirit of heresy resides. Furthermore, from the information already disclosed in foregoing sections, its worth remembering —

1. God, Biblically has never accepted anything that has come from Alexandria. The only thing Egypt and/or Alexandria receives from God is judgment;
2. The Christian cults emerged from there;
3. The source of Roman Catholic doctrine is traceable to Alexandria, and,
4. The principal source of Bible perversion and false Bible teaching is the Hexapla and his compatriots, discussed in sub-sections B and

451. (Peters, 1986, p.174).

452. (Simon-Shoshan, 2007, p.12).

453. (Ibid, p.7).

454. The full book title is 'The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament with an English Translation: and with Various Readings and Critical Notes'.

455. (The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament with an English Translation: and with Various Readings and Critical Notes, p.ii, Introduction).

C, within this chapter.

Alexandria is demonstrably shown to be associated with false teaching, and now profane, sloppy, careless, unholy work. This is not how Jewish scribes worked. Now, there are two independent citations which unequivocally state that the whole concept of 72 scholars producing the Septuagint is a conspiracy, orchestrated and staged by the Alexandrians against the Jews. Hence, the elaborate letter purported to be from *Aristeas*, to give credibility to a corrupt Alexandrian manuscript from Origen, which is later accepted and endorsed as authentic by the Roman Catholic Church. Are we just expected to accept that the Septuagint has good standing solely by the Letter of Aristeas, which has come to us from a known spirit of corruption source?

[295]

d. A future addition to the 72 Scholars narrative

Changes were made to the legend by future generations of writers, who embellished the narrative with the miraculous,^[456] to improve upon the legend. Kenyon (1898) and Reumann document, that the story ran that the each of the 72 scholars were imprisoned, in pairs, in 36 cells.^[457] Each person allegedly, during their imprisonment, wrote a translation in 72 days. All of the accounts that constitute the Septuagint narrative appear to be somewhat spurious and, as such, critical scholarship have come to question most of the accounts and their authenticity.^[458] For example, John Reumann (1965) outlines that both the 72 scholars and the 72 days is suspicious —

“So is a reference to the twelve tribes almost five centuries after ten of them disappeared from recorded history. The names of the translators, and several times the author of *Aristeas* nods in his references to historical persons or events...the Letter is a piece propaganda...”^[459]

All 72 versions, by divine inspiration, were deemed to be identical, word for word^[460], line for line, and the entire undertaking was complete in 72 days. Thus, inferences that each version was rushed, rather than care, skill and attention given to clear legible writing. Reverent, respectful and

456. (Jones, p.5; Moorman, p.13).

457. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.50; Reumann, p.14).

458. (Reumann, p.14).

459. Ibid, p.15.

460. (The Septuagint, p.ii, Introduction).

God fearing Jewish men would not even dare to inscribe the words of God on parchment in such aforesaid manner. The adherence to these characteristics would not ensue completion of the whole of the Tanakh within 72 days (two and half months). Therefore, given that fact, the inscribing of the words of The Living God, it would have taken far longer than 72 days. Moreover, what sloppy work these volumes would have been! God certainly would not accept them. Rather God's judgment would have been poured out upon them as He did in aforesaid times. In fact, the Alexandrian transcription was historically sloppy, which is why it was denounced as profane. All Biblical material, manuscripts and objects that are pure and holy, once touched by Alexandrian hands become worthless, and fit for the trash can. Likewise, when the Roman Catholic Church touch any Biblical material or manuscripts, or become involved with Christian ministries which are pure and holy, they become worthless and fit for the trash-can. The only remaining option left for the true Believer is to forsake the apostate ministry and flee.

e. Critical Bible analysis of the belief for 72 scholars

A further problem compounding the account as untenable is the premise of the 72 Jewish scholars from each tribe. **Malachi 2:7-8** states —

“For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. [8] But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.”

From the meaning of this scripture, Dr. Jones presents the argument that the covenant of Levi was God's charge to the Levites and their sole responsibility for “...writing and preserving the Scriptures...”^[461], which is of course true. A strong point that on the basis of this scripture, the above narrative, contained in the *Aristeas* letter cannot not be true. Moreover, **Deuteronomy 17:18** explicitly provides that a king who had to write copy of the scriptures did so from the copy which was under Levite control. As custodians of the Law of Moses you would expect this of the priest. They handled the Law as part of their service to God and to the Tabernacle. Only the priests would be permitted to handle the law. For **Jeremiah 2:8** speaks of priests handling the law stating, “The priests said not, *Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not...*”. An additional

461. (Jones, p.8).

scripture, **Romans 3:2**, where the "...*oracles of God*..." were communicated unto them, the point being, only the Levites were entrusted as custodians over the word of God, not gentiles. For a non-Levitical scholar to presume to undertake the copying of the Hebrew Scriptures, would be rebellion against God, to blaspheme His doctrine and His name. No Jewish man who feared God, and was obedient to the word of God, would dare to usurp the responsibility of the Levites. This is exemplary in **Numbers 12:1-9**, when Aaron and Miriam also wanted to share the authority that the Lord had placed upon Moses. In verse 2, Aaron and Miriam brought a charge against Moses saying, "...*Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.*" The point being you CANNOT share or confer authority, an anointing, or office with whom God has not appointed. The duty and authority given is NON-transferable. Moses' office was holy unto him. Likewise, the duty and the authority which God conferred upon the Levites is non-transferable to the tribes of Israel. Miriam received a punishment of Leprosy for desiring to share God given authority placed upon Moses. In Numbers 16, an identical circumstance of Korah and associates; they also wanted to share the authority placed upon Moses for reason 'we also are God's children'; 'God has anointed us also'. God calls this rebellion. Merely because the other eleven tribes were Jewish, does NOT confer an automatic right to share the authority and duty of the Levites, to translate the Hebrew Scriptures. The punishment for the Korah rebellion, was death and Hell. **2 Chronicles 26:16-21** is relevant. Uzziah usurped the office of the Levites when he "...*went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.*" The Levites told him that this was not his charge, but only to the sons of Aaron. God had smitten him with leprosy. Similarly, in **Jeremiah 26:18**, Micah the Morasthite prophesied, when he appropriated to himself the office of a prophet. Even though he prophesied the exact truth, even as Jeremiah spoke it, it was not his charge to assume the function of another's office. He was put to death. The context of **Malachi 2:7-8** is concerned with the word of God or the law: (i) the Levites were to keep knowledge; (ii) the verse enlightens us that non-Levites were to seek the law at the mouth of the Levites; (iii) they corrupted the covenant of Levi by not preserving, adhering to, and upholding the purity of the law. Furthermore, there is no biblical precedent, historically or otherwise, whereby the Hebrews ever translated —

"...in all of Scripture no record exists whereby the Hebrews ever translated their sacred writings into any other language...the Levites were the sole custodians over all the affairs concerning the Writings such that if

a translation were indeed required, it would undeniably have been executed by these selfsame men. Thus, there could not have been six men from each of the twelve tribes engaged in such an undertaking as translating the Hebrew sacred writings under the holy sanction of God appointed authorities...The high priest, himself a member of the tribe of Levi, would hardly authorize so blasphemous an act."^[462]

This was the very case with Ezra who was a scribe and priest, therefore, a Levite. The twelve tribes of Israel did not usurp the function of Ezra's office. In **Ezra 7:6,10-11**, as a scribe, he copied the word of God, because it was his duty to execute. The scripture also identifies Ezra teaching the law of the Lord, teaching Statutes and Judgments—Ezra is discharging his office as a Levite. The penalty for usurping functions of another's office is God's Judgment. Therefore, did these 72 Jewish scholars translate the Tanakh? No, they could not have. Accordingly, the covenant of Levi is connected with the duty of the Levites, to preserve the word of God.

Ezra 7:6,10-11 *This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. [10] For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. [11] Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.*

Deuteronomy 17:18 *And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites:*

Jeremiah 2:8 *The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.*

f. The imposition of a fast to mark the completion of the Septuagint as a tragedy

Upon completion of the Septuagint it is thought the translation was read in front of the Jewish community, where it received acclaim.^[463] This could not be further from the truth. Additional evidence indicates godly

462. (Jones, p.8).

463. (Simon-Shoshan, p.4).

Jewish scholars could NOT have translated the Septuagint because of the adverse reaction from the Jewish nation towards it. If Jewish scholars participated in this venture, why was Jewish reaction to inaugurate a fast day, on the Jewish month of 8th of Tevet (תּוֹבֵת), to lament the production of the Septuagint?^[464] The Septuagint was one of five tragic events to occur in the month of תּוֹבֵת.^[465] The Septuagint was a “catastrophic event”^[466] which caused much antagonism amongst Jewish people.^[467] Another official Jewish reaction was the recension (revision) to their own text as a consequence of the Septuagint.^[468] Such a tragic day it was, that in Jewish history when the Septuagint was completed on the 8th of תּוֹבֵת, it was compared to the day on which the Golden Calf was worshipped.^[469] Simon-Shoshan (2007) considered it to be “...a second Golden Calf... Just as the Golden Calf was a false god mistaken for the God of Israel, the Septuagint is a false text mistaken for the Torah of Israel.”^[470] Indeed, concerning the seventy-two elders, he observed —

“Seventy elders wrote the Torah in Greek for King ptolemy, and that day was as ominous for Israel as the day whereon the Israelites made the Golden Calf, for the Torah could not be adequately translated”^[471]

This considerably undermines the credibility and authenticity that the Septuagint was written by any Jewish scholar, let alone 72 Jewish Scholars^[472], only then to impose a fast, to denote the sadness, weeping and loss affiliated with the writing of it. This advances five significant arguments why Jewish scholarship could not have produced the Septuagint

1. If the account is true, that six men from each tribe did translate the Hebrew Scriptures, this is contested that God definitely did NOT authorise or inspire disobedience. God does not contravene his own word or violate His own instructions. The fruit of rebellion is a curse and witchcraft (1 Samuel 15:23). God’s curse is conferred on the Septuagint. It is profane, unholy and the product of rebellion or disobedience to

464. (Parsons, Chodesh Tevet - the Month of Tevet (2003 ,ראש חודש טבת); Chabad.org, 1933-2012; Jones, p.20; Moorman, p.16).
465. (Tendler, Rabbi’s Notebook: Parshas Vayigash—Tenth of Tevet, 2003 (5764)).
466. (Simon-Shoshan, p.24).
467. (Jones, p.20).
468. Ibid, p.20.
469. (Tendler, 2003 (5764)).
470. (Simon-Shoshan, p.25).
471. Ibid, p.24.
472. (Tendler, 2003 (5764)).

the word of God. Did God bless king Saul's rebellion, even though his intention was to save all the best cattle and best women for the Lord? We know the answer.

2. If a non-Levitical Jewish man wrote the Letter of Aristeas, he would have been an apostate and heretic who denied his own Scriptures, rebellious and turned his back on God—the Lord God who had purchased him by the blood on the lintel posts.
3. Firstly, if six men from each tribe accepted the commission, they are also rebellious, apostate and heretics. The penalty for such rebellion was God's wrath being poured out. No sensible, wise Jewish man would have dared to engage in such a forbidden enterprise—fearing God and the consequences—remembering from aforetime in the scriptures what happened for rebellion. Secondly, if the 12 tribes were identified for the task, they would not have undertaken such a translation. Every Jewish person knew that the official custodian of Scripture was the tribe of Levi as evidenced in **Deuteronomy 17:18**, and **Malachi 2:7-8**. It is obvious to any reader of the Bible that the Jewish people were to be distinctly different from the Gentile nations around them. Unto them was given such specific practices as circumcision, Sabbath worship, sundry laws of cleansing, and their own homeland. In addition to this, their heritage of the Hebrew Scriptures brings forth the Hebrew language. Even today, practicing Jews in America, England, China, India etc., continue to teach their children Hebrew. Their Biblical Hebrew heritages', even when there is external opposition applied to them to cause them to relent—they are jealous to preserve their God given Jewish identity—to not pollute things of the Lord with Greek customs or otherwise. The Falasha Jews of Ethiopia were distinct among the many tribes of their country by the fact that they jealously retained the Hebrew language as an evidence of their Jewish heritage.^[473] Are we to be so naive as to believe that the Gentiles considered to be dogs (as expressed by the Lord Jesus), would willingly forsake their heritage—the Hebrew language, for a Gentile language into which would be translated their holiest precious possession of all—their Hebrew Scriptures? Such a supposition is as insane as it is absurd.^[474]
4. The imposition of a fast on 8th of תּוֹבֵט as the Septuagint, being one of five tragic events. For continuity, the second tragic event occurred on 10th תּוֹבֵט, when Nebuchadnezzar began his siege of Jerusalem. How awful and tragic was that. Yet, the writing of Septuagint was paralleled with Nebuchadnezzar's siege; both are designated as fasts, and both are considered tragic and evil. The Jewish reaction to the

473. (Gipp, What is the LXX?, 1989).

474. (Gipp S. C.).

Septuagint is a true reflection of what the true Jewish perception and position actually was. It was a Jewish response to impose a fast to commemorate the Septuagint as a catastrophic event—the suggestion to participate in such a translation venture, was repugnant for Jews to even consider it. This radical, public, national reaction by Israel, of a fast to lament its production, annuls the whole concept that Jewish Scholars discharged the translation. Scarcely was a day when the Jewish community received it with acclaim. The Jewish public reaction was to designate it as a false god—posing, counterfeiting and impersonating the Law of Moses, the word of God. Does that sound like that 72 Scholars translated the Septuagint, despite the adverse Jewish public outcry? Ridiculous. No. At best, a more foreseeable and likely account, would be Hellenized Jews in Alexandria and, Philo the Philosopher, executed the undertaking. The Jews are then entrapped and labelled as the ones who carried out the appalling translation, when clearly it is too sloppy and corrupt for it to be Jewish scholarship.

5. The selection of six men from each tribe was a fable, hoax and a conspiracy. It was written by an apostate, by a Roman Catholic, or an Origen sympathiser. Posing as a Jewish man he wrote a duplicitous account of these so-called 72 Jewish scholars, translating the Hebrew Scriptures.

iv. The proposition of the 'original' Septuagint, the Hexapla and the Septuagint of 1516

The 'original' Septuagint is allegedly said to be the version which originated from the letter of *Aristeas* produced in Egypt^[475], which over the course of time, it is said that it became corrupt.^[476] Origen is purported to have incorporated the Septuagint into the fifth column of his Hexapla. Whereupon Origen is said to have corrected its contradictory errors, corruptions and inconsistencies. However, Price indicates “[t]he real purpose was not a restoration of the original text of the Septuagint, but, rather make it seem to correctly and adequately represent the original.”^[477] Thus, the fifth column of the Hexapla was the revision of the Septuagint. However, from evidence already adduced, another plausible explanation of the fifth column is not a revision, but rather it is the sole source of the Septuagint. Alexandria was the birthplace of the version.^[478] One of three plausible alternatives may have happened —

- a. As already mentioned, this alleged 'original' Septuagint had come from

475. (Moorman, p.15).

476. (Jones, p.18).

477. (Price I. M., 2012 [1911]b, pp.67, para. 53; Jones, p.18).

478. (Smith W. ,Septuagint, LXX., In Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible..., 1889, p.2918).

the penmanship of Hellenized Jews and/or Philo in Alexandria. It was then handed-down to subsequent Alexandrians. Alternatively, if not handed-down, it was preserved in the Alexandrian Library;

- b. The whole Aristeas petition was a complete hoax and the Alexandrian gentiles produced the Septuagint;
- c. The 'original' is really extracted from Origen's Hexapla, the fifth column, as the sole source of the Septuagint text.

All alternatives make complete sense. They all compliment the public reaction of the Jewish nation to inaugurate a fast and this ties-in with the reasons why the 72 Scholars could not have produced the Septuagint. However, further to the last possibility, the most plausible, persuasive explanation is that Origen never amended the Septuagint, as we are lead to accept and believe. The Septuagint itself is the work of that deceitful chief freemason worker initiate Origen and his compatriots. Even present day scholarship, textual critics identify the Hexapla fifth column as the "LXX" or the Septuagint. Is that a coincidence? Scholar, Henry Barclay Swete ([1914] 2010), a Rome collaborator, himself designates the fifth column as the "LXX".^[479] **Figure**

The Hexapla, and the Hexaplaric and other Recensions. 63

Ps. xlv. (xlvī.) 1—3.

SYMMACHUS.	LXX.	THEODOTIION ¹ .
ἐπινίκιος*	εἰς τὸ τέλος*	τῷ νικοποιῶ*
τῶν υἱῶν Κόρε	ὑπὲρ τῶν υἱῶν* Κόρε	τοῖς υἱοῖς Κόρε
ὑπὲρ τῶν αἰωνίων	ὑπὲρ τῶν κρυφίων	ὑπὲρ τῶν κρυφίων
ψδῆ.	ψαλμός.	ψδῆ*.
ὁ θεὸς ἡμῖν	ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν †	ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν
παιδείσις καὶ ἰσχύς,	καταφυγή καὶ δύναμις,	καταφυγή καὶ δύναμις,

Figure 3.11: Extract from Swete's book identifying the fifth column identified as being the LXX, (Swete, p.59 [63])

3.11 is extract from Swete's book, 'An introduction to the Old Testament in Greek...'. A sample of Columns four, five and six of the Hexapla are illustrated. In Ira Price's (2012 [1911]b) table, he represents the fifth column as the

'Septuagint'.^[480] Yet, we are to believe that the 'original' of the pre-Christian Septuagint is extant, that can be seen, read, scrutinised and handled.

v. The purity of the content of the Septuagint

[303]

According to Price the book of Job lacked one sixth of the scriptures "...found in the Hebrew text"^[481], but was filled out by Theodotion's translation. This is the sixth column of Origen's Hexapla. In **Genesis 5:25** and **Genesis 5:27** the Septuagint says —

Genesis 5:25

LXX "And Mathusala lived an hundred and sixty and seven years..."

KJV And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years..."

Genesis 5:27

LXX And all the days of Mathusala which he lived, were nine hundred and sixty and nine years

KJV And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years..."

Now, either the Septuagint is perverted or is truth. Both cannot be right. If Methuselah lived to 167 at the birth of Lamech, Lamech to 188 at the birth of Noah, and Noah to 600 at the flood, per Septuagint account, then Methuselah would have been 955 at the date of the flood. Methuselah would survive the flood by 14 years! Yet, in verse 27, the KJV and Septuagint texts, they both say Methuselah lived to 969.^[482] In Tov's (1981) journal article, a scholar of H.M. Wiener, he makes a conclusion that the Septuagint "...diverges far more widely content from the Masoretic text...".^[483] Further, the omission of one seventh of the book of Jeremiah.^[484] A significantly shorted version of Goliath^[485], variable chronological differences in Genesis, Exodus chapters 35 to 40 and 1 and 2 Kings, from the Septuagint. Additionally, phrases were added to **Joshua 24:28-31**, **Judges 2:12-13**, **Judges 3:12-14** **Judges 20:27-28** and others.^[486] None of this provides any credibility as a reliable text for use, in part, or as a whole, by translators and

480. (Price I. M., 2012 [1911]b, p.67).

481. (Price I. M., 1911a, p.65).

482. (Jones, pp.11—12).

483. (Tov, The Text-Critical Use of the Septuagint in Biblical Research, 1981, p.269).

484. Ibid, p.296.

485. Ibid, p.298.

486. Ibid, pp.299-306.

scholars. Yet, scholarship make allowances for its use, simply because they are the old(est) manuscripts as the only ‘relics’ of antiquity are profitable for textual criticism. The psalms and particularly Isaiah “...show obvious signs of incompetence...”^[487], is “...notoriously free...”^[488] in translation. The Book of Job is perverted with Pagan Greek literature rather than “...Semitic poetry.”^[489] Dr. Jones asserts —

“Even a cursory comparison between the Septuagint and the Hebrew Masoretic text (as translated in the King James Bible) clearly reveals that the Septuagint as it is today is highly inaccurate and deficient as a translation. To attempt to reconstruct the Hebrew Text (as many connected with the modern versions are trying to do) from such a loose, deficient and unacceptable translation would be analogous to trying to reconstruct the Greek New Testament Text from The Living Bible”^[490]

Modern scholarship are so corrupted themselves, blind leaders of the blind (**Matthew 15:14**), that have lost all sight and sense of discernment between what is pure, against what is an abomination to God. Their blindness underlines why anybody would consult with evil. The Septuagint is unacceptable, profitable only for destruction. Moreover, Tov (2000) identifies with the evidence that the Septuagint is completely riddled with error and yet he propagates the notion —

“If the resulting translations of MT or the LXX is sometimes awkward, vague or even erroneous with corrective notes provided...the public has a level of tolerance of unusual translation of Scripture.”^[491]

487. (Swete, pp.293 [315-316]).

488. (Joosten, Biblical Hebrew as Mirrored in the Septuagint: The Question of influence from Spoken Hebrew, 2002, p.9).

489. (Swete, pp.293 [315-316]).

490. (Jones, p.15).

491. (Tov, 2000, p.211).

Matthew 15:14 *Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.*

vi. Sample of scriptures from KJV, NKJV and the Septuagint and their analysis

Now, we examine some practical examples of scripture from the NKJV Bible which are in agreement with the Septuagint in content or syntax composition, similar or identical synonyms. The objective is to present proof texts that the NKJV translators not only consulted the Septuagint, but the NKJV translators followed and imported Septuagint content into the NKJV Bible, to construct a fusion of diverse corrupt texts —

COMPARISON OF SEPTUAGINT WITH NKJV SAMPLES

	KJV	NKJV	LXX
1.	Genesis 2:20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him .	So Adam gave names to all cattle, to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him .	And Adam gave names to all the cattle and to all the birds of the sky, and to all the wild beasts of the field, but for Adam there was not found a help like to himself .
2.	Genesis 6:5 And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.	Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.	And the Lord God, having seen that the wicked actions of men were multiplied upon the earth, and that every one in his heart was intently brooding over evil continually
3.	Exodus 15:2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation ; my father's God, and I will exalt him.	The LORD is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation; He is my God, and I will praise Him ; My father's God, and I will exalt Him.	He was to me a helper and protector for salvation: this is my God and I will glorify him ; my father's God, and I will exalt him.
4.	Psalms 4:4 Stand in awe , and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.	Be angry , and do not sin. Meditate within your heart on your bed, and be still. Selah	Be ye angry , and sin not; feel compunction upon your beds for what ye say in your hearts
5.	Psalms 3:3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head .	But You, O LORD, are a shield for me, My glory and the One who lifts up my head .	But thou, O Lord, art my helper: my glory, and the one that lifts up my head .

COMPARISON OF SEPTUAGINT WITH NKJV SAMPLES

	KJV	NKJV	LXX
6.	Psalms 5:10 Destroy thou them. O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.	Pronounce them guilty, O God! Let them fall by their own counsels; Cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, For they have rebelled against You.	Judge them, O God; let them fail of their counsels: cast them out according to the abundance of their ungodliness; for they have provoked thee, O Lord.
7.	Psalms 7:11,16 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day. [16] His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.	God is a just judge, And God is angry with the wicked every day. [16] His trouble shall return upon his own head, And his violent dealing shall come down on his own crown.	God is a righteous judge, and strong, and patient, not inflicting vengeance every day. [16] His trouble shall return on his own head, and his unrighteousness shall come down on his own crown
8.	Proverbs 1:6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.	To understand a proverb and an enigma, The words of the wise and their riddles.	and will understand a parable, and a dark speech; the saying of the wise also, and riddles.
9.	Proverbs 6:34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.	For jealousy is a husband's fury; Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.	For the soul of her husband is full of jealousy: he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
10.	Isaiah 27:1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.	In that day the LORD with His severe sword, great and strong, Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile that is in the sea.	In that day God shall bring his holy and great and strong sword upon the dragon, even the serpent that flees, upon the dragon, the crooked serpent: he shall destroy the dragon.

COMPARISON OF SEPTUAGINT WITH NKJV SAMPLES

	KJV	NKJV	LXX
11.	Jeremiah 2:28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.	But where are your gods that you have made for yourselves? Let them arise, If they can save you in the time of your trouble; For according to the number of your cities Are your gods, O Judah.	And where are thy gods, which thou madest for thyself? will they arise and save in the time of thine affliction? for according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Juda; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem they sacrificed to Baal.
12.	Ezekiel 7:20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.	'As for the beauty of his ornaments, He set it in majesty; But they made from it The images of their abominations-- Their detestable things; Therefore I have made it Like refuse to them.	As for their choice ornaments, they employed them for pride, and they made of them images of their abominations: therefore have I made them uncleanness to them.

Table 3.8: Analysis of scriptures from the KJV, NKJV and Septuagint

From this table comparative analysis we can see two trends which the NKJV translators have adhered to, when they imported the Septuagint text into the NKJV —

a. Trend one: word substitutions

This pattern is very subtle and involves following the syntax of the verse, but the NKJV translators substitute terms for equivalent or identical synonyms, which convey the same LXX meaning. For example, sample three, when the KJV "...he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation...". The NKJV renders a different meaning with, "...He is my God, and I will praise Him". By comparing the NKJV and the Septuagint it is observable the NKJV has not even used a similar synonym of house to agree with habitation. It noticeably follows the diction of the Septuagint verse by changing the synonym from 'glorify' to praise in the Septuagint. This is more than just 'an isolated verse', it is the same identifiable trend from most of the samples in the table. The average word count of each of the 8 samples of the Septuagint verses are **31.125** words per verse. Of those **31.125**, the NKJV translators employed only **5.75** words per sample verse where the NKJV follows the syntax of the Septuagint text. This equates to an **18.4%** of each verse where the NKJV translators have copied the

Septuagint, with a residual of **81.6%**. Admittedly, **18.4%** is only a small portion which has been imported into the NKJV compared to **81.6%**. However, **1 Corinthians 5:6-8** says only a "...*little leaven...*" is required to "...*leaveneth the whole lump?*" to corrupt the whole batch. It does not matter how little the leaven was, the 'little' is sufficient to make the 'whole lump' of the word of God puffed-up or corrupted. Suffice it to say it has been observed, so far, how grossly corrupted the Septuagint is. The whole leavened lump of the NKJV has to be destroyed. It matters not whether only **1%**, **10%** or **18.4%** has been incorporated into the whole lump of scriptures, the effect remains the same. In **Leviticus 2:11** God makes no provision for ANY meal offering to be made with leaven. The only exception is the firstfruits offering of two loafs in **Leviticus 23**, where there are specific underlying purposes for its inclusion. According to **James 1:14-15** and **Psalms 7:14** when leaven is sown or inserted per **Matthew 13:27**, it then grows! Satan sowed the tares which grew, "...*Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?*" Hence, the leaven of the tares always grows. The NKJV translators have inseminated leaven into the NKJV. It travails with iniquity and has conceived mischief, sin, and brought forth falsehood. If words of purity have proceeded out of the mouth of God, as recorded in **Matthew 4:4**, then the NKJV are tacitly insinuating the words from God's holy mouth are corruption. Thus, it must be then, that a NKJV reader is feeding on death.

b. Trend two: identical wording

The second pattern is a NKJV verse which agrees word for word with the Septuagint. For example, sample five, "...*the One who lifts up my head*", is consistent with the same wording in the Septuagint. The only word which is different is 'who' in the NKJV, and 'that' in the Septuagint.

Leviticus 2:11 *No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.*

1 Corinthians 5:6-8 *Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.*

James 1:14-15 *But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.*

Psalms 7:14 Behold, he travaieth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

vii. Influences from spoken Hebrew and the Talmud

[309]

To compound the corruption, a lack of understanding of Hebrew was a further inherent source of corruption of the scriptures. One could conceive that by reason of their perceived 'expertise' they would be fully endowed with Hebrew and diction. Jan Joosten (2002) asserts that the analysis of Biblical Hebrew was "wrongly analysed under the influence of a synonymous word attested in Aramaic and Modern Hebrew" and/or because "translators confused the two languages—Aramaic and Hebrew—not two registers of the same language."^[492] This is not merely confined to the Septuagint per se, but in addition, the DSS were largely "...influenced by changes in the spoken Hebrew of the time as well."^[493] Joosten identifies semantic meanings unrelated to its parts, where **Exodus 14:27** of הוֹר לְאִיתָנוּ is a Talmudic idiom seemingly derived from a Biblical phrase. However, in **Isaiah 23:14**, where the same word is employed, Joosten records that the Greek rendering of the scripture of שָׁב לְאִיתָנוּ is "...Talmudic rather than biblical."^[494]

(f) **Ancient undisclosed Hebrew texts the NKJV stipulated they used**

The NKJV translators make a very vague statement that they have used ancient Hebrew texts. Sir Frederic Kenyon (1898) made a very interesting and poignant truth about the origin of some of the Hebrew texts —

"Does this Hebrew text, which we call Masoretic, and which we have shown to descend from a text drawn up about A.D. 100, faithfully represent the Hebrew text as originally written by the authors of the Old Testament books?"^[495]

This is a legitimate question. The implications of such prospect becomes a serious one. Kenyon raised this question in 1898. This illustrated, it was sufficient then, for him to investigate the evidences for some of the manuscripts from which we now derive the NKJV and modern Bibles. Tov (2000) takes us a little further as to what the NKJV translators inferred by 'ancient versions'. Tov observed where translators believed that Masoretic Text could not be maintained —

"...they included readings from one of the ancient translations, mainly the LXX [Septuagint], and in modern years also

492. (Joosten, pp.6, 7).

493. Ibid, p.6, footnote 13 and p.8.

494. Ibid, p.10.

495. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.42).

from the Qumran scrolls [Dead Sea Scrolls]”^[496] [Author's emphasis]

[310]

Tov’s explanation is consistent with the explanation in the preface of the NKJV. However, the NKJV neglected to provide the differential of which ‘ancient version’ was mostly relied on. Tov says that the NKJV translators were reliant mostly on the Septuagint and more recently, the DSS. The ancient texts included the Aramaic Targums, the Talmud, Samaritan Pentateuch, the Midrash, Aquila’s version, the Septuagint, Symmachus’s revision and, Origen’s Hexapla. The point being, these are the corrupted ‘ancient’ Hebrew texts the NKJV translators consulted and referenced in their preface, but decided to withhold. Indeed, as the NKJV preface states —

“The Septuagint (Greek) Version of the Old Testament and the Latin Vulgate also were consulted. In addition to referring to a variety of ancient versions of the Hebrew Scriptures...”^[497]

Is it to any astonishment they did not disclose these ancient texts? For if had they done so, would have exposed their deceit and corruption. Kenyon provides an informative analysis of these ‘ancient texts’ that are not provided in the table of Masoretic manuscripts above that the NKJV may also have used. Kenyon^[498] (1898) and Merrill Unger (2006) list the following manuscripts and ancient versions or translations —

- (i) Codex Hillelis (600 A.D.). Other sources say it dates back to Hillel before the time of our Lord.
 - (ii) Codex Laudianus, Oxford. Contains the whole Tanakh, except a large part of Genesis, written in the tenth or eleven century.
 - (iii) The Samaritan Pentateuch is an ancient translation. First copy found in 1616.
 - (iv) Codex Severi (Sev.).
 - (v) Cairo Genizah fragments, 6th to 9th century, A.D. found 1947.
 - (vi) Targums.
- i. Codex Laudianus and The Samaritan Pentateuch

According to Unger, Codex Laudianus is grouped with the Pentateuch because “[i]t agrees quite with the Samaritan Pentateuch.”^[499] Kenyon

496. (Tov, 2000, p.196).

497. (NKJV, p.vi).

498. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, pp.40—46).

499. (Unger, The New Unger’s Bible Dictionary, 2006, p.1147).

found that the Samaritan Pentateuch differed from the Hebrew in about 6,000 instances,^[500] whilst it agrees with the Septuagint in 1,900 places.^[501] It comes as no surprise that both of these false witnesses agree with each other—they are against the Masoretic Text.^[502] However, according to Kenyon, the majority of these differences are of ‘trifling’ importance, consisting of grammar alterations or substitution of Samaritan idioms for Hebrew. Conversely, other variants are alterations of substance, introduced by the Samaritans in the interests of their cult.^[503] It is also worth noting the interaction of the Pentateuch and the Septuagint, and thus, emphasises the corruption of the Septuagint. Tov remarks that the “...major textual witnesses of the Pentateuch are a MSS Text, Septuagint...”.^[504] In other words a hybrid text. If, as aforesaid, the Pentateuch is perverted, so is the Septuagint. Alternatively, if the corrupting influence is the Septuagint, then Pentateuch is perverted. In any case, it proves that both are equally corrupt. It is documented that the “most significant variations are Samaritan sectarian insertions...[which show that the]...Lord actually chose Mount Gerizim rather Mount Zion and Shechem rather Jerusalem as His sacred sites.”^[505] [Author’s emphasis] This alteration reflected Samaritan preference with a view to make the text conform to their traditions. Hence, the importance of Mount Gerizim to the Samaritans as opposed to Jerusalem. The Samaritan Pentateuch illustrated the Jewish-Samaritan differences quite effectively. These differences become significant, identifying the same trend of how the Samaritans also corrupted the Hebrew Scriptures, just as Origen had done, in order to mould the word of God into the Samaritan ideology, ritual and practice. Indeed, Kenyon^[506] classified these changes as follows —

- a. “...alterations of substance, so as to suit Samaritan ideas of ritual or religion”.
- b. “...supplements of apparent deficiencies...”.
- c. “...repetitions of speeches and insertion of explanatory words or sentences, or distinct differences of reading”.

ii. Codex Severi (Sev.)

Geisler & Nix (1986), Norman Geisler, a known Jesuit and advocate of Rome, is no ally of this book, even he refers to Codex Severi (Sev.) as a “...medieval list of thirty-two variants of the Pentateuch...”^[507], as one of many of lost codices. However, the “...whose peculiar readings are preserved and

500. (Geisler & Nix, p.467; Tov, 1981, p.267; Unger, p.46).
501. (Wurthwein, p.43; Bruce F. F., 1984, p.120).
502. (Bruce F. F., p.120).
503. (Wurthwein, p.43).
504. (Tov, 1981, p.272).
505. (Archer, A Survey of Testament Introduction, 1974, p.44).
506. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.46).
507. (Geisler & Nix, p.360).

referred to in *Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia...*^[508] A comment for inquisitive minds is, ‘what is inferred by “peculiar readings”?’ Does this mean (i) an altogether different Hebrew variant reading: (ii) a Hebrew rendering unique only to this Hebrew manuscript; (iii) the Hebrew rendering is peculiar because it is not found in any other manuscript. Sev coincides with the Samaritan Pentateuch. The readings incorporated into BHS should signify again the Sev is a corrupted text. For if the Pentateuch is corrupt then so is its derivative. Further, there are 32 different ways the scriptures are rendered in Hebrew. Given the alterations of substance made by the Samaritans to fit their cult, is it any wonder the readings are deemed peculiar or unusual and the 32 readings are the corruptions of the Hebrew scriptures which are preserved and referred to in the BHS. Moreover, scholars have chosen to preserve these corrupt variants, per BHS.^[509] What does this tell us about the acumen, or lack of it, of these scholars, or for that matter present day scholarship? Furthermore, what an indictment against the NKJV. The NKJV adopt, if you remember—the BHS text. The NKJV states —

“For the New King James Version the text used was the 1967/1977 Stuttgart edition of the Biblia Hebraica...”^[510]

a. Cairo Genizah manuscripts fragments’ analysis

In relation to the manuscripts in Genizah, they were not manuscripts per se. They were fragments found in an old Cairo synagogue storeroom dated from the 6th to 8th century^[511], in 1947, where a total of 200,000 fragments were discovered^[512], as shown in **Figure 3.12** and **Figure 3.13**. Of this, only 10,000 of those fragments are biblical.^[513]

b. Composition of the fragments’

The 190,000 non-biblical fragments were comprehensive and they comprised of “...Hexapla fragments and portions of Aquila’s translation of the Books of Kings...”^[514], the Apocrypha, the Mishnah, Talmud texts, Liturgy, Halakha, Poetry, History, Piyyut, Kabbala, letters, Grammar, Law, Economics^[515] and much more.

508. Ibid, p.360.

509. (Wonneberger, pp.31, § 26).

510. (NKJV, p.vi).

511. (Wurthwein, pp.12—13).

512. (Kahle, The Cairo Genzia, p.13; Wurthwein, p.33; Tov, 2011, p.22).

513. (Goshen-Gottstein M. , 1962, p.35).

514. Ibid,, p.35.

515. (Kahle, pp.12-13; Wurthwein, p.33).

c. Manner of storage of manuscripts

Wurthwein (1979) and Bruce (1950) elaborate further by mentioning that this synagogue storeroom was used to house —

“...worn or faulty manuscripts were kept hidden until they could be disposed of formally (Aramaic ܕܘܢܢܐ ‘to hide’) to avoid misusing or profaning a manuscript

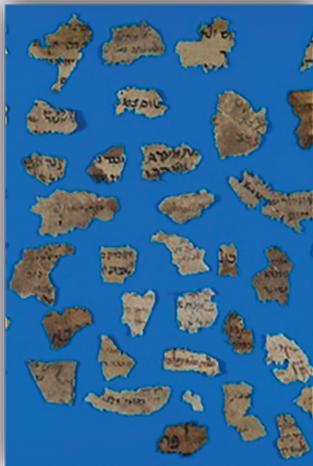


Figure 3.12: Fragments of Jewish documents from the Cairo Genizah. Image credit: The Jewish Daily Forward



Figure 3.13: Fragment from The Friedberg Genizah Project

containing the holy name of God.”^[516]

However, their devotion and commitment to produce perfect Hebrew Text is unparalleled. In fact, Bruce aptly says Jewish scholars had taken NO liberties with the sacred text and, “...they treated it with the greatest imaginable reverence...”^[517] So meticulous were Jewish scholars, they “...devised a complicated system of safeguards against accidental corruption.”^[518] Indeed, Bruce also observed the Masorettes counted the number of times each letters occurs in each book, in addition to more detailed complex calculations in order to safeguard the “...purity of the text”^[519], against scribal errors. Hence, where mistakes were made, or the total calculations did not tally when the counting was concluded, the

516. (Wurthwein, pp.12-13; Bruce, Recent Discoveries in Biblical Manuscripts, 1950, p.133).

517. (Bruce F. , 1950, p.134).

518. Ibid, p.134.

519. Ibid, p.133.

manuscripts would be rendered faulty and corrupted, and consigned to hidden storehouses or hidden away. This was to avoid potentially misuse, or profaning the holy name of God inscribed in the manuscripts. Thus, Genizah had become known and described as seemingly as a “holy trash” dump’. The Newsletter of The Jewish Daily Forward (2011), employs this expression, for reasons already mentioned, the —

“...Jewish idea that letters, like people, are alive and sacred. When they wear out, or “die,” they are to be treated with respect, especially if, like the Torah, they contain the words of God. They are eventually either buried or, as in the case of the Cairo Genizah, allowed to decay on their own.”^[520]

Six critical arguments for analysis about unusable manuscripts —

1. Unworthy use of manuscripts

Bruce elaborates that the manuscripts were, “...withdrawn from use...” and “...reverently interred...”^[521] or buried, because the name of God inscribed on them would blaspheme or profane the name of God by unworthy use of the material. This is a highly significant point here. If this blasphemes the name of the Lord by their continued use, how much more blasphemous and unworthy for archaeologists, ‘manuscript hunters’, and scholars to use them! They are profaning God’s holy name, just for simply using the manuscripts.

2. The benefits of Textual Criticism is greater than not to use them

This author knows the arguments very well: (i) the retrieval, restoration, preservation of these of manuscripts and fragments, for forensic examination and textual criticism, are for the overall good or benefit of all Bible believers in the earth; (ii) there are highly skilled experts in the field trained to identify what the differences are between the right and corrupted texts. Really? What did Kenyon (1898) say from

520. (Shurkin, Hidden Treasures of Cairo Genizah, 2011).

521. (Bruce F. , pp.133, 134).

an earlier quote —

“It is all very well to say that such-and-such manuscripts support one reading of a passage, while other manuscripts support another...how do there come to be differences in different records of the bible text, and how do we know which reading to prefer when the authorities differ?”^[522]

[315]

Their deep knowledge, skill and expertise, they know more than what God does. Tov (2000) an eminent scholar himself, also indicates that scholarship is in disarray.^[523] By the way, Tov was actually addressing points with reference to how, when, and where to alter the KJV Masoretic Text, the word of God, which Satan hates. This also may be considered to be all just a coincidence? Hence, why Satan wants to put doubt on it, undermine it, alter it, and correct it, by corrupting the text. There is no agreement between themselves, no guidance, or criteria to determine when certain texts should be followed or abandoned, where there is no agreement between texts and which variants should be adopted. Such that, scholars do not know which translations were corrupted and their many respective differences, “...they raised their hands in despair.”^[524] A critical point then, why would leaders, elders, Churches, Bible institutions et al., look to scholarship for answers, when all they have to offer is confusion. Even they do not know what the answers are, “...according to most scholars, there are no answers.”^[525] Indeed, a case in point, listen to what this scholar believes; James Sanders (1999) encapsulates what all of the Alexandrian community believe, specifically, all is lost, which essentially, what it boils down to—there

522. (Kenyon F. G., 1898, p.3).

523. (Tov, pp.198-199).

524. Ibid (pp.198-199).

525. (Tov, 2000, p.206).

are no absolutes —

[316]

“The day when the idea that discrete critical schools or individual scholars alone could arrive at the truth of a text, and all others would eventually see the light, is gone.”^[526]

Therefore, those who ditch truth for love and compromise, are disbanding with absolutes for unity, to enable everyone to become one. This all can be summarised about scholarship very simply: (i) they have created a mess—they cannot identify which is a pure text, corrupt text, mixed text or a better text; (ii) translators and scholars are mixed up and confused themselves. Such that, the fruit of their textual labours is the end product—residual confusion. We know Satan is the author of confusion (**1 Corinthians 14:33**). The cumulative effect, of course, is believers end up with the Translators contradictory mess and the recipients become confused. However, because they are scholars, they believe they are entitled to correct the word of God, as they have done. So, it becomes okay, beneficial and acceptable to blaspheme and profane God’s holy name. Restoring of the word of God, preservation, and textual criticism benefits outweigh the requirements of being holy, blameless, and righteous before God. Do the benefits of correcting, (within the framework of a textual critic having been told), outweigh the benefits of going to heaven? If the benefits of going to HEAVEN are greater, then forsake the manuscript fragments, forsake textual criticism, forsake correcting the word of God and go to heaven and not hellfire.

3. The anomaly of manuscript disposal and the onset of corruption

In accordance with Jews fear of God, such corrupt manuscripts could NOT be burned, God forbid, neither be disposed of along with normal rubbish. This would be most unholy and shows irreverence for God and for the word of God, for the words contained therein are holy. The manuscripts are holy because God’s name is written inside and on the outside of the parchment. Hence, manuscripts being hidden away in obscure places, or in hidden, storehouses, containers or jars and insurmountable locations.^[527] For instance, the location where the DSS were discovered. This presents an acute anomaly of manuscript disposal. The very antithesis of this rationale

526. (Sanders, 1999, p.526).

527. (Bruce F. , 1950, p.133).

has unfortunately happened. The paradox would be the inevitable course of events when the hoard of these manuscripts would be discovered, retrieved, restored and integrated into Bibles. In particular, one refers to the DSS.^[528] Hence, the purity safeguards have been eroded or no adequate safeguards were in place to stop current archaeologists, good scholars or unscrupulous scholars, Roman Catholic scholars' et al., from attaining them and introducing them into good manuscripts. Therefore, corrupting the word of God. However, this writer strongly agrees that this is the right method of consigning manuscripts, by adhering to these right Jewish safeguards. Further, it was not a foreseeable outcome by any individual, that these 'purity safeguards' would be eradicated, as the onset of technology and efficient transportation systems could not be fully appreciated then. It is only in the last forty years that technology has increased exponentially. Blame and criticism is targeted at ungodly men, the Textual scholars, who have retrieved them and are using them, instead of leaving them. They are the individuals responsible. They are responsible for laying the foundation of Bible corruption. Furthermore, it is because of this same technology and efficient communication networks, we observe that this century has yielded the greatest number of contradictory Bibles. By, none other, than the corrupt Alexandrian scholars. Now, in their wickedness and vile ungodliness, they seek to persuade simple folk, that Bible corruption was introduced by copyists, ungodly men, scribes, et al., who made the errors. Yet, they are the ones responsible for embracing them, their inclusion, and subsequent transmission. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Blame lies at their door (**Matthew 23:27**).

Matthew 23:27 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

4. Mismatching of 190,000 fragments with 10,000 fragments, which is partly corrupted

Alexandrian scholarship have introduced Genizah fragments and DSS fragments into the NKJV Old Testament and modern Bibles. We know this because the NKJV preface documents this. In the instance of the Genizah fragments, there are adverse concerns: (i) 200,000 fragments and only 5% (10,000) are Biblical. The corrupted fragments from the Hexapla and Apocrypha would be classified as Biblical. Thus, within the biblical grouping, you have pure and impure fragments mixed

together and blended into one 'leavened batch'. Furthermore, of the non-biblical group, they are mingled with the Biblical. (ii) The worn, faulty or corrupt fragments which have decayed, if they are still legible, have been selected for translation and incorporated into the NKJV and modern Bible texts. (iii) There are 200,000 fragments and they have mismatched similar text fragments; of the same print type, of the same size and shape and of the same quality, colour and appearance of fragments'; a mismatch is certain to have occurred. However, an obvious argument is put forward that the latest technology of UV light scanning identify the correct text fragment type. If that was the case, then there should be no corrupt manuscripts or Bibles. This is quite a contrast with the KJV 1611 manuscripts: (a) we not dealing fragments of scripture, but complete texts and proper manuscripts; (b) There were significantly fewer than 200,000; (c) the KJV translators were not sifting through corrupt, perverted and worn manuscripts moulded with unbiblical texts. In other words, they were not rummaging through the trash trying to decipher and piece the word of God together. God had already done the work—provision of whole, good manuscripts—pure goodness, consistent with God's nature; (iv) should one trust textual scholars and translators that choose and align themselves with pure, good, uncorrupted and untainted manuscripts, as against those aligning themselves with Rome. We know the answer. None of them should be trusted. Kahle and Wurthwein, in their books, favour the Alexandrian manuscripts and destroy the Hayyim text. In fact, the Hexapla is the epitome of an idol and envy of mainstream Scholarship, who resent the work of the Holy Spirit and prefer to have the work of men instead—the Hexapla. Their own books inform us they are in bed with the 'Great Whore.' Should their statements of undermining the Hayyim text, and that of the KJV come as a surprise to true believers. Of course not. They are already in allegiance with Rome. This appropriately leads into the next section.

5. The creation of hybrid Bibles by the amalgamation of corrupt fragments

Given that fact, there were Apocrypha and Hexapla fragments included in the discovery. Indeed, Wurthwein (1979) confirms this when he is

discussing the Septuagint, the fifth column of the Hexapla, saying —

“Our knowledge of Aquila’s version is based not only on quotations and Hexaplaric fragments...but also on the sixth century palimpsests from Cairo Geniza.”^[529]

[319]

This would be delightful discovery for them. These corrupt and wicked Alexandrian sympathisers of Kurt Aland, Bruce Metzger, Paul Kahle etc., aroused their desire. So much so, their scholarship and influence instigated the reconstruction and subsequent translation of these corrupted manuscripts into the NKJV and modern Bibles. Indeed, Kahle’s earlier quote indicates this, when he discovered fragments in Genizah, “...a number of fragments of [*Ben Asher’s*] text...”^[530] [*Author’s emphasis*]. Thus, Ben Asher Genizah fragments, which are allegedly not corrupted fragments! Hence, Kahle incorporated them into the 1967/77 BHS, which also had Vatican approval! In Wonneberger’s manual, on how to use the BHS manual, it tells you that one of their witnesses was the Genizah fragments.^[531] Now, for illustration of sloppy and poor workmanship purposes, to entrench our perception of how spurious Hebrew scribal mistakes have entered into the NKJV, the scrutiny of an appropriate example is in order. Prof. H.G. Mitchell (1885) in a Journal article, ‘*A Hebrew Manuscript*’, discovered a 2,500 old Hebrew manuscript presented to him in 1885. Mitchell found the manuscript was from the Hebrew Pentateuch.^[532] Mitchell notes that Plate I. is the penmanship of the original copyist of a sample scripture of **Leviticus 23:4**; **Plate II. (Figure 3.15)** is the penmanship of a “...less expert fellow”^[533] of **Leviticus 23:4** —

529. (Wurthwein, p.53).

530. (Kahle, 1959, p.13; Wurthwein, p.33; Tov, Textual Criticism of the Hebrew Bible, 2011, p.22).

531. (Wonneberger, p.29).

532. (Prof. Mitchell, A Hebrew Manuscript, 1885, p.20).

533. Ibid, p.22.

PLATE I. **Leviticus 23:4**

אלחמו ערי ידוד מקרא לרש אשר תקראו
אתם במועדים בהרש הראשון בארבעה עשר
לחד שבין רעבים פסח לידוד ובחמשה עשר

PLATE II. **Leviticus 23:39-40**

וביום השמיני שבתון ולקחתם לכם
ביום הראשון פרי עץ הדר כפתתמרם
וענף עץ עבת וערבי נחל ושמתם לפני

Figure 3.15: Sample MS taken from Mitchell, H. G. (1885),
Journal Article entitled 'A Hebrew Manuscript' (p. 23).
See Bibliography for full citation

MASORETIC TEXT:

Leviticus 23:4

ד אלה מועדי יהוה מקראי קדש אשר-תקראו
אתם במועדים. ה בחדש הראשון בארבעה
עשר לחדש בין הערבים פסח ליהוה. ו
ובחמשה עשר

MASORETIC TEXT:

Leviticus 23:39-40

וביום השמיני שבתון. מ ולקחתם לכם ביום
הראשון פרי עץ הדר כפתתמרם וענף עץ-
עבת וערבי-נחל ושמתם לפני

Figure 3.14: Sample taken from the Hebrew
Scriptures

Mitchell highlights, “[t]here are a few slight errors and omissions in the manuscript, though they can hardly mislead the intelligent reader, draw attention to one facet how the text of modern Old Testaments' have been corrupted.”^[534] Though, God has left us with a trustworthy remnant of the KJV. The sample makes an ever more lucid argument, to heighten our understanding of inadvertent scribal errors, and amplify existing argument, how such sloppy work have led to adoption of spurious Bible texts. As an appropriate example, Tov (2000) aptly explains that —

**“...translations add, delete transpose or correct words or verses of [Masoretic Text] on the basis of the LXX [Septuagint] or Qumran text [Dead Sea Scrolls] and present a reconstructed text that greatly differs from the [Masoretic Text]”^[535]
[Authors emphasis]**

In other words, scholars attempted to correct the Bomberg text, introducing more corrupt Bible Texts by deleting, adding, transposing, correcting words and verses. It goes without saying, the scholars and NKJV translators that developed these translations are the people doing the corrupting. These translations did not suddenly appear full of deletions, corrections and transposed text, for no translation became corrupt by itself. Two criticisms of Mitchell's analysis: firstly, how, and by which Hebrew text is he judging this text against to arrive at the determination that it is corrupt? Are we saying the Hebrew Masoretic text is the standard? If so, adopt the KJV. Secondly, from an Alexandrian perspective, only the HEBREW and GREEK make the distinctions which the KJV does not make? If there is no final absolute authority, Mitchell cannot make such a conclusion, because all we have is translations. Mitchell cannot be so definitive because he has no framework of absolute final authority to say unequivocally that the Hebrew is good, faulty or corrupt. If one is a true and honest Bible believer, then the KJV is the word of God. It is the plumbline, the yardstick, the barometer, and the Final Authority that all manuscripts, and issues are judged and compared against. This determines whether they stand or fall short of the word of God, the KJV. At the moment, it is Hebrew and Greek, which, by implication, the interpretation of ruling the echelon of the godless wicked scholarship that are the plumbline.

534. (Prof. Mitchell, p.22).

535. (Tov, 2000, p.194).

Scholarship are the final authority to establish what is error—they are gods. Therefore, there is no right or wrong text. How does Mitchell reconcile the many differences in the different Hebrew records of the Bible text? What is this preference based on? We would understand which is the right text if we knew Hebrew?

SECTION 4: SYMBOLS, THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THE NKJV

A. IS THE TRIQUETRA ON THE NKJV BIBLE A CHRISTIAN SYMBOL OF THE TRINITY?

- (i) Symbols, Icons, Pictures, and Logos to represent churches and/or the Godhead is idolatry

THE BIBLE IS THE foremost, only and final authority to determine whether something is right or wrong. So then how can we know to choose 'good' if we do not know what the evil is to make an informed decision to reject or accept? Surely, the basis for making such a determination that the Triquetra evil, is what the word of God says? It is therefore on that basis that we must learn what the Bible teaches to establish what is the error. If the Bible shows that symbols are evil, in obedience to God, we must reject and condemn. Either we are in agreement with God or we are an enemy of God. There are no shades of gray here. It is very clear-cut as to the position we must adopt. In accordance with **Exodus 20:3-5**, God strictly forbids any graven image or representation of anything in heaven, in the water or under the earth to be made. Graven images include pictures, drawings, engravings, symbols or anything made with the hands. Moreover, idolatry is sin and rebellion against God—being

strictly forbidden by God. The other key bible

text, to make the final definitive determination

regarding symbols and logos is **Acts 17:29**,

which reads as, "*Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.*"†

What is a symbol, an icon or a logo? First of all, they did not just appear.

Someone conceived the idea and then designed

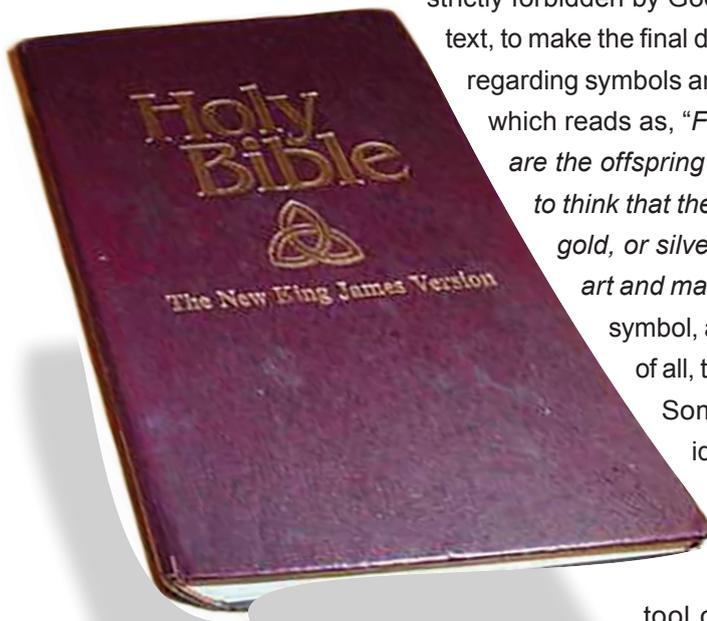
the artwork. The computer is just

another device,

tool or mode by which to

execute the work of the design of the icon / logo / symbol.

Thus, symbols and logos are graven images because they are worked. If God clearly forbids it in Exodus 20 and consistently throughout scripture, '*thou shalt not*', then God means what He says? They are also rebellion, and witchcraft, when used to represent God/Godhead. Indeed, **1 Samuel 15:23** reads: "*For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry...*". Therefore, if the Bible unequivocally condemns them, why then are they being designed to represent a church movement or the Godhead? Are they acceptable to God? They are an



† See "(d) The Greek rendering of the word 'mark'", p.376 below.

abomination to Him because they contravene His Word. Moreover, the Godhead is not to be likened to anything. He told you that in Isaiah, Chapters 40—49. What is the graven logo of the Triquetra, designed to represent the Godhead, doing on the front and inside of the NKJV? It was ‘carved’ and worked and ‘imprinted’ on the NKJV. On that basis, in obedience to God and to His scriptures, we must reject the NKJV. If you want to be a pleasing child before God and The Lord Jesus Christ, then forsake and trash the NKJV. Does the Bible endorse Christian idols? Of course not, it is ridiculous to even consider or even think about it. **Exodus 20:3-5** plainly says thou shalt not make “*any likeness of any thing*” that is in heaven above. In **Isaiah 46:5** God says, “*To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?*” It follows then that any Christian symbol and specifically the Triquetra are profane and still idolatrous according to what is written in God’s Word. The Bible is the only final authority on the matter and that is the viewpoint and perspective we adopt. Not other Bible versions or other manuals.

Exodus 20:3-5 Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

Psalms 115:4-8 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men’s hands. 5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: 6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: 7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. 8 They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Isaiah 7:15-16 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good. 16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

Acts 17:29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man’s device.

1 Samuel 15:23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

(ii) The Biblical position on hybrids and mixing of seed

(a) **Preliminary remarks about hybrid Bibles**

To understand why the NKJV bible is so deceptive, one must understand the biblical criteria about hybrids. Indeed, the origins of the Triquetra have an underlying intrinsic correlation with hybrids, as an integral facet of the beast system. The mark of the beast is all about hybrids. The Triquetra is founded on

hybrids. This comprises the mingling of human seed and other seed. You will see from the Bible that God's Words, seed, Deoxyribonucleic acid ("DNA") and division of the different kinds are inseparable. The NKJV and other modern bible versions are based on degenerating and undermining of the word of God, to transform society to the 'new age' or the 'New World Order'. In turn, once achieved, Satan can then introduce the end-time antichrist bible. Satan hatched his Bible corruption agenda in 1881 by Westcott and Hort, to introduce the 'new age' of the beast system. Indeed, it commenced with the first modern hybrid bible by Westcott and Hort. Satan's fifth column^[1] agenda to introduce the 'new age' involves —

- i. Darwinism - **redefining origins** (Associated with Charles Darwin)
- ii. Occultism - **redefining God** (Associated with Helena Blavatsky)
- iii. Textual Criticism - **redefining God's word** (Associated with Brooke Westcott and Fenton Hort)
- iv. Marxism - **redefining society** (Associated with Karl Marx)
- v. Feminism - **redefining human relationships** (Associated with Emmeline Pankhurst – first wave)

These philosophies also correspond to Satan's fivefold agenda and depict Lucifer's five I am's of Isaiah 14.[¶] These five spheres obviously relate to the five points of the pentagram: the Five Olympic interconnecting spheres—five evil philosophies—five seeds of corruption sown by the enemy! These are the main philosophical means by which the devil intends to establish his 'new' age, to redefine the word of God, as above —

¶ This also corresponds with para. "ii. FIVE RINGS ON THE KING'S HEAD", p.358.

- I. Analysis of the significance of seed and the word of God
- II. Satan's agenda to mix seed to make an hybrid race
- III. Genesis 6 analysis
- IV. Meaning of hybrids in Freemasonry
- V. Hybrid symbology within present churches and its predominance

(b) The written word of God is seed, the Lord Jesus Christ is Seed and DNA is written as a book

Deoxyribonucleic acid ("DNA") is in the seed. You sow the seed in the ground and the DNA is the genetic information that produces the particular crop of whatever sort it is. The 'body' in the seed sown into the ground is not the same body of the finished product that was sown to begin with. The outer casing of the 'body' of the seed sown must die. You sow an apple tree seed; outer casing dies and the DNA within the seed produces it. **Flowchart 4.1** depict the diversity of applications of 'seed', not limited to just merely 'descendants'. A person is

1. See **SECTION 9, p.818** and **Table 9.1, p.832** for further analysis of 'fifth columnism' and application of the five philosophies.

conceived by the transfer of seed or genetic information. A spiritual application, the word of God is DNA or seed implanted within us, so we are 'born' a new creature (**1 Peter 1:23**). Hence, the information is in the seed, the DNA to make us a 'new creature'.



Flowchart 4.1: Seed is DNA, its connection with The Lord Jesus Christ, the written word of God, the Born Again believer and Physical creation

The outer casing of this body dies, the interior of the seed of the word of God, bears fruit by receiving a different body. Born again believers will receive a resurrection body. However, for the present purposes, in terms of seed, generally, whether an angelic body, or 'terrestrial' creatures, whether a human body, a beast, a fish or a bird, seed or genetics dictate the kind of body it is. "There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial..." (**1 Corinthians 15:40**). The seed or DNA is therefore what designs them. God says the celestial have a body, thus they have DNA. Angels therefore have DNA. Consequently, the resurrection body that God will give Born Again believers, will be a body that has DNA. We will be like the angels, 'the sons of God': "...*the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage...for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection*" (**Luke 20:35-36**). In **Luke 8:11**, the parable of the sower, reads that "...*The seed is the word of God*". Moreover, **Romans 10:17** emphasises that this seed is a book for "...*faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God*". It is the

written word of God we hear being preached that enables disciples' to keep the word and "...do it..." (**Luke 8:21** and **Luke 11:28**). To preach the word of God, it follows, in preaching it, we are also handling it. Further, **2 Corinthians 4:2** is indicative that the word of God is tangible, to hand, and states it can be 'handled', albeit deceitfully. In **1 John 2:14** and **Revelation 1:9**, we read that it is the written word of God is that abiding within the believer and to make the believer strong since **1 John 2:14** says "...the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one." Seed is Jesus Christ according to **Galatians 3:16**. In **Hebrews 4:12** this same word of God is "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword..." and is also referred to as "...the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God..." (**Ephesians 6:17**). The regenerated or quickened body then is based on DNA in the seed, the book that God wrote. Hence, we are 'born' again by 'seed' "...incorruptible, by the word of God..." (**1 Peter 1:23**). Thus, seed is Jesus Christ. **Matthew 1:1** speaks about a 'book' "of the 'gene'ration of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham." Genes or genetic information are passed down to the generations of children. The Bible contains the book of 'genes' or the DNA of the conception of The Lord Jesus Christ. He is the offspring of a woman and God His Father, The Most High. When seed is transferred to the egg, it imparts the chromosomes, the genetic information from the parents to the child. God is His Father, and Jesus is God manifest in the flesh, for Jesus is the express image of God. In short —

- i. We are Born Again by the word of God
- ii. The Seed is the word of God
- iii. The Word of God is Jesus Christ
- iv. The word of God is a book of the written word of God

Jesus said in **John 6:63** "...the words that I speak unto you they are spirit and they are life". The word of God, the Bible, is the Living word—seed is living. Jesus is the Word of God manifest in Flesh. The spoken and written word of God is alive and everything that lives has life because of DNA. **Revelation 22:18** speaks unto any person that has breath, not to add words or take away words from the word of God. Genetic scientists are able to read DNA just like a book. In **Psalms 139:16**, God says that all my members, or parts of our bodies, are written in his book. Our bodies are made and created based upon what God has written in His book. So seed is written like a book. Our bodies are based upon a book of the written word of God. Therefore, if Seed is written like a book and God wrote that book. There are two simple rules that apply —

▶ **Rule 1**

Do not add any new information to the book.

▶ **Rule 2**

Do not take anything out of the book.

John 1:1 *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*

John 12:24 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.*

1 Corinthians 15:35-37 *But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:*

1 Corinthians 15:38-41 *But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. 40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.*

Galatians 3:16 *Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.*

Hebrews 1:3 *Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;*

1 Peter 1:23 *Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.*

1 John 2:14 *I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.*

Revelation 1:9 *I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.*

Revelation 22:18-19 *For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.*

(c) The mingling of the spiritual seed is hybridism or fusion

The seed of The Lord Jesus Christ are true born again believers. DNA within each cell defines physical characteristics such as hair colour, eye colour, skin pigment etc. DNA spiritual characteristics are the fruits, gifts and calling in the 'body'. The new child born into this world has genetic information that will resemble the

parents. We also are to be conformed unto the image and likeness of Jesus to be in God's family. As **Romans 12:1-2** teaches, we are not to be conformed to the world but to become like Jesus by the fruits of the Holy Spirit for the "...good seed are the children of the kingdom..." (**Matthew 13:38**). Further, **Isaiah 53:10** and **Acts 17:29** emphasise that we are Jesus' seed, offspring by which we have been born; not into this world, but into God's family and Kingdom. If a son or daughter born unto his parents does not have the genetic traits consistent with acceptable behaviour, physical likeness unto one of the parents, or both, the parents ask the question: is 'he/she our child'? That child is potentially rejected from their family. This is borne out of the scripture in **Deuteronomy 21:18-21** that says a "...stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother..." had to be stoned to death. How much more we then, that are children of God. If we will not obey the word of God to bear the genetic traits of Jesus by being remoulded or changed "...to be conformed to the image of his Son..." (**Romans 8:29**) stand to be rejected by Him. God the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ and The Holy Ghost will say, 'this is not our child.' How many times did God say to be separate and do not mingle the seed or 'DNA' as in **Leviticus 20:2-3**. Therefore, we are not to be like the nations around us, or be like the world. You are a "...holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself..." (**Deuteronomy 7:6**). It is the same with the word of God. The NKJV and modern Bibles have changed—a mixture, or a blend of holy seed of the pure word of God with the unholy seed of corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts of another 'god'—the Roman Catholic Church. It embraces all gods and every god. That is why it is called the 'Great Whore'. No surprise then the NKJV conforms unto the gods of other religions, not just Roman Catholicism, but the Jehovah's Witnesses^[2] too. Why has the holy seed of the word of God been blended with profane ungodly seed of other gods? Therefore, mingling the seed and the resulting marriage is NOT accepted before God; but rejected. The NKJV does not conform into the likeness of the Holy Bible that God wrote. God the Father, the Lord Jesus and the Holy Ghost say, "This is not our Bible". It is rejected, for it is not holy. It is mingled seed rendering the NKJV and other modern Bibles rejected. In terms of the Church, 'change a man's DNA and you change the man...The Bible (KJV) is the DNA of the church. Thus, Satan can corrupt the 'holy seed' of the DNA of the constitution of Jesus' Body—the church, by changing the Bible. Once the DNA of man is changed, the man is no longer human. Changing the holy seed of the KJV of the church, the church NO longer belongs to God. Even this heretic church called St Thomas' Church (aka Philadelphia), has sufficient biblical acumen to realise this. In the Philadelphia church website —

2. See **Section 6, para "(d) The Lord Jesus as part of the Godhead", p.556** and **Section 8, para "(iii) The NKJV agrees with cult religions, apostate evangelicals, and false teachers", p.781.**

“We aim to replicate them in most things we do! Core Values are like DNA - the common thread and building-blocks that make up how together we ‘seek first the kingdom’. Being aware of our values should shape our behaviour as a church—from the biggest to the smallest matters, confident that these values are biblically rooted. We should aim to copy these values and to measure what we already do against them.”^{[3], [4]}

Romans 12:1-2 *I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

Isaiah 53:10 *Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.*

Acts 17:29 *Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man’s device.*

(d) The Fourth kingdom of Daniel 2 and Daniel 7: Satan’s agenda for fusion is the mark of the Beast system, (see also “Fallen Angels”, p.335)

The basis for the coming hybrid beast system, is explained in **Daniel 2:40-41**. Angels represent iron and the clay represent humans. Iron and clay are opposites: (i) Iron is strong, clay is weak; (ii) Iron brakes clay in pieces; (iii) Clay never brakes iron into pieces, but is rather mingled together. The scriptures in **Job 4:18-19** and **2 Corinthians 5:1-4** make the point that ‘clay’ is our human body which houses our spirit. For we dwell in ‘houses of clay’ made from dust. God says “*Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it...*” (**Isaiah 45:9**). Goliath had a shield made of iron. Goliath as a giant, was also a hybrid, whose DNA had been corrupted by the fallen angels. The fourth kingdom depicted by **Daniel 7:7,19** is a beast that has iron teeth. The earth is also made from iron. In accordance with the flood record in the Genesis account, that ‘as in the days of Noah’, the flood composed of waters coming up from the earth and the waters came down. So it is in Revelation, a flood of evil comes up from the pit, and evil comes down from the heavens. Thus, **Daniel 7:3,7,19,23** states the fourth kingdom was ‘diverse’

3. (St. Thomas’ Church, Our Core Values).

4. Located under the main heading ‘Who we are’ ► ‘Our Core values’ ► ‘What do we do now we’ve established our Core Values?’, accessed as at 1 April, 2014.

from all other beasts. Diversity is also a synonym for a hybrid kingdom. The fourth kingdom is NOT the revived Roman Empire ruling, but far more wicked and evil. Indeed, it is a fusion of all past empires with the addition of fallen angels ruling. This hybrid kingdom is diverse from all others because there is a mixture of human and angelic rule. Remarkably, the 'fourth' kingdom of Daniel goes in tandem with the 'four' cord list in **Ephesians 6:12**. The number four features significantly: four winds of heavens and the four horses are judgment —

- (i) Principalities
- (ii) Powers
- (iii) Rulers of darkness of this world
- (iv) Spiritual wickedness in high places.

Job 4:18-19 *Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly: 19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?*

Daniel 2:40-41 *And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but dwell in houses of clay there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.*

i. Satan's DNA hybridisation agenda in Genesis

The commandment not to mingle seed is of paramount importance because God strictly commands us not to do it—so Satan does the opposite.

Leviticus 19:19 states that nothing of a diverse kind be mingled together. Thus, the scripture says not to gender cattle with a diverse kind, not to sow a field with mingled seed or to make a garment mingled of linen and wool. God makes the distinction between the earthly and the heavenly, the celestial and terrestrial. Therefore, emphasising the importance of not blending or mixing seed containing the genetic information that determines what the offspring will be. According to **1 Corinthians 15:42-44** the natural and spiritual are different. Indeed, God highlights the distinctions about opposites —

“As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

1 Corinthians 15:40,42-44 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one,

and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

Thus, a summary of these distinctions extracted from these scriptures are analogous to the past and future fusion —

1 CORINTHIANS 15 OPPOSITES AND FUTURE HYBRIDISATION	
SEPARATE AND DISTINCT	FUSION OF ATTRIBUTES
1. Earthy and heavenly	▶ Fallen angels went into women whose offspring were hybrids.
2. Terrestrial body and Celestial body	▶
3. Corruption and incorruption	▶ The end-time beast system is a hybrid.
4. Sown in dishonour and raised in glory	▶ The falling away, is hybridisation based on 2 Corinthians 6:14-17.
5. Weakness and power	▶ Harlot church, the final end time church is a weak leavened hybrid.
6. A natural body and a spiritual body	▶ The harlot church has an end time hybrid bible of the NKJV and other present bible per-versions.

Table 4.1: 1 Corinthians 15 seed distinctions. God's division between opposites—the Beast system there are none

Interesting question: How many seeds are farmers sowing that are non-hybridised GM modified? Answer: Seed is corrupted everywhere. In **Ezra 9:1-2**, the Levites and priests and people of the land had not separated the 'holy seed' violating God's commandment found in **Deuteronomy 7:1-3**. An evident example of a hybrid is a mule; a cross breed between a horse and a donkey. In adherence to Satan's agenda, **Matthew 24:37-39** makes the point that: "...as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. In Noah's day, there were hybrids. The time of Jacob's Trouble is a fifth column nation, appropriately designated as a time intricately about hybrids and fusion, as **Table 4.1 exhibits**. In the Garden of Eden, Satan hatched an agenda to corrupt the DNA of the seed of man to prevent the prophecy found in **Genesis 3:15**, rendering it impossible to fulfil —

“And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.”

He desired to cut off the birth line of the Messiah; that a Saviour would be born, the seed of a woman, who would bruise Satan’s head and destroy the angel’s powers. The well-known example found in the Genesis 6 account describing the sons of God—the fallen angels going into the daughters, which produced giants, of men was evidently Satan’s agenda for fusion then. The agenda to corrupt DNA by making people into devils would make **Genesis 3:15** void. However, God preserved man’s DNA is described in **Genesis 6:9-12**, “...Noah was a just man and perfect in his ‘gene’rations. His genes had not been contaminated with Nephilim DNA of the fallen angels. Conversely, the whole earth was corrupt with Satan’s agenda to corrupt the DNA of man “...for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.” In **Genesis 7:3** God intervened “...to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth”, from DNA corruption by preserving Noah and his family on the Ark. DNA or seed would multiply after its kind to fulfil the prophecy of ‘her seed’ being The Lord Jesus Christ to be born of a woman, which also speaks prophetically about Israel.

Matthew 24:37-39 *But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

ii. Hybrid and Antichrist

In **Genesis 1:3,5** God establishes a division between night and day. So we arrive at the question, at what point is the fusion point of night and day when light and darkness mingle together? For the morning it is dawn and the evening it is twilight. These are the fusion points. Now, we arrive at **Isaiah 14:12**: “How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! ‘Dawn’ is descriptive of antichrist—a fusion of night and day. Baphomet is a mixture of the celestial, male and female and a beast—the antichrist. Lucifer means ‘light bearer’ hence ‘the all seeing eye’. Furthermore, Alastair Crowley and Helena Blavatsky founded an occult group called ‘The Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn’. The verses in **1 Thessalonians 5:5-7** set up a contrast with the children of the day—children of the light who watch and are sober, as against the children of night —children of darkness who are drunken in the night. The **2 Corinthians 6:14-18** passage emphasises with true believers are no mixtures between (i) Christ and Belial—no hybrid here; (ii) good and evil—no hybrid; (iii) corruptible and incorruptible—no hybrid. There is, however, a fusion in the Tree of knowledge of good and evil: a hybrid tree. Eat, you will be as gods. The transformation will be achieved

|| This will be made clear later in this chapter. Keep reading.

by Satan transforming people into hybrids—the mark of the beast.^{||} This is why God told them not to eat of the tree because it is a hybrid of opposites. Jacob's Trouble is about becoming gods and becoming a hybrid. Horn^[5] states these hybrids or 'demi-gods' of Hercules, Achilles Gilgamesh et al., were represented as "...part-human, part horse, offspring of Apollo's son Centaurus...satyrs, minotaurs."^{[6], [7]} It makes sense then that Babylon, past and the future Babylon kingdom, were, and will be mingled seed. Interestingly, **Jeremiah 50:37** observes that in the Babylon kingdom, the sword was upon the 'mingled people'.

1 Thessalonians 5:5-7 *Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.*

iii. Hybridisation of the word of God precede the 'new age' of the New World Order

By way of spiritual application to the written word of God, God has preserved a 'Noah', of seed, whose genes have not been corrupted—the AV 1611 Bible. Satan's agenda executed in Genesis 6 has not changed. It is futile and naive to think it is not possible. One needs to wake up and wise up. Pursuant to Satan's agenda executed in Genesis 6, he is executing exactly the same plan again to corrupt man's DNA. This goes in tandem with destroying the seed of God's commandment with Genesis 3 lies, '*hath God said*' to subvert the seed of the word God sown in their hearts, as it did with Adam and Eve. But, of course, this would be construed by most as conspiracy. The seed of the NKJV and modern Bibles are also corrupted because the NKJV has been mingled with the seed of the Alexandrian texts resulting in a hybrid Bible. This again is an effort to make prophecy impossible to happen and/or to make void the prophecy of The Lord Jesus Christ. The agenda is to alter the written word of God and prophecy of the second coming of Jesus Christ as the 'seed of David' to deceive and make void: (i) The Lord Jesus

-
5. I issue a **disclaimer here in the strongest terms against** Tom Horn, his doctrine and his books. He is a collaborator with Rome, and associates with Jesuits. By the Vatican's invitation he was exclusive access to the Lucifer Telescope. Rome only confers privileges to its' friends, NOT enemies. Further, from his own mouth, Horn ratified freemasonry in his church, with freemason on the board in the church which he was pastor. Even some of the things that he has said that has happened to him, is highly suspect. There is plausible evidence that Horn is working for the Vatican. Use caution with Horn professing to be a Bible believing Christian, and therefore, do not be enticed into his writings. The information is likely credible when proved against other sources of information. In regards to the occult science and the scientific material he flags up, is relevant and reliable as to present scientific advances. Please be aware of Horn's endorsement of the books of the Apocrypha—NO attention or consideration should be given to them. 99% wholesome grain laced with poison is sufficient to kill (rat poison). They are NOT inspired scripture. As such, they have no place in the word of God. .
 6. (Horn, Apollyon Rising, 2012, p.184). Read and critically analyse!.
 7. See **SECTION 6, Division "(I) Deletion of primeval animals in Isaiah 13:21 Isaiah 34:7 Isaiah 34:14"**.

Christ's second coming; (ii) to deceive inhabitants of the earth to receive the mark of the beast when the beast system is inaugurated. Obviously, this is a futile agenda to attempt to destroy God's word. God promised He would preserve His words in **Psalm 12:5-7**. The KJV 1611 is preserved as Noah was preserved.

iv. Fallen Angels

In accordance with the scientific experiments as explained further below, the advanced purpose of the experiments are to mingle seed and blend animal/reptilian, with human DNA to develop a body that fallen angels can inhabit. Hence the notion of 'aliens'. I also might add, these beings are not aliens, but fallen angels that inhabit such soulless, spiritless bodies that medical practitioners and scientists have made for them. The use of transgenic technology, plastic surgery, and other medical advances, facilitates the development and modification of not only the genetic structure of the 'alien', but also the physical appearance of the 'alien' specimen. The cloning process is an intrinsic part of making these alien bodies. In reference to transgenic technology, Horn observes "...sensory modalities, disease propensity, personality, behaviour traits, and more could be altered as well."⁸ Scientists are utilising biotech technology to blend existing DNA of several creatures. Fallen angels, otherwise known as the 'Watchers' in Daniel 4, are not displacing spirits of humans or of animals, but rather are making something that "...neither man or beast, will enter at conception, since it is neither man nor beast." Whereas, the mark of the beast involves preparation of the body for possession, where fallen angels will displace the human soul of his/her body. Consequently, this is a repeat of the Genesis 6 fusion, hybrid regime all over again. As **Ecclesiastes 1:9** appropriately says "*The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*".

(a) **Hybrid representations in freemasonry indicative of the coming beast system**



Figure 4.1: Eagle/Phoenix in freemasonry. Front cover of Albert Pike's *Morals and Dogma*

On the front cover of Albert Pike's *Morals and Dogma* you have the phoenix in the picture (**Figure 4.1**), with each head looking in opposite directions. The eagle looking to the left is the father and the eagle looking to the right is the mother, but fused together. The mingling of seed and the fusion of opposites feature significantly in freemasonry because it is part of the antichrist regime. Suffice it to say, you can see the antichrist motif above

8. (Horn, p.189).

both eagles' heads. Similarly, **Figure 4.2** of the Masonic square and compass, are a hybrid of opposites. They are associated with the coming antichrist regime: the square esoterically represents the female anatomical generative, which is the earth.^[9] The compass represents the male generative, which is the sun/heavens.

^[10] In other words, the compass are fallen angels.

This is a fusion of the earthly and heavenly realms. A hybrid union between the devils and the earth when they mingle their DNA with a woman's DNA. The mixture of light and darkness, and earthy



Figure 4.2: The square and compass emblem

and the celestial is forbidden as stated from our earlier part of this study. The two posts of Jachin and Boaz in **Figure 4.3** are their symbol portraying the coming beast kingdom, a hybrid kingdom. Note there is a globe of the earth on the left and a globe of stars on the right: the earthly and heavenly; the upper and lower stairs that meet in the middle, a fusion of male and female imagery.



Figure 4.3: Masonic representation of Jachin and Boaz

(b) Hybrid symbols within the church present and future

It is becoming a more prevalent feature of the churches that have visual hybrid icons, logos and symbols to: (i) portray what their church is, and (ii) how churches want the world and the immediate vicinity to perceive their church. Likewise, it is no coincidence that the beast system is also concerned with worshipping an image or symbol. Equally, God condemns the image of the beast in Revelation. In **Revelation 15:2** the

image may easily be represented as images, symbols

and tattoos, thus "...victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark...". Any person who worships the image of the beast are also condemned and cast into the lake of fire. **Figure 4.4** is one such

example portraying connections—fusion of male and female. This will continue to be a growing trend to permeate the minds of 'so called' Christians with a view to condition people for the (i) visual beast (ii) the visual image of the beast; and, (iii) visual mark of the beast.[‡] We should not, therefore, be so surprised then that before



Figure 4.4: A church symbolising fusion of male and female imagery

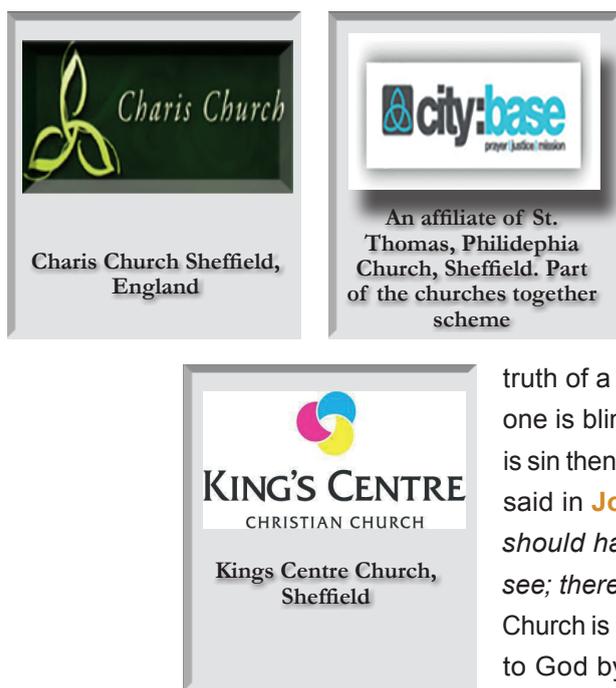
‡ See also **SECTION 6, para. "(c) Imagining produces a graven image of the beast", p.633**, for the development of this theme.

9. (Shaw & McKenney, *Deadly Deception*, 1988; Wagner, 2003 [1912]).

10. See quotation below at "**(b) The Triquetra, Baphomet and esoteric sexual connotations**", p.348.

the ‘hybrid’ mark/image is announced and are promoted, and marketed in preparation for the beast system. Obviously, the beast, his image and his mark take the form of symbols, Icons, pictures/image and logos. **Figure 4.5** are a selection of churches in Sheffield, England that have already embraced hybrid/fusion logos. There are prevalent visual symbols on churches and from ‘Christian’ teaching sources, which all teach this symbolises the Godhead: Father, Son and Holy Spirit’. Examine all of the churches with Triquetras’, it is not merely a localised, regional or national use of the symbol. It is used and utilised all over the world, in both religious and secular contexts, as we shall see shortly. The Sheffield sampling in **Figure 4.5**, are all enveloped in the Triquetra. We know it is impossible for any symbol or logo to represent God because, as already established, the Scriptures tells us plainly the Godhead cannot be likened to

anything. This is idolatry. We know it is not biblical because we read throughout the entire Bible it is an abomination and a stench to God’s nostrils. It becomes disobedience and rebelliousness before the Lord, at the point, when one comes to know and understand the



truth of a matter to reject, but DO NOT. If one is blind or unaware of something that is sin then he is not accountable. But, Jesus said in **John 9:41** “...If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.” Charis Church is a rebellious church—disobedient to God by not obeying the word of God. Further, it is blasphemous to God. Who or what do you believe? We reject evil and choose the good by examining what the

Figure 4.5: A selection of Churches with the Triquetra

Bibles says. The word of God dictates how we think, what we think, what our opinions are and what they will be. This educated fool of James R. White, displays an image of the Triquetra on his book in **Figure 4.6**. A deceiver—a trained professional liar—an enemy of God. How sad Chuck Missler is under the same delusion as White to represent the Godhead as Triquetra in his book (**Figure 4.7**). Worse still Missler calls Rick Warren his brother in Christ.^{[11], [12]} His treachery

11. Dave Hunt (2005) labelled Rick Warren’s church “The Devil-Driven Church,” and Missler in the public domain apologises to Warren and acknowledged him as a “brother in Christ”. The full article is available on Chuck Missler’s website *Koinonia House*, written by Missler <http://www.khouse.org/articles/2005/608/>. The article, unchanged, can also be read at **APPENDIX E, p.885**.
 12. (Missler, A Most Hurtful Sin: The “Tongue of Evil”, 2005).

is made manifest with his personal endorsement of the International Standard Version (“ISV”) (2011), which is a Roman Catholic text and is on the Board of Directors for the ISV. This is ascertainable upon reading Missler’s profile on the ISV website. Both White’s and Missler’s books’ contravenes what the word of God says should not be done, namely likening the Godhead to symbols, icons and idols. Vermont Ecumenical Council has done in **Figure 4.8**, where the Triquetra is not just linked with idolatry, compromise and treachery, but additionally, with the mark of the beast.

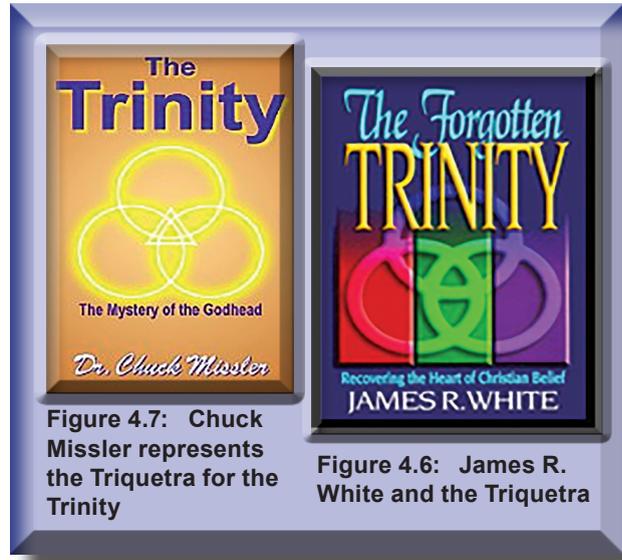


Figure 4.7: Chuck Missler represents the Triquetra for the Trinity

Figure 4.6: James R. White and the Triquetra

Revelation 15:2 *And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.*

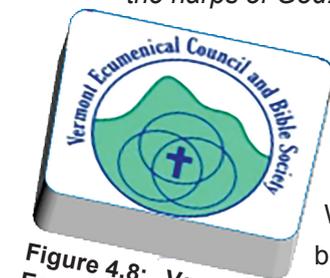


Figure 4.8: Vermont Ecumenical Council and Bible Society, Vermont, US

(c) **Hybrids , NKJV and drunk with the wine of fornication with the Roman Catholic Church**

i. Leaven and Spiritual drunkenness

When yeast is added to grape juice to produce wine, it becomes alcoholic. Drink too much, you become drunk. Undiscerning and confused believers are drunk with the wine of the doctrine of the fornication of Rome. Leaven has been added to seed of the modern bibles to produce hybrid catholic Bibles (**Figure 4.8** one example), and God’s people cannot even see it. The Alexandrian texts have leavened the whole lump of the entire stock of Bibles. New King James readers and modern Bibles readers have become drunk with the mixture of good and bad scriptures.

Revelation 17:1-2 *I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*

ii. Why is there so much ‘spiritual’ drunkenness and confusion in Christian

circles today?

Wicked men, beginning with Westcott and Hort, added the leaven of the Alexandrian derivations into the Bibles. This has corrupted all the whole 'meal' of the NKJV and modern Bibles. The NKJV also incorporates the corrupt catholic text. Thus, the leaven removed the sweetness of God's word, and replaced it with corruption. The result—spiritual drunkenness with the 'strange' woman^[13] of Rome, confusion, false teaching, lack of discernment. In **Proverbs 7** the whore decks her bed with 'fine' linen from Egypt'. This is a picture of the Alexandrian manuscripts that 'Origin' produced. In **Matthew 13:33**, Jesus said, "*the kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a 'woman' took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.* No guesses who the 'woman' was that added the leaven! This explains why there is so much confusion within Christian circles, and why so few people are being saved. The salt has lost its savour—the leaven, the corrupting agent has been added. Thus, the NKJV is fallen into bed with a 'strange' woman by being seduced and deceived by the harlot, by aligning itself with Catholic Bibles. A person who knowingly becomes ecumenical is a traitor because God hates hybrids and hates mixtures. The biblical understanding of the mark is the underlying basis for hybrids discussed in the following division heading —

- a. A person who compromises the scriptures to teach ungodly unity is a traitor to the Lord Jesus Christ.
- b. The translator who merges truth with false doctrine is a liar and traitor.
- c. The person yoked with the word of God and with Roman Catholic texts is a traitor.
- d. The person who teaches and preaches these false doctrines from the new Bibles is being led astray, is deceived and short-changing the children of God.
- a. The individual who fails to separate themselves from these unclean Bibles are being conditioned and prepared for the beast system.

(iii) What is the origin of the Triquetra?

THE TRIQUETRA COMES FROM the occult. It is Masonic and there is nothing holy or sacred about it. There is nothing new about the NKJV logo. *Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us (**Ecclesiastes 1:10**).* The logo is from the ancient Egyptian mysteries. Now we will understand the connection between the Triquetra and the esoteric meaning

13. The 'Strange Woman' is Proverbs chapters 1-7.

of the symbol.

(a) The Triquetra, hybrids and the NKJV

[340]

With the NKJV being an hybrid, this coincides with Thomas Nelson 'esoterically' announcing its association with the Triquetra and relationship with the hybrid beast system. This is despite **Acts 17:29**, claiming exoterically that this symbolises the Trinity. In context of hybrid Bibles, corporate ecumenical congregations or hybrid believers, an appropriate scripture of **2 Corinthians 6:14-17** provides definitive guidance as to what the believers' behaviour and attitude should be —

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you”

If the NKJV were an actual person, he would be dis-fellowshipped because he is fellowshipping with darkness, unrighteousness, endorsing ecumenism and teaching unity based on error. Such a person would be told to repent and told to leave the fellowship for mixing light with darkness. Yet, how can one differentiate the NKJV from people? The bible is supposed to be holy, pure words of truth and not mixture of truth and error.

- i. Believers are called to be Living sacrifice holy and acceptable (Roman 12:1)
- ii. Believers are living epistles written in our hearts (**2 Corinthians 3:1**)
- iii. Called to be holy in conduct and conversation (**1 Peter 1:15-16**)
- iv. Called to purify our souls by obeying the truth, not by corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God (**1 Peter 1:22-23**).
- v. Not being unequally yoked together with unbelievers: the NKJV is spiritually yoked with Roman Catholic doctrine (**2 Corinthians 6:14**)
 - a. Righteousness has not have fellowship with unrighteousness (NKJV has compromised itself with the critical text) (**2 Corinthians 6:14**)
 - b. Light not having communion with darkness (NKJV is a hybrid bible, creating an apostate mixture of truth mixed with error; a bible that is not chaste

(2 Corinthians 6:14)

c. What concord hath Christ with Belial (NKJV is a bridge to The New World Translation, the emerging church and the apostate whore of the Roman Catholic Church. NKJV scriptures agree with the corrupted Bibles

(2 Corinthians 6:15)

d. The Bible, Words of The True and Living God are supposed to be separate and not touching unclean Bibles. “Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you” (2 Corinthians 6:17)

We can see from a sample of scriptures there is no difference between a person that makes a fusion of corruption with incorruption. The NKJV is also a mixture of corruption and incorruption. The analogy is the same. The NKJV bible is compromising with Roman Catholicism by making the decision to endorse/tolerate/associate and align themselves with Roman Catholic Bibles that compromise and mix the purity of truth with the corrupt critical text. The seed is the word of God. You cannot build unity of Spirit on error, because the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth. You can not build unity of Spirit on sin, because He is the Spirit of Holiness. The wicked, the unsaved and the compromisers join in unity.

(b) The Triquetra, and the New World Order

The Triquetra on the written cover of Marilyn Ferguson’s book, as **Figure 4.9** displays, is the self-same Triquetra on the NKJV. Ferguson is a New Ager.

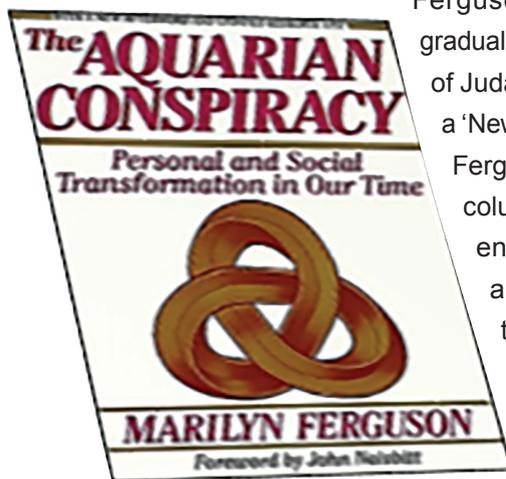


Figure 4.9: Marilyn Ferguson, the Triquetra and the new world order

Ferguson writes and believes that society is gradually being changed, and that the old paradigm of Judaeo-Christianity is passing away, and that a ‘New’ Age’ c.f. ‘New World Order’ will be birthed. Ferguson claims that ‘agents of change’, (fifth columnists) are secretly at work towards those ends. Ferguson claims that hidden agents are placed in leadership positions of all of the major churches and seminaries. These agents of change, they —

“[r]ange across all levels of income and education, from the humblest to the

highest. There are schoolteachers and office workers, famous scientists, government officials and lawmakers, artists and millionaires, taxi drivers and celebrities, leaders in medicine, education, law, psychology...They are in corporations, universities and hospitals...in state and

federal agencies, on city councils and the White House staff...in virtually all arenas of policy-making in the country... They have coalesced into small groups in every town and institution.^[14]

The New World Order is obviously inextricably tied with the mark of the beast. She teaches that our biology is the key: a—‘homo novus’—a new human being^[15]. The chromosomes are splitting to go forward with a new pattern of life, she writes. This teaching is consistent with the word of God for the mark of the beast. The mark of the beast is linked with gene or DNA transformation to become ‘gods’. This is the intent behind the word “transformation” usage. The transformation is a triple helix, thus the meaning of the Triquetra—a serpent in three esoteric strands or Cycles—the masonic Royal Arch ritual (more about this later). How appropriate then, that Ferguson and her occultic compatriots endorse and desire the mark of the beast. Ferguson teaches that the mysteries are not remote from us, but ourselves. Given the placement of such individuals in these institutions is significantly a hidden work, they are of an occultic nature. Occult means ‘hidden’. Occultists communicate with each other via the use of symbols which have exoteric meaning to the ordinary gullible ‘Joe public’. However, they contain special esoteric meaning for those trained and educated to understand the ‘mysteries’. This operates on two levels. Firstly, Ferguson’s book is demonstrably occultic. Secondly, the Triquetra, by association, with the subject matter which Ferguson discusses, the Triquetra has significant connections with the teaching of the occult and the New World Order. Evidently the Triquetra matches this description. Yet Ferguson chose to place a Triquetra on the cover of her book! The second level, the NKJV New Testament is a synthesis of the Textus Receptus and the Critical Text (Alexandrian text). Its association with the Triquetra ‘esoterically’ announces the inclusion of the corrupted Alexandrian texts. Given the above, what is a Triquetra doing on the front cover and publishing page of the NKJV? The inevitable sequence that followed Darwinism, was the occult revival as a result of the ‘second serpent seed’ of occult philosophies sown by Helena Blavatsky at the close of the 19th century. This adhered to an **exoteric / esoteric** pattern. Blavatsky resuscitated ‘Alexandrianism’ and Plato for the inner circle of New Agers: this is esoteric knowledge; the exoteric is Westcott and Hort recasting the New Testament in light of Plato’s ideas, Neo-Platonism and Stoicism for the outer circle.^[16]^[17] The implication is that Blavatsky was working within occult

-
14. (Ferguson, *The Aquarian Conspiracy: Personal and Social Transformation in The 1980s*, 1981, pp.23—24).
 15. *Ibid* (pp.58, 233).
 16. (Hastings et al., *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, vol. 1, 2003 [1908], pp.318, 319).
 17. For a full detailed analysis see Westcott and Hort’s activities are further elaborated on in **Section 3, para “(c) Westcott and Hort, their reliance and preference for the Alexandrian Manuscripts”, p.256.**

circles to execute the satanic agenda, whilst Westcott and Hort et al., were propagating the same occult philosophy within 'Christian' circles. Suffice it to say **2 Thessalonians 2:7** says, "*For the mystery of iniquity doth already work...*". Accordingly, the then present paradigm of Judaeo-Christianity, the nominal Christian church, were not ready, or yet prepared for the propagation of an all-out occult disclosure. This is a five point agenda to bring in the next phase. That is to say, sowing the third 'seed' covertly by subtly changing the word of God over several generations^[18], the baton carried on with the two most prominent first century scholars, Clement and Origin of Alexandria.

(c) **Marilyn Ferguson analysis: the Triquetra scenarios and the NKJV implications**

i. Scenario 1: Sincere belief it symbolises the Trinity

The following was written by Clive Storey (2012), entitled 'Marilyn Ferguson: Triquetra scenarios and the NKJV implications'. This scenario hypothesizes that the translators of the NKJV sincerely believe that it symbolizes the Trinity, but have inadvertently been deceived into associating themselves with an occult symbol. If this is true, who then would want to use a translation that has been produced by such misled, incompetent, deceived, and inept individuals. How inept have they been elsewhere in the NKJV, in their work, if they made such a grave mistake here.

They are inept for the following —

- a. They are highly professional researchers and academics who are, by far, exceedingly well qualified and experienced to undertake strategic research. They failed to research the Triquetra and identify it's occult meaning. In light of what **1 Thessalonians 5:22** says, "*Abstain from all appearance of evil*", on this basis, the NKJV should have been rejected.
- b. **Romans 14:13**, says, "*Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.*" Placing the Triquetra on the NKJV could have caused weaker brethren, especially those from an occult background that have been delivered, to stumble. Thus, it should have been rejected;
- c. The work of the translators that produced the NKJV, God forbids the use of images in **Exodus 20:3-5** and **Acts 17:29**. Thus, to remain consistent

18. See **SECTION 9, Table 9.1, p.832.**

in their translation they should have obeyed what they claim is a better translation of the Bible;

[344]

Conclusion

Who would buy or use a Bible that has been translated by such demonstrably inept, unthoughtful, inconsistent individuals. What does this tell us about the content of their translation?

ii. Scenario 2: The Triquetra placed on the front cover by false brethren

This option hypothesizes that the Triquetra was placed on the front of the Bible because the translators are false brethren who are posing as ministers of righteousness (**2 Corinthians 11:15**). This places them in accord with the strategy/apart of the conspiracy that Ferguson outlines in 'The Aquarian Conspiracy.' This scenario, if true, is obviously damning.

Conclusion

The premise that the NKJV translators are workers of iniquity means they should be exposed. And, of course the NKJV Bibles' should be destroyed because it is the work of the hands of iniquity. This is what the word of God says about those that put their hands to work wickedness —

Psalm 125:3-5 “For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts. 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.”

Psalm 24:3-4 “Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.”

iii. Scenario 3: New Age conspiracy, the Triquetra, is not an occult symbol

Hypothetically, the third option states that there is no 'New Age' conspiracy, that the Triquetra is not an occult symbol and that it truly represents the

Trinity. Here the burden of proof lies with those who believe that the NKJV is an acceptable translation.

Conclusion

[345]

This scenario obviously violates the clear teachings of scripture, and masses of secondary evidence, that there is indeed a 'New Age' conspiracy. The Bible confirms this. Paul calls it the 'mystery' of iniquity.

iv. Final Conclusion

There are only three possible scenarios. So what should be the Christian's attitude hold towards the NKJV? If we are going to remain consistent to the plain teaching of scripture, we should reject it.

- a. **In terms of scenario one.** The NKJV should be rejected because the Bible tells us to avoid the appearance of evil, that we should not do anything to cause weaker brethren to stumble, and that we should not follow the ways of fools. If the translators failed to research the Triquetra, and have formed this association through an error of judgment, then they are inept! Hence, they are fools. One would expect better from this 'caliber' of scholar! Who would want to use a translation that is fallen even before the cover is opened?
- b. **In terms of scenario two.** If this scenario is true then the Christian should obviously reject the NKJV. The Bible clearly teaches that we should have no fellowship with darkness.
- c. **In terms of scenario three.** This scenario has not been evidenced and so the NKJV still stands rejected. The association the NKJV has with symbol of the Triquetra is sufficient grounds of and within itself for the child of God to reject this translation.

(a) **The Triquetra origins: Babylon Mysteries and the Roman Catholic Church**

The foundation for the Triquetra is comprised of the Vesica Piscis or Pythagorean Ichthy^[19] or otherwise known as the oval nimbus. By examining **Figure 4.10**, one may observe the intersection of two overlapping geometrical spheres, the Vesica Piscis. Thus, the overlapping circles create a Mandorla, almond shape—Vesica Pisces, of the grey shaded section, as represented in the bottom illustration in **Figure 4.11**. This is the Roman Catholic emblem of Mary in the centre. This dates back to the

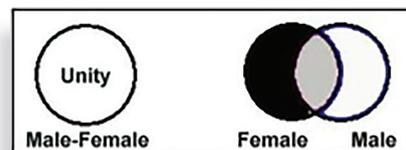


Figure 4.10: Vesica Piscis—mingling of male and female geometrical spheres

19. (Wagner, Freemasonry: An Interpretation, 2003 [1912], pp.376—378, 382, 389—392).

Pythagoras the philosopher in 582 B.C. In **Figure 4.11**, the top illustration of the geometrical spheres of Vesica Piscis, you will observe the mingling or fusion of

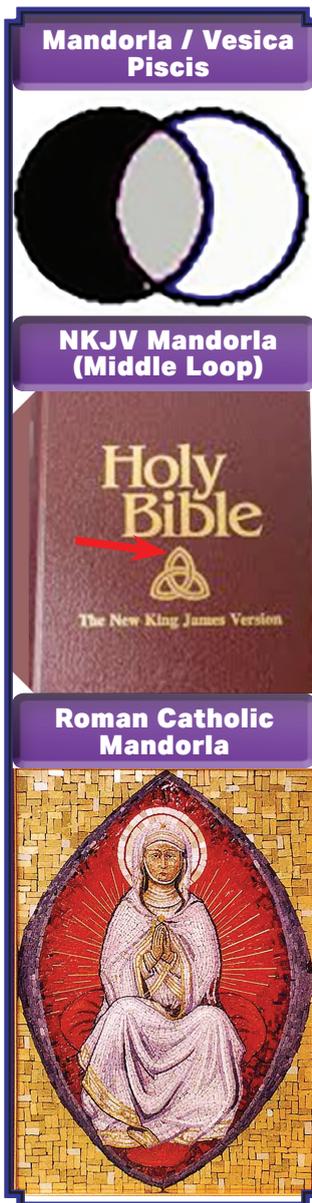


Figure 4.11: The Triquetra, Mandorla, and Vesica Piscis comparison

opposites—a hybrid, when compared with the NKJV Triquetra, and the Roman Catholic Mandorla. This is also the symbolism of the fusion of the iron and clay in **Daniel 2:40-43** where “...*the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron*”. Thus, the mixing is comprised of the fallen angels of the iron, and is represented as the male generative. The earth is represented as female, the clay. Iron is superior and stronger than clay. This is the initial joining of the iron and clay—God and Goddess to create an offspring.^[20] You may well ask, where is the offspring then? This writer refers you to the Triquetra! This is what the Babylon Mysteries are—full of esoteric occult ciphers. This is the basis for the ‘ichthys’ (fish or almond) symbol. The Mandorla or the oval nimbus, is a filthy representation of the female anatomical part of a woman. Needless to say the red speaks for itself. Hence **Revelation 17:4** says “...*having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication*”. Catholicism erroneously teach that ‘a cloud of radiant luminance surrounds the Virgin Mary.’ This radiant luminance is actually occultic light which is the same light as seen in the all-seeing-eye. In the occult world, the Vesica Piscis (oval nimbus) is an esoteric or veiled symbol of the Seal of Solomon. Furthermore, it is integral part of the Babylon Mysteries. Indeed, it was said in ‘The Secret Teachings of All Ages’ —

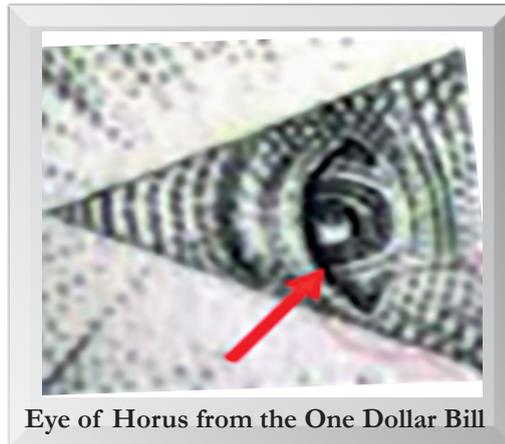
“The Garden of Eden, the Ark, the Gate of the Temple, the Veil of the Mysteries, the vesica piscis or oval nimbus, and the Holy Grail are important yonic symbols; the pyramid, the obelisk, the cone, the candle, the tower, the Celtic monolith,

20. See the website titled ‘Library of Halexandria’: <http://www.halexandria.org/dward097.htm>, accessed as at 13 February, 2014.

the spire, the campanile, the Maypole, and the Sacred Spear are symbolic of the phallus.”^[21]

[347]

Now compare all three diagrams and the Triquetra graven on the Bible. If readers scrutinise **Figure 4.12**, readers will be stunned to learn that the Triquetra-Mandorla appears as the all-seeing eye and a significant feature of the UN Security Council meeting room. The oval shape is also same shape as the all-seeing-eye, as reflected in the illustrations. We again note that the eye is the core centre point of the Mandorla, when taken on aggregate, it is the centre of the Triquetra symbol. This is the deeper understanding of the Vesica Pisces. Thus, the Mandorla has both hybrid male and female representations—a fusion of good and evil, and heavenly and the earthly, mixed together, to form a duality of male and female, a god and goddess—a ‘divine’ offspring.



Eye of Horus from the One Dollar Bill



UN Security Council Meeting Room

This imagery and their esoteric knowledge of ‘Mystery Babylon’ points to the Genesis 6 account of hybrid human beings and all of the other ‘mysteries’ that are specific of relevance and discussed herein.

Daniel 2:40-43 *And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [things]:*

Figure 4.12: Triquetra-Mandorla comparison with Eye of Horus and UN Security Meeting Room

and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. [41]

And whereas thou sawest the feet and

toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. [42] And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay, [so] the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. [43] And

21. (Hall M. P., The Secret Teachings of All Ages: An Encyclopedic Outline... 1928 [2009], p.290).

whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

(b) **The Triquetra, Baphomet and esoteric sexual connotations**

There is also a deeper, sexual meaning of the Triquetra symbol in relation to the pentagram in occult understanding. According to one researcher Martin L. Wagner 2003 [1912], he observes that the five-pointed star in is a symbol of creation, or



Figure 4.13: Pentagram inverted, illustration of female organ, and Superman Logo, missing Centre Jigsaw Piece to Pentagram

the male/female generative principle of nature.^[22] This writer's observation is that the pentagram can be both male and female generative. The points of the inverted star (**Figure 4.13**) represent the figure of a man with horns, forming a pentagon in the centre. The bottom left and right intersections are legs. However, the bottom centre intersection is additionally the aforementioned female anatomical part, depicting Baphomet as a hybrid with a female organ in this instance. Conversely, consistent with the dualism so prevalent in the occult, the

five-pointed star in its normal position in **Figure 4.14 (Baphomet and Triquetra combined)** represents the yonic or male reproductive organ. Furthermore, by superimposing the inverted

Triquetra onto a Baphomet pentagram it can be observed that the Triquetra formation corresponds exactly with the top left and right points on the above female pentagram. Furthermore, remember, from the previous paragraph that the Mandorla represents the anatomical reproductive organ of the woman? Further, observe the Superman logo. Both the logo and his head follows the contours of the inverted part of the Pentagram, Mandorla or Vesica Pisces, and his head[§] is located inside the centre of it, with an illuminated eye (third eye' or Cyclops) at the centre of his forehead also (See **Figure 4.32 for forehead close-up**). The Superman logo jigsaw piece is the missing sixth element to complete the pentagram—adding to the portfolio of information that antichrist is a fifth columnist.[‡] The location of the Cyclops is parallel with the pineal gland. The inverted Triquetra is the symbol for a Satanist. In addition, the inverted triquetra matches the description that Manly Hall speaks of in the '*The Secret Teaching of all Ages*' what he discusses the significance of inversion, in the 'mysteries' of the pyramid —



Figure 4.14: Baphomet inverted male pentagram/Triquetra comparison, and the all-seeing eye centre point

§ The head aspect is discussed in detail with regards to the apostate king at "**The 'head' is death and the body are born of hell†**", p.403

‡ See also **Figure 4.68, p.407**, when the symbol for *Infectious Diseases* is fused with the Triquetra it produces the Superman symmetry.

“...divine energies from the gods descended upon the top of the Pyramid, which was likened to an inverted tree with its branches below and its roots at the apex. From this inverted tree the divine wisdom is disseminated by streaming down...”^[23]

Similarly, Shaw, McKenney (1998) and Wagner (2003 [1912]) annotate what is meant by the compass and square in freemasonry —

“The Square represents the female (passive) generative principle, the earth, and the baser, sensual nature; and the Compass represents the male (active) generative principle, the sun/heavens, and the higher, spiritual nature. The Compass, arranged above the Square, symbolizes the (male) Sun, impregnating the passive (female) Earth with its life-producing rays. The true meanings, then are two fold: the earthly (human) representations are of the man and his phallus, and the woman with her receptive eteis (vagina). The cosmic meaning is that of the active Sun (deity, the Sun-god) from above, imparting life into the passive Earth (deity, the earth/fertility goddess) below and producing new life”^[24]

The Triquetra symbol is everywhere. In different shapes, sizes and in different formats. The question why the whore of Babylon or Rome is attached to the Triquetra—because spiritually speaking, the Queen of Heaven has always been the unchaste wife of Nimrod/Tammuz/Apollo as Isaiah 47 and Revelation depict!

(c) **Other forms and formats of Triquetra incorporated into organisational logos**



Figure 4.15: Official Triquetra Logo of Adobe, Canterbury Christ Church University and Triodos Bank

The Triquetra has nothing to do with symbolism for the Trinity. Why would secular institutions be interested in the Trinity when it hates God, and bolsters Evolution hypothesis as to creation origins? Consider these worldly secular organisations. Look at **Figure 4.15**, the official Triquetra logo of Adobe is a completely different

23. (Hall, p.116).

24. (Shaw & McKenney, pp.143—144; Wagner, pp.376—378, 382, 389—392).

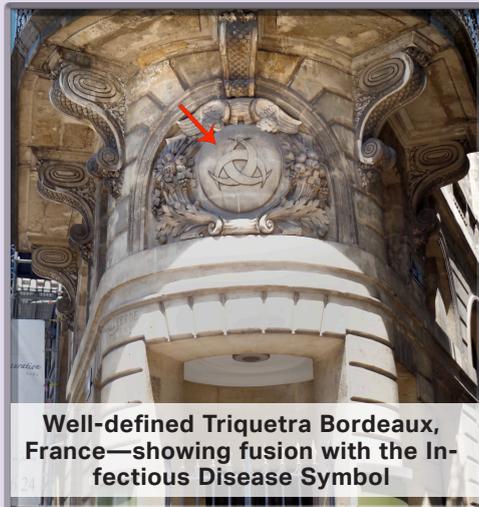
‡ See “The case for human internal transformation”, p.425, Figure 4.55, p.389 why the Triquetra is a symbol for death and Figure 4.82, p.425

format, but nonetheless a Triquetra. Canterbury Christchurch University, a secular organisation, has a Triquetra as part of its identity. The Triodos Bank openly displays a Triquetra on the bank cash machines in Girona, Spain. Thus, the Triquetra is a worldly, secular symbol, and has no connection with the Godhead whatsoever. To go a step further, **Figure 4.16**, **Figure 4.17**, **Figure 4.18**, the Triquetra pictured, is a fusion with the Infectious Diseases Symbol,‡ the emblem for city of Bordeaux, France. That is why the world loves it, because it is Satan’s symbol.



Emblem for French city, Bordeaux. Advertisement for a local event.

Figure 4.16: Bordeaux local event Advertisement (2015) with the Triquetra



Well-defined Triquetra Bordeaux, France—showing fusion with the Infectious Disease Symbol

Figure 4.17: Engraved Bordeaux emblem



Enlargement of the Triquetra-Infectious Disease

Figure 4.18: Enlargement of Bordeaux emblem revealing fusion with a Bio-Hazard Symbol

Indeed, speaking of which, **Figure 4.19** goes further to associate Satan's symbol with a Transpersonal Psychology institution. The Triquetra was the official logo of an well-established institution called 'Sofia University'.^[25] Sofia is a the goddess of 'wisdom' the great harlot in Revelation 17. In fact Hall states —

“...the troubadours of Central Europe preserved in song the legends of this Egyptian goddess. They composed sonnets to the most beautiful woman in all the world. Though few ever discovered her identity, she was Sophia, the Virgin of Wisdom, whom all the philosophers of the world have wooed. Isis represents the mystery of motherhood...to the modern seeker she is the epitome of the Great Unknown, and only those who unveil her will be able to solve the mysteries of life, death, generation, and regeneration.”^[26]



Figure 4.19: Institute of Transpersonal Psychology

Moreover, in **Figure 4.19**, the sofia logo, again the inverted Triquetra is inside the pyramid. Secondly, observe the inverted Triquetra, which separates the bottom half from the top half—the white little pointed arrow at the bottom would appear to be the capstone of the all seeing eye! The new name for the Institute is 'Sofia'. Note, it was suggested by my critics that the Triquetra symbolises the Godhead. Yet, astonishingly, this occult organisation bears the Triquetra. It is



Figure 4.20: Triquetra notice for a funding programme in Scotland

25. Formerly, known as 'the *Institute of Transpersonal Psychology*': <http://www.sofia.edu/home.php>.
26. (Hall M. P., p.129).

absurd to think so. Exoterically, by the world at large, Bible believers are told to except this meaning of what they say it portrays. Esoterically, it means quite the opposite to those involved in Sofia. If it represents the Godhead, why are completely secular godless organisations using the Triquetra as their logo? Why are the connotations of the Triquetra associated with Sophia, the Great Whore, to which an evil institution has embraced? It is a sinister and an evil symbol. Surely, if the Triquetra was such a holy symbol representing the Godhead, the world should have rejected all of these 'godly' righteous Triquetra symbols years ago? Once more, what about the photograph of the European financial initiative (**Figure 4.20**), an inverted Triquetra shown to be associated with Europe. Europe has already embraced the symbolism of the beast, and aligned itself to receive to accept antichrist, since it has a woman riding a beast as its motif outside of the European Commission. Secular organisations do not even acknowledge Jesus as Lord, neither bow the knee to Jesus; so why would they embrace a logo that symbolises the true God? The answer is the Triquetra is totally evil, profane and worldly. It is an abomination to God and He has nothing to do with it. It is godless and this is why 'society' has embraced it. As stated earlier, many more organisations, such as the World Future Society and the Trilateral Commission, incorporate this symbol into their logo. This is rather interesting to see, as this same symbol appears on the cover of the New King James Version!^[27]

(d) The Triquetra, Nimrod / Antichrist and the 1936 Olympic Games

When one looks at Hitler's 1936 Olympic Games there are significant parallels with what the Bible teaches about the coming antichrist or the king of fierce countenance. Hitler was only a prototype for the real evil king. The Olympics are associated with the crowning of the king of the 'Babylon mysteries', and has everything to do with Zeus and the 'gods'. Brian Sewall (2012) wrote an article in the Evening Standard, which he states, "...the Olympic Games...they were held in honour of Zeus—there was, indeed, already a monument to him..."^[28] KJV critics remark that the Triquetra represents the Godhead and there is nothing wrong with it. If the title was not enough in itself to inform everyone of the origins of this occult event; the embedded Triquetra within the Olympic rings exposes the prevalent use of this evil symbol. We will see from this study, that the Triquetra is well and truly entrenched in occult practice. As we probe deeper into the esoteric meaning of the Triquetra it becomes more apparent of its deep association with antichrist. Firstly, scrutinise **Figure 4.21**, the poster on the following page, of Hitler's 1936 Olympics.

27. (Burns, Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated, 1998, pp.242—243).

28. ('All Hail randy Zeus, father of the Games', p.15).



Figure 4.21: 1936 Olympic Games poster

§ This topic is examined in more detail at **SECTION 6, para. “I. Biblical analysis of the labels of antichrist and Pantheism”, p.574.**

i. LAUREL CROWN

This false ‘god’ wearing the laurel crown in the main poster in **Figure 4.21**, (on the previous page), notice where the Olympic logo lies, behind his head—right in the centre just where the pineal gland is!^[29] This corresponds with the position of the capstone of the all-seeing-eye. The three inner circles of the yellow, black and green form a Triquetra which is sitting at the apex of the ‘king’s’ head, as illustrated in **Figure 4.26, p.358**. In fact, there is clearly a fusion, all from 1936! This apostate ‘king’ is obviously a ‘god-like’ figure, a hybrid, an immortal who is the ‘**coming one**’.[§] He is ‘**crowned**’ with the ‘**Triquetra**’ the symbol for **hybridisation**—the triple helix about his forehead. Interestingly, the wreath is represented in scripture as a ‘bay leaf’ (**Psalm 37:35**). This self-same verse is actually a prophesy referring to antichrist as a ‘bay tree’ and he has a wreath or laurel crown, which states, “*I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree.*” Not surprisingly then the Bible talks about the ‘wicked in great power’ and associates this person with a bay tree. The laurel crown in freemasonry is a significant feature. In the ancient world the crown was associated exclusively with serving deity^[30] and was made up of bay leaf or, olive branch. Hall says that —

“Wreaths were worn during initiation into the Mysteries and the reading of the sacred books to signify that these processes were consecrated to the deities. On the symbolism of wreaths, Richard Payne Knight writes: “Instead of beads, wreaths of foliage, generally of laurel, olive, myrtle, ivy, or oak, appear upon coins, sometimes encircling the symbolical Figures, and sometimes as chaplets upon their heads. All these were sacred to some peculiar personifications of the deity, and significant of some particular attributes, and, in general, all evergreens were Dionysiac planes; that is, symbols of the generative power, signifying perpetuity of youth and vigor, as the circles of beds and diadems signify

29. Refer to the discussion specifically about pineal gland entitled “**The Triquetra: External mark of the beast**”, p.378.

30. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 4, 2008 [1908], p.343).

perpetuity of existence.” (See Symbolical Language of Ancient Art and Mythology.)”^[31]

[355]

It is worthy of note that the origin of bay leaf wreath crown, the occult may have embraced from Cain's offering in Genesis 4, rejected by God; made-up possibly of green foliage! The laurel crown of antichrist is an initiate, being a *god of forces*, as **Daniel 11:38** makes plain. The term of 'chaplet', in the quote, is a reference to a crown. **Revelation 6:2** identify the antichrist as "...a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer." This crown antichrist attains is a corruptible crown as Paul says in **1 Corinthians 9:25**, "...every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. Archibald Thomas Robertson points out that a corruptible Stephanos (crown) is from stephō, to put around the head.^[32] This is similar to the Latin *corona*, **wreath or garland, badge of victory in the games**. In the Isthmian games, it was made of pine leaves, earlier of parsley. In the Olympian Games, it was the wild olive. "Yet these were the most coveted honours in the whole Greek world (Findlay)."^[33] Levi Madison (2011) makes an appropriate connection of ivy, (corresponding with the laurel crown), with the Triple Helix and this false king —

“Hedera is a latin word meaning ivy. The word helix is a Greek term ἑλιξ which is a type of space curve, i.e. a smooth curve in three-dimensional space. It is characterized by the fact that the tangent line at any point makes a constant angle with a fixed line called the axis. Examples of helixes are coil springs and the handrails of spiral staircases & deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA). The symbol of Osiris / Bacchus is 3 leaved ivy, a veiled reference to the future Triple Helix structure of DNA?”^[34]

The scripture of **Revelation 6:2** cited above, highlights that this hybrid 'god' does not have a crown but '*a crown was given unto him*', namely at the appointed time when he will be initiated as king. Note the description in

-
31. (Hall M. P., p.292; Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 4, 2008 [1908], p.338).
 32. (Robertson, Word Pictures in the New Testament - 1 Corinthians, 1930-1933, p.64).
 33. (Robertson A. T., p.64).
 34. (Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 2009 [1871], p.483; See website 'Little Guy in the Eye' refers with heading of 'Mark of the Beast 13 – Ye Shall Be As Gods').

Hall's quote above, when he speaks of the 'wreath of laurel' it encircles 'symbolical Figures'. Now look at **Figure 4.22**, the capstone of the all-seeing-eye and observe what appears to be a laurel crown encircling the capstone of the pagan king Horus. Horus has a laurel crown and so does antichrist. They are one and the same. The next quote of Hall makes the connection, firstly, that the wreath is a crown, and, secondly, it defines whom the laurel crown is given —



Figure 4.22: Laurel crown encircling the pyramid

“[t]he wreath signifies the crown of the initiate which is given to those who master the four guardians...The four suits of the minor trumps are the four elements the four corners of creation, and the four worlds of Qabbalism.”^[35]

This quote emphasises two biblical truths of what is meant —

a. Mastered four guardians and four elements

The quote states that this initiate has mastered the four guardians, the four minor trumps, four elements and four corners of creation. In other words, this laurel crowned initiate has mastered the fourfold wickedness of: (i) principalities; (ii) powers; (iii) rulers of darkness of this world; (iv) spiritual wickedness in high places, as prescribed in **Ephesians 6:12**. During Jacob's Trouble, this fourfold wickedness will be ruled and 'mastered' by antichrist. Additionally, the four elements refer to the (i) earth; (ii) air; (iii) fire; and (iv) water as **Figure 4.23** shows. Paganism and witchcraft also uses these same elements. Thus, the esoteric significance of the former quote is making a reference to this king being king over the four corners of the earth! The crowning of the emperor of the world. Not the true king I might add. The only King is the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

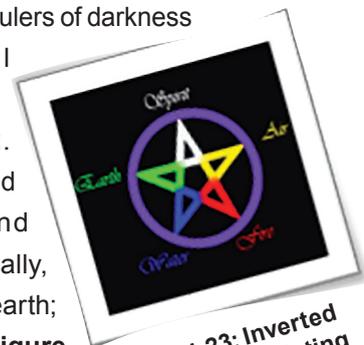


Figure 4.23: Inverted pentagram depicting the four elements with a 'spirit'— enlightenment of the Pineal eye

b. Four corners of creation

The second application refers to the earth. The four corners of creation are the four winds of the earth in **Ezekiel 37:9** and **Revelation 7:1**. This is the whole earth. Essentially, this is the same as the four cardinal directions on a compass of North, West, South and East, as depicted in



Figure 4.24: United Nations encircled with a Laurel crown

the four elements illustration in **Figure 4.23**. Now **Figure 4.24** is the official logo of the UN. The logo is a compass with the four cardinal directions with a Laurel wreath encompassing the earth. The UN is waiting for this apostate king so the UN will invoke a ceremony to initiate him, as freemason do, crown him and hand over their authority. Crowning denotes rule and dominion.

Accordingly, the crowned initiate is the antichrist who will rule over a 'united kingdom' of all the nations as one state. Now we understand the inverted pentagram in **Figure 4.23** also acts as a compass. Indeed, the following illustration of **Figure 4.25** depict all of these points. On the outer perimeter of the sphere, the four compass points of north south, etc., are

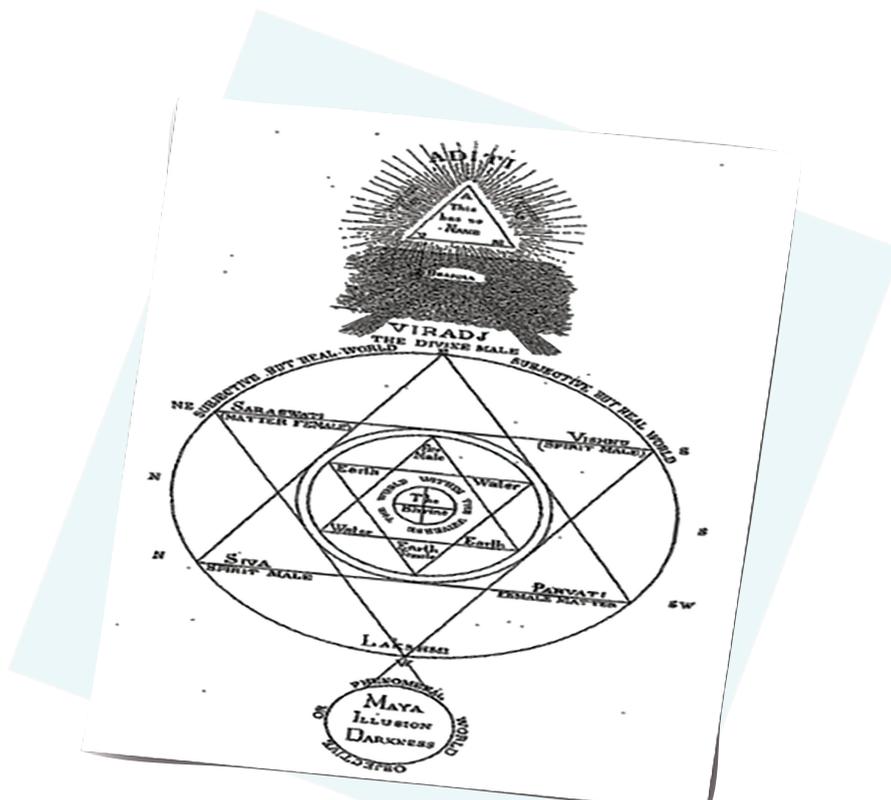


Figure 4.25: The synthesis of the four cardinal directions on the compass, the four elements and the all-the-seeing eye

present^[36]. An enlarged to scale diagram is re-produced to read the written detail contained within the symbol, located at **APPENDIX K**. It is a fusion of a compass, all-seeing-eye, the Star of David and the four elements. Observe the geographical directions on the outside of the circle. All four points of the four cardinal directions on the compass correspond to the four elements as aforementioned, and the sixth element^[37] in the inverted pentagram, points to the all-seeing eye.

Ezekiel 37:9 *Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.*

Revelation 7:1 *And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.*

ii. FIVE RINGS ON THE KING'S HEAD

Examine the various Olympic logo formations from **Figure 4.27, p.360** how it forms a Triquetra. Firstly, the outline of the five rings are 'horns' on the top of the king's head as shown here in **Figure 4.26**. Secondly, and,



Figure 4.26: Triquetra on the centre of the forehead of antichrist

furthermore, by moving the **yellow, black and green** rings together, they produce the Vesica Pisces or the Triquetra symbol, as demonstrated in **Figure 4.27**.

Moreover, it is no coincidence these particular rings are

configured on the forehead, where the mark of the beast will lie. Furthermore, the black ring is situated near the pineal gland; one aspect of the mark of the beast program, aptly termed "pineal gland activation". The rings are ideally situated on the forehead, and from this position, can be neatly arranged into the Triquetra formation. Picturing the basic outline of the rings with the 'kings' head in silhouette would provide us with a 'bulls' head motif. So, this king is a beast. This bull has always been associated with Nimrod referred to as a man-bull or the 'horned one'.^[38] It is also interesting to note that the 1936 Olympics were the 'XI'th (11th) games since the recommencement of the Olympics in the late 19th century. The number 11 in the word of God is the eleventh horn or the beast that rises up speaking blasphemous words! Adolph Hitler obviously fulfilled this role in 'type'. The five spheres of the

36. (Blavatsky, Isis Unveiled, vol.2, 1972 [1877], p.264—265).

37. The importance of this is highly relevant to the Fifth Column. For a full and complete analysis see **"SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION"**.

38. (Hislop, The Two Babylon's, 1998).

Olympic logo represent the five seeds of corruption sown by Satan in the 19th century. Moreover, the five Olympic spheres and five seeds of corruption assumed the form of certain philosophies, which, in turn, serve the secret plan of the satanic realm in the build-up to the planned 'new' age. In exoteric thought, the **five rings supposedly represent unity of the five inhabited continents**. In esoteric terms, these five spheres actually correlate to the five pointed pentagram and five point corruption strategy for rise of antichrist.^[39] Additionally they depict Lucifer's five 'I am's' of Isaiah 14. They are the main philosophical means by which the devil intends to establish his 'new' age, namely, **Darwinism, Occultism, Textual Criticism, Marxism and feminism**.^[40] Inclusive of this manifesto includes redefining God and re-defining the word of God.^[41]

iii. KING HAS A FIERCE COUNTENANCE

Crowning indicates elevation, transformation, and dominion. The number ten is representative of dominion. Hence, antichrist is the 11th horn which rises amongst ten kings or ten toes and rules over them. Furthermore, the Germanic 'king' of Hitler, like the antichrist, has a fierce countenance who will rule over "[a] nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young" (**Deuteronomy 28:50**). Thus, a nation of transgressors; a united kingdom of nations, already linked together under the UN. (See discussion 'point i').

39. Footnote 37 repeated and **Table 9.1, p.832**, refers.

40. The coming new world order is based on Marxism / communism, hence a 'united kingdom' of all the nations in the earth together.

41. Refer to "**(ii) The Biblical position on hybrids and mixing of seed**", **p.324** for discussion of the manifesto and **SECTION 9, Table 9.1, p.832**.for application of them.

Furthermore, **Daniel 8:23** informs us that antichrist is a king of fierce countenance and will come at a time “...when the transgressors are come to the full...”. Also note in **Figure 4.27**, diagram 2, labelled ‘bull motif’, the two most outer Olympic circles form a horn like silhouette at the front of his head. These project an image of horns of a bull. This correlation makes absolute sense when one understands the Triquetra—a symbol for hybrids—is a perfect blend with the symbolism of the capstone of the all-seeing-eye.

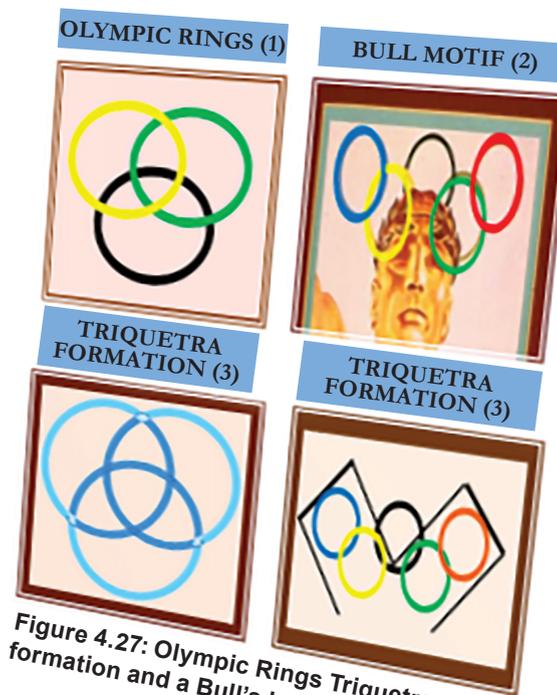


Figure 4.27: Olympic Rings Triquetra formation and a Bull's head motif

† See Cross-Reference **SECTION 5**, para. “iv. Examination of propaganda films’ objectives”, p.448

The application of the latter part of **Deuteronomy 28:50**, “...not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young”, is consistent with growing nations' trends, and demand to legalise euthanasia.[†] Further, it has already happened with Hitler's euthanasia, also known as Nazi eugenics. This was only a type of antichrist's killing scheme. Hitler's was localised to Germany, the coming regime is world-wide. Following the horrors of the Third Reich examinations, eugenic institutions repackaged eugenics, by renaming it to “genetics” or “human engineering.” With its new identity, the movement reinvented itself, to establish the present enlightened genetic revolution, and removing the stigma of forced sterilisations.^[42] In October of 1939, a secret killing enterprise codenamed “T4” Hitler targeted the elderly, disabled, the sick, newborns and children with symptoms of mental retardation.^[43] Six

42. (Black, War Against the Weak., 2003, pp.xvii, 8, 411—426).

43. (USHMM, Euthanasia Program, 2015).

killing installations were established for this purpose. The Reich Health Ministry questionnaire sent to the medical officials was the "engine of the euthanasia"^[44], under the mischievous guise of "statistical data gathering". It actually enabled T4 to identify and select candidates for killing. Currently, the nation of transgressors are expanding, to implement once another euthanasia killing programme. World governments are finding new ways to introduce euthanasia programmes aimed at 'imperfect' new born babies, the disabled, retarded and the elderly. This may be aptly termed the 'Hitler Aryan race eradication programme'. Hitler's plan, was much like that of Haman's in the Book of Esther. He wanted to kill Jewish people of the young, old, women and children. The British Government are already in the process of removing fuel allowances for the elderly. Thus, leading to the possible death of the vulnerable who cannot afford fuel for heat.

Deuteronomy 28:50 *A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:*

Daniel 8:23 *And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.*

iv. FOUR HORSES OF THE APOCALYPSE

The four horses in the poster, as illustrated in **Figure 4.28**, are the four horses of the Apocalypse in **Revelation 6:2-8**: (i) the white horse is the antichrist conquering; (ii) the red horse is the sword; (iii) the black horse is famine; and (iv) the pale horse is pestilence. This also corresponds with the description given in **Zechariah 6:1-8**. In verse one, it reads —

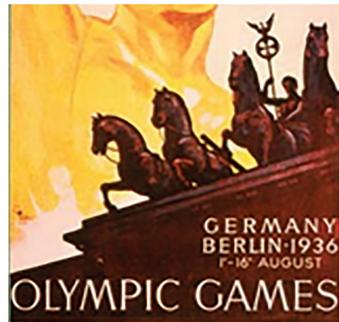


Figure 4.28: Four Horses of the Apocalypse illustrated in the 1936 Olympic Games

“And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.”

In verse five, we are informed that these are the four spirits of the heavens. The cross-reference of **Ephesians 6:12** explain that these spirits are the fourfold wickedness of (i) principalities; (ii) powers; (iii) rulers of darkness of this world; (iv) spiritual wickedness in high places. The four chariots or beasts of war coming out from between the two mountains are governments.

Mountains are high, and so are governments. Governments rule, regulate and reign over peoples, industry and finances etc. Similarly, the fourfold wickedness is also in 'high places'. Likewise, in the 1936 Olympic Games poster, the four horses also situated on a 'high' place.

v. QUADRIGA—THE CHARIOT HIDDEN IN THE FOREGROUND

The Quadriga or chariot is hidden from view in the original picture (the buckles are illustrated in the original picture). The chariot on the right in **Figure 4.29**, is quite visual in an additional 1936 Olympic games advertisement. Historically, the Quadriga was known as the chariot of the gods and used for carriage of the 'gods' and heroes: the nobility, or men of rank.^[45] Moreover, William Smith (1870) postulates it was also employed in battle and raced in 'ancient Olympic games'.^[46] Apollo was depicted as driving his Quadriga across the heavens. Furthermore, a wreath of laurel was hung around the carriage, as well as fixed to the heads of the four



Figure 4.29: Quadriga comparison against 1936 Olympic Games

horses. In the previous paragraph, the four horses of the fourfold wickedness was located on 'high places'; so too, the Quadriga is also situated on a 'high' place in Berlin, as shown in the picture on the left. This famous Quadriga statue is a big tourist attraction located on the top of Brandenburg

45. (A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities, edited by William Smith, 1870, p.379).

46. Ibid (pp.379—380).

Gate in Berlin. The gate looks like a Greek temple with an 'unfinished pyramid' on the top. Additionally, it is situated on top of a flattened pyramid!

vi. CHARIOTEER IS FALLEN ANGEL CALLED 'VIKTORIA'

a. Identity of Viktoria



Figure 4.30: Frontal view of Viktora. Photo Credit: κ (Aleph) Johann Gottfried Schadow—Own work in 1793

This charioteer is the fifth beast he/she is a fallen angel called Viktoria—the goddess of victory. This fallen angel accords with the fallen angel in **Revelation 9:1** “*And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth...*”. Viktoria is the fifth element to complete the chariot, and also represents the manifesto of the five-

pointed pentagram of the fallen angel. Lucifer is the driving force behind the new ‘order’ of the gods. In **Figure 4.30**, upon the analysis of the frontal view of Viktoria, one is not able to see Victoria’s wings or discern that she is female. This suggests that there is actually a single god in view, pictured twice, in particular, Apollo and Viktoria. Hence, it is making a reference to the hybrid ‘god’ as represented in the Triquetra: part human, part angelic and part beast. The frog sculpture in **Figure 4.31** is showing Viktoria riding it. This was a recent acquisition by the Pentagon in March/April of 2011 for a sum of \$600,000.^[47] As the sculpture shows, the frog is depicted as a chariot for the means of transportation. Upon analysis of **Figure 4.30** and **Figure 4.31**, the two are not so dissimilar since both are chariots for carriage, and both are Viktoria. This corresponds with the relevant passage in **Revelation 17:3,5** of the harlot who is also riding the beast. In addition, it is frogs that come out of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet. In **Revelation 16:13-14** “...*three unclean spirits, like frogs come out of mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.*” This depiction of Viktoria riding



Figure 4.31: Pentagon acquisition of a woman riding a frog. Photo Credit: US News

47. (Bedard, USNews, March, 2011).

a chariot, actually accords with Apollo, given he was depicted as driving or riding his Quadriga across the heavens, as discussed in point V above. This view is supported by the fact that the Brandenburg Gate's design is based upon the Propylæa (Greek temple). The Propylæa is the gateway or entrance to the Acropolis in Athens, Greece.

b. Viktoria, one arm up and one arm down

From scrutinising the detail in the four horses in the 1936 Olympic games poster, on the right, in **Figure 4.32** one sees Viktoria holding one arm up and one arm down. These posters are represented additionally in the bottom picture juxtaposed with Baphomet, who also has one arm up and one arm down. This signifies 'solve' 'coagula', which is Latin for 'dissolve' and 'rebuild'. This is well entrenched within freemasonry belief and practice which means 'as above so below.' These phrases are tattooed on his forearms in the picture, but the picture is too small to see. In freemasonry and the New World Order thought, one up and one arm down, signify the 'old' order or paradigm that must be dissolved before the 'new' paradigm can be birthed. Furthermore, as a sidenote, God has forbidden tattoos as **Leviticus 19:28** states "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD." Moreover, this rebellion is additionally part and parcel of the mark of the beast program. Indeed, its in preparatory stages. In recent years, there has been craze for tattoos by Christians and non-christians alike throughout the world. Yet, we are taught by post-modernist mainstream 'christianity' that tattoos are not part of New Testament doctrine faith and practice. So then, would it be perfectly acceptable to receive a jazzy looking tattoo of the mark of the beast?

vii. COMPASS-CROSS STANDARD WITH AN EAGLE / PHOENIX

a. In Hoc Signo Vincēs‡

‡ See herein "i. The Phoenix in the Bible is a serpent and the Red X factor", p.393. See also Section 5, para "(a) Isis, Horus, Seb ("IHS") symbol: influences scriptures and the knowledge to reject", p.518, for further truths.



If you looking at the top left illustration in **Figure 4.32**, you can see the charioteer is holding a standard of a compass-cross. This represents

the statement: 'In this sign conquer'. The exact same phrase in Latin is 'In Hoc Signo Vincēs ("IHS").' It is used esoterically in freemasonry, and in the Roman Catholic church

Figure 4.32: Baphomet illustrating one arm up and one arm down and Compass Cross

to conquer Rome's

enemies, to bring them under her authority. In the Roman Catholic Church you will recognise this famous phrase as an acronym of the Jesuit sign 'IHS'! The Roman Catholic Church was established by this sign, even by Constantine, where it is said, he saw a sign in the sky and an angel declaring: 'in this sign conquer'. The significance of the phrase in relation to the New World Order or the beast system is about bringing 'peace to the world' even though they will kill most to achieve it! This corresponds with what the Bible says about the antichrist in **Revelation 6:2**, that this laurel leafed crowned hybrid has a "...bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. Once more, Nimrod is not only known as a 'bull', as referenced in 'point II', but is also referred to as "...Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD" (**Genesis 10:9**), was a conqueror.

b. The Cross encircled and Phoenix

In the 1936 posters in **Figure 4.32** the charioteer is holding a staff compass-cross, which are the four cardinal directions of the compass (this was referenced in discussion of the UN official logo in 'point I' labelled "**Four corners of creation**", p.357' above). The iron cross inside a laurel wreath (**Figure 4.33**) is a sonnenrad, a solar disk and a sun wheel. This is the sign for Apollo! Thus, Apollo and Viktoria are one and the same. Indeed, it is the same symbol that appears on the staff of Osiris, as illustrated in point VII below (**Figure 4.34**). Thus, a summary of points that lead to Apollo are —

1. The compass-cross has also the four cardinal directions of the compass.
2. It is also an iron cross, circled and encompassed with



Figure 4.33: Iron cross encompassed within a 'laurel leaf'. Source: Steven Straiton, (<https://www.flickr.com/photos/st33vo/4728842690>, accessed as at 6 June, 2016)

- a 'laurel leaf crown'.
3. The compass-cross is composed of iron, which represents fallen angels.
 4. The compass-cross is a sonnenrad, that is to say, a solar disk and sun wheel—the sign of Apollo!
 5. The eagle that holds the sonnenrad in its talons is the family mascot, of Zeus, Apollo's father.

Now, refer back to **Figure 4.30**, the frontal view of Viktoria, notice how the 'anatomical' symbol is visible on the Quadriga aligned with the body of the two inner horses. This brings us back to the discussion of what lays at the centre point of the Vesica Piscis or Mandorla^[48] in reference to the centre point of the Triquetra. The procreation point and the present one about the identity of Viktoria being Apollo, leads to a conclusion that Apollo is indeed a hybrid. He is a hybrid because this 'god' is a fusion of male generative power and the female procreative principle. On the top of the cross-compass is the Eagle / Phoenix sitting at the north point. This is most blasphemous. The north point was where the altar was situated (**Leviticus 1:11**), and it is where God's throne resides. Further, the north side will be the throne of the Lord Jesus Christ the Messiah. Indeed, the prophecy of **Psalm 48:2** states, Zion is located "...on the sides of the north, the city of the great King." Moreover, the north is also where Satan wanted to sit, as **Isaiah 14:13** specifies "...I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north." According to the 'mysteries', the Phoenix represents rebirth.^[49]^[50] Thus, the phoenix is a symbol for the arrival of the new world order, the kingdom of the antichrist, namely, the rebirth of the antediluvian order of the Titans or



Figure 4.34: Staff of Osiris

Nephilim! This is associated with and coming from the 'north' as scripture identifies. Additionally, in **Figure 4.34**, on the staff of Osiris, you can see the four cardinal directions of the compass and a pine-cone at its apex. Now compare the both staffs of the compass-

48. For cross reference purposes, refer to sub-division (iii) para. In terms of scenario three. This scenario has not been evidenced and so the NKJV still stands rejected. The association the NKJV has with symbol of the Triquetra is sufficient grounds of and within itself for the child of God to reject this translation origins: "**The Triquetra origins: Babylon Mysteries and the Roman Catholic Church**", p.345 above refers, for primary discussion on this subject.
49. (Hall M. P., p.271).
50. This is extensive discussion about focusing on the extent of the Phoenix ideology within the Church and its relevance with the mark of the beast "**(b) Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell**", p.391.

cross in **Figure 4.28**, above, and the Staff of Osiris here in **Figure 4.34**. They have the same four cardinal directions of the compass. Again, all announced in 1936!

Psalm 48:2 *Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.*

Isaiah 14:13 *For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:*

viii. TWO STRANDS OF LAUREL LEAF JOINED AT THE FOREHEAD

a. **Founder of the Modern Olympics and the Laurel crown**

Pierre de Coubertin (1863 -1937) was the founder of the modern Olympics. He conceived the idea for the logo and designed it accordingly. His background is Jesuit. He was schooled and educated to the highest standards in accordance with the strict Jesuit regime of schooling.^[51]

Exoterically, the Olympic rings represent a united or connected, five inhabited continents of all the people of the world linked together!



Figure 4.35: The point on the forehead where the Laurel leaf crown join

Accordingly, these continents are represented as blue, yellow, black, green and red on a white background. In **Figure 4.35** is a zoomed in view of the top half of 1936 poster, showing his head. It is exactly the same as the two strands of the laurel crown joined at the centre point on the forehead. Similarly, from the bottom of the UN logo, note the laurel crown join point. The corresponding join locations blasphemously depict antichrist as king of the earth. In addition, the nucleus of the UN compass grid, (the North Pole) the centre point, would be the equivalent with the pineal gland—centrally located within the brain—where the third eye resides. Further, the laurel join point also denotes the esoteric fusion of opposites between the fallen angels, the daughters of men, religions, and all peoples. In relation to a nation of fierce countenance, the nations are being prepared for the reception of the king of fierce countenance, the antichrist.

51. (Findling & Pelle, Encyclopedia of the Modern Olympic Movement, 2004, p.455; Gildea, Children of the Revolution: The French, 1799-1914, 2008, p.408).

b. The Olympic rings are a pyramid and the all-seeing eye

The **Inverted Olympic rings** in **Figure 4.36** display actually the bottom



Figure 4.36: Inverted Olympic rings on a white background. The eye of Horus concealed

half of the pyramid. Not surprisingly then you will not be astounded to hear a Jesuit designed them. Remember, the Olympic rings are on a white background. The eye of Horus is not there because the third eye is supposed to be light. By a subtle inference the third eye is there. A white ring or light placed on a white background is unseen! This 'invisible' occult light denote enlightenment or 'illumination', which is

freemasonry, and the occult group of the illuminati. In **Figure 4.37** an all seeing eye has been added to the **poster of the inverted Olympic rings** to complete the pyramid structure. It can now be readily identified that the added all-seeing-eye pinned to the forehead, is where the mark of the beast will go—centrally located where the laurel leaf crown is joined!



Figure 4.37: 1936 Games poster—Inverted Olympic Rings and all-seeing-eye forehead trajectory

B. DOES THE TRIQUETRA SYMBOL SPELL OUT THREE SIXES?

(i) The Triquetra, Freemasonry symbology practice and the mark of the beast

(a) **'Three times three times' ritual is a Triquetra and identical to a three headed snake**

When combined with the Mandorla or Vesica Piscis (three almond-shaped Ichthy), it becomes especially clear, the extent of idolatry when the Triquetra is inverted. Mary is esoterically the queen of heaven—the scarlet whore—at the centre! The illustration in **Figure 4.38**, is significant with the Triquetra in relation to Masonic



Figure 4.38: Freemasonry ritual 'Three times, three times'. Taken from 'Duncan's Masonic Ritual and Monitor' p.282

practice. The 'three times three' ritual is additionally the same representation as shown in **Figure 4.42** below, the Studio G magazine. The website entitled *'the little guy in the eye'*, by Levi Madison, contains a substantial amount of informative material on this matter. 'Malcolm Duncan says —

"Each one takes hold with his right hand of the right wrist of his companion on the left, and with his left hand takes hold of the left wrist of his companion on

the right. Each one then places his right foot forward with the hollow in front, so that the toe touches the heel of his companion on the right. This is called “three times three;” that is, three right feet forming a triangle, three left hands forming a triangle, and three right hands forming a triangle. They balance in the same manner, and then, with hands raised, repeat the words Jah-buh-lun, Jehovah, G-o-d, at low breath, as described before.”^[52]

A comparative analysis of the ‘three times three’, the Triquetra and the three headed serpent show there is no mistake—they are one and the same representation. In Freemasonry the three times three times is called the Royal Arch. Firstly, can you see resemblance between the Triquetra and the ‘three headed serpent’? Secondly, the three headed serpent corresponds with the ‘three times three’. It is an continuous unbroken chain. Like the Triquetra, it is composed of upper, middle and lower levels. In the Royal Arch ritual, it is the bonding of the right wrist to the left wrist on his left, and with his left hand bonding with the left wrist on his right. Their

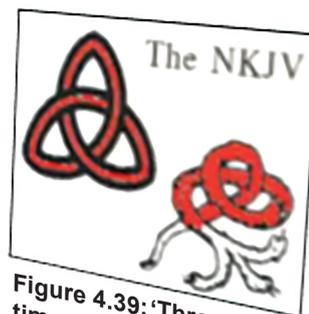


Figure 4.39: ‘Three times three times’, a three tier coiled snake and compared with the Triquetra

hands situated above their heads form a triangle: this is the upper section of the serpent in **Figure 4.39**. The middle section forms a triangle, the middle part, the serpent and the centre triangle in the Triquetra. The feet are the lower level—the three heads of the serpent. So, the joining of the right hands form a triangle, the joining of the left hands form a triangle, and the joining of



Figure 4.40: Triquetra spells three sixes

their feet form a triangle in the centre. In turn, this symbol is a picture of the Triquetra, which are an cycle of unbroken 666. If, for whatever reason, readers are not able to visually identify the 6’s in the Triquetra, then examine **Figure 4.40**. Not the Godhead I might add, but the counterfeit trinity. Now, it follows an explanation of the ‘three times three’ ritual is the three headed serpent illustration of **Figure 4.39**. This is identical formation to the Triquetra. Just in case you do not believe that the Royal Arch ritual is actually the performance of three 666s and, therefore, a mere



Figure 4.41: 666 Typed and illustrated—a Royal Arch formation

52. (Duncan, Duncan’s Masonic Ritual and Monitor: Ancient York Rite, 2008 [1866], pp.280—281, 309—313; Madison, Mark of the Beast 13 – Ye Shall Be As Gods, 2011).

coincidence, then see **Figure 4.42** and **Figure 4.41** here. The typed and illustrated 666 displays the identical symmetry. This is another representation of the Royal Arch or the three times three times. The three women are clearly performing the same ritual as seen in this Church glossy magazine called 'Studio G', Spring, 2012 issue.^[53] Each woman's arm is the tail on the six. The head forms the base of the six. Hence, the three women have made a formation of three sixes. Believe it or not, this is a church! Gateway Church, Texas, disseminated this magazine. What is a church doing being involved with three sixes? If you remember from our subsections above, the Triquetra was the logo of those churches.^[54] The Triquetra and the Royal Arch ritual esoterically announce one



Figure 4.42: Christian Women's magazine performing the Royal Arch Ritual (666)



Figure 4.43: The 'G' element within the square and compass

and the same thing. All of these churches then are displaying representations of three sixes as their logo and identity! Additionally, also note the capital 'G'. The magazine, the same letter, capitalised, is intrinsic in the square and compass, as per **Figure 4.43**, as well as Google. The exoteric meaning of "G" is purported to be God or to represent the Globe. However, this writer suggests it actually means "gods", a reference to "ye shall be as gods." The square and compass is all about the day when the beast program hybridisation or consummation takes place—the outcome will be "G"odhood. The resulting effect will look like the Superman character, a god/human flesh blend, possessing great powers.

(b) The Royal Arch or 'three times three times' link with the Swastika

The Royal Arch of the three is the same formation for a symbol called the 'Triskelion', which is a symbol for dynamic energy. **Figure 4.44** is a company logo from their website. The energy symbol has an indirect inference to Baphomet as we discussed previously in relation to 'solve' and



Figure 4.44: Energy symbol from company (<http://www.domenergy.ru/eng/company/symbol/>)

53. The entire spring issue can be viewed at <<<http://digital.studiomag.com/studiomag/spring2012#pg1>>> or alternatively through the main website <<<http://studiomag.com/about/>>>, accessed as at 1 April 2014.
54. Refer readers to "**Hybrid symbols within the church present and future**", p.336 for relevant discussions.

'coagula'—dissolve and rebuild. According to physics when you clash two objects together that are opposites at high velocity, energy is never destroyed, but rather transformed into heat or flames. The Hadron Collider (CERN) discharges this function which is designed to collide atoms together travelling at the speed of light. CERN appropriately adopted the same Triskelion energy symbol, which as aforesaid, displays three 666s (**Figure 4.45**). Moreover, on the premises is a two metre high statue of Shiva, known as the god of destruction (Apollyon/Abbadon), and corresponds exactly with the Triskelion formation. Thus, this energy symbology represents a total complete collapse of the old paradigm, its dissolution and rebuilding of the antichrist regime from the heat or anarchy. Thus, utilising the Triskelion symbol to show its affiliation with 'energy'. The Triskelion is primarily a swastika, that is the same the configuration of the three women in the 'Studio G' magazine. Now Look at **Figure 4.46** of

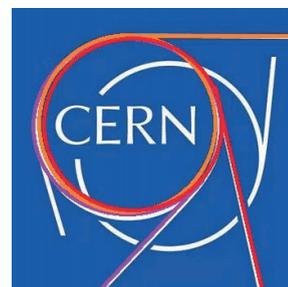


Figure 4.45: The Hadron Collider (CERN) logo correlation with the Triskelion, displaying three 666s

the Triskelion. It is now with bended beams creating the effect of a cyclic movement as in the 'Studio G' magazine. Having said that, if you look at the shape formed

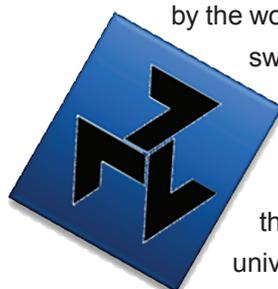


Figure 4.46: The relationship of Triskelion with the three sixes and the Royal Arch

by the women's arms—it clearly is a 'Triskelion'—a three-legged swastika. Additionally, it forms a **stylised Triquetra** and once you add the women's heads of the Studio G magazine to the Triskelion, you have three sixes. It is the central figure of ancient Celtic symbolism—called the 'spiral of life'. It signified either sacred elements of the universe (earth, sea and sky), the cycle of human life (birth, death and regeneration), or the triune image of the Mother-Goddess. Often the Triskelion was drawn as one continuous line emphasising the infinity of all the above mentioned.

As a motive in the Celtic art and on the Greek coins and shields, this symbol is related not so much to the phases of sun and moon (one of the suggested meanings), but rather, to power and physical strength. Therefore, the Triskelion is a symbol of victory and progress. Thus, the reason it was part of the Nazi uniform. In **Figure 4.47**, the Triskelion was the standard and authorised collar tab for the SS Freiwilligen-Standarte Nordwest



Figure 4.47: Nazi uniform of the SS Battalion showing a Triskelion as a cuff title. Photo Credit: Marcus Wendel

bataillon.^[55], ^[56] In summary, the last two sections, the Triquetra establishes a primary link with the freemason ritual of the 'three times three times' or the Royal arch which displays three sixes, represented as a three-legged snake. Likewise, so also is the three legged swastika of the Triskelion. Further, the 'Studio G' picture (**Figure 4.42**) is a masonic symbol as seen in the compass and square. The three women were performing the Royal Arch ritual where the configuration of womens' hands and heads which were demonstrably three sixes being shown. This is the exact same formation that is shown in the Triskelion symbol worn by the Nazis and SS bataillons.

(ii) The Triquetra, Baphomet and the church of Satan

THE NEXUS BETWEEN THE Triquetra and Baphomet is an integral one. When the Triquetra is inverted it is identical to the head of Baphomet showing his horns. The Triquetra has a head and two horns. The image of Baphomet also fits inside the middle section of the Triquetra. In addition, in Anton LaVey's satanic bible, Baphomet

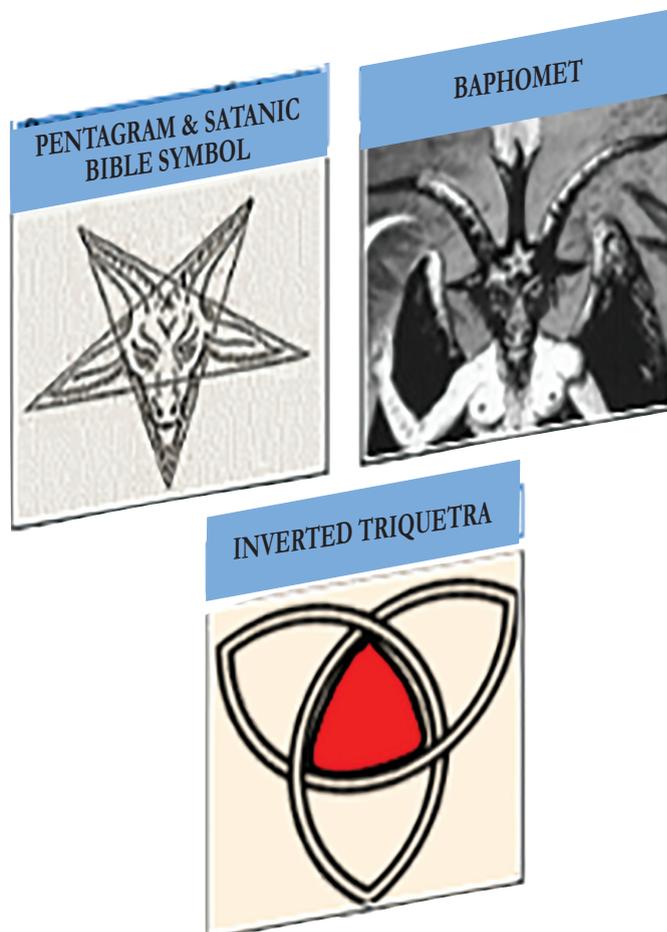


Figure 4.48: Baphomet, Triquetra and Pentagram contrast

55. Website of history of the Third Reich <http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=1909>, accessed as at July 3, 2015. It displays all of the standard Nazi uniforms.
56. (Wendel, SS-Freiwilligen-Standarte Nordwest, 2003).

is at the middle point of the pentagon in the inverted Triquetra symbol. The correlation being, the centre point is the eye of Horus in the capstone. The Triquetra and triangle are essentially the same infrastructure, save the 'straight lines' in the Triquetra shape. Observe the detail in the pictures in **Figure 4.48** and see the matching features of Baphomet, the Triquetra and the pentagram on the satanic bible. The publishing company HarperCollins, a subsidiary of Rupert Murdoch's satanic empire, publishes and markets Anton LaVey's satanic bible.^[57] Interestingly, Rupert Murdoch acquired the publishing company 'Thomas Nelson', and so he now owns the copyright of the NKJV.[†] This situation should cause every committed Christian to stop and think! One might conclude this section with some serious questions such as —

- (a) Why is the image of Baphomet/antichrist associated with the NKJV? Perhaps because it is owned by Satan/occult?
- (b) Why was the Triquetra used by satanist Aleister Crowley around the turn of this century, on certain rock albums such as Led Zeppelin's?
- (c) Why is the Triquetra represented and manifestly shown to be occultic in numerous occult books, and in 'Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated'.^[58]

† See **SECTION 5, Division "B. MURDOCH'S COPYRIGHT ON THE NKJV AND OTHER MODERN VERSION"**, for discussion.

This should be overwhelmingly more than enough to shun the NKJV. Baphomet is the symbol of the Triquetra. This is not just a core facet of the mark of the beast system, but also has a direct, principal correlation with hybrids. The mark of the beast system is all about hybrids! Baphomet is a hybrid: part fallen angel, part human and part beast: this is the basis for the mark of the beast system; hence, the three constitute parts of the Triquetra. You will also see the pentagram is at centre point on his forehead of the pineal eye consistent with the eye of Horus. In light of the nature of God, it is IMPOSSIBLE that the LORD would give us His commandments for Himself then to disregard them! Therefore, the NKJV CANNOT be His word!

C. THE TRIQUETRA, ANTICHRIST RESURRECTION, MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM— THE INTERACTION OF THE EXTERNAL WITH THE INTERNAL ELEMENTS OF DNA TRIPLE HELIX

- (i) Biblical position on the Mark of the Beast

(a) Period of deception

The NKJV and modern versions are misleading and 'cloak' the identity of the exact form that the mark of the beast will take. Conversely, the impending time of Jacob's Trouble is all about deception. Suffice it to say the deception will be marked as a period "*...when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden*

57. See **SECTION 5, Division "A. IS IT POSSIBLE RUPERT MURDOCH CAN INFLUENCE AND INSTIGATE CHANGES TO THE SCRIPTURES?"** and Division **"B. MURDOCH'S COPYRIGHT ON THE NKJV AND OTHER MODERN VERSION"** for a full analysis of Rupert Murdoch's holdings and publishing companies.

58. (Burns, 1998, pp.242—243).

destruction...” (1 **Thessalonians 5:3**). Therefore, it comes as no surprise that Satan has tampered and twisted modern Bible versions to mask the mark of the beast, since the time of Jacob’s Trouble is deception. Therefore, fulfilling the scripture in **Matthew 24:24** where the antichrist and the false prophet “...*shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*” In addition, God has given explicit warning in **2 Thessalonians 2:3** which stipulates “*Let no man deceive you by any means...*”. God has preserved the truth in KJV to establish what is the error and exposing it, about the true format of the mark for those who study and read KJV 1611.

(b) **The propositions of ‘in’ and ‘upon’**

Revelation 13:16

KJV *And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:*

NKJV *He causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or **on** their foreheads,*

Revelation 20:4

KJV *And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.*

NKJV *And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.*

i. Synopsis of meaning

The word ‘**upon**’ in **Revelation 20:4** is the Greek word ‘**epi**’. The same word **epi**’ is translated as ‘in’ within **Revelation 13:16**. **Revelation 20:4** uses both ‘**in**’ and ‘**upon**’. The synopsis of meaning from these scriptures from the AV is that the mark will be (i) in the right hand, (ii) in the forehead and (iii) upon the forehead. This verse tells us that the mark will be ‘in’ and ‘upon’ the recipients.

ii. The Greek rendering of ‘epi’

The Greek word ‘**epi**’ **[G1909]** is a prepositional verb, meaning:

- a. upon, on, at, by, before
- b. of position, on, at, by, over, against

c. to, over, on, at, across, against

This obviously raises the question: will there be a visible component to this 'mark'? The 'mark' will incorporate an internal and external element. This external element would serve a dual role. Firstly, it would serve as a visible insignia, a badge of allegiance. Secondly, a visible aspect would assist law enforcement officials visibly to identify who has taken the mark. The NKJV has deleted the internal aspect of the mark. The NKJV only provides an external element of the mark. The KJV uses both 'in' and 'upon' and therefore provide a precise rendering of what the mark of the beast will comprise! The 'mark' incorporates an exterior stamp or tattoo—thus 'upon' is included [the internal aspect discussed in more detail later]. The interior aspect will include the whole electronic data for identification and banking. The company of Verichip have a monopoly in this area of the market. Thus, they currently control (i) credit checks (ii) the underlying process of verifying debit transactions (iii) MasterCard and Visacard electronic chip. It will also incorporate a re-writing of the DNA—literally the mark of the beast—human beings cease to become human. In the KJV, this aspect is conveyed through the use of the word 'in' to translate the Greek preposition **epi**. In the KJV it appears as —

[375]

- (1) **on** 196 times;
- (2) **in** 120 times;
- (3) **upon** 159 times;
- (4) **unto** 41 times;
- (5) **to** 41 times;
- (6) **misc** 339

The segmentation of the number of times of word usage serves to illustrate it is one of those Greek words that can have multiple meanings. The context of the passage determines which English word conveys the best translation. For example in **Matthew 4:5** —

“Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on [\[G1909\]](#) a pinnacle of the temple,”

To use the word 'in' in this context would not make sense. Therefore the translation of 'in' for **Revelation 13:16** is correct, as is 'upon' in **Revelation 20:4**. The context of the passage always determines which English word is used. It is not a translation error, just an example of where the translators have used different English words to translate the same Greek proposition. Thus, providing a comprehensive picture of what the

mark will be. Consequently, the NKJV and modern Bibles are in error. They fail to convey the whole truth about the mark, such that people are left deceived how it will manifest. In terms of **Revelation 13:16**, the translators were led to use 'in' because this denotes that the mark of the beast is 'in' the individual. It is much more than a mere surface mark.

(c) **A dialogue of a NKJV reader / teacher teaching a bible student**

Therefore, any person asking a NKJV reader and/or teacher: 'Mr NKJV, is there an interior aspect to the mark?' Mr NKJV turns his bible and replies, "**No**". It is merely upon the right hand or forehead." After all, NKJV is authority that the scripture must be accepted and received as correct to settle any question of doubt, right? So Mr NKJV preacher, "Everybody is talking about the benefits of a chip injected inside the body, that it will transform a person into a new person" Ahh, dear friend, listen to the word of God, the NKJV bible says the mark has ONLY an external element. DECEPTION. The NKJV is feigningly trying to be the word of God. Yet, the NKJV's omission of the internal aspect, teaches inhabitants to receive the mark by purporting to instruct NKJV readers to identify the process of the mark. That is to say, the mark is only on the right hand and only on the forehead. The NKJV bible is a grave deception, a Triquetra with a snake on the outside of the bible, warning a reader 'beware'—the venom of the contents will kill you.

(d) **The Greek rendering of the word 'mark'**

In terms of **Revelation 13:16**, the clue is in the word 'mark'. The Greek the word is '**charagma**' [G5480]. Charagma is the same word for 'graven'[#] indicating permanence and is translated as mark in **Revelation 13:16** and **Revelation 20:4** —

1. a stamp, an imprinted mark

a. of the mark stamped on the forehead or the right hand as the badge of the followers of the Antichrist

b. the mark branded upon horses

2. thing carved, sculpture, graven work

a. of idolatrous images

In **Acts 17:29** 'charagma' is translated as graven —

"Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven [G5480] by art and man's device."

For additional commentary on 'graven/tattoos'; the distinction between graven and calved, and the NKJV alteration of the First Commandment, see also **SECTION 6, para. "(c) Imagining produces a graven image of the beast", p.633**

So now we know and understand the mark is a graven image, or logo and/or a symbol of antichrist. This violates and contravenes **Exodus 20:3-5**, when God said “[t]hou shalt have no other gods before me. 4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath. The context given in Revelation is that this mark is indelibly permanent. For example, a tattoo, although externally visible, it is actually ‘in’ the skin. A farmer that brands his cattle, the mark is in the skin. Similarly, a name that is carved into wood, the name is ‘in’ the wood. Using the word ‘on’ in the NKJV and modern translations imply no permanence. The NKJV constructively undermines the impact and full ramifications of the mark. However, the mark of the beast is permanent. For example, one could place a nail ‘on’ a piece of wood and then remove it. It is not the case with the human. Conversely, if one fired a nail into wood with a nail gun one would not be able

to remove it, without destroying it. Therefore, although **epi** may mean 'on', the context warrants a stronger word of 'in'.

[378]

(e) **A dialogue of a KJV reader / teacher teaching a bible student**

'Excuse me Mr KJV, but will the mark of the beast incorporate an internal aspect?' 'Absolutely'. Mr KJV replies, 'you read **Revelation 13:16** and **Revelation 20:4**.' The Bible student then disputes the issue, by saying, 'Mr NKJV told me that it is merely an external element.' Mr KJV replies: "Listen, the NKJV is a hybrid bible and is keeping something back from you." There will be an external and internal element to the mark of the beast. That is why both aspects are in **Revelation 13:16** and **Revelation 20:4**.' Bible student thanks Mr KJV for his honesty. Upon which, Mr KJV replies, "Listen son, you need to know that the NKJV is an ecumenical snake in the grass, he is a complete deceiver." Just look at that large Triquetra tattoo on the NKJV, it is not a symbol for the trinity, it is a stamp from hell. That counterfeit has been trying to supplant the KJV for years; the NKJV has even stolen the KJV name. This is called identity theft. Throw the NKJV out with all the other counterfeits of the RV, ASV, NIV and NASB. These counterfeit Bibles are a gang of rats. They have caused more trouble than what can be explained. They are forever blackening the reputation of the KJV—the KJV the true word of the living God.

(ii) The Triquetra: External mark of the beast

(a) **The interaction of the external mechanism with the internal**

A team of biotech-scientists recently announced a scientific breakthrough in relation to electronic circuitry mounted unto the skin to which they have aptly termed 'electronic skin', but its formal name is "epidermal electronic system" (EES).^{[59], [60]} This discovery, these scientists observe, "could change the world of electronics forever" such that it erases the significant differentials between man and machine. Such nanotech tattoos continues to advance, and be refined with cutting-edge applications such as monitoring emotions and brain activity processes.^[61] Whilst these are temporary biotech tattoos, developments will ultimately herald a permanent and final form tattoo.

i. Composition of electronic skin

59. (American Chemical Society (ACS), 2012).

60. (Gonzalez, Breakthrough: Electronic circuits that are integrated with your skin).

61. (Bareket et al., Temporary-tattoo for long-term high fidelity..., 2016; American Friends of Tel Aviv University, Nanotech 'tattoo' can map emotions and monitor muscle activity..., 2016).

The electronic ‘skin’ (“**serpent skin**”) is a wafer based format a “...serpentine’ threadlike and squiggly” imposed on a thin rubber. The skin then is composed of circuitry and thin rubber as shown **Figure 4.49**. These are their photographs of how they deem the serpent skin will function. Either the circuitry is composed of bio-molecules, or the under layer is what the circuitry is mounted upon. The inference being



that there is no distinction between electronics and the bio-synthetic composition of the serpent skin. It is a fusion of the two. The patch is then applied to the skin with water. This enables the serpent skin is to be invisible, or barely noticeable, which is already the current position, says Gonzalez (2011). This writer suggests it is more likely to be made into tattoo like appearance—a mark that will be trendy and fashionable for it to be noticed. The end product is a skin that looks like a tattoo embossed against the skin, and feels like real human skin which is purported to be ‘serpent’ like texture.

ii. Perceived benefits and performance of electronic skin

In **Figure 4.50** we see the elasticity and resilience of the serpent skin. It enables the skin and, circuitry, to bend, flex, twist, expand and contract without affecting electronic performance^[62], whilst continually facilitating



Figure 4.50: The elasticity of the serpent skin

62. (American Chemical Society (ACS); (Kim et al., Epidermal Electronics, 2011)).

the extraction of data from the body to ensure ongoing optimal performance.^[63] In terms of functionality, it contains a range of components for inclusion in the serpent skin, "...biometric sensors, LEDs, transistors, radio frequency capacitors, wireless antennas, and even conductive coils and solar cells for power."^[64] According to the project research leads', John Rogers and Todd Coleman (2011), the biomedical applications are enormous where performance of existing biometric sensors cannot touch. The serpent skin can be utilised within the new fitness/health/communications "wearables technology", with applications such as a —

- a. Communication aid when it was applied to a person's throat;
- b. Monitor of heart disease and metabolism;
- c. Measure of cognitive functions and awareness ;
- d. Stimulant of muscle tissue to induce contractions for people that have muscular, neurological disorders;
- e. Combined sensing / monitoring device for physical rehabilitation;
- f. Medical diagnostic and accelerated wound-healing;
- g. Sleep monitoring device for sleep apnea (snoring) and neo-natal care (monitoring premature babies, in particular);
- h. Video game control;
- i. A transmitter of data to the patient's cell phone and on to the doctor's office;^[65] to administer rapid corrective clinical actions^[66]
- j. A military reconnaissance and communication device. "The ramifications of this are mind-blowing, to say the least" ^[67]
- k. Covert operations communications device for agents to communication with command station without speaking a word.
- l. Modulation of skin hydration, with relevance in sports, skin-care and cosmetics.

Further applications are that it will be able to act as a sensor to monitor the body's performance to ascertain the nutritional and medicinal status of the body's unique requirements.^[68] This is the same as a computerized assessment of the internal "health" of a motor vehicle, to provide a "vehicle health report" to establish if the vehicle is functioning properly. Moreover, on

63. (Buhr, Chaotic Moon Explores Biometric Tattoos..., 2015).

64. (Gonzalez).

65. (American Chemical Society (ACS)).

66. (Bandodkar, Jia & Wang, Tattoo-Based Wearable Electrochemical Devices...2015).

67. (Gonzalez).

68. (Bandodkar, et al.).

a more practical level, it serves as a visual 'mark' for immediate identification purposes, tracking and location.

iii. Analysis of the discovery and implications of electronic skin

[381]

The serpent skin composition and conceptual intentions are consistent with the infrastructure and purpose of the mark of the beast. However, these scientists' are misleading and deceiving. The substrate which the circuitry is mounted upon, enables it to replicate a living organism. What is that organism? The DNA of the bio-molecules being used has not been identified. The true identity of the bio-molecules is cloaked as to the source of the DNA that they are intending to use. The serpent skin will be utilised to serve Satan's agenda to implement the 'mark'. Hence, the DNA will be an organism of re-written DNA and/or plausible DNA extraction from the return of the 'fallen angels' or nephilim. This advances two critical definitive interpretations —

- a. It creates a bio-electronic skin, such that there is no distinction between synthetic electronics and the bio-molecules as composition of the serpent skin. Thus, it is a fusion of the two, creating a 'hybrid'. This is the precise intention, to make a hybrid, to "...combine the organismal with the synthetic... the blurring of electronics and biology...".^[69]
- b. The circuitry will contain the instructions, as does a computer chip, to execute functions within the body by changing the DNA of a person. The biomolecules will have a foreign DNA, changing composition of body cells. Indeed, the biological information and the circuitry in the external contain the instructions to implement and fulfil the human genome modification program.

This also is a veiled announcement of the mark of the beast. The terminology they labelled this discovery of 'serpent' like skin is itself quite telling! It identifies esoterically where it has come from—Satan, the Serpent. Additionally, graven images, icons and logos, a tattoo is a '*charigma*', according to **Acts 17:29**, that is to say, it is a graven image and a mark as established earlier dealing with the 'mark' definitions. Therefore, the proposed serpent skin is sin. The antichrist is the embodiment of sin. The true intention and endgame of this breakthrough is cloaked in the serpent skin concept—to change the human being, made in the image of God, like unto the antichrist, a serpent.

iv. Analysis of the enzymes mounted on the substrate to effect a triple helix

The relationship of the external tattoo mark bears significantly upon the internal aspect. Once the serpent skin is applied into the skin, the new DNA

69. (Gonzalez, website; Buhr, Chaotic Moon Explores Biometric Tattoos..., 2015).

¶ See also foot-
notes 171—176
for references.

will look like an embossed tattoo mark in the skin. In fact Gonzales quotes Professor Coleman, that it has a discreet tattoo appearance, which, when applied to the skin “...any evidence of electronic circuitry disappears...”. The tattoo when applied will manifest itself to the body, executing the necessary instructions contained in the biotech-circuitry, likely activated by the enzymes^[70] substrate. Thus, the biotech-serpent-circuitry relies on enzymes for it to act—the bio-chemical signal being the trigger to initiate molecular communication between the nanobots^[71] for its cargo replication. The injection of nanobots are the workers, they act as the receiver to regulate/deliver their cargo to designated, targeted areas within the body.^{¶[72]} Their instructions once injected, will be to modify the genome of the human being, making the individual Transhuman. The Medical Research Council (“MRC”) (2014) is understood to have created the “...world’s first enzymes made from artificial genetic material.”^[73] By way of a little background about enzymes, Peter Nielson (2008), Director of the Center for Bio-molecular Recognition, in the Department of Cellular and Molecular Medicine at the University of Copenhagen, explains that DNA information that is transcribed into RNA, a template for producing proteins. The proteins that RNA produce are vital structural elements in tissues and, as enzymes are the cell’s workhorses. The feasibility of a triple helix, in Nielson’s analysis, he observed —

“Gene expression takes place in 2 stages. First, in transcription an enzyme constructs messenger RNA (mRNA) which is a strand of RNA with a copy of the base sequence of one strand in the DNA helix. A molecular machine known as a ribosome (itself made of RNA and protein) carries out the second stage, translation of the mRNA into the protein coded by the gene.”^[74]

Nielson openly acknowledges how a gene expresses itself can be modified, by re-interpreting how the protein behaves. Sharon Gilbert (2009), author of *The Armageddon Strain*, educated in molecular biology and genetics, expands on Nielson’s explanation, outlining the full implications of the re-writing of genetic make-up, underlining the replication characteristic —

-
70. (Chude-Okonkwo, Diffusion-controlled enzyme-catalyzed molecular communication system..., 8-12 Dec. 2014, p.2827).
71. (Chude-Okonkwo, et al., Bio-inspired physical layered device architectures..., 22-24 July, 2015, p.1473).
72. Douglas, Bachelet & Church, A Logic-Gated Nanorobot for Targeted Transport of Molecular Payloads, 2012.
73. (MRC, ‘World’s first artificial enzymes created using synthetic biology’, 2014).
74. (Nielsen, A New Molecule of Life..., 2008, p.66—67).

“**Absolutely, Retroviruses essentially inject single-stranded RNA strands into somatic (body) cells during infection.**” These ssRNA strands access nucleotide pools in the host cell and form a double-stranded DNA copy. This dsDNA can then incorporate itself into the host **chromosome using a viral enzyme called “integrase.”** The new “fake gene” then orders the cell to make more mRNA copies of the original virus RNA. These then travel out of the cell and infect the next cell, and so on.”^[75]

(b) **ON / IN the forehead of the ‘third eye’ / medical purposes of the pineal gland**

Hindu’s, and Buddhists have a mark on their foreheads of a red spot (**Figure 4.51** to the right, about Kundalini belief refers). Annie Padden Jubb and David Jubb (2004) assert that in Yoga and Kundalini, they advocate it is the awakening of the ‘energy’^[76], which is a coiled serpent, or scorpion^[77] at the base of the spine.^[78] The goal of Kundalini Yoga is to awaken this “snake” and send it moving up your spine all the way to one’s brain. Hence the name “kundalini”, which is Sanskrit for “coiled up”. Thus, three strand DNA or the triple helix is a serpent strand or cycle. In freemasonry they believe the same with a view to activating the



Figure 4.51: Kundalini’s belief serpent encoiled at the base of spine

pineal gland. The pineal gland is known as the “third eye”.^[79] Georg Feuerstein, a propagator of eastern beliefs, says “...the third eye is the divine power as the awakened serpent moving upward.”^[80] Indeed, Parker (2005) writes that it is “...shaped like a tiny pine cone^[81], and is located near the center of the brain” between the two hemispheres, tucked in a groove where the two rounded thalamic bodies join.^[82] In terms of medical functions, Philip Parker provides that the pineal gland is called: **epiphysis cerebri, epiphysis, and conarium** the “third eye”^[83], a small endocrine gland in the vertebrate brain. The pineal gland is called the

75. (Gilbert, p.195).
 76. (Secrets of an Alkaline Body: The New Science of Colloidal Biology, pp.183—185, 187—188).
 77. (Hall M. P., p.259).
 78. (Feuerstein, 2003).
 79. (Jubb & Jubb).
 80. (Feuerstein).
 81. (Madison, Mark of the Beast 13 – Ye Shall Be As Gods, 2011).
 82. (Parker, p.1).
 83. (Parker, 2005).

third eye because its formation is similar to the "...physiological constitution of our regular eyes".^[84] It releases N-dimethyltryptamine ("DMT") and the chemical "...serotonin derivative melatonin, a hormone that is fundamental for modulation of wake/sleep patterns..."^[85], and consequently dreamtime incursions.^[86] The membrane functions are the same as the retina and also retains rods and cellular elements as the eyes. Therefore, it is for this reason why those in the occult want the mark of the beast, because of the —

"...esoteric knowledge surrounding the spiritual, metaphysical aspects of consciousness and the Self. Metaphysicians throughout the ages have called the Pineal gland the third eye and the Seat of the Soul."^[87]

The pine-cone in **Figure 4.52**, to the left, shows two serpents moving up from the base of the spine, and the pineal gland on the right, is the anatomical structure



Figure 4.52: Pineal Gland within the brain and the Pine-cone relationship

in the brain. The pine cone represents Osiris/Horus, and Baphomet has a pine-cone on top of his head (See **"Figure 4.79: Triquetra-Baphomet—the all-Seeing-eye on top of his pine cone"**, p.423). It is an interesting coincidence in **Genesis 32:30**, when Jacob saw God face to face on the island of Peniel so *"...Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved."* The pineal gland is activated or deactivated by light and darkness. In the occult, they say that the 'pineal gland activation makes you awake' by an altered neurotransmitter! This is yet another feature of apostate eternal life being offered, without the body needing sleep—to be just like God who neither slumbers or sleeps (**Psalm 121:4**). Dr. George W. Carey Inez Eudora Perry^[88] (1920) wickedly distorted the doctrine of the Lord Jesus Christ, erroneously applying His sayings to the pineal gland. They created a nexus with the all-seeing eye—the darkness of light proceeding from it, and this evil "light" which will ensue by pineal gland activation —

"THE inner eye the eye behind the eye" just above and attached to the pineal gland by delicate electric wires, or

-
84. (Madison, Mark of the Beast 13 – Ye Shall Be As Gods, 2011).
 85. (Jubb & Jubb; Parker, 2005).
 86. (Pineal Gland: The Transcendental Gateway).
 87. Ibid.
 88. (Carey & Perry, God-man: The Word Made Flesh, p.125).

nerves, is called Optic Thalamus, and means “Light, or Eye of the chamber.” In the Greek, it means “The light of the World.” “The Candlestick,” “Wise Virgins,” “The Temple Needs no light of the Sun,” “If thine eyes be Single, Thy Whole Body shall be Full of Light,” and other texts in the New Testament refer to the single eye or Optic. Let us now search for the oil that feeds this wonderful lamp, the All-Seeing Eye.”^[89]

Thus, the mark of the beast is on the forehead. It is concerned with the activation of the pineal gland or the ‘third eye’.

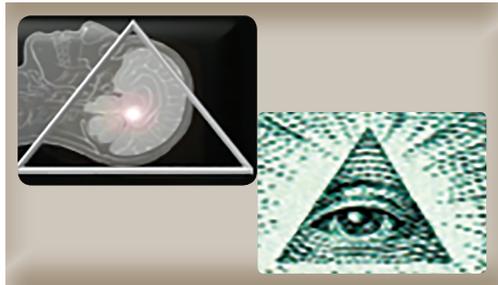


Figure 4.53: Pyramid, Pineal Gland and Forehead alignment. Image credit: 2012 Enigma, David Wilcock

Indeed, **Figure 4.53** presents a visual location of the pineal gland. Its trajectory is in direct alignment with the mark of the beast on the forehead. What the top illustration depicts is the capstone. It is the ‘pineal gland’, which is centrally located in the brain, is identical with the all-seeing eye at the centre of

the capstone. The same third eye is —

- i. The eye of Horus on the dollar bill;
- ii. The apex of the head of Baphomet, pine cone, is the eye of Horus and the staff of Osiris. §
- iii. The result of the mark on the forehead will be sublime state of ecstasy and awareness.

§ See **Figure 4.51, p.383** and **Figure 4.34, p.366** respectively

- (iii) The Triquetra—mark of the beast Internal Transformation—a New Human being, with re-written DNA

(a) Re-birth through resurrection science to become a new species

Advances in molecular biology and genetics have enabled scientists to map and re-write DNA.^[90] Such that, it facilitates the development of the mark of the beast, namely, re-written human DNA. Ferguson (1981), on behalf of the New Age and occult community, also makes a startling statement in relation to DNA modification as an “elegant process” to alter the instructions in the DNA cell.^[91] Scientists are able to identify which genes cause cancers and genetic abnormalities. Scientists then replace the offending gene with something that will

89. (Carey & Perry, p.125).

90. (MRC, ‘World’s first artificial enzymes created using synthetic biology’, 2014).

91. (Ferguson, 1981, p.161).

not cause such mutations. Such is the scientific knowledge that scientists clearly understand, "...how the DNA issues its instructions to the cell in the first place."^[92] In fact, for many years' scientists have been experimenting with mixing a woman's eggs with animal gametes and plant genomes; the extraction of the nucleus of a woman's egg and replacing it with animal DNA. Such mixing is no new innovative science. Indeed, the Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act ("HFEA")1990 schedule 2, 3(2)(3)(4) readily authorises and permits experimentation of mixing of animal gametes with women's eggs. Furthermore, 'transgenic tinkering' is practised in America and Australia where animal eggs are being used to create hybrids with human embryos. In fact, this is common practice, with a view to develop permanently altered human embryos for the benefit of future generations.^[93] Nuffield Council on Bioethics authorises blending and DNA transfer to —

"...procedures that involve transferring DNA from an egg cell with defunct mitochondria to another woman's egg that has been stripped of its nucleus"^[94]

Furthermore, Jeff Nesbit, the director of public affairs for two prominent federal science agencies, and acts as a strategic communications adviser to science, he openly states in a news article that —

**"The ability to engineer life rewriting the DNA code is going to lead to a revolution that dwarfs both the industrial and digital ages—and may lead to an entirely new human species...
"The new human species is one that begins to engineer the evolution of viruses, plants, animals, and itself...the knowledge unlocked by the sequencing of 10,000 human genomes will change everything."**^[95]

This is a elegant process, a synonym for 'Germline engineering' which is the correction or repair of disease genes leading to "transformative changes", with a view to make genetically improved human beings, with allegedly superior genes, and "...to pass on those genetic fixes to future generations."^[96] Scientists first pioneered this science in the 1970s to produce the first gene-modified mice, the first gene-modified monkeys in Kunming, China in 2014.^[97] Now, in

92. Ibid, p.161.

93. (Stock, Redesigning Humans..., 2003).

94. (Nature.com, Bioethics board backs embryo alteration for mitochondrial disease, 2012; Baylis, The ethics of creating children with three genetic parents, 2013).

95. (Nesbit, Forget Darwin, DNA Science Could Soon Let Humans Play God, 2012).

96. (Regalado, Engineering the Perfect Baby..., 2015, p.3).

97. Ibid, pp.4,3, respectively.

this present-day, 2015, such scientific reasoning has moved up a gear, when geneticists in China used a technique called CRISPR to modify the DNA of non-viable human embryos^[98], (embryos unable to develop into humans), and published the results in the journal, *Protein & Cell*. Despite international criticism because of the social and ethical concerns with DNA-editing, the notion of the benefits of eradicating all known diseases' is so compelling, that it becomes vital to open pandora's box. That is to say, to cross the line, "...to make better humans, not just pre-emptively stamp out disease"^[99], provided steps are built into the 'slippery slope' to eliminate the safety/ethical issues involved. If this 'elegant process' was part and parcel of the Mark, those publicly opposing it would be considered haters of humankind. To cure cancer, reverse all diseases', abnormalities, etc. Isn't this wonderful? Therefore, who are these dissidents to deny 'my Dad, Mom, son or daughter from receiving the cure for Leukemia/cancer, and no longer be in pain. Who do they think they are—this is the compelling outcry from its proponents. On June 21, 2016, the US National Institutes of Health approved for use the genome engineering tool, CRISPR cas-9. It is reported that scientists will create altered immune cells. These cells are then injected back into the patient with a view of attacking cancerous tumor cells.^[100] Other respected journals explain it will not create changes that can be inherited. However, the endgame is the mark of the beast and that is irreversible. Further, as these cell therapies become more advanced and sophisticated— what they say now, and what the final product actually does, are two different things. Ferguson coined the phrase of the 'new species'—

"...the emergence of Homo Novus, a new human being", "...a new kind of person...These emerging persons are neither power hungry, nor achievement-hungry. When they seek power, it is for other than purely selfish purposes."^[101]

This quote and aforementioned discussion advances two interpretations or viewpoints —

i. DNA extractions from pre-existing hybrids or laboratory manipulated DNA

This is vaccines' based. The quote presupposes that re-written DNA or genes extracted from species can be transferred.^[102] The host chromosome

-
98. (Liang, et al., CRISPR/Cas9-mediated gene editing in human tripronuclear zygotes, 2015).
99. (Corbyn, Crispr: is it a good idea to 'upgrade' our DNA?, 2015; Smolenski, CRISPR/Cas9 and Germline Modification..., 2015)..
100. (Reardon, First CRISPR clinical trial..., 2016).
101. (Ferguson, pp.58, 233).
102. (Oshimura, et al., A pathway from chromosome transfer to engineering..., 2015).

is altered by using enzymes^[103] called ‘integrase’.^[104] For example, the application to fallen angels and Nimrod—resurrected antichrist, their mingled seed of animal, human and biological plant extracts, can be transferred to alter the host’s DNA. This will replicate throughout the body. The ‘infection’ will modify every cell to change the human genome. Obviously, the transfer of the DNA of antichrist to the human host would result in being a copy of antichrist. This is easily achieved by vaccines (keep reading). Accordingly, all future generations of humans are forever changed. This was the original plan implemented in Genesis 6 by Satan and it failed.

ii. ‘Jurassic Park’ DNA extractions

The second interpretation advance the ‘Jurassic Park’ science. In real terms, the understanding of cloning, specifically, the ‘dolly the sheep’ science. The cell transfer process is illustrated in **Figure 4.54**. Technology already exists to resurrect extinct species. They use cloning methods to bring back extinct Tasmanian tigers,

woolly mammoths etc. Moreover, such ‘forbidden science’ is now a reality, developed to a significantly advanced level. Indeed, it appears to be gaining momentum, as it entrenches itself as acceptable for therapeutic purposes. Doctor Severino Antinori^[105], a gynaecologist, reported in the Telegraph (2009), carried out a procedure whereby he impregnated a woman’s eggs by nuclear transfer in a laboratory. Three children were born. It has also advanced the ability to perform DNA extractions from long dead animals. In repeated experiments the somatic cell nuclear transfer technique is ‘yesterday’s news’, so to speak. In fact, the latest scientific technological breakthroughs are proceeding in this direction.^[106] The Project Lazarus team of the University of New South Wales have already discovered how to ‘resurrect’, when they carried out trials by implanting ‘dead’ cell nuclei from an ‘extinct’ frog into fresh eggs to successfully ‘bring it back to life’ —

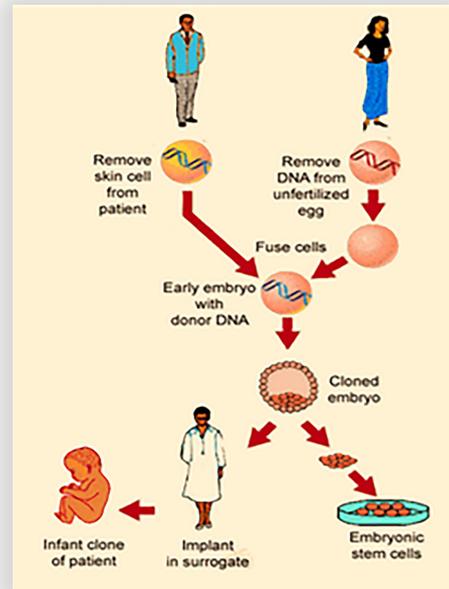


Figure 4.54: The process exhibiting somatic-cell nuclear transfer

103. (MRC, ‘World’s first artificial enzymes created using synthetic biology’, 2014).

104. (Rezaei & Cameron, Human Immunodeficiency Virus..., 2015).

105. (The Telegraph, Italian doctor claims he cloned three babies, 2009, Dec. 1; Annas, ABCs of Global Governance..., 2004).

106. (Coghlan, World’s first biolimb..., 2015; MacRae, 2015; Jank et al., Engineered composite tissue..., 2015).

“[t]he genome of an extinct Australian frog has been revived and reactivated by a team of scientists using sophisticated cloning technology to implant a “dead” cell nucleus into a fresh egg from another frog species.”^[107]

Mueller (2009) says, citing Hendrik Poinar, McMaster University, who is an authority on ancient DNA and served as a scientific consultant for a film about the making of Jurassic Park says, “I laughed when Steven Spielberg said that cloning extinct animals was inevitable, but I’m not laughing anymore...”.^[108] Now, if readers scrutinise **Figure 4.55**, it conveys an additional level of understanding that expands this present theme—a direct tie-in with the **Triquetra**—a symbol for death. Indeed, the Triquetra reflects an identical match with the Radioactive/Toxic waste and Infectious Diseases symbols’. By way of further annotation, this particular representation of the



Figure 4.55: Triquetra-Toxic Substances Symbols contrast

inverted Triquetra on the left, portrays a strong depiction of the bull horns motif (Baphomet) symmetry (same as Olympic rings additionally form a bull-horned silhouette), whilst showing the head as the actual Triquetra centre point. Yet another picture for hybridisation. The other two Triquetra representations, as we know, signify death. The bearing of this mark, will ensue deep and permanent DNA changes to the human genome. Put another way, the acceptance of the fake rebirth are destined for extreme physiological and mental torture. This shall make those recipients visually look like death and, internally, feel like death. This coincides with **Revelation 9 and 16**, when God says they will experience excruciating pain. So, what does this mean? It means the antichrist and his mark are toxic. It is highly infectious because its constituent properties are derived from animals and reptiles and/or, as aforementioned, from fallen angels or antichrist himself with the body he inhabits is reptilian, and are of botanical sources. Conveniently, as a natural turn of events, these properties shall form the mark of the beast antidote or cure—the answer to a pandemic outbreak (keep reading). In fact, this is not such an abstract viewpoint. Rather it is gaining momentum, as scientists have already implemented this idea creating human-animal

107. (ScienceDaily (2013, March 15), 2013; University of New South Wales (Australia), 2013).

108. (Bringing extinct species back to life is no longer considered science fiction. But is it a good idea?, 2009).

hybrids. Daniel Martin and Simon Caldwell (2011) reported in the Daily Mail

[390]

“...created more than 150 human-animal hybrid embryos in British laboratories. The hybrids have been produced secretly over the past three years by researchers looking into possible cures for a wide range of diseases... Figures seen by the Daily Mail show that 155 ‘admixed’ embryos...have been created since the introduction of the 2008 Human Fertilisation Embryology Act.”^[109]

All of this carried out under the pretext of identifying cures for diseases! Refer to the following paragraph. Hence, it is an evolution ideology that the birth is based upon. Thus, the toxic waste and infectious diseases symbols'. This is what freemasons and New World Order supporters are waiting for—the next stage in their ‘evolution’—under the guise of ‘eternal youth’, a ‘homo novus’.^[110] Anatoli Brouchkov, scientist, head of the Geocryology, Department at Moscow State University, he discovered a preserved extinct “eternal life” ancient bacteria called Bacillus F, in Siberia.^[111] He injected himself with it, and claims he has got stronger and never got ill.^[112] In fact, Brouchkov purports he has not had flu for two years. In view of Revelation 13, this forbidden science takes on a whole new meaning of antichrist that was dead, now alive. Using biotech to revive the beast of Apollo/Osiris/Nimrod DNA, by genetic tissue extraction, until The Lord Jesus Christ comes and destroys him. To inaugurate such a new paradigm, they will utterly destroy and burn the present world structures. Indeed, out of the ashes (solve and coagula^_dissolve/rebuild) will arise a new order, with a new ‘king’. Readers may ask, interesting, but how will this be disseminated to make all humanity into hell-burning phoenixes? This is very good question. The worldwide use of global media/cinema, even Fox Corporation, with their advanced 3D/HDTV propaganda! Firstly, there will be significant reliance on the worldwide media networks which are in place and, which antichrist's puppets control. They will provide the required publicity. Secondly, indeed, when antichrist rises from the pit, the lie will be publicised that he possesses the answer for eternal youth or immortality and a cure for a worldwide pandemic outbreak that emerged in the first half. This news will be the ‘unveiling of a scientific breakthrough’ and will rock the world, namely, the

109. (Martin & Caldwell, 150 human animal hybrids grown in UK labs..., July, 2011).

110. (Ferguson, pp.58, 233).

111. (Katayama, Taiki, et al., Phylogenetic Analysis of Bacteria Preserved..., 2007; Brenner et al., Draft genome sequence of Bacillus cereus strain F..., 2013).

112. (Siberian Times, Russian scientists make progress on secret of eternal life, 2015).

unsaved, with excitement. This news will emerge in the form of a reassuring deceitful promise of eternal youth, regeneration and a 'cure' for death and disease. What follows is the mark of the beast. Concurrently, as the news breaks, preparations will be enacted to disseminate inoculations to the world populous. Those in the medical and scientific sectors will carry out the DNA extractions. They will formulate a vaccination from these extraction sources as part of an immunisations programme.^[113] A point of no return and eternal death sets in, and they become burning phoenixes (on fire on the inside?). It is no secret that serpents in Egyptian antiquity, were perceived to be connected to eternal youth. This is why the Pharaohs had the cobra symbol worn on their foreheads.

Revelation 13:3-4,12 *And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.*

iii. Immunoprophylaxis by gene transfer ("I.G.T")

This is not strictly classified as a "vaccine" as such, but a new form of immunization against diseases; a process that involves gene therapy. Scientists isolate the genes that produce powerful antibodies against certain diseases. They then create synthesized artificial genes and insert them in viruses. The genes are placed into viruses and injected into human tissue. It is essentially DNA alteration with a view to produce artificial immunity. These viruses are then injected into the patient (usually into muscle tissue), where they transfer the genetically engineered DNA to the muscle cells. Although muscle cells normally do not produce antibodies, the viral DNA changes their genetic programming, and the muscles start producing the antibodies.^[114]

(b) Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell

We have considered biotech resurrection science, this paragraph appraises the possibility of a literal resurrection. In context of Revelation 9 and 13 resurrection, the prolific freemason activity and of the Roman Catholic church, the fulfilment of scripture could take a literal form. The literal embraces the idea of Judas Iscariot type of possession, when Satan entered him. In Revelation 12, Satan is judged and is cast down to the earth. At the fifth trumpet, God gives the key to

113. This is elaborated on in the following subsection entitled, "**Part I, Pre-mark: Framework for triple helix mark of the beast dissemination**", p.404, how these vaccinations will be circulated.

114. (Gutierrez, New GMO Vaccines Alter Human DNA..., 2015).

Satan to the bottomless pit in **Revelation 9:1**, and giving permission to release antichrist from it. The founder of Assyria and Babylon is Nimrod—antichrist, comes in the name of, and as the ‘laurel crown head’ of the ancient mystery religions. Then the world “...shall wonder...when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is, thus —

“...The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. (Revelation 17:8)

In the ‘Secret Teaching of all Ages’, Hall observes “[t]he [d]ying God shall rise again!”¹¹⁵ Hall goes on to discuss that the pyramid will stand, amongst other things, as an emblem for rebirth and regeneration. This is the significance of the Phoenix bird in freemasonry—‘Solve’ and ‘Coagula’—dissolve and rebuild. Indeed, this could be seen in the closing ceremony of the 2012 Olympics, London. An occult ritual had taken place when the Phoenix was symbolically burnt, as shown in **Figure 4.56**. At this juncture, it is important to realise that the phoenix is a **MYTHOLOGICAL** creature. This was symbolism for destruction of the present world systems, only for a new society to be born. Hence, the phoenix is regeneration, re-birth and resurrection. This is the significance of the resurrection or the rise of antichrist from the bottomless pit. Indeed, the closing ceremony had symbolically and ritualistically burned a woman. The woman represented Mystery Babylon—the Roman Catholic System. It is the woman that is charged with responsibility to bring her dead husband back to life—Osiris. In the Olympic stills from the closing ceremony in **Figure 4.56**, four men are seen preparing to sacrifice the



Figure 4.56: 2012 Olympic Ceremony ritual

115. (Hall M. P., p.118).

woman to the flames, symbolically. Consequently, the phoenix on fire, on the right, is rising. Indeed, how appropriate the winner of the Eurovision Song Contest (2014), a sodomite, was singing about a fiery phoenix rising, the lyrics of which are —

“Rise like a phoenix Out of the ashes, Seeking rather than vengeance Retribution. You were warned Once I’m transformed Once I’m reborn You know I will rise like a phoenix But you’re my flame.”

Thus, the fiery phoenix represents antichrist rising again from Hell. The phoenix is the same as the beast in Revelation 13. Obviously, this is indicative that he once died and went to the flames of Hell. The word of God bears out this specific point in **Isaiah 14:29**, which states —

“Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent’s root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.”

i. The Phoenix in the Bible is a serpent and the Red X factor

What is being described in **Isaiah 14:29** is antichrist. A fiery flying serpent is the same concept as the fiery phoenix. The serpent’s root is Hell, and the serpent is Satan. The meaning of fruit is evident in the biblical context. The angel in **Luke 1:42** said to Mary “...and blessed is the fruit of thy womb”, speaking of our Lord Jesus Christ. The fruit of Satan is the fiery flying serpent, antichrist, and Hell is the root from which he comes. Thus, the fruit and root is antichrist. Accordingly, antichrist is the dying god and can only bring death. Hence, the title and the fiery phoenix is awaiting resurrection. The Aztec



Figure 4.57: Aztec dying god — Quetzalcoatl

Indians also have this dying god and re-birth concept. In **Figure 4.57**, their god was called Quetzalcoatl, as represented as a phoenix—a fiery flying plumed serpent. Similarly, this plumed serpent, was destroyed by what looks like a cross, not the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ, I might add, but the counterfeit, “**X**”. The letter, as a picture, says it all. The cross symbol itself is a representation of the chromosomes where DNA is stored. Humans have 23 base-pairs of chromosomes. **Figure 4.58** is one such



Figure 4.58: Base pair Human chromosomes

base-pair of chromosomes that exhibit a 'cross'. By way of comparison, the cross of the Lord Jesus Christ gives eternal life, whereas in **Figure 4.59**, Osiris is depicting a cross symbol, which brings eternal death. His arms are crossed, and so is the hammer and sickle. If readers recall from **Figure 4.34, p.366**, the Staff of Osiris was a cross and so was the compass-cross held by Viktoria/Osiris in the Quadriga. Thus, this pseudo king is intending to bring his symbol to "X" (cross) two strand DNA, thereby creating the triplex helix—the mark of the beast. Thus, the impending 'mark' is Satan's counterfeit to the Cross of the Lord Jesus. This counterfeit cross, is the same poison symbol as represented by the *skull and crossbones society*.[‡]

‡ See **Figure 4.64, p.397**



Figure 4.59: Osiris exhibits a cross "X"

Their symbolism coincides with specifically antichrist's other identity, the slain and risen 'Hiram Abiff.' William Schnoebelen (1991), former mason, makes the correlation with Osiris and Abiff as the same person —

"A similar shell game is played with the word sign...The sign Constantine referred to was not a christian cross but a kind of "X" which had both Christian and pagan associations. In modern magic, it is the sign of the slain risen Egyptian god Osiris (another version of the slain and risen Hiram Abiff.

Again Masonry has downgraded Jesus and replaced Him with its own christ."^[116]

Figure 4.60 was known as Labarum or in Chaldea, the *Chaldaean sky-god*. Another title is *Chi Rho*, for it is said, because the Greek letters (X) and (P) are the first two letters of 'Christ'.^[117] It is of interesting significance that on James White's twitter account, "@DrOakley1689", he openly admits he had a Chi Rho tattooed on his right upper arm.^[118] Additionally, his sons and some of his brothers have also taken the symbol. One can understand a young Christian making that kind of mistake, but for someone of his age and position, it is totally inexcusable. He believes "...it speaks to us of the lordship of Christ."^[119] However, it is the spirit of error that is leading him, not the Spirit of truth. This definitely can not be referring to the Lordship of Jesus Christ of the Bible, but another Christ (**2 Corinthians 11:3**), the

† See also

1. **Figure 4.6, p.338**
2. See discussion above on tattoos commencing at "ii. The Greek rendering of 'epi'", p.374
3. **SECTION 1, Division "(g) The James White Hypocrisy" pp.90—112**
4. **SECTION 9, 9"VI. THE SPIRITUAL CONTINGENT OF FIFTH COLUMNISM", pp.829—837**

116. (Schnoebelen, Masonry..., 1991, pp.118—119; Burns, Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated, 1998, p.350).

117. (Cooper, An Illustrated Encyclopaedia, 1979, pp.92—93).

118. See website @DrOakley1689 at <https://twishort.com/4X5kc>.

119. Ibid.

lordship of antichrist (keep reading). Not only has he clearly chosen a symbol of the antichrist, but it is a reflection of his true position and intent. The symbol was embraced by Roman Catholicism as sacred. The Catholic Encyclopedia (1913) explains that Constantine had it engraved on the soldiers' shields —



“The [Greek] imperial guard, distinguished for bravery and piety, were entrusted with the...defense of the sacred symbol...[it was] supplied to all the legions, and the monogram was also engraved on soldiers' shields.”^[120] [Author's emphasis]

Figure 4.60: Counterfeit cross symbol— Labarum or Chi-Rho. An emblem for the Chaldaean sky-god, Crux Ansata or Egyptian Cross.

J.C Cooper's encyclopaedia on symbols (1979) informs us that it was emblem of Constantine^{††}, and "...[i]t is frequently depicted with the Alpha and Omega symbols...".^[121] Thomas Stafford (1942) dated "XP" to an adaptation of an old Roman ensign, which was a portrait of the emperor and his sons the letters mounted at the top.^[122] However, Charles Maitland (2014 [1846])

†† See cross references, **"vii. COM-PASS-CROSS STANDARD WITH AN EAGLE /PHOENIX", p.364**



Figure 4.61: Tau and Resh United, relationship with Osiris

says the actual emblem was not actually founded by Constantine, as seen in his vision, but dates back to Egypt—an Egyptian cross, an abbreviation of a Nilometer or Cruz Ansata.^[123] Suffice it to say, it is a well-proven fact that in early antiquity the chi rho monogram was found on the coins of Ptolemy III Euergetes (246-222 B.C.), minted in 230 B.C.^[124] Sitta von Reden (2007), Professor of Ancient History at the University of Freiburg, wrote that in accordance with monetary policy reforms at that time, the first series of coinage was marked with

¶ There are other clearer images of coins in other sources that provide a sharper representation of the chi rho than what this image does. This one is included as it is contained in Von Reden's book.

a chi rho.^[125] Upon examination of the coin[¶] in **Figure 4.62**, you will see the obverse horned head of Zeus Ammon, and on the reverse, the inscription

120. Hassett, Catholic Encyclopedia, 1913, p.718.
 121. (Cooper, pp.92—93).
 122. (Elliott, *Horæ Apocalypticæ...*, 2009 [1846], pp.210—211; Stafford, *Christian Symbolism...*, 1942, p.56; Hassett, p.718).
 123. (Maitland, *The Church in the Catacombs...*, 2014 [1846], pp.169—170; (Hall, 1928 [2009], p.606)).
 124. (McGovern, *Concerning the "Chi Rho" Monogram*, 1904, p.6).
 125. (von Reden, 2007, p.67).

ΒΑΣΙΛΩΣ ΠΤΟΛΣΜΑΙΟΥ, with an eagle on thunderbolt with a chi rho between the eagle's legs.^[126] How then can it possibly be connected to Christ when it was already in existence 230 years before Christ was born, and 100 years before the Alpha and Omega title was penned in Scripture by the Apostle



Figure 4.62: Chi Rho on coins of Ptolemy III Euergetes in 230 B.C. Photograph Credit: Forum Ancient Coins. Source: von Reden, (2007) p.68 and <http://www.forumancientcoins.com/catalog/roman-and-greek-coins.asp?zpg=28052>

John. The Society of Antiquaries of London (2012 [1884]) attest to the truth, despite it "...[being] confidently claimed as a Christian symbol, but though it was certainly adopted by the Christians, it is of pagan, not Christian, origin."^[127] This is not all, Mary Symonds Antrobus (1923) reported that the motif was "...found in several forms, one of them was used upon coins of Herod (37—4 B.C.)."^[128] Thus, there is no shortage of accounts whereby its origins come from the cradle of the occult in the worship of pagan deity. Now moving onto the forensic analysis of the letters. Hislop explains that the Greek **P**, is equivalent to our **R**, making a union "**CHR**".^[129] Albert Pike (2009 [1871]) speaks of his own, by going further, to relate it to Osiris as the Cruz Ansata, and also speaks of it in monogram form by borrowing (used loosely) from the Hebrew alphabet, (**Figure 4.61**) as the "...Tau and the Resh united...This is the Staff of Osiris...".^[130] Sir Flinders Petrie (2009 [1906]), Egyptologist, takes us further, to explain that the *Chi Rho* originated with Horus, and at a later date was attached to Christ,^[131] when Egyptian christians "...adopted it in lieu of the cross, which was afterwards substituted for it...".^[132] Additionally, it has correlation with medical institutions (**Figure 4.63**), which bears the symbol of Æsculapius, which was worshipped under

126. (McGovern, p.6; von Reden, 66—68).

127. (Society of Antiquaries of London, *Archaeologia...*, 2012 [1884], pp.243, 242, respectively).

128. (Antrobus, *Needlework in religion*, 1923, p.12).

129. (Hislop, 1998, p.204).

130. (Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 2009 [1871], pp.191—192, 413).

131. (Petrie, *The Religion of Ancient Egypt*, 2009 [1906], p.36).

132. (Wilkinson, J.G., *Ancient Egyptians...*, 1847, pp.283—284).

the form of a serpent, and by the name Æsculapius—"the man-instructing serpent."^[133] Hislop found this was just another name for the Babylonian god.^[134] **Figure 4.63** of course, is just the same symbol as the Chi Rho without the loop on the "P".^[135] The **X** by itself, is yet another sign for Tammuz, Apollo or Osiris,^[136] the false Messiah, the sun god.[¶] Obviously, Osiris or antichrist, is the man-instructing serpent, and his identity is the red "**X**" not scarlet or purple[§], as this is the colour of Mystery Babylon. Accordingly, the beast is marked just as Cain was (**Genesis 4:15** and **Psalms 130:3**). Further,

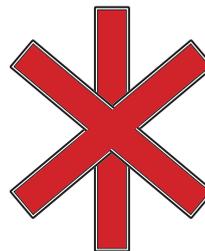


Figure 4.63: Chi Rho and Æsculapius connection with medical institutions

¶ See **Section 2, para "(a) It can not be the Biblical instrument David played"**, p.162

Satan is the red dragon, antichrist is his seed. Esau or Edom was a hunter with a red outlook, and he is a type of antichrist. It goes without saying, "**X** marks the spot' like Cain, when a mark was put on him to enable him to be visually identified,^[137] and in order for him to be avoided. **Figure 4.64** depicts this same "**X**" picture in the logo for the Skull and Bones secret society,

§ See cross-reference, **SECTION 6, para. "c. The Beast is likely fiery red, not scarlet"**, p.599 for distinctions



Figure 4.64: Skull and Bones Secret Society

commonly associated with Yale University. In **Numbers 21:6**, "*And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.*" They died because of their rejection of God the Most High. It is for this same reason, that God will give to the world the antichrist. He will bite and kill with the venom of his mark for the rejection of the gospel, per **1 Corinthians 10:9-12**. The poison

'cross-bones' symbol is representative of the mark to inform that it is poisonous. There is NO remedy, cure or antidote for anybody in Revelation whom the antichrist bites with his mark. This is a counterfeit of what the Lord Jesus Christ accomplished on the cross for our salvation. It was death to the serpent, a fulfilment of the prophecy of **Genesis 3:15**, when the Lord Jesus bruised the Serpent's head. Indeed, again **Numbers 21:6** for the healing of the Israelites, God commanded a pole of brass and a serpent set upon it. Whosoever looked upon it, lived. Brass symbolises judgment and serpents symbolise sin. Thus, sin is judged. In **John 3:14**, the Lord Jesus said he would also be lifted up. The Lord Jesus was without

133. (Hislop, pp.278—279; Smith, Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology, 2008 [1870], p.45).
 134. Ibid, pp.236—237.
 135. (Asiatic researches, vol. 10, 2010 [1799], p.124, see plate 2).
 136. (Ibid, pp.197—205; Woodrow, Babylon Mystery Religion, 1981, pp.48—49, 51—52).
 137. **Section 6, para "c. The Beast is likely fiery red, not scarlet"**, p.599 discusses why red clothing.

sin, He knew NO sin and is without sin. Therefore, accordingly, **2 Corinthians 5:21**, states “*For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*” Equally, when the Lord Jesus hung on the cross, it was the death of sin, Satan and that which represented death—the beast, antichrist—the fiery flying serpent. Thus, there was redemption for the Israelites in Numbers 21, for anybody who looked upon, and for those who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God. The phoenix ideology was firstly, choreographed in the closing Olympic ceremony dance. Secondly, it was choreographed again where [33] miners in Chile, were trapped and buried deep underground at 622 metres. The rescue became increasingly a humanitarian mission, whereby the entire world, composed of experts in their field, participated in the extraction of ‘the 33’ by the ‘phoenix’ capsule used to rescue them. The rescue capsule was dubbed ‘fenix’, as portrayed in **Figure 4.65**, sent to release them —

“...‘Phoenix’ after the mythical bird that rose from the ashes, carried the men nearly half a mile through solid rock in a shaft just wider than a man’s shoulders.” ^[138]



Figure 4.65: Chile Rescue and Phoenix contrast

Can you see, the whole unfortunate episode enabled them to act out their occult ideology, by making an application of it to this ideal circumstance. Arguably, they transformed it into a ritual! The title of another editorial article was labelled “A 69-day shift from hell”. What an apt description for the esoteric truth of the symbolisms for **unleashing** the beast, so that he can rise up from the ‘ashes’ of Hell. Moreover, how convenient that there were [33] miners—the ‘lost 33’. This represents antichrist because he is lost to the world in hell. Further, the number is a number for antichrist in accordance with freemason ideologies. It is from these evil ideologies, that the 33 degrees of freemasonry are derived, per masonic structure. Additionally, at the apex of the phoenix bird’s head is also a pyramid with 33 inside. The bricks of the pyramid denote people,

138. (BBC News, Jubilation as Chile mine rescue end, 2010).

and they were at dispersed at the tower of Babel in Genesis 11. The one whole pyramid is symbolism for the coming together and reunification of the 'bricks'. The bricks are the counterfeit "body" made up of "clay", the clay of **Daniel 2:40-43**, which is fused with iron. This is the dead body. Note, the contrast with Born Again believers, are not earthy, but are lively stones built up into a spiritual house.^[139] Indeed, as already previously mentioned above, Hall conceives that —

“Out of the cold ashes shall rise phoenix like the ancient Mysteries...The Dying God shall rise again! The secret room in the House of the Hidden Places shall be rediscovered. The Pyramid again shall stand as the ideal emblem of solidarity, inspiration, aspiration, resurrection, and regeneration.”^[140]

In summary, do readers see? **Quetzalcoatl** was identified as a dying god, an emblem for antichrist and a fiery flying serpent. The secret room or the hidden place is where God has locked the antichrist in Hell, his prison. Similarly, this is where the 33 miners were, trapped in a mineshaft waiting for outsiders to come and rescue them.

ii. The Phoenix is symbolism for immortality and dissemination to humans

In **Revelation 9:6**, after the antichrist rises from Hell, at the Fifth Trumpet, there afterwards, God states that men shall “*seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them.*” An expansion of the symbolism of a burning phoenix is immortality. It is the idea that a serpent sheds its skin, symbolising rejuvenation. Hence, Egypt worshipped them. Hall elaborates on the immortality matter, explaining the reference to a phoenix —

“...the phoenix was a most appropriate symbol of the immortality of the human soul, for just as the phoenix was reborn out of its own dead self...”^[141]

Indeed, this may be the stimulus behind the rationale that humans need to take the mark of the beast—the lie that the mark will impart immortality—an apostate “Born Again” experience. In this regard, this is why Hall speaks of

139. The paragraph heading “**b. The ‘head’ is death and the body are born of hell†**”, p.403 in the following sub-section elaborates distinctions between the true and apostate church.

140. (Hall M. P., p.118).

141. Ibid, p.271.

masonic initiates as ‘Born Again’—phoenixes^[142] born of Hell itself—to rise from the ashes. In actuality, these people are transformed into fire—fiery flying serpents and beasts, like antichrist. This is at a stark contrast to the true biblical birth, that a person Born Again once, and, only once, is saved forever. The concept of the phoenix rising is indicative that the individual had previously died. Nimrod, Osiris, Apollo, Sisera in **Judges 4:18,21-22** and other modern equivalents of John F. Kennedy—all received head wounds. It is the application of this erroneous ideology and belief that they went to Hell. Hall conceives, on behalf of freemasonry interpretation, their bodies are burned in the flames, reduced to ashes; and, are awaiting to rise again—to be reborn or ‘born again’ with “...renewed youth from the ashes of its burned body.”^[143] Consequently, the end product is a fiery phoenix, with perceived renewed eternal youth. Accordingly, a phoenix’s immortal state, they believe it is between 500 to 1000 hundred years, and are “reborn every 600 hundred years.”^[144] If they are immortal, why are they dying after 500 years? They are deceived, and sadly by such nonsense.

Numbers 21:6 *And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.*

Luke 1:42 *And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.*

1 Corinthians 10:9-12 *Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. [10] Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. [11] Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. [12] Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.*

2 Corinthians 5:21 *For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

Revelation 9:6 *And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.*

iii. The Biblical bearing on the apostate Born Again rebirth—phoenixes

a. **Born Again experience is founded on corruption**

This paragraph addresses specifically the apostate rebirth these masons shall experience as ‘phoenixes’ and what God says they will become. In

142. Ibid.

143. (Lost Keys of Freemasonry, 2006 [1923], p.58).

144. (Hall M. P., pp.271, 638, respectively).

1 Peter 1:23 provides —

“Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.”

This scripture highlights the true position. Every Born Again person is born again by incorruptible seed, not the corruptible seed of antichrist. The New Age and freemason phoenix rebirth ideology is the antithesis. Therefore, the operational counterfeit version is what antichrist has to offer, since the phoenix birth is a conception from corruptible seed—antichrist. This is a revisit of the hybridisation concept. We already identified the vital distinctions about opposites in **1 Corinthians 15:42-44**. Indeed, the scriptures detail the corruptible framework with which the unsaved will undergo this apostate born again experience. Thus, the rebirth is founded on antichrist, it is a terrestrial birth, originated in the natural. This in turn, it is impossible for such a birth to proceed any further than corruption, dishonour and weakness. Firstly, a man is conceived and born in sin, by reason of inheriting the sin nature from Adam. Indeed, it is **1 Corinthians 15:47-48** that Adam, as “[t]he first man is of the earth, earthy.” However, a person truly Born Again, according to the Bible meaning, also becomes heavenly, since “...the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.” It follows, the fake birth is not a spiritual birth since it is filled with feelings of ecstasy and having a good time in the things of this world. All of this is a synchronised ‘oneness’ throughout the world. Hence, the New World Order and One World religion. Moreover, this leaven is fully integrated into the church. To this end, examine **Figure 4.66**. The christian cliché, ‘Catch The Fire’, is a caricature of the baptism of the spirit in **Matthew 3:11**, and of the “...cloven tongues like as of fire...” in **Acts 2:3**. Occult societies, ‘label’ Christian churches as their allies. The churches are deceived and accept the same phoenix masonic ideology. The only difference is, the phoenix ideology is modified, to provide a



Figure 4.66: Phoenix ideology—“Catch the Fire” movement in the church

Christian application, appropriate for a Christian audience. It is clothed with biblical terminology to provide a 'christian' gloss for it to be viewed as biblical by deceived believers. This demonstrates the mainstream church is already primed for the arrival and acceptance of the antichrist. Again, fire represents transformation, which obviously changes the composition of an object—the great awakening. Indeed, those who are true disciples are guided by the Holy Spirit. He will point them to ALL that is written in the word of God. The Holy Spirit will not go outside the parameters of what is written in the Bible. Accordingly,

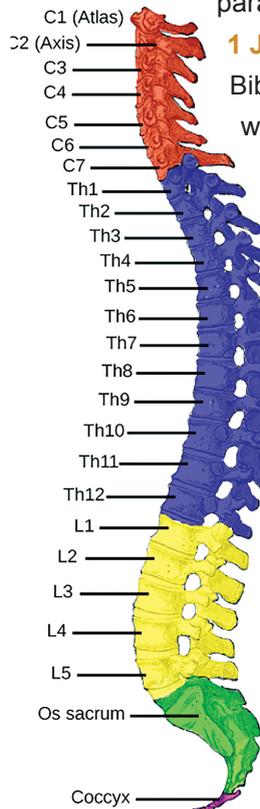


Figure 4.67: The 33 vertebral column.
Credit: modification of work by Uwe Gille based on original work by Gray's Anatomy

1 John 4:6 and other scriptures, demonstrate that the Bible is the ONLY barometer or Final Authority to know what is truth and what is error. Catch the fire is unbiblical—the mainstream church have accepted it. 'Catch the Fire' adherents are earnestly desiring to be transformed—into burning phoenixes, by awakening 'serpent'—to activate the pineal gland. Upon reaching this point, such people have 'caught the fire' and have become fiery serpents, like unto antichrist. This is indeed a return to the concept of the extraction of the [33] miners in the phoenix capsule, since they rise. Moreover, this 'rising-up' element has an immediate correlation with eastern philosophies, and the mark of the beast ideology within the upper human skeletal region. The pineal gland activation necessitates the serpent to rise up the '33' bones of your spinal column, as **Figure 4.67** shows. What does the base of a human spinal column represent? The base point correlates with hell—the

coccyx, the bowels, where the filth lays. The beast is in hell, in the bowels of the earth, with a stench of sulphur, awaiting to rise up the 33 bones of one's spinal column, to awaken one's pineal gland.

Matthew 3:11 *I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:*

Acts 2:3 *And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.*

1 John 4:6 *We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.*

b. The 'head' is death and the body are born of hell[‡]

Secondly, it is for this precise reason, **1 Corinthians 15:22** declares “[f]or as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.” The application to the phoenix, the ‘born again’ position demonstrates that this earthy rebirth follows the sin nature of the natural, earthy Adam. Therefore, those that accept it, shall suffer subsequent eternal spiritual death. Moreover, as they are not saved, **Matthew 23:25-27**, flag-up some analogous points about their internal spiritual state, or lack of it. The Lord Jesus said they were only concerned with cleanness of the exterior of the cup. This symbolises the ‘earthy’, the flesh and the natural—“...*which indeed appear beautiful outward...*”. However, the Lord is concerned with, and speaks of what lies within, that they “...are full of extortion and excess...” and “...full of dead [men’s] bones, and of all uncleanness. In other words they are **full of death**. This is appropriately dealt with in **Matthew 23:15**. In this verse The Lord Jesus emphasises the making of a proselyte, being made into “...*twofold more the child of hell than yourselves*.” An earthy person is born on the earth, a sinner, ‘child of hell’ once. Those that accept the coming apostate born again experience, are born a ‘child of hell’ twice—born of Hell itself. Since, the individual is required to make peace with God, the Creator and Maker, in order to be saved from the Hell nature. Hence, at the point of the individual’s Biblical regeneration, he is saved from going to Hell. In the Olympics closing ceremony, they assembled a pyramid using white ‘bricks’. This pyramid represents a reunified body of the nations of the world and the all-seeing eye, is its head of the imposter. The bricks depict the apostate body of Christ of the—unregenerate people of the ‘one babel tower’ or pyramid structure, which God disbanded in Genesis 11. The all-seeing eye, or the eye of Horus is the ‘dead head’ and the bottom half of the pyramid is the ‘dead body’—they are one counterfeit corrupt body. The bottom half, are the man-made bricks—the natural, and the earthy, sown in weakness and dishonour—‘reborn’ to inherit ultimate death. To view a dead human’s bones is a remnant of a person that once lived. However, the Lord Jesus’ body, takes after the heavenly, as **1 Peter 2:4-5** declares —

1. The Lord Jesus is the head—The living stone; and
2. Believers are stones, not death, but “...*as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood*”.

This is the true house, tower and body—the believer is born to inherit everlasting life, to be ever with the Lord Jesus and God is His Father. Indeed, how apt that **Psalms 18:2**, says: “*The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.*” This affirms

‡ See “**Re-birth through resurrection science to become a new species**”, p.385.

the position that the Lord Jesus is the true and only high 'tower'. The inversion of this truth is phoenixes.

Psalm 18:2 *The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.*

Matthew 23:15 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.*

Matthew 23:25-27 *Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. [26] Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. [27] Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead [men's] bones, and of all uncleanness.*

1 Corinthians 15:22 *For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.*

1 Corinthians 15:40,42-44 *40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.*

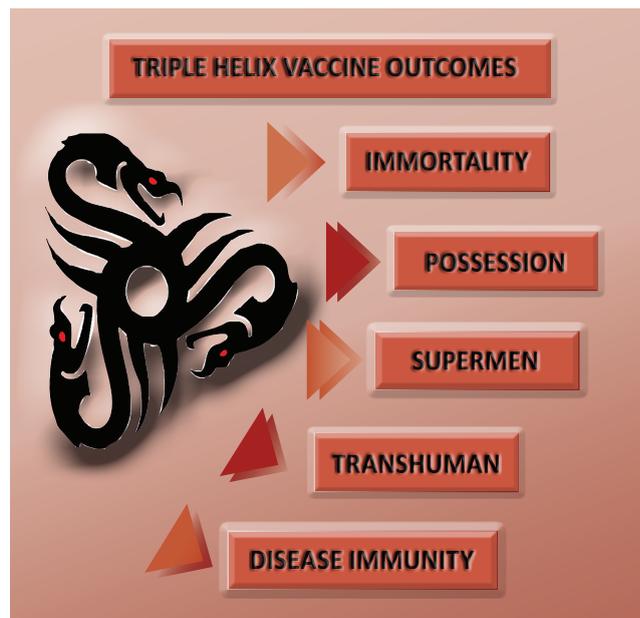
1 Peter 2:4-5 *To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, [5] Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.*

(c) Part I, Pre-mark: Framework for triple helix mark of the beast dissemination

This paragraph heading emphasises the preliminary circumstances prior to the climax of its promulgation and circulation. As already explained, the mark comprises an internal spiritual rebirth aspect, whilst also having a vital practical component to initiate the physical changes to the body by technology and a

vaccine (**Flowchart 4.2**). This is blended with the empowerment of devils imparted with the inhabitation of the altered body.

[405]



Flowchart 4.2: Triple Helix, Mark of the Beast outcomes

i. Dissemination via Inoculations for a fatal virus pandemic

The profound increases of virus strains in the last 20 years should not therefore cause alarm or surprise. The mode of dissemination of the mark of the beast programme to bring a cure of contagion is via inoculations. There will be a deadly outbreak of contagion with no cure, until a 'cure' is found.[†] You will live for '10 days', which is the letter to Smyrna! The following table (**Table 4.2**)^[145] is an overview setting out the timeline when the virus outbreak will occur within Jacob's Trouble against the timescales involved when the believed cure (Mark of the Beast) is found —

[†] Approximately one or two years prior to mid-point which follows Daniel 4:25-32 before antichrist comes to power.

145. A complete breakdown and further analysis is provided at **APPENDIX L: THE PARABLES: MATTHEW 13 AND SEVEN CHURCHES, pp.920—937.**

DETAILED PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF JACOB'S TROUBLE, FUSING PARABLES AND OUTLINE OF JACOBS TROUBLE

YEAR OF JACOB'S TROUBLE	MARKED BY	PROPHETIC EVENT
Ephesus (Year 1)	Four soils	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Beginning of seven years of trouble
Smyrna (Year 2)	Tares/Stony Ground	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Betrayal of saints, tribulation and persecution arises because of the word of God. ▪ Worldwide Contagious Virus outbreak (pandemic) ▪ Have 10 days to live ▪ Population reduction—those that are infected are burned ('offend' Matthew 13:41) ▪ Vaccine sought for
Pergamos (Midpoint) (Year 3) <u>Beast reigns for 42 months</u>	Mustard seed/ Thorns { Love of the world Deceitfulness of Riches (Matt 13:7,22) }	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Mark of the Beast implementation—administrater inoculations — cure found ▪ Marriage of the world with antichrist—the unsaved take the Mark ▪ Marriage to world: becomes a tree that houses devils (birds) —where Satan's seat is — <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Inauguration of the Baalam initiative / plan of Mischief <ol style="list-style-type: none"> a. Love of rewards (bribes), money and covertness b. Hire of people for rewards and bribes c. Receive rewards / payment for betrayal of God's people and saints 2. Martyrs, location where satan's seat is 3. Stumblingblock cast to eat foods offered unto idols 4. Nicolaitan doctrine is the regime for church functionality
Thyatira (Midpoint) (Year 3-4)	The strange Woman/ leaven/Thorns	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Jezebel, Harlot church acquisition of lands by murder (1 Kings 21:13-15) <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Leaven of the harlot church—forced conversions by seduction and deceit—to commit fornication by worshipping Babylonish gods (Catholicism) 2. Children of Harlot Church slain 3. Babylon church burned (Revelation 17; Leviticus 21:9)

DETAILED PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF JACOB'S TROUBLE, FUSING PARABLES AND OUTLINE OF JACOBS TROUBLE

YEAR OF JACOB'S TROUBLE	MARKED BY	PROPHETIC EVENT
Sardis (Year 5)	Treasure in the field/ Good Seed	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The Jewish Remnant of Messiah hidden, protected and refined with affliction as a Jewel (Mal 3)
Phildelphia (Year 6)	The Pearl/Good Seed	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Gentile kingdoms become God's (Rev 10:7; Rev 11:15; Rev 16:17)
Laodicea (Year 7)	The Dragnet/Tares & Wheat	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ The final Sift for the final harvest ▪ Matthew 25 Dividing Sheep and Goat nations

Table 4.2: Detailed prophetic overview of Jacob's Trouble Depicting the virus pandemic outbreak and the introduction of the Mark of the Beast

Public health experts are frequently giving warnings to be vigilant, for disease or new kinds flu strains that may develop into a pandemic. Indeed, no surprise, therefore, the Triquetra is significantly relevant here. The Triquetra

is explicit tie-in with infectious Diseases. In fact, it represents the description of the whole symmetry of the Infectious Diseases Symbol, portrayed in **Figure 4.68**. Further, when it is synthesised with the Triquetra to reveal a perfect geometrical match with that of the Superman logo (See **Figure 4.13, p.348**, for cross-reference with the pentagram). So what is the significance? It demonstrates the superman logo, which is another depiction of antichrist, is giving warning to inform that he is highly infectious. Simply put, antichrist or the beast is himself the embodiment of sin as the **red X** to inject death, as explained already above from **Figure 4.57** and **Figure 4.58** above. As such, the perceived cure lies within the beast. Hence, the "mark of the 'beast'" is the antidote. This is the exact reason why those that take it become like a beast inwardly. I emphasise that, as there would be **NO** necessity for the external mark on the hand or forehead for identification—if the person to

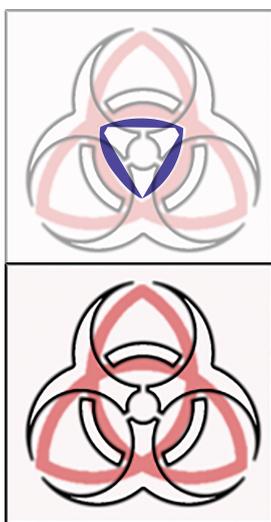


Figure 4.68: Infectious Disease Symbol match with the Triquetra. Superman logo symmetry only seen when the symbol is fused with the Triquetra

visually look at is not human, the Mark is redundant—they cease to be human on the inside. This is whole point of antichrist identified as the “destroyer”—to destroy human genetic make-up. This will fulfil **Jeremiah 4:7**

—

“The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.”

This is antichrist’s role as the ‘destroyer, for death and hell follow him (**Revelation 6:8**). Could it be that the Hollywood films of ‘I am Legend’, ‘V for Vendetta’ and ‘Contagion’ present a realistic pandemic prospect? Moreover, the aforementioned films seemingly promote the concept of manufactured viruses with a synthesis of human-animal strain—the zombie effect, that has a contagious influenza mutation. The whole notion of the triple helix carries a terrible reminder of vaccines that go horribly wrong, past and present. The MMR vaccine (against measles, mumps, and rubella), a considerable number of children became autistic as a result. The vaccine was knowingly administered, concealing information about the heightened autism risk.^[146] Another case reported in March 2015, when a girl received an ‘untested 8-in-1’ vaccine in 1993, later diagnosed as autistic with severe learning disabilities.^[147] In fact, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, (“CDC”), (2014) reported that some of the side-effects of vaccines comprised long-term seizures, lowered consciousness, and brain damage may be said to be closely associated with DTaP and the MMR vaccine.^[148] Although, admittedly, this latter point, relates to children and not adults, the CDC could not determine causation, noting these outcomes as a rarity.^[149] However, this just serves to illustrate the unpredictable nature how the vaccines can manifest unforeseen allergic reactions, not really understanding how or why. In the United States, the National Safety Vaccine Safety Surveillance Agency, the “Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System”, sponsored by the CDC and the Food and Drug Administration Agency (“FDA”), they documented that “About 30,000 cases of adverse reactions to vaccines...have been reported since 1990 with 10-15% as serious.”^[150] This statistic comprised both adult and children vaccinations. Thus, it has connotations with —

146. (Adams, CDC whistleblower confesses to MMR vaccine..., 2014).

147. (Ursino, Jodie’s Story: A Little Girl Lost After Illegally Given an Untested 8-in-1 Vaccine, 2015).

148. (CDC, Possible Side-Effects from Vaccines, 2015).

149. (Shute, Report: Vaccines Are Safe, Hazards Few And Far Between, 2011).

150. (CDC, Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System).

- a. A cure;
- b. Inoculations;
- c. The scandalous MMR vaccine, which is a mixture of three live attenuated viruses;
- d. Aqua-fresh toothpaste three 'all-in-one protection' and 'triple action' protection (**Figure 4.69**).

So severe will be the pandemic that all countries shall come together in unison to co-operate with the World Health Organisation as the clinical research lead. Indeed, the vaccine of course, it shall be said in one collective voice, it is necessary for immunization, amongst other things, "ye shall be as gods", and receive enlightenment. It



Figure 4.69: All-in-one protection' and 'Triple Action'

will concurrently serve as a "triple protection" against a fatal virus which has an animal strain to the contagion. Additionally, this coincides with the use of the **I.G.T** technique, discussed earlier, the altered DNA creates superior genes to deliver immunity on an unprecedented scale, producing Hitler's superior Aryan race species. The additional facet is to provide superhuman abilities, with the integration with technology making the person transhuman. Whilst the spiritual aspect is assisted by evil spirits (keep reading). Hence, the idea of three all-in-one triple action—hybridisation. Further, the idea is already subliminally in the public domain in **Figure 4.69**. Indeed, this is gaining momentum in the scientific sphere as Birkbeck University, London, hosts an International Triple Helix Conference as **Figure 4.70 shows**. It utilizes the medical model as a framework for education and awareness, with a view to win wide public acceptance, and validate its 'immunity' to criticism.¹⁵¹ For instance, if all types of flu could be eradicated

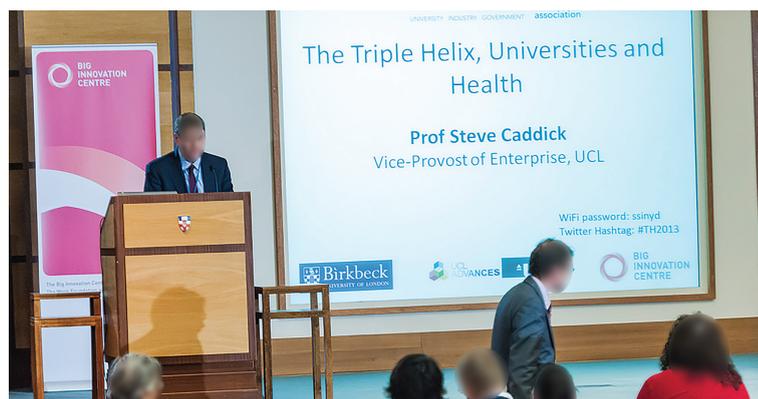


Figure 4.70: Triple Helix International Conference 2013 — hosted by Birkbeck University

151. (Regalado, Engineering the Perfect Baby..., 2015, p.3).

with one universal vaccine, ending the need for annual injections^[152], or a vaccine that lowers cholesterol, "...elimina[ting] the need for daily statins"^[153], which have side effects, who would not accept it? [*Author's emphasis*] The repair of genes to eradicate diseases and even human brain diseases, how will it not attract public acclaim? In relation to the immunization aspect, Seidman et al., (2003) advocate that the introduction of a third strand will then initialise DNA repair, stimulating gene correction via recombinational repair of mutant genetic instructions to the affected cells "...and/or gene conversion with the target gene to correct or alter the nucleotide sequence".^[154] The correlation of this statement with the mark of the beast is human genome alteration. In fact, London, UK, has been chosen for a three-year flagship government project called the "100,000 Genomes Project" (2014)—a revolution unlocking the key to a person's DNA. This project is destined to place the UK on the map as world leader in genetic research. It will focus on cancer and rare diseases and will enable pioneering research to decode 100,000 human genomes—a scale not seen anywhere else in the world. In addition, in Sullenger's (2003) expert clinical judgment, he observes this will "...as well revise pathogenic genes associated..."^[155] with all other known diseases. Professor Patrick Maxwell, Chair of the MRC's Molecular and Cellular Medicine Board, said —

"Synthetic biology is delivering some truly amazing advances that promise to change the way we understand and treat disease. The UK excels in this field..."^[156]

The whole issue of a three strand DNA was further heightened in the public eye when a unfortunate child, Alfie Clamp, who was born with three strand DNA in August, 2011.^[157] He is blind with severe disabilities. Like the MMR vaccine, the mark of the beast vaccine, people become Transhuman by DNA transformation.^[158] One wonders, given what the Bible says that "...the whole world lieth in wickedness" (**1 John 5:19**), that they are using television as a vehicle to condition the mind-set of the masses! Accordingly, the outcry

152. (Knapton, Universal flu vaccine..., 2015).

153. (Bhatia, New 'Miracle' Vaccine Reduces Cholesterol..., 2015; Crossey, et al., 2015).

154. (Seidman & Glazer, The potential for gene repair via triple helix formation, p.490; Bahal, Gupta, & Glazer, Precise Genome Modification Using Triplex Forming..., 2016).

155. (Sullenger, Targeted genetic repair..., p.310).

156. (MRC, 'World's first artificial enzymes created using synthetic biology', 2014; Douglas, Bachelet and Church, 2012;).

157. (News.com.au, 2011).

158. See below for explanation within para. **ii. Dissemination as a marketing tool for people to become 'gods'†, p.413.**

for a cure and the provision of that 'mark'—a cure so that nobody can buy or sell, so that —

[411]

“An identification “chip” can initiate intracellular changes, not only in somatic or “body” cells but also in germline cells such as ova and sperm...Vectors provide the means of transport and integration for this brave new science... these vectors as biological trucks that carry genetic building materials and workers into your body’s cells. Such “trucks” could be a microsyringe, a bacterium, or a virion (a virus particle)...Once inside the cell, the “workers” take over. Some of these “workers” are enzymes that cut human genes at specific sites, while others integrate—or load—the “cargo” into appropriate reading frames—like microscopic librarians. Once the payload is stored in the cell’s nuclear “Library stacks,” the new genes can be translated, copied, and “read” to produce altered or brand-new, “alien” polymers and proteins. The resulting hybrid cell is no longer purely human. If a hybridized skin cell, it may now glow, or perhaps form scales rather than hair, claws rather than fingernails. If a brain cell, the new genetic instructions could produce an altered neurotransmitter that reduces or even eliminates the body’s need for sleep. Muscle cells may grow larger and more efficient at using low levels of calcium and oxygen. Retina cells may encode for receptors that enable the “posthuman being” to perceive infrared or ultraviolet light frequencies. The hybrid ears may now sense a wider range of sounds, taste buds a greater range of chemicals.”^[159], ^[160]

The significance of the three-in-one triple protection in **Figure 4.69, p.409**, and the Triple Helix Conference, has everything to do with the proposed three strand DNA. By stating there are three individual strands is stating the obvious. However, the play on this number (1) brings out the ‘One’ component meaning in the occult, the one dollar bill and the New World Order—all correlate one. Of course this is blasphemy against the Lord, as

159. (Horn, 2009).

160. Footnote 5 Horn disclaimer repeated.

he can only be number One when Scripture is examined. In its number form '1', is a esoteric cipher with an evil spiritual application made to refer to the Hebrew letter Vav '1'. This has a numerical value of six. The Monster Energy Drink in **Figure 4.71** is "111". There are three Vav's and they are 666. The fact that the company have associated 666 with "Monster" is rather informative as to what happens to those that take the mark. Furthermore, the energy drink makes you awake or reduces the need for sleep. This coincides with the whole idea of pineal gland activation explained earlier. In other instances, "111" are stylised as a curved "777" spiralling from the centre, which follows the Triskelion or Triskele representation.[§] The Google Chrome icon is one such example. It exhibits a visual symmetry of a curved "777", a Triskele, but it also doubles up to clearly depict "666". In esoteric terms, this means recasting the human genome to produce "three-in-One" strand DNA—the additional serpent strand—to become 'One' new species—a Homo Novus man. This is the mark of the beast. In fact, looking at the illustration of Adidas in **Figure 4.71**, as is many other occult logos, there are three strands and a dark green shadow horizontally crosses them. Moreover, the three Adidas stripes form the pyramid and the capstone of the eye of Horus. This is indeed the concept behind much of the global 'superman' ideology, majority of films, and much of mainstream advertising, which depict the crossing of the double helix that will provide a third strand—



Figure 4.71: The recast Human Genome is one man

X chromosome. Indeed, could it be a coincidence that this prospective agenda would be advertised to the world at large? Indeed, the advertisement of hair products in **Figure 4.72** and **Figure 4.73**, they boldly, arrogantly and esoterically publicly announce they are going to alter the Human genome. Nexus, hair product company, inform us very clearly here—the double helix show each strand as crossed—amazingly with two **X**'s. This raises the question of who inspires such satanic concepts? We should not be so naïve, but mindful of what **Ephesians 2:2** says of what is happening in the world, how Satan

§ See **Figure 4.41** to **Figure 4.47**, p.371), the Triskele associations with Nazism.



Figure 4.72: Double-Helix crossed



Figure 4.73: Kukui Oil Shampoo, Crossed Single Helix

who inspires such satanic concepts? We should not be so naïve, but mindful of what **Ephesians 2:2** says of what is happening in the world, how Satan

is "...the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience." This is the answer. Rulers of the darkness of this world and spiritual wickedness in high places which is the four-fold wickedness, (per **Ephesians 6:12**, discussed earlier), are working in those that are not Born Again believers, to manufacture products which broadcast their future intentions for humans.

Ephesians 2:2 *Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:*

Ephesians 6:12 *For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.*

ii. Dissemination as a marketing tool for people to become 'gods'[†]

The scripture, **Genesis 10:4**, references Nimrod that "...he began to be a mighty one in the earth". Firstly, the meaning of 'began'—he began to be profane, defiled, polluted, sexually and genetically. Secondly, a synonym for the term 'a mighty one' is 'a god' or gibborim; a hybrid and offspring of the hybrid 'gods'. Nimrod is a hybrid. Thirdly, after he became a gibborim, in the following chapter he was head of the rebellion that set out to build the Babel tower to heaven with the intent of ascending to God's throne. Evidently, Nimrod being gibborim, has the DNA of fallen angels. Therefore, he attained the fallen angel's propensities, meaning he had supernatural strength, heightened hearing, eyesight and the ability to perceive or see other dimensions—he became a Superman. Hence, he possessed the ability to see into the supernatural realm with Nimrod building the tower of Babel to heaven. The dissemination of the hybridisation agenda of the beast system, to make all inhabitants of the earth into hybrids (copies of antichrist), achieved by molecular biology and genetics advances. Indeed, this is already an existing scientific cutting edge advancement. In the clinical publication, The Journal of Clinical Investigation, and others, one of many articles, reported the benefits of third strand binding. The scripture of **1 Samuel 17:4-7**, Goliath is invariably a picture of antichrist. Firstly, God describes him as being a champion of the Philistines. In other words, the Philistines symbolise the world, and secondly, antichrist is a champion of the unsaved and rebellious in this world. Additionally, this term 'champion' is the only recorded word in the Bible. How interesting there is teaching within the Church, compelling believers to want to become champions, as Joel Osteen is promoting. How significant, in **Figure 4.74** Osteen, a heretic, instructs believers to 'discover the champion' within oneself. Osteen is clearly teaching believers to desire to become 'supermen' by 'unleashing' the power. What is being unleashed is actually referring to the beast, 'son

† This paragraph bears out the points from the earlier section about "(ii) The Biblical position on hybrids and mixing of seed", p.324.

‡ Nimrod and the “**FIVE RINGS ON THE KING’S HEAD**”, p.358, discusses this concept. See also **SECTION 6, para. “ii. The deletion of the correlation of Babylon as the habitation of devils”, p.651** and “**Contemplative meditative practices are constructed on imaginations**”, p.623

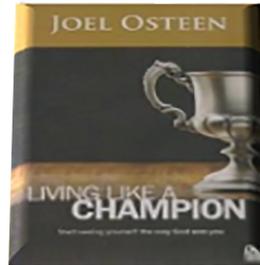
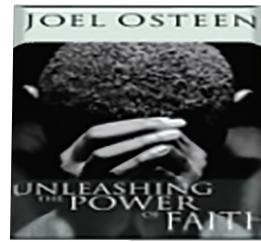


Figure 4.74: Joel Osteen, teaching believers to become like antichrist

of perdition’ of Nimrod the beast, from the pit in **Revelation 9:11**. Again, this is the same doctrine as the awakening of the serpent, spoken of earlier, rising up the 33 bone spinal column. Goliath’s height and his military armour totalled 666. Secondly, the most telling piece of information is that he is a hybrid and he is seed of the gibborim or the giants. Thirdly, he blasphemes God, the Most High and he hates the Jews, God’s people. As already explained earlier, Nimrod was known as a bull and, thus, he is described as a beast.^{[161]‡} Furthermore, he is also the little horn described in Daniel 7. In **Matthew 8:28**, the two men possessed with devils, as a result of their possession, were ‘supermen’. Indeed, they “...were exceeding fierce...”. This imparted

to them superhuman strength, such “...so that no man might pass by that way.” In a similar account in **Mark 5:1-9**, a man from the Gadarenes was possessed with a Legion of evil spirits—between 2,000 and 6,000. This possession empowered them that “...no man could bind him, no, not with chains.” This is analogous with Superman in **Figure 4.75**, who also cannot be bound with chains, so that “...the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him...” (**Mark 5:4**). Moreover, this scripture too emphasises this is not limited to a “chosen few”—they were normal, everyday human beings. The intention of the superman film is twofold. Firstly, to inspire or condition minds, in due time, to desire this same power. Secondly, as a result of the subliminal brainwashing, to canvass support for its implementation. Thus, it is not a power that will be restricted to antichrist only, it will be extended to those that accept the ‘mark of the beast’—the mechanism and conduit by which such power will be imparted. To that end, these ‘superman’ abilities will be enabled upon taking the mark and subsequent possession with evil spirits. Indeed, this is the power of the champion that Osteen alluded to, awaiting to be unleashed! We have already annotated on the power of these men, but let us consider the conflict in **Acts 19:13-16**. A man, possessed with a devil, had such power that he overcame seven men. The two magicians



Figure 4.75: Superman breaks free from chains

161. (Hall M. P., p.61).

of Jannes and Jambres in **Exodus 7:10-12**, could perform actual counterfeit miracles similar to God's.

iii. Transhumanism—integration of Robotics and Super Enhanced Intelligence into Human Bodies by vaccines

[415]

Continuing from the previous paragraph. The most prominent passage is this satanic empowerment is 'Joel's army' in **Joel 2:4-11**. Verse seven indicates they are mighty men. In verse eight, like superman, it is impossible to kill them and, like the Incredible Hulk, they cannot be wounded or harmed. In verse five and nine, this army climbs, miraculously leaps and runs upon walls like Spider-man. In **Joel 1:6**, they have teeth of a lion. However, it should be noted this satanic army, 'Joel's Army', ascends from the bottomless pit. Therefore, it may be argued that these are the same as those that take the mark and power is then imparted. Conversely, from the biblical examples provided above, these men had great power and strength, just as this fifth trumpet satanic army does from the pit. Hence they are analogous, given that humans become hybrids like antichrist—supermen, spider-men, X-men and incredible Hulks. This is Transhumanism. It is the notion that technologies can provide enhanced human capabilities, to become "beyond human."^[162] Respected Occupational Therapist and Child Development expert, Cris Rowan (2014), in her most recent article, found this is growing trend amongst children, whereby they are so immersed in technology such that the child desires to become the device.^[163] Des Spence, General Practitioner, remarks how medical technological internal and external devices are abounding, another concurrent biotech revolution is emerging —

"...medical apps for smartphones and tablets [to] promote mental health, aid sleep, cause weight loss, control food allergy, aid self diagnosis, manage pain, and help in every other conceivable medical condition."^[164] [Author's emphasis]

Here lays the point, the explosion in extreme tracking is part of a digital revolution in health care led by "...tech visionaries who created Apple, Google, Microsoft and Sun Microsystems."^[165] All of the hospitals, other medical institutions, academia and pharmaceutical companies, schools, and others, they are just following these tech companies, "...*And if the blind*

162. (Rowan, From Real to Virtual — The alarming trend toward transhuman behaviour in children, 2014; Regalado, Engineering the Perfect Baby..., p.8).

163. (Rowan C. A., p.63).

164. (Spence & Husain, BMJ 2015;350:h1887, 2015, p.2).

165. (Cha, The Human Upgrade..., 2015).

lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch” (Matthew 15:14). One may conceive that Transhumanism ideology is arguably not relevant for this present time, in terms of the mark of the beast. Therefore, the point falls to the ground that it is a plausible argument to form the basis for the beast system. This is precisely the same rationale which was said of computer technology. In other words, they are so blind, they will take the mark in which these tech companies are developing. If, for the past twenty years technology has changed society as we know it, how much more Transhumanism, and its wilful acceptance for the perceived benefits it will bring? A recent survey conducted by research firm called 'UMR, commissioned by Global payments system, Visa, it was reported in the Australian Business Review (2015), found that Australians would be receptive for technology to be fused with their human bodies, “...if it means it making payments at retail stores more easier.”^[166] UMR’s sampling, 25% of Australians favouring ‘waving their bare hand’ over a device, is indicative of how the present world populations are already responsive towards transhuman advantages. This continuing trend in growth, prospective world populations will gladly accept the mark of the beast. Futurist philosopher, speaker, writer and artist Gray Scott (2014), comments on eternal youth and the control of birth to eradicate disease issues, etc., as **Figure 4.76** reflects, Gray asserts —

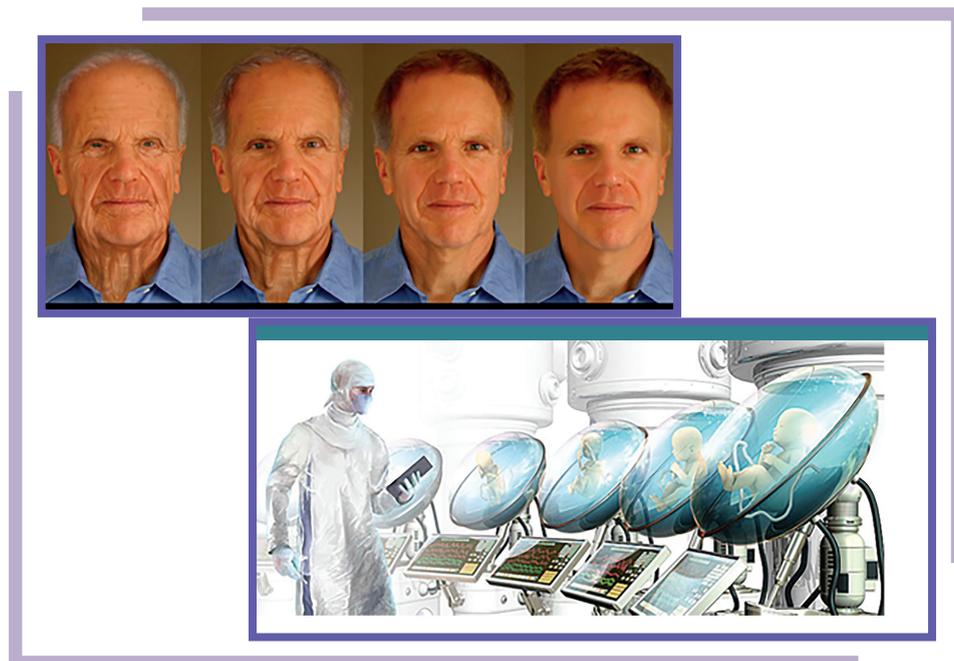


Figure 4.76: True Age Reversal in Humans by 2025 (Top) and Artificial Uterus to Birth Human Baby by 2033 (bottom). Photo Credits: TheUncannyKen

166. (Griffith, Implants to aid payment..., 2015; VISA, Visa and University of Technology Sydney partner on future of wearable technology, 2015).

“According to a new market research study (2013), the implantable medical devices market will grow at an annual compounded rate of 8 percent from 2012 to 2018. This includes re-constructive joint replacements, spinal implants, cardiovascular implants, dental implants, intraocular lens and breast implants...Along with the rising rate of atheism, this will cause Transhumanism to overtake Christianity by 2035. Evolutionary psychologist, Dr. Nigel Barber, argues that ‘more educated countries have higher levels of non belief and there are strong correlations between atheism and intelligence.’”^[167]

When you consider the previous ten years and present trends in the decline of biblical adherence of faith and practice, this transhumanism statistic overtaking Christianity is not so surprising. In fact, given the phenomenal increase in recent years of global multi-faith, the exponential rate of growth in the technological, genetic and scientific spheres, the date Scott postulates, may arrive sooner than we anticipate. In fact, in scientific terms, the evil scientific technology of ‘transhumanism’ utilises the ‘new sciences’ of genetic modification to enhance, develop and advance human abilities. Nick Bostrom (2003), Programme Director on the Impacts of Future Technology, makes quite a telling statement on how —

“Animals have sonar, magnetic orientation, or sensors for electricity and vibration; many have a much keener sense of smell, sharper eyesight...capacity to see infrared radiation or to perceive radio signals...”^[168]

This is indicative of the point at which there is a man-beast hybrid, being transformed into a ‘superman’, with the assistance of biotech aids to transform humans into superanimals. Thus, having the sensory abilities that animals have to become superpeople, or super enhanced^[169] supersoldiers with superintelligence. This is what Satan’s offer was: ‘ye shall be as gods’. The present biotech advances of nanotechnology will enable the new transhuman remoulded, recast “Adam”—the Human Body Version 2.0.^[170] This innovation is destined to become an intrinsic part of medical treatments

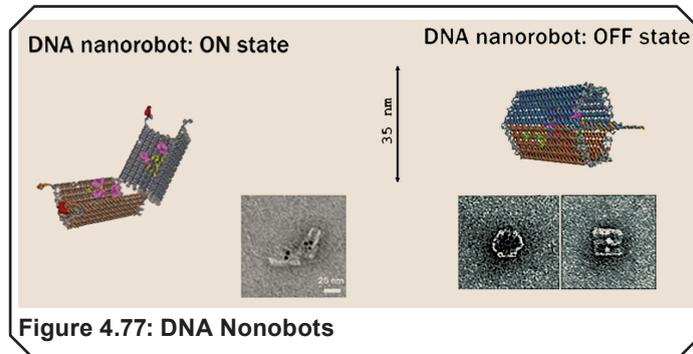
167. (Transparency Market Research, Implantable Medical Devices Market...’, 2013; Scott, ‘5 Future Forecasts that will change the world’, 2014).

168. (Bostrom, p.4).

169. (Regalado, Engineering the Perfect Baby..., pp.2, 9, respectively).

170. (West, Medical Nanobots Will Connect Brain..., 2014; Kurzweil, Human Body Version 2.0, 2004).

and invasive surgery. Ido Bachelet is Professor in Medicine and Life Science at the Institute for Nanotechnology and Advanced Materials. His expertise is molecular programming, nanomechanics of biological components, and nano-mechanical engineering. He has published his work in respected science publications. Bachelet (2014) announced that in 2015 human trials will commence of nanobots made from DNA, as shown in **Figure 4.77** to identify and remove cancers, tumors, eradicate a multitude of diseases,



even institute repair to injured spinal cords.^[171] However genuine he may be, and this author believes he is, as it becomes more sophisticated, it will be hijacked to be utilised to instigate the mark of the beast program. Bachelet explains the medical procedure will be performed syringe injection containing

“One Trillion 50 nanometer nanobots in a syringe will be injected into people to perform cellular surgery. The DNA nanobots have been tuned to not cause an immune response. They have been adjusted for different kinds of medical procedures. Procedures can be quick or ones that last many days.”^[172]

These nanorobots are 2000 times thinner than the thickness of a hair strand not visible to the eye except in slide under a microscope, with an ultra-low-power control processor. A scientific paper aptly terms them as a “...nanoelectronic finite-state machine”, or nanoFSM”—smaller than a human nerve cell.^[173] The significance of the quote being that the nanorobot

-
171. (University of Houston, Medical, magnetic millirobots..., 2015; Hodsdon, MRI-Powered Millirobots: The Future of Minimally Invasive Surgery?, 2015).
172. (Wang, 'Ido Bachelet announces 2015 human trial of DNA nanobots to fight cancer...', 2014; Douglas, Bachelet and Church, A Logic-Gated Nanorobot for Targeted Transport of Molecular Payloads, 2012; Yaniv, Amir et al., Universal computing by DNA origami robots..., 2014).
173. (West, 2014; Yao et al., Nanowire nanocomputer as a finite-state machine, 2014, p.2431; Callaghan, Injectable 3D Vaccines..., 2014).

is made from DNA, and as such it can bypass the immune system or induce immune tolerance^[174], without activating an innate immune response by attacking and destroying the nanorobots pathogens. Bachelet explains they can be switched on or switched off, dependent on the environment, or when certain prescribed conditions are met within the body. They can interact with molecules and control them—to re-programme cells, or re-locate them elsewhere within the body. Nanorobots can also regulate multiple drugs simultaneously for the delivery of its cargo to attack cells or tissues, to modify, destroy them, or as above, to suppress the immune response.^[175] If they were magnetic, cargo delivery and DNA alteration can be performed wirelessly using magnetic fields^[176] and remotely. This removes the necessity for medical expertise to perform en masse. Ray Kurzweil (2004), arch-transhumanist, Computer Scientist and Director of Engineering of internet giant, Google, reverberates the same idea to extend their functions to provide nutrition and maintain body equilibrium.^[177] This raises a question of improbability that once the nanobots have been injected, what about the ongoing and future maintenance of the body? Kurzweil considers this, that the nanobots will keep track of their inventories and the body will have an outlet —

“A key question in designing this technology will be the means by which these nanobots make their way in and out the body...A significant benefit of nanobot technology is that unlike mere drugs and nutritional supplements, nanobots have a measure of intelligence. They can keep track of their own inventories, and intelligently slip in and out of our bodies in clever ways. One scenario is that we would wear a special “nutrient garment” such as a belt or undershirt. This garment would be loaded with nutrient bearing nanobots, which would make their way in and out of our bodies through the skin or other body cavities.”^[178]

A further irony about Kurzweil’s emerging “immortality” technology is that it is all connected to the Triquetra. His article features in a book published

-
174. (Smarr et al., Biodegradable antigen-associated PLG nanoparticles..., 2016; Irvine, Swartz & Szeto, Engineering synthetic vaccines..., 2013; Getts et al., Microparticles bearing encephalitogenic peptides induce T-cell tolerance..., 2012).
 175. (Douglas, Bachelet, & Church, 2012; Irvine et al., 2013, p.983).
 176. (Lacovacci et al., Untethered magnetic millirobot for targeted drug delivery, pp.1—2,11, 2015).
 177. (Kurzweil, 2004).
 178. (West, 2014; Kurzweil, p.95).

by the “immortality Institute” which has a Triquetra on the front cover, and a triangle symmetry with the eye of Horus illuminating at the heart of it (**Figure 4.78**). More interestingly, the Triquetra’s infrastructure is constituted as a three-tier helix. Thus, it represents what has been maintained all along, namely, it represents apostate immortality which is the mark of the beast. The significance with regards to fallen angels visitation as ‘aliens’ provides a timely presentation for humans to be transformed into ‘gods’; with powers, heightened sensory abilities, super strength, and subsequent acquisition of the body for possession! How appropriate then to have the satanic hybrid trinity seen in the Triquetra—Satan, Nimrod/ Baphomet and fallen angels as a perfect symbol for transformation! The triple helix transformation will render humans to be a copy of antichrist—part human, other synthetic life forms, and part beast—a blend like antichrist. This is the precise reason why God destroyed all humankind with a flood the first time, as hybridisation occurred in Genesis 6. The visitation of the fallen angels in the bodies produced for them, that is to say, scientifically altered ‘alien’ bodies (Nephilim), either an DNA extraction is taken from antichrist and/or from the inhabited altered bodies of fallen angels’ into an inoculation for purposes of dissemination to the world population. In fulfilment of biblical prophecy (Revelation 9 and 16), this, and those that take the mark of the beast, are most likely the satanic preparations to transform people into the “superman” army of antichrist to enter for the battle of Armageddon in a pathetic vain attempt to “try” to prevail against the Lord. This is a repeat occurrence of the Tower of Babel take-over in Genesis 11. This wicked army have already lost. The next paragraph heading is a technical explanation and application of this.

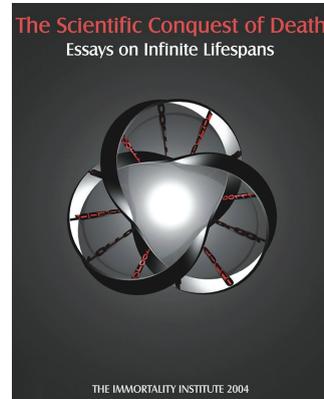


Figure 4.78: The interaction of the Triquetra with Immortality, Medical Technology and the Mark of the Beast to upgrade the ‘Human Body’

1 Samuel 17:4-7 *And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. [5] And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. [6] And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. [7] And the staff of his spear was like a weaver’s beam; and his spear’s head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.*

Joel 2:4-9 *The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. [5] Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. [6] Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. [7] They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks: [8] Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded. [9] They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.*

Matthew 8:28 *And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.*

Mark 5:1-6,8-9 *And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. [2] And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, [3] Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: [4] Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him. [5] And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. [6] But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him [8] For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. [9] And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.*

Acts 19:13-16 *Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. [14] And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. [15] And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? [16] And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.*

(d) **Part II, Post mark: The lie undergirding the phoenix rebirth, internal human transformation with the mark of the Beast and the Triquetra nexus**

i. Satan's primary and auxiliary purpose for those that take the mark

Why will the mark make humans cease to be human? Its primary purpose is to make them into hybrids like to antichrist. Its auxiliary purpose to prepare bodies for the final and great battle of Armageddon. Those fools that take

it, to prepare their bodies to be suitable fit-extensions for possession by devils. Indeed, this is a reference to the past of **Genesis 6** visitation and a reference to the future re-visitiation of 'aliens', (fallen angels) which are the Annunaki, Madison writes —

“The Sumerians in their writings speak of the Annunaki. Those who “from heaven to earth came”. In these myths, it is said that the Annunaki created man as a slave race to serve them through manipulated the DNA of what we would call today ‘cro magnum man’ or some such creature. They divided the land and ruled over mankind....”^[179]

Prior to taking the mark, the human spirit within the person allows them to be in control. After the mark, their bodies are stolen and the human soul or their spirit essentially cease to exist or be in control, since they have relinquished their body ownership rights when they take the mark. Their become slaves to the wicked evil spirits that have entered their bodies. This is nothing more than ‘Invasion of the Body Snatchers’ film; a type of seizing their bodies. This is the hybridisation programme. Humans are genetically altered “Nimrods” to serve as “fit extensions” for ‘brute beasts’ (**2 Peter 2:12; Jude 1:10**) of fallen angels as Nimrod / Gilgamesh / Apollo / Osiris / Tammuz. Additionally, the pine-cone has significant connections with ‘Sumerian Annunaki’. The phoenix spiritual rebirth-resurrection—the mark of the beast ‘new bodies’, again, has an immediate correlation with the Triquetra. This, in turn, is highly relevant to the NKJV. The nucleus meaning of the Triquetra depicts fusion, as already discussed. The NKJV is a hybrid, since it carries the message of transformation. The symbol esoterically represents the DNA triple helix. God gives them over to a reprobate mind. This is why the Triquetra is on the front of the Marilyn Ferguson’s book, because it represents transformation. The Triquetra symbolises the addition of new ‘information’ of the third strand to man’s existing two strand DNA, to bring revolution and transformation. The third strand will fill and replace ‘junk DNA’. The fusion of the third strand will transform humans into human hybrids. These ‘new’ bodies will impart powers and abilities not previously known. Indeed, the mark of the beast will discharge several facets —

- (i) Humans inherit the seed or DNA of antichrist/‘aliens’ or fallen angels to become a hybrid;
- (ii) It will create humans that are genetically altered “Nimrods” of ‘mighty ones’;

179. (Madison, Tag Archives: DNA manipulation: Mark of the Beast 14 – DNA, 2011).

- (iii) They will become beasts;
- (iv) 'Ye shall be as gods' having superpowers, superstrength and possessing super sensory abilities;
- (v) Counterfeit eternal life;
- (vi) Bring a cure to lethal contagion via inoculation;
- (vii) It is unbelievers next stage of their 'evolution';
- (viii) Fulfils freemasonry agenda;
- (ix) Triple helix;

Thus, the Triquetra and Baphomet are integral elements of a hybrid, and underpin the 'three sixes' beast system. Nimrod is a 'god' or antichrist who



Figure 4.79: Triquetra-Baphomet—the all-Seeing-eye on top of his pine cone

is represented in Baphomet / Osiris / Tammuz. Baphomet is choreographed as a triangle of the capstone of the all-seeing eye. Baphomet is a hybrid and Antichrist is a hybrid. By examining the Baphomet-Triquetra relationship in **Figure 4.79**, below, the middle of the temple between the two horns on the head of the Baphomet image, within the third horn, there is a **pine-cone** positioned exactly on top of his head, the location of the Pineal gland. Indeed, from the Triquetra superimposed on the pyramid, it can be observed the all seeing eye sits in the top half, whilst the bottom half of the Triquetra is a pyramid, the New World Order body of antichrist. Obviously, looking at the top point of the Triquetra, without the

pyramid being present, in esoteric understanding, it is the eye of Horus—the fire. Analysing the Triquetra the right way up, alongside the pyramid, the bottom half of the pyramid match the formation of the bottom half of the Triquetra. Furthermore, as the top illustration in **Figure 4.79** shows, when comparing Baphomet to the illuminated light of the Triquetra-capstone, the geometry is the same. The Fleur-de-lis icon, known as the lily of France, portrays the same imagery (**Figure 4.81**). The vertical leaf is the pine cone crown, and left and right, are his horns.[§] The three leaves were originally stood erect, indicative of Nimrod, baal-



Figure 4.80: Melkart, or the Tyrian Hercules, the Phoenician Baal—Three leaves of Fluer-de-lis. Source: Kitto, p.304; Hislop, p.37

§ See also **SECTION 6, para. "(c) When disbelief of primeval Biblical animals' linkage with Babylon result in their deletion", p.650 and para. "a. Contemplative meditative practices are constructed on imaginations", p.623**

Kronos, "The Horned one."^[180] John Kitto (2008 [1855b]) suggest it is none other than Moloch, or Phœnician Baal. **Figure 4.80** exhibits the same fleur-de-lis style horns, from a silver coin dated 84. B.C., from the Island of Cossyra (formerly Pantelleria).^[181] They were substituted for horns, which "...gradually passed into the modern coronet or crown with the leaves of the fleur-de-lis."^[182] Cooper (1979) provide a mixture of dual sexuality meanings, including the Queen of Heaven, the Trinity and a phillic.

This also corresponds with the symmetry of the "phoenix" bird, and the same bird was the Nazi symbol. As already outlined, to represent the Godhead with symbols is idolatry. When the Baphomet representations, the Triquetra, the all-seeing-eye/pineal gland are analysed collectively, the concept of esoteric enlightenment, it makes sense that it is their own "christ" to whom they are referring. The correlation with the triple helix transformation and hybrids are an integral one. Indeed, Hall asserts that —



Figure 4.81: Fleur-de-lis, dual sexuality—Baphomet and the Queen of Heaven

“...a triangle, typifying the threefold divine being enthroned within every quaternary material nature. If each base line be considered a square from which ascends a threefold spiritual power...”^[183]

This description is also the same representation for the power Superman, had, as represented by his triangular logo. The illustration of the Monster drink-Adidas logo (**Figure 4.71**), signify the last three degrees of freemasonry, but they are also the three points of the triangular pyramid. Suffice it to say it is devilish. This is the pineal gland or the ‘third eye’ activation of enlightenment in the mysteries, where man ‘evolves’ into godhood and this eye is opened. Thus, he becomes a hybrid—part human, part beast. This is why the Bibles and the NKJV are evolving to match the new evolved man—the ‘new enlightenment knowledge’.^[184] As the heading suggests, this is the primary purpose of the triple helix: (i) to impart powers, counterfeit eternal life and enlightenment; and (ii) to make humans into ‘gods’ (**Flowchart 4.2 above, p.405**). Satan’s offer in **Genesis 3:5** in the Garden of Eden that “...ye shall be as gods...” is a reference to becoming a hybrid by ‘gene

180. (Hislop, 1998, pp.35—36).

181. (Kitto, The Pictorial Bible..., vol. 2, 2008 [1855b], p.305).

182. Hislop., p.37.

183. (Hall M. P., p.115).

184. (Ferguson, 1981, p.187).

transformation'. This is the point of the mark of the beast 'on' and 'in' the forehead.

ii. The case for human internal transformation

Compare the symmetrical contours of the Toxic Waste symbol, Infectious Diseases symbol, Bordeaux city emblem, the Triquetra and Baphomet in **Figure 4.82**. The similarity between these signs and the Triquetra signs is unbelievably sharp! Yet, incredibly, all of this is just one big coincidence?

TRIQUETRA COMPARISONS WITH HAZARD SYMBOLS	
	<p>This is the sad consequence for those to refuse to hear, and accept the truth. Their pride will literally bring death.</p>
	<p>This is an incomplete version of the Bordeaux symbol Figure 4.18, p.350. It fusion of the symmetry of the Triquetra, Infectious Diseases and BioHazard symbol.</p>
	<p>The intent of the symbol is to give warning. The intent of the Triquetra on the NKJV is a warning. The mark of the beast it acts as a spiritual warning not to take the mark or worship the antichrist—the Triquetra represents death. See also Figure 4.55, p.389.</p>
	<p>A superimposed Triquetra image placed upon Baphomet to illustrate both are one and the same depiction of antichrist.</p>
	<p>Compare with the five-pointed star Baphomet and Toxic waste symbol. The dot in the middle is the eye of Horus, even though it is not illuminated.</p>

Figure 4.82: Comparison of Triquetra logos' for Toxic Waste, Radioactive and Infectious Diseases

They are the same symbol just represented differently. This will be the vaccine then for the contagious animal-based virus mutation (zombie effect) that would come first as the mark precursor. The Monster drink, is itself indicative

of what type of new species people become from the pandemic. I suspect this zombie pathogen is the correlation of God's judgment for the belief that one evolved from animals, so it is God gives them over to a reprobate mind to become animals (Nebuchadnezzar's judgment in Daniel 4). The zombie pathogen transforms people into zombies, thus, the reason for an urgent vaccine—the mark of the beast. Hence, these Triquetra symbols are announcing that the vaccine will be toxic to change the DNA, with the manifest changes of the vials judgments in Revelation 16. One may well deduce from this that the Triquetra on the NKJV is toxic and radioactive. Therefore, upon seeing the Triquetra on the front of the NKJV, God says, BEWARE of the contents.

iii. Conclusion

One may ask why such an occult symbol representing Nimrod / Osiris / Apollo / Tammuz and Baphomet is on front cover of the NKJV. Why? Why is the Triquetra associated with the mark of the beast? Why is it a fundamental element of freemasonry belief, interpretation, and practice? The answer to these rhetorical questions are: both the NKJV and the Triquetra are hybrids, a fusion of light and darkness. Taking the mark, the human soul is going to be transformed into a new species—an hybrid—as the antichrist is; this is why it is on the front of the NKJV Bible. This writer perceives that the quote previously mentioned, illustrates the potency of the point that the spiritual DNA are the church is, namely —

“Change a man’s DNA and you change the man”...”The Bible (KJV) is the DNA of the church - thus it follows that when the Bible is changed re: (modern versions) the church is changed”

It is the symbol for the antichrist because that is what he is: a mixture of male and female, animal human and celestial DNA. Firstly, the enunciation of the Triquetra on the NKJV is an esoteric declaration to all freemasons and others in the occult who understand the ‘mysteries’, that the NKJV belongs to Satan. Secondly, God is concurrently WARNING all true watchful believers to, “*Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man*”. (**Luke 21:36**). Therefore, being discerning, observe the snake on the front of NKJV. The NKJV is toxic. Therefore, as **Figure 4.83** shows, it is Radioactive waste. The reason becomes obvious when the Triquetra is the matching symbol for a toxic waste and radioactive symbol. The radioactive or toxic sign on the front cover of a NKJV is a

warning to all believers to 'handle with' extreme care, if at all. To open any toxic radioactive contents it will kill you.



Figure 4.83: Handling of Toxic Waste

Hence the Triquetra is the exemplary symbol —

[427]

- a. It is associated with occult wisdom, the wisdom that descends not from above is earthly, sensual and devilish which from the beast. (James 3:15-17);
- b. It is connected with compromise, betrayal and treachery;
- c. It is a symbol for antichrist—Nimrod / Gilgamesh / Apollo / Osiris / Tammuz. It is his sign. The Triquetra belongs to him because he is a hybrid;
- d. The son of perdition is the embodiment of sin. The reason why antichrist owns the Triquetra—the radioactive, toxic and infectious contagion symbols. The 'graven image, tattoo, icon, logo' are sin. The mark of the beast is 'graven' or carved into the right hand, in the forehead and on the forehead;
- e. Signifies an infectious contagious disease, a pathogen based human-animal-other synthetic life forms;
- f. Foretells a vaccine or inoculation will re-write DNA. Thus, a fusion animal-human vaccine intended to re-write the human genome;
- g. On the front of the NKJV is an esoteric announcement that the NKJV is a hybrid bible, not to handle the toxic contents contained therein;
- h. An announcement that the vaccine being disseminated is a symbol for the mark of the beast;
- i. A symbol that secretly advertises and relays transformation and renewal connotations. The vaccine advertised as bringing transformation and regeneration. The toothpastes of the 'three-in-one-protection' ;
- j. It will be an announcement and an advertisement saying the vaccine will bring life to inhabitants, revitalization or a 'spring clean' of the 'triple action', all-in-one protection. "All that have ears hears to ear, let him hear" that it is the triple helix, which is toxic and radioactive and will kill instantaneously. Exposure to radioactive and toxic waste result in awful, terrible and acute pain. So it is also, the vials in Revelation 16 are being poured out on those who receive the fused Triquetra vaccine.

D. IT IS WRONG TO TELL PEOPLE THAT THE TRIQUETRA IS EVIL AND OCCULTIC?

[428]

This present section addresses the Triquetra, whether we should inform others about the Triquetra and NKJV content. Given the scale and depth of issues covered thus far, demonstrates biblically that the Triquetra's association with the NKJV, it is overwhelmingly apparent that this is not a matter to remain silent on. In fact, in accordance with biblical precedent, one may say that every believer has a duty and responsibility to give warning to other believers and to unbelievers to repent just like preaching the gospel to the unsaved and the lost. We broadcast the truth in order that every individual can make an informed decision as to whether to accept or reject the information. Who are we to make a determination for others, who we think should, or should not, know the truth about the Triquetra and what the status is with the bibles? It is NOT the believers place to make such a determination. The duty is just to declare the truth. If an pedestrian observes a cyclist heading towards a collision, and it is noticeable the cyclist is not aware of it, any respectable person will do their utmost to stop the cyclist from proceeding further, out of respect for human life. As such, it is biblically correct to publicly declare that the Triquetra is satanic. It is abundantly clear the Triquetra is a pictorial representation of three 666's, as Studio G magazine demonstrated. Indeed, God CANNOT be represented by a symbol (Isaiah 40—48). God told you that in the Old and New Testaments. It is an undeniable truth that Thomas Nelson, of their own volition, chose to associate the NKJV with the Triquetra. The truth is, the NKJV bears the symbol, which God has allowed to be placed on the NKJV (i) to inform and, (ii) to put believers on notice of its toxic content. This highlights four areas for examination, that believers MUST be vocal to declare the truth about the Triquetra with regard to its affiliation. This therefore includes the NKJV —

- I. Responsibility of the believer to inform
 - II. Rationale why people must be warned
 - III. Responsibility of the person that has been warned
- (i) Responsibility of the believer to inform

EVEN IN THE BOOK of Revelation, God has charged his martyrs, evangelists, the Two Witnesses and angels (“**witnesses**”) to give warnings in abundance of the mark of the beast and the eternal damnation in the lake of fire that result from taking it. How then, are these witnesses to remain silent, to keep this knowledge to themselves. To refuse to give warning, is contemptible. We, as believers, were also destined for the eternal death, but by God's grace, the Lord Jesus saved us from it. In terms of the disposition of the witnesses, they undoubtedly perceive that they have an incumbent duty to inform. Furthermore, as believers, they have an earnest and sincere desire to share knowledge of the significance of the mark of the beast logos and symbols. In **Jeremiah 7:27-28,30**, Jeremiah gave warnings for the error and idols they tolerated. God charged Jeremiah to tell them, “...*but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.*” This is the ministry of those that know the truth. This, they gladly do. In **Ezekiel 3:18**, when God declares

that the wicked will die, and those that are charged to give warning, do not speak to warn, the spiritual death of the unwarned/unsaved, lies with the man that knew, and should have given warning. God clearly declares, "...*the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.*" The understanding of the wicked esoteric truths of the Triquetra amounts to holding specialist expert knowledge. Therefore, those that understand, are responsible to declare it. Furthermore, God repeats the doctrine in **Ezekiel 33:1-12** in several life scenario applications, grouped into four categories where warning must be given —

- (a) The knowledgeable believer discharges his duty by sounding the trumpet of alarm and raising awareness of the Triquetra. He speaks a warning about what the Triquetra actually represents and its occult nature. The believer calls for recipient(s) to repent of their belief in, or a view, which places it in a favourable light. The watchman has delivered his own soul;
- (b) The knowledgeable believer imparts warning to individual(s) and/or churches. They give heed to the warning about the NKJV and the Triquetra it displays. Their lampstand will not be taken away or be put out;
- (c) The knowledgeable believer administers a warning about the Triquetra symbolism, its correlation with antichrist and the individual(s) fail to listen or give heed. The recipient is without excuse. They are subject to God's judgment for refusing to forsake blatant evil. Either, God will allow them to fall away, or to be subject to the chastening of God and/or lose rewards.
- (d) The knowledgeable believer understands the association of the Triquetra with antichrist, the mark of the beast. The believer fails to administer any appropriate warnings with the truth of what the believer knows. Such believer(s) are subject to God's judgment and are accountable for the blood of every person they should have warned, but chose not to.

An application of the Triquetra, signify that believers, individually and corporately, MUST be made aware and warned. There is an absolute responsibility for each believer to teach and preach repentance against the Triquetra meaning, belief in it, and its contextual acceptance of it as Christian. God raises people up to give warning, firstly, to His people and, secondly, to the lost and unbelieving. To counsel or instruct others not teach the truth about it, is an endorsement of the occult, the antichrist, and the imagery of the mark of the beast. In the first category, God is Holy and demands the same from His people—a rejection of graven images and idols. Therefore, God's people must know about the Triquetra and its representation on the NKJV. The acceptance of the symbolism of the Triquetra is sin against God. In the second category, God is fair and Just and wants everyone to be given equal opportunity to repent from this devilish symbol. Indeed, God said in **Jeremiah 18:7-8,11-12**, that warning must be imparted. Every human being has a right to know the truth—to have knowledge of the offence being committed against God. It is this same model of warning that naturally occurs

between parents and their children. A child has no understanding of what is right and wrong, until such time they are warned by the parents. To repeat the wrong results in higher censure. Therefore, to teach, that the truth about the Triquetra and NKJV should NOT be spoken of, is diabolical counsel. This brings us to the next section.

Jeremiah 18:7-8,11-12 *At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; [8] If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. ... [11] Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good. [12] And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.*

(ii) Rationale why people must be warned

THE PRIMARY REASON FOR imparting warnings is for correction, to keep the believer and/or congregation holy and blameless before the Lord God. To speak warnings to repent from a position of tolerating an occult symbol on a compromised NKJV Bible, is to correct a believer and congregation of a misinformed understanding of the NKJV. The receiver(s) are then responsible to accept correction. Those that do not, have rejected truth, in favour of doing evil before the Lord “...*a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.*” It matters not that God was speaking to a nation. The same principle has an application to the individual. In accordance with **Romans 4:15** “...*where no law is, there is no transgression.*” It is for this purpose that correction/warning is administered, that God will now attribute sin. Therefore, the significance being, sin is not imputed if the person does not understand the truth of the Triquetra and its placement on the NKJV, the believer is blind. **John 9:41** is a fine application of this principle, “*Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.*” To not see, is to be ignorant and unenlightened. Once a person’s eyes are opened, so that the individual inherently understands the information, at that point the individual is deemed accountable. The person that fails to responsibly handle the information, by acting on it, their sin remains. Accordingly, the believer will now answer to God for what they do with that knowledge. **Romans 5:13** reinforces this application, where there is no knowledge and understanding of the law. In other words, the Bible as the final authority contain the instructions in the Scriptures for a person to know what is good and evil. However God will make sure the believer will know. A believer must be told from the final authority, so that when Scripture is put forth, then sin will be imputed to the believer. Indeed, **Deuteronomy 1:39** provides an apt application when the children of Israel entered into the promised land, “...*which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil*”. The Canaanites had knowledge of good and evil. Therefore, because of this, God threw them out for their sin. It was because of Israel’s status as ‘children’,

sin could not be imputed onto them, they could possess the land. As children, they did not have 'knowledge between good and evil', even though they had sin, "...for all have sinned" (**Romans 3:23**). When they had committed sin, which they did, they were forgiven. For the wrong that a person does not know, cannot be imputed. The Lord Jesus Christ said it this way —

"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin." (**John 15:22**)

This is the reasoning for each and every person, believer or non-believer, that they must be warned about the Triquetra and the NKJV. They have a right to know the truth, so that they too might have the opportunity to flee from it, or not. Indeed, **Job 34:32** reads, "*That which I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.*" Thus, it is by instruction and teaching from the word of God, one has 'done iniquity', and to repent of it before the Lord. More importantly, to cry out before God the Most High in repentance, and to ask God for his forgiveness for an endorsement of a deeply virulent occultic symbol. The final rationale to impart warning is so they might become guilty before God for acceptance of sin and to account for the truth now known, but did not know before.

Deuteronomy 1:39 *Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.*

Jeremiah 7:27-28,30 *Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. [28] But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. ... [30] For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.*

Jeremiah 19:15 *Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.*

Romans 3:23 *For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;*

Romans 4:15 *Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

Romans 5:13 (*For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.*)

[432]

(a) **The reasons for rejection and why**

i. No delight in the word of God

One of many reasons why warning or charge will be rejected is because they have no delight, or love for the truth—the word of God. Appropriately, **Proverbs 18:2**, comments that: *“A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.”* A believer will reject the warning about the Triquetra and the NKJV, because there is no desire and delight to want to learn the truth from the word of God. For a believer to reject the supposition that the knowledge of the Triquetra is pure evil, when there is an abundance of evidence demonstrating that it is, is to be pure in your own eyes. However, the wise want to understand more, even if it is their area of specialisation. Derek Leman (1999) observes that persons mistakenly conceive that factual knowledge is sufficient^[185], whilst not appreciating the reality there are many reasons to listen to others. Leman goes on to make the point —

“Not only are there many kinds of knowledge, but there are also many things to know about any given subject. We may know what causes a plane to fly, how this process works, and even how to fly a plane, but if we don’t know how to fly in a summer squall, all of this knowledge may prove useless. In other words, there is almost always something more we could learn about any subject.”^[186]

The latter part of **Proverbs 18:2** is a reference to a person who is only interested in what comes out from the heart. It is interesting that **Proverbs 30:12** says *“There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.* Their delight is believing they already have enough information, delighting to express out their own opinions to others^[187], ‘so that the recipients will be better endowed with the correct point of view, they believe’. The Lord Jesus Christ said what proceeds from the heart: *“...evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: [20] These are the things which defile a man...”*. (**Matthew 15:19-20**). Thus, in application to the Triquetra and it being on the NKJV, the individual that will not deal with knowledge, to want

185. (Leman, *Proverbial Wisdom & Common Sense*, p.92).

186. *Ibid*, p.92.

187. *Ibid*, p.91.

to understand, is evidence of a disposition that only wishes to blurt out and discover what is in the heart: the person's own 'feelings' and groundless opinions concerning what they think, which has no bearing on the truth. In **Isaiah 66:2,5** God says He will look to a man "...*that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.*" To tremble at the word of God is to give diligent heed to the information in the warning, founded entirely on Scripture, that the believer wishes not to being out of fellowship with God and the Lord Jesus. To remain on the narrow way "...*which leadeth to life...*" (**Matthew 7:14**), the believer will "...*go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight* (**Psalm 119:35**). Therefore, any sincere believer that delights in the Holy Scriptures and loves the Lord, will shun the Triquetra and the NKJV/modern versions. Any believer that refuses to do so, exhibit their contempt for the word of God. **Jeremiah 6:10** states, the word of God is a reproach unto such believers, for they have no delight in it —

"To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it."

Psalm 119:35 *Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.*

Proverbs 18:2 *A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.*

Isaiah 66:2,5 *For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word. ... [5] Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.*

ii. No fear of God, believers reject truth

The fear of the Lord has everything to do with of what Bible Believers' view should be towards the Triquetra and therefore the NKJV. Before considering the application to the Triquetra, it is necessary to explain what it is, and is not.

a. **What the fear of God is not**

It is a correct generalisation that fear per se, carries negative connotations. Within this family grouping are synonyms to be 'afraid' and to 'dread'. Indeed, **Proverbs 3:24-25** speaks of saints when they sleep "...*thou shalt not be afraid...*", and then God goes on to state in verse 25: "*Be*

not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.” Clearly, the fear of God is not a disposition that consists of being afraid. This type of fear is sin. **Luke 21:26** highlights in the last days that the wicked and unbelieving mens hearts will be filled with fear because of God’s judgment, “*Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.*” The fear of God is not fear that has torment, **1 John 4:18**, since “...*perfect love casteth out fear...*”. These two types of fear are distinctly at a contrast, one path leads to eternal life with the Lord Jesus Christ, and the other leads to eternal death. Indeed, the Lord Jesus says in **Matthew 10:28** that believers are to “...*fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.*”

Proverbs 3:24-25 *When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. [25] Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.*

Luke 21:26 *Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.*

1 John 4:18 *There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love*

b. What the fear of God is

The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever...” and is reverent and a godly fear according to **Psalms 19:9** and **Hebrews 12:28**. In **Proverbs 1:7** “[t]he fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge...”. It was emphasised earlier that being afraid and filled with dread is sin. However, the fear of the Lord does comprise being afraid of the Lord and trembling before Him. When the children of Israel were about to enter the Promised Land is a fine example, when God said He would put the dread and fear of Israel upon the nations “...*who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.*” (**Deuteronomy 2:25**). In **Isaiah 66:2,5**, it is this same trembling, as already mentioned, that saints are to tremble at the word of God. When Isaiah saw the glory of the Lord in **Isaiah 6:5**, he said “...*Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips*”. Thus, Isaiah greatly quaked before a holy God at the prospect of his fate, since he realised the weight of his sin—he had seen the King, the Lord of hosts. This aspect of a person quaking before the Lord God is also seen in **Daniel 10:7-8**, when Daniel had seen the majesty of God and ‘a great quaking fell’ upon Daniel’s companions. Furthermore, it is not merely an Old Testament concept for **Philippians 2:12** says that believers are to “...*work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.*”

Deuteronomy 2:25 *This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the ear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.*

Psalms 19:9 *The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.*

Isaiah 6:5 *Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.*

Daniel 10:7-8 *And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. [8] Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.*

Proverbs 16:6 *By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.*

Philippians 2:12 *Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.*

Hebrews 12:28 *Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:*

(iii) Responsibility of the person that has been warned

(a) The diligence tests to determine the truth of any matter

The scriptures of **Deuteronomy 13:14-15** and **Deuteronomy 17:3-4** provide the test to be employed when it is suspected or when knowledge comes to light about corruption/idolatry/profanity being practiced in the camp. The rule is still valid today for Born Again Believers. Likewise, it is incumbent on believers to discharge this duty as a child of God to conduct such enquiries and undertake research about a matter, to establish whether it is the truth and, the matter certain. Therefore, if an allegation of corruption is tabled against the written accounts in the word of God, as with the NKJV, God holds believer(s) responsible and accountable to determine if there is any validity (Bereans) to the allegation being levied against modern bibles. In addition, the application of **1 Samuel 16:7**, God sees not only the external parts of the publishing information, but also sees what is on the inside of the book. He sees the corruption that lies within. This scripture is consistent with the whole counsel of God in the imposition of a duty on the believer to search out the heart of what is inside the NKJV. This is a fitting disposition, as becoming holiness and purity. Moreover, according to **1 Peter 1:15-17** believers are required to be holy even as God is holy. By

adopting this temperament, the word of God levies a duty that requires not to simply stop searching at the external appearance point, but rather to go beyond, to research to the very core of the matter, as becomes children of God and righteousness.

1 Peter 1:15-17 *But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:*

(b) The responsibility and duty of every believer to discharge an impartial investigation

One is stating the obvious here, I am sure, when one suggests that a believers Bible is a very personal thing. However, it is this personal facet that will impede the carrying out of an honest and impartial research. Therefore, discharging a biased investigation because you favour the NKJV Bible in order justify using the NKJV, and teaching from it will result in chastisement from the Lord God. This you can be sure. The Lord states that *A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight (Proverbs 11:1, Proverbs 16:11, Proverbs 20:23)*. The investigation must be a just one, arriving at just and truthful conclusions and swift to act upon the findings to implement them. Moreover, **Proverbs 20:25** says, *It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry*. Equally, the believer's failure to investigate the NKJV matter, which then ensues in rejection, has penalties. As such you are accountable and responsible before God as to whether you accept or reject the issue. Potentially, on a sliding scale of rejections, will increment in severity before the Lord. This analysis is certainly not suggesting the believer will lose his salvation. You will however lose out on the rewards. Further, it is not for anybody to say what will happen to the believer. Firstly, the **Ezekiel 33:7-9** warnings is a biblical process. Examine the account given in **1 Samuel 15:22-26** where Saul failed to hearken to what God said and His instructions. The Lord rejected him. Sure, God will give grave warning upon warning, but if individuals refuse to heed God's instruction and teaching from the word of God, believers will ultimately lose out. Similarly, to refuse to give heed to the external warnings of rat poison or the radioactive signage, then to proceed to open and handle the contents would result in a painful and frightful death. Indeed, the gravity of death is heightened by the kind of person who handles the radioactive material. An expert for instance in the Japan disaster in the Fukushima nuclear plant, personnel were exposed to far greater doses than ordinary folk, for they handled the 'content' of the radioactive rods. However, these were told about the dangers, by and large, residents gave heed and fled the radioactive radius. Thus, similarly, the humble and contrite person, generally, will give heed to want to discover the truth about the publishing information and flee the noxious food in the NKJV and modern versions. Eating

hybrid spiritual Roman Catholic food and antichrist acceptance in the NKJV will not kill you immediately, but comprise a weakening. This is discussed in the next chapter with Jezebel/Delilah of the Roman Church destroying the strength of believers—by killing them with weakening the potency of the spiritual food the believer eats. Eating GM food significantly weakens the body's (1 Corinthians 12) immune system, and its ability to recover from an attack of illness within the body. The venom of the serpent will kill you, but is not instantaneous. It may take 5 minutes or 5 hours, but it will kill you. Thus, it is wicked for a believer to speak with the mouth in declaring to undertake research on the NKJV issue, or undertaking research on the issue and, finds the truth about the NKJV, then scoffs at the KJV or undermines it, to then continue to use that which is iniquitous. This is exactly what **Proverbs 20:23** condemns "Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good." One should give earnest heed not to think that this to think that is a matter that can be derogated from before God The Most High. Therefore, any sincere godly believer who loves God and His dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, should, following a true investigation, outrightly reject the NKJV and any bible that has been published by Murdoch's publishers.

Deuteronomy 13:14-15 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you; 15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

Deuteronomy 17:3-4 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; 4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

1 Samuel 15:22-26 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king. 24 And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. 25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. 26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

Proverbs 11:1 A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.

Proverbs 16:11 *A just weight and balance are the LORD'S: all the weights of the bag are his work.*

Proverbs 20:25 *It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.*

Ezekiel 33:7-9 *So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.*

SECTION 5: INFLUENCES WHICH HAVE MADE CHANGES TO THE NKJV

A. IS IT POSSIBLE RUPERT MURDOCH CAN INFLUENCE AND INSTIGATE CHANGES TO THE SCRIPTURES?

[439]

In the following division headings, all of the analysis about Nazi Germany propaganda films will be compiled together; firstly to elucidate the integral connection with Rupert Murdoch; and, secondly, to formulate analogous analysis and application to the Murdoch empire. Further, as we continue to analyse the historical facts surrounding this area of study, it will become apparent that world events converge on **1933**, an integral date for the commencement of most key events in the world. Indeed, this deceitful plan of Nazi films are a precise foreshadow of how the antichrist regime will take form. The Fox Corporation/News Corp. is an integral cog-in-the-wheel and forthcoming propaganda arm of antichrist.

(i) The Fox Corporation Introduction

THE INCEPTION OF FOX was one of Hollywood's most instrumental film studios.^[1] The founder was William Fox (1879-1952). His parents were Jewish and from German descent.^[2] Aubrey Solomon (2011) recorded in 1904, that Fox made an investment of an "...initial payment of \$1,666...", upon which he built up a colossus in the entertainment world.^[3] Moreover, he purchased a Brooklyn theatre and split it with his partners three ways, "...for \$1,666.67, as part of its continued expansion. William Fox now owned one-third interest in the venture."^[4] What a peculiar sum of money to invest. A very precise sum, and yet Fox's portfolio equals to the mark of the beast. During the same year in 1904, Thomas Adam (2005) documents, Fox established a company of 'Greater New York Film Rental Company', and subsequently changed to Fox Film company^[5] or The Box Office Attraction Film Rental Company^[6] in 1913. On February 1, 1915, was the birth of 'The Fox Film Corporation'.^[7] He relocated to Hollywood in 1923 where Fox Film Company developed 100 acres of land. The Fox film studios in Hollywood is built upon 'Fox Hills lot', which is also known as 'Movietone City', circa. 1930.^[8] Movietone was another asset and tentacle of the Fox corporation. William Fox, it seems, shares the same business values and acumen as Murdoch, as both were successful entrepreneurs. Indeed, Fox was an empire builder who continued to acquire, build and expand.^[9] Additionally, Twentieth Century Pictures was an independent motion picture production company, a creature of Joseph

-
1. (Adam, Germany and the Americas..., 2005, pp.512-13).
 2. (Solomon, The Fox Film Corporation..., 2011, p.9).
 3. Ibid, p.9.
 4. Ibid p.11.
 5. (Adam, p.512).
 6. (Solomon, pp.1,13,20).
 7. Ibid, p.19.
 8. (Solomon, 2011, p.iv; Schneider, Edgar Rice Burroughs..., 2005, p.232).
 9. (Solomon, p.112).

Michael Schenck^[10] (1878-1961) and Darryl Zanuck (1902–1979). They co-founded the company in 1933. The Fox Corporation evaded bankruptcy in 1935, when Twentieth Century Pictures merged with the ailing company.^[11] Following the acquisition, Zanuck renamed the company to Twentieth-Century Fox. In 1970, it sustained record losses. In March 1984, it became one of Murdoch's acquisitions.^[12]

(ii) Historical investigation of the Fox Corporation

(a) **Twentieth Century-Fox's affiliation with Nazi Party Propaganda program**

i. Nazi Propaganda Regime

Upon scrutiny of Fox's undertakings, its embryonic development prior to the 1935 merger, one will uncover shocking and extraordinary revelations concerning its affiliations with the Nazis.^[13] The Fox company was Hitler's propaganda arm! Another startling revelation is that Fox media became part of a conceived 'plan of mischief' to promote the then 'perceived' forthcoming New World Order. William Chrystal (1975) provides us with an interesting insight into the Nazi mind-set who were engaging cutting-edge media control techniques. Although "...spoken leaflets—were the most volatile of Nazi techniques of persuasion"^[14], spoken leaflets had a fundamental flaw, namely, it lacked the charisma of film which could not rival the impact that film had. Chrystal annotates the rationale behind the decision made by the Nazis in adopting film and, therefore, the subsequent engagement of Twentieth Century-Fox —

“There was another manipulator which outranked the written word...[t]he picture in all its forms up to the film has greater possibilities...man needs to use his brains even less...and thus may more readily accept a pictorial presentation than read an article of any length.”^[15]

Indeed, Ben Urwand (2013) noted from Hitler's book, '*Mein Kampf*', the same sentiment, whereby Hitler was mesmerized with film^[16] and how new technology might be able to transform quickly and without fuss.^[17] Hitler

-
10. Refer to <http://www.tcm.com/tcmdb/person/171362%7C89938/Joseph-M-Schenck/> for biography details and <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0770852/bio>, accessed as at 16 May 2013.
 11. (Adam, p.513).
 12. (Tuccille, Rupert Murdoch: Creator of a Worldwide Media Empire, 1989, p.132).
 13. (Chrystal, Nazi Party Election Films, 1927-1938, 1975).
 14. (Chrystal, p.29).
 15. (Chrystal, p.29; Urwand, 2013, p.15).
 16. (Urwand, The Collaboration: Hollywood's Pact with Hitler, 2013, pp.38, 41).
 17. Ibid, p.16.

conceived that this new technological development of film was much promising to “...rival the power of oratory”.^[18] In 1930, the Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei (“NSDAP”), known in English as the German National Socialist Workers Party^[19], had already “...begun to exploit the potential political propaganda film...”, to advance its fascist regime. Film was utilised to ensure uniform procedure were adhered to, and to convey the view of political unity^[20], specifically, under the direction of media henchman, Joseph Goebbels.^[21] On March 13, 1933, Hitler appointed Goebbels as the first Nazi Minister for Popular Enlightenment and Propaganda.^[22] Thus, Hilmar Hoffmann and Peter Kress, observe —

“...[the] Third Reich recognised the almost unlimited possibilities of the mass media—press, radio and film—in controlling, directing and co-ordinating the private and public consciousness of a people.”^[23] [Author’s emphasis]

Goebbels was instrumental in this regard “...no one was more innovative than [Goebbels]...”.^[24] [Author’s emphasis] Following a decree of Hitler in June 1933, Goebbels gained absolute control for “...all tasks of spiritual direction of the nation.”^[25] Thus, Z. A. B. Zeman (1964) and Robert E. Herzstein (1988) assert this was the media of the radio, films, the press, theatre, creative arts, music and writing—which was the propaganda apparatus in 1930.^[26] Indeed, Goebbels was solely responsible for the “...intensification of the film propaganda effort...”.^[27] The outcome of Goebbels propaganda initiatives were successful: Hitler was appointed Chancellor of Germany on January 30, 1933. Goebbels concluded —

-
18. Ibid p.16.
 19. (Chrystal, p.30).
 20. (Mommsen, *The Rise and Fall of Weimar Democracy*, 1996, p.339).
 21. (Rees, *The Dark Charisma of Adolf Hitler*, Episode 3, 2012).
 22. (Welch, *THE THIRD REICH: Politics and Propaganda*, 2002, p.23; Chrystal, p.36; Herf, *The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda...*, 2006, p.20; Zeman, 1964).
 23. (Hoffmann & Kress, *Nazi Films in the American Archive*, 1972, p.8).
 24. (Mommsen, p.339).
 25. (Zeman, *Nazi Propaganda*, p.42).
 26. (Herzstein, *Movietone News and the Rise of Fascism in Europe...*, 1988, p.314; Zeman, p.42).
 27. (Chrystal, p.32).

“...building this image [of Hitler and the Third Reich] had one of his greatest achievements...Hitler has been given the halo of infallibility...”^[28] [Author’s emphasis]

ii. The engagement of Twentieth-Century Fox

Hans Mommsen (1996) comments —

“nothing escaped the ingenuity of Nazi Propagandists. A case in point was the use of film.”^[29]

To that end, Twentieth-Century Fox became the primary media player for the dissemination of Nazi propaganda techniques,^[30] to the extent, it produced and distributed doctored distorted Nazi propaganda films.^[31] Such films would provide quality **colour** and outdoor sound to amplify morale of soldiers and the general population, to capture, deceive and enslave the minds of the German population. One such propaganda film, *S.A. Mann Brand*, exemplify the above with great clearness, to illustrate the fighting resolve and pride of being able to serve (**Figure 5.1**). Mommsen makes the correlation of deception and Fox’s production of propaganda films —



Figure 5.1: Propaganda film, *S.A. Mann Brand* of the Nazi regime. Source: German Historical Museum

For the manufacture of outdoor sound film, NSDAP turned to an American company, Twentieth-Century Fox...[t]o enhance its effectiveness...Through the uniformity of propaganda the party was able to create an impression of unity and fighting resolve.”^[32] [Author’s emphasis]

Of course, the effectiveness of the propaganda initiatives of the Third Reich, were unquestionably enhanced by implementing a regime which required the

28. (Rees, *The Dark Charisma of Adolf Hitler*, Episode 3, 2012, 14 mins, 24 secs).

29. (Mommsen, p.339).

30. (Tarpley, *In 1932, Fox Helped Make Propaganda Films for Hitler*, 2012; Urwand, p.146).

31. (Winkel & Welch, *Cinema and the Swastika: The International Expansion of Third Reich Cinema*, 2007, p.17).

32. (Mommsen, pp.339-340).

filing of regular reports about which initiatives were successful.^[33] Such was the effectiveness of media production, that a constant stream of films ensued. In fact, the Nazi party who engaged Twentieth-Century Fox also subsidised and produced propaganda films. Fox esteemed its newsreel operations as “...the mightiest of them all”^[34] and, accordingly, established themselves as a major producer of newsreels in Germany. Moreover, the supply of resources by Fox enabled personnel to enhance film production. Indeed, such was the state-of-the-art technology and expertise of film personnel, that Herzstein informs us, Fox’s “[b]rilliant camera work...other forms of fakery—soon provided Americans with moving image...”.^[35] For that time, it was the ‘crème de la crème’ of film. Given their aforesaid proficiency in ‘image fakery’ is it any wonder Hitler engaged Fox—the best above all of its rivals. In 1932, Fox’s German-based a subsidiary of ‘*Fox Tönende-Wochenschau*’ [Fox Sound Weekly Newsreel], which was American owned^[36], produced two films: (i) *Der Fuehrer* (The Leader), released on 13 April, 1932^[37]; (ii) *Hitler’s Kampf um Deutschland* (Hitler’s Struggle for Germany) released on August 30, 1932.^[38] Chrystal provides an extraordinary narrative about the support Hitler received from the Fox corporation —

“...part of Hitler’s support in that critical time [1932] was the result of Fox’s help”^[39] [Author’s emphasis]

The ‘critical time’, to which Chrystal refers, was of course a reference to Hitler’s election and rise to power. In other words, Fox was contributory responsible for Hitler being elected—“...thanks in part to the assistance rendered by Fox Movietone News.”^[40] It is scarcely surprising Fox Movietone News† or just ‘Movietone’ was owned and controlled by William Fox, to which Fox benefited financially.^[41] The Thomas Cooper Library retained the evidence which shows that Murdoch’s empire was founded and affiliated with Nazism when Hitler engaged the Fox Corporation. In terms of American-German relations, it was this underlying concept of commercial enterprise that caused American film companies, to submit to Nazi requirements—they could not afford to lose the German market,^[42] lose access to the

† Fox’s outtakes, footage etc., of the Nazis political rallies in 1932 and speeches in *Mein Kempf* (1926) are preserved in the archives of ‘**Fox Movietone News**’ situated in the Thomas Cooper Library, South Carolina, United States.

-
- 33. Ibid, p.340.
 - 34. (Herzstein, p.314; Urwand, p.146).
 - 35. (Herzstein, p.314).
 - 36. (Chrystal, p.32; Tarpley; Welch, p.120).
 - 37. Ibid, p.33.
 - 38. Ibid, p.35.
 - 39. Ibid, p.32.
 - 40. (Tarpley, 2012; Herzstein).
 - 41. (Solomon, p.109).
 - 42. (Urwand, p.62).

lucrative European markets and damage trade relations with the Reich.^[43] An additional reason, for the same cause that 'Universal' were concerned for the well-being of its Berlin Branch, so it was also, that Fox closely cooperated with the Nazis. Indeed, such was Fox's capitulation, a letter was written by the Berlin branch of Fox to Hitler on January 10, 1938, and signed off with 'heil Hitler.'^[44] This is fine-tuned collaboration with the Nazis at its peak. Thus, it was a fundamental factor for America's production studios and their German subsidiaries, to have a close collaboration with the Nazis of a "...working arrangement with the American interests...in order to break down film barriers abroad...".^[45] It is this same compliance that lies at the heart of the deceitful nature of the films they released. Indeed, an executive of Fox, said they would "...consult a German representative in all future cases as well."^[46] Evidently, without Hitler's media arm of Fox's input, would have delayed, if not precluded his rise to power. Obviously, Fox raised Hitler's profile and popularity, making him the only viable electable nominee.

iii. The merger of Twentieth-Century Fox with other German Newsreels, and the compulsory requirement to watch them

a. **The Twentieth-Century Fox merger in Germany**

Urwand found in 1936 that the American studios in Germany, had reached a critical level, and only the three largest remained.^[47] One of them was Fox. With the unfavourable film production conditions, Fox chose not to bow out, but remained for commercial gain.^[48] In fact, Urwand obtained a record of Fox executive, Walter J. Hutchinson, as saying in 1939, "[w]e'll stick in Germany as long as we can do business there."^[49] Further, there were four independent newsreels operating in Germany: *Ufa Tonwoche*, *Deulig-Tonwoche*, *Tobis Woche* and the German Fox subsidiary of Fox-Tönende-Wochenschau. The head of the local Fox branch, P.N. Brinck, made the decision to remain, because the Nazis conferred a great honour upon him, as "...permanent member of the Import and Export Committee of the German Film Chamber."^[50] Thus, commercial enterprise trumps all ethical, and value for life issues, with no regard for the atrocities the Nazis instigated, in an operational New World Order, to which Fox itself openly acknowledged to complying with Nazi wishes.^[51] In September

43. (Hake, Screen Nazis..., 2012, p.45).

44. Ibid, p.145.

45. (Urwand, p.60).

46. Ibid, p.54.

47. Ibid, p.142.

48. Ibid, p.143.

49. Ibid, p.209.

50. Ibid, p.143.

51. Ibid, p.203.

1939, Goebbels replaced all of their editorial departments, merging them into one single newsreel.^[52] This was prompted by Goebbels desire to monopolise "...war coverage easily."^[53] The merged companies, including Fox, were given the new title of Die Deutsche Wochenschau^[54] or German Newsreel Company. Fritz Hippler, the director of *Der Ewige Jude—The Eternal Jew*^[55], (1940), a deeply virulently toxic and horrific anti-Semitic film, was head of the Film Section of the Reich Ministry for Popular Enlightenment and Propaganda (*Reichsministerium für Volksaufklärung und Propaganda*) ("RMVP"). However, Hippler was subordinate to Goebbels and/or RMVP.^[56] This anti-Semite also headed-up the newly merged newsreel '*Deutsche Wochenschau*'^[57] and, as head, wielded great decision-making power, "...who personally [was] very much involved in editing many newsreels".^[58] [Author's emphasis] In particular, personnel of this newly merged agency Deutsche Wochenschau. Mats Jönsson (2010) goes on to assert that after Goebbels, Hippler was the "...most powerful individual in the history of German newsreel."^[59] Every element of the Fox film camera crew, their editorial departments, the newsreel and Fox's end product would be under the control of Goebbels and Hippler. Now we understand that the entire Fox Movietone productions would also be subject to the same intrusive scrutiny and strict control by Hippler.^[60] In fact, Thomas Doherty (2015) explains Fox Movietone were compliant conduits for naziganda.^[61] Doherty goes to explain that Fox Movietone maintained the biggest operations in Nazi Germany, an uncritical conveyor belt for Goebbels. Thus, consolidation facilitated Goebbels to control even the cameramen.^[62] This fact is indicative how powerful Goebbels had become; he exercised ultimate control at every level of the media. Indeed, so compliant were Deutsche Wochenschau company and cameramen they became conversant with Nazi protocol "...as to what ought to be filmed and what not...".^[63] Louis Marcorelles (1955) explains that Nazi cinema was "...rigidly state-controlled...".^[64] and, therefore, there would

-
52. (Hoffmann, Propagandistic problems of German newsreels..., 2004, p.133; Welch, 2002, pp.120-121).
53. (Winkel, 2004, p.7).
54. (Winkel & Welch, 2007, p.17).
55. See captions below and further discussion with reference to the esoteric uses of propaganda film **"b. Subliminal conditioning of German citizens", p.449.**
56. (Winkel & Welch, p.22; Winkel, 2004, p.7).
57. (Jönsson, Neutral Nazism? Swedish-German Film Relations, 2010, p.50).
58. (Winkel, p.7).
59. (Jönsson, p.50).
60. (Jönsson, p.49; Winkel, 2004, p.7).
61. (Doherty, Hollywood and Hitler..., 2015, p.92).
62. (Welch, 2002, p.121).
63. (Stamm, German Wartime Newsreels (deutsche wochenschua)..., 1987, p.241).
64. (Marcorelles, The Nazi Cinema (1933-1945), 1955, p.65).

be absolutely no scope for negotiation, disagreement or dissent on Nazi demands and requirements —

[446]

“Since Hippler was responsible for the entire output of Nazi newsreels, he also controlled...production for foreign markets.”^[65]

Conversely, if Fox was not compliant in any given scenario, the film crew or editorial personnel would be sacked, fined, and replaced with compliant ones. In worse case situations, more lightly, shot. In any event, very strict monitoring via legislation and complex protocols meant that Fox would be prevented from non-compliance. Indeed, Winkel and Welch (2007) note that there was already enacted —

“...a plethora of complex laws, decrees, and intricate state machinery was instigated to prevent any form of non-conformity.”^[66]

On January 1, 1936, the Nazis passed legislation forbidding all Jews from working within the distribution business.^[67] Urwand remarks resistance to Nazi orders resulted in police intervention and enforcement measures to ensure Nazi orders were carried out.^[68] For example, in February 16, 1934, the Nazis give assent to the enactment of the **Reich Motion Picture law**. Paragraph one set forth a clause for the production of any film in Germany, whereby its subject and theme must “...be handed in before the making of the film to Reich Film Drama Advisor...for examination.”^[69] Moreover, if that was not enough, in May 1, 1934, by a result of the enactment of the Law For The Regulation of National Labor, in all branches of the German film industry the oath of loyalty to Hitler was forced upon film personnel.^[70] Hoffmann and Kress (1972) go on to provide an example of a studio of ‘Universum-Film AG’ in Germany, where all 5,000 employees took the oath.^[71] All German film industry would therefore include the Fox Corporation. This consolidates existing information that the Fox Corporation was significantly involved with and worked alongside the Nazi movement. The extent of

65. (Jönsson, p.50).

66. (Winkel & Welch, p.7).

67. (Miller, Special Report 55: German Film Problems, Commercial Attaches in Germany 1931-1940, RG 151, December 23, 1935; Urwand, p.62).

68. (Urwand, p.62).

69. (Hoffmann & Kress, 1972, p.9).

70. Ibid, p.9.

71. Ibid.

Fox's involvement would encompass the production and export of German anti-Semitic propaganda newsreels and feature films, because they were collaborating with Goebbels—the antitype of the antichrist media program, how the new New World Order regime will play out. This is the integral importance of Fox then and now.

b. The authenticity of Deutsche Wochenschau Newsreels (German Wartime Newsreels) media deception

Karl Stamm (1987) in his analytical article observes that the *Deutsche Wochenschau* Newsreels was “somewhat confused...[and] at the end of the war the same newsreels were considered a deception”^[72] [*Author's emphasis*]. This was one area of distortion of the time frame with which the footage or pictures were purportedly taken. In actual battles, footage would not be taken unless they were preparations for battle or the aftermath that were filmed. Much of the camera crews fabricated the films by making the films, and cutting them at the editing desk accordingly, to falsely represent that they were filmed during battle etc.^[73] Another area of manipulation was the external newsreel material known as ‘speeded-up shots’. This faking was instigated at the editing stage.^[74] Given this relevant example, now replicate that example many more times across the whole propaganda films infrastructure how their deception played out. Indeed such fakery applied to the Nazi recruitment programme of the youth, concealing the death camps, justifying the barbaric atrocities being committed by the Aryan race indoctrination programme teaching, etc.

c. The compulsory nature for all German citizens to watch the newsreels

Additionally, under Hippler's supervision the finished product of the newsreels, according to Jönsson —

“...finally became a compulsory ingredient shown before every film screening in Germany”^[75], “...and occupied regions these Nazi newsreels...” [were] “...

72. (Stamm, p.239).

73. Ibid, pp.240-241.

74. Ibid, p.241.

75. (Jönsson, p.50).

obligatory screening for all theatres from 1938 on.”^[76]

[*Authors emphasis*]

[448]

The point being here, is that these Newsreels Fox produced and exported for the Nazis, were compulsory to watch. Fox newsreels were doctored, distorted, twisted and altered. No doubt, there were other newsreels produced by the German Newsreel Bureau, which were also compulsory to watch, before the merger with *Fox-Tönende-Wochenschau*. However, the present focus is only on Fox. It serves to emphasise that this consolidation and compulsory requirement reflects the Nazis conditioning German citizens—by promulgating horrific anti-Semitic propaganda. Hence, why make it law that German citizens **must** watch the Nazi newsreels? For instance, the SS, as the enforcers, would interfere with newsreel content and re-edit to conform it to the aforesaid Nazi dictated requirements.^[77] Thus, there is no suggestion that Fox’s participation in Hitler’s regime as being questionable, doubtful, or dubious, given the total control at every level within Hitler’s chain of command. Zeman (1964) and Chrystal (1975) both narrate that “...the weekly newsreel, the Nazi movement often found its way...onto the screens of the German cinemas.”^[78] It further underlines why Fox continued to make and disseminate their newsreels “...until the regime’s collapse”,^[79] namely, because Fox was compliant with Hitler’s requirements to produce anti-Semitic propaganda as laid down by Goebbels.

iv. Examination of propaganda films’ objectives

The dissemination of propaganda material contained esoteric and subliminal messages. Joseph Goebbels’ propaganda films were, exoterically for election purposes, and to justify Nazi state laws, etc. The film *Blut und Boden* (Blood and Soil, 1933) teaches the “...source of strength...of the master race...”.^[80] The film *Ewige Wald* (Eternal Forest, 1936), speaks of national solidarity, uniformity, and the need for living space. However, we have not explored the real exoteric and esoteric purposes behind them. There are three principal intrinsic motives behind the propaganda films —

a. **Exoteric development of the cognitive psychological state of mind—Megalomania**

This involves the use of imagery with the exoteric effect of making Germans believe and feel that they were psychologically better, superior and greater,

76. (Winkel & Welch, pp.15, 17; Hoffmann K. , 2004, p.133).

77. (Winkel, 2004, pp.7, 9).

78. (Zeman, p.29; Chrystal, p.31).

79. Ibid, p.31.

80. (Welch, p.56).

whilst undermining all others that were not German. In true esoteric terms, it was simply the elite's (Hitler and the Third Reich) best kept secret—a cloak for their far more sinister and wicked strategy being kept from German citizens. This may be appropriately termed the power of persuasion in the racial sphere. For example in **Figure 5.2**, Welch (2002) explains that this magazine entitled 'Der Deutsche Film' is an illustrated film magazine containing anti-Semitic content which the Nazi party disseminated —



Figure 5.2: Illustrated Film magazine, 'Der Deutsche Film', with anti-Semitic propaganda content

“...[p]arty policy relating to the film industry through consciously anti-Semitic propaganda. Statistics were published in film magazines and books, which purported to expose an overwhelmingly Jewish influence in film production...because Nazi propaganda identified Jewish influence with the downfall of German culture, it was only to be expected that the Party would use the struggle in the film industry to stir up racial hatred.”^[81]

Indeed, as Fox’s German based subsidiary was in collaboration with the Nazi party for production of its films—Fox had blood on their hands. The Nazis early exploitation of Newsreel, and using Fox to discharge this facet. Consequently, it became a “...sophisticated propaganda medium remaining in the forefront of the Nazi cinematic effects until the regime’s collapse.”^[82]

b. Subliminal conditioning of German citizens

The next phase was to esoterically condition and prepare German mind-sets subliminally to accept or support an existing or future inaugurated program from Hitler and his Nazis party—“...for the future treatment of Jews in Germany and in the occupied territories.”^[83] The Nazi genocide program would justify atrocities and mass murder, incite hatred and go to war—because now their mind-sets had already been psychologically and physiologically trained how to think and what to believe. The propaganda intent was of course, to brainwash Nazi Germans to think they were the

81. (Welch, p.51).
 82. (Chrystal, p.31).
 83. (Welch, pp.103-104; Bachrach, State of Deception: The Power of Nazi Propaganda, 2009-2011, p.123).

¶ The doctrine of Eugenics is a current developing practice. See cross-reference at **Section 4,"iii. KING HAS A FIERCE COUNTERTENANCE"**, p.359.

‡ The future application of eugenics see herein **"(iv) Future investigation into Fox Corp. and the Roman Catholic Church"**, p.481

greater and better—the superior Aryan race—and all others are inferior. The manifest outcomes however was the development of, and entrenching of the doctrine of eugenics, when the Nazis decided who lived, who died, and which women were deemed fit for reproduction.^[84] For example, Jews and true Bible believers, gypsies, black people and the handicapped.^[84] This regime is rightly termed 'propaganda for war and mass murder'. Prof. J.A. Lindsay (1916) markedly highlights the actual endgame behind why the Nazis adopted this particular class of propaganda, namely, to further their desire to become supermen —

“The weak and the ill-constituted shall perish...Sympathy thwarts on the whole the law of development, which is the law of selection.’ The true morality is the morality of an aristocracy of health and power. Man is to be regenerated by the production of the Uber-Mensch, the Super-Man, the genius-leader, ruler, thinker, philosopher-who will command and govern.”^[85]

Is it any wonder the Nazis were so ruthless, without mercy or compassion. According to Lindsay, eugenics[‡] are concerned with the development of a superior race or “... a new and higher type of humanity...”^[86] Lindsay’s description was the reality under Hitler’s rule, and is an exact operational narrative of what antichrist will do. The superman element, it is the mark of the beast that shall transform humans into super-animals. Concerning the two films of *Robert und Bertram* and *Leinen aus Irland* (1939), at face value, they are comedies—but they actually carried an esoteric plan of mischief—to caricature Jewish person as subhuman within the framework of comedy.^[87] The anti-Semitic Nazi propaganda film of *Der ewige Jude*—*The Eternal Jew* (1940) (**Figure 5.3**), disturbingly, it was “[d]esigned to garner support for deportation and genocide of Jews.^[88] The film provided compilations of diverging extracts, scenes from films and other repugnant material. Fritz Hippler directed the film. This vile pathetic excuse for a human being depicted Jewish people in one particular scene as —

“...swarms of rats scurry through cellars and sewers, the shots are intercut with images of Jews emigrating from Palestine to all corners of the world. The overlaid text

84. (Milton, 1991).

85. (Lindsay, Eugenics and the doctrine of the super-man, 1916, p.249).

86. Ibid, p.255.

87. (Welch, p.97).

88. (Bock, & Bergfelder, The Concise Cinegraph: Encyclopaedia of German Cinema, 2009, p.200).

conveyed the message: “Where rats turn up, they spread diseases and carry extermination into the land. They are cunning, cowardly and cruel, they travel in large packs, exactly the way the Jews infect the races of the world.”^[89]



Figure 5.3: Caption of a German production ‘Der ewige Jude’ - The Eternal Jew

Moreover, Hippler’s film, which, as aforementioned Hippler was head, used the footage from the newsreels of *Deutsche Wochenschau*, which the Fox Corporation was part of, to create this anti-Semitic film. Indeed, the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, in their book, observed that Hippler “...included scenes of Jews filmed in Warsaw and Lodz by propaganda company crews attached to the Wehrmacht.”^[90] Obviously, these anti-Semitic films had huge psychological sway upon German citizens. Indeed, Welch states this fact —

“Taking advantage of young people’s love for the ‘movies’, they realized that the cinema was unexcelled in its ability to play upon the emotions...”^[91]

Hitler and the Third Reich, as the movers and shakers, influenced the content of the films via their strict legislative controls. As already explained, this, in turn, radically changed the attitudes and perceptions of Germans to endorse murder. That is influence!

c. Distortion of reality and the true condition of the state

This was an esoteric agenda cleverly hidden from all, but those initiates who were within the ‘secret circle’ were obviously at work. The use of Fox film cloaked the actual true condition of the nation for what it really was. Therefore, the masses were blinded, preceded by years of psychological transformation—the endgame being the commission of the unspeakable atrocities being discharged by the Nazi regime. These horrific murders by Hitler were executed in secret and in public. For example, the filming of the propaganda film ‘*The Fuhrer Gives the Jews a City*’ (1944) was

89. Website called Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team and the webpage entitled ‘*Der ewige Jude —The Eternal Jew or the Wandering Jew*’ (2008).
 90. (Bachrach, p.118).
 91. (Welch, Propaganda and the German Cinema 1933–1945, 2001, p.18).

a blatant deception, presenting imagery of children and adults having a good time, cloaking the reality of the gas chambers. The purpose: to win heart and minds for their allegiance to the Nazi administration with the lie they were good people. Moments after the Nazis made the footage they were sent to the gas chambers.^[92] On the same page, a photo depicts a group of children smiling and playing; however, most of them were later taken to Auschwitz and murdered. Another still photo of a football match was also used for the film. Therefore, it is clear that Fox was instrumental in concealing the truth of the systematic shedding of blood of millions of Jews, and Polish soldiers at Katyn woods.^[93] How could Hitler hide an industrialised mass slaughter and the death camps or extermination camps from the public's eyes? Obviously, the answer is seen in the collaborative relationship established by the Nazis and Fox. The Warsaw Ghetto's is one such vivid example. Indeed, Welch observes that footage exposing the raw truth of the ghettos was expunged, "...from the finished film lest they should arouse sympathy for the suffering Jews amongst the German population."^[94] Their desire to show no sympathy was the inevitable contagion effect by adhering to the eugenics doctrine. Now, concealing these realities, exhibits a five-fold agenda how their films on aggregate filled their minds with impressionable propaganda to alter minds by rebuilding them with re-education —

1. To conceal the extermination camps;
2. The Nazis did not want to create a scenario which would procure support for the Jews;
3. The films were a means of mobilising mass support for the Nazi party and Hitler as leader;
4. The films were used to harden the hearts of German guards against Jewish people at the extermination camps to discharge inhumane and barbaric acts.
5. Before a new batch of Jews arrived, German guards would be required to watch the film *Der ewige Jude* (see above, the film of Fritz Hippler).^[95] Further, to cloak the truth of the of the Polish Jews, the Nazis presented

92. (Bachrach, p.133).

93. (Winkel, 2004, pp.9-10).

94. (Welch, 2002, p.100).

95. Ibid, p.103.

the Polish Jews with beards as —

[453]

“...shaven clean and transformed into “western-looking” Jews. Such “unmasking” scenes aimed to show German audiences that no difference existed between Jews living in eastern European ghettos and those inhabiting German neighbourhoods.”^[96]

The evil of this regime! Hippler was the president of the merged Fox company. Fox produced the propaganda, the film footage and were contributory towards the production of them.

Murdoch’s Fox media empire is buttressed on the shed blood of innocents and mass genocide, to “...condemn the innocent blood” (**Psalm 94:21**). Now, tell this author that it does not matter that Murdoch owns Thomas Nelson and the NKJV! How can we possibly overlook the fact that Murdoch owns the publishing rights to the NKJV? After all NKJV proponents, the mass genocide of the Jews and the awful horror does not change what is inside the NKJV does it. Really? Remember the esoteric teaching of the freemasons ‘Solve’ and ‘Coagula’—dissolve and rebuild. It was for this reason why the Nazis exploited the cinema for its deep esoteric value—to completely destroy the German’s existing emotional constitution and rebuild them. This was the Nazis esoteric reasoning which they believed to be the New World Order. They re-educated everyone as part of the ‘new world’, using documentary film as the medium to achieve those ends. James Combs and Sara Combs (2013) traced the rise of film propaganda how it was used re-educate by manipulating public perception and opinions —

“Documentary film is often regarded as a form of ‘nonfiction,’ since it purports to ‘document’ through visual narrative something real and true about the world...Factualities such as moving images and voice narration only enhance the fiction being perpetuated; if the fiction is accepted, the message is propagated, and the fiction becomes fact in that it is believed. There are a myriad ways of tampering with fact, even the ‘camera does not lie’ type of fact...A documentary helped people see and hear information about the

war and, more crucially, exposed them to a narrative that explained the meaning and thrust of events. The propaganda advantage of documentary includes the extent to which the consistent arrangement and representation of factuality is taken for actuality.”^[97]

Furthermore, in the present climate, we see Murdoch utilising the strength of his media networks and their effective exploitation as “...the impetus for worldwide transformation”, to which Ferguson asserts the dominance of this concept.^[98]

Psalms 94:21 *They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.*

(b) **Analysis of Hitler’s agreement with the Roman Catholic Church and the genocide that followed**

i. Hitler’s agreement with the Roman Catholic Church

CARDINAL PACELLI SIGNS THE REICH CONCORDAT AT THE VATICAN BETWEEN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH AND NAZI GERMANY ON 20 JULY, 1933



Figure 5.4: From left to right: (1) Monsignor Ludwig Kaas; (2) German Vice-Chancellor Franz von Papen, representing Germany; (3) Giuseppe Pizzardo; (4) Cardinal Pacelli; (5) Alfredo Ottaviani; (6) German Ambassador; (7) Rudolph Buttmann; (8) Giovanni Montini and; (9) Counselor Klee

On 20 July, 1933, the Vatican by Cardinal Pacelli (1876-1958), with the agreement of Pope Pius XI (Achille Ratti), signed a bilateral agreement

97. (Combs & Combs, *Film Propaganda...*, 2013, pp.67—68).

98. (Ferguson, p.213).

with *German Vice-Chancellor Franz von Papen of the German Reich*.^[99] ^[100]
This agreement of the Reich Concordat established the working relationship between Hitler and the Roman Church. John Cornwall (1999) examined and handled documentation inside the walls of the Vatican. In relation this bilateral agreement Cornwall recorded that Pacelli in 1933 —

“...found a successful negotiating partner for his Reich Concordat in the person of Adolf Hitler. Their treaty authorized the papacy to impose the new Church law on German Catholics and granted generous privileges to Catholic schools and the clergy.”^[101]

The photograph in **Figure 5.4 above**, it can be observed the dignitaries which were party to the Reichskonkordat (Concordat). The provisions implicit in this Concordat would serve as the foundation to develop and implement the dreadful Nuremberg Laws in September in 1935, “...the Nazi regime’s system for distinguishing Jews from non-Jews”^[102] was established. Indeed, an example put forward by Ron Kimrey (2006) of Catholic complicity with the Nazi regime —

“...when thousands of priests across Germany become part of an anti-Semitic attestation bureaucracy, supplying to the Nazi State details of blood purity through marriage and baptism registries the Catholic Church kept...in time, these same registries, which would continue throughout the war, would be implemented by the Nazi State in distinguishing Jews from Non-Jews.”^[103]

During the next 12 years, the Nazi—Roman Catholic Alliance, would slaughter millions of Jews and Protestants to bring in their New World Order. The Priests actually assisted and expedited the implementation of the Nuremberg Law because of their compliance with the Reich Concordat.^[104]
Such compliance additionally levied a social duty on Catholic clergy to supply

99. (Cornwall, *Hitler’s Pope...*, 1999, p.152).

100. This is a disclaimer for the quotation of Cornwall. This does not amount to an express or implied acceptance of, or endorsement of Roman Catholic belief by this writer. Neither does this author subscribe to, or hold any secret belief whatsoever that support this Great Whore system.

101. (Cornwall, pp.7-8).

102. (Kimrey, *Mea-Culpa*, 2006, p.37; Cornwall, p.154).

103. (Kimrey, p.37).

104. *Ibid*, p.37).

details of blood purity from the marriage and baptism records the Roman Catholic Church retained. This became the framework for the enactment of the Nuremberg Laws.^[105] This in turn would address the deplorable expression that the Nazi regime used of the ‘Jewish question’ or the ‘Jewish problem’, speaking of their existence and how to eradicate them.^[106] The expression of the ‘Final Solution’ was a reference to the death camps or the gas chambers.^[107] In fact, the War documentary of *‘Nazi Hunters: Killing Reinhardt Heydrich’* (2013), recorded that the SS Leader Heydrich (1904-1942), nicknamed the ‘blond beast’ by the Nazis and ‘Hangman Heydrich’, created the blueprint for the holocaust. He was the mastermind behind the ‘final solution’. Heydrich was asked to devise the ‘final solution’—the wholesale industrialised murder of the gas chambers, because the killing of the Jews on such a prolific scale—“...had taken its toll on the soldiers’ morale...”.^[108] James Carroll (1999) writing in an article featured on an online professional magazine *‘the Atlantic’* asserts “[t]he first true beneficiary was Hitler himself...and as such gave him much-needed international prestige, whether the Vatican intended it or not.^[109] He was the ‘first beneficiary’ because the entire government of the Third Reich was under his control.^[110] Moreover, there is no disputing a bilateral deal was cut between the ‘Holy See’ and Hitler’s subjects, when Pacelli is shown signing the Concordat (**Figure 5.4**). At the conclusion of cutting the agreement “...**there was an exchange of gifts**”^[111] which is a significant component of the Balaam doctrine.¶ The question arises: “What was the objective of the Reich agreement”? The answer in part was to address the problem of Hitler’s rise to power, without the Roman Church’s say-so. This theme underlies, just as Hitler’s desire to be a political heavyweight—so it was the Roman Church’s desire also, given that she already had the monopoly of power in Germany and Europe to oppose Hitler. Hence, the rationale behind Rome opposing Hitler, was preventing his rise to power. Kimrey explains —

¶ See "(a) The Roman clergy participation in Jacobs trouble, the initiation of killing program [Balaam's doctrine]", p.481

“In fact, it was Pacelli [who] prompted events in the 1920s and 1930s that helped sweep the Nazis...unhindered to

105. Ibid.

106. (Rubenstein & Roth, pp.4,99; Talmage, Disputation and Dialogue..., 1975, p.49).

107. (Rubenstein & Roth, pp.3—4,149).

108. (Simpson, *Nazi Hunters: Killing Reinhardt Heydrich*, 2013, 14 mins, 43 secs—16 mins, 44 secs).

109. (Carroll, *The Holocaust and the Catholic Church*, 1999; Kimrey, p.152).

110. (Dietrich, *Catholic Citizens in the Third Reich...*, 1988, p.104).

111. (Cornwell, p.152).

power. [Pacelli] used blackmail and cunning to impose Rome's power on Germany.”^[112] [Authors emphasis]

[457]

In other words, the Reich concordant was the Vatican's guaranteed pledge^[113] that ensured "...Nazism could rise unopposed by the most powerful Catholic community in the world...".^[114] Thus, the Third Reich was the rise of the then New World Order. Paris (1982) reported their pact was "German political Catholicism."^[115] It is common knowledge that Europe has always been expressed to be "Catholic Europe", and it was with Rome's permission Hitler became head of it. Indeed, given that fact "...the Roman Catholic Church in Germany was a formidable force, and coupled with that fact in 1933 "...Catholic Youth alone numbered 1.5 million^[116], and a "...block of 5.5 million Catholic-controlled votes...", without which—Hitler could not have risen to become the völkisch Führer...".^[117] In fact, Catholicism was so formidable, Klaus Scholder (1987) highlights that Hitler's quest for sole power was considerably undermined by the Roman Church and therefore —

“...without the reversal [of the Roman Church's negative position], integration of Roman Catholics into the Third Reich was unthinkable”^[118] [Author's emphasis]

Scholder was inferring how Rome would capitulate. Thus, Rome's formidable position presented a huge problem to Hitler of a potential revolt by the German Catholic population. This in turn was overcome by the Reich Concordat. The terms of the agreement had effectively levied an obligation on all Catholics in Germany, including the clergy, compelling their acquiescence to the Nazis.^[119] Scholder and Paris clarifies the binding effect of the Concordat upon the bishops, whereby Hitler "...checkmated political Catholicism and at the same time it bound the priests so they no longer had any choice but to revise their negative stance..."^[120] of the impending Nazi regime.

a. The accrued benefits of the signatories under the Reich Concordat

The second objective of the agreement is the primary implicit purpose of the agreement, namely, Hitler's killing agenda. The esoteric implications

112. (Kimrey, p.36).

113. (Krieg, Catholic Theologians in Nazi Germany, 2004, p.7; Dietrich, p.104).

114. (Cornwell, p.7; Kimrey, p.36; Paris, The Secret History of the Jesuits, 1982, p.15).

115. (Paris, p.184—185).

116. (Cornwell, p.107).

117. (Scholder, The Churches and the Third Reich... 1987, p.240).

118. Ibid, p.237.

119. (Cornwell, p.157; Carroll, 1999).

120. (Scholder, p.237; Paris, pp.14,184).

of the Reich concordat was the Vatican's authorisation and endorsement for Hitler to commit genocide upon the Jewish people. As aforesaid, this allowed Hitler and his killing program of mischief to 'rise unopposed and unhindered' by the most powerful community in the world. Indeed, "...by Hitler's own admission, the Concordat "sealed the fate of the Jews in Europe."^[121] The unequivocal inference of this statement is a reference to Hitler's unprecedented mass murder program which Hitler implemented whilst the Roman Catholic Church remained silent. Kimrey recorded what Hitler said the week following the signing of the Reich concordant. Indeed, both Kimrey (2006) and Manus I. Midlarsky (2005) document how Hitler expresses —

"...his Chilling opinion that the concordat had created an atmosphere of confidence, especially significant in the urgent struggle against international Jewry."^[122]

Further, the aforesaid co-operation of the Roman Catholic Church in supplying information concerning the blood purities resulted in deaths of millions of Jewish people. The esoteric nature of the Reich Concordant is becoming very apparent. However, this aspect is not widely publicised.^[123] The third objective of the agreement, which is in part, alluded to in the above quote of Cornwall in the opening paragraph, specifically—Hitler would confer on Catholics, priests, Catholic institutions, and the priests undertakings an indemnity of safety^[124] or immunity—were conferred upon them from the forthcoming killing machine of the Third Reich regime. Spiritually speaking, the Roman Catholic Church, as Hitler's wife, accrued great rewards, prima facie the beneficiary of other allowances. This is seen in the photographs on the page below, **Figure 5.5** and **Figure 5.6**. As to the overall mood, one may observe Hitler on friendly terms with Roman Catholic dignitaries. In two separate photographs Hitler is shown as being on extremely good terms with these Roman Catholic priests?

121. Ibid, p.36.

122. (Kimrey, p.37; Midlarsky, *The Killing Trap...*,2005, pp.223, 228).

123. (Kimrey, p.37).

124. (Krieg, pp.7,27,153).



Figure 5.5: Adolf Hitler greets an unidentified Roman Catholic cardinal at a public ceremony, 1933—1939. Source: (USHMM Photograph #97350, 1933-1939), United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (“USHMM”). Photo Credit: USHMM



Figure 5.6: Hitler Greets Reich Bishop Ludwig Müller and Abbott Albanus Schachleitner as Honorary Guests at the “Reich Party Rally for Unity and Strength” (September 4—10, 1934). Source: German History in Documents and Images. Photo Credit: Heinrich Hoffmann. Copywrite: USHMM

b. The Roman Church becomes Hitler's 'wife'

To this end, the photographs amplify the following compilation of critical arguments that the Great Whore had become Hitler's collaborator and/or wife, to be replayed during the time of Jacobs Trouble —

1. Note Hitler greeting Roman Catholic bishops at the Reich Party Rally and the Cardinal at the public ceremony meeting (**Figure 5.6**). It is clearly a Nazi stronghold; hence, all attendants at the Reich party Rally were performing the customary Hitler salute.
2. Hitler had even taken the time to stop to shake the hands of these subordinates. Thus, this is a demonstration of their mutual respect for each other. It is also fundamental evidence of mutual undivided loyalty and compliance with the underlying Reich Agreement. Kimrey observed that, "[t]he very fact that the Vatican signed such a treaty indicated, both at home and abroad, Roman Catholic moral approval of Hitler's policies."^[125]
3. These photographs additionally reflect that these bishops as representatives of the Vatican approve of Hitler, his regime and of horrific genocide. It further demonstrates they are ancillaries to Hitler's New World Order operations.
4. Both bishops and the Cardinal are smiling towards Hitler and clearly relishing the experience of shaking hands with his. There is a mutual cheerfulness between them, which signifies that they are on friendly terms. The word of God says in **Amos 3:3** Can two walk together, except they be agreed? Hitler and the Roman Catholic Church walk together because they have a relationship. How can relationships and friendships be made without the requisite consensus of opinion?

At this early stage in the analysis, these photographs illustrate that the Great Whore, the Roman Catholic Church, was Hitler's collaborator in the emergence of a perceived world empire. In other words Jezebel becomes the wife of Antichrist again, in the then birthed type of antichrist New World Order. The Roman Catholic Church had become the wife of Hitler, (i) the Concordat was an agreement bearing the name of Hitler's Nazi party. Thus, 'Reich Concordat'. (ii) Each party had taken time to negotiate and to debate the terms of agreement and their assent to the final draft. (iii) The token of their courtship was the acceptance of the Reich Concordat by the Great Harlot. (iv) The consummation of their whoredom was by way of mutual signatories of the Reich Concordat. (v) They exchanged gifts following the signing. This is also identical to the conclusion of a

125. (Kimrey, p.37).

marriage ceremony when they exchange the rings. The following week, as you would expect to see after a wedding, a celebration ensued in Germany to ratify the concordat —

[461]

“...with a service of thanksgiving at St. Hedwig’s Cathedral in Berlin...Nazi flags mingled with traditional Catholic banners; at the culmination of the rousing service, the “Horst Wessel song” was sung inside the church and relayed by loudspeakers to the thousands outside. Who could now doubt that the Nazi regime had the blessing of the Holy See?”^[126]

Now, as further additional evidence of this Hitler-Roman Catholic Alliance, examine **Figure 5.7**, a photograph taken in 1935. This photograph



Figure 5.7: Adolf Hitler converses with the Papal Nuncio, Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo, at a New Year’s reception in Berlin, 1935. (Courtesy of William O. McWorkman Max Hollweg, 1935)

demonstrates firstly, the continuity of their close relationship from the date it was established by the Reich Agreement. Therefore, it validates this inherent relationship and is a reflection that the relationship was not coincidental or a spontaneous interaction. Secondly, Hitler’s face is showing great sobriety, respect, and subordination to the Archbishop. In 1935, Hitler was in power, yet the photograph shows the Archbishop dominating Hitler and Hitler submits to it. One does not submit to a subordinate.

126. (Cornwell, pp.159-160).

Thirdly, the photograph shows that the Hitler-Roman alliance was not just a trivial agreement established one day and gone the next. Obviously, it was a formal occasion given the official dress code. Hitler and the Archbishop are in attendance, not merely because they were making an appearance, but rather, it was their mutual compliance with the Concordat to maintain their covenant relationship. The Concordat created their close relationship. Both are standing in a formal stance opposite each other, a reflection of the deep respect for each other. The commentary of these photographs may be construed to lead to subjective interpretations when taken in isolation. However, we do not just have these photographs as evidence of the Hitler-Roman alliance; their treaty per se is sufficient weight. Furthermore, the photographs were not taken prior to the date of signing the treaty in 1933, but, after the signing. It would therefore be a plausible argument to suggest that such interpretations are subjective, had they been taken prior to 1933. Moreover, as if this was the only available evidence. There is a preponderance of evidence that show this alliance.

(c) **The Hitler—Roman Church alliance, association with Hitler’s book ‘New Order’ (Mein Kampf) and its promotion**

Another esoteric level to the alliance via the Reich Concordant was a meeting of minds, in their mutual lust for ultimate political power to initiate a New World Order. Indeed, the goals of Hitler—the Third Reich objective for a New World Order—were identical with the Roman Catholic Church’s evil lust for world political power. It is no new idea to anybody that the Third Reich was a New World Order initiative. In fact, individual, collective behaviours and



Figure 5.8: Two stills from the cartoon ‘Der Fuehrer’s Face’

outcomes denote it is a synonym for the same concept. This is very relevant to the Bible versions issue as we shall shortly see. Therefore, we will peel back the lining of leaven concealing the fact that the modern Bibles and the NKJV are part of the antichrist program to

implement yet another initiative. Observe the two stills in **Figure 5.8** from the American propaganda animation film of ‘*Der Fuehrer’s Face*’ (1942), propaganda

was used to promote Hitler's 'New Order'.^[127] In the cartoon, the New World Order was a well-vocalised theme that called the Nazis 'supermen'. Are we not familiar with this? As aforesaid, this is the Eugenics doctrine—the ruthless and perfect Aryan race. Is not this reminiscent of what is written in the word of God about Jacob's Trouble, namely, the Nephilim? Further, cartoon characters dressed in Nazi uniforms were calling for a New World Order, and identifying Hitler as the individual to bring it in. Remember, this was in 1942—the mass production of propaganda—a pivotal year for the ascendancy of the Third Reich. Read the quote taken from *Der Fuehrer's Face* about the Nazi New World Order —

“Is not we the supermen...Aryan pure supermen...super duper supermen! We bring the world New Order Heil Hitler's World New Order. Everyone a foreign race will love der Fuehrer's face when we bring to this world this New Order...”^[128]

The proclamation of the 'World New Order' was no accident; it was deliberate and intentional. The term 'World New Order' was mentioned three times with such tenacity at *1 min 17 secs, 1. 21, and 1.29*. Why make a point of intentionally singing about the New World Order, as reflected in **Figure 5.8**? The repetition of the same syntax of words, in different tones, and by different cartoon characters is not an accident. A better reasoned observation is that experts choreographed it that way, because it was believed that the Third Reich was that perceived New World Order Hitler had established.^[129] It is not a contested issue that Hitler's New World Order would endure for 'a thousand years'. Furthermore, on the birth of this counterfeit messianic reign, Goebbels wrote in his diary —

“It is almost like a dream...a fairy tale...The German revolution has begun!...Hitler boasted [the Third Reich] would endure for a thousand years, and in Nazi parlance it was often referred to as the 'Thousand-Year Reich' It

127. See the YouTube cartoon <<<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5LYD0Fzf1LU>>> from which the still was extracted. It is approx. 10 minutes long, or <<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eAt_23rNjNY>>, accessed as at July 7, 2015.

128. (*Der Fuehrer's Face*, 1942, 1 min - 1 min, 47 secs).

129. (Gregoire, *Murder in the Vatican: The CIA and the Bolshevik Pontiff*, 2010, p.67).

lasted twelve years and four months...”^[130] [Author’s emphasis]

[464]

- (iii) Present investigation of the Fox Corporation and the Roman Catholic Church

RUPERT MURDOCH WAS BORN in Australia in 1931, where he currently holds a colossal media portfolio, to say the least. He is most well-known for ownership of his numerous media exploits and acquisitions. Murdoch is Chairman and President of his conglomerate company ‘News Corporation’ (“**News Corp.**”), **Figure 5.9**. News Corp., owns The Times, The Sunday Times, The Daily Mirror, The Sun, The Wall



Figure 5.9: News Corporation website shows what Murdoch owns

Street Journal Dow Jones and its subsidiaries.^[131] Additionally, in Australia, if readers visit the website of ‘NewsSpace’^[132], the Australian arm of News Corp., they own an extensive range including newspapers, magazines and anything else that can be printed, it would appear. Murdoch owns it all. In terms of TV media, gaming and internet, he owns the Sky Corporation, including BskyB, and National Geographic Channel. Furthermore, Murdoch owns all Fox conglomerates not to mention a few: Fox News, Fox Movie Channel et al. He obviously owns Fox.com, TheSimpsons.com, FX. Fox industries have significant Cable networks in Italy, Portugal, the Philippines and Spain. With regards to filming, Murdoch owns 20th Century Fox, Fox studios etc. It is impossible to itemise them all. Visit Newscorp.com, it lists all of Murdoch’s assets. Suffice it to say, Murdoch owns nine satellite TV networks, 100 cable channels 175

130. (Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany*, 2011, pp.5, 205).

131. (<http://www.dowjones.com/>, the About Us, Dow Jones).

132. The website is <http://www.newsspace.com.au/latest-news>.

newspapers, 40 TV stations and a movie studio.^[133] With reference to publishing houses, Murdoch owns HarperCollins worldwide, and Zondervan.

(a) **Call for a New World Order by Joseph Ratzinger and Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible**

[465]

i. Joseph Ratzinger participation in the New World Order

In terms of Roman Catholic performance, Rome is actively working with the Freemasons to establish a New World Order and trying to bring back her 'wounded-to-death' husband, Nimrod, Osiris etc (**Revelation 13:3; Habakkuk 3:13; Judges 4:21-22**). On Tuesday, July 7, 2009, Pope Benedict (**Joseph Ratzinger**) (2005-2013) called 'for a New World Order, per John Hooper (2009) of the Guardian and American newspapers. According to Hooper's report, pope Benedict was quoted as saying that the world recession —

"...must be tackled...by the creation of a global political authority and financial order..."^[134]

One of pope Benedict's advisors, Cardinal Renato Martino, went further, by adding, "[t]he encyclical is not asking for a super or world government." But it comes very close to doing so.^[135] The same Roman Catholic Church's lust for world political power is still the same as it was in the day of Hitler, the Roman Church's murderous husband, as a mighty hunter before the Lord (**Genesis 10:9**), just as the coming antichrist shall do again. Again, like the Nazi cartoon, mentioned above, the present-day Roman Church is seeking to be 'super-duper-supermen'! Ratzinger says he was sorry for the Holocaust, yet he has no problem calling for the same New Order



Figure 5.10: Joseph Ratzinger as a 14 year old youth, as a member of the 'Hitler Youth' Party. Taken from <http://www.spirituallysmart.com/nazi.html>

of the Hitler-Catholic alliance who had strove to bring it to the world. In **Figure 5.10**, Ratzinger as a 14-year-old young man was a member of the 'Hitler Youth' program, performing the Hitler salute, wearing the Nazi uniform and Swastika. The background of the intended purpose of Hitler Youth is most sinister. It was a regime—a process, with which to produce trained clinical

133. (MacKay, The War on Truth, 2007, pp.370-371).

134. (Hooper, The Guardian Newspaper, July 7, 2009).

135. (Hooper, 2009).

killers—a pool from which to recruit for the SS. Indeed, the war documentary of ‘Nazi Hunters: The Monster and the Butcher’ (2013), Simpson observed it was ‘Hitler Youth’ that was a “...training ground for the future heroes of the Third Reich—perfect specimens of the Nazi race...”.^[136] One such killer that emerged from Hitler Youth was, SS officer, Klaus Barbie, nicknamed the ‘Butcher’—sadistic head of the Nazi Secret Police in Lyon.^[137] This is what Ratzinger was part of. Gregoire also documented that Ratzinger joined the Traunstein Scouts^[138], “...Hitler’s pride and joy...”.^[139] The Traunstein Scouts ages ranged from 10-14 years old, and Hitler Youth was 14 years upwards. Further, Hitler Youth operated under the control and instruction of the SS Guard.^[140] Hitler established his headquarters for the SS Guard in nearby Traunstein, Germany. Luicen Gregorie (2010) explains Ratzinger and his parents moved to the heart of Nazism in Traunstein. “To it put bluntly, the Traunstein-Berchtesgaden areas was crawling with Nazis.”^[141] Yet, according to Gregoire, we are expected just accept Ratzinger and his parents moved under duress or obligation, to the heart of Nazism in Traunstein, and joined Hitler’s pride and joy, the Traunstein Scout group. He was in collaboration with the SS and wearing a Nazi uniform, compounded with the totality of facts so far, is indicative of Ratzinger trained voluntarily as a full-blown Nazi fascist. In a full-length interview given by Ratzinger (1997) to secular journalist Peter Seewald, he himself revealed he was a member of Hitler Youth when he was 14 years old.^[142] However, Ratzinger states the program was compulsory. Therefore, inferences can be drawn that he attended Hitler Youth meetings unenthusiastically and reluctantly. The harshness of the Nazis may have compelled his compliance. Alternatively, it was a venture he considered exciting as a young boy. However, this is scarcely behaviour and conduct of one that hates Nazism or was sorry for Nazi behaviour. No one forces a person’s will. Conversely, we know full well, many Germans refused to participate or collaborate with such Nazi related regimes and/or in compulsory programs. They were killed accordingly for their non-compliance. The accrued benefits of being a member were immense. This included the bestowing of badges and medals, which, for a youth, would be received with honour. Moreover, tangible food and drink rewards, life-saving benefits of the receipt of a good education, and any

136. (Simpson, *Nazi Hunters: The Monster and the Butcher*, pp.4 mins, 14 secs—4 mins, 25 secs).

137. *Ibid* (4 mins, 14 secs—4 mins, 25 secs).

138. (Gregoire, p.140).

139. (Gregoire, p.139).

140. *Ibid*, p.138.

141. *Ibid*, p.139.

142. (Seewald & Ratzinger, *Salt of the Earth: Christianity and the Catholic Church at the End of the Millennium : An Interview With Peter Seewald*, 1997, p.52).

suitable employment position.^[143] Therefore, it is this author's informed opinion that Ratzinger opted for compliance because of the financial remuneration, the luxuries and benefits derived from membership. Gregoire points out pope Pius and Mussolini greatly favoured the Hitler Youth or the Catholic Scouts and were prescribed to wear —

[467]

“...military uniforms...and trained them in military training tactics. As early as the eight of eight, young boys were trained in the use of firearms...and brainwashed in an enormous Vatican propaganda program...by 1933... Italy's youth had been indoctrinated into its fascist Youth Organisation...”^[144]

Now, Ratzinger in **Figure 5.11 and Figure 5.12**, he is a Nazi youth performing the Hitler salute. When we tie-in the foregoing information, it begins to make perfect sense once one understands his childhood brainwashing and related current mind-set, we understand why he called for a New World Order in 2009.^[145] Furthermore, today, he is still performing the same Nazi



Figure 5.11: Joseph Ratzinger as a youth during WWII

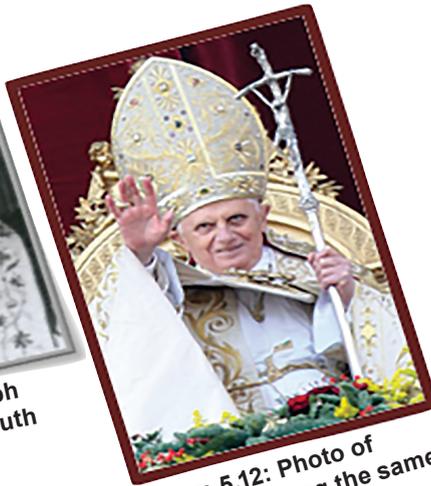


Figure 5.12: Photo of Ratzinger doing the same Hitler salute: Source: http://misskelly.typepad.com/miss_kelly_/pope_benedict/

Hitler salute. He is shown to be a Nazi, subservient to the antichrist of the pit, to which he is calling for. Similarly, like the Roman Church, he approved of the Hitler-Roman Church New World Order and the mass slaughter as a consequence of adherence to

143. (Lusane, *Hitler's Black Victims: The Historical Experiences of...*, 2002, pp.111-112; Kater, *Hitler Youth*, 2006, pp.51,174; Lepage, *Hitler Youth, 1922-1945: An Illustrated History*, 2009, p.100).

144. (Gregoire, p.66).

145. (Hooper, *The Guardian Newspaper*, July 7, 2009).

the Reich Concordat. *Can two walk together, except they be agreed?* (**Amos 3:3**). Evidently, there was a meeting of minds here, by reason of Ratzinger's voluntary acquiesce to Hitler's paradigm and his rise to the highest ranks within the corrupt system of the Roman Church. Hence, Ratzinger, as a teenager, was robed in priestly attire in **Figure 5.12**.

ii. Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible calls for a New World Order

Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible, calls for a New Order. Just as *Der Fuehrer's Face* cartoon which contained the exact wording "...when we bring to this world this New Order...".^[146] Again, upon consideration of Hitler's book, 'Mein

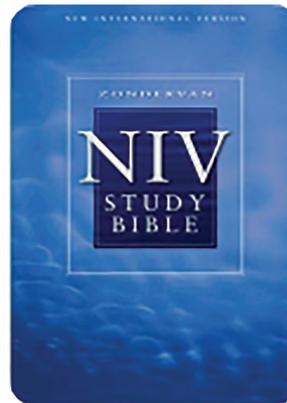
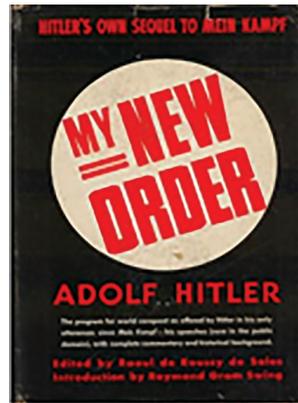


Figure 5.13: Adolf Hitler's book and Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible also calls for a "New Order"

Hebrews 9:10. Despite that fact, one verse is more than sufficient to present as evidence for Bible corruption. The word of God is pure and holy. It should not have any corruption added to it. The NKJV does not contain these terms. However, this issue will become highly significant to the NKJV shortly. Equally, so will the above teaching on Hitler. The relevant verse says —

NIV "They are only a matter of food and drink and various ceremonial washings—external regulations applying until the time of the new order."

Amplified Bible - "For [the ceremonies] deal only with clean and unclean meats and drinks and different washings, [mere] external rules and regulations for the body imposed to tide the worshipers over until the time of setting things straight [of reformation, of the complete new order when Christ, the Messiah, shall establish the reality of what these things foreshadow—a better."

KJV – “Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.”

[469]

This 'christ' that the Amplified is emphasising is the antichrist christ. The New Order is what he will be head over as was Hitler's "New Order". The Roman Catholic Bible the **ISV**^[147] (2011), fourth edition, publicly endorsed by Chuck Missler and the **AMPLIFIED BIBLE** read the same. The New American Bible is not the NASB. Both the NASB and the Amplified Bible are owned by the Lockman Foundation. However, ironically, the Amplified is jointly produced with Zondervan, which belongs Murdoch! Produced by freemasons for freemasons! You may remember that these Bibles and the Lockman Foundation were founded by a freemason (see **APPENDIX C**). This is way the Amplified Bible contains Masonic terminology of the 'New Order' as part of its scriptures. This raises the question of why would the NIV and the Amplified Bible translators use identical terminology of Nazi Germany to refer to what The Lord Jesus Christ brings at the second coming? The answer to that rhetorical question, it becomes apparent when one realises that the NIV and the NASB are both translated from Roman Catholic scholarship. For both Bibles are Roman Catholic. Additionally the NIV is derived from **Nestle-Aland** Greek text, made under Vatican supervision.^[148] In addition, think of the potency of this statement in relation to 'high church' (Roman Church) religious practices, prior to the coming of the antichrist's New World Order. All regulations and ceremonies within these 'high churches' will continue until the **Revolution** comes! Like the first Nazi—Catholic alliance, Murdoch's NIV has already made the necessary preparations to condition its readers with it—to adopt a coming revolution that will disband with the old paradigm and usher in the totalitarian one. Indeed, there is a vital current connection between the Hitler-Roman Catholic Church and Rupert Murdoch's NIV. Now, in terms of relevance to the NKJV this is absolutely pivotal —

- a. A precedent has been set with the NIV to show that influences have already changed the scriptures. If it has already influenced one of the Bibles that Murdoch owns, he equally has the authority do the same to other Bibles he acquires. This issue is all about the question of influence. The changes were made, and they correspond to Hitler's book 'New Order' and cartoon Der Fuehrer's Face.

147. Thomas Nelson are selling Roman Catholic Bibles and The New American Bible on their official website. See "**SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION**", p.818, for an exposé of this issue.

148. See the Manuscripts section for an elaborate study about New Testament Greek made under Vatican supervision : "**APPENDIX S: VATICAN JOINT BIBLE TRANSLATION AGREEMENT**", p.984.

‡ See herein
para. (v), p.499
for elaboration.

- b. The qualifying excuse is to believe that this was not intentional, but, a mere chance that 'New Order' happened to be placed into the scripture? Further, it was a mere chance that the translators were Roman Catholic scholarship? A mere chance that modern Bibles/Greek/Hebrew texts—there formation were supervised under the watchful eye of the Vatican? A mere chance that Rome was in collaboration with Hitler to institute a New World Order? A mere chance that Rupert Murdoch owns the NIV? A mere chance the same man was awarded a papal knighthood as *Knight Commander of the Order of St. Gregory*, by Rome.‡ A mere chance Murdoch donated \$10 million to the Roman Church. Are we to perceive all of this is coincidental?
- c. Further, it has been annotated from the history of Fox that the Third Reich movers and shakers had already influenced the 'content' of media propaganda films, weaning people from the truth. Murdoch is a New World Order mover and shaker. Murdoch is also the controller of a media empire and principal global publishing companies. Murdoch can, and has influenced changes to the NKJV scriptures, since it has already been done.^[149] God will not allow Satan to get his hands on the KJV, which is why he had to introduce counterfeit Bibles. This is like a container of broken glass trying to identify the diamond.
- d. Concerning contractual/legal prohibitions. Murdoch, as owner of the NIV and, likewise the NKJV, can legally do whatever he chooses to do with his own property. It follows, as the legal owner of the NKJV and the copyright, Murdoch can likewise influence whatever changes he so chooses in the NKJV. There is not a single thing anyone can say or do about it. Indeed, one may consider the imposition of legal enactments at the time of its purchase. A term of agreement would prohibit changes from being introduced to the NKJV by Murdoch. However, there are flaws in this principle upon critical analysis. Firstly, Murdoch has at his disposal the crème de la crème of lawyers who are experts at drafting binding contracts, their analysis and circumventing them. These are the undertakings what lawyers are trained to do. One need only observe an obvious example of claims made against insurance companies and the legal rationale they use to evade paying out to indemnify claimants for losses. Moreover, there is the question of power and networks that Murdoch has control of. Any display of resistance by individual or company, Murdoch can exert such leverage that it would make it very difficult to carry on business profitably and successfully in a world run by freemasons. They are eventually driven out or marginalised. The exertion of a little pressure can go a long way.

149. The extent of NKJV changes to conform with Romish doctrine, a full analysis is provided at **SECTION 6: WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED?, p.526.**

e. Furthermore, the collaboration with Rome. It would be very difficult for a conglomerate to resist the Roman church and Freemason control, given that they have become so powerful. When the Roman Church (“**Jezebel**”) set her desires upon acquiring certain property, she was/is powerful enough to circumvent all right and proper conditions of agreement. Jezebel is above the laws of the land (**Revelation 17:2**). Murdoch allowed Rome, or authorised it, or both, to influence this change. Similar to Hitler's/Vatican's desire for world power, Murdoch and the Roman Church both want the same thing, with the antichrist as its head, undergirded by global fox media deception operations. It is this authors informed view, this reasoning additionally has categorically influenced change, under the control of Murdoch. Jezebel implements her agenda to seize control of the NKJV and it has already become her acquisition. Therefore, as believers, we should not be ignorant of her ability to override such legal controls. How do you think the New World Order will be implemented? Legal controls will certainly not impede it. They circumvent it. We would be naïve to believe that Murdoch and the Roman Church have not influenced the NKJV?^[150] Accordingly, what Murdoch owns, becomes the mutual property of Rome to intervene and utilise them for advancement of Rome's purposes. In a relationship property is shared! Secondly, through this mutual collaboration, they exercise absolute authority through Roman Catholic Biblical scholarship to make changes to any Bible Murdoch owns and/or comes to own.^[151] God will not intervene to protect the NKJV, nor has an intention to do so, because God The Most High, has already set aside the Bible He has chosen to preserve and protect. That Bible is the KJV 1611 Bible.

(b) Rome's Agenda to destroy the church, kill the believer by scholarship, and Murdoch's property acquisitions to establish global networks

This section is a synthesis of all information we have discussed so far in this section and applying the information to the present day Fox Corp. The Fox Corporation, the new media propaganda arm of Antichrist, most likely under the control of James Murdoch.[§] The reason why Fox owns the majority of media oriented corporations, paralleled to the Hitler regime, to control all sources of media production and output. Murdoch, current, and future head, will operate like Fritz Hippler and Joseph Goebbels did. Under the rule of antichrist, each will have their designated responsibilities, analogous with the operations under Hitler's rule, they exercised absolute control of media communications. The Antichrist-Roman Catholic alliance, is the marriage of Jezebel and Nimrod, underscored by a potential New World Order agreement. The rollout of the New World Order is buttressed by antichrist's close ties with Roman Catholicism.

§ Rupert Murdoch, due to old age, his position as company head may not be sustainable.

150. Footnote 149 repeated.

151. See the above discussion about legal enactments prohibiting control.

Given the evidence about his publishing companies (see later in this chapter), it is conceivable that Fox will publish and issue the last and final Bible for the New World Order religion. Indeed, how can this New Order be co-operatively rolled out on the earth with an underlying close partnership between the Roman Church and media mogul Murdoch? They are, firstly, working together, using Murdoch's media empire and influence to instigate their desired Antichrist regime.

i. Roman Church's role to kill the true Church

a. **The acquisition of Biblical authority and schedule for destroying the believers' food**

As we recognise, Jezebel possesses the function to corrupt the laws of God, by weakening the resolve and strength of God's people. This extensively overlaps with Murdoch's role. This particular feature is brought out by **1 Kings 21:7**. Whilst 1 Kings 21 focuses on their relationship, this account does emphasise their respective roles within that relationship —

1 Kings 21:7 “**And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.**”

We see the same picture again where Jezebel is subservient to Ahab by acquiescing to his wishes. Ahab wanted the vineyard. Jezebel exercised her power and authority to acquire the land by inquisition. Under the control of Satan, through her authority and influence, is the key to the Roman Catholic role and purpose. In other words she acquires things. Naboth was not permitted to sell his vineyard to Ahab because **1 Kings 21:3** highlights it was the inheritance of his fathers. Naboth stated for “[t]he LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.” In **Leviticus 25:23** is the precept that prohibited the sale. It was against the law God. God declared —

“[t]he land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.”

That is the reason why Naboth was not selling out to Satan. He was obedient to God. In contrast, in the present-day, God's people are selling out every day, even the pure Christian corporations and Bible producers. In other words, the Roman Church therefore has no need to implement an inquisition program because God's people are voluntarily offering their property to Rome! The response to Naboth's refusal to sell, illustrates

the Roman Catholic Church's additional function. She acquires all biblical authority and all laws derived from, and based upon the word of God, and then turns them over to Satan. The net result, the Roman Church corrupts society, destroys the foundations of the word of God, so the righteous can do nothing (**Psalms 11:3**). In **1 Kings 21**, following Jezebel's pre-determined agenda, she had Naboth killed. God is showing believers that Jezebel, like Satan, hates the Bible, the word of God and therefore is seeking to destroy it. Of course, we know it is impossible to destroy the word of God. So Satan's only option is to introduce counterfeits, by buying up all the Bibles. Thus, why she is modifying the bible content—providing believers with GM food of the NKJV and modern versions—many counterfeits, but only one seed has the real nutritional value. Modern version, in turn, are weakening or destroying the infrastructure of the church—so believers are left only with Jezebel's food provision. If believers, as salt, has lost its savour, it is good for nothing (**Matthew 5:13**). In so doing, the Roman Church is prevailing against believers. She is killing the spiritual lives of many believers. Many are 'spiritually' sick and churches are saltless. As a consequence, the strength and effectiveness of the true church has lost its savour. Indeed, in **Judges 16:4-5**, Delilah operates as a harlot and seductress —

“And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.”

Delilah choose this path for the love of money, the root of all evil (**1 Timothy 6:10**). Like Samson, 'our great strength' lies in the word of God—the reliance on the word of God and obedience to it. This is why in Roman Catholic imagery, Mary is represented as sitting astride on The Ark of the Covenant, as depicted in **Figure 5.14**, is one of many such depictions. Should it surprise readers that Rome is filthy, defiled and unclean—a whore sat on the Ark of the Covenant. **Revelation 17:9** tells us that she is sitting on: “[t]he seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.” In **Genesis 31:34** Rachel had taken Laban's images and sat upon them during her monthly menstrual cycle to hide them from Laban. Thus, she defiled what she sat on. The understanding of this in applying Biblical doctrine, is that she has defiled the word of God, in accordance with a woman's menstrual cycle. Contained in the Ark of the

Covenant is the Ten Commandments, the Pot of Manna, and Aaron's Rod. In relation to **Leviticus 15:20-26**, "...every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean—issue of blood, a woman's menstrual cycle. Interestingly, blood is scarlet in colour—the colour of sin. Thus, why the great whore is described in Revelation as being arrayed in scarlet. Accordingly, the

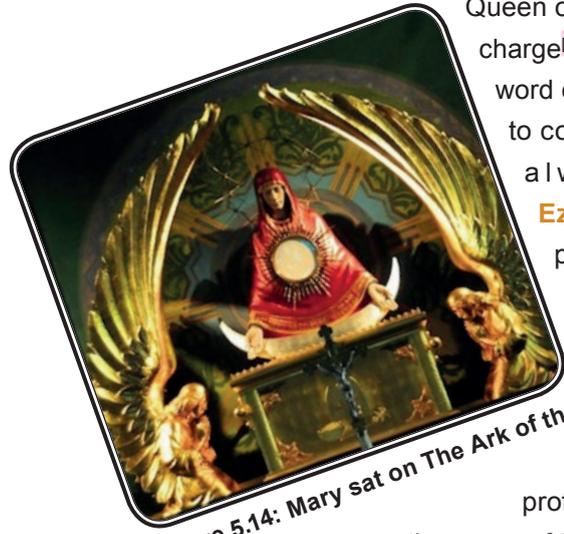


Figure 5.14: Mary sat on The Ark of the Covenant

Queen of Heaven is showing that she is in charge^[152] by sitting on, and ruling over the word of God—to defile it. In other words to corrupt it and destroy it. Rome has always hated the KJV. In **Ezekiel 22:25-26,28** the priests and prophets were violating the laws of God, defiling the holy things, and divining lies "...saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken." The Popes, false prophets, speak lies and profane interpretations of Scripture in

the name of the Lord. Accordingly, by whatever Pope declares law—overrides and corrupts all doctrine—against whatsoever the word of God states. The Vatican takes the holy things of the word of God—God's doctrines, Sabbaths, formalities for forgiveness of sins, the right ways of the Lord—to profane and destroy them. Moreover, this is what Rome's priests have done and continue to do by teaching blasphemy against the word of God.

Leviticus 15:20-26 *And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. [21] And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean until the even. [22] And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe [himself] in water, and be unclean until the even. [23] And if it [be] on [her] bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. [24] And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean. [25] And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she [shall be] unclean. [26] Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the*

152. See **Section 1, para "i. The correlation of the number seventy and the Ten Commandments"**, p.4 for the significance of Ten Commandments and dominion.

bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

1 Kings 21:3 *And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.*

[475]

Psalms 11:3 *If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?*

Ezekiel 22:25-26,28 *[There is] a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. [26] Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed [difference] between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ... [28] And her prophets have daubed them with untempered [mortar], seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.*

Matthew 5:13 *Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.*

Revelation 17:4,9 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: ... [9] And here [is] the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.*

b. The advancing strategy to kill the Believer by Bible scholarship

In **2 Kings 4:38-40** provides us with another paramount realisation that GM spiritually modified food is contained in the NKJV and believers cannot even see it. Accordingly, the passage reads —

“And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and [there was] a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets [were] sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. [39] And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred [them] into the pot of pottage: for they knew [them] not. [40] So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out,

and said, O [thou] man of God, [there is] death in the pot. And they could not eat [thereof].”

[476]

The ‘*sons of the prophets*’ represent believers, as servants of the Lord Jesus Christ. Believers are the beneficiaries that have received the word of God from the ministry of the prophets. The word of God is founded on the apostles and prophets (**Ephesians 2:20**), and in **2 Peter 1:19-21** it says, “*For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake [as they were] moved by the Holy Ghost.*” The ‘*servant*’ depicts Alexandrian scholarship—‘*tares*’ and workers of iniquity. Just like Judas Iscariot, a servant, part of the twelve. Judas looked like a real servant, behaved like one, but was apostate. The servant was Elisha’s. Therefore, a trusted confidante, with which the sons of the prophets would have trusted. These scholars and translators look like real servants, but actually are workers for antichrist. The ‘*sons of the prophets*’ are likened to the body of Christ: they simply trust the scholars and translators to provide the spiritual food, pure and holy. They are the Hebrew and Greek experts, correct? Is there any reason to believe they are going feed us death ‘*in the pot*’ within the Bibles? Is it not interesting that the servant who gathered the ingredients, did so alone, without prying eyes. The sons of the prophets were not aware of which ingredients were being ‘*gathered*’. This is analogous with the scholars and translators that also gather the spiritual ingredients, and believers do not know or see from which source the scriptures are taken. Just as the servant collated the ‘*wild gourds*’ from a ‘*wild vine*’, and gathered ‘*herbs*.’ With them, he prepared a meal without the *sons of the prophets* knowledge, so that death was inside the pot. This corresponds to the scholars and translators that gather ‘*wild gourds*’ which are corrupt scriptures from the ‘*wild vine*’ of poisonous Roman Catholic manuscripts. Instead of gathering the pure word of God from the ‘*true vine*’—the Lord Jesus Christ (**John 15:1**), represented by pure manuscripts of the Masoretic Text and the Textus Receptus manuscripts, they take from the *wild vine* depicting the antichrist as the counterfeit. The herbs represent flavour, whereby Alexandrian scholarship endeavour to make death look edible and tasty upon first glance. This concept revisits the stick of rock principle. No person eats food that looks repulsive. These Alexandrian translators prepare and order the corrupt scriptures *in the pot*, by arranging them into a structured, neat and tidy fashion with gold trim to make it fit for consumption. Now, the sons of the prophets—‘*they knew [them] not*’ (**2 Kings 4:39**), namely, the *wild gourds* had been prepared as a meal. Yet when the fatal pottage was delivered to these potentially dead ‘*sons of the prophets*’, how it is that they recognised immediately what lurked within? Likewise, some believers have seen the death that

lies within these wicked Bibles and have refused to eat their words of death. But, the majority of believers cannot see and, refuse to see in most instances, that there is death inside the NKJV and modern Bibles. Believers eat with their eyes shut, not seeing anything, eating in darkness. How do believers know what they are eating if they are blind? The herbs of 'understandable language' make the *wild gourds* palatable and attractive, but there is death, derived from the source of the antichrist *wild vine* waiting for the believer. In verse forty-one, by virtue of Elisha's word, the pottage was made good, so that there was no death in the pot. God is scarcely going to restore all of the Bibles. God has already provided the word of God in the KJV. All of these Bibles are death and God is not going to change it. Therefore, "*for why will ye die, O house of Israel? [32] For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye*" (**Ezekiel 18:31-32**). Why will ye die believer? Turn yourselves and live. Forsake the NKJV and read the word of God, preserved in the KJV.

Ezekiel 18:31-32 *Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? [32] For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.*

Ephesians 2:19 *Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;*

2 Peters 1:19-21 *We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: [20] Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. [21] For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake [as they were] moved by the Holy Ghost.*

ii. The interaction of Murdoch's role with Rome

Murdoch's objective and role is identical with what Rome is lusting to accomplish. This is heightened by the issue that Murdoch was initiated into the 'Pontifical Order of St. Gregory the Great'. This knighthood, bestowed on behalf of the pope, is given to persons of "unblemished character" [sic] who have "promoted the interests of the society, the [Catholic] Church and the Holy See." He is a collaborative partner or co-worker of Rome and their role is a decisive one to establish a New World Order. Just like Hitler's rise to power by the Historical Fox, so it is with antichrist. The purpose, on a global scale, is to degenerate and corrupt society by destroying the foundations of the word of God in society. This joint relationship with Murdoch, in accordance with 1 Kings 21 is Jezebel's schedule. In spiritual terms, Satan and the Roman Church are systemically removing the word of God

from the fabric of every society—in everyday life in governments, schools, churches, the family home and the individual believer. The Roman Church's agenda is working. She is destroying society and nations, by turning the laws and biblical authority to Satan. On a secular footing, via the purchasing power of those puppets who work for Rome, they are causing all secular institutions and corporations, including all Bible publishers and distributors in the earth, to come under the headship and control of the Roman Church. Once this has happened, her role will be partly fulfilled, as **1 Kings 21:7** shows us. Jezebel will then deliver all of her acquisitions to antichrist. This will fulfil **Revelation 17:13** which states "[t]hese have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast." Like Hitler, as already stated, the sole beneficiary of the Murdoch-Roman Catholic acquisitions alliance is antichrist, since the entire world government systems will be under his control. To that end, that is why Murdoch is so highly influential and is clearly utilising his conglomerate empire, a mixed bag of companies to corrupt and destroy. It would appear Satan and the Roman Church have again already engaged the Fox corporation to assist in bringing in the New World Order! Was there ever a time when Murdoch and his evil empire was not engaged? It appears to this writer, from the first day of Fox's inception, its association and collaborative efforts have not ceased since WWII. Rather, Fox has merely developed and expanded its agenda for a New World Order by cooperating with the Roman Church in terms of their property acquisitions, just as those servants of Jezebel in 1 Kings 21 who executed her orders to kill Naboth. Therefore, it should not be understated, the interaction of Murdoch's role with the role of Roman Church. In **Revelation 17:2** we understand that the kings of the earth have fornicated with Rome. Murdoch is one of those kings (not literal, just an analogy showing influence that he holds). **Revelation 17:2** *With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*

iii. Murdoch's global system to buttress the functionality of the New World Order

Containing from the last section, the New World Order regime is further advanced beyond the embryonic phases given that globalisation ideologies are entrenched as normal everyday practices in society. This can be observed from the emergence of multinational and international companies such as communications giants of Orange, T-Mobile etc., and the plethora of international Fox subsidiaries. These current networks will buttress the effectiveness of the New World Order. It can be identified that this is what Satan is doing. As the title of the New World Order suggests, it is a system associated with oneness, unity, and **collective co-operation**. This is a body of linked networks throughout the world that —

“The proliferating small groups [small groups was in the 1980s] and networks arising all over the world operate much like the coalitional networks in the human brain. Just as few cells can set up a resonant effect in the brain, ordering the activity of the whole, these co-operating individuals can help create coherence and order to crystallize a wider transformation. Movements, networks, and publications are gathering around the world in common cause...Transformation has no country.”^[153]

The small groups which Ferguson identifies are not small anymore. They are conglomerate amalgamated(ing) companies, and are ‘collaborative partnership working’ endeavours. Through Murdoch’s media assets, he is creating a web of communication networks, which facilitate this interaction of people in the above spheres. Murdoch’s global audience is 4.7 billion.^[154] The world population is around 7 billion. Thus, Murdoch’s empire reaches three quarters of the world’s population. This web of networks described by Ferguson who propagates the New World Order rhetoric, saying —

“...a human switchboard helping people find others with the same goals....We want people to connect more directly with each other. Got a project you can’t do alone? Are you a resource for others? What future do you want to be a part of—and help create? Join the network of people for a new world.”^[155]

This is evocative of the current development of business and social networks such as Linked-in, Facebook, Twitter, etc. Upon using these networks, everyone knows somebody, and everyone else too. There is no privacy. This is, of course, the objective, namely, to make an effective cohesive network that everyone uses to interact with each other. Observe the webbing being displayed on the entire circumference of the One Dollar bill. The point being the ‘One’ dollar bill is in itself illustrative of their New World Order ideal. Firstly, the ‘spiders webbing’ is togetherness, cohesive unity and oneness. Secondly, it signifies ‘oneness’ of global media and communication networks. The spheres are indicative of the ‘spiders’ webbing. Interestingly, **Isaiah 59:4-7** exposes this ‘webbing’ of those that weave networks, revealing it will be

153. (Ferguson, 1981, p.409).

154. (King, 2012, p.180).

155. (Ferguson, p.221).

this cohesive network will be the framework with which to kill the innocent by their New World Order antichrist led rule —

[480]

“None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5 They hatch cockatrice’ eggs, and weave the spider’s web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. 6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. 7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.”

Thirdly, this scripture highlights the next point. The spider's web is constructed in order to catch its prey. The global order is a constructed extended mesh of integrated technological communications, a snare and the means, with which, antichrist governance hide in the shadows of their secret nest, waiting in patient ambush, to surprise or entrap enemies not willing to accept their regime.^[156]

- iv. Repeating Patterns: antichrist engagement of Murdoch-Fox corp. to initiate the propaganda global system to exert control

This section is equivalent to the Nazi Third Reich. These individuals, identical to those of the 10 kings in antichrist’s government, exerted absolute control over the German population through tyrannical government policies and an evil system of control, guaranteeing German citizens’ compliance at every level. Thus, Fox is promoting the rise of ‘**super-duppa-supermen**’. This author can identify a trend here between the Fox owner, Roman Church and the antichrist. That is, they all desire to become ‘*super duppa supermen*’. Murdoch is a puppet of the antichrist because he wants to be a super duppa superman. Why promote the New World Order? Why co-operate to initiate it? **Revelation 17:12** highlights the pawns of antichrist, the 10 so called ‘*super duppa supermen*’ kings. We know that Fox will contribute to bolster antichrist as they did with Hitler. Thus, the antichrist-Roman Church alliance needs the Fox media arm of expertise and skill of ‘brilliant camera work and other forms of image fakery’ to bolster the New World Order. In the past, Fox was considered to be ‘the best’ and, presently, they own the best in

156. (Kitto, The Pictorial Bible..., vol. 2, 2008 [1855b], p.632).

television, internet, satellite communications, newspapers, publishing, film production and many others. Ferguson put it this way:

[481]

“[a]nyone who discovers the rapid proliferation of networks and understand their strength can see the impetus for worldwide transformation.”^[157]

To this end Murdoch, the Fox corporation, understands that technology networks are pivotal to usher in the beast transformation administration. They were the crème de la crème during the first half of the twentieth century. They still occupy that position today. Hence, the reason why Fox have been appointed for the task again. Murdoch owns the most powerful media machine in the world, unrivalled by any other organisation.

(iv) Future investigation into Fox Corp. and the Roman Catholic Church

(a) **The Roman clergy participation in Jacobs trouble, the initiation of killing program [Balaam's doctrine]**

This section mirrors the Hitler-Catholic alliance established by the Reich Concordat. Rather, the concordat emphasises their marriage-relationship element which has always existed between the Queen of Heaven in the days of Genesis with Nimrod. A further trait of the concordat was one of immunity for Rome's workers, the clergy. In terms of the future collaboration, both of these aspects are borne out in Genesis. The Joseph[†] account in Genesis 47, was a type of New World Order levied on Egypt as a consequence of the seven severe years of famine. This is instructive in light of the parallels of what God has given concerning the operational nature of the antichrist government, and the antichrist-Queen of Heaven marriage. **Genesis 47:20-22** says —

“And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. [21] And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. [22] Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.”

† It is acknowledged that **Joseph was the greatest "type" of Christ in the Bible**. This is not the focus here. Neither does this study undermine that account. Rather it is the study of government.

Pharaoh represents antichrist and the religious system is symbolism for his wife. As his wife, we observe the priests' land was protected—immune from taxes and not subject to rations. Their food was provided for by Pharaoh himself, not Joseph. As we know, Egypt symbolises the world. Their relationship is marked by the priestly system being subservient to Pharaoh. This is an identical facet with the terms of the Reich Concordat. Readers will recall it was documented that the priests had their 'portion assigned' to them through the provisions of the Concordat. Evidently, the property of the Roman churches will be protected and priests will also be assigned a portion of bread by antichrist. Hence, antichrist is the leader of the world and the Roman church system, and the priests are subject to antichrist. Thus, a summary of principles from the Scriptures with application to Jacob's Trouble —

- a. Joseph epitomises the State leaders. They are prohibited from purchasing Roman Catholic land during Jacob's Trouble
- b. The harlot church clergy' are fed under authorisation of antichrist, not the state leaders.
- c. The harlot church institutions are protected, remaining under the Roman church authority and control. Their property cannot be revoked or terminated by State leaders, or by change of leader(s).
- d. Similar to the outcome of the Reich Concordant, Hitler needed the Roman Church, given the influence and power she had. Jezebel or the Babylonish harlot has always wanted to revive her dead husband, currently in the pit awaiting release. The point being, antichrist is also dependent on Jezebel to undertake all the donkey work to bring all organisations under her control and authority. Without Rome the antichrist cannot rise to power.

i. The killing program

This is the Balaam doctrine.^{[158], [159]} This involves the hire of anyone who will agree to kill, which will be lawful, for rewards and bribes. **Proverbs 1:11-14** describes a New World Order regime in operation. A characteristic of the new paradigm is the inauguration of an orchestrated worldwide killing program, just like the outcome from the inauguration of the Reich Concordat. The working class and the poor, are equally participating in this killing program as much as the Babylon clergy are. Hence, the new totalitarian rule is about oneness, unity, collective co-operation. This is the underlying philosophy whereby most inhabitants in the world will act in concert with the oppressive dictatorship for fear of reprisals. Therefore, many will not blink an eyelid to commit betrayal and agree to participate in a killing program. However,

158. This is explained further at **Section 6, para "(d) When a narrow NKJV word of 'bribe' replaces a broader KJV term of 'gift'", p.701.**

159. All of the scriptures references pertaining to the Balaam doctrine can be found at **APPENDIX N, p.939.**

those accepting of the new paradigm are also willing participants. The 'laying in wait' for blood to kill the innocent without cause (**Proverbs 1:11**), is a reference to betrayal, bribes and rewards. This is actually a systematic policy enacted by law. In **Psalm 94:5-8, 20-23**, antichrist has prescribed a legal enactment in verse 20 to frame "...*mischief by a law*". That mischief is explained as the slaying of the widow, the stranger, the fatherless and condemning innocent blood. In **Psalm 10:8-10** they are adopting fifth column covert 'spying' infiltration techniques—behaving as a believer by being humble and friendly to secretly catch and kill.^[160] Upon analysis of the Roman Church history reveal to us that blood has always been on the hands of the Great Whore, and Revelation 17 informs us this is the case. This same betrayal and killing against closest family members and friends are spoken of extensively by The Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew 10, Matthew 24, Luke 21.^[161]

Psalm 94:5-8,20-23 *They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage. 6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless. 7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. 8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise? 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? 21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.*

Proverbs 1:11-14 *If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: 12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: 13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: 14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse*

a. Lawful killing through a rewards scheme

The shocking truth of all of this is that the slaying of the innocent will be lawful.^[162] It will only be lawful because of the New World Order controls. The reference in **Proverbs 1:14** 'Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse' is expressive of an invitation to set up a New World Order with the use of terms '*let us all have...*'. Thus, the '*all*' refers to a plurality of nations to form a political and financial union so that they is only '*one purse*' or one currency. In **Isaiah 5:23** reward schemes will be issued to hunt to kill—an incentive to carry out the ugly task in exchange for handsome rewards—which could be entitled the 'agenda of mischief'. The fact that God gives explicit warning, and issues a curse in **Deuteronomy 27:25** not to take bribes/rewards to kill the innocent for, "*Cursed be he that taketh reward to*

160. See "**SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION**", p.818.

161. Footnote 159 repeated.

162. Footnote 158 repeated.

slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen." It is exactly this plan being performed. In **Micah 7:3**, we see that the heads, the judges are all complicit in this evil killing spree. For the "*prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.*"

b. Roman Catholic clergy and the New World Order at the lower levels

It is noted that the clergy under the terms of Third Reich would supply to the Nazis the blood purities through marriage and birth certificates. Unlike under the Nuremberg laws, there is no requirement for this primitive collation method. We have computers to store and retrieve it. Today, DNA and Biometric databanks are the key.^[163] DNA is collated in a multiplicity of circumstances: routinely from crime scenes, suspects, health checks, etc., whilst biometric data include fingerprints, retinal scans and facial imaging. The screening for genome abnormalities is a by-product for the prolific number of applications it can accomplish, including ethnic profiling, computerised hospital and personal health records held by clinics. The global partnership-working or inter-agency collaboration, as a matter of course, would enable any and all institutions to share this records' information about any sicknesses, diseases and genetic make-up about any person, even for recruitment purposes! For instance, obviously, in the interests of crime prevention and security, the secret services' agencies between MI5/6, CIA, FBI Mossad and Interpol, intelligence sharing protocol is vital. In fact, it is Club or Company policy. Edwin Black (2003) rightly considers this as a progression to a new class of polished eugenics, called "newgenics." This new process will create de facto an "...uninsurable, unemployable and unfinanceable genetic underclass."^[164] Remarkably, Black, whether he knew or not, articulated that newgenics —

"...may rise like a phoenix from the ashes of eugenics..."^[165]

Of course, this is a description of antichrist rising from Hell.[#] As with Nazi eugenics, it is to unlock the "...secrets of a person biological past and future,"^[166] —intelligence, mental capabilities and behavioural style. Therefore, it would make sense how one's DNA profile will employed to identify whether a person is Jewish and are secret Born Again believers. During the time of Jacobs trouble, similar to Hitler rule, to identify them

This aspect is explained further in **Section 4,"(b) Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell", p.391** and at **Section 6,"b. The deadly head wound healed", p.648.**

163. Read Edwin Black's book "*War Against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*" chp 21, pp.427—444.

164. (Black, *War Against the Weak*., 2003, p.429).

165. *Ibid*, p.428.

166. *Ibid*, p.431.

in order to kill them, and to eradicate all religion and belief in the true God. This interacts with the Balaam doctrine which is based on rewards, bribes and gifts. In **Numbers 22-24** Balak offered Balaam rewards to curse and destroy the children of Israel. In addition, this is not exclusive to the Roman Church clergy. Indeed, as part of the New World solidarity, it will embrace all secular lower levels of antichrist followers. Therefore, in terms of the children, the Balaam plan will be effectual through antichrist's flattery and charisma, just like Hitler did with the Hitler Youth or the Traunstein Scouts. The antichrist propaganda media arm, Fox will achieve this, just as it did the first time round, causing most to accept their rhetoric, winning hearts and minds of the children.^[167] The betrayal, as it did under Hitler's regime, will compel the adults, parents and relatives, to comply in the likely event of dissent or the consideration of it. Therefore, the 'plan of mischief' will be accepted by most of the world population. Further, the Balaam doctrine was outlined in the third letter to Pergamos. Pergamos represents antichrist and his evil reign—near to mid-point of Jacob's Trouble, "even where Satan's seat is" (**Revelation 2:13**). The Pergamos church is the Mustard Tree parable in **Matthew 13**[‡], which is a potent totalitarian regime, and that same tree "...was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:" (**Daniel 4:11**).

Deuteronomy 27:25 *Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.*

(b) Antichrist's propaganda arm is the utilisation of super advanced technology

i. Worldwide element of Fox and antichrist deception with modern technology

The deception of the Third Reich domination was exclusive to Germany and Europe. Analogously, in the coming antichrist program, it will be a global one-world domination program. Fox is a worldwide corporation and, therefore, it will require Fox's services for a one worldwide deception. This is the whole point behind the **2 Thessalonians 2:9-11** *strong delusion*. The delusion is what will be presented on TV screens, which Fox controls to an increasingly high degree. This does not include the global city electronic billboards[†] or the large church screens. It is the educated opinion of the present author that much of the fakery will include the use of modern techniques to distort time-frames of footage and pictures in a matter of seconds through the medium of global digital TV, to deceive the whole world. Indeed, the technological advances in digital cameras, film and software

‡ See full breakdown of the Matthew 13 and the Seven Churches at **APPENDIX L: THE PARABLES: MATTHEW 13 AND SEVEN CHURCHES**, pp.920—937.

† See Section 6, para "(c) Imagining produces a graven image of the beast", p.633

167. Footnote 159 repeated.

make manipulations easier and less detectable.^[168] Indeed, this is the decisive factor for the requirement of TV to engage such huge populations on a world scale. Interestingly, in a report about public attitudes towards Television and media, by Burns W. Roper (1985), even then in 1984, he reported that TV had a captive audience, where 64% took most of their news about what is going on in the world from the TV, as opposed to reading or radio.^[169] In the UK, according to the annual report of Ofcom (2010) they found that 75% of respondents relied on television for their principal source of news.^[170] Therefore, showing that TV is demonstrably a captivating and effective tool, as an integral component of the antichrist propaganda schedule.

a. Digital vs. Analogue: picture/video manipulation

The Digital AudioTape in the 1990's was utilised by broadcasters and filmmakers, but "...mixing and editing was still generally done by using analogue magnetic tape."^[171] This reflects the primitive nature of analogue for the purposes of executing swift manipulation of data and film image. Although, the consequence of digital is that it consumes large amounts of bandwidth^[172] (discussed later in context of compression bandwidth techniques). However, Leo Enticknap (2005) explains with the inception of greater processor speeds and hard disc capacity, enabled the manipulation of data to be captured and manipulated easily and quickly.^[173] This allows the movement of scenes around in the frame, or to change various aspects of moving pictures.^[174] However, for the purposes of the coming deception, this requires significantly enhanced visual, audio and efficient data manipulation software to pull-off such a convincing widespread and worldwide deception. This technology translates to digital film production, digital broadcasting, and 3 dimensional ("3D") viewing. As many know, this technology is fully operational today to enable the production of the plethora of action and sci-fi movies. Enticknap speaks of its ease of use and how widespread it is —

“The introduction of visual effects (not just obvious and spectacular ones such as dinosaurs, but routine effects such as fades to black, which are used repeatedly in virtually every feature film) previously worked by applying the effect optically during the copying

-
168. (Greer, Jennifer D.; Gosen, Joseph D., How much is too much, 2002, p.5).
 169. (Roper, 1985; Measuring the Concept of Credibility, 1986, pp.456, 459).
 170. (Ofcom, Public Service Broadcasting: Annual Report 2010).
 171. (Enticknap, Moving Image Technology: From Zoetrope To Digital, 2005, p.128).
 172. (Noll, The Digital Mystique: A Review of Digital Technology..., 1998).
 173. (Enticknap, p.128).
 174. (Rombes, Cinema in the Digital, 2009, p.65).

process. So, for example, a scene could be filmed in which an actor performs against a plain background. This could be superimposed with footage taken at a given location in duplication to a new element which combines the two images. But as the combined image is a generation removed from either original, it is of lower quality. Working digitally, these images could be manipulated in a computer and the result output to film again without any loss of resolution, contrast or colour depth. This just one example of the actual and potential advantages of using digital media rather analogue “[175]

Moreover, the onset of this enhanced technology and, in particular, digital communications facilitate this process of distorting time frames, pictures and data. All of this can be done in seconds. This has been enabled by the development of computers with high memory and processing capabilities, in order to meet demands of the media/communications industry to process these manipulation functions. Furthermore, memory and powerful computer processors are fundamental to provide quality “...recorded audio, digital sound for radio, recorded music, film and television...”.^[176] Indeed, digital devices have created greater capacity to archive enormous sets of data.^[177] Certainly, the analogue signal was in somewhat of a deficit that imposed limitations where primitive PCs were incapable of processing digital audio, which was taking too long. Thus, digital and PCs were incompatible then, for lack of data storage capacity, to meet current demands of digital TV and image manipulation requirements.^[178] This had a cumulative effect upon multi-media applications of running 3D, editing film material to stream or process video in real-time. The most significant benefit of digital, was the enhanced picture resolution, because contrast or colour depth were compressed without any loss. This is the reason why if a TV viewer does NOT have a digital TV, they must purchase a decoder to receive the digital transmission, in order to receive quality High Definition (“HD”) programming.[¶]

b. 3D production is superior fakery

The interface of 3D imaging makes for a superior deception. Even in

¶ Discussed in next paragraph, **c. The required bandwidth to process 3D and HD, p.492).**

175. (Enticknap, p.204).

176. Ibid, p.208.

177. (Rombes, 2009).

178. (Enticknap, p.209).

1978, the understanding of this science was already a pending reality to present 3D production as true-to-life impression with effects, were sought after because of their spectacular appearance.^[179] Indeed, the antichrist deception will be such a spectacular true-to-life event. The ironic effect of 3D motion is based on illusion! The brain is tricked into the 3D illusion whereby the brain "...translates the images on the retina into depth perception."^[180] In other words, it enables the viewer to see more depth (length) into the picture or object in the screen.

179. (Forshaw, Three-Dimensional Television, 1978, p.833).

180. (Zettl, Why 3D May Work Occasionally: Case Reopened, 2012, pp.149, 151).

Diagrams Credit: Herbert Zettl (Zettl, Why 3D May Work Occasionally: Case Reopened, 2012, pp. 152—153)

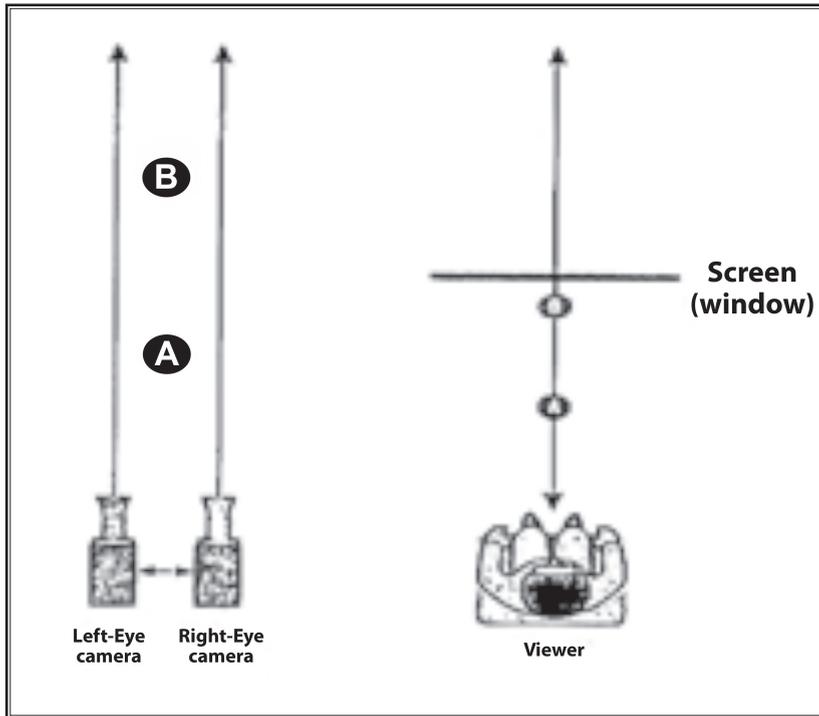


Figure 5.15: Normal interocular lens distance

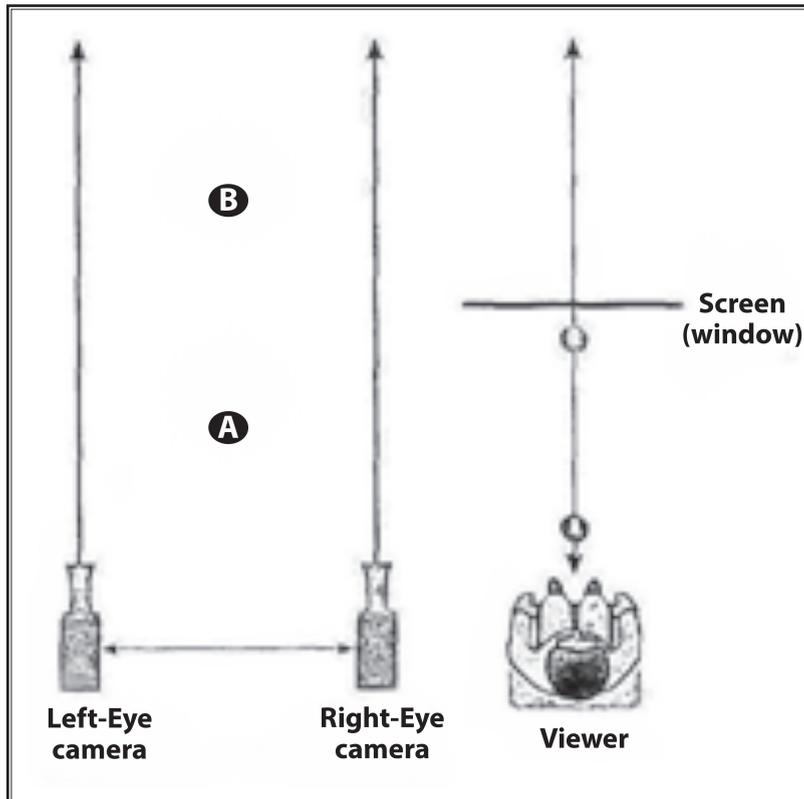


Figure 5.16: Maximum interocular lens distance: wide angle lens

Indeed, this is represented in **Figure 5.16** with an increased parallel lens, compared to a normal view in **Figure 5.15**. Herbert Zettl (2012) explains that by increasing interocular distance between parallel lenses (a wide angle lens), the viewer will not only perceive objects 'A' and 'B' on the front screen, but their virtual distance, penetrating the screen; as though the images are being played behind the screen.^[181] Therefore, Zettl concludes, this is the primary control factor for 3D depth, to create the overall 3D illusionary effect.^[182] Thus, the fundamental difference between 2D and 3D image is the depth dimension.^[183] Zettl identifies in order to give perception that the object is projecting from the screen to the viewer in 3D television and films, is determined by what is termed the direction of the double z-axis ("**Z**"). To this end, the inference being, that the screen no longer operates as a viewing surface, as Zettl explains —

"...not only does the z axis extend from the screen to the horizon or the horizon to the screen (positive parallax), it can also penetrate the screen and extend from the screen to the viewer (negative parallax). The picture no longer functions as a picture surface, like the canvas of a painting, but as a window. The event can play on the window or behind it—and it can also crash through the window and play in front of it."^[184]

This is what makes the 3D trickery very spectacular and true to life. The following diagrams are taken from Zettl's paper, whereby he demonstrates the distinction between 3D trajectory of the picture extending from the picture to the viewer ("**V**") (**negative parallax**), demonstrated in **Figure 5.17**, which is the **Double 3D Z axis**, as against a normal picture penetrating inside the screen to horizon ("**H**") (**positive parallax**) in **Figure 5.18** —

181. (Zettl, p.154; Minoli, 3D Television (3DTV) Technology, Systems, and Deployment, 2011, p.6).

182. (Zettl, pp.149, 151).

183. Ibid, p.153.

184. (Zettl, p.154).

Figure 5.17: Double 3D Z-axis from screen to horizon and from screen to the viewer (z-v)

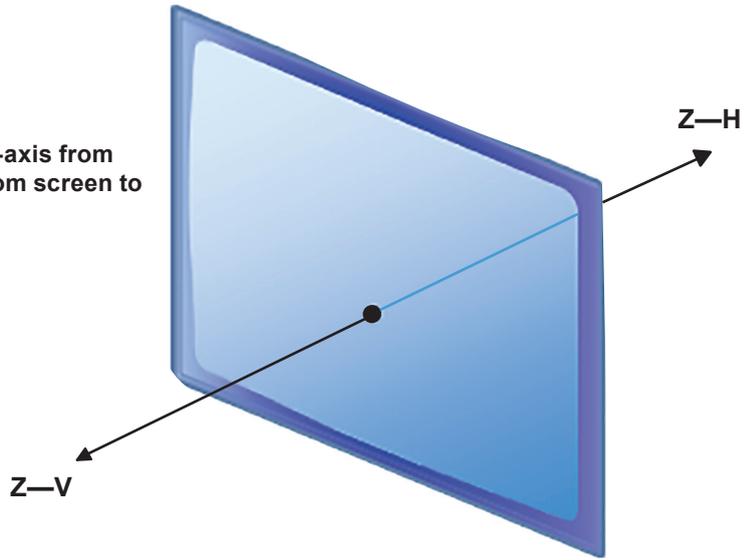
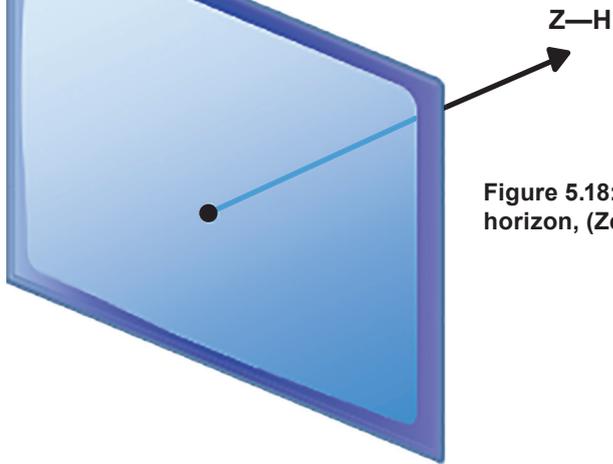


Figure 5.18: 2D Z-axis from screen to horizon, (Zettl, p. 154)



This coincides with what God says He will do, by sending a strong delusion in **2 Thessalonians 2:11** who did not receive the love of the truth, but will instead believe the lie of illusion and trickery, in which 3D would be employed to discharge such a spectacle.

c. The required bandwidth to process 3D and HD

The synthesis of 3D with digital TV creates HD quality picture depth. The application of the above depth dimension diagram with the amalgamation of HD produces the following example

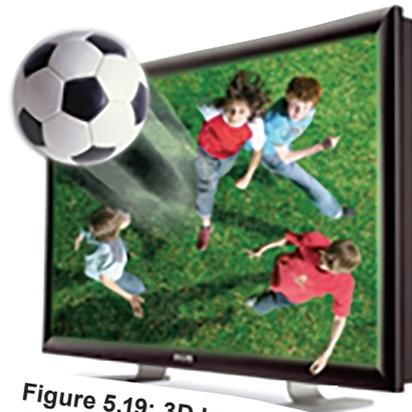


Figure 5.19: 3D Image credit: Gadgets and Gizmos

opposite in **Figure 5.19**.^[185] Bandwidth is defined as, “the volume of electronic signal (either analogue or digital) which can be transmitted through a channel of communication at any one time.”^[186] By factoring in the frequency or bandwidth to process HD picture depth, the trickery of 3D and the editing of film frame within seconds, in real-time, could provide a highly persuasive antichrist deception indeed. Furthermore, even at a most basic level the uploading of video or a recording —

“...does not need to be processed; it can be shot and uploaded for the world to see in a matter of seconds. The distinctions between ‘live’ and ‘taped’ events are fast evaporating.”^[187]

However, this citation has a drawback, in that it does not address the operational factor of broadcasting 3D HDTV in real-time with the required high bandwidth, without the signal being cut or disabled. Seung-Chul Son, et al., found that the streaming of high quality video streams at a bandwidth of 615 Mbps^[188] has already been implemented and tested in 2002, in Pittsburgh.^[189] As a gauge to standard usage, a residential family household that has internet, will only use a bandwidth between 18Mbps—76Mbps. British Telecom (“BT”) infinity delivers 160 Mbps, according to

185. Reviews website, dated Friday, 31 August 2012 <<http://esmarttech.blogspot.co.uk/2012_08_01_archive.html>>, accessed as at March 20, 2016.

186. (Enticknap, p.252).

187. (Rombes, p.85).

188. (Son, et al. Fast required bandwidth estimation technique for network adaptive streaming, 2010, p.1448).

189. (Perkins, et al., Experiments with delivery of HDTV over IP networks, 2002).

the BT website. Most family households and other households who are excessive internet users, even gamers will not use 160 Mbps. However, as games/film become more sophisticated, they may use this more 160, but so too will compression methods. Therefore, 615 Mbps is absolutely huge. Furthermore, Seung-Chul Son (2010) identifies particular protocols, "...to implement a high-quality, real time video streaming service...for the efficient transmission of acquired media".^[190] In his concluding remarks, he found —

"...the required bandwidth measurement scheme and real-time frame rate control scheme used in the [streaming system] can be applied to high quality media streaming service."^[191] [Authors emphasis]

Thus, the application of this high bandwidth enable viewers to run real-time applications of video conferencing and the BROADCASTING of high quality media.^[192] The resolution must be phenomenal. For example, such as 4K or ultra-high definition which is four times higher than normal HD television^[193]; and, 'super HD' which "[t]he London Olympics...showcased, broadcasting live sporting events sixteen times sharper image resolution than standard HDTV."^[194] This digital format was pioneered by electronics of Japan. Therefore, the purpose why high bandwidth is required is to watch such high quality resolution and to watch them live. Son's, et al. emphasis is on internet viewing, not the TV. Although, as the distinction between live and taped events are disappearing, so are the demarcation between TV sets and personal computers. This technology has already amalgamated to form a hybrid, whereby TV sets are computers and vice-versa. Indeed, retailers are selling them as standard. For viewers to be able to stream high quality media, the technology must be rolled out to customers. This is the purpose and application of being able to watch high definition TV. Therefore, the application to TV sets is relevant. Even if a viewer has a dated TV set, the digital encoder box will still deliver programmes to the TV. Hence, why viewers are not required to purchase digital television sets. Furthermore, no household is running 615 MPbs. There is no need. Michael Noll (1998) postulates that a compressed digital signal of a conventional television requires only 3 Mbps.^[195] HDTV viewers can comfortably stream and watch HDTV programmes and movies between 18 Mpbs and 36 Mpbs,

190. (Son, Seung-Chul, et al., p.1448).

191. Ibid, (p.1448).

192. (Qin & Zimmermann, High Definition Live Streaming, 2008).

193. (Rivington, Ultra HD and 4K: Everything you need to know, 2013).

194. (BBC News, The next generation of HD television, July 31, 2012).

195. (Noll, p.151).

because digital TV compresses the bandwidth using ‘Moving Picture Expert Group 2’ (MPEG-2) encoding.^[196] The implications for streaming 3D in HD, or super HD, is high bandwidth. Using standard compression techniques in what has been termed ‘simulcast transmission approach to 3DTV’ has been found not to be an effective gain, as 3DTV uses twice as much bandwidth.^[197] Daniel Minoli (2011) indicates that using MPEG-2 encoding, 3DTV will require between 24—30 Mbps, may be less, depending on the operator.^[198] Given Son’s et al. findings above, BT Infinity, UK, can already deliver 76 to 160 Mbps. Therefore, viewing live transmission of 3DTV or movies poses no problems.

d. Application of 3D HDTV preparatory for antichrist deception

How appropriate L. Onural, (2006), should document an observation of the inherent intention, that it is to provide integrated 3DTV “...including capture, representation, transmission and display.”^[199] Rombes makes a striking remark that “...media in [the present] digital age ‘samples’ reality with such a continuous sweep that reality is returned to us as something that is undistinguishable from reality itself.”^[200] [Author’s emphasis]. Thus, the effectiveness of 3DTV, how it will buttress the antichrist delusion will be indistinguishable from reality itself. This uses ‘old school’ methodology of propaganda, but using state of the art 3DTV technology to bolster antichrist, which updates the technology used by Fox in Hitler’s time. Indeed, Minoli takes us further to describe the incidental objective of 3DTV. It is not simply its transmission, but —

“The ultimate goal of the viewing experience is to create the illusion of a real environment in its absence. If this goal is fully achieved, there is no way for an observer

196. (Minoli, p.7; Noll, p.150).

197. (Minoli, p.7).

198. Ibid, p.7, footnote.

199. (Rombes, p.98).

200. A European Researchers produced a paper entitled ‘3DTV—Integrated Three-Dimensional Television —Capture, Transmission, and Display’ in the ‘*Information Society Technologies*’ Website.

to distinguish whether or not what he sees is real or an optical illusion.”^[201]

[495]

Minoli’s vivid description coincide with the biblical truth of what **2 Thessalonians 2:9-11** —

“Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.”

This is an outstanding statement to make. It is this technology that will be chosen to transmit the lies of antichrist. Indeed, the significance for the antichrist delusion is that live TV broadcast of moving film coming on the screen can be reconstructed, chopped and added without the need to cut live transmission compared with previous inferior technology which precluded such editing in real-time. Thus, such discontinuity of transmission in such a deception would certainly arouse scepticism and disbelief by the world populous. This is why an analogue bandwidth transmission is inappropriate. It does not service the requirements for this worldwide deception. Indeed, John Watkinson aptly describes the analogue deficit of large consumption rate —

“There is only one electromagnetic spectrum, and pressure from other services such as cellular telephones makes efficient use of bandwidth mandatory. Analogue television broadcasting is an old technology and makes very inefficient use of bandwidth. Its replacement by a compressed digital transmission will be inevitable, for the practical reason that the bandwidth is needed elsewhere”^[202]

Thus, the point being, it would not be efficient to process in real-time high quality definition 3D. For this reason, the antichrist visual science would be inoperable and dysfunctional using analogue transmission. This

201. (Minoli, p.16).

202. (Watkinson, 2002, p.159; Enticknap, p.214).

present author believes that is the precise reason why ALL the nations of the world were required to switch off analogue transmission. All of the world have already switched off analogue.^[203] Indeed, normal everyday folk are informed of the exoteric reasons, that analogue is an inferior transmission signal, to which it is. However, this is not the real reason. It becomes apparent that, in the UK, at least, two years prior to switch-off, digital and analogue were functioning concurrently. It is peculiar that all of the nations of the world have co-operated to implement digital in concert, and in accordance with a set time frame. From a biblical perspective, it is well understood, that the nations are being prepared to receive the antichrist and the stage is being set for his presentation via digital 3D high definition TV so that everybody will witness it. Indeed, analogue is switched-off and therefore digital is the only transmission available to view any TV broadcast. Thus, this will synchronise the digital transmission across the world so that the same event will occur simultaneously in real-time. Indeed, the latest technology is more than capable of executing this deception, to the point of using the sky as a cinema screen to project an image or hologram of a person. Indeed, hologram technology continues to predominate since the MS Windows 10 release. This picture quality will be so true to life, this will cause the 'human eye' to perceive the visual image being observed as authentic. Satan's objective, as it has always been, is deceive the believer to the very end. A notable author Tadeusz Borowski (1976), an Auschwitz survivor, famously said —

“it is the camp law: people going to their death must be deceived to the very end.”^[204]

This is the esoteric rationale behind digital; world leaders and industry leaders will never disclose their real agenda of deception. Those who will not receive the love of the truth—will accept this cunning lie until the very end. It is their 'brotherhood' secret. They only want viewers to apprehend these exoteric reasons which they have prescribed. However, God reveals all of this in the word of God. Murdoch's Fox corporation has all of this technology at its disposal. Indeed, Twentieth-Century Fox are experts at making 3D HD movies! Further to this, pope Francis on April 27, 2014, held a ceremony, which was broadcast live on 3D TV from the Vatican to the entire world.^[205] The most interesting aspect of this broadcast was that it was produced in collaboration with Rupert Murdoch's subsidiaries

203. The website of 'DTV Status' of <<<http://en.dtvstatus.net/>>>, accessed as at March 20, 2016, portray on a map all the nations that have switched.

204. (Borowski, *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*, 1976, p.37).

205. (Reguly, *The Globe and Mail*, Vatican broadcasts go high-tech..., 2014).

of Sky Italia and BSkyB in Italy. Nick Vivarelli (2014), reported that it was "...touted as the first convergence of HD, 3D and 4K technologies for such a high-profile multimedia 3D event."^[206] It was supposed that theatres around the world screened the ceremony for FREE. In Italy and the UK it was screened at cinema theatres. This technology will give way to the finale counterfeit rapture-second coming hybrid. In this regard, it is interesting how ministers, are inadvertently blurring the true biblical understanding of the scriptures of the rapture. During that time, deceived bible teachers will explain the scriptures saying, 'this is the fulfilment of the scriptures, that 'every eye shall see him'. This is a **blend of the rapture and second coming** events. The rapture is not a worldwide 'every eye shall see Him' event, but the second coming is. The technology is now in place where reality will be returned to viewers indistinguishable from reality itself. The purpose is to cause many to accept the apostate messiah as 'head' of all religions. Satan's agents are aware that the rapture is a pre-Jacob's Trouble event. Therefore, they had to produce a hybrid rapture in order to counter the real one—to engulf more to accept the hologram 'strong delusion'. This is plausible, by acting as a test from the Lord (**Deuteronomy 8:2**), to see if believers will remain faithful to the Lord Jesus and the word of God—to hear the truth or—reject the truth and perish.

ii. The compulsory element to view

Just like the historical Fox Movietone, the entrenchment of antichrist rule may take on compulsory form, whereby Fox productions become obligatory screening. Using film fakery, chopped and edited, or even 'speeded-up shots' techniques, to conceal barbaric atrocities being carried out, etc., will need to be shown. Indeed, the obligatory nature of this media deception coming from Fox, will contain and justify deeply virulent anti-Semitic propaganda. The net effect will instigate worldwide genocide of Jews and all believers in existence, just like the anti-Semitic film of *Der Ewige Jude*—The Eternal Jew did. Furthermore, it will have another element of these films deeper into Jacob's Trouble, namely, anybody found to be believing in any religion will also be killed. This is the precise reason why Fox is a world media player.

iii. The rise of antichrist through Murdoch's empire

Moreover, Fox will also be instrumental to publish news, print in all the paper and to TV production that will promote the image of the antichrist to bolster him to power. That is the reason Fox's remit is focused on newspapers, fashion magazines, economic/political specialist publications, publishing, TV and film production! Thus, the inhabitants of the world in **Revelation 13:4** say, "Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" Evidently, this corporate group in the scripture are not making this statement founded

206. (Vivarelli, Pope Francis To Usher In Vatican 3D TV Transmission..., 2014).

on nothing. Rather, because of powerful media propaganda that wickedly and deceptively bolstered and promoted him. In addition, Murdoch had to withdraw all his financial interests in BSKYB. Likewise, Fox, as a powerful media instrument could destroy, hinder and undermine the rise of antichrist. Such, is the need of Fox as antichrist's media arm to bolster him.

Revelation 13:4 *And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?*

iv. Monopolization to produce one propaganda tool

In the late 1930s, we also saw all independent newsreels were merged into one newsreel to govern German affairs at home and abroad. Similarly, this follows a biblical pattern as recorded in **Genesis 47:18-20**. Monopolization was a key characteristic of the New World Order ownership and control program in Egypt for the 'common good'. Firstly, they acquired all commercial trade and companies of its citizens. They said "*my lord also hath our herds of cattle*". Egypt was an agrarian civilisation. Thus, the livestock is symbolism for the commercial, manufacturing and industrial base of the nation which made up the GDP of the nation. Secondly, in **verse 19**, interestingly, Egyptians sold themselves to become slaves of Pharaoh. For they requested to "*buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die.*" Thirdly, Joseph, as leader, purchased their lands and their premises for "*Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field...*" (**Genesis 47:20**). Everything Joseph purchased, note, became Pharaoh's or **Antichrist's**. Even then, in Joseph's day, features of a New World Order can be identified. We saw the same pattern of monopolization and property acquisitions in 1933 onwards. We also recognise the same trend of Joseph with Murdoch, where Murdoch procures a diverse range of corporations and their amalgamation. In today's climate, company mergers are an everyday occurrence and increasing with greater intensity. Murdoch is a primary player in company acquisitions. As Murdoch owns all sources of mainstream media, to "...control information, as well as disinformation is the most powerful tools..."^[207] This in turn assists the distribution of propaganda to wean people from the truth, whilst Satan brainwashes people, just like Joseph Goebbels did, to facilitate the development and implementation of the New World Order system. This is why he has monopolised and gained full control over American, Asian, Middle Eastern and British media markets.^[208] This has enabled Murdoch to monopolise the industry with intrusive scrutiny

207. (Dice, *The Illuminati: Facts & Fiction*, 2009, p.33).

208. (King, *Peace in the Midst of Hell: A Practical and Spiritual Guide...*, 2012, p.180). This citation is NOT indicative of acceptance express or implied agreement with the apostate beliefs contained therein.

and strict controls of the industry, which is what you expect with under the antichrist Reich Ownership enables one to put in place editorial policies and protocols as control instruments. The movements of the cameramen, editorial departments, producers, film footage, all cinemas are subject to intrusive control. Those appointed essentially "...act as gate-keepers to prevent any unwanted information from being presented to the masses."^[209] Thus, Fox is a creature of antichrist. This, in turn, will enable antichrist to exercise absolute control at every level of the media. The end product of the propaganda material will be controlled production for promotion of antichrist.

Genesis 47:18-20 *When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate. 20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.*

- (v) Rupert Murdoch's associations, honorary titles by the Roman Catholic Church, his Satanic TV programming and his pornography networks

(a) Murdoch's papal knighthood

On 11 January, 1998, Rupert Murdoch was awarded a papal knighthood. He was made a Knight Commander of the order of St. Gregory.^[210] He was recommended for the honour by Cardinal Roger Mahony, "...after giving money to a Church education fund. A year later he donated \$10 million to help build Los Angeles Catholic Cathedral."^[211] According to their official website^[212], this order has four divisions, (i) Knights Grand Cross (1st class); (ii) Knights Grand Cross (2nd class); (iii) Knights Commander, and (iv) Knights. Murdoch received the third class. Again, we see that Murdoch has a principal correlation with the Roman Church, when he donates \$10 million for a new cathedral in Los Angeles. One

209. (Dice, p.33).

210. (The Catholic Herald, 2011).

211. Ibid.

212. <<<http://www.papalknights.org/greg.html>>>, accessed as at June 6, 2016.

does not donate large sums of money unless you approve of an institution. He clearly gives an endorsement of the Roman Church and her doctrine.

[500]

(b) Murdoch is a freemason and frequents Masonic circles

One will recall the earlier mention about Murdoch's part ownership of BSkyB. Murdoch was the principal shareholder until the News of the World scandal (2006) broke, whereupon he sold his interests in the company. What you may not know, is in late 2003, "...Jacob Rothschild became its deputy chairman..."^[213] Why would he engage, invite or allow a top Satan worshipper to sit on the board, knowing full-well the Rothschild's are illuminati. Even the 'nobodys' of this world know what the Rothschild are! It becomes clear that Murdoch associates and frequents in masonic / illuminati circles because he is one of them. It is obvious his 'working relationship'^[214] with the Rothschilds is a collaboration to establish a New World Order. This author suggests that this was the esoteric reason why he was awarded a papal knighthood: services rendered to invoke antichrist to come. How can they inaugurate such a scheme unless there is joint partnership working? Otherwise, it is a case of 'the right hand does not know what the left hand is doing'. He wields great power over governments and politicians, such as David Cameron, George Osborne, and prima facie others. Cameron was a recipient of Murdoch's hospitality on board Murdoch's luxury yacht for 'talks', at least five times since 2010,^[215] and again in 2015. David Cameron was made Honorary Master Bencher of Middle Temple. This is a Masonic establishment. Therefore, there is no suggestion he is not a freemason—they all are. He was invited because they are of 'like minds'. Further, Peter Mandelson, commonly known as the 'Prince of darkness', and George Osborne, are friends with Nathan Rothschild.^[216] Thus, it is the fraternity of the freemasons—a closely knit family! That is why these politicians are associated with Murdoch and look up to him. He is high up in the freemason chain and in the illuminati. That is why he so persuasive over Cameron and others. Darkness owns the NKJV. **The NKJV CANNOT be the preserved word of God or be the word of God, period; because God will not allow his word to be owned and controlled by the illuminati who are, after all the puppets of Satan.** Could it be any plainer than this, what the NKJV is? Yet we are expected to believe a holy, holy, holy God permits his word to be owned and controlled by darkness when the very core and heart and of

213. (Downing, World Empire and the Return of Jesus Christ, 2011, p.201).

214. Ibid, p.221.

215. (Downing, World Empire and the Return of Jesus Christ, 2011, p.221; Mason, David Cameron's five secret meetings, 2012).

216. (Downing, p.221).

the Bible is light, purity, righteousness and holiness. **2 Corinthians 6:14-18**, light, and darkness cannot ever mix or meet. It is impossible.

(c) Support of Horror, pro-Satanic programming, and pornography industry

[501]

It is a well-known fact is that Murdoch is a promoter, publisher and distributor of smut. Needless to say 'The Sun' is a prime example of the porn telephone hotlines. The most famous pornography feature of The Sun is the 'page 3' porn model posing. According to the Encyclopedia of Business (2013). Murdoch acquired the Sun in October 1969. A year after his acquisition, in November 17, 1970, the Sun was the first to feature and publish a photograph of a half-naked woman.^[217] The popularity of the feature had increased circulation by 75%. This feature subsequently became known as the 'Page 3 Girls'. A journalist in Jerome Tuccille's (1989) book captures an appropriate remark when he annotates "... [f]rankly, I think [Murdoch] has every right to do whatever he wants with his publications."^[218] [Author's emphasis] Murdoch controls these publications, and he makes the decision that his publications' will feature therein dedicated pornography sections. After all, it is his corporate decision to make. Worse still, Murdoch also owns 'DirecTV', purchased in 2003, and plans were formulated in 2004 for expansion into Latin America.^[219] DirecTV is purported to be largest satellite television network in the US, whilst it also offers the Hot Network.^[220] Further, the most obvious is Murdoch's porn website 'Fox News Porn', which screens pornographic videos and photographs. This is not all, Fox is currently broadcasting a 13 episode drama series, glamorising Satan, entitled "Lucifer" (2016). The first episode was January 2016, and the official trailer can be viewed at [Fox.com/Lucifer](http://www.fox.com/Lucifer). This is what the TV series is about —

"Bored and unhappy as the Lord of Hell, The original fallen angel, Lucifer Morningstar has abandoned his throne and retired to L.A., where he owns Lux, an upscale nightclub."^[221]

How ironic that Fox portrays itself as the home of family values. In reality, it is the largest conglomerate corporation on the earth that is anti-family, anti-Christian and anti-Semitic.

217. (Reference for Business, 2013).

218. (Tuccille, p.87).

219. (The Economist, Rupert Murdoch: Global TV, 2004).

220. ('Premium', 'DirecTV everywhere', 2012).

221. <http://www.fox.com/lucifer/full-episodes>, accessed as at February 4, 2016.

B. MURDOCH'S COPYRIGHT ON THE NKJV AND OTHER MODERN VERSION

(i) Background to Publishing Companies

[502]

IN SHORT, MURDOCH'S MEDIA empire are filled with what can only be described as nothing short from Satan himself. Part of the Satan-Roman Church-Murdoch's objective is to promote, support and propagate smut. It becomes apparent they are corrupting society by destroying the foundations of the word of God in society. Introducing smut is one of those ways. Satan and the Roman Church hate the word of God, as explained earlier. Murdoch also publishes 'The Joy of Gay Sex' by HarperCollins underlines this destroying society aspect. Who in their right mind would buy a Bible that is published by a pornographer, or titles by anti-Christian author Richard Dawkins? Murdoch's ownership of the Bible copyrights totals 50% of the overall world **Christian publishing market**,^[222] enabled by ownership of his conglomerate publishing companies. HarperCollins owns Zondervan, which is the largest publisher of Bibles in the world,^[223] combined with the acquisition of Thomas Nelson Publishing—the largest general publisher of Christian material in the world; Murdoch's 50% stake provides him with great power and control over the christian market. Now, practically every bible published in the US is under the control of Murdoch's publishers. In relation to the scope of Murdoch Biblical holdings, Beal outlines (ibid) —

"...more than three hundred different Bibles and [Thomas Nelson] controls about 20% of the biblical market share in the United State. Zondervan which lists more than five hundred different Bibles in its online catalogue and controls about 35% of the biblical market, was purchased in 1988 by HarperCollins, which is part of News Corporation, Rupert Murdoch's media empire"^[224] [Author's emphasis]

There is a considerable amount of information on this subject. All you need to do is to search Google for the various threads. For instance, terms such as 'the pornographer Rupert Murdoch', Zondervan, HarperCollins, Thomas Nelson. It is known fact that Rupert Murdoch (News Corp., owns the copyrights to the NKJV Bible, the NIV, the Good News Bible, Anton Levey's Satanic Bible. Interestingly, all such research leads to Rome. Furthermore, who was it that made the virulent anti-Semitic corrupt film, 'Passion of Christ', in DVD format? None other than anti-Semite, Mel Gibson's—Twentieth Century Fox Home Entertainment'. On 31 August, 2004, this made its debut in DVD and VHS formats.^[225] Guess who published and distributed it? The

222. (Olsen, Christianity Today, October 31, 2011).

223. Website of Truth in Heart (2003) refers.

224. (Beal, p.34).

225. (Dillen, 2004; Beal, p.35).

perpetrator Zondervan. On May 10, 2004, Zondervan circulated a press release of the official Passion website, a promotion by Fox Twentieth Century Fox Home, which takes you to Fox's Passion page. In the press release, Dillen (2004) enunciated the following terms of Agreement —

“...Through an agreement with TCFHE [Twentieth Century Fox Home Entertainment], considered the leading international Christian communications company Zondervan will exclusively distribute the title to Christian Booksellers Association (CBA) member stores and other Christian organizations. As part of its distribution plan Zondervan will offer special point of purchase displays and marketing materials. All other North American retail distribution activities will be handled by TCFHE...”.

Once again, guess which film studios it was filmed in? Well, well, Fox Film Studios. Research the Barnes and Noble website for DVD details and examine the Amazon website of the DVD product details. It is all so obvious that Fox is inextricably mixed-up with the promotion of anti-Semitism. So, you still think the NKJV is the word of God? Once more, would God allow His word to be printed by these two evil companies of Fox and Zondervan which promote and support anti-Semitic filth?

(ii) Murdoch's acquisition of Thomas Nelson

UPON UNDERTAKING AN AUDIT trail of Thomas Nelson, it is questionable as to whether it was ever founded on truth of the word of God. In 2006, Thomas Nelson sold out to Satan, by selling to Leo Hindery, InterMedia^[226] for \$473M.^[227] Hindery (**Figure 5.20**) was managing partner of his company InterMedia Partners, which he founded in 1987.^[228] In an business interview with Tom Southwick, Hindery openly and frankly admits that devils, demons and Jesuit Priests give him the ambition to become a businessman. The following is taken from the transcript of Hindery's interview^[229] —



Figure 5.20: Leo Hindery, founder and managing partner

-
226. The official Thomas Nelson record of sale to Leo Hindery was on the InterMedia website. The transaction is longer available. This author has printed off the official record before the record content was removed. This same record is now annexed at **APPENDIX M: RECORD OF SALE OF THOMAS NELSON IN 2006, p.938**.
227. (Salisbury, 2006; Hauser Project, 2001).
228. (Hindery, 2001).
229. The business interview is freely available for viewing, along with the transcript at 'The Cable Center, Hauser Oral History Collection' at <<<http://www.cablecenter.org/h-listings/leo-hindery.html>>>, accessed as at, July 13, 2015.

“SOUTHWICK: What gave you the ambition to go from sort of blue collar jobs to wanting to become, I guess, a businessman?

HINDERY: Lots of demons, lots of devils that have always caused me to want to succeed. I was blessed with some intellect; some intellectual curiosity as well, that just drove me. A lot of my early influences came from the Jesuits. I was Jesuit trained at both the high school level and at college, and that was a discipline and an environment that sort of forced you to excel, rewarded you for excellence, gave you this intellectual curiosity, and I always knew that I wanted to be something special. I don't mean that self-servingly, but I did want to succeed and be well thought of. It was never about the money, it was just this sort of interest in excellence. I give a lot of the early, early credit to the Jesuits, later credit to Ed Littlefield, and in subsequent years Bill and John. But I have some demons that drive me – I think all of us do in the business that you're doing these interviews with probably do.”

Again, I didn't have a lot of these models growing up, role models, so I found in first Ed Littlefield, and later in Bill Daniels, people that I loved. I loved them. There's a Jesuit priest in Seattle that's sort of the third leg of that triangle. These are men now, one has passed, two are aged, and all three changed my life.

SOUTHWICK: What's the name of the Jesuit priest?

HINDERY: Father Bill Le Roux, who reached out to me when I was in college. Bill Daniels convinced me that the industry had opportunity, but again, it had to be pursued. Through Bill, Brian Deevy became a cherished friend, and Brian and I and Bill set about growing Chronicle Publishing Company as a cable operation.

Hindery had ownership of an alleged reputable Bible institution, who was trained and educated by Jesuits and sold his soul to Satan in order to succeed. In 2010, a private equity firm, Kohlberg and Company, acquired majority ownership of Thomas Nelson in 2010 from Hindery, setting the stage for this most recent acquisition by Murdoch.^[230] Why did he own Hindery Thomas Nelson? Because the organisation is NOT from God. If it was of God, He would delivered it from his ownership and handling. However, it got worse for Thomas Nelson, when it was sold on to the worse of them, Murdoch. Since Murdoch owns Thomas Nelson and Zondervan, he also possesses a controlling interest of 55% [Thomas Nelson controls 20% of the biblical market

230. (Beal, p.34; Lombaerde, NashvillePost: Nashville's Premier Business Publication, 2011; Olsen, 2011).

and Zondervan controls 35%^[231] of the biblical market in the US. This signifies that Murdoch has seized control of the three hundred Bibles that Thomas Nelson publish and produce, in addition to the five hundred catalogue Bibles of Zondervan. On that note, Zondervan in particular, whilst it maintains the integrity of the KJV text, they could not resist making capitalisation changes in the text and selling them as a KJV Bible!

(iii) HarperCollins Publishing

MURDOCH OWNS HARPERCOLLINS, WORLDWIDE publishers of Christian, new age, and lesbian life style material. In 1988, the Grand Rapids publisher was purchased by Harper & Row publishers. Harper & Row later merged with Collins and was renamed HarperCollins Publishers.^[232] HarperCollins, UK site, publishes books in the occult, witchcraft, divination, and magic. Other categories include Children's Books, Voyager Books, Collins Education, and HarperCollins Crime. They also publish a full array of occult books such as —

- (a) 'Goddess in My Pocket' (Trade PB),
- (b) 'Simple Spells',
- (c) 'Charms',
- (d) 'Notions and Potions',
- (e) 'Chants to Get You Everything You Want',
- (f) 'Spiral Dance',
- (g) 'A Rebirth of the Ancient Religion of the Goddess'
- (h) Anton Levy's Satanic Bible, and
- (i) Necronomicon.^[233]

Under the Subject heading of Body, Mind & Spirit/ Divination / Tarot, books such as 'The Heart of the Tarot' and others. Adding to Murdoch's collection, he owns the printing rights to the NIV, via Zondervan, which he purchased in 1988!^[234] Apparently, he is purchasing all the Christian publishers! Murdoch-Roman scholarship has acquired the influence and authority over these bibles. This will herald the production of the final bible. This is consistent with the earlier discussion about Murdoch's role and relationship with the Roman Church to formulate one new final Bible. Such believers are absolutely deluded and delusional to buy any bible, even a KJV Bible, from such

231. (Beal, p.34).

232. (Dillen, 2004).

233. (Dillen, 2004).

234. (Beal, p.34).

from Fox, or even to recommend a believer to buy a Bible from Murdoch.

(iv) The KJV, NKJV and copyrights

[506]

(a) **Royal Patents, Copyrights which prohibit printing, distribution and reproduction**

In terms of the KJV Bible there is NO copyright. That's right. No copyright is placed on the KJV. The unique 'patent' of Royal letters that King James placed on the AV, the copyright is tied up with the institution of the monarchy. This means that, unlike modern per-versions, it cannot be changed, or purchased or taken over. This does not mean that the Royal Patent is binding on jurisdictions residing outside of the United Kingdom. The NKJV, copyright 1979, 1980, 1982, was produced in America. The royal patent however is not binding in the USA. Therefore, the point being, in the KJV Bibles that American corporations have produced, like Thomas Nelson, corruptions may appear alongside the KJV. In so far as the royal patent the KJV is protected in the UK! As long as there is a monarch on the throne of England, it is totally protected. Hence, the NKJV is misnomer to begin with. Currently such an entity is a legal impossibility. This writer can see the preserving hand of God with reference to this situation of the KJV being untouchable. In some KJV Bibles you may observe a copyright, which then gives an appearance that the KJV Bible is copyrighted. However, all is not what it seems. What the Bible publishers' had copyrighted, comprise only the layout, artwork, Biblical annotations, maps, and concordances.^[235] Therefore, study Bibles would also be copyrighted. The KJV text of the actual scriptures is NOT copyrighted. In Barry Burton's (1983) book of 'Let's Weigh the Evidence' records a good copyright definition. This accords with the spirit and essence of what copyright law is, not so dissimilar from the legal definition —

“The legal protection given to authors and artists to prevent reproduction of their work without their consent. The owner of a copyright has the exclusive right to print, reprint, publish, copy and sell the material covered by the copyright.”^[236]

In other words, by placing a copyright on a Bible, the person who owns the copyright is making a public admission to the world that this is not 'God's word' but 'their own words'. Thomas Nelson has a copyright in front of the NKJV Bibles they publish and print. The NKJV is not God's word, but man's own words. The application of the definition also renders the NKJV, as God not being the author of it. The precise reason the KJV is NOT copyrighted is because you cannot

235. (León, Digestion Takes Precedence Over Disease, 2008, p.136).

236. (Burton, Let's Weigh the Evidence: Which Bible is the real word of God, p.80).

copyright God's words, you can only copyright mans'! In **2 Timothy 2:9**, it states “[w]herein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.” Anthony Raphael León expounds this to mean that the word of God is available to everyone, and is not bound or restricted to a limited few.^[237] All modern per-versions are bound by copyright laws. The NASB and Amplified are the copyright of the Lockman Foundation.^[238] The copyrights to the NIV, and the Good News is published by HarperCollins. The NKJV is the copyright of Thomas Nelson which is also owned by Murdoch. The KJV is the only Bible that is not bound by copyright laws. Thus, anyone can freely print, distribute and reproduce the KJV without asking permission.^[239] The actual content of the KJV is accorded protection from God himself, by the issue of direct warnings contained in His word (keep reading).

(b) Copyrights, adaptation and alteration of the Bible text

In terms of the legal regulations, in order for the NKJV to qualify as ‘copyrightable’, it had to have been a derivative work. In accordance with copyright law a statutory definition from a US statute (agrees with UK legislation) § 101. **Definitions of 17 USC § 101** provides that a “derivative work” —

“is a work based upon one or more pre-existing works, such as a translation...or any other form in which a work may be recast, transformed, or adapted...is a derivative work.”^[240]

It is a derivative work as the NKJV text has been recast, and is based upon a pre-existing work of the KJV Bible. Therefore, the NKJV satisfies this particular copyright constituent to qualify as a derivative work. An additional criterion that Thomas Nelson had to have met, being that the NKJV had to have contained (i) substantial amount of new material, and (ii) must be different from the original. Minor or trivial changes or adding nominal substance—the derivative work will NOT qualify as a new version for copyright purposes.^[241] This is the law on Copyrights. The only way Thomas Nelson secured the copyright on the NKJV was by introducing ‘substantial changes’ to be eligible for the copyright. Indeed, the UK Copyright Service (2007) validate this legal formality in their legal factsheet which is compatible with the US legislative definition that the NKJV will constitute a derivative work —

237. (León, p.135).

238. **APPENDIX C** refers for the Lockman foundation.

239. Ibid, p.136.

240. Copyright Law of the United States of America and Related Laws Contained in Title 17 of the *United States Code*.

241. (Public Domain Sherpa, Is the work a derivative work? How can you tell?, (2013); Ruby & Ruby, NKJV: Transitional Bridge to More Corrupt Versions, 2001).

“Provided it is significantly different to the original work the derivative work will be subject to copyright in its own right, and you will own copyright to the new content you have created as a result of your actions. Bear in mind that to be subject to copyright the creation of the derivative work must itself be an original work of skill, labour and judgement; minor alterations that do not substantially alter the original would not qualify. Any copyright in the original work remains unchanged; the creation of the derivative work gives no right to the original work being adapted.”^[242]

The application of this legal terminology to the NKJV convey that the translators had to adapt the text. Thus, Thomas Nelson Publishers owned a copyright to the NKJV as result of making significant changes by their translators. They accomplished this by using multi-syllabic words and more complex phrases to replace the simple words, and phrasing found in the KJV. The publishers use of the term “Textus Receptus” in its preface is a lie which has allured many KJV believers into accepting the NKJV as the word of God. This is the copyright deception. **WHY IS THE NKJV ASSOCIATED WITH DECEPTION?** The NKJV could not and, did not, make trivial alterations to the text. This would indicate the NKJV was not copyrightable.

- (v) God has placed His own ‘copyright’ on His word

THE LEGISLATION IN ENGLAND and Wales which regulate copyrights is currently the Copyright, Designs and Patents Act (“**CDP**”) 1988. A proviso implicit in the legislation, amplifies this copyright definition to include an element that permits the author to prohibit alteration and adaptation of the work. Sections 16(1)(a)-(e) and 21(1)(3)(a) of CPD enable the author to —

“Enforce exclusive rights over: publication, broadcasting and public performance, copying, adaptation, issuing, renting and lending copies to the public”

In accordance with the copyright definitions, as aforementioned, we begin to understand God has also provided a legal protection on His word. In fact, God Himself has placed a copyright on His own words in **Revelation 22:18-20**. Thus, the wording of God’s copyright law is as follows —

242. (UK Copyright Service, Fact Sheet P-22: Derivative works, 2007).

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” (Revelation 22:18-20)

In the first instance, when the Lord Jesus was speaking to the church of the Laodiceans in **Revelation 3:14**, The Lord applied to Himself this title “...*These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;*”. The Lord Jesus Christ is the ‘**Amen**’, a title He bestows upon Himself. Further, we can definitively identify this, as the Lord Jesus is “*the faithful and true witness*”, as the words immediately following inform us so. Upon cross-referencing **Revelation 1:5**, the verse confirms this “*And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness...*”. In very last verse of the Bible of **Revelation 22:21** there are written these words “*The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*” The very last word of the Bible is ‘**Amen**’. This is Jesus and his signature, signifying the Lord’s attestation that all of the words written therein, which happens to be written in the English language, are true, holy and pure. They are so, as the Lord Jesus is the True and Faithful Witness and He will not lie. Secondly, his signature is authority for His decree in **Revelation 22:18-20**. Thirdly, it denotes He is the Author, and, as such, the Lord Jesus is claiming legal ownership to the words written in His book. Accordingly, God is the chief source of all law and authority and, as author, God has exercised exclusive rights over His word by decreeing a strict warning not to adapt, alter and change the words by adding to, and subtracting from the word of God. Anyone who does so, has breached his decreed law. This is what the NKJV translators have done. Such breaches God has recorded and will pronounce judgment of three penalties as prescribed in the Revelation verses for breach of them. However, God does extend mercy to those that have done this in ignorance, subject to the level the believer is at, how much they know and how many times they have rejected.

C. ONCE IT IS DISCOVERED WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV, THE PUBLISHING INFORMATION IS IRRELEVANT?

[510]

- (i)
- The Biblical and doctrinal consequences of endorsing this belief

REALLY! THIS IS NOT what the word of God teaches. This writer reads in **1 Thessalonians 5:22** that believers are to 'abstain from all appearance of evil'. As we have already established, Murdoch is illuminati, the prince of darkness, who is part of the cogs in the machine to usher in the antichrist empire. Murdoch and his publishing empire is one aspect of the appearance of evil that believers should be abstaining from. Furthermore, the teaching in **2 Corinthians 6:14-18**, of not being unequally yoked with unbelievers also applies to not be unequally with false doctrine. The darkness of Murdoch as the publisher of the NKJV and light of the word of God can never mix, and there is no agreement of the temple of God, which believers are, with idolatry. Yet, this doctrinal proposition makes an agreement with wickedness. By reason of this polemic, it is biblically untenable to hold a belief that darkness and Murdoch's publishing empire is an acceptable mixture with the Holy Scriptures on the inside. Clearly, this negates **2 Corinthians 6:14-18** scriptures.

- (ii)
- The promotion of externalism as an acceptable path of righteousness

THE DOCTRINAL PREMISE PROPAGATES and promotes externalism as an acceptable form of righteousness. Externals do not matter as long as the internals is okay. How can a believer commit fornication on the outside in the flesh and maintain that the transgression is irrelevant because being Born Again of the spirit on the inside is what matters? The outward external commission of fleshly sinful act(s) has direct and immediate consequences. Conversely, this doctrinal position also negates the core doctrine of the Bible that the right and godly performance of outward conduct cannot justify the "desperate wickedness" within the heart of man, according to **2 Chronicles 25:2**, **Jeremiah 17:9** and Romans 3. It also has been substantially shown that actually, what is on the inside of the NKJV is corruption. Thus, the publishing information is extremely relevant. However, because this concerns the NKJV, all of a sudden it becomes not relevant. What hypocrisy. The thrust and application of **1 Samuel 16:7**: how can a believer maintain that the appearance is irrelevant without probing deeper inside, peeling back the layers to ascertain what corruption is on the inside. Further, the leaven is merely external, that is to say, the publishing information of Murdoch, it is ridiculous to claim not to go deeper to discover just how far the leaven has penetrated the text of the NKJV.

1 Samuel 16:7 *But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.*

2 Chronicles 25:2 *And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.*

Jeremiah 17:9 *The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?*

(iii) The implications of disregarding the publishing information

[511]

(a) **External information is designed to inform**

Can a person read the information, or observe a poison logo on the outside of a bottle of rat poison (**Figure 5.21**), and disregard the internal contents of what is on the inside? To do so would be fatal. Indeed, it has to be noted that to kill. Moreover, rat poison is composed of wholesome grain that is coated in *Brodifacoum*. The point being rat poison would never be eaten if it can be visually identified as such. The only way you can identify it is because it says so on the external packaging information. What then if I remove the packing? The NKJV is visually identified as wholesome grain at first glance, firstly, because it has written on the front cover 'Holy Bible'. Secondly, this version's title of 'NKJV', by implication, is making a representation that it is identical with the KJV Bible. Thirdly, it has a symbol that is alleged to represent the trinity. So far, we have not even opened the NKJV Bible and the NKJV looks does look very good. Fourthly, upon opening the Bible, the examination of the preface, the print on beautiful crisp paper, the NKJV looks like great wholesome grain for consumption.



Figure 5.21: When external information becomes absolutely fundamental

(b) **External information is a signpost to point believers to the internal corruption**

The Murdock/publishing information should put the believer on alert to carry out research to uncover the esoteric truth of the poison that lies with the NKJV. In addition, the publishing information is there to inform the Believer. Can a person who sincerely wants to be a godly and upright person before the Lord, wilfully choose to disregard that which is evil? It is a paradox of conduct. In contrast, the KJV is the true, pure, and holy, wholesome food. You can be sure and certain that when a person is eating this food it is very good. The manufacturers make the poison 99% satisfactorily tasty to entice rats with a view to killing them. This is indeed the case with the NKJV Bible. The purity of the words of God have been taken away, and the Serpent has added his poison to the NKJV. The Serpent is a thief and a robber from the beginning, per **John 10:10**. The Serpent has not removed all of the words of purity, for there is no requirement to. That is the whole point of the Serpent being subtle, Satan operates secretly and covertly

to remove some of the purity, amid "death being found in the pot" and exposed (**2 Kings 4:38-40**). Satan is not going to provide a satanic Bible to believers with the pentagram on the front of it! This would be too overt. For evidently no believer would buy it. Believers would be well advised to take heed to search out why the Triquetra is there! God The Most High has been so gracious to allow the Triquetra on the front of NKJV to warn such believers who are interested to know truth. As such, the word of God says —

“Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? [32] For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye” (Ezekiel 18:31-32**).**

Why will you die believer? Likewise, 99% of the NKJV on face value is wholesome, only 1% of the NKJV spiritual corruption is needed to adversely affect the believer. Similarly, this rule provides for an imperative application to the NKJV and what its implications are bearing upon the believer —

- i. Only a minuscule portion of leaven is required to defile a good tree into a corrupt one;
- ii. Only a fraction of 1% of leaven is required to corrupt the word of God so that God considers it no longer holy. A little leaven in the NKJV will eventually spiritually leaven the whole Christian. According **2 Corinthians 2:17** Bible corruption was a real issue in Paul’s day and it is no different today;
- iii. Only 1% of leaven is necessary to undermine the effectiveness a church or the body of Christ.

However, this does not mean that body of Christ can be killed or a person loses their salvation. Clearly not. The point is that cumulative rejections of the word of God—truth, has detrimental consequences. What is being emphasised is the subversion of the believer and/or the church to draw it into apostasy. Indeed, how does any church fall into error? By meeting the conditions through performance of unbiblical practices and rejection of the word of God to correct it. How is the mainstream church going to be caught up in the end-time apostasy? The whole focus is to deceive and delude believers. Indeed, of those professing believers that resist truth, God will send them “...*strong delusion that they should believe a lie* (**2 Thessalonians 2:11**). Those that love the Lord Jesus Christ will cleave fast unto it the word of God. Adam and Eve were deceived seeing the beauty of the fruit, it’s exterior—disregarding the information that they had already received brought death. Yet, they were sincere and upright. They accepted Satan’s offer and look what happened. Is there anything new under the sun?

Equally, would any person who saw a radioactive waste sign on the canister container ignore it when considering whether to handle it or not. Further, with the necessity to handle it, the externals inform us that protective clothing (**Figure 5.22**) must be worn. As **Psalms 10:8** and **Psalms 17:12** highlight, it is the evil of

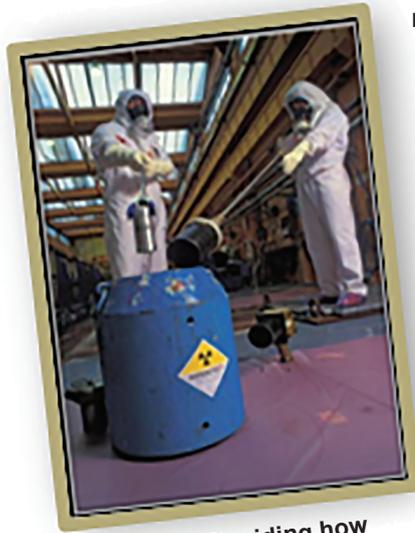


Figure 5.22: Deciding how to Handle a container with Radioactive Waste Sign

a lion that lurks in the secret places waiting to murder the innocent and the poor in spirit.

That lion is Satan, according to **1 Peter 5:8** *walketh about, seeking whom he may devour*. Within the NKJV, the serpent has

laced the grain of scriptures with his poison secretly for the NKJV reader.

In other words, it is the NKJV words that are poison. The Serpent merely spoke to Eve and with his poisonous words caused her to fall into sin. Satan never bit Eve, but spoke to her. Of course, you are not supposed to visually identify it.

That's the point of doing it secretly. The key for Satan to entice the true believer to more is the identical nature of the NKJV

the KJV. Likewise, a believer would be foolish to disregard the publishing information once it is discovered the darkness that lurks behind the door of Murdoch, when the door to his publishing empire is opened that publish the NKJV and the plethora of Bibles. Had the author of the statement in the heading premise carried out research to identify any basis to the allegations tabled against the NKJV, they would then have discovered and learned the truth. It was very careless to propagate this belief with no prior background research. More importantly, it is a very sad reflection of the absence any real earnest desire to know, follow, and want the **truth** in relation to the NKJV. This is the mainstream **evolutionists'** attitude. They also have NO desire to seek the truth. Either the evolutionists make blanket denials or they just undertake their own biased research to disprove the Bible and God. This same attitude prevails amongst many believers to engage in prejudiced research, to prepare rebuttal to justify one's continuance in the NKJV. Further, the leaders in the churches attest to it, and God's people love to have it so (**Jeremiah 5:31**). Suffice it to say, such believers have already decided what their mind-set will be before any research has even commenced.

Jeremiah 5:31 *The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?*

John 10:10 *The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly*

Psalms 10:8 *He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.*

Psalms 17:12 *Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.*

1 Peter 5:8 *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:*

(c) Why the heading proposition is unbiblical

Upon appearance, this doctrinal principle seems a right one. However, upon analysis of the belief, it does not withstand scrutiny against the word of God. A better formulation of the principle of the section heading would be: 'once the truth is discovered about the publishing information, it is foolishness to disregard the issue of what is inside the NKJV'. Furthermore, once a person has received an insight or knowledge, it is foolishness not to examine the issue further as to the validity of the information a believer has come to know. Before the Lord God, a believer has a responsibility to investigate and examine the issue. Indeed, most importantly of all, given this issue concerns the word of God, there is no issue or concern on the four corners of the earth that is greater than the word of God. In fact, the Bible is just that, the words of the true and living God, the most important concern over and above the entire existence of the earth and the universe, combined. Salvation is proclaimed from the written word of God, which are words that have proceeded from the mouth of God Himself. If the written records describe what God says salvation is, but then has been corrupted, then the written salvation message from which we preach and teach is compromised. The matter is very important, right? Then the believer needs to start treating the issue with the gravity it deserves. It is then that a believer should hearken unto the information to understand why the NKJV is a perverted Bible.

D. WE SHOULD NOT BE BOTHERED WHEN SYMBOL(S) APPEAR ON THE FRONT OF THE BIBLE BECAUSE THEY DO NOT RUN THROUGH THE BIBLE LIKE A STICK OF ROCK?

(i) The secular world and symbols

THIS IS A VERY poor argument which does not hold water as to the reality of human behaviour, as it is contrary to how people react to symbols. Professionals in marketing careers capitalise in the use of symbols in literature, advertisements and society. Marketers are avid believers in symbols and logos that they should appear at the forefront of objects, books and articles. This is what influences purchases. At this stage let us consider the trade mark or symbol for beef burgers in **Figure 5.23**. It is common to observe on signage of steak houses and of beefburger restaurants the symbol of 100% Aberdeen Angus beef. This is a self-explanatory symbol which carries a reliable connotation that the beef contains no inferior ingredients, unlike Burger King, when the issue broke that their beef contained horsemeat! This logo and certification carries with it an implied re-assurance that it is beef and only beef. Therefore, this provides impetus, as a likely contender, to decide to eat at the particular establishment. People became aware of the truth of the horsemeat issue, with what was within the beef, when it was exposed to the

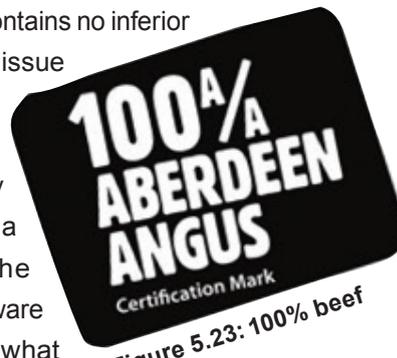


Figure 5.23: 100% beef symbol

public domain. Clearly, this symbol assists to influence people to dine at these restaurants, for it is a popular promotion logo. In the alternative, the symbol makes people concerned enough to subliminally desire to eat there. Ah, but what happened when the truth was revealed of those particular establishments were exposed selling beef containing horsemeat? Did these establishments reject the truth by customers continuing to eat there? Logically, the majority would have been concerned enough to give heed to the truth and this superseded what the symbol purported to represent. Likewise, you should be concerned to give heed to the truth about of what the Triquetra really represents. Did the horsemeat run through the beefburger like a stick of rock? No. It did not have to. That is why the people eat their food, and that is why it facilitated increases in company profit margins! Conversely, had consumers known about the inclusion of horsemeat or, if it was outwardly noticeable that horsemeat was on the inside, diners would avoided the establishment. The question is, do you continue to eat the NKJV scriptures when there is deadly poison lurking within, when it is not obvious like a stick of rock? A stick of rock is highly noticeable. Clearly, if you had noticed that there was Serpent venom in the NKJV, then it would been rejected a long time ago! It may be stating the obvious but **Figure 5.24** of the Rolex symbol is a strong status symbol for the upper classes. Yet, obviously, it did not require me to tell my readers that! The subliminal message is already firmly entrenched in the mind

as what the symbol represents. Suffice it to say, symbols clearly influence what we think about issues. As did the Rolex symbol, without even thinking about it. Even the world recognises the effectiveness of how influential symbols can be! That is why Marketers have written books about symbols: 'Fresh Perspectives: Marketing' (2006); 'Consumer Behaviour' (2008). They explain how to use symbols to change perceptions, to change behaviour, to manipulate choices, in favour of particular products, etc.



Figure 5.24: Status symbol

- (ii) Symbols do run through Bibles like a stick of rock

IN RELIGIOUS CIRCLES, THEY are of significant concern. Unequivocally, a symbol, occult, sodomy or otherwise, is a representation of a belief. When you see a crucifix on a church building or signage, is it a church a true believer would consider attending? God forbid, of course not. Any person who disregarded the crucifix symbol or considered it immaterial to make a decision whether to attend would be a fool. It is not even a consideration. The symbol represents and is indicative of erroneous Roman Catholic teaching and doctrine. Thus, it is of great concern, because it informs an individual, generally speaking, (i) about what type of church it is; (ii) and, therefore what doctrine and beliefs are contained and followed on the inside of the church. This is analogous with the aforementioned statement in the heading. Accordingly, the Triquetra symbol becomes very relevant because its purpose is to inform what leaven is on the inside of the NKJV. Therefore, the Triquetra is fundamentally a very material issue. Not because symbols do not run through the Bible like a stick of rock, rather, the author of the statement in the heading, has framed the incorrect statement to make the determination with which to reject the KJV. The formulation is not correct for the following conclusions —

(a) The intended purpose of symbols on objects and articles

A symbol's intended purpose is not merely for show, decoration, or to look nice. It means and represents something as to its contents. Thomas Nelson wants to portray the NKJV Bible with a symbol to represent the contents. In other words, the symbol is making a statement or declaration to the entire world! As already established, the Triquetra is the radioactive/Infectious Diseases sign, signifies what will happen if a person takes the mark of the beast. It will be taught to be enlightenment, but is death. It is for this reason the Triquetra is on the front cover. The Triquetra is there to inform, for the reader to establish what it means, with

reference to why it represents NKJV contents. Therefore, this is one reason why the statement of the author is not correct.

(b) 'Stick of rock formulation leads to adverse applications and conclusions

[517]

The teaching from this principle emphasises that externals do not matter, as long as the internals are okay.[§] The application of this principle leads to erroneous and irrational heretical conclusions not consistent with biblical doctrine. This would mean that the Anton Levy pentagram symbol, symbolising Satanism, could also appear on front of the Bible, as long it did not run through the contents like a stick of rock. What about the Sodomite logo? Can that appear on the front cover, as long the allied sodomite changes do not run through the Bible like a 'stick of rock'? Surely not. The irony is the Sodomite symbol on front of their bible, does inform us that their scriptures have been altered to harmonise with their abominable sexual desires. To this end, the visible Triquetra on the front cover imparts to us it is darkness, without needing a blatant Sodomite symbol to show the NKJV is wrong. The Triquetra conveys sufficient understanding for the reader to perceive that the NKJV has leaven running through it, without requiring one to know whether it is overtly visible in every single chapter in the NKJV. Further, if the believer was to examine the issue in the NKJV, the Triquetra will prove itself to be true, how corrupt the NKJV really is. According to NKJV/modern version advocates, it only becomes a serious concern when the Triquetra runs through the internal aspects of the NKJV Bible like a stick of rock—it does by reason of corruption. However, it is on the cover, and it raises the question, why?

§ See also herein heading, **C. ONCE IT IS DISCOVERED WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV, THE PUBLISHING IS IRRELEVANT?**, p.510

(c) The 'stick of rock' threshold is not the correct standard

By stating that the Triquetra does not run through the Bible like a 'stick of rock', is not the correct the standard with which the NKJV should have been rejected. The error or evil is not one that should ONLY be rejected when it runs through the Bible like a 'stick of rock'. In fact, the threshold is a much higher than that and, therefore, it does not need to reach the point of running through the Bible. The criteria is **1 Thessalonians 5:22** *to abstain from all appearance of evil*. The point being, evil does not even reach the stage that it sticks out like a 'stick of rock'. The standard of 'from all appearance' is a greater threshold with which to reject something with a view to being a pleasing, sanctified vessel before God The Most High. My readers have already received an exhaustive expose on how evil the Triquetra symbol is. Therefore, there is no requirement to evidence an appearance of evil connected or associated with the NKJV. The decision to reject the NKJV/modern bibles on the premise of **1 Thessalonians 5:22** should have been made a long time ago before the assertion was even conceived and postulated. As if this scripture was the only scripture to inform believers to flee evil. **2 Corinthians 11:13-15** speaks of being aware of evil transforming itself into light. Evil will never be so overt to invite scrutiny. That is why it is the

Serpents poison is sugar-candied to craft a cunning deception, and its intention is to entice the believer and kill.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15 *For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.*

(iii) Religious, masonic symbols for interpretation of Scripture

SYMBOLS SUBLIMINALLY HAVE A large degree of influence. The issue becomes whether a person who understands what the symbol represents, will then allow his mind-set to be influenced by it. This is a fundamental principle. Many individuals in other religious and masonic circles, are very material and will always interpret the scriptures with the meaning of their symbols. In freemasonry for example, symbols and logos are foundational to its understanding. Each progressive degree requires progress through the symbols. They are occultic, esoteric ciphers. The Triquetra is one such symbol. Those that understand what the Triquetra means, like the masons, know what the NKJV is, namely, an esoteric announcement that it has become theirs. Those innocent NKJV readers are exoterically told lies of the outer level of meaning of the symbols. The NKJV reader is not enlightened as to the hidden meanings, unless God intervenes and reveals the truth. Leonardo da Vinci, Michael Angelo's image of the Last Supper significantly influenced theology and, for some, they sought to change the word of God (modern Bibles). Wicked people interpreted the scriptures because of the 'new revelation' or secret 'new knowledge' which they say, conveys. This is the Pharisees doctrine. This was attained by reason of (i) studying the image; (ii) observations (iii) expanding intellectualism, and (iv) perceptions of events during the Last Supper.

(iv) Symbols, icons and logos on the front or back of Books are indicative of their content

(a) **Isis, Horus, Seb ("IHS") symbol: influences scriptures and the knowledge to reject**

Madonna (Queen of Heaven) and Child has significantly influenced the interpretation of scriptures, (ancient representation for Mystery religions' belief), and the Roman Church oversee all modern bible translation enterprises! Accordingly, the Roman Catholic ("**Queen of Heaven**") church have changed and continue to change the scriptures to align with their teaching of Mary as the Queen of Heaven. This teaching and influence of the scriptures is best exhibited in the Roman Catholic Bibles of The Douay-Rheims Bible (1899), Jerusalem Bible (1966) and The New Jerusalem Bible (1999). In addition, observe the evidence on this Common Prayer book in **Figure 5.25** of which has the initials IHS, with an exoteric meaning of *In Hoc Signes* or the latin, '*Iesus Hominum Salvator*'. Hislop states IHS is actually

the Egyptian trinity of the Mother, the Child and the Father of the gods, which is Isis, Horus, Seb.¹¹ They are skilfully planned initials with exoteric and esoteric levels of meaning. IHS is a symbol and logo, symbolic of evil roots. We see the letters and immediately it connotes thoughts of freemasonry and thoughts of the Roman Catholic wafer. If we did not have this knowledge or know the hidden meaning behind the unholy representation of the letters, what would stop a person embracing and accepting this darkness? Those educated in the Lord or religious persons collaborate or collude with others, merely because there is meeting of minds to convince believers to accept this evil symbol. Would it not eventually destroy a believer's holy walk with God? This certainly would

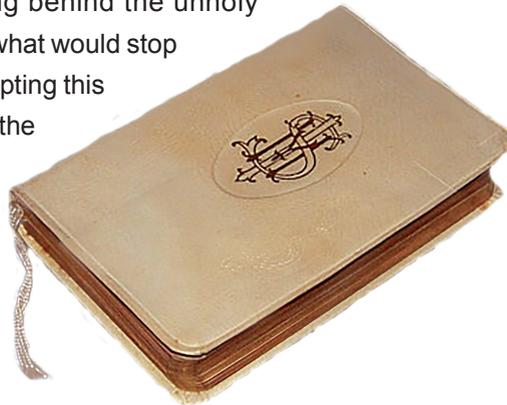


Figure 5.25: 1938 Collins Emerald Common Prayer Book with Hymns Bound in Leather & Celluloid

be the case with the IHS symbol because of the pagan, vile and evil origins of the symbol. We also understand when we see this IHS symbol on a book it is (i) indicative of what we ALREADY KNOW of what the contents of the book are; and, (ii) therefore, we are well-endowed with knowledge that this book has Roman Catholic dogma running through it like a stick of rock. However, we also know Roman Catholic leaven does not need to be overtly visible on every single page, or in every other chapter. Suffice it to say, Roman Catholic leaven lurking anyway within literature is sufficient for outright rejection. Thus, the IHS symbols impeaches it as a book for use, regardless of what book it is. It is the same with the NKJV Bible. Incidentally, the question becomes, in making the decision whether or not to read and study it: would it bother a believer if the IHS symbol was on the NKJV front cover? We know the answer.

(b) The Bible and the Square and Compass symbol

Again, observe **Figure 5.26**, this is a "Holy Bible", which is Masonic. To hold the view that believers should not be bothered about symbols on the front is not godly or right. The adherence to this rule leads to irrational and deplorable conclusions; possibly judgment from God if a believer knows what freemasonry is. To ignore the compass and square, to then go to read and study the scriptures is shocking counsel and teaching to give believers. Moreover, the square and compass does not need to run through the Bible whatsoever, neither does it need to be like a stick of rock before a decision is made to reject it. In fact, it is distinctly possible that the leaven in the pages of the Masonic Bible will not even

1. (Hislop, 1998, p.164; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.113).



Figure 5.26: A Holy Bible with a Masonic symbol on the front cover

look like a stick of rock at all! Further, ANY symbol appearing on the front cover ought to give concern to any believer for God when God gives clear instruction in the Bible to everyone, that "...we *OUGHT NOT* to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device." (**Acts 17:29**). We discussed the Triquetra and this scripture in **SECTION 4**. The Triquetra is a (i) graven image and (ii) it is purported to represent the Godhead. God does NOT go against His own word. Blasphemy! Neither will He instruct any person to violate the word of God. Again, the question emerges; why is the Triquetra on the front cover? God allowed it to warn believers, that in the light of **Acts 17:29**, believers will come to know that the NKJV is terribly wrong, just like the Masonic Bible is. Therefore, to restate the threshold, when a person sees the square and compass, it is an immediate unequivocal rejection. Furthermore, like the square and compass symbol, with the NKJV there is a double rejection first seeing the Triquetra; and, secondly because of the leaven that has corrupted the scriptures.

Acts 17:29 *Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.*

E. IF THOMAS NELSON HAD SOME SORT OF ULTERIOR MOTIVE TO INFLUENCE THE SCRIPTURES^[2] THEN IT WOULD TAKE MORE THAN A SYMBOL TO CHANGE THE LIVING WORD OF OUR HEAVENLY FATHER?

[521]

- (i) Incorrect formulation of what corruption has influenced the NKJV

IT HAS TAKEN MUCH less than a symbol to influence corruption in the NKJV, and the symbol is itself information to warn the believer that the NKJV is deadly. This is the correct formulation of the above principle. The author of the statement above is misinformed as to how simple it was to change the NKJV scriptures and the extent of that corruption. In fact, it was very simple for Satan to place corruption into the NKJV, and had taken merely a pen stroke to make changes to the scriptures by Thomas Nelson. They had already influenced the scriptures and corrupted them back in 1982. Secondly, No, not even by a symbol, but by the ownership of Rupert Murdoch, and therefore Rome. Rome had already incorporated some of their property from the Alexandrian manuscripts of Catholic Hebrew and Greek manuscripts.^[3] Therefore, the point being, Rupert Murdoch and Rome has already exerted control over the NKJV. This point is restated from the Fox and Rupert Murdoch analysis (**Division A, p.439**). Therefore, it would be foolish to disregard the Triquetra symbol on the NKJV. It plainly incorporates three 6's—the mark of the beast. It is this same type of mind-set that make exceptions for what is blatantly obvious devilish, yet this is precisely the attitude that is paving the way for people to accept the ultimate, the mark. Sensible minded believers will flee the NKJV, once a believer becomes aware, not wishing to be associated with, or have anything to do with anything that shows or advocates the mark of the beast. Yet, many Christians who use the NKJV justify the Triquetra on the grounds that it represents the trinity. When lies are repeatedly accepted, one's is conscience seared with a hot iron (**1 Timothy 4:2**), which eventually lead to a reprobate mind. It is interesting to note that the antichrist will not force his mark on anyone, but will 'cause' them to receive it. Fear lies at the heart of all of this —

- (a) Fear of being the odd one out of not being accepted;
(b) Not being able to function within society,

Actually, the Christians should "...*fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell* (**Matthew 10:28**) This writer trembles at this issue on my reader's behalf and would flee the NKJV, lest the LORD rejected the believers for remaining in evil when the truth that is plain and clear has been revealed. The paradox is that many know the truth about the NKJV now. Yet if they do not reject the beast mark of the Triquetra

-
2. Further and expounded points are given in the publishing information section, para. "**ONCE IT IS DISCOVERED WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV, THE PUBLISHING INFORMATION IS IRRELEVANT?**", p.510, because of the similarity of principles of involved.
3. Evidence is also adduced in the manuscripts section, how significantly the Romish manuscripts have influenced the NKJV scriptures.

in the NKJV, how should they really be expected to recognise and reject the greater deceptions that will characterise the last days. If one rejects this truth now, are we supposed to believe that persons will accept truth at that time? This is a very arrogant attitude. Who is to say God will grant you to understand? Indeed, this is contrary to what God says in **2 Thessalonians 2:11-12**, when rejecters will believe a lie, since they had opportunity to receive the truth at a time when they could. It also needs to be noted that deceptions of every type are working inexorably towards the mark. If an individual is deceived now, who is to say that they will not be amongst the deceived then.

Matthew 10:28 *And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.*

2 Thessalonians 2:11-12 *And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.*

- (ii) It has taken less than a symbol of gender neutral language to influence the NKJV

AS THE NKJV'S CLAIM, it is identical or "so close" to the KJV, according to the NKJV preface? No believer would believe or think to look for poisoned pottage (**2 Kings 4:38-40**) in the NKJV version would they? This would be the last place to look. As the title suggests 'New King James'. A very potent descriptor to remind believers it models itself on the KJV. It can be proved that Thomas Nelson did, and has, an agenda to influence the scriptures. **Table 5.1** below examines the book of Romans, 1 Corinthians and 2 Corinthians to demonstrate that the NKJV translators have changed the NKJV, making it gender friendly. Alternatively, more appropriately, gender exclusion friendly, since male and female gender are eradicated. God is a very personal God, and as such, God had made the Bible that way. Clearly, such an agenda does not get more corrupt than this.

GENDER NEUTRAL SCRIPTURE ANALYSIS OF ROMANS, 1 CORINTHIANS AND 2 CORINTHIANS									
	ROM	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	1 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	2 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD
1.	1:27	Every man	Each one	1:26	Wise men	Wise	5:17	Any man [be]	Anyone is in
2.	2:6	Every man	Each one	2:4	Man's wisdom	Human wisdom	6:15	He that believeth	Has a believer
3.	2:10	Every man	Everyone	2:11	No man	No one	7:2	No man	No one
4.	2:22	A man	Who	2:15	No man	No one	7:2	Wronged no man	Wronged no one
5.	3:26	Of him	Of the one	3:5	Every man	Each one	7:2	Corrupted no man	Corrupted no one

GENDER NEUTRAL SCRIPTURE ANALYSIS OF ROMANS, 1 CORINTHIANS AND 2 CORINTHIANS									
	ROM	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	1 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	2 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD
6.	6:19	Manner of men	Human terms	3:8	Every man	Each one	7:2	Defrauded no man	Cheated no one
7.	8:9	Any man	Anyone	3:10	Every man	Each one	8:12	That a man hath	What one has
8.	8:24	He	One	3:11	No man	Anyone	8:13	Other men	Others
9.	10:10	Man	One	3:12	Any man	Anyone	8:20	That no man	That anyone
10.	12:3	Every man	Everyone	3:13	Every man's	Each one	9:7	Every man	Each one
11.	12:3	Every man	Each one	3:14	Any man's	Anyone's	9:7	So let him give	[Omitted]
12.	12:17	No man	No one	3:15	Any man's	Anyone's	10:7	If any man	If anyone
13.	13:8	Owe no man	Owe no one	3:17	Any mans	Anyone	10:7	Trust to himself	Is convinced
14.	14:1	Him	One	3:18	No man	No one	11:9	Chargeable to no man	Burden to no one
15.	14:4	Another man's	Another's servant	3:18	Any man	Anyone	11:10	No man	No one
16.	14:5	One man	One person	3:21	No man	No one	11:16	No man think	No one think
17.	14:7	Each one	Every one	4:2	A man	One	11:20	If a man bring	If one brings
18.	14:15	Not him	The one	4:3	Man's judgment	A human court	11:20	A man devour	If one devours
19.	16:19	All [men]	To all	4:5	Every man	Each one's	11:20	If a man take	If one takes
20.		—	—	4:6	Of men	[Omitted]	11:20	A man exalt	One exalts himself
21.		—	—	4:14	Sons	Children	11:20	A man smite	One strikes
22.		—	—	5:11	Any man that is called	Anyone named	11:4	Bear with [him]	Put up with it
23.		—	—	7:17	Every man	Each one	12:6	Lest any man	Lest anyone
24.		—	—	7:18	Any man	Each one		—	—

[524]

GENDER NEUTRAL SCRIPTURE ANALYSIS OF ROMANS, 1 CORINTHIANS AND 2 CORINTHIANS									
	ROM	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	1 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD	2 COR	KJV	NKJV GENDER WORD
25.		—	—	8:2	Any man	Anyone		—	—
26.		—	—	8:3	Any man	Anyone		—	—
27.		—	—	9:15	Any man	Anyone		—	—
28.		—	—	9:25	Every man	Each one		—	—
29.		—	—	10:24	No man	No one		—	—
30.		—	—	10:28	Any man	Anyone		—	—
31.		—	—	11:16	Any man	Anyone		—	—
32.		—	—	11:34	Any man	Anyone		—	—
33.		—	—	12:3	No man	No one		—	—
34.		—	—	12:7	Every man	Each one		—	—
35.		—	—	12:11	Every man	Each one		—	—
36.		—	—	14:2	No man	No one		—	—
37.		—	—	14:20	Be men	Be mature		—	—
38.		—	—	15:23	Every man	Each one		—	—
39.		—	—	15:35	Some man	Some one		—	—
40.		—	—	16:11	No man	No one		—	—
41.		—	—	16:22	Any man	Anyone		—	—

Table 5.1: Gender friendly agenda have influenced the NKJV

Furthermore, it will enlighten readers to know that the term of 'the 'One', in certain contexts, is an unequivocal descriptor for antichrist.[§] Conversely, the use of 'one' in Romans 5 is contextually integral and forms part of a compound word. Evidently, it has its uses. However, a believer need only examine some of the other versions like the NIV for the corrupt usage of 'the one' where it is used in abundance. Thus, the NKJV and other new versions have replaced the majority of the Lord Jesus' names, titles, references to the deity of the Lord Jesus, to His Lordship and prophetic references to simply read 'the one'. Obviously, this is the deceitful work of Satan. Therefore, why in **Romans 8:24**, **Romans 10:10** and **Romans 14:1**, does the NKJV contain this antichrist term? Moreover, it is of no coincidence that the gender terminology contains 'the one' in the NKJV compound words. A perceptive observation is that it will take very little to further edit the NKJV text so that the emphasis is shifted from neutral, to antichrist inferences. After all, Thomas Nelson has already been successful to corrupt the scriptures and scarcely few have noticed such changes. They have already implemented their gender inclusive agenda once. How much more successful will Thomas Nelson be in the future? In point of fact, the present KJV critics were not aware or, alternatively, not even noticed the gender changes the NKJV translators had made! In contrast, the KJV displays a majesty of description, it is succinct and it does not diminish from the words contained in the name(s), titles or deity of the Lord Jesus. Yet, the NKJV and modern versions do so, by omitting these words and adding to these words.

§ For full and complete examination, see **SECTION 6, division "(iii) NKJV SUPPORTS NEW AGE, PANTHEISM AND THE ANTICHRIST"**, p.573

- (iii) The Triquetra frames a question for those inquisitive truth seekers of what lurks within

THE ABOVE STATEMENT IS correct to express the Triquetra would not change the living word of Our Heavenly Father. However, the NKJV is **NOT** the living word of Our Heavenly Father. It has been that way since the Triquetra was placed on the NKJV at the very beginning in 1979. It is has been corrupted by the addition of Alexandrian leaven. The Triquetra is esoteric information that merely tells us this is the case! Given that the Triquetra is satanic, a believer must ask themselves this question —

What is a satanic symbol doing on the front of the NKJV Bible?

God wants the Triquetra on the front of the NKJV to give WARNING to God's people that leaven lurks within. The mark of the beast is poison and it is deadly. So it is, Satan has placed his mark on the NKJV as his property. If we take a bottle of pure water and place the symbol for poison on the bottle, the water does not change—it is still pure water. See previous heading **Division C** and **"(iii) The implications of disregarding the publishing information"**, (iii) for similar correlations.

SECTION 6: WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED?

[526]

A. THERE ARE MORE WORDS IN THE NKJV THAT ARE TRUE AND RIGHT THAN OF NKJV CORRUPTION)?

Really? This is yet another extraordinary statement to make. The questions to be put in response to this statement—is it founded on truth and, it is a declaration of truth? To make such a definitive statement, is to convey an inference that such person(s) holding this view, had already carried out research into the NKJV corruption issue. Further, it underpins a declaration of an absolute statement, suggestive that the originator has a full appreciation of the problem. The reality is though, the statement is a straw man, without evidence and without substance. It is expressed with the intent to disband any notion that the NKJV is corrupted. Individual post-modernist views trumps discoverable absolutes. Thus, if the authors of such notions had carried out any independent research, then how could they have possibly arrived at this incorrect conclusion? The issues raised so far in this report, are supported by the truth of what the NKJV scriptures do reveal. This section excavates much deeper to manifest to the light the plethora of disturbing findings, including the shocking imitation doctrine (and is discussed again in **section 10**), Who is right? As such, a proportional sample of 300 scriptures^[1] are selected from the NKJV, in varying categories, to reveal the corruption that lies within. Accordingly, it is not necessary to present 10,000 scriptures. In an impending battle with the Midianites in **Judges 7:1-8**, God told Gideon that 22,000 and 10,000 soldiers were too many for the battle. A small proportion of 300 soldiers were adequate, to which God said He would save the Children of Israel. For reasons expressed in the footnote below, for visual purposes, **Table 6.1** is only a representative selection of 18 perverted NKJV scriptures —

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Gen 2:7	1. "...and man became a living soul."	and man became a living being."
Gen 3:4-5	2. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods knowing good and evil.	For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God knowing good and evil."

1. The immediate table provides 18 NKJV samples. It is not feasible TO LIST 14 PAGES OF TABLE in the body of the text to illustrate 300 scriptures. The reminder and continuance of the 'NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE' are located at **APPENDIX O**. All graphs, discussion and references are related to the TOTALITY of scripture within this Appendix. It is also noted these 300 samples, 51 scriptures are repeated under other different category titles, where applicable, when a scripture has multiple applications. Thus, the graph is based on a tally of 351 scriptures.

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Gen 9:26	3. And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.	And he said: "Blessed [be] the LORD, The God of Shem, And may Canaan be his servant.
Gen 22:8	4. "And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering..."	"And Abraham said, My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering.
Isaiah 11:3	5. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:	[Omitted] His delight [is] in the fear of the LORD, And He shall not judge by the sight of His eyes, Nor decide by the hearing of His ears;
Eze 28:6,9	6. "... set thine heart as the heart of God; [9] Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I [am] God? but thou [shalt be] a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.	"...Because you have set your heart as the heart of a god, ... [9] "Will you still say before him who slays you, ' I [am] a god? ' But you [shall be] a man, and not a god, In the hand of him who slays you.
Matt 2:4	7. "...he (King Herod) demanded of them where Christ should be born."	"...he inquired of them where Christ was to be born."
Matt 7:14	8. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.	"Because narrow [is] the gate and difficult [is] the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."
Matt 18:26	9. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord... "	"The servant therefore fell down before him, [OMIT] saying, 'Master...'"
Acts 4:13	10. "Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men..."	"Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men... "
Acts 4:27	11. "For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed..."	"For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus, whom You anointed..."
Acts 8:9	12. "...Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:	"...Simon, who previously practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great "

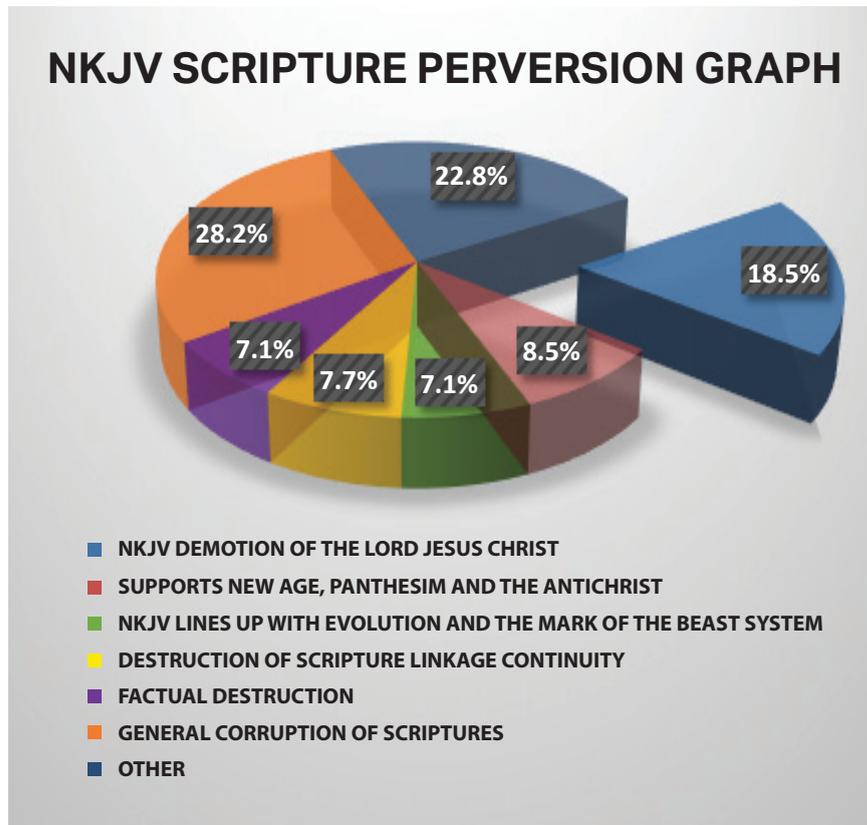
NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Acts 17:22	13. I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.	very religious
Acts 17:23	14. "For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions... "	"for as I was passing through and considering the objects of your worship... "
1 Cor 1:18	15. "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness ; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."	"For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing , but to us who are being saved it is the power of God."
2 Tim 2:15	16. " study to shew thyself approved unto God..."	" Be diligent to present yourself approved to God..."
Hebrews 10:14	17. "...he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. "	"...He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. "
1 John 5:13	18. "...that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."	"...that you may [continue to] believe in the name of the Son of God."

Table 6.1: Catalogue of NKJV scriptures corruption table NKJV Demotion of The Lord Jesus Christ

The aforementioned 351 scriptures have been categorised. The following graph presents a summary of these categories for purposes of a structured analysis of these corrupted scriptures. It also serves as an apt introduction to the ensuing discussion to explain how and why the NKJV is itself documentary evidence, to reveal to us its corruption. The evidence cannot be any clearer than the evidence that the NKJV itself puts forth. The above premise in the chapter heading is a tentative statement that is not the truth, and is not a fact. However, this present author is going to display the evidence of the antichrist spirit that lurks within the NKJV.[†] The following graph (**Graph 6.1**) illustrates the categories of corruption, whilst also serving as titles for division each division heading within this chapter. The first category the 'demotion' of Lord Jesus Christ, is composed of six sub-divisions, where the NKJV have diminished the Lord Jesus Christ. This ranges from His deity, the Sonship of God, and the blasphemy of His holy name. Serving as an introductory specimen, in relation to His Lordship, a consistent pattern is observable, whereby the NKJV demotes him from—Lord, to Master, Teacher, Sir and owner. There is a further reason for this to be discussed later, which address these demoted titles corresponding with antichrist. An alarming finding is that this particular category has the third highest percentage of **18.5%**, based on 65 scriptures.

† Further solemn doctrinal NKJV error can be also found in the **SECTION 8: TRANSLATION ERRORS**. Therefore, it is advisable to refer to those sub-sections for the aggregate sum of NKJV scripture corruption, which is not addressed here

The NKJV preface claims to conform to the KJV or, be a revision of it, or worse still—“...a continuation of the labours of the earlier translators, thus unlocking...the spiritual treasures found especially in the Authorized Version...”^[2] Surely, if the NKJV is a



Graph 6.1: Graph to show the totality of NKJV corruption derived from the Catalogue of NKJV Corruption Table

continuance of the KJV translators work, why then does the NKJV have the third highest corruption rate against the Lord? Given the NKJV’s claim, and the Lord Jesus as the absolute focal point of the entire Bible, clearly, this should have been the least of corruption one would expect to identify? Why is the NKJV demoting the very author of the written word of God himself—the Lord Jesus Christ? The Alexandrian counter-argument runs that the NKJV still assents to His Lordship, by reason of the address of Master and Teacher, since no person is addressed with these titles. Therefore, the argument goes that these titles reserve a uniqueness of address that point to the Lord Jesus Christ. This is not the point though, is it. The NKJV have lowered or downgraded his Lordship to a title which is inferior. The NKJV is supposed to be exalting Him with written majestic words, not diminishing the Lord’s titles. Thus, we can identify the NKJV

2. (NKJV Preface, 1982, pp.iv—v).

translators are caught in the act of lying to its readers.

- (i) The NKJV has explicit corruption

[530]

THIS AUTHOR IS IN agreement with this statement the NKJV has serious error. Therefore, it is increasingly difficult to reconcile the idea why you are not using the KJV which has no errors, but will use the NKJV which has errors. Evidently, it is not a concern that the NKJV contain perversions of "...the right ways of the Lord" (**Acts 13:10**), so long as you know what errors they are? Is that right? This is like saying that not using a car which is mechanically sound and which has never let us down. Rather, use a badly made newer model which has defective brakes and other problems. The newer one is the preferred choice, it is more up to date. It does not matter about the problems because I know it has defective brakes so everything will be fine and dandy. Still, it is plausible you can always put your foot out of the door if it looks like it might crash! A second important point emerges that if you are aware of the errors, one may continue to read the NKJV. But what about the errors that have not been identified? In a scenario where a believer is aware of every single error; what about the babes in Christ, or younger believers who are unaware of the errors? Are we to tell them that the Bible is the word of God, the final authority in faith and practise, and then begin revealing to them all of the errors it contains? Brandt writes of the importance of why the KJV must be embraced and believed as the divinely inspired word of God —

"The word of God stands or falls upon the foundation of Divine inspiration, and does our faith and hope. To deny that the KJV is without qualification the very word of God leaves us without any ultimate standard or authority. I must believe the word of God is inspired, inerrant and infallible or I bring it down to the level of just another book."^[3]

Conversely, should a believer reject this weighty citation. The Bible is then no longer the final authority but rather the '**teacher**' who is wise enough to be familiar with, and able to explain away all of the errors. To act with this superior mind-set is not preferable. This is what the deeds of the Nicolaitans are—a one-man-band ruling over the laity—and that is precisely what The Lord Jesus warned against in **Revelation 2**. Only the 'educated' are endowed with knowledge of the Hebrew and Greek are enabled to unveil the hidden revelation of what scripture is really saying. Therefore, the uneducated need to submit to these super teachers that are the final authority. This is the Alexandrian mind-set! On that point, **2 Peter 1:20** corrects this viewpoint—"...*that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.*" Therefore, to maintain it is only by knowing Hebrew and Greek to properly understand the scriptures, is to

3. (Brandt, pp.18, 37).

hold some private interpretation or revelation of the Scripture, whereby only those that are endowed with Hebrew and Greek can impart the real meaning of scripture. This smells like the doctrine of the Nicolaitans. Essentially, having to learn them, amount to being part of a secret society called the 'Hebrew and Greek club in order to teach. Unless a believer joins the club, he will never ever ascend to a pastor or minister or have any ministry which involve teaching in some fashion. As in **Matthew 23**, some Alexandrians want to be exalted; they want to be called great and be thought of as an excellent teacher by knowing Hebrew and Greek. This is the same doctrinal practice of freemasonry and other secret societies, just different beliefs, and different modes of application. They also teach that an 'initiate' could only understand the 'mysteries', when taught by those already initiated.[¶] Only then can the real meaning be conveyed in order to become "further enlightened". This is essentially Origenism since he was enlightened to know the 'bible secrets' and only taught initiates. So it is, that leaders keep down, suppress or exclude those that are not willing to submit—only to depend on leadership within the Hebrew and Greek paradigm. Since those in the paradigm do not want people to start teaching the word of God with just plain teaching of scripture—that all can understand. One does not need to read an Hebrew Old Testament and an Greek New Testament to know what scripture says—just read and study the KJV. It is that simple, which was what God intended.

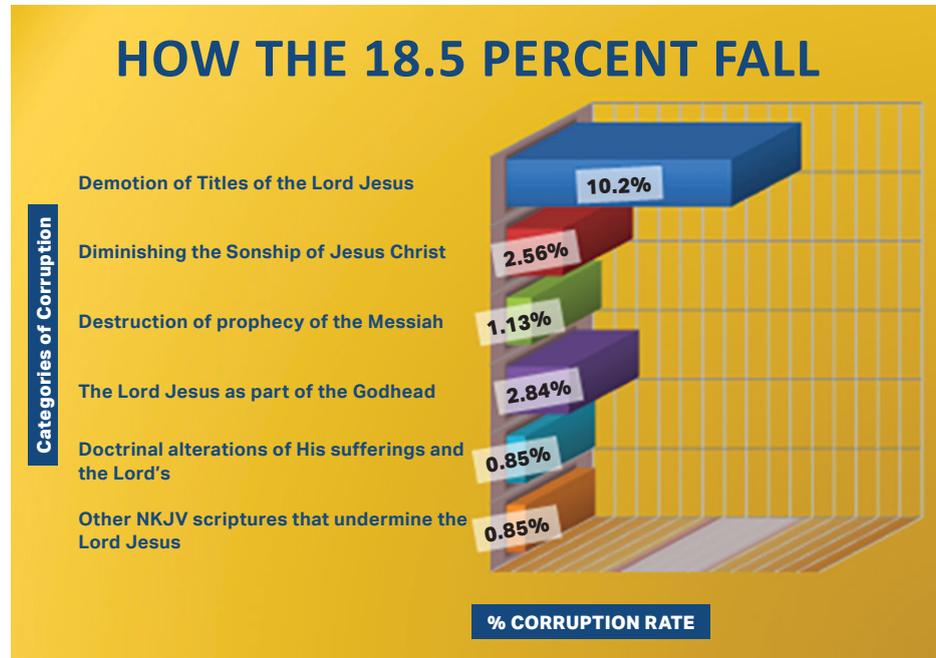
Acts 13:10 *And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, [thou] child of the devil, [thou] enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?*

2 Peter 1:20 *Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.*

(ii) NKJV DEMOTION OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

[532]

READERS WILL RECALL FROM the above 'NKJV Corruption Perversion Graph' (Graph 6.1), that this specific heading accounted for **18.5%**. We will dissect this percentage in order to serve as a preliminary insight as to what this particular division heading comprises. **Graph 6.2** is the presentation of the categories of demotion by the NKJV, earmarked for discussion within this sub-division. In terms of how these



Graph 6.2: How the 18.5% fall—NKJV Titles demotion of the Lord Jesus Christ's

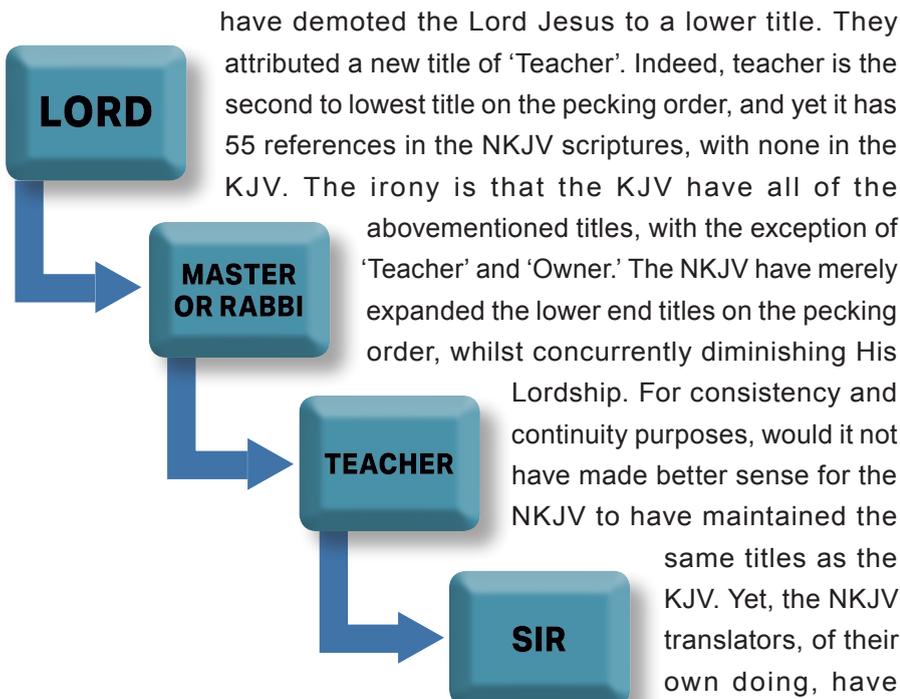
six subdivisions fall (How the 18.5% fall), in **Division I**, the downgrading of the Lord's titles constituted **10.2%** percent, the highest NKJV corruption rate within this particular sub-division. In contrast to the other subdivisions within this **18.5%**, this is a markedly high percentage for the most vital doctrine in the whole of the Bible, namely, the person of the Lord Jesus. What is the interpretation of this finding? It is simply this: the NKJV translators are strategically altering and omitting the Lord's titles to make it suitable for everybody—a composite bible that to strike accord across the diverse label 'christian' divide—espousing unity among churches. One might suggest this fosters an ecumenical definition, and such a person would be correct. Thus, a precursor to the coming New World Order Bible. This is discussed in much greater detail in the

next category.

(a) Demotion of the Titles of the Lord Jesus

i. His title 'Lord' and His deity

This particular category has 36 scriptures annexed to this heading^[4], (see footnote 4 below). Highly appropriate when one considers the 1 Corinthians 5:6 scripture, "...Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?" Although, 10.2% is significantly more than a little leaven of evidence. It can be observed from Flowchart 6.1, that the NKJV translators



Flowchart 6.1: Demotion Trajectory of title ranking strata

have demoted the Lord Jesus to a lower title. They attributed a new title of 'Teacher'. Indeed, teacher is the second to lowest title on the pecking order, and yet it has 55 references in the NKJV scriptures, with none in the KJV. The irony is that the KJV have all of the abovementioned titles, with the exception of 'Teacher' and 'Owner.' The NKJV have merely expanded the lower end titles on the pecking order, whilst concurrently diminishing His Lordship. For consistency and continuity purposes, would it not have made better sense for the NKJV to have maintained the same titles as the KJV. Yet, the NKJV translators, of their own doing, have created a disjointed text. They have substituted an inferior title of Master in most NKJV occurrences, as the graph portrays. The NKJV references the Lord Jesus once as 'Sir' in the parable of the vineyard in Luke 13:8; once as 'Owner' in Luke 20:15; and 'Rabboni' in Mark 10:51, instead of 'Lord' in these three instances. Already, a disparity can be identified that there is no continuity, or alternatively, the NKJV displays no uniform mode of address upon comparison of just three scriptures. Although, these scriptural instances may seem trivial, they are intrinsically part of the wider scope of corruption within this NKJV sampling, to be discussed as we proceed through

4. Matt 8:19; Matt 9:11; Matt 10:24; Matt 12:38; Matt 17:24; Matt 18:26; Matt 19:16; Matt 20:8; Matt 20:20; Matt 22:16; Matt 22:24; Matt 22:36; Matt 23:8; Matt 23:10; Matt 24:43; Matt 24:48; Matt 24:50; Matt 26:18; Matt 26:25,49; Mark 10:51; Luke 6:40; Luke 12:36,37; Luke 12:42,46; Luke 12:45; Luke 13:8; Luke 14:21; Luke 14:22,23; Luke 15:3,5,8; Luke 20:13; Luke 20:15; Luke 20:21; Luke 22:11; John 6:69; John 11:28; John 15:15,20; Gal 4:1.

this chapter. The most serious and disturbing NKJV corruption is the deletion of the Lord's deity and Lordship in two scriptural instances of **Matthew 18:26** and **Matthew 20:20**. The first concerns the parable of the King and Servants

KJV - "The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all."

NKJV - "The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, Master have patience with me, and I will pay you all."

The NKJV erroneously omits WORSHIPPED, the most important word in the entire verse in **Matthew 18:26**, that provides the crucial rationale for why the servant fell down to begin with. The syntax use of 'Lord' in this context, is linked with the Lord Jesus' deity whereby the servant worshipped Him, calling Him Lord. This is consistent with **Romans 10:9,13**, by calling upon the name of the 'Lord' and making confession of the Lord Jesus Christ, just as the servant did in the parable. The second scripture of **Matthew 20:20**, the NKJV wickedly deleted WORSHIPPED, when the sons of Zebedee worshipped the Lord Jesus. The NKJV retain fell down, but omitted to worship Him. Worse still, a trend is developed in the NKJV readings. The Greek word for worship is *proskyneō* [G4352] and there are 52 occurrences⁵ which appear in the New Testament. Ironically, the NKJV translate them, including its derivatives, as 'worship' with the exception of the two present verses. Furthermore, if the NKJV translators disputed the verse that the 'servant' was not worshipping him, but merely making a request of him, why were they in agreement with the KJV to translate the same Greek word as "worship" in 50 other scriptures? Moreover, the act of 'falling down' and 'worshipping' the Lord Jesus, is in complete agreement with what is written in **Revelation 3:9**, **Revelation 4:10**, **Revelation 5:14** and **Revelation 7:11**. The NKJV in these verses, actually translated them as "*fell down and worshipped him*", and this is consistent with the KJV, as in **Matthew 18:26** and **Matthew 20:20**. Indeed, we see the same behaviour and conduct in the twenty-four elders in **Revelation 5:14**. They also "*...fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.*" Rather than NKJV

-
5. **Matthew 2:2,8,11; Matthew 4:9; Matthew 4:10; Matthew 8:2; Matthew 9:18; Matthew 14:33; Matthew 15:25; Matthew 28:9,17; Mark 5:6; Mark 15:19; Luke 4:7-8; Luke 24:52; John 4:20-24; John 9:38; John 12:20; Acts 7:43; Acts 8:27; Acts 10:25; Acts 24:11; 1 Corinthians 14:25; Hebrews 1:6; Hebrews 11:21; Revelation 3:9; Revelation 4:10; Revelation 5:14; Revelation 7:11; Revelation 9:20; Revelation 11:1,16; Revelation 13:4,8,12,15; Revelation 14:7,9,11; Revelation 15:4; Revelation 16:2; Revelation 19:4,10.**

sloppy workmanship, they are deliberate and intentional deletions when it concerns His deity. Thus, it is irrational for KJV underminers to complain the KJV is not correct, when the NKJV are hypocrites to adopt exactly the same vernacular as the KJV, when the same Greek words are employed. No man in scripture fell down before a sinner and worshipped him, without being rebuked sharply. To do so brought judgment or a sharp rebuke. God has strictly forbidden it. When Peter was sent to preach to Cornelius in **Acts 10:25-26**, Cornelius “...*fell down at his feet, and worshipped him...*”. He did not just ‘fall at his feet’ identical to the servant in **Matthew 18:26**, but went a step further and worshipped Peter. It is this for reason he corrected him, “...*But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.*” It is exactly the same with the angels in **Revelation 19:10** and **Revelation 22:9**, where the angel had also forbidden it. Jesus received worship because it points to His deity, which establishes that Jesus is God. The servant worshipping Him leads you to that ultimate conclusion. These two scriptures are part of the whole scope of New Testament doctrine to expand upon this undeniable truth, which the NKJV have helped to eradicate. Another aspect of worshipping Jesus that the NKJV tampered with, is **Luke 20:13**. The NKJV translators demote ‘*reverence him*’, to just ‘*respect him*’ in the NKJV. Merriam-Webster’s Dictionary of Synonyms (1984) and Webster’s Dictionary (2016 [1828]) annotate that —

“reverence, awe, fear are comparable when they denote the emotion inspired by something which arouses one’s deep respect,^[6] nearly equivalent to veneration, but expresses something less of the same emotion.”^[7]

In the entry for revere, it states, “reverence...to regard with profound respect and honour.^[8] **Hebrews 12:28-29** emphasises that we are to reverence God, that is, the Lord Jesus: “...*whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: [29] For our God is a consuming fire.*” The NKJV concurs with this scripture. It follows, the NKJV validates KJV usage, that believers are to reverence Jesus. The act of respecting is implicit in the reverence definition; but it goes much further to comprise a deep respect, to stand in awe of God, and revering Him. But, the NKJV delete this premise, and the deeper auxiliary connotations which it agrees with, per **Hebrews 12:28**. However, what is to be made of **Ephesians 5:33** —

6. (Merriam-Webster, ‘Revere’ and ‘Reverence’, 1984, p.695).
7. (Webster’s Dictionary 1828 [Online Edition]).
8. Ibid, p.694.

“Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.”

This verse would connote that wives are to worship their husbands. This would negate and violate God’s doctrine, that He only is to be worshipped. The definitions of reverence in **Luke 20:13**, **Ephesians 5:33** are different. The etymology of reverence in the Ephesians verse is phobeō [G5399] and [G5401] which essentially means ‘to fear’, ‘be afraid’ or ‘to treat with reverential obedience’ to the husband. Thus, to obey the husband. The etymology of the Luke verse is markedly different, which has a rendering of entrepō [G1788], [G1722], [G5157]. This has definition of ‘to turn about’, ‘to be ashamed’. The substance of this being the believer is to serve God having repented or turned away from sin before Him, in reverence for His holy name—being ashamed as sinners—God has accepted us. Indeed, the Greek word to “...serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear...”, is aidōs [G127]. In **Hebrews 12:28**, it bears the meaning of a ‘sense of shame or shamefacedness’, wherein, it is this reverence that we are commanded to serve God with. Thus, the reverence by those in the parable: they are displaying a deep repentant nature, feeling shame for their sinful lifestyle; having a profound respect and honour for God’s only begotten Son. This is the inherent factor that underlies worship. This is indeed the profound meaning of the servant worshipping Jesus in **Matthew 20:20**, in his repentant state. He pleaded with the Lord Jesus to “...have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.” These scriptures are good cross-references for study continuity purposes, to reveal to the Bible student, the deity of the Lord Jesus. Yet, in the aforementioned scriptures, the NKJV wickedly eliminate the worship synonyms and linkage to other scriptures which show that the Lord Jesus is deity and, therefore, He is worthy of worship. The KJV is right and the NKJV is doctrinally wrong.

Hebrews 12:28-29 *Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: [29] For our God is a consuming fire.*

- ii. ‘Master’ is an inferior title to ‘Lord’, and ‘Teacher’ is inferior to ‘Master’^[9]

The NKJV attributes to the Lord Jesus an inferior title of ‘Master’ instead of ‘Lord’ (**Matthew 18:26**). The paradox of the NKJV substitution from ‘Lord’

9. This heading of ‘Teacher’ cross-references further issues in other heading titles : <<“III. Doctrinal lie about teachers in the NKJV”, p.711>>; <<“(b) Biblical analysis of Rabbi—Master—Teacher linkage”, p.583>>; <<“II. Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult, p.609>>; and <<“(c) The truth of the NKJV use of ‘Teacher’—an exposé”, p.616>>.

to 'Master' is that the KJV also employ '**Master**' seventy-two times in the New Testament. The NKJV validates KJV usage of Lord, and the NKJV too utilise the same title in fifty-one occurrences in the New Testament. So why did NKJV change it when the KJV uses the same? This is one area of usage that the NKJV should have been harmonious with. Thus, the outcome would have been of one mind with the KJV—to retain Lord where it is written Lord. Moreover, the designation of Rabbi is a KJV title that the NKJV agrees with, as it applied it on seventeen occasions. However, a disturbing trend can be observed where the NKJV seem to deliberately substitute all of His designations, which the NKJV agrees with, for the inferior one. For example —

- a. When the KJV uses 'Lord', the NKJV employs 'Master';
- b. When the KJV then uses 'Master', then the NKJV uses 'Teacher' in several scriptures of **Matthew 8:19**, **Matthew 9:11**, **Matthew 12:38** **Matthew 19:16** et al. However, one exception of **Matthew 26:25,49**, the NKJV have replaced Master (KJV), with its definition meaning of 'Rabbi' as defined in **John 1:38**.

It is almost as if the NKJV translators were being deliberately rebellious. Since when does a word meaning replace the actual name or word. The NKJV translators could not find within themselves to agree with the KJV, even when the NKJV do agree. Thus, evidently these rebellious translators made unnecessary substitutions for changes' sake. **John 13:13-14** demonstrates that there are divergent meanings between 'Lord' and 'Master' since the Lord Jesus Himself utilities both titles by applying them to himself in one sentence —

**“Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
[14] If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your
feet; ye also ought to wash one another’s feet.”**

The designation of Master is a less superior title on the hierarchy title strata, as per **Flowchart 6.1** above. Master is indicative of an employer, and an office of a teacher. Firstly, in relation to an employer this can be identified in **Ephesians 6:5,9**, **Colossians 3:22** and other scriptures when Paul commands servants to, “...*be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh...*”. Undoubtedly, Paul is referring to those in employment to be in subjection to managers and/or those in the hierarchy chain of command. Secondly, a teacher is equivalent to the discharge of an office of a Rabbi. **James 3:1** refers to an office of a teacher, when it commands believing brethren to “...*be not many masters, knowing that*

we shall receive the greater condemnation.” In this instance, teachers are designated as a master, but no teacher is addressed as ‘master’ in order to keep the commandment of the Lord Jesus—not to be called ‘masters’^[10] in **Matthew 23:10**. Moreover, anyone can be a teacher in church or seminary, if he trains for it. The NKJV substitution reduces the Lord Jesus to just a teacher, equal to that of a mere sinner holding an office as a teacher. Jesus is greater than a teacher. It follows, in the verse where it is written as ‘Lord’, the NKJV should have preserved this elevated status. The NKJV translators have distinctly demoted the Lord Jesus, which they had no business doing. I quake for them, before the Judgment of Jesus, to have meddled with His titles. In relation to the Lord Jesus being attributed a title of ‘Teacher’, there are no references in the KJV where Jesus is called such. Nicodemus called the Lord Jesus ‘Rabbi’ in **John 3:2**, when he says, “...*we know that thou art a teacher come from God...*”. Thus, Nicodemus is making reference to an aptitude of being able to teach, an office that Jesus has. Clearly, he is not calling Jesus ‘Teacher’, for he has already called Him ‘Rabbi’ in the same verse!

Matthew 23:10 *Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.*

Ephesians 6:5,9 *Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ... [9] And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.*

iii. Lord is affiliated with superiority

In **Matthew 6:24**, Jesus spoke that no man can serve two masters, whether to love the Lord Jesus or to hate Satan, for “...*Ye cannot serve God and mammon*”, Jesus said. The Lord is referencing that Satan is a master. Of the two masters’, it goes without saying that Jesus is the greater. Interesting to note that in **Matthew 26:25** Judas Iscariot called Jesus, “Master”, just prior to his betrayal, whilst the other disciples all addressed Him as “Lord”. True saved believers, all call Jesus Lord. Shortly after Judas’s address, Satan entered him. The real point here is the emphasis of the superiority of title of ‘Lord’ over ‘master’. Clearly, Satan is not referenced as Lord or even a lord. This title ‘lord’ can also be conferred upon men, but most notably, only to nobility, aristocracy or those who are knighted. Thus, on the hierarchy of social class, Lord is the most pre-eminent title that can be bestowed. This is why Jesus is called ‘Lord of Lords’. The Lord Jesus Christ is Lord of the whole lot of them. **Revelation 17:14** and **Revelation 19:16** is what really gives closure to this aspect, which provides that Jesus has a title written on

10. See Footnote 9.

His thigh of 'KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS'. Note, His title is NOT '**Masters of Masters**'. Lord is superior to Master. Thus, the reason why the Lord Jesus has the best one. The Lord God has even capitalised His title for readers. In addition, **Matthew 24:43**, the NKJV have demoted the Lord Jesus from, "*goodman of the house...*", to an unacceptable downgrade of '*master of the house*'. Truly, Jesus is the goodman. It has already been shown that Satan is also a master. Satan cannot rob and steal the title 'goodman'. In **Luke 22:11**, the NKJV have wickedly repeated the same substitution to replace the KJV reading, by transposing words of, "...*the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee...*", to, "*master of the house, The Teacher says to you...*", in the NKJV. Could it be any clearer? The NKJV translators have demoted the Lord Jesus to Master, then to just a mere 'Teacher', even when the NKJV general text agrees.

Matthew 6:24 *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.*

Matthew 26:25 *KJV - [25] Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.*

Revelation 17:14 *These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*

Revelation 19:16 *And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.*

iv. The diminution of Lord to Sir

The irony about two of the NKJV substitutions, the KJV also uses Rabboni in **John 20:16** and uses 'Sir' in eleven instances. Thus, the KJV address is clearly not archaic usage. As such, once more, there is no excuse for the NKJV to deviate from KJV usage. In regards to the second substitution from Lord to 'Sir', the first principle being, it is a standard designation attributed to any man, as a matter of polite address, and is the lowest designation on the demotion ranking scale, as per **Flowchart 6.1**. Secondly, it is also used by those undiscerning of who the Lord Jesus is. Thirdly, it is usage by unbelievers. Fourthly, it is associated with respect for a worldly position. The following are application of these principles —

- a. Indeed, in the first instance, this can be observed in the KJV **Matthew 13:27**, the parable of the tares. The servants of the householder addressed him as 'Sir'. In **Matthew 21:30**, the parable of the two sons used the same address. 'Sir' is a standard form of polite address.
- b. In the second scenario, is John 4, the meeting with the woman at the well. This incorporates principles one and two. The woman was not discerning

that Jesus was the Messiah. Indeed, at the conclusion of which, the woman revealed in **John 4:25** that she did not recognise who the Lord Jesus was, when she declared, “...*I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.*” Thus, the reason why the woman did not address him with the superior designation of ‘Lord’. She incorrectly perceived he was just a normal man, only deserving of a polite address to a man of an inferior title of ‘Sir’, reserved for people whom are not known by another. Again, in **John 4:49**, the nobleman, out of respect for His authority, having heard the miracles of the Lord Jesus, not recognising His deity, called him ‘Sir’, when he asked the Lord to come and heal his child.

- c. In the third scenario, ‘Sir’ was used by unbelievers, because they will not recognise the Lordship of Jesus Christ or bow down to His Lordship. Indeed, the importance of this title of Lord is so pivotal, that in the time of God’s Judgment, **Philippians 2:10-11** aptly declares —

“That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; [11] And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.”

If the deletion of usage of ‘Lord’ does not matter, why then is every person that has ever lived, both believer and unbeliever, Jew or Gentile, will bow down before the Lord Jesus Christ and EVERY TONGUE confess to the Lord Jesus Christ this very title which the NKJV have deleted? This raises a vital question about the integrity of the NKJV translators. Have they have actually **bowed the knee to confess that Jesus Christ is Lord**? This is the reason why the NKJV translators chose to retain such a demoted title, because —

1. They are unbelieving, liberal, Higher Criticism critics that refuse to humble themselves to bow the knee to the Lordship of Jesus Christ and confess He is Lord;
 2. They concur with the world, that the Lord Jesus is only deserving of the standard form of polite address, that is attributed to any man.
- d. In the fourth scenario, in **Matthew 27:63**, unbelieving Pharisees addressed Pilate as ‘Sir’. This flags up a relevant point of a title in relation to authority. These Pharisees respected the position of Pilate as greater than themselves. Pilate, as a person, his office, or his authority was not greater than the Lord Jesus Christ, in any capacity. Indeed, as the Creator of the Universe, he is far higher. Therefore, He is deserving of a far greater title than

what the NKJV have designated him. Moreover, the Lord Jesus is far greater than any title that can be attributed to any man. The Lord Jesus as God, the NKJV should have accorded to Him the highest title, not the lowest, (**Flowchart 6.1, above**). Thus, in accordance with **Acts 10:36**, '*the Lord Jesus is Lord of all*', not the NKJV demoted title, '*master of all*' in **Galatians 4:1**.

John 4:49 *The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.*

John 4:25 *The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.*

Galatians 4:1 *Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;*

(b) Demotion of the Sonship of Jesus Christ, the Messiah

This division accounts for a negligible percentage of **2.56%** corruption in the NKJV, derived from the graph, '*How the 18.5% fall*', at the beginning of the chapter. In accordance with this paragraph, involve nine scriptures^[11] where the NKJV reduced the Lord Jesus as 'a son' or 'a servant', instead of 'Son'. More serious still, the NKJV blasphemes the Lord Jesus, when it assents to an alternative scriptural reading, that Jesus is the only begotten God, shortly to be discussed. These NKJV substitutions are in agreement with the Jehovah's Witnesses ("**JWs**") 'New World Translation' ("**NWT**").

i. New World Translation

The JWs' hold the doctrine that Jesus is just a servant, and He is not God. Why would the NKJV translators produce a bible to match a cult bible? This is a very strange act. If JWs' come to a Born Again Believer's door and the JWs' are aware the that NKJV agrees with their text, they will quote their Jehovah verse in the NWT, and simply ask you to read the NKJV rendering. Do you blaspheme God's name and say: (i) all versions are just translations, which are confused bibles that contradict each other?; (ii) lie, and say all Bibles are the same?; (iii) openly say to the JWs', 'the NKJV is corrupt'?; or (iv) agree with the JWs' on the verse that the NKJV matches it? You agree,

11. **Daniel 3:25; Mark 2:15; John 1:18; John 8:35; Acts 3:13; Acts 3:26; Acts 4:27; Acts 4:30; Revelation 1:6.**

they have won. What a fool the believer would look like. **Table 6.2** below is a visual demonstration how the NKJV matches the NWT —

NKJV MATCHES THE NEW WORLD TRANSLATION			
	Kjv	Nwt	Nkjav
Acts 3:13	The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus ; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.	The God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, the God of our forefathers, has glorified his Servant Jesus , whom YOU, for YOUR part, delivered up and disowned before Pilate's face, when he had decided to release him.	"The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus , whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go.
Acts 3:26	Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus , sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.	To YOU first God, after raising up his Servant , sent him forth to bless YOU by turning each one away from YOUR wicked deeds."	"To you first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus , sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities."
Acts 4:27	For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus , whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,	Even so, both Herod and Pontius Pilate with men of nations and with peoples of Israel were in actuality gathered together in this city against your holy servant Jesus , whom you anointed,	For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus , whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together
Acts 4:30	By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus .	while you stretch out your hand for healing and while signs and portents occur through the name of your holy servant Jesus ."	by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus ."

NKJV MATCHES THE NEW WORLD TRANSLATION

	KJV	NWT	NKJV
Rev 1:6	And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.	and he made us to be a kingdom, priests to his God and Father— yes, to him be the glory and the might forever. Amen.	and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

[543]

Table 6.2: NKJV matches the NWT

The question that should be asked from this disgraceful disclosure, ‘why does the NKJV agree with the JW version’? Moreover, this is not the first time that the NKJV have been caught in the act of aligning itself with the NWT translation[§] The NKJV claims to conform to the KJV or follows in the footsteps of KJV translators? Nothing could be further from the truth. This is a deception where the NKJV is pretending to be something which it is not. Evidently they lied. Are we expected to accept that God accepts a bible translated by liars? God will send liars to the lake of fire. The antichrist will also be practising the same deceit. Any bible that reduces or brings down the excellence and greatness of Jesus Christ, no matter how small, is not fit for purpose. Moreover, it is blasphemy to call it a Bible. Of these nine scriptures annexed to this category, only two scriptures contain the Lord Jesus’ ‘Sonship’ of His Father, God the Most High. The first, **John 1:18** has the same rendering as the KJV, but the inclusion of a footnote, an offence occurs, which negates the verse.^[12] The second is **John 8:35** which the NKJV reads that Jesus is only ‘a son’ instead of ‘the Son’, uppercase.

§ See below “a. The ‘Only Begotten God’ blasphemy”, p.543. See also imitation doctrine at Section 8, para (iv) The NKJV word ‘comparable’ supports imitation doctrine”, p.792, refers.

a. The ‘Only Begotten God’ blasphemy

The NKJV totally discredit **John 1:18** by citing a blasphemous variation in the footnote that the Lord Jesus is an ‘only begotten God.’ Moreover, the footnote undermine the authenticity of the verse. Interestingly, once again, the footnote also agrees with the NWT in **John 1:1** and in **John 1:18**,

12. **APPENDIX O: CATALOGUE OF NKJV SCRIPTURE CORRUPTION** refers within the demotion table of the Lord Jesus Christ.

which both read —

[544]

NWT - John 1:1 “In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the **Word was a god.**”

NWT - John 1:18 “No man has seen God at any time; the **only-begotten god** who is in the bosom position with the Father is *the one* that has explained him.”

Why would the NKJV endorse such a blasphemous scripture by including a footnote that agrees with a cult bible? Thus, they doctored their bible to conform with their doctrine, so that Jesus is not actually God, but similar to God—hence, the Lord Jesus is ‘a god’, begotten by God, His Father.^[13] The NKJV proponent may argue that the actual verse is intact and this footnote reading is not a belief with which we [*the NKJV translators*] hold to. That is not the point though, is it? Protestants do not believe in the Roman Catholic doctrine of transubstantiation, worship of relics or Mary; but is it justified to incorporate their manuscript readings into a footnote of a protestant Bible? Of course not. Yet, it is acceptable to import this putrid doctrine into the word of God, which justify the reading of the NWT translation. Why allow something so wicked in the first place in the footnote? The inclusion of the Alexandrian reading in the footnote casts doubt on the authenticity of the KJV text, just like Satan did in the Garden of Eden, calling the word of God into question. This heretical doctrine was employed by Alexandrian philosophers of Clement and Origen, believing that Jesus was only a god.^[14] Origen incorporated this only begotten-god doctrine into their Egyptian text^[15], by travelling extensively around Israel, Greece and Asia in 227 A.D., correcting manuscripts^[16] to match his own doctrinal beliefs.^[17] Thus, Hembd writes that the NKJV “...have allowed a footnote for heretics to find a haven in their Bible.^[18] **Proverbs 22:28** says, “*Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.*” Thus, the NKJV choose to revive this rejected doctrine of the Origenistic text of Alexandria into the Protestant Bible. Indeed, it already exists in the heretical texts of Rome and the NWT. In terms of NKJV footnotes, this is not the only scripture that provides a house to unbiblical perversions of

-
13. (Hembd, *An Examination of the New King James Version*, 2007, p.37).
 14. (Yingling, p.95).
 15. (Hembd, pp.29—33).
 16. (*Jewish Encyclopedia: Origen*, 1906).
 17. (Jones, 2000, p.17).
 18. (Hembd, p.37).

scripture. Hembd (2007) appropriately remarks —

“One man perverts the Scriptures with his hand, another their meaning by his exposition.”^[19]

[545]

On one hand, the NKJV verse agrees doctrinally, but then the NKJV distort the scripture, by its supplemental exposition in the footnote, “...as though it were possibly a valid reading”.^[20] Indeed, Hanson asserts that the only-begotten God is alien from the Father’s Godhead and substance...^[21] In other words the Lord Jesus is an independent God, of God His Father, which had already existed outside of the realm of His Father, until such time that God had begotten Him. Thus, this verse rendition is teaching that there are TWO GODS, and one of them is inferior to the other. This is pure heresy the NKJV puts forth. God is not the offspring of another God, neither a prototype of another God. The Godhead of Christ cannot be begotten, as it is Jesus’ person, as God’s Son, that is begotten. The NKJV contains seeds of wickedness written on its pages. It is far from being holy. Moreover, this is quite contrary to what God has already declared in **Isaiah 45:21-22**, that there is no other God beside Him —

“Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me. [22] Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.”

It doesn’t come any clearer that the NKJV houses an unbiblical doctrine. How could the Lord Jesus have been a begotten God, when God says there are no Gods before Him, or beside Him, since there is no ‘God’ to beget? Therefore, as God’s only begotten Son, Jesus is God, He is equal with God His Father (**Philippians 2:6**).

19. (Hembd, p.30).

20. Ibid, p.31.

21. (Hanson, The Search for the Christian Doctrine of God: The Arian Controversy , 2005, p.62).

b. The heresy that 'a son' produces

In **John 8:35**, the NKJV tabulates '*the Son*' to just '*a son*' —

KJV – “And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but **the Son** abideth ever.”

NKJV - “And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but **a son** abides forever.”

Making the Lord Jesus just another regular son or child of men, it removes the vital truth that '*the Son*', in caps, is a reference to being the Son of God. In the first instance, the NKJV is a contradiction. Being Born Again, the word of God teaches we are also sons of God, according to **John 1:12** **Romans 8:14**, and **Romans 8:19**, just to mention a few. The NKJV makes no distinction from saved Born Again sinners as the sons of God, to the extent that the NKJV rendering makes the Lord Jesus a sinner. It does so, because it now engenders teaching and/or a blasphemous conclusion to be extrapolated from '*a son*', that he is the seed of a sinner. This is very plain, since there only two alternatives. If the Lord Jesus is the Son of God, He has no sin; if He is '*a son*', He is from the line of Adam—born into sin. I need not remind NKJV readers the severe repercussions that the NKJV translators have created for themselves. In their estimation, they consider him to be '*a son*'; then the implication is they are still in their sin: unforgiven and unpardoned—damned to Hell forever. Conversely, they are already damned to Hell since they have tampered with the word of God. However, there are invariably those that will contend that this is only one verse out of many verses where the NKJV correctly read 'Son of God'. The better evaluation is that there is grave cause for concern. The implication is, that we justify or validate blasphemy on just this one occasion. This statement advances the following —

1. How many scriptures does it take until such blasphemy becomes worthy of NKJV advocates' condemnation? More than two or three?
2. What is the acceptable margin of error and/or blasphemy before it becomes unacceptable?

In accordance with God's requirement, all sin is to be rejected by believers. In any event, there is more than one scripture: **Acts 3:13**, **Acts 3:26**, **Acts 4:27**, **Acts 4:30**, as portrayed in the NKJV/NWT comparison in **Table 6.2, above**. In these scriptures the NKJV rendering is worse than **John 8:35** rendering. The NKJV annuls the Lord Jesus Christ's Sonship,

not to 'a son', but to a servant. The KJV verses are written as follows —

1. **Acts 3:13** "...glorified his Son Jesus...";
2. **Acts 3:26** "...having raised up his Son Jesus...";
3. **Acts 4:27** "...holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed..."
4. **Acts 4:30** "...by the name of thy holy child Jesus."

[547]

Is this sufficient blasphemy to warrant the attention of NKJV advocates to consider forsaking the NKJV? Moreover, the NKJV is consistent to render inferior title substitutions in its scriptures. In **Mark 2:15**, there are two mentions of 'Jesus'. The NKJV have deleted His name and replaced it with 'He'. Is this deletion approved of, or acceptable, excusable behaviour. Now consider **Revelation 1:6** —

KJV — "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen."

NKJV — "and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen."

Now the NKJV completely strip the Lord Jesus Christ's deity from Him. In the NKJV he is no longer God because the NKJV translators did some mischievous switching, by transposing the word 'his'. The NKJV reading is rendered doctrinally incorrect. Firstly, Jesus is God. Therefore, He has equal status with God, being part of the Godhead. Secondly, it diminishes the Sonship of His Father. God the Most High is His Father. This is doctrinally correct of what we read in the KJV verse and, the NKJV is wrong. The NKJV syntax creates an opening to enable the expansion of the '*only-begotten God*' premise discussed earlier. If you remember, according to this doctrine, Jesus is an independent inferior God that existed apart from the more superior God. By examining this doctrinal trial, the cumulative and obvious conclusion that flows from the '*begotten God*' juncture is the next stage: Jesus, as an inferior God, has now acceded to the superior God—God the Father. This in turn, 'God the father', has the NKJV puts it, becomes '*His God*'.

c. The blasphemy of son of the gods in Daniel 3:25

This is a continuation of the last paragraph. In a parallel scripture with the NKJV endorsement of NWT readings, is **Daniel 3:25**. The NKJV footnote

reads: 'Or a son of the gods', which also agrees with the NWT —

KJV - "He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the **Son of God.**"

NWT - "He was answering and saying: "Look! I am beholding four able-bodied men walking about free in the midst of the fire, and there is no hurt to them, and the appearance of the fourth one is resembling a **son of the gods.**"

Once again, the NKJV endorses and provides a home for blasphemy in footnote annotations inside of its' pages. Since when is the Lord Jesus 'a son', or a son of 'the gods'. In fact, **Psalm 95:3** exposes this premise as completely a blatant lie. The psalm says: "*For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.*" There is no dispute here. Now, if Jesus is *a son of the gods* (fallen angels), this would negate the psalm that the Lord Jesus is not above all gods, since this makes Jesus also **a god**, being the seed of them. Additionally, this heresy teaches a far greater blasphemy, that in accordance with the father-son relationship dynamics—the 'gods', which are fallen angels—are greater and superior than the Lord Jesus Christ. Better put, it makes the Lord Jesus inferior to, and subservient to them, as the son of them. No! **Psalm 96:4-5** expands this point even further, which provides —

"For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. [5] For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the LORD made the heavens."

The psalm emphasises that the Lord Jesus is part of the Godhead, to be feared above ALL gods. Who made the heavens? In light of the New Testament revelation, it tells us the Lord Jesus made all things, including the heavens and the earth. Yet, the **Daniel 3:25** footnote, makes the Lord Jesus a god, how then is He to be feared above ALL gods when He is precisely the same as them? Furthermore, **Psalm 96:4-5** identifies these gods as idols. Other scriptures identify these gods as the fallen angels whom the Lord Jesus created and made. Yet, the NKJV footnote again, questions the validity of the KJV scripture reading, to plant the suggestion into the mind of the NKJV reader that (i) idols are superior to their Maker; (ii) fallen angels or gods are to be feared over and above than the Lord Jesus. This is contrary to what **Psalm 97:9** declares that: "*...thou art exalted far above all gods*". But, the NKJV promote the concept

that, Jesus as a son of the gods, is in submission to them, rather than the Lord Jesus being exalted FAR above ALL gods; (iii) The Lord Jesus Christ, as the Creator of these fallen angels, is not greater; since the Lord made the heavens and NOT the fallen angels. How appropriate then that **Jeremiah 10:11-12** makes a very poignant clear distinction that the NKJV is in error —

“Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. [12] He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.”

Thus, the NKJV footnote is completely unbiblical—contrary to the truth and sound doctrine. The NKJV house this evil footnote and make a lie. According to **Revelation 21:27,22:15**, the censure for making a lie, the NKJV is damned to Hell, along with the translators that incorporated it.

(c) Destruction of prophecy of the Messiah

i. God’s blessing upon Shem — **Genesis 9:26**

This division accounts for **1.13%** from the graph, ‘*How the 18.5% fall*’ (**Graph 6.2**). This paragraph heading addresses how the NKJV had interfered with prophecy concerning the blessing that the Messiah will come through the seed of Shem. There are four scriptures^[22] that address this component, as pertaining to the Lord Jesus. In all four scriptures, the NKJV annul this blessing. **Genesis 9:26**, enunciates the promise of Jesus’ coming —

KJV – “And he said, **Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.**

NKJV - And he said: “Blessed be the LORD, The God of Shem, And may Canaan be his servant.**”**

By way of background, Jacob is speaking with his three sons of Shem, Ham and Japheth. The NKJV made an alteration to the syntax by the inclusion of a comma after “LORD”. As Messiah would be the born of a Virgin, Noah is giving a prophesy of the Lord Jesus Christ: the Messiah would be the seed of Shem, a descendant from the line of Shem. It is a subtle change, but is nonetheless very effective to remove the blessing

22. **Genesis 9:26; Genesis 22:8; Genesis 22:17; Hebrews 2:16.**

God had bestowed upon Shem. The blessing is now conferred only upon the Lord. Accordingly, the NKJV produces an incorrect doctrinal statement. Moreover, **Genesis 3:1** says that Satan "...was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made." Are we to dispense then with the concept that the NKJV translators cleverly eradicated the blessing conferred upon Shem, merely because it is a subtle alteration? If Satan employed this subtle tactic, and the NKJV translators did the same, what does this make the Thomas Nelson institution and translators to be? The answer lies in **2 Corinthians 11:3,13-15** they are 'deceitful workers'. The genealogy record in **Luke 3:36** show that the Lord Jesus descended from Shem: "...*Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe...*". This account is evidence that Shem is listed in the genealogy of the blood-line from which Lord Jesus was born. The NKJV also confirms this. Therefore, why did the NKJV translators destroy this prophesy, when the NKJV text unequivocally agrees that Jesus descended from Shem? **Matthew 1:2,6**, states that the Lord Jesus was the seed of Abraham and David. Thus, the Lord Jesus is a Jew. Either it was complete ineptitude and sheer incompetence of the NKJV translators, or they knowingly and intentionally erased the prophecy. As such, it is not biblically sound—but a doctrine of devils (**1 Timothy 4:1**). Believers are commanded not to give heed to false doctrine, but to only adhere to sound doctrine, per **1 Timothy 1:10,6:3**, **Titus 1:9**. Therefore, one should not be reading, uttering or teaching scripture that contain false doctrine, as the NKJV does.

ii. Part I: Seed of Abraham—**Genesis 22:17-18**^[23]

The NKJV have also altered the prophesy concerning '*thy seed*', a reference to the Lord Jesus Christ. **Genesis 22:17-18**, provides —

KJV – "That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply **thy seed** as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and **thy seed** shall possess the gate of his enemies; [18] And in thy **seed** shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice."

NKJV - "blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply **your descendants** as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your

23. For a fuller appreciation of the scope of '*seed*', refer to **Section 4, "The written word of God is seed, the Lord Jesus Christ is Seed and DNA is written as a book", p.325**. The KJV term of seed is far broader in scope than the NKJV word of descendants, which is very limited in it's application. Descendants only has one level of meaning, whereas seed has several. Study **Flowchart 4.1**, and it will become apparent that this is the case.

descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies.

[18] “In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.”

[551]

The first aspect to note, the NKJV demonstrates no consistency. Upon examination of the New Testament, it is evident that *thy seed* is a prophesy which has a dual application, and is expounded upon in the first of two sub-paragraphs —

a. Thy seed: the Messiah — the Lord Jesus Christ

In accordance with the revelation of Jesus Christ as *thy seed* revealed in **Galatians 3:16**, which states —

“Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.”

This is an appropriate expansion of the **Genesis 9:26** blessing, where God declares once again in **Genesis 22:17-18**, that ‘*thy seed*’ is blessed, for in Jesus Christ “...*all the nations of the earth be blessed...*”. Truly, Jesus Christ is God’s “blessing” upon the Jewish people and gentile sinners—the blessing being, that we have received atonement and forgiveness. Without the blessing on Shem, all are lost and have no hope. The NKJV, however, substitutes the broad term ‘seed’^[24] for the narrow term descendants, and have done so in most other scriptural instances where the reading is ‘seed’. Clearly, **Galatians 3:16** tells you plainly that the Lord Jesus is ‘*thy seed*’. Descendants refers to only one level of interpretation, namely, the Jewish race, which have come from Abraham’s loins. The irony is, that the NKJV agrees with the **Galatians 3:16** KJV rendering, to mention ‘*your seed*’. Moreover, **Genesis 22:18**, the NKJV correctly reads *seed*. So why did the NKJV expunge the prophesy in **Genesis 9:26**, when the NKJV itself assents to this doctrine? Additionally, in the NKJV footnote to **Galatians 3:16**, it cross-references three scriptures **Genesis 12:7**; **Genesis 13:15**; and **Genesis 24:7**. The NKJV even flag up this prophesy of Jesus Christ as ‘*thy seed*’. What hypocrisy. Yet, ironically, upon examination of these NKJV scriptures, they also render seed as ‘*descendants*’. Once more, the NKJV displays no uniformity. The NKJV itself has eliminated the linkage to ‘*thy seed*’ in **Galatians 3:16**. The outcome being that it disables the Bible student, studying the word of God, from cross-indexing these scriptures.

24. Footnote 23 repeated.

|| Part II refers for further discussion how the NKJV have altered this doctrinal premise.

b. 'Thy seed' — the NKJV has caused the Jewish race to cease to exist

This paragraph interfaces with the **Genesis 9:26** prophecy, discussed above. The elimination of the blessing upon Shem has a multiple layered consequence to the Jews. It was firstly, a promise that Messiah would come from the line of Shem. Indeed, **Romans 4:13** addresses this particular element of duality of seed. Secondly, the Messiah would bring blessing on the Jews. Thirdly, this is the point of God conferring a blessing on Shem, for the Jewish race would be birthed, by which Abraham came, per **Hebrews 2:16**.^{||} Fourthly, it is God's blessing to the world—Salvation is found only in Jesus Christ, the Jewish Messiah. The verse makes the distinction that righteousness is imputed not only to Abraham's seed—Jewish souls that are of the law, but also to the gentiles. In **Romans 4:16**, God confers salvation also upon the gentiles, being the seed of Abraham, when gentiles exercise the same kind of faith just like Abraham did. Thus, as **Romans 4:3** emphasises, Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto to him for righteousness. This was before the law of Moses came into force. Thus, 'seed' applies not only to the blood-line seed, "...which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all" (**Romans 4:16**). Now, because the NKJV have de-constructed prophecy removing the blessing upon Shem—now the promise has ceased to exist. No blessing and no Jewish Messiah—this is a blessing. Thus, in the NKJV, the Jewish race has ceased to exist. As such, annulment of the blessing, leaves the Jewish people with no Messiah and no hope of salvation. In accordance with the whole counsel of scripture, including the Abrahamic blessing/covenant in **Genesis 12:2-3**, we know that the Jews are blessed indeed. In Numbers, chapters 22—24, when Balaam tried to curse the Children of Israel, God himself declared that they are blessed. What have the NKJV translators done?

Romans 4:13,16 *For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. ... [16] Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,*

c. Doctrine of Salvation alteration

What could be more important than eradicating the aforesaid scripture linkage and God's referencing system—the alteration of the doctrine of salvation. This term, "descendants", makes salvation now dependent on race, nullifying the doctrine that salvation came by Jesus Christ, by grace through faith in Him alone, according **Ephesians 2:5,8**. The NKJV contradicts **Romans 5:15-18**, that the "free gift" of salvation came by

one man, Jesus Christ; NOT race as well. Thus, the NKJV has created an additional way of salvation. If salvation came by race, and all have descended from Adam, "...for all have sinned..." (**Romans 5:12**), how then have people received atonement? Therefore, according to these NKJV scriptures, all men are still dead in trespasses and sins. Evidently, it required the Lord Jesus Christ, as fulfilment of the promise of *thy seed*—the seed of Abraham—to bring Salvation. In accordance with **2 Corinthians 11:4**, the NKJV has created a 'new' Old Testament prophecy. The impact is obvious—the formation of another gospel of salvation by race. The KJV is doctrinally correct and the NKJV is unbiblical. The error put forth in the NKJV is sufficient to condemn the NKJV to Hell. But, we shall proceed further.

iii. Part II: Seed of Abraham — **Hebrews 2:16**

a. **NKJV verse 'not giving aid to angels' is an erroneous reading**

This is an appalling translation of a vital doctrine. The NKJV is doctrinally not correct. Thus, **Hebrews 2:16** reads —

KJV – “For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.”

NKJV – “For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.”

Are angels really the subject matter of what this verse is about? The NKJV Scripture rendering does not remotely resemble the subject matter of the verse. The entire emphasis here is the Lord Jesus being born of the seed Abraham, not angels. Moreover, the aiding the seed of Abraham is not the background of the verse. The KJV is obviously highlighting the fact that the LORD was incarnated as a human and not as an angel. Whereas the NKJV mentions nothing about the incarnation but focuses the issue on giving aid.

b. **A human body of the blood-line of Abraham**

This is the expansion of **Genesis 22:17-18**. The theme of the ‘seed of Abraham’ is expanded further in **Hebrews 2:16** in terms of a human body. According to the NKJV, the **Hebrews 2:16** doctrinal statement does not exist. Instead, the NKJV only make reference to the Jewish race as the seed of Abraham. Alternatively, is the NKJV alluding to that this seed is the Lord Jesus Christ? Given the amount the error and deletions in the NKJV, the believer is left in a quandary wondering to what the NKJV is referring: whether to the seed of Abraham, or denoting **Galatians 3:16**, “...seed, which is Christ.” Unlike **Galatians 3:16**, the contextual background

of the KJV verse is certain as it emphasises that the Lord Jesus took a human body. The first half of **Hebrews 2:16** tells you that. Further, the KJV correctly affirms that the Lord Jesus Christ did NOT take to himself the nature of angels, rather He took to himself human flesh, after the seed, or genealogy of the Jewish race—the seed of Abraham. Moreover, the following verse of **Hebrews 3:17** corroborate this interpretation that He was made like unto His brethren. It goes without saying, the Lord Jesus' brethren were the Jewish descendants of the seed of Abraham. Jesus Christ was incarnate in human flesh and, not in the nature of angels. Could it be any plainer. However, the NKJV does not contain this clear definitive doctrine. Rather, the NKJV corrupt the verse—loses the gist, violates the context, and denies the scripture. The NKJV translation is very ambiguous; God does aid and help the Jewish race, as God has always done, since He chose them. God aided the children of Israel (i) in their exodus from Egypt, (ii) from Balaam's curse on them in Numbers 21, (iii) the fall of Jericho in Joshua (iv) and the countless number of battles of Israel in 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings and 2 Kings. Are we then to read this meaning into the NKJV verse?

iv. Prophecy of God will provide himself a lamb — **Genesis 22:8**

This is yet another scripture where the NKJV make a very subtle alteration to the prophecy of the Lord Jesus Christ. To repeat the point, Satan's subtleness was so effective, it brought death. Thus, **Genesis 22:8** states —

KJV – “**And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.**”

NKJV – “**And Abraham said, “My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering.” So the two of them went together.**”

Whilst it is correct in the NKJV reading that God did provide FOR himself a sacrifice. The addition of just a simple word of 'for' robs the Bible student of the deeper meaning and the beautiful truth that God HIMSELF was the sacrifice. Thus, God (the Lord Jesus Christ) will provide Himself as the sacrifice, as God manifest in the flesh. Additionally, if that was not enough, this is confirmed in **Hebrews 9:14**, that the Lord Jesus “...*who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God...*”. Indeed, how appropriate that **Hebrews 9:26** underlines the correctness of this KJV syntax, where the Lord Jesus “...*appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.*” Indeed, **John 1:29** tells you that the Jesus Christ is that Lamb. The NKJV rendering infers that God would provide an animal offering as a plausible meaning to be read into the verse. **Acts 20:28** articulates an analogous

usage as **Genesis 22:8** which reads, “...to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.” **Hebrews 7:27** makes a conclusive point to explain that the Lord Jesus —

“Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people’s: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.”

Notice the verse does not say, ‘offered up **for** himself’, like the NKJV does in **Genesis 22:8**. What a clearer distinction the KJV makes to reveal to the reader that God Himself was referencing Himself as that lamb. The KJV wording is perfect and the NKJV fails to exhibit this wonderful truth. Furthermore, the NKJV is not consistent use of syntax elsewhere in the Bible. Moreover, the most likely place to observe this particular doctrinal parlance would be the book of Hebrews. The book of Hebrews validates the KJV syntax, and the NKJV ratifies the KJV reading, but then the NKJV derogates from it. The NKJV employs precisely the same parlance in the book of Hebrews. Thus, the NKJV demonstrates that it acknowledges the following —

- a. The NKJV reads the same KJV doctrinal parlance is the NKJV’s endorsement of the KJV syntax,
- b. The NKJV subscribes to the KJV doctrinal statement demonstrated by its inclusion in the NKJV text is an admission the KJV is correct;
- c. The NKJV’s endorsement of the KJV is their own admission that the NKJV is wrong.

Another attribute that the KJV reveals in **Genesis 22:8** is the deity of the Lord Jesus. The words of, “God will provide himself”, is a statement indicative of the Lord Jesus, that He is God. The KJV reading leads you to that conclusion given the revelation of **John 1:29**.

John 1:29 *The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.*

Acts 20:28 *Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.*

Hebrews 9:26 *For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.*

(d) **The Lord Jesus as part of the Godhead**

This division is **2.84%** from graph, 'How the 18.5% fall' (**Graph 6.2**). Evidently, on the pecking order, a trend shows that the NKJV translators are focusing their corruption efforts to eradicate the Lord's titles and, in so doing, disassociate the Lord Jesus Christ from His deity. The following is the first of ten scriptures^[25] to formulate a consistent pattern to impress upon the mind of the NKJV reader the notion that the Lord Jesus is not God. On a broader note, this is one grouping of creation statements where the NKJV have demoted Him —

i. Dissection of His Godhead in **Habakkuk 1:12** and **Acts 17:29**

The NKJV dissection of the Lord Jesus Christ's deity does not get any closer than **Habakkuk 1:12**. It removed the statement that Jesus is, 'O mighty God'. The irony is that the NKJV transposed it with another title of 'Rock'. The verse reads —

KJV – “Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.”

NKJV – “Are You not from everlasting, O LORD my God, my Holy One? We shall not die. O LORD, You have appointed them for judgment; O Rock, You have marked them for correction.”

Upon reflection of Habakkuk's address to God, "...from everlasting, O LORD my God...", it is very clearly speaking of the Lord Jesus Christ upon analysis of the prophesy of the Lord Jesus in **Micah 5:2**. This too identifies Him with the same descriptive wording, "...whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting". Furthermore, by cross-referencing all of the scripture mentions of 'Holy One', it is also abundantly clear the identity is the second person of the Godhead, the Jewish Messiah, Jesus Christ. **Psalms 16:10** states that God will not, "...suffer thine Holy One to see corruption." It goes without saying this is a prophesy of the Lord Jesus. With the information of the identity of this 'O mighty God', why then did the NKJV dissect the Lord's Godhead? The translators meddled with scripture and deleted His title. They were not entitled, nor had acquired the right to alter scripture.

25. **Hab 1:12; Acts 17:29; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Col 1:17; 1 Thess 3:11; Titus 2:13; Heb 1:2; Peter 1:1; Rev 4:11.**

Yet, they unlawfully appropriated authority to themselves, in defiance to God The Most High. This is what Satan does. Indeed, the NKJV translators are systematically attacking the Lord Jesus Christ via modifications to the word of God. How else can Satan assault the Lord; he cannot directly, as he is not strong enough. It is systematic alterations, because this is not the only scripture. In **Acts 17:29**, the 'Godhead' becomes a 'Divine Nature' in the NKJV. Is this synonym an accurate substitution of the Godhead? Rather, it is an inferior description and which is also blasphemous, as we shall shortly establish. In **Colossians 2:9** writes, "*For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.*" Any person that studies the Bible will discover the Lord Jesus Christ to be "...*God was manifest in the flesh...*", in **1 Timothy 3:16**. We can ascertain from **2 Peter 1:4** that believers have received "...*exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature...*". Are we also to deduce from NKJV wording, *divine nature*, that believers are also part of the Godhead, or will be part of the Godhead in the future? In the alternative, are we to share in His Godhead, as imitation doctrine[¶] teaches, a doctrine that the NKJV houses? God forbid, no, not ever! This is very blasphemous that the NKJV teach this, when cross-referenced with **2 Peter 1:4**. It was for this exact reason that Satan was thrown out of heaven—for wanting to be like God, or put another way—imitating Jesus. Yet, an avid NKJV student would connect these scriptures and make the deduction that scripture teaches we can become part of the Godhead. Conversely, it can also be said, that by connecting other scriptures, an informed believer would quickly learn that a partaker in the Godhead is an implausible interpretation. That may be, but the doctrine is there, and it leads to this view. Accordingly, the NKJV is authority for believers to be partakers of the Godhead, as in **Acts 17:29** and **2 Peter 1:4**. Thus, any person questioning the validity of any teaching or preaching derived from these verses would be considered 'crazy'. If it is written in Holy Writ, who are believers to question it, right. Furthermore, if the "Holy Bible" says it—it must be correct? In particular, this is true of the NKJV as it is perceived to be the more of a conservative Bible, the perception being, it is identical with the Authorized Version.

1 Timothy 3:16 *And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.*

2 Peter 1:4 *Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.*

- ii. The NKJV makes the Lord Jesus a conduit

¶ See cross-references:

1. **Division (d) What does the world teacher rule over?**
2. **Division (iv) NKJV LINES UP WITH EVOLUTION AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM**
3. **SECTION 3, division (v) Clement's beliefs and works, p.191**
4. **SECTION 8, para. E, p.787**

a. Salvation and agreement with the Jehovah's Witnesses in the NKJV

Now the NKJV misinforms readers that the Lord Jesus is a conduit by which God was able to work. The operative word is 'through' by which this whole doctrine hangs. The conduit doctrine applies to matters of creation and salvation. In **1 Corinthians 8:6** comprises a part salvation and part creation doctrinal statement, which states —

KJV – “But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we **in him**; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **by whom** are all things, and we **by him**.”

NKJV – “yet for us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we **for Him**; and one Lord Jesus Christ, **through whom** are all things, and **through whom** we live.”

It may seem like they are subtle changes, but it need only be a few words to alter meaning and subsequent interpretation of the text. By way of preliminary remarks about the defective nature of NKJV semantics, there is big difference between being “*in him*” and the NKJV reading of “*for Him*”. Upon reading all of the KJV verse, the first half gives emphasis to God the Father, that all things came by God and we are ‘*in him*’. The latter half prescribes a similar statement about the Lord Jesus, specifically, making Him equal with God and that he is God. Clearly, an unregenerate man or religious person, can be “for” God. A sinner does not need to be saved to do that. Moreover, a believer will most definitely be “for” the Lord Jesus. In contrast, in accordance with the KJV meaning, an unregenerate person must be Born Again to be accepted “*in him*.” There is no other way to attain this status. Yet, just as the NKJV created another way of salvation by race, explained earlier, the NKJV have additionally created another way to be in God, by being “*for him*”. The latter half of the verse of **1 Corinthians 8:6**, “...*by whom are all things, and we by him*”, there are two applications in relation to —

1. Salvation by Him;
2. All things were created by the Lord Jesus Christ, The Messiah.

In relation to (i), the NKJV usage of “through” creates a conduit. Thereby, reducing the Lord Jesus as a means or channel by which God brings salvation to men. This agrees with the JW's doctrine. They also believe that He is a just channel that God used. The JW's adopt this particular interpretation to get round the issue that the Lord Jesus is God. The Lord is much more than that. Thus, **Isaiah 52:10** speaking of the Lord Jesus that “...*all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God*.” His

very person is Salvation in Himself. As such, salvation came by Him, not through Him. Thus, the grammar of His Hebrew name, Yeshua (ישוע), comes from the Hebrew root ישע (see Psalm 118 and others), bears a definition of "Salvation". How can the Lord Jesus be a conduit as the NKJV have made Him to be?

b. Creation and agreement with the Jehovah's Witnesses in the NKJV

In terms of (ii) above, "*by whom are all things*", has a correlation that all things were created by the Lord Jesus as Creator. This attribute is borne out in **Colossians 1:16** where the NKJV have applied the same parlance as in **1 Corinthians 8:6**. To this end, in the NKJV the Lord Jesus is a mere conduit again, "through" which God used Him as the means to create. As the NKJV says, "*...All things were created through Him and for Him.*" (**Colossians 1:16**). The ironic twist to this, is that the NKJV includes the KJV position at the commencement of the verse, "*For by him were all things created...*", only to mislead minds that the NKJV is doctrinally correct. Upon comparison of **Colossians 1:16** between the NKJV and the New World Translation, they both employ "through" Him. The NKJV **Hebrews 1:2** verse puts forth the same conduit meaning, "*...through whom also He made the worlds.*" The Watch Tower Society (1968) employs the term "through" to mean —

"Yes, the entire [w]ord of God focuses attention on Jesus Christ as the one through whom Jehovah God will administer the blessings of eternal to mankind..."

"...he is the only one directly created by Jehovah God; all other things came into existence through him as God's Chief Agent."^[26]

Here it is, their doctrinal application of "through", this is what it is interpreted to mean. It is God that administers the blessings and Jesus is just the means by which Jehovah created all things, not Jesus. JW's doctrine cannot and will not acknowledge, at any cost, that Jesus is Jehovah. To acknowledge Him as God, in their eyes, would be going too far. Him being used as a conduit is a perfect way to recognise that Jesus created all things, without going to the next step. **Table 6.3** depicts the NKJV harmony with the Jehovah's Witnesses —

26. (Watch Tower Society, The Truth that leads to Eternal Life, 1968, p.47).

COLOSSIANS 1:16 AND REVELATION 4:11 NKJV-NWT VERSE COMPARISON			
	KJV	NWT	NKJV
Col 1:16	For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him , and for him:	because by means of him all other things were created in the heavens and upon the earth, the things visible and the things invisible, no matter whether they are thrones or lordships or governments or authorities. All other things have been created through him and for him.	For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.
Rev 4:11	Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created	You are worthy, Jehovah, even our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, because you created all things, and because of your will they existed and were created	You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honor and power; For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created

Table 6.3: Colossians 1:16 and Revelation 4:11 NKJV comparison with the NWT

Why? To repeat the point, because it facilitates JW's doctrine in a way that enables them to interpret the scripture to conclude that Jesus is not God, and He was just a channel by which things were made. The KJV has, "...by him all things consist..." and the NKJV incorporate, "in Him' all things consist." This is paradoxical in that NKJV adopt the KJV parlance of "in him" in **1 Corinthians 8:6**. Again, this is one of semantics—considered to be a 'gnat' by KJV critics; but is it? Rather, a better perspective is, it concerns the demotion of the Lord Jesus Christ, no matter whether it be so minor, or serious, both are grave causes for alarm and worthy of our utmost attention. In **Revelation 4:11**, the NKJV have conformed with the parlance of the Jehovah's Witnesses doctrinal statement of what they say about the Lord Jesus. Indeed, so do most of versions on this verse. One has to really question the credibility of the NKJV when it displays this kind of accord with the NWT, in both the terms it employs, and their syntax.

Furthermore, in the analysis of the NKJV terms themselves, contextually, it falls short to convey that *all things created*, '*they are*' created for the pleasure of the Lord Jesus Christ. The KJV reading, "...*by His will all things exist*", is at a distinct contrast with the NKJV, to display an inferior concept in its doctrinal statement. The NKJV is a decrease in information description superiority—an highly intellectual advanced strategy that achieves demotion of the Lord Jesus—whilst retaining some value, that still acknowledges Him as God. The KJV terms of, '*they are*', are broader in scope than the NKJV of, '*they exist*'. In the Revelation scripture, the NKJV fail to capture that '*they are*' is a prepositional parlance that connects: "*for thou hast created all things*", spoken of in the middle of the verse, to become '*they are*', towards the end of the verse. In fact, the primary theme of the verse is that it for His "*pleasure*" they are created. The NKJV and NWT terms, "*They exist*", is not the thrust of what the Holy Ghost is teaching us; '*they are*' created is. By examining these words in other scriptures, the KJV displays its vernacular meaning and usage. In **Romans 13:6** reads, "...*for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing*". Contextually, this is antecedent of higher powers or governments mentioned in **Romans 13:1**. Therefore, within this framework, it would be inappropriate to refer that '*they exist*'. The verse is giving a command to believers to be subject to the higher powers. **1 John 4:1** reads, "*Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God...*". Evidently, here "*they are*" is transitional vernacular, speaking of those "spirits" it mentioned. Similarly, in **Revelation 14:4**, referring to the 144,000, "*These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins...*". The terms "they are", is a pronoun denoting the 144,000. Similarly, it is apparent that the 144,000 also exist. Rather, it is a pronoun to inform us that "they are" virgins, just like **Revelation 4:11**, "they are" is a pronoun "...*created all things...*". Could it be any plainer?

Romans 13:6 *For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.*

1 John 4:1 *Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.*

Revelation 14:4 *These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.*

iii. NKJV Textual meaning alterations to the Godhead

This particular category comprise a small grouping of scriptures that subtly twist the scriptures to give more emphasis to God the Father, whilst demoting the Lord Jesus within the Godhead. **1 Thessalonians 3:11** states —

KJV – “Now **God himself** and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.”

NKJV – “Now may our God and Father **Himself**, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you.”

The NKJV transposes the term ‘himself’ to create a plausible door of interpretation that there is God, and another, which he is called ‘Father’. Thus, emphasising the importance of semantics! If semantics are such a inconsequential issue, why has the NKJV re-arranged the words, which, in turn, demote the Lord Jesus. Moreover, in light of the imminent changes to come, in preparation for the antichrist period, a meaning of ‘father’ can be applied to antichrist. Suffice it for the present, that an additional person can be read into the text. The NKJV did the same in **Titus 2:13** by transposing “our” which now reads “...*glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ*” with stress applied to a six-lettered “Savior”, not seven. What blasphemy against the Lord Jesus. This demotes the Lord Jesus from being “...*the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ*” as written in the KJV. The stress upon “the great God” informs us that the Lord Jesus Christ is God of all things. Indeed, the Lord Jesus, as the Creator and Maker of all things—believer and unbeliever. It is for this express purpose He will come as a great God to judge the unbelieving. Thus, Jesus Christ is everyone's creator, but not everybody's Saviour. The Lord is depicted as both “...*God and our Saviour Jesus Christ* ...” (**2 Peter 1:1**) in the KJV, and additionally exhibits His deity in this regard. This NKJV rendering is defective, making the Lord to be the Saviour of the unbeliever also. The NKJV is an identical rendering to **1 Thessalonians 3:11** and **Titus 2:13**. Thus, it forms a trend of corruption within the NKJV, within which, any person undertaking a study of this subject area will feed the student with the apostate impression and belief that the Lord Jesus is Saviour to the unsaved, by reason of their uniform usage.

Titus 2:13 *Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;*

2 Peter 1:1 *Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:*

(e) **NKJV doctrinal alterations of the sufferings and death of the Lord Jesus**

This division amounts to **0.85%** extracted from graph 'How the 18.5 % fall'. This is the fifth highest statistical finding of NKJV corruption.

i. The Sufferings of the Lord

Luke 22:43-44 is the first of three scriptures^[27] that address how the NKJV undermine the sufferings of Christ. This is the scripture where the Lord Jesus sweat great drops of blood. The NKJV questions the validity of the verse by what they wrote in the footnote: "NU-Text brackets verses 43 and 44 as not in the original text." For context this is the verse—

NKJV - "And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. [44] And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground."

The footnote to the scripture has a twofold significance. Firstly, this is one of many standard verses that Roman Catholic Bibles omit, and/or put in parenthesis, as the NKJV has done, to cause Bible students to conceive that such scriptures are NOT part of the Bible. Secondly, it casts doubt into the believers' minds, by planting the subtle suggestion that if it was not in the '**original text**', than what is presently being read, by implication, is a corrupted reading. Surely, they would not lie to us would they? The NKJV have assented to the evil belief that, on the pecking order, there is no greater and no better text than something that in its original form—the originals^[28] to supersede everything. How can these hypocrites know what the originals said when no man has seen them? Yet, these foolish NKJV translators want to destroy the believers faith about (i) an angel from heaven strengthening the Lord Jesus; and, (ii) the sufferings the Lord Jesus endured in order to bear the weight of sin of the world upon His shoulder, per Isaiah 53. To express their acquiescence with a lie, denies the Lord's suffering and pain he endured, so sinners can be saved from death. The fact that they did this, is indicative of the NKJV translators unsaved spiritual state

27. **Luke 22:43–44; Romans 5:11; Phil 2:8.**

28. See **SECTION 1, "INFALLIBILITY OF THE AV"** and **SECTION 3, "FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV"**, for further detail.

and eternal destiny. Believers are then deceived, being led to suppose that the NKJV is a 'Holy' bible.

[564]

ii. Death and Atonement

a. **The Lord Jesus' death**

One of the most prominent doctrinal statements of the Lord's death is **Philippians 2:8**, which reads —

KJV – “And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient **unto death**, even the death of the cross.”

NKJV – “And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to **the point of death**, even the death of the cross.”

There is subtle divergent meaning in the NKJV, altering the KJV '*unto death*' reading, amounting to a subtle injection of poison into the minds of NKJV readers. The NKJV translation creates a new conception that there was a '*point*' the Lord Jesus was not obedient. In fact, the NKJV proposition is so defective, it promotes three formulations of devilish interpretation and application —

1. There was a point prior to the Lord Jesus' death that He was not obedient;
2. The Lord Jesus arrived at the point of death on the cross, and at that precise moment, He was not obedient to death;
3. He was obedient to the point of death, but then at that point, He was delivered or saved from the death of the cross.

All three paradigms are not adherence to sound doctrine, but are damnable heresies. The third formulation is the NKJV doctrinal premise. The NKJV translators of **Philippians 2:8**, “...bring upon themselves swift destruction”, per **2 Peter 2:1**. Furthermore, formulation 3, has a well-founded basis in scripture, where circumstances of those that arrived at the very 'point of death' were saved from it. One will recall the defective NKJV scripture of **Genesis 22:8** considered earlier, in context of God providing Himself as the lamb. Here, it serves as a potent example of how Isaac was obedient unto death, but was set free at the very last moment, immediately prior to being slain. In **Genesis 22:9-10,12**, Isaac reached the climax of 'the

point of death' when Abraham —

“...bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. [10] And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.”

[565]

It does not get any closer to the point of death than it did with Isaac. At the very last moment, God called from heaven and Isaac's 'point of death' on the altar was interrupted, and he was saved from death. This is analogous with the Cross. Where the sacrifice of Isaac was interrupted, the death of the Lord Jesus on the altar of the cross was not. The Lord Jesus went beyond the point of death, he “...*became obedient unto death...*”. What about Hezekiah in **2 Kings 20:1**, which records that he was 'sick unto death'. Isaiah told him to set his house in order for he was going to die. Hezekiah pleaded with God to live, and God reversed his point of death, extending his life for fifteen years. In **Mark 5:22-23**, it is written that Jairus's daughter was “...*at the point of death...*”, and the Lord Jesus reversed it, so that she was saved from death. Again in **John 4:46-50**, the nobleman's son, “...*was at the point of death...*” in Cana. At the last moment the Lord Jesus delivered the child from seeing death. However, at the point of death of the cross, the Lord Jesus Christ was not interrupted or reversed by intervention by God, His Father. Thus, the KJV is correct to read that the Lord was obedient unto death and the NKJV is wrong. In the bigger picture this alteration is no coincidence. It is there as the result of the implementation of far a greater agenda of intentional corruption of the scriptures. The NKJV have changed the verse, adding additional meaning to it. Is it such a big deal that the NKJV have changed one word? Dr. Richard Day (1969), Professor of Paediatrics at Mount Sinai Medical School in New York, famously said in a lecture to a group of paediatricians —

“...the Bible will be changed. It will be rewritten to fit the new religion. Gradually, key words will be replaced with new words having various shades of meaning. Then the meaning attached to the new word can be close to the old word — and as time goes on, other shades of meaning of that word can be emphasized, and then gradually, that word replaced with another word.” I don't know if I'm making that clear. But the idea is that everything in Scripture need not be rewritten, just key words replaced by other words. And the variability in

meaning attached to any word can be used as a tool to change the entire meaning of Scripture, and therefore make it acceptable to this new religion. Most people **won't know the difference**; and this was another one of the times where he said, "the few who do notice the difference won't be enough to matter."^[29]

This is what the NKJV has done here. They have changed key meanings of scripture. The idea is that the NKJV has emphasised a new shade of meaning to **Philippians 2:8**. In this instance, at *the point of death*, which is very close to the KJV reading. Consequently, in such a way, it is scarcely discernible for most to identify what the fatal NKJV doctrinal statement implies. Thus, in time, with subsequent revisions, it becomes easier to replace words with similar or broader shades of meaning (**Matthew 7:13**—the broad way). Thus, such broadness has become a convenient tool or device with which to subtly alter scripture meaning that will contain something for everyone, to make the NKJV and modern bibles acceptable to the coming New World Order religion.

Genesis 22:9-12 *And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. [10] And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. [11] And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. [12] And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.*

2 Kings 20:1 *In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.*

Mark 5:22-23 *And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, [23] And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.*

John 4:46-50 *So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. [47] When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. [48] Then said*

29. (New Order of Barbarians (new world system) - Transcript of tapes I-III, 1969, Tape II, CHANGING THE BIBLE THROUGH REVISIONS OF KEY WORDS).

Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. [49] The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. [50] Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

[567]

b. Atonement or reconciliation?

The following verse **Romans 5:11**, is academically disputed and are critical of the KJV in respect of the words in this present paragraph heading. The verse reads —

KJV - “And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.”

NKJV - “And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation.”

It is interesting to note that such disputes are actually denials which masquerade as academic debate. Ada Habershon (1957) one of the finest books ever written, on the subject of the offerings and atonement, specifically, ‘The Study of the Types’. Habershon observed a marked advance in the dissemination of unsound doctrine. This was at a time when many were giving up the simple truths of God’s word, which included —

“...doctrine of Atonement by substitution is denied, or thought little of...”, revealing that the study of types is of utmost importance.”^[30]

The principal contention by KJV critics against the New Testament mention of ‘atonement’, is that it has connotations with Old Testament Saints who only had the temporary condition of ‘a covering’. The counter-argument runs that reconciliation is a New Testament concept and assigns a permanent condition to the New Testament Saint. However, how peculiar that **Romans 4:7** speaks of atonement which states: “*Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*” This is an apt definition of what atonement is. Thus, the receipt of atonement is to be ‘Blessed’. Paul is quoting here, word for word, this atonement precept from the Old Testament in **Psalms 32:1,2**. Paul then applies this rule to the Believer in **Romans 4:9**, that this ‘blessed’ condition is imputed to the circumcision (Jews) and, “...upon the uncircumcision also...” (Gentiles).

30. (Habershon, Study of the Types, 1957, pp.10, 35).

Thus, an alleged Old Testament concept is quoted and applied to New Testament saints as part of New Testament doctrine. In terms of the Hebrew word kaphar [H3722], atonement does not just have a definition of ‘covering’, as is supposed. It has supplementary applications, four of which are: (i) to forgive; (ii) to pacify; (iii) to purge; (iv) to cover over with pitch. In this instance, the Greek word in **Romans 5:11** for ‘atonement’ is katallagē [G2643] —

1. exchange

1. of the business of money changers, exchanging equivalent values

2. adjustment of a difference, reconciliation, restoration to favour

1. in the NT of the restoration of the favour of God to sinners that repent and put their trust in the expiatory death of Christ

This has the same the Old Testament antitype of the ‘coats of skins’ in **Genesis 3:21**, which the Lord God clothed Adam and Eve with. This ‘coats of skins’ is a clear foreshadow of Lord Jesus Christ and the manner that God will impart salvation. Firstly, it was a ‘covering’ for their sin of their nakedness.^[31] It was an atonement by substitution. Secondly, God removes their own self-righteousness or vain works which are the ‘aprons of figleaves’, that they made for themselves in **Genesis 3:7**, in exchange for God’s provision. It is the same for Born Again believers. Believers are clothed upon with the righteousness of Christ, without works (**Romans 4:6-9**). Thus, the New Testament saint has received atonement—“*I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness...*” (**Isaiah 61:10**). Clearly, this is a prophesy of what the Lord Jesus accomplished at the Cross. As a result, it prophetically outlines that New Testament Saints are clothed with salvation and covered with the righteousness of the Lord Jesus. The Burnt-Offering has a number of constituent meanings, one of which, prefigures our need of atonement and acceptance declared in **Leviticus 1:4**. Habershon elaborates further this aspect of ‘covering’, in context of atonement and acceptance by reason of the imputation of the righteousness of Christ . She applies scripture references, **Leviticus 1:4** and **1 Corinthians 1:30** —

“...We read ‘...it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him’ [Leviticus 1:4]. Atonement means “covering”, and the need of this covering implies sin; but being covered by Christ, ‘...who of God is made

31. Ibid, p.36.

unto us...righteousness' [1 Corinthians 1:30], we are viewed as righteous" ^[32] [Author's emphasis]

[569]

Moreover, **Ephesians 1:6** has an application of the Burnt-Offering (**Leviticus 1:4**), namely, the atonement aspect of acceptance, whereby it is imputed to Believers, which Paul writes, "...wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." With that background understanding of what atonement is, it is understood by KJV critics, that *katallagē* translated as atonement is a doctrinal error, to what should be 'reconciliation'. Really? In the New Testament *katallagē* is translated as 'atonement'. There are other verses, **2 Corinthians 5:18-19** where *katallagē* is translated as reconciliation, and in **Romans 11:15** translated as reconciling. Thus, the KJV translators were well endowed with understanding of what their respective divergent meanings were. This is why they provided both words. With that knowledge they had, for good reason, they selected atonement once only in **Romans 5:11**, yet they chose reconciliation in three other scriptures. The Hebrew word of *kaphar* briefly discussed above, is also translated as reconciliation or to reconcile in **Leviticus 6:30**; **Leviticus 8:15**; **Leviticus 16:20**; **Ezekiel 45:15,17**, **Daniel 9:24**. Thus, the believer has receiving atonement is the correct rendering. Believers are clothed upon with atonement by substitution—God's provision of garments of salvation. In summary, this denotes God imputing righteousness without works, to the believer, in accordance with **Romans 4:6-9**. Atonement also refers to being covered with a robe righteousness. This signifies being covered in Christ, who of God is made unto us righteousness (**1 Corinthians 1:30**). Saints have received atonement by virtue of the significance of the Burnt-Offering, wherein the Lord Jesus has made us accepted in the beloved.

Genesis 3:21 *Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.*

Leviticus 1:4 *And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.*

Isaiah 61:10 *I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.*

Romans 4:7 *Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.*

1 Corinthians 1:30 *But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:*

Ephesians 1:6 *To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.*

2 Corinthians 5:18-19 *And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; [G2643] [19] To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. [G2643]*

(f) **Other NKJV scriptures that undermine the Lord Jesus**

This division tallies **0.85%** percentage, equalling the percentage of the previous section. This division is composed of three scriptures^[33] and is the first of three paragraphs.

i. Deletion of one of the Seven-fold Spirit characteristics in **Isaiah 11:3**

The NKJV here deletes one of the seven-fold gifts of the spirit. Thus making the Lord Jesus to have only six, which is the number for imperfection. As we all know, the Lord Jesus is perfect. That is why He is, and was the perfect sacrifice on the cross and took our punishment. The verse reads —

KJV - And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

NKJV – [omission] His delight is in the fear of the LORD, And He shall not judge by the sight of His eyes, Nor decide by the hearing of His ears; [Author's emphasis]

By way of addendum, the NKJV word 'Savior' has six letters. It is seemingly a backhanded jeer at the Lord Jesus by Satan. Thus, it is no coincidence that the KJV word 'Saviour' is a seven letter word and the NKJV demotes the Lord to a six-lettered 'savior' throughout the NKJV. This is another facet of how Satan is counterfeiting the exclusive role of the Lord Jesus Christ. Of course, the argument runs that the six-lettered 'savior' still retains the meaning and is essentially the same word. Therefore, NKJV opponents are estopped or precluded from tabling any objection against the NKJV. With this rationale, it enables modern versionists and the NKJV advocates to easily shoot down any such objection. It additionally empowers NKJV advocates to make an objector look like a fool for raising it as 'error'. A further dispute is what about American English? This author recognises this spelling is part of American written vocabulary. However, this does not confer a justification to alter the word of God to accommodate other English speaking countries'

33. **Isaiah 11:3; 2 Corinthians 2:10; Matthew 26:48.**

cultural differences. On the other hand, a better reasoned response is that now, we have six-fold characteristics of the Spirit that doubles-up with the six-lettered savior. It is apparent that Satan is setting believers up for a mighty fall to accept a counterfeit 'savior'. The antichrist is this six-lettered savior. Since he will come in form of a 'superman' to save planet earth. How interesting that antichrist's number is 666, and the six lettered savior is six letters. The NKJV verse **Isaiah 11:3** is a blatant violation of **Revelation 5:6** that the Lord Jesus, is "...a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." This 'seven Spirits of God' is the same seven-fold spirit described in the Isaiah passage. Furthermore, the seven-fold gifts of the Spirit are described in **1 Corinthians 12:8-10**. In **2 Chronicles 16:9** it teaches: "*For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth...*". In **Zechariah 3:9** are 'seven eyes' and **Zechariah 4:10** confirm this interpretation. Thus, these verses all emphasise it is the LORD which has seven eyes. It is this same LORD, the Lord Jesus Christ in **Isaiah 11:3**, that has this sevenfold Spirit of God. The meaning of horns in scripture are symbolic of power and honour. They are the measure of the power of an animal, which is of course idiomatic of power. The Lord has all seven horns because He has complete power and authority. Hence, the ten horns in **Daniel 7:8-11**, **Revelation 13:1,11** and Revelation 17, are the ten kings and represent the power they hold. Why has the NKJV wickedly and blasphemously reduced this to a six-fold spirit when there is plentiful scripture that unequivocally demonstrate that it is clearly seven? The NKJV is unbiblical. Since when does "*His delight is in the fear of the LORD...*", feature in the verse? The KJV and NKJV renderings are two entirely different concepts. This omission is further evidence that the NKJV translators have no understanding, and seemingly lack discernment themselves as to the meaning of scripture. They are short-sighted children of Hell that have chosen to serve the antichrist.

2 Chronicles 16:9 *For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.*

Zechariah 3:9 *For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.*

Zechariah 4:10 *For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.*

Revelation 5:6 *And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain,*

having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

[572]

ii. Deletion of words in 2 Corinthians 2:10

The first is **2 Corinthians 2:10**, which reads —

KJV – “**To whom** ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, **to whom I forgave it**, for your sakes **forgave I it in the person of Christ**”

NKJV – “**Now whom** you forgive anything, I also forgive. For if indeed I have forgiven anything, I have **forgiven that one** for your sakes in the **presence** of Christ”

The defective parts of the NKJV to be addressed are reflected in the following

To whom I forgave it	▶	deleted
Forgave I it	▶	Forgave that one
Christ	▶	presence

On the first point, by way of introduction, the NKJV conceived that there was too much ‘forgave’ usage, so they deleted them. Furthermore, the phrase ‘to whom’ is mentioned twice. Thus, denoting a plural application, not merely limited to a specific group of believers of the Corinthian church ‘to whom’ Paul was addressing. However, the NKJV restricts the wider reach of the verse by deletion of the second ‘*to whom*’. The NKJV transforms the second clause, the object of the thing being forgiven, to refer to a person of ‘one’. KJV critics may consider these alterations are trivial. However, on aggregate with the most grave deletion, the NKJV demotes the Lord Jesus to become just a ‘presence’. If you remember, the Lord Jesus Christ was/is a person, and the KJV tells you that. Thus, the focus of Christ as a person, He dwelt among us (**John 1:14**). ‘Christ’ is not some mystical presence which can be read into the verse. All of these suggestive interpretations are post-modernist readings, to which every reading, “...*is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.*” (**Proverbs 21:2**). It is just how you read it, right? To one NKJV student it evokes disgust, to another it is

just a variant reading. Since when is corrupting the word of God right? God considers it so serious that the believer will lose his part in the Holy City.

iii. Gender neutrality and calling the Lord Jesus a blasphemous title^[34]

[573]

In relation to the first point “*he that betrayed him...*”, the NKJV rendering cloaks the identity of the betrayer, using gender exclusive language “*His betrayer.*” Furthermore, this alteration facilitate the process for the NKJV translators to remove and replace words with synonyms that connote similar meaning. The verse reads —

KJV – “**Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.**”

NKJV – “**Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying, “Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him.**”

In **Matthew 26:48**, first of all, the NKJV utters blasphemy calling the Lord Jesus ‘*the One*’. This is to be discussed in much greater detail in the following section, since this is not the only verse in the NKJV that contain this blasphemy. Anyone with the slightest knowledge of New Age beliefs and mystery religions will understand this is a clear reference to the antichrist. Suffice it to say, for the present point, ‘*the one*’ is void of meaning. In contrast, the Lord Jesus is called the Holy One, The Mighty One, The Mighty God. These are His titles. It goes without saying, the Lord Jesus Christ is Holy, hence, His title. *The One*, is a title of antichrist, a counterfeit to the Lord’s title. No where in the word of God is the Lord Jesus referred to as ‘*the One*’. It is contained only in modern bibles and in occult books with distinct mentions that reference antichrist.

Proverbs 21:2 *Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.*

(iii) NKJV SUPPORTS NEW AGE, PANTHEISM AND THE ANTICHRIST

THIS IS THE SECOND of the six sub-divisions. This accounts for **8.5%** of NKJV corruption from the ‘*NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph*’ (**Graph 6.1**). Thus, this author has isolated 30 scriptures^[35] where the NKJV declare blasphemy. It is worth mentioning before proceeding further some preliminary comments. This sub-division

34. Gender neutrality language is a significant part of the NKJV and a plethora of NKJV scripture show this in **SECTION 5, “It has taken less than a symbol of gender neutral language to influence the NKJV”, p.522.**

35. **Isa 19:20; Matt 8:19; Matt 9:11; Matt 10:24; Matt 11:3; Matt 17:24; Matt 19:16; Matt 22:16; Matt 22:24; Matt 22:36; Matt 23:8; Matt 23:10; Matt 26:18; Matt 26:25,49; Matt 26:48; Luke 6:40; Luke 7:19-20; Luke 15:3,5,8; Luke 20:21; Luke 22:11; Luke 22:27; John 7:18; John 11:28; John 15:15,20; Acts 8:9; Acts 8:11; 2 Cor 2:10; 2 Corinthians 5:17; Ephesians 4:10; James 2:3.**

is the first of two sub-sections. The first is a purely biblical analysis of Pantheism and of the labels of antichrist. The purpose of this is to demonstrate that the NKJV harmonises with these titles. The second is an analysis of these titles in secular teaching books in order to show how they are strictly synonymous usage with the New Age and the occult. Indeed, modern versionists' advocates may offer rebuttal, to suggest that such identical occult usage, and the occult fraternity, have merely counterfeited the NKJV titles of the Lord, as written in the NKJV. It sounds credible. However, which came first the KJV in 1611 or the NKJV in 1982? The titles in the NKJV is another Jesus, and not the Jesus of the Bible (**2 Corinthians 11:4**). In the NKJV and modern bibles, the titles of the Lord Jesus are strategically and, slowly, being replaced with antichrist titles—this is their endgame and the prize. The most disturbing and peculiar facet of this, is that amongst NKJV adherents, MOST cannot even identify this error. This is the reason why believers are still reading the NKJV and, secondly, this is the reason why this report is being written, namely, to inform believers of it. This is a substantial discussion point here, and will take some time to scrutinise the NKJV scriptures, to display its evidence. The following names of antichrist are the titles that will be examined —

- A. The One
- B. Coming One
- C. Great One
- D. The Master (the false master)
- E. The Teacher

There is considerable overlap of these designations. For continuity purposes relevant titles have been grouped. In addition, this overlap also reflects appropriate linkage, which all point to antichrist—in the NKJV and modern Bibles. Note, the Lord Jesus was also addressed by one of these titles in the KJV, 'The Master', which overlaps with Rabbi. What this teaches is that the antichrist is an imposter, mimicking the Lord's titles by stealing them, for he is a liar and the father of it (**John 8:44**).

John 8:44 *Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

I. Biblical analysis of the labels of antichrist and Pantheism

(a) Imposition of antichrist titles onto the Lord Jesus

In respect of the theft of the Lord God's titles, obviously antichrist is restricted what he could have. This was addressed in the introductory paragraph that he can hold the title 'The One'. Other customary vernacular for antichrist is the label of 'Coming One'. This is also implicit in the NKJV. In **Matthew 11:13** and

Luke 7:19-20, the NKJV incorrectly have the Lord addressed as the *Coming One* when John the Baptist's disciples asked the Lord "...*Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?*" The address is a New Age title and a reference to the god of the Babylon mysteries. This is well documented in freemason manuals for Satan initiates (keep reading). This will be corroborated in this present category division. In relation to the first title, '*the One*', by way of comment, this is not a contradiction to, or even the same usage of 'one' when speaking in the third person. Indeed, one needs to remember that it is also common vernacular in the KJV, in particular **Romans 5:15-19**. Furthermore, use of 'one' in other general everyday conversation is not necessarily antichrist. One should be aware also of the distinctions, and familiarise oneself with the subtle differences and usage nuances. There are many more scriptures in the NKJV where its translators call the Lord Jesus '*The One*'. Investigate it for yourselves, and you will find the truth. For example, the NKJV scriptures **Matthew 26:48**, **2 Corinthians 2:10** already discussed above. The 2 Corinthians scripture has an elusive reference to '*the one*'. However, it also can be taken as third person usage and therefore the NKJV verse is not strictly referencing antichrist. Although, there are others of **Luke 22:27**, and **John 7:18**, that are more blatant, where the NKJV erroneously and blasphemously address the Lord Jesus as *the One* —

Matthew 26:48 NKJV – "Now **His betrayer** had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, **He is the One**; seize Him."

Luke 22:27 NKJV – "For who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as **the One** who serves."

John 7:18 NKJV – "He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of **the One** who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him."

This is a deception and counterfeit title of the Holy One. Indeed, the whole concept of a good deception is that it reads like it is authentic, which almost looks identical to the real thing. Indeed, upon analysis of this notion of 'one' in the word of God, it is written in the Shema that "*God is one*", in **Deuteronomy 6:4**. In the Lord's coming reign on the earth, "*And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one*", per **Zechariah 14:9**. These similarities are not the same as '*the One*'. The arrival of the man of sin, the prior implementation or upon arrival of *the One*, *the One* World Government regime is in tandem with '*the One*', and head of it. **Ephesians 4:10** presents an curious twist of '*the One*', but is subtle, stating —

KJV - "He that descended is **the same** also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)"

NKJV - "He who descended is also **the One who ascended
[DELETION] far above all the heavens, that He might fill
all things.)"**

[576]

A discerning Bible believer can readily ascertain from the NKJV that it is the Lord Jesus. This is not an issue. What becomes an issue is the addition of '*the one*' and deletion, and in due course of time, the title now in the verse can be rendered to apply to antichrist who comes out of the pit. As an imposter, the antichrist—*the One* descended into the bottomless pit of his prison as a result of receiving a deadly head wound, and is awaiting release in **Revelation 9:11** and **Revelation 13:1-2**, to ascend out of it at the fifth trumpet. The study of the whole Bible reveals this aspect. Even freemasons are awaiting the antichrist to ascend from the pit. However, the latter half of the verse negates this. But, it only requires tinkering around of the verse by translators, as they have done, to invalidate the reference to the Lord Jesus. '*The One*' label is also prevalent worldwide usage. Examine **Figure 6.1** on the next page, which show all industry sectors and professions in the world, all employ the same label as part of their logo. Such examples include industries of TV Entertainment, Perfume, name of films, music albums, Xbox Game console, Mobile phone talk plans, advertisement campaigns and others. In terms of companies, a charity based in Ireland is called '*The One* Foundation.' In Hong Kong, the tallest exclusive shopping mall is called '*The One*'. There are many, many more —

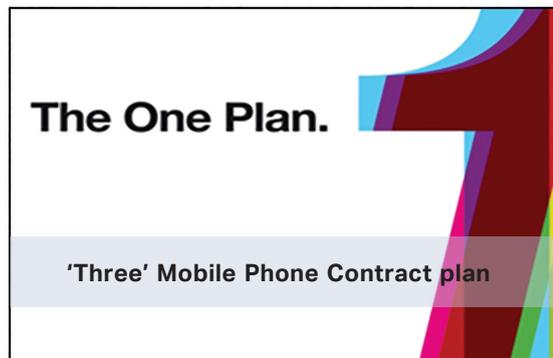


Figure 6.1: Examples of the Antichrist Title, 'The One', prevalent in secular society

May be then, the reason for this broadness of ‘*the one*’ usage by the world, is because it loves the Lord Jesus and they are waiting for His return? After all, ‘*the One*’ is the Lord Jesus Christ, because the NKJV declares that it is! No. Thus, this is the reason why the title is so extensively promoted in every single industry in the world, because the Lord Jesus is *the One*, we are just expected to believe it? No. May be this present author has it wrong, and the world’s depiction of ‘*the One*’, does actually rightly correspond with the NKJV, to refer to the Lord Jesus Christ! Not likely. An examination of the Bible will resolve the matter —

i. The Biblical status of the interaction of the world and the Lord Jesus Christ

The word of God demonstrates clearly it is another ‘Jesus’, whom we have not known as per **2 Corinthians 11:4**. An analysis of Gospel accounts show all the evidence to substantiate this. Firstly, **John 3:19** teaches that the world is under condemnation, as the scripture explains “*And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*” Thus, the world is darkness. It is because of this enmity that in **John 7:7** the darkness hates the Lord Jesus Christ: “*The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it...*”. It is for this reason, plainly, that the world hates the Lord, even as the Lord is not of the world, per **John 17:14,16**. **John 15:18-20** expands further this point of the hatred of the world towards the Lord Jesus. Has the world embraced the Lord Jesus, purportedly known as The One, and we did not know it? Secondly, it is because they hate the Lord Jesus, that Born Again Bible believers are also hated (**1 John 3:13**), as the world loves his own and therefore the world hears them (**1 John 4:5-6**). Thirdly, no true believer is part of the world, nor has any part in it. Consequently, the true disciple of Jesus, having been chosen out of the world, will always be hated and persecuted by this world, thus —

KJV John 15:18-20 “If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. [19] If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. [20] Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.”

Moreover, **John 17:25** stipulates the true status of the world, that it does not even know God. However, that being the position, how does God view the world? In accordance with **1 John 2:16**, “*...all that is in the world, the*

lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.” In fact, **2 Peter 2:22**, emphasises that God views the ‘world’ as **vomit**. God likens a Born Again believer that has been saved from the world, which has then fallen away, parallels with a dog returning back to its vomit. Thus, all of the displayed advertisements in **Figure 6.1** of ‘*the One*’ comprise these three elements (i) *lust of the flesh, and* (ii) *the lust of the eyes, and* (ii) *the pride of life*. These are shown not to be of God. Suddenly the world displays ‘*the One*’ in a positive light, in every conceivable marketing campaign, and believers are expected to accept that this is the Lord Jesus, since this title is written in the NKJV! The NKJV, on behalf of the world, is an advertising campaign for the antichrist. Let us continue.

ii. The interaction of the spirit of the world and the Holy Spirit

In respect of the spirit behind the world’s acceptance and marketing of, ‘*the One*’. We also understand from **John 14:17**, it is definitely NOT the Holy Spirit or the Spirit of truth. This verse informs us that the world cannot receive the Holy Spirit, “...*because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him...*”. Conversely, **1 Corinthians 2:12** declares that no believer, “...*have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God...*”. So, who and what, is this spirit which is promoting ‘*the One*’ throughout the earth? According to **2 Corinthians 11:4**, it is another “...*spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience*” (**Ephesians 2:2**), to usher in their apostate king—‘*the One*’. In this verse, these “*children of disobedience*” are identified as being part of the world. The only interaction of the Holy Spirit with the world is one of rebuke and reproof, as written in **John 16:8**, which reads: “*And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.*” At no time ever, since the Lord Jesus’ ascension, has the status of the world changed to accept this reproof by the Holy Spirit.

iii. The relationship of the true believer with the world

If the believer is to blindly accept the NKJV’s ‘*the One*’, the world’s equivalent, and the world’s promotion of *the One*, this would violate the position in **Romans 12:2**, that believers “...*be not conformed to this world...*”. Moreover, it is because of our status as sons of God, “...*therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not*” (**1 John 3:1**). All of sudden the world has changed their mind to accept us! Additionally, the NKJV contradicts **1 John 2:15**, that the believer is to “*Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.*” Further scriptures expand this theme in **Ephesians 5:11**, that the believer have no fellowship with children of the world, as they are ‘*unfruitful works of darkness*’. Indeed, **James 4:4** is so direct that these individuals are called “...*adulterers and adulteresses...*”, which reads as follows —

“Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.”

Rather, the believer is ‘to keep himself unspotted from the world’ (**Ephesians 5:11**), since the believer has “...*escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge...*” of the Lord Jesus (**2 Peter 2:20**). The application of the NKJV is leading the believer to embrace the pollution of the world, by accepting this world’s Jesus, when the true Biblical Jesus has set us free from the world. A thought provoking scripture, **Matthew 6:24**, the Lord Jesus said —

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.”

The application of this scripture is: one master, is the Lord Jesus Christ and the other is antichrist—mammon. Readers will recall the NKJV demotion of the Lord’s titles from Lord to Master^[36] Thus, exhibiting that antichrist is also a ‘master’ of mammon. Firstly, the believer is to either hate ‘*the one*’ antichrist, and love ‘*the other*’, the Lord Jesus Christ. Secondly, the believer is to hold to ‘*the one*’ (antichrist) and despise ‘*the other*’ (the Lord Jesus Christ). Now, this writer is NOT framing any definitive doctrinal statement from this. It is nonetheless a good observation, which goes without saying, this scripture is consistent with the interpretation of what mammon is—the world. The last scripture that exposes the status of what the world is in **1 John 5:19**, “*And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.*”

iv. Conclusion

On three levels of application: (i) God and the Lord Jesus are at enmity with the world; (ii) the Spirit of God is at enmity with the world; and, (iii) the believer is at enmity with the world. Thus, all evidence, ‘*the One*’ is contrary to the written word of God. Those that are worldly believers, the world will always listen to them, in accordance with **1 John 4:5**. Those that live out the word of God and follow Jesus Christ, they are hated and NOT listened to by the world, according to **1 John 3:13** and **1 John 4:6**. The mammon hates the Lord Jesus, being at enmity with God, yet supposedly the world are favourable towards Him, advertising in all classes of categories throughout

36. To re-read, see footnote **38** for cross-reference.

the world, that the Lord Jesus is *'the One'*. This could not be further from the truth. What is very clear is the NKJV lines up with the world's six-lettered savior, antichrist. The world's *'the One'*, as represented in the advertisements in **Figure 6.1**, is not the same Jesus of the Bible, but 'another Jesus'. The NKJV translators have chosen to incorporate the world's six-lettered savior into its text. In accordance with **2 Corinthians 11:4**, one might say the NKJV qualifies as another Jesus, another Spirit and another Gospel —

- a. The NKJV is preaching another Jesus that is not the Biblical Jesus. Thus, the NKJV is bolstering antichrist as part of its publicity campaign to its readers, to delude believers to think that antichrist is Christ. Subsequently, their campaign will pay dividends, to cause believers to embrace *'the one'*, with whom the world does love.
- b. It is the spirit of the world—principalities, powers, and wickedness in high places and rulers of darkness of this world—that are propelling this agenda to groom the inhabitants of the world to "...*receive another spirit, which ye have not received...*" (**2 Corinthians 11:4**), for the prospective arrival of the antichrist. A lying spirit (**2 Chron 18:21**) is this 'spirit' behind the marketing campaign of *'the One'*. Indeed, this strategy embodies ALL of the religious sector. That truth being made known, the question is "what spirit is behind Thomas Nelson and the NKJV translators?" It is definitely NOT the Spirit of Truth.
- c. The NKJV have put forth another gospel and NKJV readership are bearing with these words which bolster antichrist. It cannot be any clearer than this, who *'the One'* is.

2 Corinthians 11:4 *For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.*

Matthew 6:24 *No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.*

John 3:19 *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.*

John 7:7 *The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.*

John 14:17 *Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.*

John 15:18-20 *If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. [19] If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. [20] Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.*

John 16:8 *And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:*

John 17:14 *I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

John 17:16 *They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.*

John 17:25 *O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.*

Romans 12:2 *And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

1 Corinthians 2:12 *Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.*

Ephesians 2:2 *Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:*

Ephesians 5:11 *And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.*

James 1:27 *Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.*

James 4:4 *Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.*

2 Peters 2:20 *For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.*

2 Peter 2:22 *But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.*

1 John 2:15-16 *Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For all that*

is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

1 John 3:13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

1 John 4:5-6 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. [6] We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

(b) Biblical analysis of Rabbi—Master—Teacher linkage

The ensuing discussion of Rabbi is an elaboration of its meaning. This is NOT aimed at Jewish people, nor is it an attack on Jewish belief. It is the explanation of the meaning of the title, and how the Messiah imposter will take the title, 'Rabbi'. If readers recall from the *Demotion of Titles* paragraph, the NKJV scriptures demoted Lord to Teacher.^{[37], [38]} This particular paragraph constitute 13 NKJV scriptures, with the addition of four more scriptures^[39] that link Master and Rabbi, which mean the same. As already noted, the Lord Jesus is greater than a 'teacher'. Teacher is yet another designation for antichrist. This Jesus, whom the NKJV identifies as Teacher, is not the same Jesus whom the NKJV wants the reader to be acquainted with. The irony is, that the Bible teaches that there is a ministry of a teacher within the body of Christ. The distinction is, however, antichrist in other NKJV scriptures, cross-reference this teacher to be called 'The Teacher' in several scriptures. One such scripture is **John 11:28**. The significance here, is that it supersedes and excels all other teachers, who also have an office of a teacher. Not once in the KJV is the Lord Jesus called 'The Teacher', or just 'Teacher'. Why did the NKJV single-out this particular term, over and against other existing Biblical usage? For instance 'Master'. Accordingly, it is only necessary to quote one scripture as representative of the aggregate that also read Teacher, thus, **Matthew 8:19** —

**KJV – “And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master,
I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.”**

-
37. Teacher — **Matt 8:19; Matt 9:11; Matt 10:24; Matt 17:24; Matt 19:16; Matt 22:16; Matt 22:24; Matt 22:36; Matt 23:8; Matt 23:10; Matt 26:18; Luke 6:40; Luke 20:21.**
 38. The term 'TEACHER' will not be discussed here. Extensive coverage is given to the significance of 'teacher' in the NKJV in the following heading paragraph headings. <<"III. Doctrinal lie about teachers in the NKJV", p.711>>; "ii. 'Master' is an inferior title to 'Lord', and 'Teacher' is inferior to 'Master'", p.536; <<II. Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult, p.609>>; and <<"(c) The truth of the NKJV use of 'Teacher'—an exposé", p.616>>.
 39. Master—Teacher connection **Luke 15:3,5,8; Luke 22:11; John 11:28; John 15:15,20.**

NKJV – “Then a certain scribe came and said to Him,
Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.”

There is a lot to be said for consistency. In this instance, the frequency of use of incorrect readings is a clever strategy to familiarise readers with the subliminal identity that this is the Lord Jesus, with a view to groom or prepare the mind of the NKJV reader. In **John 1:38**, the definition of Rabbi in the KJV means Master. The Lord affirms this interpretation in **Matthew 23:8** that no believer be can be “...called Rabbi: for *one is your Master*, even Christ...”. However, the reading of **John 1:38** the NKJV misapplies the translation of Rabbi, when it reads, “...*Rabbi (which is to say, when translated, Teacher), “where are You staying?”*” Thus, the point here, is that the NKJV are establishing linkage of teacher with the office of Rabbi. But, a counter-argument runs that Jesus was called Rabbi in the KJV more than once. Indeed, this is very true. The Lord Jesus was also called ‘Master’ many times in the KJV as well, but in **Matthew 6:24**, the Lord Jesus taught a believer cannot serve two masters—God and mammon. Moreover, sinners in the world are also addressed as Rabbi? It is not a unique title, and it is not the exclusive possession of the Lord Jesus. Whereas, titles of the Son of God, the Holy One, The Mighty One of Israel, The Messiah etc., no man that has lived/ is living, is permitted to be addressed.

i. The ‘great One’ and The Mighty One contrast

Why, specifically, did the Lord give a direct commandment to believers in **Matthew 23:8,10** not to be called Rabbi or Master? The Greek word ‘rhabbi’ **[G4461]** confirm this definition as a ‘great one’. Moreover, the Lord tells you this fact in verse 11, in His explanation, which reads, “*But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.*” The Hebrew word for Rabbi is rav (רַב) **[H7227]** and has several meanings of ‘much’, ‘many’ and ‘great’. The root etymology is contracted from rabab (רַבַּב) **[H7231]**. This has an identical rendering to become great —

1. to be or become many, be or become much, be or become great

1. (Qal)

- 1. to be or become many**
- 2. to be or become great**
- 3. to be long (of journey)**

2. (Pual) ten thousands

Evidence for this usage and its aforementioned meaning is presented in **Lamentations 3:23** —

תְּדַשִּׁים לְבָקָרִים רַבָּה אֱמוּנָתְךָ
 Is thy faithfulness great :every morning They are new
 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

There are forty other scriptural instances of this Hebrew term that confirm this interpretation. Thus, no believer is to become 'greater' or the 'greatest' among any believer. Additionally, this phrase "*great one*" is a spin on titles of 'the One' and the 'coming One', since this 'great one' is the *coming one*. Yet the NKJV masks the interpretation of Rabbi meaning Master. As aforesaid, antichrist has set his eyes on becoming greater than just a teacher. Obviously, he will blaspheme the Lord's commandment to be called Rabbi—as the man of sin—he wants to be a 'great one'. It is a further reflection upon the NKJV translators, that they work for Satan and not God, to replace them with teacher. However, for precision purposes, it is necessary to consider the true and real 'great one'? Remember, Jesus Christ was addressed as Rabbi. In **Isaiah 19:20** it is written that the Egyptians "...shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them." Truly, this 'great one' is the Lord. Firstly, He is a Saviour; and, second, God is sending Him to save the people. The other 'great one' is an apostate, where antichrist has stolen the Lord Jesus' title. Conversely, the NKJV have transposed 'great one' for 'Mighty One', in **Isaiah 19:20**. What possible justification have the NKJV for not retaining 'great one' in this verse? The NKJV itself agrees that the Lord Jesus is a 'great one', as it is written in the NKJV, the Lord Jesus was called Rabbi. It is as though the NKJV are concealing this, since this was the only scriptural reference in the Old Testament to this specific title. In relation to Mighty One, there is also an apparent nexus between this apostate 'great one', synonymous with Nimrod in **Genesis 10:8-9**. God recorded that Nimrod, "...began to be a mighty one in the earth..." and a mighty hunter. In other words, he became a nephilim, a god, or to use a modern synonym, he became a 'superman'. The highlighted text is highly significant. This is what antichrist will be, namely a mighty hunter as the destroyer. This apostate mighty one is again identified as Nimrod, in the prophesy of **Isaiah 10:34**, yet to be fulfilled. The scripture reads: "And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one." Firstly, the personal pronoun of 'he' is indicative that the individual has already been named previously. Since his identity has already been revealed, he is referred to thereafter as 'he'. The Assyrian is the only discussion point in the entire chapter. Secondly, it is Nimrod, because God reveals his identity as the Assyrian in three verses of **Isaiah 10:5,12,24**. Moreover, it is an established fact that Nimrod was the founder of Assyria.

Thirdly, God is describing in explicit detail the persona of this mighty one: (i) he hates and kills the poor, the needy, the fatherless and widow in verse 2; (ii) his kingdom is founded on idols and iniquity in verse 10; (iii) his blasphemy is against God in verses 11-15,32; (iv) and, he is a king, in verses 8,12. The Assyrian is antichrist. Upon cross-referencing the detail of Revelation 9 and 13, this mighty one is the beast. You will note from both scripture readings **Genesis 10:8-9**, and **Isaiah 10:5,12,24**, both say, 'a mighty one', not The Mighty One. The Mighty One is the Lord Jesus Christ. In other words, this apostate was not always mighty, but became so, as a result of the fallen angels mingling their seed in Genesis 6. Whereas the Lord Jesus was from everlasting, He always was/is, 'The Mighty One'. This unique title is mentioned in **Psalms 132:5**, **Isaiah 1:24**, **Isaiah 30:29**, **Isaiah 49:26**, **Isaiah 60:16**. All five scriptures reference the Lord in this way, to address him as (i) the mighty God of Jacob; (ii) the mighty One of Israel. This apostate, antichrist, is copying the Lord, seeking to become a great and mighty one. The NKJV masks antichrist's identity by covering up the Rabbi meaning with teacher. Now, let's consider this apostate 'great one' is a sorcerer. The next paragraph shows, that he becomes a 'great one' by practicing divination.^[40]

Genesis 10:8-9 *And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. [9] He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.*

Psalms 132:5 *Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.*

Isaiah 1:24 *Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:*

Isaiah 10:24 *Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.*

Isaiah 10:34 *And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.*

Isaiah 19:20 *And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.*

Isaiah 30:29 *Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.*

40. This theme, Master/The Teacher is not yet complete. For the secular analysis, see footnote 38.

Isaiah 49:26 *And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.*

Isaiah 60:16 *Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.*

Matthew 23:8-11 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. [9] And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. [10] Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. [11] But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.*

ii. The 'great One': antichrist is a sorcerer

What about the evil of the NKJV reading in **Acts 8:9**. It elevates antichrist practicing witchcraft and sorcery, seeking for himself to be a 'great one'—

KJV – “**But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one**”

NKJV – “**But there was a certain man called Simon, who previously practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of Samaria, claiming that he was someone great**”

Now, it is very clear antichrist will use witchcraft and sorcery in order obtain this 'great one' status. However, the Greek word for 'great one' is 'megas', different to **Matthew 23:10**. But, the NKJV ratifies the deeds of this sorcerer. He bewitches the people and the NKJV suggests that the people are NOT bewitched. Rather, they are 'astonished'. The NKJV have done the same in **Acts 8:11**, to portray this sorcerer does not bewitch them but “...*he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time.*” The NKJV rendering sounds as though this is wonderful thing. I need not remind readers of **Deuteronomy 18:10-12**, that those using divination, or is a witch, are an abomination to the Lord. Why is the NKJV glorifying that which God calls abomination, inside of its scriptures? Obviously, the coming 'great one', will practice magic, bewitching people with it, and the world will be 'astonished' as if it was a good thing. It is, for this reason, why the unsaved of “...*all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world*” (**Revelation 13:8**). They worship antichrist, because all the sorcery he practices, “...*he doeth*

great wonders, *so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men*" (**Revelation 13:13**). Indeed, verse 14 confirms it is the sorcery he practices, doing miracles, that the inhabitants of earth worship him. Consequently, by practicing these bewitchments, sorcery like Simon, he is "...*giving out that himself was some great one*" (**Acts 8:9**). Yet, the NKJV covers it. The NKJV misinform its readers that is acceptable to be astonished at wizardry. Thus, when antichrist arrives and performs such wickedness, there is a precedent in the NKJV and modern bibles to cause people to accept it. The NKJV have provided the certification for believers even to be astonished. By way of contrast, what about the wonderful miracles that the Lord Jesus did? In **Luke 8:52-56**, Jairus's daughter had died, when the Lord Jesus said she was not dead but was sleeping. The Lord then did a beautiful thing and raised her from the dead in the presence of her parents. The Bible says that "...*her parents were astonished...*". In this instance, the reaction of their astonishment matches the good miracle that was done. In other words, good acts go hand-in-hand with astonishment; and not wickedness with astonishment. This is further authenticated in **Mark 7:37** that only miracles of holiness are acts to be astonished at. Indeed, the multitude "...*were beyond measure astonished...*". The Lord Jesus: "...*He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.*" However, in **Acts 8:9** and **Acts 8:11**, the NKJV wickedly mismatch the reaction of being 'bewitched' against the evil that was done. Moreover, the NKJV have inverted the meaning and virtue of 'astonished'. The wider Biblical implications, the NKJV have created a dual meaning to apply to wickedness as well. Thus, the amalgamation of good and evil, the NKJV have developed a hybrid.

Mark 7:37 *And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.*

Luke 8:52-56 *And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. [53] And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. [54] And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. [55] And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. [56] And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.*

Acts 8:11 *And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.*

Revelation 13:8 *And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.*

Revelation 13:13 *And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,*

Revelation 13:14 *And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.*

(c) **The NKJV promotes Pantheism in 2 Corinthians 5:17**

The NKJV displays an unbiblical premise. The focal point being: how can a believer become a new creation, or put another way, how can 'creation' be born again?^[41] The NKJV propagates that a Born Again Believer has become a renewed man, an animal, a fish, a bird, nature, and one with the outer universe—all of this constitutes 'creation', as God created all of this. Only humans, as sons of Adam, can be born again. The relevant verse states —

KJV – “Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a **new creature**: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.”

NKJV – “Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a **new creation**; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.”

How can a marginal NKJV alteration from creature to creation put forth such a significant and decisive doctrinal change. In other words, how easily such negligible amount of leaven can so effortlessly pervade the whole lump. A Bible study will reveal it is Pantheism. Further, it is an adverse interpretation of **Revelation 21:1** and **2 Peter 3:13** and make it plausible to spiritualise the text to deny a literal physical new heaven and a new earth, inhabited by new creatures of Born Again believers. Accordingly, before proceeding further, as Pantheism is such a conceptual issue, the provision of definitions, will give an insight into the scope of this topic, where this section will be going. Wilkinson (1975 [1984]) and Dr. Paul Harrison (2013), a leading authority on Pantheism, founder and president of the World Pantheist Movement, incorporates 'The Oxford English Dictionary' (2nd edn, 1987) definition, both of them establish it is the —

“...doctrine that God is everything and everything is God”^[42]

“...the totality of the universe is God. God is in the grass, the trees, the stones, earth, man, and in all”^[43]

41. This was briefly discussed at "**The NKJV makes the Lord Jesus a conduit**", p.557 in relation to the NKJV demoting the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

42. (Harrison, Elements of Pantheism: A Spirituality of Nature and the Universe, 2013, p.3).

43. (Wilkinson (1975 [1984], p.223).

The word of God plainly teaches that ‘creation’ is a collective term to refer to the whole of creation, whilst ‘creature’ is singular. In relation to ‘creation’, **Romans 1:20**, says: “*For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen...*”. The statement, ‘*creation of the world*’, encompass the earth, earth’s biosphere, and all that has breath which God created, after he created the earth. **Romans 8:22** makes the point that the “...*whole creation groaneth and travaileth...*”. This term ‘*whole*’, is a reference to a corporate entity, a contextual description which requires the corresponding plural term, ‘creation’. In **Genesis 1:21**, God pronounces every animal, fish and every winged fowl, in the singular, “...*every living creature that moveth...*”. This is confirmed in **Genesis 1:24** when God said, “*Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.*” The real decisive statement though, that emphasise creature as singular, is **Genesis 2:19**. Adam allocated names onto every single creature that God created, “...*whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.*” Could it be any clearer about the distinction between creation and creature. The word of God demonstrates the NKJV is wrong. Now that we understand the Biblical distinction between creature and creation, it takes this discussion to the next level —

i. The NKJV use of ‘creation’ is a Pantheistic world-view

The NKJV usage applies a pantheistic view of creation, a term that the KJV employs in other scriptures. Hence, the KJV usage and meaning are not the same as the NKJV. The effect is, the NKJV have created a significant doctrinal shift from one that is born again becomes a new **creature**, to becoming a ‘creation’—one with everything and, everything is one with God, per Harrison’s quote above. As confirmation of this pantheistic interpretation, the core belief of the **Unitarianism cult** is also pantheism. Jennifer Leigh Selig^[44] (2004), Pantheist writer, seeking to attain her desired utopia of spirituality, recorded the belief of a famous Unitarian, Robert Fulghum (1937), where he believed —

“If someone were to ask me whether I believed in God, or saw God, or had a particular relationship with God, I would reply that I don’t separate God from my world in my thinking. I feel that God is everywhere. That’s why I never feel separated from God or feel I must seek God,

44. This quote is not an endorsement of such apostate beliefs.

any more than a fish in the ocean feels it must seek water. In a sense, God is the “ocean” in which we live.^[45]

[591]

What a deluded mixed-up person. Thus, the fundamental heart of pantheism is oneness unity or New World Order unity. From our scriptural understanding, this amounts to a counterfeit body of Christ. Charles Ess (2004) makes an invaluable contribution in this exposé of the NKJV’s use of ‘creation’. Ess writes —

“Pantheism strives to make creation a part of God. Pantheists claim God and creation are one and the same thing...Pantheism teaches God and creation are intimately interlinked...The Creator thus is indistinguishable from that which is created.”^[46]

This is further evidence that ‘creation’ written in this contextual format, is exactly as the NKJV employed it. Did the NKJV translators hold or subscribe to pantheistic beliefs when they incorporated this?[‡] Indeed, an interesting finding that Wilkinson discovered, how that there is "...pantheistic feature which runs through the whole system of Popery."^[47] He goes on to explain that "...New Protestantism is pantheistic and therefore anti-Scriptural and anti-Protestant."^[48] Is it any wonder then, that the NKJV translators incorporated the doctrine into their text—it agrees with the Roman Church doctrinal position. It has taken less than a pen stroke of just a decision for New Age doctrine to find its way into the NKJV. Even from a formal, academic philosophical perspective, William Mander (2013), annotates that the doctrine of ‘coincidence of opposites’, promulgated by Nicholas of Cusa (1401–1464), enabled Cusa to emphasise that the creation ‘aggregate’ element is an intrinsic part of this pantheism oneness; to maintain, "...both God and creation are the same thing..."^[49] Its application is obvious—pantheism is for a man to be one with deity, the world (which antichrist is be the head of)—one with nature, and all powers and processes, and one with all others. DNA manipulation of the Human Genome will accomplish this. In context of **2 Corinthians 5:17**, briefly put, has a correlation with pantheism and

‡ Once again, referring back to **SECTION 5, "It has taken less than a symbol of gender neutral language to influence the NKJV", p.522.**

-
45. (Selig, Thinking Outside the Church: 110 Ways to Connect with Your Spiritual Nature, 2004, p.127).
46. (Ess, Critical Thinking and the Bible in the Age of New Media, p.145).
47. (Wilkinson, p.223).
48. Ibid.
49. (Mander, Pantheism, 2013).

supports the antichrist. To the extent God is in everything, and one with everything, and man is one with God.

ii. NKJV teaches man is destined to become a god

The application of the last section provide another level to consider the implications of NKJV use. Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary expands on this, to define one of the constituents of pantheism as —

“the worship of all gods of different creeds, cults, or peoples indifferently; also toleration of worship of all gods...”^[50]

The above paragraph, this is the first component of Pantheism. This particular head of pantheism oneness will only become operational and realised, when all world religions are more cohesive and integrated than what they are at present. This specific period when this apostate pantheistic oneness will be accomplished is the seven years of trouble known by further apt synonyms of —

- a. New World Order
- b. New birth of enlightenment
- c. Age of Aquarius
- d. Age of Transformation
- e. Dawn of a new age
- f. Age of spiritual transformation

Millard Erickson (1998) explains this pantheistic oneness —

“We are partakers of the **divine essence. Christ is one with us and, is in us, by virtue of creation rather than redemption.”^[51]**

Interestingly, in **1 Peter 1:4**, the NKJV translators have again primed the text to a pantheistic one for its readers, that believers “...*may be partakers of the **divine nature**...*”. One can categorically observe this aspect, with pantheism advancing expeditiously, is achieving Rome's objective. Indeed, there is a proliferation in ecumenical activity and toleration of worship of false gods than there has ever been—both by ‘label’ christians and from other world-religions. However, for this aforesaid pantheistic oneness to become operational, a markedly and radical paradigm shift of theological/world-

50. (Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary: 'Pantheism', 2004, p.896).

51. (Erickson, Christian Theology, p.963).

view has to occur to stimulate further cultural and theological assimilation. This is greatly accelerated by word and doctrinal changes introduced by the NKJV translators and modern versionists. It goes without saying, that the inclusion of these “doctrines of devils” changes’ in the NKJV, they then feed into the mind and belief system of its readers. In this instance, the NKJV reader. The NKJV has already begun displaying Satan’s agenda for mankind. This is an insight as to what the mark of the beast will comprise. Humans are destined to become hybrids with the whole of creation. As part of the antichrist kingdom, man is destined to become pantheistic, animal-like (Nebuchadnezzar) botanical agrarian creature. This is becoming common knowledge and many believers already know this critical truth. Indeed, Geoffrey Parrinder (1971) provides a similar definition to Harrison’s quote above —

“Pantheism is taken to express the belief that all is God or God is all, merging all things into the divine and denying personality to God or anyone else.”^[52]

This citation informs the reader that a man can become a god.^[53] Marilyn Ferguson you will recall alluded to Pantheistic humankind by a coming transformation, to form a new species of a Homo Novus.^[54] Parrinder’s statement concurs with this imminent agenda for transformation, where the divine characteristics of God are synthesized with all creation and man is merged with God so that the man also becomes **divine**. Indeed, science has come a long way, such that, knowledge exists to make an undertaking to transform and alter the DNA sequencing of every human. You will also recall what some of what Jeff Nesbit (2012), (abbreviated quote here, see reference [95], SECTION 4) wrote how —

“...rewriting the DNA code is going to lead to a revolution... and may lead to an entirely new human species...that

52. (Parrinder, A Dictionary of Non-Christian Religions, p.286).

53. This component of Pantheism has already been discussed in some detail in the Symbols section, **"C. THE TRIQUETRA, ANTICHRIST RESURRECTION, MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM—THE INTERACTION OF THE EXTERNAL WITH THE INTERNAL ELEMENTS OF DNA TRIPLE HELIX", p.373** (albeit the word ‘Pantheism’ itself is not mentioned per se, but the subject matter is).

54. (Ferguson, pp.58, 233).

begins to engineer the evolution of viruses, plants, animals, and itself...^[55]

[594]

By way of linkage, this Pantheistic interpretation of 'divine essence', that man is to become partaker of, has a direct correlation with the identity of antichrist and 'the One' labels, illustrated in **Figure 6.1**. Readers will also know that freemasons are servants of Satan and speak of antichrist as 'the one' in their writings. One such freemason author is John Hunt (1884). Hunt wrote a satanic book entitled 'Pantheism and Christianity', which was written a long time before the NKJV. He writes about 'the One', assigning a pantheistic application, stating —

“The stars in the resplendent heavens, outside the centre of light, are dwellings of the gods; if not themselves, divinities. Beneath them in rank are demons or good spirits ; then men ; and lastly, the brute creation. Through all ranks goes the divine essence of the One. All are in some way allied to God; all are divine.”^[56]

This is an extension of Pantheism, not merely applying to man, creation, harmonization between religions, but to antichrist, fallen angels and brute beast animals. Now, we can identify that man is to be one with antichrist, to share his attributes, to attain this apostate 'divine essence', whilst becoming gods. This is fusion. Thus, all of these Pantheistic applications have ceased to become ideological or philosophical. Rather, it is the appointed Jacob's Trouble period that this Pantheism worldwide hybridisation will become operational. In conclusion, the NKJV house this antichrist teaching in its scriptures, through an incorrect application of 'creation'. Indeed, with the leaven that a Born Again believer is one with Christ and with everything else as well, including antichrist, is a gross interpretation of Holy Scripture. The term 'creation' is a good term when used properly in the correct context.

Genesis 1:20,24 *And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. [24] And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.*

Genesis 2:19 *And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what*

55. (Nesbit, Forget Darwin, DNA Science Could Soon Let Humans Play God, 2012).

56. (Hunt, Pantheism and Christianity, 1884, p.55).

he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

Romans 1:20 *For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse*

Romans 8:22 *For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.*

[595]

(d) **Fine clothes or gay clothing of James 2:3?**

The context of this verse is an exhortation not to have respect of persons. In fact, the whole chapter is dedicated to exercising righteous judgment and mercy, supported by performance. This chapter is NOT concerned with teaching that salvation is works based. Many make this mistake. In fact, the Roman Catholic Church have hijacked this chapter to teach salvation by works. The correct interpretation of **James 2:3** is an application in circumstances where not to show partiality of judgment towards brethren on the basis of their appearance, whether rich or poor. As the Lord is issuing a guideline, it is the assimilation of this rule that will develop a Believer's mind-set to make righteous judgments, in general. Therefore, the rule, when followed, produces outcomes that are neutral, unbiased in judgment, and a conclusion undergirded by right application of Bible doctrine and Scripture. The relevant verse reads —

KJV - "And ye have respect to him that weareth the **gay clothing**, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here **under my footstool**"

NKJV— "and you pay attention to the one wearing the **fine clothes** and say to him, "You sit here in a good place," and say to the **poor man**, "You stand there," or, "Sit here **at my footstool**,"

There are two elements of application of the NKJV verse. The first, is the KJV term, 'gay' clothing. The NKJV rendering has variable shades of meaning for consideration, all of which apply to antichrist. The second is the modification of the KJV expression '*under my footstool*'. This element also has an application to antichrist, where a believer can be under the rule and authority of another lord, other than Christ. Furthermore, the NKJV gives a demonstration of how they have exalted and elevated a negative rule '*under my footstool*', to transform it into something good. This also negates clear biblical precepts of **Isaiah 5:20**, where God issues a rebuke for calling evil good—*Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put*

bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter! Woe unto the NKJV translators. The first part is as follows —

[596]

i. Is antichrist a man that wears 'gay' clothing?

The term 'gay' has a variation of meanings, whilst '*fine clothes*' is limited in scope. The latter have applications only to clothing visually elegant clothing. Other synonyms that describe this class of meaning are (i) stylish; (ii) well-dressed; (iii) refined; and, (iv) sophisticated. However, at least two of these synonyms can be construed as subjective. Indeed, a poor, average working-class person, may be well-dressed, or even perceived by others to wear stylish, refined clothes. Therefore, where is the line to be drawn when wearing fine clothes becomes characteristic of the rich and famous elite dress? Definitions of gay will greatly assist the expansion of this discussion to levels of meaning that the NKJV is cloaking from its readers. The Greek word for gay is *lampros* [G2986] will form part of a working definition. Other word derivatives include bright, white and gorgeous. By way of a supplementary observation, the pope is attired in pure white. Is this normal dress, or is it descriptive of 'fine clothes' that an everyday, average man would wear? Is it customary dress even for rich a man to wear? Furthermore, if the popes, as ministers of Satan, are arrayed in 'gay' clothing, what about antichrist? Both of them are conjoined. On all counts, in relation to the pope's apparel, none apply as customary apparel to any known man on the earth. It is unique and applies only to the pope. Therefore, on this point, the NKJV parlance falls. However, the KJV span of meaning, sufficiently satisfy the **James 2:3** remit, that the pope's attire qualify as 'gay' clothing. Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (2004) elaborates on the working definition, to capture descriptive representation of what Gay is, what antichrist is, and what the NKJV fails to identify. Merriam-Webster's definition of 'gay' ("Category A"), 'fine' ("Category B")^[57], and the other meaning annexed to the Greek word 'lampros' ("Category C") are —

Category (A) — (Gay)

- 1 a. happily excited: merry
- b. keenly alive and exuberant: having or inducing high spirits
- 2 a. bright, lively
- b. brilliant in color
- 3 given to social pleasures; also : licentious
- 4 a. homosexual
- b. of, relating to, or used by homosexuals

57. (Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary: Gay and fine, 2004, pp.469, 518, respectively).

Category (B) — (Fine)

- 1 superior in kind, quality or appearance : **EXCELLENT** : marked by or affecting elegance or refinement [—manners]

Category (C) — (Lampros)

- 1 shining
 - 1. brilliant
 - 2. clear, transparent
- 2 splendid, magnificent
 - 1. splendid things i.e. luxuries or elegancies in dress or style

Categories A and C are markedly dissimilar from the NKJV rendering in category B. Upon comparison, the NKJV lacks the full range and scale of meaning what 'gay' clothing really is.

a. Gay clothing in Sodomy and whoredom

Furthermore, it goes without saying, that 'gay' has modern day connotations of sodomy, as reflected in category B (**Figure 6.2**). Both terms, Sodomy, and gay, within their respective biblical meanings, are superseded in most modern book usage. However, this raises an interesting point. This word



'gay', in God's infinite knowledge and omniscience, could it be, in 1611, He saw what would happen about these transitional changes of meaning that would emerge within the Twenty-First century? As we know, God is

very precise in His design. The Lord God, therefore, had the correct intentional term of 'gay' written into His word, that would very specifically, embody all of these shades of interpretation, and now, including the modern sodomy one. This would, of course, mean the that NKJV translators failed to comprehend the mind of God—not having the spirit of God. The application to antichrist, is thus—(i) antichrist will be adorned with 'gay' clothing of bright, or lively colourful elegant 'fine' clothing; (ii) he is a sodomite; and, (iii) a man given to pleasures of sin. Red is synonymous with the bible description of scarlet, and the colour of blood.^[58] It is representative of sin—antichrist is sin. God said in **Isaiah 1:18** that scarlet is the colour that defines sin: "...*though your sins be as scarlet, they shall*

58. Red is also the horse in **Revelation 6:4**, which represents war, terror and death. Therefore, this is outside the scope of this present theme.

be as white as snow^{59]}, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.” Thus, antichrist and ‘Mystery Babylon’ or the Romish harlotry (“**great whore**”), are both draped in scarlet/red to represent, and publicise to the world that they are the embodiment of sin. From the word of God analysis, in biblical terms, antichrist will most likely appear in this gay colour.

b. Mystery Babylon, The Roman Church clothed in Scarlet/red

In addition, red is associated with behaviours of a lady of the night (**Proverbs 7:10-12**). Such harlotry is exemplary in the opera of ‘Bizet’s Carmen’ (**Figure 6.3**). This opera is a Spanish opera, and the fundamental theme is bull-fighting. How relevant that a red coloured whore in **Revelation 17:2-4,7** is also sitting on, and riding the beast —

“And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:”

Once again in **Revelation 18:16**, she is again branded with sin as, “...clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet...”. Secondly, the great whore has a golden cup of red wine which is the ‘wine of her fornication’. According to **Revelation 18:3**, the earth have been made drunk with it. In **Revelation 14:10,19-20**, the earth drinks of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture. This *mixture* is a direct quote from **Psalms 75:8**, which says too the wine is red. Thus, Everything about this woman is all about her being red and scarlet. There are no ‘white’ garments as part of her adornment. Thus, this great whore is a personification of sin.

She is being spoken of as self-proclaimed whore—a lady of the night, a woman sitting on the antichrist concealing him in Hell—being driven by him (woman rides the beast). The same depiction is drawn significantly in freemasonry of Mary Magdalene adorned in red. Antichrist arises out of freemasonry. The Roman Church and Freemasonry symbolism focus on her past status, and label her as a harlot. For this reason, Magdalene and, in particular, in freemasonry art, represent her adorned in red, as **Figure**



Figure 6.3: Lady of the Night indicative of red/scarlet

59. The colour white, by contrast, denote purity and a state of being righteous before God. Thus, this is the reason why the saints that have died in Christ are given white robes of righteousness in the book of Revelation.

6.5 illustrates. They have actually hijacked her poor name, and defamed it. Now, she bears the behaviours of harlotry of the Roman Church or Jezebel. Rome apply such whoredom to themselves, to declare herself to be a whore. In fact, a notable beauty supply company, 'L'oreal Paris' released one of its newest line of hair colourants, where they are so bold to associate 666 with red by calling the product 'Récital Préférence' 6.66 Babylon Intense Red,^[60] (Figure 6.4). Other artists show Magdalene pointing to a dead skull—her dead husband—the beast whose head was wounded to death in Revelation 13.

c. The Beast is likely fiery red, not scarlet

The antichrist is that same beast that the woman rides on. This beast is a scarlet/red coloured beast, per **Revelation 17:3**, full of names of blasphemy. One might say they are so related, they are man and wife, with the woman actually on the beast, as one entity. In accordance with **Revelation 17:7**, the interpretation of the beast is identified as having seven heads and ten horns. Daniel 2, 7, and 11 are clear, to make plain, that the antichrist is the 'little horn'. Furthermore, antichrist is described

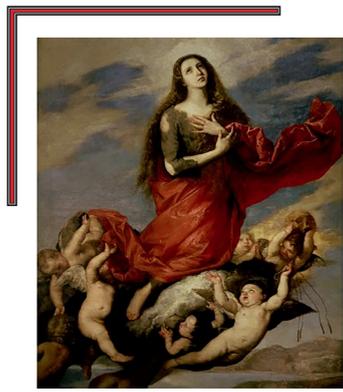


Figure 6.5: Mary Magdalene Art representation



Figure 6.4: L'oreal Paris New 'red' Line hair colourant is three sixes

in **Daniel 7:7,19** as the fourth beast, dreadful and terrible. It is this same red beast, identified in **Revelation 17:3,7**, that arises from the sea in

Revelation 13. We understand this is the antichrist. This is the **superman** figure. In **Revelation 12:3**, this time, the same seven heads and ten horns are now shown to be "...a great red dragon...". **Revelation 12:9** reveals this red Dragon as Satan. In summary, antichrist is identified as a blood coloured beast and as such, believers

should expect that antichrist will be visually dressed in gay red clothing. Likewise, Rome is internally full of the filthiness of sin to the brim. After all, believers can already visually see the Roman Catholic Church draped

60. This can be accessed on their L'oreal Paris' own website at <<<http://www.loreal-paris.co.uk/hair-colour/all-over-color/recital-preference/666-babylon-intense-red.aspx>>>, accessed as at 9 February 2014.

in scarlet. Moreover, prostitutes are portrayed as red in countless historical, religious, academic and modern representations. It follows, the world will observe the same bright, colourful red 'gay' clothing. Readers will recall the Triquetra section. In relation to category A above, the whole sodomy or gay 'pride' movement is characterised by brilliant and bright colours (**Figure 6.2, above**) and antichrist is pride, as shown. Moreover, being adorned with brilliant colours is of course, a caricature of the brilliance and glory of the Lord Jesus Christ. Furthermore, Peter McNeil and Vicki Karaminas (2009), editors of the Men's Fashion Reader, loosely comment about a lack masculinity of the Boy Scouts that dress in red, but is insufficient to make a definitive case here. McNeil & Karaminas argue with reference to the superman costume, it "...has evolved into a hybrid form..."^[61] to represent values of 'truth, justice and democracy'. It seems appropriate that antichrist/the beast comes adorned in scarlet for purposes of sodomy, pride, and an apostate superhero status, for antichrist is a hybrid. Now, remembering that antichrist is the antithesis of everything good—completely opposite of the word of God. The Satanic bible is what depicts him. Thus, the reason why antichrist—the man of sin, will be adorned with 'gay' clothing—scarlet/red colours, like his counterpart of the pope and vatican cardinals draped in it. The man of sin comes to the earth possessing power by means of witchcraft and evil.[¶] It is by this same power he kills the two righteous prophets in Revelation 11. In addition, this would also fulfil all of the criteria of antichrist appearing in 'gay' clothing as far as elegance goes, and such clothing is a hybridisation of all these concepts. This takes us to the next consideration.

¶ Refer back to "ii. The 'great One': antichrist is a sorcerer", p.587

d. Gay clothing is fine clothing denoting elegance

As given under the Greek term in Category C above, gay has connotations of being splendid and magnificent in attire, bright in colour and style. The colour scarlet/red has many applications with regards to the rich and the elite. Peter McNeil, Vicki Karaminas (2009), and Regina Lee Blaszczyk



Figure 6.6: The 'red' carpet for the Rich and Famous Treatment

(2011) academic and industry experts in Men and women's Fashion, corroborate the KJV meaning of 'gay'. They validate the stylistic 'gay' clothing usage as being a red colour in respect to Mexican culture, but not

61. (McNeil & Karaminas, The Men's Fashion Reader, 2009, p.183).

exclusively —

“From Pueblos come the sombre tones...Adobe Red, while the gay costume of Mexican inhabitants brings forth an array of brightest red...”^[62]

[601]

Consider the red carpet (**Figure 6.6**), intended for highly distinguished and eminent visitors. This would qualify as satisfying the NKJV rendering. However, a considerable amount of the world’s population also dress in ‘fine’ clothing. As already stated at the beginning, an abundance of working class and middle class also adorn themselves in elite ‘fine’ clothing fashion brands: Giorgio Armani suits, Versace, Polo, Gucci, etc. In this sense, ‘gay’ clothing, would embrace the entire NKJV reading. What most working class and middle class will not wear, with a few exceptions, and less remotely rich people, are bright colours. Thus, the distinction between the two are divergent. A thousand rich and poor men can be adorned in ‘fine’ clothing in the assembly, and still not be noticed. If everyone wears ‘fine’ clothing, how is the rich man to be identified as a person to be given respect, when everyone looks the same? Why then did God have the verse written in the first place? The reason why is because there is a clear demarcation: persons wearing ‘gay’ clothing becomes apparent from their visual appearance. God set up the clear contrast in the verse between what wearing ‘gay’ clothing is, and the poor man that does not.

In the NKJV, this contrast is removed and the demarcation muddied. The KJV goes a step further to indicate that bright and splendid colours are primary markers. This is borne out from the verse as to what the distinction is in the contrast. The illustration in **Figure 6.7** would have a classification as ‘gay’ clothing. This adornment is associated with nobility and scarcely will any man dare to wear such bright colours of this type, unless one is a dignitary. Compared to this adornment, the NKJV ‘fine’ clothing has little or no value. Furthermore, even those in ‘fine’



Figure 6.7: Adornment of Nobility

clothing in attendance to an assembly, will be dwarfed into insignificance compared to this ‘gay’ clothing of nobility. Such nobility would be clearly earmarked for ‘respect of persons’, which is what God is giving warning against. Conversely, if an ordinary, everyday person wears such magnificent

62. (McNeil & Karaminas, p.159; Blaszczyk, Producing Fashion: Commerce, Culture, and Consumers, 2011, p.178).

clothing to a church, will not the assembly think the person is mad?



Figure 6.8: Michael Jackson extravagant attire

Similarly, no man would wear this elegant 'gay' clothing of the famous Michael Jackson dress sense (Figure 6.8). In historical terms, any believer doing so, within a conservative church, would be considered or labelled, as mad or a sodomite. However, given

the onset of the technology revolution in the last forty years and, in particular, the Internet and television, has certainly transformed theological opinion. To this end, the majority of the Church have acclimatised to these 'gay' colours to encourage the church to be more inclusive, and to depart from explicit biblical separatist values.^[63] In any event, the ridicule of being labelled such would not occur, if the individual is famous and/or a celebrity. This notion has an application to antichrist. In the secular domain, what heightens the acceptance of antichrist's 'gay' clothing fashion sense, is the **contemporary** fashion trend of men wearing 'red' type colours as shown in the fashion shoot (Figure 6.9). Therefore, antichrist becomes a fashion icon (an idol). This has had the effect of nullifying the stigma of being labelled a sodomite.

Furthermore, the attainment of celebrity and world fame, such as bright 'gay' clothing, can worn by antichrist. Therefore, antichrist will be earmarked for 'respect of persons' by the world. With such attire, surely it will capture the



Figure 6.9: Contemporary 'red' fashion trends

imaginations of the world. More importantly than this, this prominent 'gay' clothing will facilitate antichrist to pass himself off as a **Messiah** type figure—the NKJV six-lettered 'savior' a **superman**. This will enable him to attract the attention of the world and deceive many. Celebrity Hollywood stylist, Brad Goreski, states he keeps a red suit, and he swears by it, to enable him get noticed and to stand out in the crowd. Indeed, by way of a subordinate note, any student knows that red is an alerting colour, to

63. (Pickering E. D., 1994, pp.21—24).

represent significance when reviewing written work! This is what antichrist is, to stand out in the world, and to be seen by all. This is the significance of the KJV exhortation, that any person arrayed in 'gay' clothing, attending the congregation, will get noticed and stand out. Therefore, no preferential treatment is to be accorded to the individual over and above anyone else. The KJV is correct to translate *lampros* as 'gay' clothing. It possesses the meaning of the NKJV 'fine' clothing, as well as the additional shades of meaning, that the NKJV have removed. The NKJV is deficient, and were negligent to not incorporate the full body of meaning God was intending to convey to believers. The KJV is right, and the NKJV is wrong.

Revelation 12:3,9 *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. ... [9] And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

Revelation 14:10 *The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:*

2 Thessalonians 2:3 *Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;*

Psalms 75:8 *For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.*

Isaiah 1:18 *Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.*

Isaiah 5:20 *Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!*

Revelation 12:3 *And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.*

Revelation 17:2-4 *With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. [3] So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. [4] And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold*

and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

Revelation 18:3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

Revelation 18:16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

ii. The NKJV elevation of the negative command—not to be under the footstool

This is the second part of **James 2:3**: The KJV provides ‘*under my footstool*’, whilst the NKJV puts an adverse spin on the saying, transforming it into a good premise of, to “...[s]it here at my footstool.” The whole point of the exhortation is that the poor man will not be treated as inferior—under or beneath the rich man. Now, according to the NKJV, a poor or insignificant person, is honoured to be near such an elevated ‘wonderful’ rich man, by being under his footstool! What a privilege! Conversely, how many believers will sit under a footstool? God’s footstool—gladly. Furthermore, to be even remotely associated with an object that a mere sinner regularly uses for his feet is most derogatory. Now the NKJV establish a new doctrinal rule. A poor man CANNOT sit at the footstool; but now, it is **permissible** and for a believer to be under a sinners footstool. The implications are the NKJV have created authority for a circumstance where a believer can be subject



Figure 6.10: A person’s feet on top is control, rule and authority

to the control and authority of another master (**Figure 6.10**), a sinner, other than the Lord Jesus Christ, within the congregation or in an external scenario. This would amount to a contravention of **Matthew 23:8-11**, that the Lord Jesus Christ is the only master, which says “...[n]either be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.” On the floor,

which everyone treads, a footstool sits. To be under a footstool is the lowest common denominator that the doctrinal rule can be reduced to. However, the NKJV position, being *at the footstool*, is clearly NOT the lowest. Being under a footstool on the pavement, or sitting on the road, is equally the same rule. The only difference being, is the footstool is inside the building premises. The only other lower point beneath the floor or pavement is Hell, and no man can sit in Hell, or be “at” the gates of Hell, come back and live. Hence, the NKJV status of being near or at a footstool is totally unbiblical. The KJV **Colossians 3:11** and **Galatians 3:28** corrects the NKJV premise,

that all believers in Christ are equal, thus “[t]here is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.” Moreover, concerning the rich, they are not better or greater than the poor, for this is the chief purpose for the **James 2:3** exhortation. How convenient, that the NKJV endeavours to bring the believer immediately next to the footstool, by putting the believer under it; whilst the KJV makes a clear demarcation, to keep the believer far away from it. Why does the NKJV seek to bring the believer into bondage, to be subject to the authority of a rich sinner? Why has the NKJV created such an inequality status between believers?

a. What does a footstool actually represent?

The debate of, and over-emphasis of the need for a ‘footstool’, is to miss the point. Just consider for a moment the negligible number of churches that do cater for, or exalt the rich—like All Souls Church, London. How many rich churches will have footstools in their churches? None. In God’s divine providence, He was giving a principle. As did the Lord Jesus, God is providing a parable to describe what a footstool is. Thus, a footstool is an allegory for power, dominion and authority. This is clearly revealed in **Isaiah 66:1**, **Matthew 5:35**, and in **Acts 7:49**, where God says that heaven is His throne and the earth is His footstool. God is declaring that He rules it, governs it and has dominion over it. God does so, because He owns the earth. He declared this in **Psalms 24:1**, etc. Indeed, God said that He owns the world in **Psalms 50:12** “*If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.*” For this reason, all inhabitants are subject to God’s rule and judgment. No earth inhabitant can escape being under the footstool of the authority and rule of God. Everyone is. To be under the footstool, is to be under one’s feet. Indeed, consider the weight of **Ephesians 1:20-22**, what God the Most High had put under the feet of the Lord Jesus, when He exalted Him to His right hand —

“Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: [22] And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church”

God, in His infinite understanding, is informing Bible believers what the interpretation is, of being under someone’s feet. All things under the Lord’s feet—He has complete rule, and is in charge. God is giving a **directory**

of what is under the Lord Jesus' feet, namely —

1. Principality;
2. Power;
3. Might;
4. Dominion;
5. Every name that is named.

With regards to belief and practice, the contextual bearing of the NKJV stance, a believer can be under the spiritual rule of another—which need NOT necessarily be a person. It could equally apply to a specific regime, government rule, etc. Believers are expected to be under or subject to “the higher powers” and authorities that God has ordained, as per **Romans 14:1-5**. These are secular authorities. On this note, believers are also required to be under authority within the church. However, this is not the framework with which **James 2:3** is addressing. It is dealing with believers that demonstrate favouritism towards others in a spiritual sense. In context, the NKJV authorises secular authorities, to bring a believer under their spiritual rule or control. Conversely, from the KJV's true position, no such authorities can dictate, levy, or exert spiritual limitations, upon believers to observe. Such rule(s), may comprise new legislation, policy or the police imposing controls to limit the Biblical freedoms, accorded to the believers, under the word of God. Furthermore, it does not matter whether a believer is under all, or just part of these dictatorships. Any sphere of control within any given area is sufficient. For the NKJV to subject a believer to be under these ‘footstool’ elements is to bring the believer into spiritual bondage. In accordance, with the NKJV position, the believer is

nothing short of a slave, to be controlled and ruled over by another master in every aspect of his human existence. This **Ephesians 1:20-22**, scripture above, flag up the deficiency of the serious error within the NKJV text. Although, in parenthesis, this has an obvious application to antichrist under points (2), (3) and (5).

Each constituent of aforesaid directory, has its own specialty and responsibility. Thus, powers are different from principalities, and differs against dominion. Indeed, all of these diverse authoritarianisms bear rule

Figure 6.11: Reclaiming Seven Mountains under the control of the beast



over seven heads, in some fashion, within society and culture: (i) business, (ii) government, (iii) family, (iv) religion, (v) media (vi) education, (vii) Arts & entertainment, as depicted in **Figure 6.11**. It is well understood, that these spheres will come under ONE head of antichrist. In turn, this NKJV, ‘additional master’, spiritually and lawfully exercise rule over all peoples with absolute **power, dominion and authority** in believers’ lives, in all seven mountains, per **Revelation 13:16-17**. All are under his footstool, until the Lord returns. The NKJV have created a doctrine for a believer to be under the control of antichrist.

b. The implications of not being under God’s footstool or feet

The spiritual significance, of NOT being under God’s feet is indicative from God’s perspective, of being an enemy of God, because He is in charge. Indeed, **Psalms 110:1** and **Matthew 22:44**, a prophesy of the Lord Jesus, emphasises this —

**“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand,
until I make thine enemies thy footstool!”**

Those that fall into this classification are Satan, the fallen angels, and ALL unsaved. This is the reason why antichrist comes—because unbelievers reject the rule of the Lord Jesus Christ. Instead, they want an evil king that will permit them to enjoy the pleasures of sin without scorn or rebuke. In the final battle for Jerusalem, the Lord Jesus Christ destroys all of those that will not submit to His authority and rule. Only at the end of the Millennium reign of the Lord Jesus Christ will all authorities and powers be under His footstool (submission to God’s reign). Indeed, **1 Corinthians 15:24-26** tells us this fact very plainly —

**“Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up
the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall
have put down all rule and all authority and power. [25]
For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under
his feet. [26] The last enemy that shall be destroyed
is death.”**

Just preceding the end of the Lord’s Millennium reign, the Gog and Magog war occurs. This rebellion is not under His footstool here, but they will be, once the Lord Jesus has destroyed them. That last enemy of death is Satan, when he is thrown into the lake of fire after the Millennium.¶ These ten toes have rule, authority and power (footstool), as part of the antichrist,

¶ Readers will recall from the discussion in **i. The correlation of the number seventy and the Ten Commandments, p.4**, the 10 toes, the 10 horns, or the 10 kings reign, during the reign of the beast in the seven years of Jacob’s Trouble, Daniel 2, 7, and Revelation 17:3,12.

is wicked rule. All the inhabitants are under their feet. Therefore, God is revealing, all will be subject to their rule and governance during this period. Notice, from all of the Scripture samples, God never adopted or spoke the NKJV position; '[s]it here at my footstool' or derivative similar to it. To do so, God would make His enemies equal with His rule, authority and power. God will NEVER do that. God is consistent. The NKJV translators are not. The word of God repeatedly re-state this KJV phraseology in sixteen mentions of "under my footstool." The NKJV agrees with all of the KJV, with the exception of one scripture where it deviates, which is **James 2:3**. In conclusion, the NKJV has invented a new doctrinal position that a believer can be subject to a new rule, authority and power, which is equal with the word of God and God Himself. The Roman Catholic Church is a strong contender, who desires to be exalted over and above the word of God, if she could, over the Lord Jesus Himself.

Psalm 110:1 *The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.*

Isaiah 66:1 *Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?*

Matthew 5:35 *Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.*

1 Corinthians 15:24-26 *Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. [25] For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. [26] The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.*

Galatians 3:28 *There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."*

Ephesians 1:20-22 *Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, [21] "Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is*

to come: [22] And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church”

II. Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult

(a) The real truth about ‘the One’

i. NKJV occult titles and the KJV titles of the Lord Jesus are not the same

Which came first, the KJV in 1611 or the NKJV in 1982? Such occult titles **predate the NKJV**, before the NKJV even came into existence. How then can these be titles of the Lord Jesus Christ? Moreover, if they are titles of the Lord Jesus, then we should expect to read them, exactly as they are written, in the 1611 word of God. The KJV does not contain such. Where did the NKJV acquire them from? They did not copy or obtain them from the KJV. Where? As these titles are substantially mentioned in many occult books prior to 1982, and profound detail attached to them. It is this author’s suggestion that this is where they got them. Alternatively, either from the NKJV translators own occult knowledge, from their NKJV freemason friends, from their own freemason practices and/or the Roman Catholic Church. In ‘*Pantheism and Christianity*’, Hunt (1884) announces the truth of ‘*the One*’, and is now published by Kessinger Publishing. The fact that Henry Kissinger has published it, is itself quite telling about its devilish contents. They and fallen angels derive their core fundamental nature from ‘*the One*’. Hunt writes —

“...demons...then men ; and lastly, the brute creation.

Through all ranks goes the divine essence of the One.”^[64]

The whole book is full of annotations, allegories and esoteric grammar and ciphers of ‘*the One*’. As you read very carefully, ‘*the One*’ is associated with the gods of mythology. In Greek philosophy and Neo-Platonists, *the One* is head of these gods, since he “...was yet greater than all the gods.^[65] On that note, again, ‘*the One*’ is steeped in hermetism. Wim van den Dungen (2010) corroborates in his paper titled, ‘*Studies in Ancient Egyptian Religion & Philosophy*’, about the ten principles of Hermetism. He records from CH, Libellus XIII, 14 —

64. (Hunt J., p.55).

65. Ibid, p.51.

**“Do You not know that You have become a God, and son
of the One, even as I have?”^[66]**

[610]

In fact, ‘*the One*’ title is the foremost concept in Neo-Platonism and Gnosticism.^[67] Wallis & Bregman (1992) dedicate an entire book of philosophical discussion about *the One*. Furthermore, Hunt identifies the god of whom *Empedocles* worships, “...the pantheism of Empedocles was the worship of being. His [g]od... is allied to *the One* of Parmenides.”^[68] [Author's emphasis] The most categorical statement is this—‘the great Architect’ is called *the One*.^[69] Any believer with a basic understanding of freemasonry belief, knows that this Architect is really Satan. It is NOT the true and living God of the Bible. Freemasonry belief speak lies, to exoterically assign this title to God. The esoteric and actual truth is though, they ascribe the title to Satan, whom they worship.

ii. The relationship of ‘the One’ with the secret pyramid mysteries

Furthermore, ‘*the One*’ is also synonymous referencing for antichrist. Manly Hall, (1928 [2009]) wrote about the occult meaning of the pyramid mysteries.^[70] The whole of occult belief of the Illuminati and the coming New World Order, at its nucleus, are pyramid teachings. Indeed, the all-seeing eye is the capstone that completes the pyramid, the light or fire in the centre of it, this is ‘*the One*’—antichrist is represented as a ‘divine flame’ (**Figure 6.12**). Hall appropriately makes this precise correlation of pyramids with *the One*—“[t]he word pyramid is popularly supposed to be derived from πῦρ, fire, thus signifying that it is the symbolic representation of *the One* Divine Flame.”^[71] This fire or light in the pyramid capstone, they teach that it is wisdom that brings enlightenment. A lie, it brings death. Moreover, according to Blavatsky, this is called the “eye of wisdom”^[72], or ‘a point of vivid light’ or ‘focused light’^[73], corresponding with the pineal gland or the third eye. Blavatsky goes on to state that this is ‘*the One*’. Indeed, Blavatsky explains this by making the point that this fire or light in the capstone, from its centre proceeds —

-
66. This point cross-references Egyptian belief and beliefs of Clement of Alexandria located at **Section 3, para "(v) Clement's beliefs and works: his participation in the mystery religions", p.191.**
67. (Wallis & Bregman, Neo-Platonism and Gnosticism, 1992, pp.171—172).
68. (Hunt J., p.61).
69. Ibid, p.100.
70. (Hall M. P., pp.115—118).
71. Ibid, p.115.
72. (Blavatsky, H. P., The Secret Doctrine, vol.3, 2008 [1897], p.458).
73. (Bailey & Khul, The Rays and the Initiations, 1993, p.175).

“...a Divine prism which emanates from the One infinite white circle...” ; while physical man emanates from the Sephiroth...”^[74]

How appropriate this wicked woman should make a correlation in 1897 with *the One* as the same occult symbolism of the eye of Horus. This ‘divine **PRISM**’, **Figure 6.12**, is the same prism as the National Security Agency (“**NSA**”) top secret surveillance program. More interestingly, recent

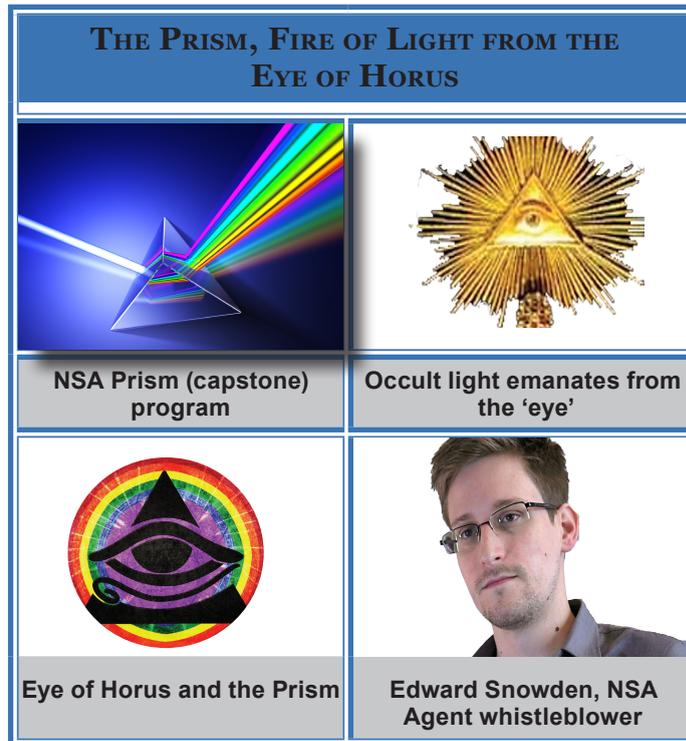


Figure 6.12: NSA Surveillance ‘Prism’ program and Eye of Horus Occult light relationship

developments by Edward Snowden, former NSA agent, made highly revealing disclosures about the NSA’s comprehensive surveillance program.[†] That program is also called **PRISM**. Blavatsky states that this capstone flame is entitled ‘*the One* Life’ and the divine flame.^[75] Therefore, would it surprise readers that Alice Bailey (1993) is much more bold to inform us who this ‘*the One*’ is. Bailey now extends the title to call antichrist the ‘One Initiator’^[76], also known as the ‘enlightened One’^[77] or ‘perfectly enlightened One’ in Buddha^[78]. ‘*The One*’ can be invoked by chanting and, “...when we see his

† See also **SECTION 9.**

74. (Blavatsky H. P., p.458).
 75. Ibid, p.468.
 76. (Bailey & Khul, 1993, pp.22, 113, 175—176, 226, numerous).
 77. Ibid, pp.175,527.
 78. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 4, 2008 [1908], p.571).

[five pointed] star of the pentagram shine forth”.^[79] Furthermore, a series of initiations are necessary to enable contact to be made with ‘*the One*’ Initiator. The abode and where he rules, Bailey and Khul, writes —

“...the **focused light of the One Initiator. For the first time the expanded consciousness of the initiate can contact **Shamballa and the One Who rules there, the [!]ord of the World...makes an impact upon the enlightened brain of the initiate...**”^[80]**

Furthermore, this usage is simply not a manipulation of syntax, for ‘*the One*’ is capitalised, indicative of a person, place or object. Douglas Groothuis (1986), professor of philosophy, takes this title ideology further to explain the true gospel of ‘*the One*’, is the esoteric or the occulted side of their so called version of ‘Christianity. “Esoteric Christianity is in tune with the perennial philosophy of ‘*the One*’ which manifests itself in all religious traditions^[81] and “...every ancient religion *the One* was demonstrated by the many [of] Egypt, India, Chaldea and finally in Greece”.^[82] Then Blavatsky 2008 [1897] wickedly goes on to identify whom she associates ‘*the One*’ to be, by citing a hymn from an Egyptian papyrus —

“**The [g]ods adore thee, they greet thee, O the One Dark [t]ruth.”^[83]**

In summary, note the unique capitalizations of ‘*the One*’ in all these quotes and the descriptions attributed thereto. The cat is out of the bag. This is certainly not the Lord Jesus being described here as ‘*the One*’, but antichrist. When was God manifest in anything to do with mystery religions of Egypt and Chaldea? The Lord rebuked those that subscribe to commandments of men to maintain religious traditions in Matthew 15 and 23. Philosophy is not wisdom, but occult wisdom. Therefore, Perennial Philosophy is all religions, and their respective religious traditions share one universal truth. The antichrist, is known in all of the world’s religions, pointing to him. Do readers understand wickedness of this, ‘*the One*’? This is another Jesus and it is part of the NKJV Bible. Shamballa is a polite esoteric word for saying **Hell** or the bottomless pit, without them letting the cat out of the

79. (Bailey & Khul, p.175).

80. Ibid, p.175.

81. (Groothuis, Unmasking the New Age, 1986, p.146).

82. (Blavatsky, H. P., p.484).

83. Ibid, p.484.

bag! Moreover, Bailey disclosed that ‘*the One*’ is he who rules or is head of the pit—the lord of the World.^{||} In accordance with **Revelation 9:11**, it is antichrist that rules the pit —

“And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.”

(b) The ‘Coming One’, antichrist, and eastern Tibetan Buddhist philosophy

The ‘*Coming One*’ is NOT written in the KJV. Further, it was written 370 years earlier than the NKJV. It is, however, written extensively about within occult books. The NKJV, it is certainly no barometer for its holiness, to determine that the title, ‘*Coming One*’ is biblically correct. Rather, the translators incorporated death into the pot (**2 Kings 4:38-40**). It is derived from Alice Bailey’s ‘Great Invocation’. One will recall the emphasis Bailey placed on invocations to summons ‘*the One Initiator*’. Now, Bailey is teaching the world and secret societies how, and by what means, to invoke the antichrist. The Great Invocation is an occult ‘prayer’ to summons the ‘*Coming One*’ to appear.^[84] This theology is essentially eastern Tibetan occult philosophy. Bailey documents this ‘appeal’ in the public domain because, as she writes, humanity must willingly desire this ‘*Coming One*’.^[85] Thus, this is the purpose why Bailey disseminates the Great Invocation in her book to cause others to harmoniously repeat the same. To this end, Nancy Corcoran (2007), a multi-faither, is one of many such advocates to join the rest of the evildoers to invoke the ‘*Coming One*’ —

|| Note, it is NOT the light of the world, this is the Lord Jesus. In the analysis of what the ‘world’ is, from the Bible perspective, see above, “i. The Biblical status of the interaction of the world and the Lord Jesus Christ”, p.578. There it was established what the world is, and who the god of this world is, per 2 Corinthians 4:4.

The Great Invocation

“From the point of light within the mind of God let light the stream forth into human mind. Let light descend on earth. From the point of love within the heart of God. Let love stream forth into human hearts.. May the **coming One return to earth. **From the centre** where the will of God is known let love purpose guide all little human wills—the purpose which the **Masters know and serve.**”^[86]**

84. (Bailey, Ponder on this: From the Writings of Alice A. Bailey and the Tibetan Master, Djwhal Khul, 1971, p.140).

85. (Bailey, 1971, p.141).

86. (Corcoran, Secrets of Prayer: A Multifaith Guide to Creating Personal Prayer in Your Life, 2007, p.91).

Now, from the invocation above, we can discover the origin of this ‘*Coming One*’. The reference to the ‘centre’ is an illusion. It is esoterically speaking of the centre of earth, which is Hell, where he rises from. It mentions after the ‘centre’, “...where the will of God is known...”, is a clever deception, and an esoteric cipher hidden from those who cannot look past its purported explanation. Corcoran stipulates that she is attracted to Bailey’s ‘Great Invocation’ appeal, yet she does not understand why. Indeed, like many, the lady is greatly deluded, to think that this ‘*Coming One*’ is good, and it is God. Hence, NKJV readership have also been deceived, and also do not understand that the ‘*Coming One*’ as written in the NKJV, is esoterically actually the antichrist. Contrariwise, those NKJV adherents that are suspicious, their fears are allayed because —

- i. The perception that it is written in the ‘Holy Bible’, therefore it must be right;
- ii. The wicked counsel of other NKJV readers to dissuade the poor wretched NKJV follower that the NKJV renderings are ok;
- iii. Pastors, elders and learned Bible believers within the church, alleviate any reservations which one may hold about the credibility of the NKJV.

Foolishly, such believers are deceived to not understand the wicked identity of the ‘*Coming One*’, which the NKJV has cloaked in its text, until the appropriate time when it will be unleashed. It is exoteric trickery to mislead the individual to conceive that the theme is about God. Indeed, everything covered in Bailey’s explanations about the ‘*Coming One*’, is nothing but the occult and mystery religions. Otherwise, why then are the words in this invocation, even though it mentions God, they switch the to meaning to infer that it is all about God. It is ridiculous to think so. Moreover, the title of the ‘Great Invocation’, in uppercase, is a dead give-away. Besides, the mention of ‘*masters know or serve*’ are clearly informative that they are part of the freemason order. These masters are the York and Scottish rite freemason degrees, whereto, they are also allocated assorted titles with ‘Master’ implicit in the title. They serve Satan and antichrist. How appropriate that Bailey makes a commonplace description of the ‘*Coming One*’ with avatar—they are one and the same. Bailey blasphemes the name of Jesus by identifying this ‘*Coming One*’ as a ‘World Saviour’. The Bible declares that there is already a Saviour of the World, as written in **John 4:42**, speaking of Jesus Christ, the Jewish Messiah, “...for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.” We know who this imposter and usurper is. This is what Bailey writes about this avatar ‘*Coming One*’ —

“...the Great Invocation...Its use will serve to bring the Coming One to recognition and enable [h]im to draw upon the resources of the Avatar in the task of world re-organisation and regeneration. He will again come as the

World Saviour, but owing to the stupendous nature of the world ahead, [h]e will be fortified and buttressed by the 'silent Avatar' who (occultly speaking)..."^[87]

[615]

Here, Bailey shamelessly informs us that this 'Coming One' is empowered by the occult power and assisted by this 'silent Avatar'. This matches what the Bible says in **Revelation 13:2** about Satan/the dragon, giving power and authority to the antichrist. Additionally, in **Revelation 13:11-15**, antichrist is 'buttressed' by miracles performed by the false prophet. Could it be any CLEARER than this, who this 'Coming One' really is? This is displayed in the NKJV for all its readers and are oblivious to the TRUTH of who it really is. Thus, the NKJV is deceitful to portray the titles of antichrist as the Lord Jesus in its text. The NKJV is supposed to be a Bible and its contents holy, to declare pure TRUTH. Yet God, in His goodness, is gracious to reveal the truth, to expose the NKJV for the deceit it conceals.

Revelation 13:2 *And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.*

Revelation 13:11-15 *And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. [12] And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. [13] And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, [14] And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. [15] And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.*

John 4:42 *And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.*

(c) **The truth of the NKJV use of ‘Teacher’—an exposé**

We briefly touched on Teacher^[88], in context of the NKJV wrongly applying this to Rabbi in **John 1:38**. This particular title was the most extensively used demotion of all the inferior titles it employed in the NKJV. Could it be, the NKJV’s purpose is to groom its readers? Alternatively, the NKJV translators were acting in accordance with instructions of the Roman Church and/or the Freemasons. One may not ever know the specific answers to these rhetorical questions. However, from the scrutiny of the following sources, it is unequivocal, they derived them from the occult fraternal organisations and from the New Age movement. Most of the scriptures in the footnote read ‘Teacher.’^[89] This is a smart agenda. Firstly, it is not just an isolated instance, or a minor matter, so that it is scarcely noticeable to impress itself on the readers mind. Secondly, the numerous mentions of ‘Teacher’ readings assists to establish an intractable doctrinal mind-set through the prevalence of the NKJV title. Therefore, it is required only to mention three scriptures that go further to declare more than a ‘Teacher.’ The NKJV reads as follows —

Luke 22:11 “Then you shall say to the master of the house, ‘**The Teacher** says to you, “Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?”

John 11:28 And when she had said these things, she went her way and secretly called Mary her sister, saying, “**The Teacher** has come and is calling for you.”

These references ‘The Teacher’, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Good Teacher’, the NKJV translators were very clever ‘devils’ to alter the mode of address to the TRUE Messiah. The NKJV have strategically supplanted the address of the Lord Jesus Christ with titles of antichrist. This type of trickery is called ‘Bait and Switch’. In relation to the ‘*Coming One*’ from the previous paragraph, Bailey alternates between titles, and simultaneously assigns this imposter the title ‘World Teacher’, as it is written in parenthesis. Bailey references exoteric details that point a

-
88. This cross-references ‘teacher’ the following heading paragraph headings : <<“III. Doctrinal lie about teachers in the NKJV”, p.711>>; ii. ‘Master’ is an inferior title to ‘Lord’, and ‘Teacher’ is inferior to ‘Master’, p.536; <<II. Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult, p.609>>; and <<“(b) Biblical analysis of Rabbi—Master—Teacher linkage”, p.583>>.
89. **Matt 8:19; Matt 9:11; Matt 10:24; Matt 17:24; Matt 19:16; Matt 22:16; Matt 22:24; Matt 22:36; Matt 23:8; Matt 23:10; Matt 26:18; Luke 6:40; Luke 20:21; Luke 22:11; John 11:28.**

person to perceive that it is the Lord. However, she clearly supports the antichrist. Indeed, let Bailey tell you in her own words the identity of her world teacher, her [c]hrist, is the same [c]hrist in **ALL** world religions —

“The World Teacher is that Great Being whom the Christian call the Christ; He is known also in the Orient as the Bodhisattva, and as the Lord Maitreya, and is the One looked for by the devout Mohammedan under the name of the Imann Mahdi...The World Teacher directs that indwelling consciousness in the life or spirit aspect...Ever since He left the earth as related...in the Bible story...never has He really gone...He can be found by those who know the way, dwelling in the Himalayas, and working in close co-operation with...Manu and the Mahachohan.”^[90]

The Biblical Christ is the ONLY Messiah. Bailey blasphemously writes the Lord is under the World Teacher.^[91] In addition, the majority of believers all know who the Mahdi is, and where he comes from. Indeed, it is an Islamic belief that the Mahdi comes from a ‘well’ in Iran. Thus, he comes from the heart of the earth, the pit. Annie Besant clarifies the World Teacher is the “founder of the great religions, *the One...*”^[92] In terms of the NKJV linkage, it is also no coincidence that Bailey identifies with the World Teacher, as implicit in the NKJV. Bailey accepts and acknowledges potted aspects of the Bible account, to relay that her christ is one and the same, as the Christ of the Bible. Equally, how convenient the NKJV presents a harmonised outlook with Bailey’s imposter. Conversely, the NKJV identifies with Bailey’s ‘apostate christ’, whom she classifies as her interpretation of the world teacher. ‘The Teacher’, or ‘Good Teacher’, the NKJV translators intend for its readers to accept exoterically, that it is Jesus Christ. They have subtly baited the believer, by fusing these godless titles with a percentage of scripture accounts, that contain truth. At an opportune point in the future, the NKJV has positioned itself suitably, to reveal the identity of the ‘World Teacher’ and this NKJV ‘The Teacher’, when they will coincide. Their occult agenda is in place. Indeed, this and the other antichrist titles incorporated into the NKJV, are their trigger words. Moreover, it will fall, that their conveniently employed NKJV titles within modern versions, will enable them to collectively point to the world teacher, antichrist, for them to conclude and say from the “Bible” that these titles match the same person who the world is calling ‘World Teacher’. Bailey expresses that this Teacher can only be occultly understood “...as the

90. (Bailey, 1971, p.43).

91. Ibid, p.46.

92. (Besant, The Theosophical Society and the Occult Hierarchy, 2004 [1925], p.20).

Initiator of the scared mysteries”, as a world teacher, “not a christian teacher.”^[93]
 A thought provoking NKJV scripture of **Matthew 19:16** says —

[618]

Now behold, one came and said to Him, “Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?”

This is analogous with what Blavatsky labels antichrist, as the ‘great Teacher’. Once more, the ‘great teacher’ came **before** the NKJV rendering. Although, she is actually citing and referring to some dead mortal man, she is esoterically applying it to this coming world teacher. Indeed, this is the reason why she affixed the extra stress upon the title of “the great Teacher”.^[94] Furthermore, what cements the identity to be antichrist is that Blavatsky describes this fellow as re-born, “...death had been no death, but as expressed in the “Elixir of Life...”^[95] Hunt is very frank to inform us that it is Osiris and Hermes, “...the teacher of wisdom among men...the teacher of science, the inventor of arts.”^[96] This ‘great teacher’ is a duplicate title of the ‘great one’.* Blavatsky’s ‘great teacher’ is analogous with the antichrist in NKJV who practices witchcraft and divination, “...*giving out that himself was some ‘great one’*. This world teacher is a sorcerer and is teaching others how to become ‘great ones.’

* See the ‘great one’ analysis re Acts 8:9 and Acts 8:11, “The ‘great One’: antichrist is a sorcerer”, p.587.

(d) What does the world teacher rule over?

In continuation from the preceding subsection, Bailey (1971) most blasphemously asserts that Jesus is just “a” Master among many other masters that will be under this world teacher.^[97] No! The Lord Jesus will slay and utterly destroy this teacher and his children. In coherent detail those under the ‘footstool’[‡] of this world teacher are World Servers. In biblical terms, these enforce the New World Order or the ‘iron kingdom’ regime of terror to enable the teacher to “...complete [h]is task as world saviour and World Teacher...”^[98] This in turn takes us to the next alluring and deceitful NKJV scripture, **Luke 6:40**, which states —

KJV – “The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.”

NKJV - “A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.”

‡ See Section 6, para "(d) Fine clothes or gay clothing of James2:3", p.595

93. (Bailey, 1971, pp.43—44).
 94. (Blavatsky H. P., 1897, p.377).
 95. (Blavatsky H. P., p.377; Bailey & Khul, 1993, p.92).
 96. (Hunt J. , p.39).
 97. (Bailey, 1971, p.46).
 98. (Bailey & Khul, 1993, p.232).

As part of the antichrist regime, via the mark of the beast, the NKJV ratifies that humans are destined to be "...like the teacher." This is imitation doctrine. This has been scrutinised in some great detail in this present chapter, and again in a different context in **Section 8, division E**. How apt that Bailey and Khul (1997) describe those who can become a World Server, namely —

"...finding those strong souls who can belong to the New Group of World Servers, if given the right training."

"You are naturally a teacher, and a teacher in training; you can teach and should teach."^[99]

How remarkable that Bailey's occultism instructions correspond with the NKJV scripture, to portray analogous readings. However, it may be argued that as Bailey wrote this in 1997, it is feasible that Bailey had simply replicated the NKJV scripture for her own erroneous work. This is a valid argument. An act, which Thomas Nelson may not have been aware of. However, it is a flawed argument —

- i. Consider the preceding titles in the NKJV that have, so far, been analysed, they are antichrist titles—Titles such as '*the One*', '*Coming One*', 'the teacher' and the '*great one*'. Evidence demonstrates that they all correspond with the occult and coming New World Order philosophy. Upon review of these disclosures, the application of this knowledge to this circumstance dictate the NKJV readings are intended to line-up with the prospective New World Order doctrine. The NKJV agrees with (i) Blavatsky's work of 1897 (ii) John Hunt's work of 1884, (iii) Manly Hall's work of 1928 and it concurs with (iv) Bailey's work of 1971. These books were all written before the NKJV came into existence. Now, all of sudden, the counter argument is that the NKJV is innocent of the charge.
- ii. If Bailey did use the NKJV to extract the scriptures for her own work. Arguably, the NKJV translation correlates with the occult world-view. Perhaps Bailey merely appropriated it for her own use. Alternatively, the better view is, the NKJV agrees with Bailey's own radical occult/New Age understanding. Conversely, why include information that does not identify with one's own inherent beliefs? She appropriated it because the NKJV was very relevant to demonstrate a harmonistic, consistent approach with regards to ecumenical Christian and New Age belief. It is also noted that Bailey did not quote the KJV for the **Luke 6:40** verse, but the NKJV, as per her quote above.
- iii. It is tacitly recognised that there was nothing to stop her consulting the KJV to make an extraction, and therefore, corrupt the verse. Thus, the NKJV counter-argument would run, that this is what Bailey did. However, the NKJV

99. (Bailey & Khul, *Discipleship in the New Age: Vol I*, 1997, pp.147, 561, respectively).

was already corrupted. Suffice it to say, Bailey was enabled to appropriate the NKJV verse and to directly apply it to her writings, given the NKJV rendering complimented New Age terminology. This is the reason why her writings are so similar to the NKJV. Bailey never corrupted it, she merely applied the NKJV meaning.

iv. In accordance with the NKJV copyright, their conditions of use states —

“all NKJV quotations must conform accurately to the NKJV text.”^[100]

Had Bailey corrupted **Luke 6:40**, Thomas Nelson would have followed through with legal redress against Bailey, pursuant to a libellous action for (i) use of the NKJV text and/or (ii) a breach of their NKJV copyright. Indeed, Bailey’s use and application did conform accurately to the NKJV text. In legal terms, any case Thomas Nelson had brought would have fallen. Firstly, Bailey had simply applied the NKJV text, exactly as it was written, according to its syntax. Secondly, it was applied according to the interpretation of the verse that it produced, which accorded with the New Age idea being put forth. However, Thomas Nelson brought no legal action because it approved of what Bailey was endeavouring to accomplish, namely, to create harmony between all written down beliefs from all world religions. Moreover, all of Bailey’s written occult beliefs are a synthesis of all gods extracted from the occult, occultic hermetic philosophy, ancient, modern world religions, and freemasonry. Bailey has recasted all of this into a new mould. In fact, Bailey terms this new mould—a ‘loving synthesis’. This is the impending One World Religion that is being developed. Indeed, she describes this in her own guidelines that *the One World Religion* is a work established by many groups, asserting —

“The platform of the [N]ew [W]orld [R]eligion will be built by many groups, working under the inspiration of the Christ...”^[101] [Author’s emphasis]

Not Jesus Christ, but the antichrist. This pact would include diverse ‘Christian’ societies, and Bible translation institutions, such as Thomas Nelson. It is apparent Thomas Nelson is a consensual party, accepting of Bailey’s appropriation of the NKJV text. The NKJV verse is UNHOLY and so is Bailey’s work. The two go in tandem. Bailey goes on to state all of this is a

100. (NKJV Preface, 1982,.Copyright information page).

101. (Bailey & Khul, p.38).

means or 'channel', as she labels it, by which the World Teacher will control.^[102] This teacher is also considered to be a spiritual guide or as Bailey labels antichrist a "guiding Teacher".^[103] Given the emphasis Bailey placed upon 'Teacher', by use of capitalisation, it is someone far more than a just a mortal person. The esoteric truth is, this spiritual guide is antichrist from the pit, whom she has referenced throughout all of the her writings. Furthermore, has she revealed, the theme of ALL her written works is Satanism. Bailey, then, is clearly not referring to the Lord Jesus Christ, but another Christ whom we have not known and received (**2 Corinthians 11:4**).

(iv) NKJV LINES UP WITH EVOLUTION AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST SYSTEM

THIS DIVISION ACCOUNTS FOR 7.1%^[104] from the graph, '*NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph*', above. This is a nominal percentage, but is it such a small thing when we consider the NKJV is supporting evolution and the Beast system? This is significant to the NKJV, since Thomas Nelson deleted almost all thirty-six references of 'Imagine' and their derivatives, with the exception of two (only twenty-five scriptures have been selected). For example, the NKJV replaced imaginations with '**dictates**', in several instances. When is any percent acceptable that endorses the antichrist in any scripture within any Bible? Furthermore, it is already shown in the '*NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph*' and, from former chapters, the NKJV has a propensity to bolster the occult. A synopsis of the title heading is framed on an evolution hypothesis. The evolutionary process, according to the world and the unsaved, is still evolving, and their utopia has yet to be realised. The end-product of evolutionary belief is transformation into 'gods'. The preparatory stages for ushering in this utopia has been propagated for quite some time, heightened by 'imagining'. Indeed, as we shall shortly learn, this imagining is the impetus or foundation for developing a strategy to inaugurate such a regime. Firstly, by changing values and behaviours within society. Secondly, the finale. The NKJV have altered the 'imagine' terms and derivatives in the KJV to accommodate this imagination ideology. The following headings elaborate further these preceding

102. Ibid.

103. (Bailey & Khul, 1993, p.140).

104. There are 25 scriptures annexed to this heading: **Gen 2:7; Gen 3:4-5; Gen 11:6; Exodus 20:4; Deut 4:23,25; Deut 5:8; Psalm 2:1; Psalm 10:2; Psalm 21:11; Psalm 38:12; Psalm 62:3; Prov 7:16; Prov 24:8; Jer 3:17; Jer 7:24; Jer 9:14; Eze 28:6,9; Nah 1:11; Hab 2:18; Acts 4:25; Acts 17:29; Rom 1:21; Rom 1:25; 1 Cor 15:45; 2 Cor 10:5.**

themes to show that the NKJV house and bolster these doctrines —

[622]

- I. **Imagining is the constituent for human society to evolve into the antichrist regime**
 - II. **Imagining produces a graven image of the mark of the beast**
 - III. **The NKJV teaches man is to be transformed can become like God**
- (a) **Imagining is the constituent for human society to evolve into the antichrist regime**

Nine scriptures constitute this paragraph.^[105] **Jeremiah 7:24** indicates that the people would not listen to reproof or take heed to warning, “...*but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.*” To walk with the Lord in the imaginations of the heart is abhorrent before the Lord God. Whereas Frank Viola, in his book ‘Reimagining Church’, **Figure 6.13** dreams and imagines there will be a revolution within the Churches—a transformation. He re-imagines church by adapting Martin Luther King Jr’s famous speech of ‘I have a dream’.^[106] However, the re-imagined church Viola conceives is not the Biblical Church of Messiah, but the counterfeit one of antichrist. A very subtle but significant difference.

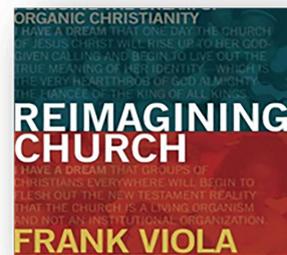


Figure 6.13: Book written by Frank Viola ‘Reimagining Church’

- i. Mystical belief of the antichrist kingdom and enlightenment

Imaginations and imagining has everything to do with antichrist and his followers. It is the antithesis persona for any person who professes to be a Born Again Believer. Indeed, the inception of the antichrist kingdom is founded on imagination. In **Genesis 11:6**, Nimrod—antichrist, was the then head of the New World Order. The NKJV conveniently omits this vital constituent of imagining from the verse —

KJV - And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

105. The scriptures annexed under this particular paragraph heading are as follows: **Gen 11:6; Psalm 2:1; Jer 3:17; Jer 7:24; Jer 9:14; Nah 1:11; Acts 4:25; Romans 1:21; 2 Cor 10:5.**
 106. (Viola, Reimagining Church: Pursuing the Dream of Organic Christianity, 2008, Introduction toward a New Kind of Church, Letter 3).

NKJV - And the LORD said, “Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they **propose to do will be withheld from them.**

[623]

In this verse the NKJV have substituted imagined for ‘**propose**’, whilst in others, the NKJV display a range of terms from just one word of imagine and derivatives. Nimrod and his rebellion did not ‘propose’ their idea, it begun with imagining. The proposing element is a facet of the next phase—on from imagining of preparing or recommending. The dream comes first, then the development or devising of a strategy with a view of how to realise the utopia. **Jeremiah 3:17** says, “*At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.*” This emphasises the **Genesis 6:5** scripture that, ‘...every *imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually*’, such that they prevail within the spirit of a person. It is at this point that imagination can conceive to build a Tower of Babel, as it was in **Genesis 11:6**, or construct false gods or make a graven image to the beast, as in Revelation 13. Indeed, **Jeremiah 9:14** explains that as result of following imaginations of their own heart, the people went after Baalim, “...*which their fathers taught them.*” Thus, showing us the vain imagination leads to false gods such as antichrist and Baalim. It was because of their evil imaginations in Genesis 6, God brought judgment of the flood. It is because of the evil imaginations of the antichrist kingdom, that God will also bring destruction.

a. Contemplative meditative practices are constructed on imaginations

Without imagination or fantasy, there is no antichrist and no New World Order. They are the elementary building blocks with which innovators are able to design the blueprints to realise the dream. Mystical Christianity, also known as Rosicrucianism, is underpinned by imaginations, which is at the core of meditation. This type of meditation is not Biblical meditation but is occult meditation: (i) Slain in the spirit; (ii) Church Labyrinth walking (iii) and 'Catch the Fire'—soaking. Within all of these particular categories has a thread of ‘contemplative prayer’ flowing through them. Indeed, read what this deluded man of C.W, McPherson (2002) teaches. He perceives imagining is pivotal in prayer —

“Read over this passage [of scripture] the evening before the meditation...Imagine you are witness to scene...

Scripture itself is vague about physical details, though, so give your imagination free reign. You might imagine the bright sun and feel its warmth. You might add a breeze from the lake. If you imagine yourself sitting nearby, feel the rocky ground beneath...”

“Now picture Jesus...Here you should use your imagination to reproduce the effect of a living human being...”^[107] [*Author’s emphasis*]

This is spiritual mysticism and it underpins the antichrist regime, which in turn, such meditative practices will bring them to the antichrist ecstasy and enlightenment, which is what they are waiting for. Labyrinth walking is not a recent craze within apostate Christianity. This also comprises the imaginative element as its nucleus, fashioned as ‘contemplative prayer’. Upon reaching the centre of the labyrinth, they are deceived to think that enlightenment will be found there, that is to say, to God’s presence. The photo on the right, **Figure 6.14**, depicts apostate label Christians walking the labyrinth and sat meditating in the centre. Roger Oakland (2011) observes, “...this practice will give us further insight into the emerging church and its use of multi-sensory worship practices.”^[108] In other words, the practice of eastern mysticism and occult magic is the broad dirt-road where it is all leading. Consequently, this is the cohesive substance that has a pantheistic constituent to unify all beliefs (see [para. b, p.625](#), next heading). The two are not all dissimilar, but are one and the same. Since at the centre of the labyrinth is antichrist—a Minotaur,[†] as reflected in art

† See also [para. \(c\) When disbelief of primeval Biblical animals’ linkage with Babylon result in their deletion](#), p.650



Figure 6.14: Christians in a church walking a labyrinth whilst Meditating



Figure 6.15: Labyrinth and the Beast at the centre connection. Source: Matthews, p.53

107. (McPherson, Keeping Silence: Christian Practices for Entering Stillness, p.64).
108. (Oakland, Faith Undone, 2011, p.68).

antiquity depictions and modern representations (**Figure 6.14** and **Figure 6.15**). The Minotaur was known to be hideous, ferocious and cruel.^[109] Yet, certain groups in the world want antichrist, the beast, to be unleashed from hell! Helen Curry (2000) describes what she considers are the concepts of powerful meditative prayer. In so doing, Curry openly affirms that this is a Minotaur —

“...was a half-man, half-bull creature...every nine years the Athenians had to send their seven most esteemed young men and seven loveliest ladies...When they arrived at the center, they were consumed by the Minotaur.”^[110]

Wandering labyrinths were viewed anything but fun, as opposed to today's worldview. Rather, unwilling subjects were thrust into the Labyrinth, caught and slain.^[111] This 'Bull' facet obviously concurs with the description of what Nimrod/Osiris is.[‡] Curry makes an interesting conclusion at paragraph heading, '*Lessons from The Labyrinth*'. Curry's counsel asserts precisely what God has said not to do—“[o]nce you know the basics of making a labyrinth, imagination can take over.”^[112] This repeats the point made with regards to **Jeremiah 3:17**. By allowing the imaginations of their evil heart the imaginations to take over, will become a persona where the “...*imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.*” (**Genesis 6:5**). Had this lady been reading only the word of God, she would have known that the labyrinth is the description of Hell. At its centre is the prison for Nimrod/Osiris. God has locked him in hell until it is the appointed to release him as His punishment instrument of the world. To that end, antichrist cannot escape since it is a labyrinth. In reality, the labyrinth centre point is not life, but spiritual death. Curry can still repent, if she forsakes of all of it and turns to the Lord. No person who loves the Lord Jesus Christ and adheres strictly to the word of God, will NOT dare to set ten feet near such abominable practices.

‡ This beast element coincides with the beast element described in Revelation and what has is written in the Symbols chapter, **SECTION 4**

b. An Imagined utopia of an evolving Pantheistic kingdom

The emerging antichrist church of and the coming apostasy is all founded on imagination or fantasy. Whereas, Christ, Jesus the King's kingdom, is founded on truth, fact and reality. John Lennon, a New Ager, gave impetus to the fantasy of a society without God—essentially singing of the

109. (Matthews, *Mazes and Labyrinths...*, 2009 [1922], p.18).

110. (Curry, *The Way of the Labyrinth: A Powerful Meditation for Everyday Life*, 2000, pp.27—28).

111. (Matthews, p.18).

112. (Curry, p.121).

antichrist. The song was entitled 'Imagine'. Imagine no heaven...Imagine no countries —

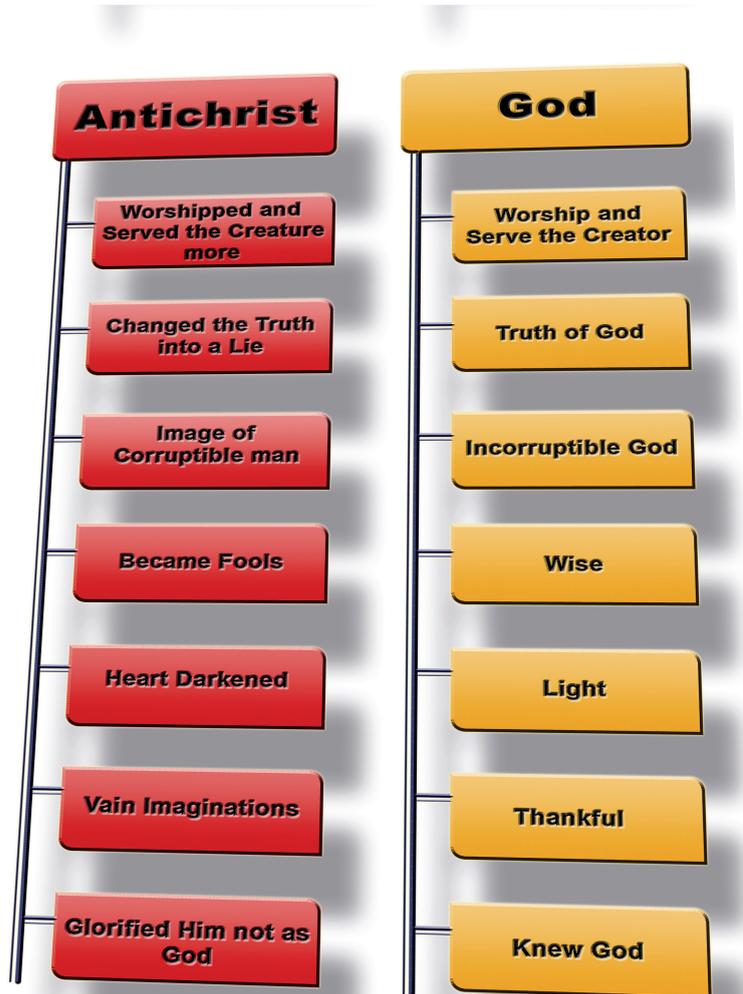
[626]

**“Imagine there’s no heaven
 It’s easy if you try
 No hell below us
 Above us only sky
 Imagine all the people living for today
 Imagine there’s no countries
 It isn’t hard to do
 Nothing to kill or die for
 And no religion too
 Imagine all the people living life in peace
 You, you may say
 I’m a dreamer, but I’m not the only one
 I hope some day you’ll join us
 And the world will be as one
 Imagine no possessions
 I wonder if you can
 No need for greed or hunger
 A brotherhood of man
 Imagine all the people sharing all the world”**

Lennon was singing about the time of the antichrist. Imagining is all to do with being in a dream like state, and Lennon tells us that. Furthermore, Lennon’s hypnotic state envelops the concept of ‘make believe’ scenarios, thoughts of the heart and fantasies. These are founded on “...*lusts of their own hearts...*” (**Romans 1:24**), lust of the eyes and the pride of life, per **1 John 2:15-16**. It is for this reason in **2 Corinthians 10:5**, the professing Believer is commanded to cast “...**down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God...**”. So why did the NKJV translators not do this? They are ecumenical and have forsaken truth for love, and absolutes for pantheistic unity and co-operation with Rome. Accordingly, Thomas Nelson are corrupting the bibles under their control to make them compliant with the philosophy of collective unity of the antichrist kingdom—as in the lyrics of Lennon. The antichrist regime began with wicked people day-dreaming of having heaven on earth utopia, whilst still in a fallen state (**Genesis 11:6**). This verse emphasises that (i) people were ones unified in purpose; and, (ii) they were of one language, when building the Tower of Babel. The New World Order is an imagined paradise without God, of what they dream it to be, and what it will look like. **Flowchart 6.2** based on Romans 1, charts how pivotal imaginations,

are leading to the eventual worship of antichrist. As the people are not thankful to God, vain imaginations prevail, so it is, that their hearts are darkened. The rejection of the Lord Jesus Christ, in turn, leads to the acceptance of a lie, then finally, leading to the worship of antichrist **imagery**. This now repeats **Genesis 6:5**, where their "...every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." These wicked followers (i) 'make an image of a corruptible man' antichrist; and, (ii) they believe the lies of antichrist—a teacher of lies (**Habakkuk 2:18**); (iii) they serve and worship antichrist, a mere corrupted creature. New World Order advocates comprising the kings and the world inhabitants, who recognise his wicked rule, are aptly described as individuals who delight to 'imagine' in **Psalms 2** and **Acts 4:25**. Indeed, the prelude to the Psalm, in verse 1 the antichrist and his subjects are imagining evil against the Lord, thus "*Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?*" Now, there is not just **one** antichrist, but many antichrists, per **1 John 2:18-24**. There is not just antichrist imagining vain things, but his followers are too. Thus, as already mentioned in previous chapters, the people become replicates of antichrist. In **2 Corinthians 10:5**, it is **vain imaginations** that Born Again believers are casting down, whilst unbelievers are consumed with them. Again, the NKJV employs a different word, 'plot'—in both Psalm 2 and the Acts verse. **Nahum 1:11** develops this theme further to identify antichrist. The verse reads: "*There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.*" We know the Lord Jesus Christ is called "...Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." Thus, we can identify opposites here.

The wicked and unsaved are those given over to imagine, whereas the Lord Jesus' kingdom, is a kingdom of peace. **Romans 1:19-25** draws out these characteristics (**Flowchart 6.2**) to apply to antichrist and his wicked followers, underscored with vain imaginations as its context. This is why they do not worship God —



Flowchart 6.2: Romans 1:19-24 Vain Imaginations Opposites Comparison

“Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. [20] For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: [21] Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations,

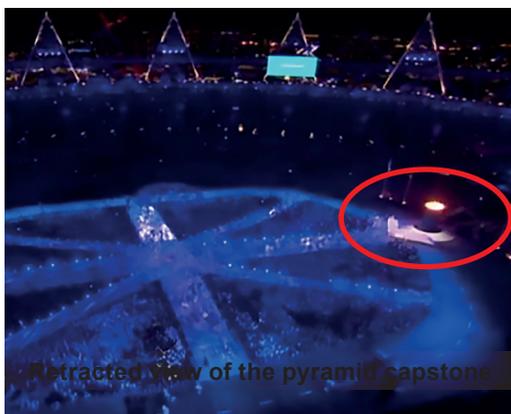
and their foolish heart was darkened. [22] Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, [23] And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. [24] Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: [25] Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.”

The NKJV masks this notion that the antichrist kingdom is all about vain imaginations, instead **verse 21** reads “...became **futile** in their thoughts...”.

- i. The 2012 Olympic Games Closing ceremony: ritual to invoke antichrist



Imagine T-Shirts



Retracted view of the pyramid capstone

Figure 6.16: Olympic Games theme—John Lennon's "Imagine" related to the eye of Horus

The **Romans 1:19-25** flowchart depicts the personality of antichrist as constituted by vain imaginations. The Olympic Games (2012) ceremony acted out the whole concept of antichrist rising.^[113] During part of the ceremony, children (**Figure 6.16**) were assembled in a pyramid structure, wearing t-shirts with 'imagine' on them. Later, participants from all nations, built a pyramid with white blocks. It was clearly influential masons, as followers of antichrist, utilised the John Lennon ethos and choreographed the ceremony as its' principal theme, endeavouring to realise their fantasy. Moreover, the world of the unsaved has come a long

way, without which, these evil masons could not be so arrogant and bold to choreograph such an occult ritual with no public outcry, condemnation

113. This writer has already provided extensive coverage of the fiery phoenix commencing at "**Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell**", p.391. It is mentioned here for it relevance to 'imagine'.

or censure. Rather, only acclaim for a thrilling entertaining ceremony! The reason why they were not so arrogant in former years, is that society had not been corrupted and conditioned sufficiently to accept it. This is particularly true of unbelievers. Sadly, the same mood prevails within most Biblical contexts. This is the status-quo within mainstream Christian circles. Believers in record numbers are being deceived and caught-up in this New Age thinking, thanks to modern Bible perversions! Even amongst those believers disapproving of such evil activity, it is far too prevalent for the faithful minority to disseminate censure to effect closure.

Jeremiah 7:24 *But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.*

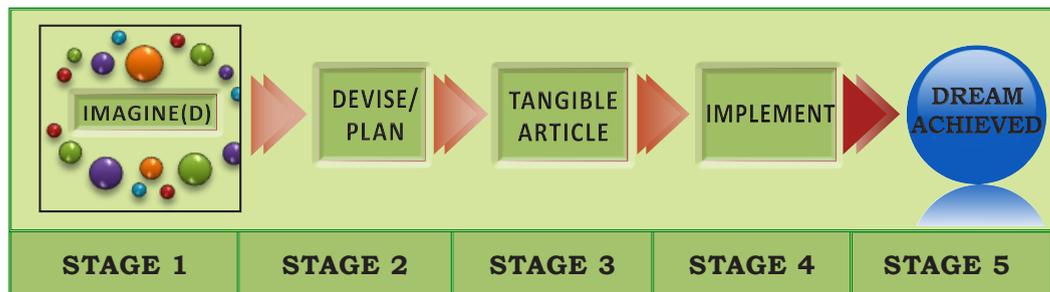
Jeremiah 9:14 *But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:*

Nahum 1:11 *There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor.*

Acts 4:25 *Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?*

2 Corinthians 10:5 *Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;*

- ii. When imagining turns into reality of the finished product



Flowchart 6.4: Process of something imagined to output model

An imagination will have come along way when it has arrived at this end-game practice. Moreover, the antichrist regime has come a long way from Lennon simply 'imagining there is no heaven...', to a mischievously devised ceremony invoking antichrist to come. **Psalm 10:2** emphasises this element, whereby the wicked are persecuting the righteous, which reads "...*let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.*" The mention of 'be taken in the devices', infers they are physical objects. Alternatively, it need not necessarily be an object. These devices could be a particular strategy they

have imagined, and subsequently engineered. In terms of the antichrist regime, it is unequivocally not an object, but takes the form of an agenda. The NKJV deletes this vital 'imagine' component. The undermentioned **Flowchart 6.4** is a five point process showing the inception and conclusion of imaginations. It charts where 'devising' is positioned. From a general overview, the end-product of devising is an article, device or entity, which applies to stage three. The mere performance of the device is its implementation (step four), but it is not the accomplishment of the objectives laid down in the thing planned or devised (step two). The NKJV verse of **Psalm 10:2** reads "...**plots which they have devised.**" Something 'devised' does not just appear. A devised idea originated from somewhere. Instead, the NKJV omit the first process, that they imagined their devices. In fact, **Job 21:27** clears this matter up, for it has both devise and imagine in the same verse, *Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.* This is so very clear: (i) devices refers to physical objects or strategies formed (steps two and three), and (ii) comes into existence as a result of what was imagined (step one). Steps three and four appear have yet to be realised, as it was an intuitive knowledge and confrontation against the devices, for what was nearly going to be implemented. The NKJV omit the second phase of 'Devising' and proceed to the third phase, a 'Tangible Article'. The 'plots' produced are already made, since the NKJV refers to the 'plots' in the past, '*have devised*'. In **Psalm 21:11**, describe a circumstance that fall within levels one and four, that they are not able to implement something purely imagined. The KJV says "...*they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.*" However, in the same psalm, the NKJV falls within categories three and four. It renders the verse as, "...[t]hey devised a plot which they are not able to perform." The NKJV puts forth its error simply because it fails to acknowledge the correct start-point. To this end, everything flowing from the incorrect position will also be wrong. **Psalm 38:12** says, "...*imagine deceits all the day long*", falls within stage one only, whereas the NKJV is in the present tense of 'plan'—stage two. It completely misses it altogether in **Psalm 62:3**, to make something purely imagined to be "...*mischief against a man...*", which falls within stage one, then into a physical reality of stage five. When does something wished for of a vain imagination in **Psalm 62:3**, become: "*How long will you attack a man?*", in the NKJV? The NKJV translators KNEW what they were doing when they produced the NKJV, since this is why they are scholars and are employed in such a capacity as textual critics. Indeed, **Proverbs 24:8** says, "*He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person*", and the scripture, **Proverbs 6:18** "*An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.*" This is what the NKJV translators have done, specifically, to devise wicked 'imagination' to make their text

conform to the New World Order imaginations. When they corrupted the word of God it is because they are mischievous.

Psalm 10:2 *The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.*

Psalm 21:11 *For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.*

Psalm 38:12 *They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.*

Psalm 62:3 *How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall [shall ye be, and as] a tottering fence.*

Proverbs 24:8 *He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.*

(b) **The NKJV teaches man is to be transformed to become like God^[114]**

i. Rejection of a Creator for Evolution to Transformation

The causal sequence of imagining leads to the next phase, the dream, which is to become like God—*ye shall be as gods*. The bonding substance for this, believe or not, is evolution, given that evolution reject God. The prelude to this concept is the deletion of the soul in **Genesis 2:7**. Instead of the NKJV reading, “...*man became a living soul*”, it now reads ‘a living being’, in the NKJV—the NKJV translators conceive man has no soul. Indeed, **1 Corinthians 15:45** corroborates the KJV verse that Adam, ‘*was made a living soul*’. The NKJV is in clear error here. A fundamental difference between man and beast is that man is the ONLY creature with a soul. Furthermore, ‘soul’ is not an abstract descriptive term, for there are **537** occurrences in the KJV where a man is referred to as soul(s). Furthermore, the NKJV agrees with this term, since the NKJV display the word in its own scriptures in 366 occurrences. Therefore, the NKJV are without excuse to have substituted soul. This is the superficial explanation. However, the esoteric rationale for the NKJV alteration, is one of evolution. Of course, evolutionists do NOT assent to there being a Creator and, secondly, that man is a created soul. Quite the opposite. This is the correlation with man becoming a god—man does not have a soul, since according to evolutionists—man evolved. Evolutionists are awaiting the next stage of their evolution. The mark of the beast is a time of transformation, when ‘living beings’ will become part human, part beast—the consequence of imagining, is that there is no difference between a man a beast. The next

114. This heading cross-references **SECTION 8, division "E. THE NKJV RENDERS GENESIS 2:18 FEMALE AS "...HELPER COMPARABLE TO HIM", CONVEYS A BETTER MEANING THAN "...HELP MEET FOR HIM" IN THE AV?", p.787**, as another facet of ‘becoming Like God’. There is considerable overlap with the present heading, but the emphasis is not imitation doctrine, per se. Enlightenment, the age of transformation are synonyms for same concept of becoming like God.

NKJV scripture of **Genesis 3:4-5** develops this theme further. The NKJV altered the lie that Satan uttered to Eve, that they would become 'gods'. How ironic that the NKJV translators have distorted Satan's lie to tell another lie. The relevant verse of **Genesis 3:4-5** reads —

KJV - "And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods knowing good and evil."

NKJV - "Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God knowing good and evil."

Satan wanted to become like God was thrown out of heaven for it. The NKJV documents an evil inference to represent that God knows evil, for the NKJV says they will become like God. Does God know evil? **Proverbs 8:13** indicates that God hates evil.

- ii. The deletion of becoming like God in Ezekiel 28

Footnote **114** repeated.

(c) Imagining produces a graven image of the beast

- i. The significance of the NKJV modification of Graven Image

The inhabitants of earth in **Revelation 13:14-15**, make an image to the beast and are worshipping it. The NKJV deceitfully modified the criteria of what God had said. The NKJV makes allowances for particular types of graven images to be permissible. This negates what God said. The first scripture is **Exodus 20:4** —

KJV - "Thou shalt not make unto thee [any] graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth"

NKJV - "You shall not make for yourself a carved image— any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth"

What is greater, the words of God or the alterations of the NKJV translators? A supplementary note to **2 Thessalonians 2:4** is that this produces an

interesting application whereby the NKJV translators have opposed and exalted themselves above God. They have usurped the authority of God, to redefine the reach of God's commandment. Thus, Thomas Nelson exhibit themselves to be autonomous. They usurp God's authority to make scripture revisions to Scripture as they see fit, 'shewing' themselves that they are God (**2 Thessalonians 2:4**). However, those dissenting with these annotations will rely on other translations, or the Hebrew, to submit diametrically opposed positions as authority to support their allotted preference. If readers do not want to be bound by certain scriptural requirements/principles in the Bible, just locate an alternative version that will justify it. Ah, but dissenters argue, one must appreciate the difficulties of translation and interpretation. So, one is left with no Final Authority, other than themselves, as autonomous idiots, to determine what they think the word of God is. From the **Exodus 20:4** passage, the first of two NKJV terms of 'any' has disappeared, preceding graven. Conversely, the NKJV kept the second. Thus, as a consequence, the NKJV commandment is considerably less 'all-encompassing'. The NKJV translator seem to like art, or is it, that they just love the Roman Catholic Church, which is full of idolatrous art? The NKJV omission now provides an alibi for Roman Catholics for them to assert the intention of the commandment was to prohibit idolatry practices, NOT Art per se. See how easily it is done? The KJV prohibits ALL images, whereas the NKJV embraces the doctrine. The KJV word 'graven'^[115] prescribes a broad range of meanings, making it a neutral term. However, the NKJV term of 'carved' somewhat limits the range of application. Accordingly, the literal meaning of graven is derived from the Hebrew word לִפְסֵל—pecel [**H6459**], and the root meaning is from לִפְסַל—pasal [**H6458**] —

Category (A) Literal Meaning

1 a. Idol, Image

Category (B) Root Meaning

2 a. to cut, hew, hew into shape

b. (Qal) to hew, hew out, quarry

Category (A) include all artifacts that are drawn or designed. One may gather from the Hebrew root, this is an endorsement of the NKJV. No. The NKJV only captures those articles falling within (B), sculptures, statues and engraved products. A tattoo would also fall within this remit, since it is clearly engraved into the skin. Thus, one can argue from the NKJV position that the Commandment forbids sculpture type artifacts. Yes, but NOT

115. See also cross-reference for Greek meaning of 'graven' in the context of the mark of the beast discussion at **SECTION 4, para. "(d) The Greek rendering of the word 'mark'", p.376**.

drawings and NOT paintings. The NKJV is arguably weaker than the KJV. However, 'graven' comprise all forms, drawn or engraved. Society consider paintings as classical beauty and, of course, this includes the famous Roman Catholic graven art (**Figure 6.17**) which, of course, include Leonardo Da



Figure 6.17: Blasphemous Art the NKJV makes allowances for

Vinci art. Indeed, pope Francis, and all the popes, apportion affection to Mary, which is worship. This is forbidden in the KJV, but not in the NKJV. In order for the Roman Catholic Church not to be indicted for committing the SIN of idolatry, the NKJV scholars had to modify the Second Commandment—which strictly forbid any and all forms of graven images—creating a loophole for the 'Great Whore'!. Firstly, to be at liberty to make a graven image, and secondly, to worship them. Since when did God make special exemptions? NEVER—but the NKJV did. The New Testament equivalent is **Acts 17:29**, which has Roman Church idolatrous art acceptable in its text. The NKJV says,

“...**Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.**” Firstly, the NKJV omits the concept of the Godhead being “graven by art”, which is what Roman Catholic drawings and paintings are. Secondly, the NKJV translators conveniently deleted the Godhead, dealt with at **"Dissection of His Godhead in Habakkuk 1:12 and Acts 17:29", p.556**, supporting the Roman Church imitation doctrine for believers to become part of the Godhead, “...a partaker of the 'divine nature'...” (**2 Peter 1:4**), a blasphemous application of **Acts 17:29** in the NKJV text. Therefore, to not make an exception for 'christian' or unchristian graven images that ennoble the soul, and enable one to imagine the greatness of God through them is absurd? Thus, the NKJV had to carry out such an amendment to its scriptures. The argument submitted is that since it is *very similar* to the KJV, the NKJV position must therefore be correct!

ii. The cause and effect of the NKJV adjustments creates an exception for worship of images

The causal sequence of the NKJV translators' meddling have now created a loophole in its text to permit people to bow down to images. This is borne out from the following verse of **Exodus 20:5**. Indeed, one will deduce this from many biblical examples, one of which is Daniel. The King's subjects were commanded to bow down to the image Nebuchadnezzar made, and to

worship it. The act of bowing down to someone or something, out of respect or honour, is an act of worship. The respective verse reads —

KJV – “Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me”

NKJV – “you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me”

The contention put forward, of course, is that the NKJV verse is identical to the KJV. This is immaterial. The NKJV error in verse four, impacts on the meaning in the present verse. This is why it is a causal sequence error. Now, it has already been highlighted that the NKJV word 'carved' is limited. The NKJV replicates its error to other scriptures **Deuteronomy 4:23,25** and **Deuteronomy 5:8**. Indeed, the NKJV revision has also produced a new subject matter. The imported meaning from 'carved', in the NKJV, only prohibits bowing down to sculptures and other engraved type objects. Let us all now go out and buy idolatrous, and blasphemous Roman Catholic paintings of the Lord Jesus. Then, bow down to them, since the NKJV endorses and makes it acceptable to do so! Oh, any person doing so, is not sinning against God, because the Second Commandment within the NKJV says it is only sculptured items that are forbidden, correct? The NKJV demonstrably conveys blasphemy against God. A further point, the NKJV is subtle to parade the notion to the undiscerning, that it does ban idolatry. However, in criminal investigation circles, this is titled 'distraction' crime. The cunning offender diverts the poor victim's attention by causing the person's mind to focus on some bogus issue the deceiver raises. This acts as the diversion to cloak the real purpose for engaging the victim. Then the appropriation is carried out. What a novel way for Thomas Nelson to secure a captive audience and engage NKJV readers. What a cunning diversion the NKJV translators have created, of housing their intelligent corruption of the scriptures and causing the victim to accept its contents, under the guise of 'Holy Scriptures'. The NKJV distracts away from the focus on images, whilst incorporating an 'elephant in the room', to maintain a pseudo ban of idolatry. Extraordinary! This is a shocking deception.

iii. Application of the NKJV error to the image of the beast

a. **The defective NKJV wording opens a loophole for electronic**

graven image

The implications of the NKJV error extends to both the image/mark of the beast systems. Technology has come a long way since the time of Moses. Indeed, so much so, that the NKJV position of 'carved image' is redundant to deal with the current climate of computer oriented idolatry practices. The preserved word of God, the KJV, upholds the Second Commandment and application—it remains rigid and up-to-date for present-day society. Before proceeding further, the scope of terms relevant to computers must be considered. As a result of computer 3D software, designers can easily design graven images, or copy them from the internet and paste into any document for the commission of idolatry. In accordance with the 'carved image' principle, the NKJV classify this as an approved use of image, given their wording deficiency. However, the KJV says 'any'. This means —

(A) All electronic devices for production, reproduction of tangible images into an electronic form; and

(B) The storage of graven images for transmission, their receipt and retrieval for the intent of commission of idolatry practices.

The KJV term, 'graven image', is not simply restricted to tangible drawings or *carved* images, but will also embrace electronic image formats too. Appropriately, **Psalm 119:96** reverberates this particular point, which reads: "I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad." The Second Commandment has to be 'exceeding broad' in order to catch all, and every conceivable means of graven image production. How interesting the 'Bevel' function within most computer software programs, can be utilised to produce 'a *carved*' image effect. A computer *carved* image is NOT cut, hewn or engraved. Thus, the NKJV words, 'carved', is defective wording. Computer *carved* images or any computer image does not satisfy the NKJV's own remit of the literal and root meaning etymology of 'carved'. Furthermore, they neither fall within (A) or (B) definitions of 'any' of the above groupings. Thus, the NKJV is not furnished to handle acts or commission of idolatry by electronic means. It is, however, an adapted Bible to accommodate and justify worship of the beast. To that end, the NKJV is not binding on any person, to prohibit them from creating or transmitting electronic *carved* images, given they are not cut or hewn articles. Whereas, because of the KJV wording,

whether electronic or not, is immaterial, ALL are bound by it, so that all can be accountable to God.

[638]

b. Electronic Image of the beast

The NKJV has created an exception for worship of images. In this electronic age with which man lives, the image of the beast will obviously be broadcast electronically via giant electronic billboards, home television and computer monitors. In addition, most churches are fully equipped with visual audio technology, including giant screens to view the beast. The electronic billboards photos in **Figure 6.19** show how the image of the beast can so easily be broadcast for the entire world to see the image and worship the beast,



Figure 6.18: Typical church with a giant screen

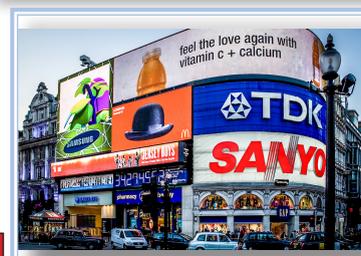


Figure 6.19: Times Sq., New York and Piccadilly Circus, London Electronic screens

including church facilities (**Figure 6.18**). How else will the world see

the beast? This is the **ONLY** time in known history where the whole earth is enabled to watch events synchronously, in real time. What does **Revelation 13:15** say —

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

These electronic billboards are now capable of being displayed in 3D and super HD. Therefore, it is not so remote that current or impending technology advances will deceive many so that it will seem that the image of the beast is both alive and speaks. Indeed, existing HD billboard screens already look life-like. This heralded arrival of windows 10 (June, 2015) created a platform for hologram innovations 'where the digital world is

blended with your real world' to bring images to life! (Figure 6.20) This has enabled an unprecedented development of new ways to visualise work, to share ideas with each other, and new ways to teach and to learn. The application of the KJV provisions, it qualifies as a graven image in accordance with the wording of the KJV Second Commandment, and therefore God declares it idolatry. The NKJV is defective, to allow any and all, to worship the image of the beast. It has been shown in the **Romans 1:19-25 Flowchart 6.2, p.628**, how perverse men have "...changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man...". The relevance here, is the image of the beast is a computer image of a corruptible man. Moreover, the NKJV translators show they worship this corruptible, hybrid man rather than the Creator, as **Romans 1:25** says, "[w]ho changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator...". The NKJV translators are complicit in this act to corrupt the word of God, changing the truth of the word of God into a lie, and its endorsement for people to worship and/or bow to a computer-generated image of the beast. The word of God tells you very clearly, any person worshipping the image of the beast is lost forever, to go to the lake of fire. **Revelation 14:9-11**

confirms this position —



Figure 6.20: Windows 10: Hologram images comes to life. Microsoft introduces "Windows Holographic"

"...If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, [10] The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: [11] And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have

no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.”

Could it be any clearer than this? The worship of this image falls with the remit of the Second Commandment as idolatry. This is why they will go to Hell. Although, this is not simply what I say, since the NKJV puts forth its own terms, demonstrating it supports the mark of the beast. It needs no rocket scientist to work that out. Just look at the terms and their scope. The NKJV is an erroneous textual reading to lead to the above conclusions. The NKJV is contrary to truth and teaches wickedness. Had they thought outside of the box, so to speak, they would have avoided these sloppy satanic consequences. This apostasy is coming from the NKJV and from modern bible translations. This is the exact reason why fallen apostate ministers, for example, John MacArthur (**Figure 6.21**), a heretic and devil, teaches that people can take the mark of the beast and worship the image of the beast and still be saved. Where do they learn this satanic doctrine?

Of course they obtain it from the apostasy written in modern bibles. This is why MacArthur has edited confusion with an array of translations, ranging from a NIV study bible to NKJV and ESV. He is freemason as was father, Jack MacArthur, a 33 degree mason. Further, His great grandfather, Thomas Fraser Fullerton, was a grand master of Scottish Rite of the Grand Lodge.^[116] All of his family are top freemasons. MacArthur shares his ancestry on his website,

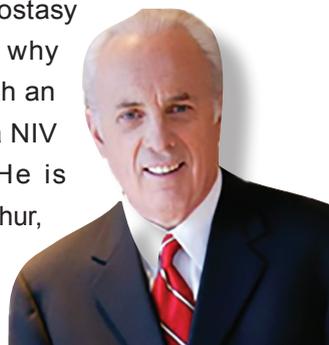


Figure 6.21: Heretic John MacArthur teaches worship of the image of the Beast

Grace to You^[117], Iain Murray's biography.^[118] Is any wonder, therefore, MacArthur teaches that one can take the mark and still be saved.

c. NKJV cloaks the image of the beast

It has already been seen, the NKJV permit worship of the image of the beast. Once more, the NKJV delete a vital link with antichrist being a graven image. The relevant verse, **Habakkuk 2:18**, is a prophecy about the antichrist. It validates the image as graven, whilst the NKJV once again masks the nature of the image as a graven image and substantiates

-
116. See The Grand Lodge of Prince Edward Island website, <http://peifreemasonry.com/thomas-fraser-fullerton-pgm/>, accessed as at March 6, 2017.
117. See <https://www.gty.org/library/sermons-library/80-33/John-MacArthurs-Life-Testimony>, accessed as at, March 6, 2017.
118. *John MacArthur: Servant of the Word and Flock*.

its own error —

KJV - “What profiteth the **graven image** that the maker thereof hath **graven it**; the **molten image**, and a **teacher of lies**, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?”

[641]

NKJV “What profit is the **image**, that its maker should carve it, The **molded image**, a teacher of lies, That the maker of its mold should trust in it, To make mute idols?”

This ‘*teacher of lies*’ is a double-barrelled meaning to reference both the image that can speak, and antichrist. The NKJV boasts about its own wickedness by revealing it to its readers whom the NKJV supports. In addition, another scripture is **Acts 17:29**, the NKJV is consistent with the previous readings to present graven as something sculptured or *carved*. The NKJV reads, “...*something shaped by art and man’s devising.*” Clay is shaped to make pottery. Drawings and paintings are drawn, but not shaped, moulded or cast.

Exodus 20:4 *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:*

Deuteronomy 4:23,25 *Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. ... [25] When thou shalt beget children, and children’s children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:*

Deuteronomy 5:8 *Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:*

Proverbs 7:16 *I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.*

Habakkuk 2:18 *What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?*

Acts 17:29 *Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.*

(v) DESTRUCTION OF SCRIPTURE LINKAGE CONTINUITY

THIS DIVISION TALLIES TO 7.7% of NKJV error as per the 'NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph'. As the division heading suggests, the NKJV have destroyed the continuity of scripture, disabling the Bible believer from cross-referencing all other correlating scriptures within any given topic theme. This is particularly relevant to the identity of Satan, antichrist, and his children. The NKJV has rendered biblical prophecy nullified, incapacitating Bible believers from tracing what Satan is, with regards to the coming beast system. One of the groupings are the 'imagining' scriptures from the previous division. By utilising the same scriptures again in another capacity, they double-up on the range of applications that can be made from NKJV error, whilst also demonstrating how pervasive a little leaven can be, to have such an extensive effect. Accordingly, within this paragraph three categories will be explored to demonstrate the NKJV have destroyed such scripture continuity descriptors —

- I. **The NKJV annulled imaginations and derivatives, preventing the Bible believer from realising them as an intrinsic part of the beast system**
 - II. **References to the children of Satan are eradicated, removing the demarcation between those that are the children of God, and those who are not**
 - III. **When disbelief of primeval biblical animals linkage with Babylon result in their deletion**
- (a) **The NKJV have annulled imaginations and derivatives, preventing the discovery of them as part of the beast system**

This paragraph heading test for NKJV consistency of terms it has chosen, and it allocated to replace 'imagine' and its derivatives. Examine **Table 6.4** —

KJV USAGE COMPARISON OF IMAGINATION AGAINST THE NKJV TERM		
SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
1. Genesis 6:5	Imagination	Intent
2. Genesis 11:6	Imagined	Propose
3. Psalms 2:1	Imagine	Plot
4. Psalms 10:2	Imagined	Devised
5. Psalms 21:11	Imagined	Devised
6. Psalms 38:12	Imagined	Plan
7. Psalms 62:3	Imagine	Attack

KJV USAGE COMPARISON OF IMAGINATION AGAINST THE NKJV TERM		
SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
8. Jeremiah 3:17	Imagination	Dictates
9. Jeremiah 7:24	Imagination	Dictates
10. Jeremiah 9:14	Imagination	Dictates
11. Nahum 1:11	Imagineth	Plots
12. Acts 4:25	Imagine	Plot
13. Romans 1:21	Imaginations	Futile
14. 2 Corinthians 10:5	Imaginations	Arguments

Table 6.4: 'Imaginations' Comparison Test for consistency

Note how the NKJV eliminates, firstly, the concept of imaginations. Secondly, from such a small sampling one, will note no observable continuity within its' scriptures, to enable the bible student to accurately cross-reference, because of the broad variation of terms. Had the NKJV employed one term, for example 'propose' for every entry it would definitely not make this error right, but at least it would be consistent error. Look at the KJV, there is consistency. From a marginal fourteen KJV samples, the NKJV is unable to make a simple undertaking to produce consistent readings. The NKJV is disjointed. Conversely, obviously good continuity will easily facilitate the prospect to cross-reference other appropriate thematic scripture groupings. This achieves two outcomes: the first being, scripture continuity will ascertain definitions with which to expand knowledge of the theme of what imaginations are. The second, meticulous research will reveal the various intricate aspects of what comprise imagine(ing), to inform believers' understanding to enable —

- i. Doctrinal applications to be made to the antichrist regime;
- ii. The spiritual application of imaginations to identify trends in apostasy within the church and to heighten understanding of where it is leading;
- iii. A practical application to the believer in accordance with **2 Corinthians 10:5**, casting down imaginations contrary to godly living before God the Most High and, in conduct towards brethren in Christ.

How is it, the KJV is consistent to identify the antichrist kingdom as vain imaginations in **Psalms 2:1**, **Romans 1:19-24** and **2 Corinthians 10:5**. Yet, scarcely does the NKJV agree with its own choice words within its scriptures. The NKJV translators are considered notable experts and, what they have demonstrated, is their ineptitude to discharge such translation work. An expected outcome transpires wherein Thomas Nelson have strategically deleted and cloaked the

most crucial element of antichrist—the regime with which imaginations are founded on, and the wickedness of man—‘imaginations’.

(b) **References to the children of Satan eradicated, blurring the demarcation between the children of God**

A range of twelve NKJV scriptures have been deleted.^[119] The first eleven concern references to the *Children of Belial*. The twelfth of **Habakkuk 3:13** will be discussed later. As we know, the children of Belial are unbelievers and are a reference to the children of Satan. Indeed, the NKJV error also reflects that this is not an anomaly, rather the NKJV translators purposely and consecutively, deleted these labels so its’ reader will not identify who the workers of iniquity are.

i. The Children of Belial

The first scripture is indicative of the NKJV deletions in the other aforementioned scriptures as listed in footnote 119. **Deuteronomy 13:13** states —

KJV – “Certain men, the **children of Belial**, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known”

NKJV – “**Corrupt men** have gone out from among you and enticed the inhabitants of their city, saying, “Let us go and serve other gods” ‘--which you have not known”

The NKJV is deficient to identify the focal point of what these men are. Thus, the NKJV completely miss the point. It is not simply that the *Children of Belial* are ‘corrupt’ men, but firstly, God is informing readers they were never part of God’s flock. Secondly, that they are of children of Satan. In **1 John 2:18-19**, we can identify the same phraseology as the Deuteronomy scripture, to read that there are many antichrists, in **1 John 2:18**, “*They went out from us, but they were not of us...*”. Indeed, the Hebrew word בְּלִיַּעַל (*Belial*) [H1100] carries a definition of ‘without a yoke’. The first part of the word (בְּלִי) means *without* [H1097], and the second, (עַל) a *yoke* [H5953]. To be without the Lord's yoke is to be lost. The Lord Jesus Christ said in **Matthew 11:29-30** “*Take my yoke upon you...*”, signifying a Born Again believer has forsaken the yoke of the world, which is heavy, and accepted the yoke of the Lord Jesus Christ, which is light. Indeed, **1 Samuel 2:12** confirms this definition to inform us that the sons of Eli were sons of Belial

119. The NKJV have deleted 12 of these reference in the following scriptures: **Deut 13:13**; **Judges 19:22**; **1 Sam 1:16**; **1 Sam 1:16**; **1 Sam 2:12**; **1 Sam 25:17**; **1 Sam 30:22**; **2 Sam 16:7**; **2 Sam 23:6**; **1 Kings 21:10**; **2 Chron 13:7**; **Habakkuk 3:13**.

and "...they knew not the LORD." Although, the contention arises, that they being 'corrupt' it is obvious they are not God's flock, since the phrase 'Belial' lends itself to reflect that the men are not saved. However, in one instance **1 Samuel 30:22**, makes a refined distinction to name men of Belial as wicked men, and then it goes on to label them as 'men of Belial'? Belial produces a refined definitive meaning. This raises a statement that if they are sons or children of Belial, then it follows, wickedness must be then their father? Belial is a tie-in for the Babylonian god, Bel or Baal. This is their father. This also correlates with **John 8:44**, when The Lord Jesus described this father to be the Devil, who "...abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." These words of 'his own' are the unsaved—the sons of Belial. Moreover, **2 Corinthians 6:15**, in the KJV and NKJV confirm this meaning, that no true believer will have fellowship or accord with the unsaved, which reads: "And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?" Given the NKJV concurs with the KJV 'Belial' usage in **2 Corinthians 6:15**, the NKJV reading is itself evidence, a significant indictment on the NKJV for its duplicity. If the NKJV agrees with the KJV term, then why not use it in all of the scripture references? Instead they chose to purposely produce a disjointed and disharmonious text that has no consistency from one verse to the next. Indeed, the following table displays this —

CHILDREN OF BELIAL CONTRAST OF KJV AND NKJV		
SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
1. Deuteronomy 13:13	Children of Belial	Corrupt men
2. Judges 19:22	Sons of Belial	Perverted men
3. 1 Samuel 1:16	Daughter of Belial	Wicked woman
4. 1 Samuel 2:12	Sons of Belial	Corrupt
5. 1 Samuel 10:27	Children of Belial	Rebels
6. 1 Samuel 25:17	Son of Belial	Scoundrel
7. 1 Samuel 30:22	Men of Belial	Worthless men
8. 2 Samuel 16:7	Man of Belial	Rogue
9. 2 Samuel 23:6	Sons of Belial	Sons of rebellion
10. 1 Kings 21:10	Sons of Belial	Scoundrels
11. 2 Chronicles 13:7	Children of Belial	Worthless rogues

Table 6.5: KJV and NKJV children of Belial contrast

How is any Bible student to study the NKJV when there is no uniformity with which to proceed from verse to verse to develop a knowledge base in

order to make conclusions, to enable spiritual and practical applications to be made? The KJV is consistent with word usage and the NKJV can only produce inconsistent alternatives of worthless rogues and scoundrels, etc.

Matthew 11:29-30 *Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. [30] For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.*

John 8:44 *Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.*

1 John 2:18-19 *Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. [19] They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.*

ii. The elimination of the identity of antichrist cross-reference

Another scripture annexed under this heading is **Habakkuk 3:13**. The NKJV have displaced a vital description of antichrist, thus, removing the cross-reference to **Revelation 13:3**. The relevant verse, **Habakkuk 3:13**, states —

KJV – “Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.”

NKJV – “You went forth for the salvation of Your people, For salvation with Your Anointed. You struck the head from the house of the wicked, By laying bare from foundation to neck. Selah”

Those believers that have been walking with the Lord Jesus Christ for some time will recognise, from the word of God, that the ‘wounded head’ is antichrist. Indeed, **Revelation 13:3** tells us that, where “...one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed.” There are those that say this is only symbolic. However, this language descriptor is written for a reason. The Habakkuk verse has already informed us the identity of antichrist as a ‘wounded head’. The Revelation scripture, the final cross-reference, was not revealed **first** in the book of Revelation, but the Habakkuk verse simply demonstrates that there is a vital historical biblical background with this ‘wounded head’. This is the identity of antichrist—not simply an ‘action’ which occurs—resulting in his head being ‘wounded to death’. Thus, this ‘wounded head’ identity pre-dates the book of Revelation

and pre-dates the book of Habakkuk. This can be fully discerned if believers will search out the word of God to find these scriptures (see next paragraph heading). Furthermore, the 'head wound' signifies death. His resuscitation from death is revealing a counterfeit resurrection. This is what freemasonry, and other occult followings have illustrated in their symbolism for centuries. For example, Manly Hall wrote about this wicked one, as rising from his own ashes' [and] "[t]he dying [g]od shall rise again...".^[120]^[121] [Author's emphasis] The following analysis explores this concept further.

a. The Biblical historical accounts of 'head wounds'

By discharging a study throughout the Bible, it will reveal historically, and from ancient history, that it always has been antichrist whose head was wounded. Moreover, **Habakkuk 3:13**, God is revealing that at the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus will come for the salvation of the Jews, whilst also, the Lord Jesus again wounding the antichrist, to consume him with the breath of His mouth. The earliest scriptural record that attests to this wounding aspect is **Genesis 3:15**. This is a clear prophecy declaring that the seed of the woman, the Lord Jesus Christ, will bruise or wound the head of Satan's seed—a reference to antichrist. The Lord's death on the cross was the head wound to Satan's head and, thus, fulfilment of **Genesis 3:15**—signified by the cross being planted or fastened down as nail into the earth. Indeed, **Isaiah 22:22-23**, is a prophecy of the Lord Jesus, that He is a nail. The Lord God would "...fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house." In **John 19:17** we read "he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the "place of a skull", which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha." (**Mark 15:22** and **John 19:17**). The cross was placed down into the skull or head—"place of the Skull", fastening down in a sure place. The Lord Jesus was unequivocally demonstrating the defeat of the dead head—antichrist, killing death on the cross with a deadly head wound to the skull—as the serpent was lifted up in the wilderness (**John 3:14**). A dead serpent is disabled from injecting death. Hence, the scriptural phrase, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" (**1 Corinthians 15:55**). Now, two pivotal passages of scripture have significant application to a head wound, one of which is **Judges 4:21-22**^[122], the second is **Judges 9:52-53**. With regard to the first, Jael had taken a tent nail, and driven it into the temple of Sisera into the ground. Thus, a head wound. The first scripture

120. (Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages...*, 1928 [2009], pp.118,134,490, respectively).

121. See the Triquetra section, explaining the meaning behind Chile minors extraction, the symbolism of the phoenix etc., at **Section 4, "Antichrist counterfeit resurrection from Hell", p.391**.

122. This cross-references 'head wound' explanations at paragraphs **SECTION 4, "The Phoenix is symbolism for immortality and dissemination to humans", p.399** and again at paragraph **SECTION 5, "Joseph Ratzinger participation in the New World Order", p.465**.

states Jael "...went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground...". This fastening aspect is very relevant to what happened at the cross. The second, Abimelech received a head wound by a woman casting "...a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull." He received a head wound. Antichrist was Nimrod in Genesis 10 and he received a deadly wound. Hislop (1998) records that —

"...Nimrod was personally and literally slain by the sword...In like manner did the Dragon of fire, in the Roman Empire, receive a deadly wound from a sword, and that the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God."^[123]

Similarly, antichrist was manifested in Tammuz and Osiris, and they met the same fate. Tammuz was put to a "...terrible death..."^[124] at the command of the King. Osiris was cut into pieces and his dissembled parts sent among different cities.^[125] Saul, the king of Israel, the first king, is a foreshadow of antichrist—he consulted with the witch of Endor and was rebellious before the Lord God. Saul received a deadly wound where he was "...sore wounded of the archers" (**1 Samuel 31:3**). King David, the second king, is a type of the Messiah, and prefigures the Lord Jesus Christ at His Second Coming, when the Lord disposes of the counterfeit king. In **1 Kings 22:34-35** Ahab, another type of antichrist, was wounded, resulting in immediate death.

Mark 15:22 *And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.*

John 19:17 *And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:*

b. The deadly head wound healed

There are essentially three interpretations to the *deadly wound* of the beast being healed in **Revelation 13:3,12**: (i) antichrist receives a literal physical wound in the intervening period of Jacob's Trouble; (ii) it is the revival of the Roman Empire; (iii) it is the resurrection of antichrist from the pit. The first point is discounted. This is not the correct interpretation. In the second and third points there is some truth in both of these premises. In relation to point (ii), God made a reference in the word of God to the

123. (Hislop, pp.238—239).

124. Ibid, (p.62).

125. Ibid, (pp.62, 64).

above ancient historical figures that they received head wounds. The antichrist is shown or described as a *wounded head* or the *dead head*. Thus, the meaning of rebirth or the revival of his empire. For example, from observation of history, the Roman Empire fell, but shortly before that, the pagan title of Pontiff was transferred to the Bishop of Rome—now vested in the pope. Hislop makes an apt application of the deadly wound healed, when he writes, "...the deadly wound of Paganism was healed, and the old 'dead' Pagan title of Pontiff was restored, it was, through means of the corrupt clergy..."^[126] Within a few years of the title being abolished, the pagan Babylon title was healed again^[127], by its' re-emergence in the Roman Clergy and its' continuance to this present day. Moreover, the same application is made to antichrist. Concerning point (iii) it will be antichrist, known historically to have a head wounded to death, is then resurrected, who was dead in Hell, but now his deadly head wound is healed—released from the pit and his life is restored for a short time, until the Lord Jesus destroys him. Moreover, **Revelation 17:10-11** highlights this historical wounded to death point and future rising of this selfsame beast—*five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space*. The "one is" identity refers to the then present king/ruling empire, which was Rome. The future element describes antichrist "*that was, and is not*", is the wounded head, and is dead. Scriptures amplifies Scripture—developing the **Revelation 13:3,12** theme. The **Revelation 17:11** verse is a pivotal cross-reference to Daniel 2 and 7, whereby the antichrist is the eighth and seventh king. From the Daniel chapters, he is the eleventh "little horn." There are ten toes/kings, and three of those kings fall, leaving eight. The seventh is yet the future empire, (Jacob's Trouble) which must continue a short space (42 months - Revelation 13). Now, we can clearly recognise the vital significance in Scripture of why God placed '*woundedst the head*' in **Habakkuk 3:13**. Upon realising this, the Bible student can draw a definitive conclusion that their placement in Scripture are there by strategic design. Why then have the NKJV destroyed a vital cross-reference which God has designed to be there? In sum, the NKJV deleted the key identity descriptors precluding the Bible student from realising it is an identity, not an action that occurs in the time of Jacob's Trouble, which results in death.

Revelation 17:10-11 KJV - [10] *And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must*

126. Ibid, (p.260).

127. Ibid, (p.247).

continue a short space. [11] And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

[650]

(c) **When disbelief of primeval Biblical animals' linkage with Babylon result in their deletion**^[128]

i. Educated NKJV Christ-rejecting men

In accordance with this paragraph heading there are two scriptures^[129] whereby the NKJV have undermined cross references to animals associated with Babylon. However, these are not the only two NKJV scriptures that can be identified. These two in particular, were ring-fenced because of their linkage with the beast system and for the continuance of that theme. There are many more scriptures where the NKJV and modern versions have displaced primeval creatures, such as unicorns, dragons, and sea monsters and have strategically replaced them with modern ones. The first scripture of **Isaiah 13:21** provides —

KJV - But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

NKJV – “But wild beasts of the desert will lie there, And their houses will be full of owls; Ostriches will dwell there, And wild goats will caper there.”

How convenient the NKJV have deleted *satyrs* because no such animal exists today. Furthermore, the literal interpretation of these primeval creatures conflict with science. It is at this point the Bible conflicts with science. So it is, these evil NKJV men have to change the word of God to conform it to their perceived 'modern' opinion, according to what science dictates are the likely creatures the Bible was really referring to. In an endeavour to 'update' the language of the Bible to produce dumbed, down easy to read, up-to-date Bibles, the NKJV have also displaced outdated primeval creatures that do not measure up to their taste of what is 'biblical'. Thus, how easy it

128. See also **SECTION 4, para "(d) Part II, Post mark: The lie undergirding the phoenix rebirth, internal human transformation with the mark of the Beast and the Triquetra nexus", p.421.** See also earlier paragraph about labyrinths at **"a. Contemplative meditative practices are constructed on imaginations", p.623.**

129. **Isaiah 13:21; Isaiah 27:1-2.**

is for these NKJV translators to keep under the radar their Christ-rejecting state, all under the guise of 'Christian Scholarship'.

ii. The deletion of the correlation of Babylon as the habitation of devils

This has a direct cross-reference with **Revelation 18:2**, which informs us that Babylon "...is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit...". We know and understand this is a quotation from the Isaiah passage, since **Isaiah 13:19-20** makes a frank declaration that Babylon shall become as Sodom and Gomorrah, and "[i]t shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation...". There is no question this is an identical match with the unclean creatures in Isaiah 13. Accordingly, given the description in Revelation, these are the same 'beasts' that the NKJV have deleted. Moreover, the book of Revelation was written in 90 A.D., are we then to believe John transcribed these creatures wrongly because apparently they did not exist in his day? Further, the Revelation passage may also refer to either devils and/or animals filled with devils, like the swine in **Matthew 8:31**. The question now arises, what then are the NKJV animals? Are they clean or unclean? To determine this, it is needful to categorise KJV and NKJV beasts for reference and explanation —

CATEGORY (A)

<u>KJV</u>		<u>NKJV</u>
Doleful creatures	➔	Ostriches

CATEGORY (B)

<u>KJV</u>		<u>NKJV</u>
Satyrs	➔	Wild goats

Within **Category (A)**, doleful creatures are beasts. In addition, they are howling type animals such a jackal, or an hyena. An ostrich is neither a howling animal nor even a beast, it is a fowl as **Figure 6.22** shows. Arguably, there are those that will contend that this writer is merely providing a modern animal description and representation to apply to a primeval animal for comparison. Thus, the analogy is incompatible. Let us consider the early Bible records then. **Job 39:13** states, "*Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?*" If the Ostrich is not a fowl, why does God say it has wings and feathers? Further, in accordance with Deuteronomy 14, and Leviticus 11 criteria of what constitutes a clean and unclean bird, an ostrich, falls as unclean. In John Kitto's (2009 [1876]) commentary, he clarifies that given ostriches were "...birds of great voracity, and perhaps on this account were included among unclean birds

in the law."^[130] Thus, most recognise the differences between bird and beast. Yet, the NKJV to displace a howling beast for a bird. The scripture of **Lamentations 4:3** does not take us further as regards to Babylon, but it does coincide with Kitto's explanation, namely, that ostriches are cruel. However, it is not necessary since an ostrich is not a **Category (A)** doleful creature. Within **Category (B)**, a goat is deemed clean within Leviticus 11. However, there are some apparent analytical anomalies here with the NKJV terms 'wild goats' —



Figure 6.22: An Ostrich is not a doleful creature. Photo credit: Carsten Peter

- a. The goat is wild, as the NKJV renders it. In **Leviticus 16:8**, we learn about the scapegoat on Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement). The sins of the people were imputed to the goat, by an act of transference, where all the people received forgiveness. The scapegoat in the wilderness is now no longer clean. In fact, amid fears that their sin would return, the scapegoat was pushed over the goat over a cliff, backwards. The likelihood of potentially finding such an 'unclean' goat in the wilderness is remote, but not impossible. A further plausible point, is that there is nothing for it to graze on.
- b. Generally, what about discovering a clean wild goat in the wilderness which had not partaken in the aforesaid ceremonial proceedings. The possibility is not so remote. What about the wild ram in **Genesis 22:13** which Abraham found caught in the thicket, and offered it for a burnt offering to the Lord. Therefore, there is precedent in scripture, that a wild goat discovered in the wilderness could be clean. Accordingly, if the Lord required it, it could also have been offered as a *burnt offering* to the Lord, as a **peace offering** in **Leviticus 3:12**, and as a **sin offering** in **Leviticus 4:23-24**. Furthermore, in accordance with Leviticus 11 criterion, a goat is pronounced clean for eating. Moreover, **Deuteronomy 14:4-5** pronounces a wild goat clean for eating —

“These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, [5] The hart, and the roebuck, and

130. (Kitto, A Cyclopaedia Biblical Literature, 2009 [1876], p.1138; Kitto, The Pictorial Bible..., vol. 1, 2008 [1855a], p.323).

the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.”

[653]

Are we to conclude the satyr could have been (i) offered as a sacrifice to the Lord (ii) and pronounced kosher for eating? The NKJV words are nothing short of satanic. God has declared this animal unclean and the cross-reference of **Revelation 18:2**, a satyr is a devil.

- c. However, if God was indicating that a satyr was a goat, would He not then cause it to be written in the Scriptures? Indeed, in the KJV there are 134 'goat' mentions from the books of Moses, and throughout the whole of the Old Testament, where goat and derivatives are mentioned. Therefore, why in only two scriptures, are satyrs referred to? 'There are only two', is to mention the obvious—they differ from a goat—they are primeval creatures. God meant a satyr and, so God had it written in the scriptures as such.
- d. What then is the truth about satyrs? Actually, it would appear similar to what antichrist or Nimrod is, having horns, illustrated in **Figure 6.23**. Upon re-evaluation of previous chapters, this is a consistent and radical pattern of deletions made by Thomas Nelson translators when it concerns antichrist subject matter. Furthermore, the omission and addition of alterations, accord with Roman Catholic doctrine and the antichrist. The aggregate sum of changes is undoubtedly underwritten by a systematic protocol engineered by Romish scholarship, to adapt the text for 'conservative evangelical readership'. But let us proceed further to discover more.



Figure 6.23: Representation of what a Satyr looks like

According to numerous books on Greek mythology and, one book in particular, titled 'Gods, Goddesses, and Mythology, (2005), the book characterises satyrs as satanic, thus they have —

“...a horse’s tail, flanks and hooves and the upper part of their body was human. They were the companions of Dionysus, the god of the vine...”^[131]

James Hastings (2011 [1908]) provides an apt definition to explain

131. (Littleton (Ed), Gods, Goddesses, and Mythology, 2005, p.447).

satyrs, that they are a goat-like (not a goat, but having goat attributes) constitution (**Figure 6.23**) —

[654]

“The word ‘satyr’ conjures up to the modern mind a fabulous creature half-man, half-beast, goat-footed, with pointed ears, shaggy body, a creature mainly malevolent...”^[132]

Further, this accords with the Hebrew שַׂיִר (sa`iyir) **[H8163]** definition, it appears that a satyr may be a horned type creature, as a goat, and is also a synonym for a Minotaur.^[133] Moreover, within the occult fraternity, this creature is also Baphomet—the Goat of Mendes. With their status as a ‘semi-divinity’ and function as revellers, they were worshipped and celebrated by ‘orgies’ ritual dances which is akin to Dionysus.^[134] The ritual of Dionysus, Hastings explains, by invoking the name, is concerned with the celebration of the birth, the rescue, and the initiation of the ‘child’ (Horus) by magic.^[135] This is also the reason why Origen of Alexandria circulated magic books to the initiated, as it is all about initiations combined with magic.[§] Thus, this is a reminiscent description with what antichrist is, for these identities and titles are is. Hastings concludes with a striking finding, stating —

§ See **SECTION 3, division “ii. The fruit of false prophets and false teachers”, pp.200—203.**

“We think of Dionysos as ‘attended by a band of Satyrs’; it was from the band of Satyrs that Dionysos sprang.”^[136]

Hislop takes us further annotating that the satyrs were “horned divinities” and in symbolism is Nimrod/Osiris/Dionysus represented, “...not only as a horned bull, but as at once a horned and winged bull.”^[137] The name “Pan”, Hislop states is —

“Pan, it is admitted, was the Head of the Satyrs—that is, “the first of the Hidden Ones,” for Satyr and Satur, “the Hidden One...Now, a title of Pan was Capricornus, or “The goat-horned” (DYMOCCK, “Pan”), and the origin of this title must be traced to what took place when

132. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 11 , 2011 [1908], p.211).

133. Footnote **128** repeated.

134. (Hastings.,pp.212, col. 1; Bryant, ...Antient Mythology, 2009 [1807], p.250)).

135. (Hastings, p.212, cols. 1—2).

136. (Ibid, p.213, col. 1).

137. (Hislop, 1998, pp.37—38; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.27).

our first parent became the Head of the Satyrs--the “first of the Hidden ones.” He fled to hide himself; and Berkha, “a fugitive, signifies also ‘a he-goat.’ Hence the origin of the epithet Capricornus, or “goat-horned,” as applied to Pan.”^[138]

This “Hidden One” additionally cross-references what Manly Hall states. that antichrist rises from the “Hidden Place”^[139] —Hell. Nimrod, as founder of two of the kingdoms, Babylon and Assyria, he was known as the god of the Chaldæan Mysteries and that name was Saturn. Furthermore, it is a well-known fact that Rome’s original name was Saturnia, the city of Saturn.^[140] ‘Saturn’ and ‘Mystery’ are Chaldæan words. Thus, as Revelation 17 description of Mystery Babylon as “Mystery” signifies the “Hidden System” of religious idolatry—so it is, Saturn denotes the Hidden god.^{[141], [142]} It is noteworthy that **Saturn** in the Chaldee tongue is pronounced as **Satur**. Historians know that it is composed only of four letters—STUR.^[143] This name adds up to the mark of the beast 666 —

S=60

T=400

U=6

R=200

= 666

Now, it becomes apparent from this description, why the NKJV translators deleted these references, since according to them, no such animal in **Isaiah 13:21** and **Isaiah 34:13**, historically existed. It is for this same reason that the NKJV translators also displaced ‘**dragons**’ in **Isaiah 27:1-2** with ‘reptile’. This undermined a specific cross-reference with the description of Satan, labelled as a dragon in **Revelation 12:9**. Thus, satyrs and dragons were just ‘mythological’ creatures, which modern scholarship continue to perpetuate. In terms of a satyr, this is a more reasoned, and credible explanation of what a satyr is, whilst maintaining an interpretation that is consistent with rightly dividing the word of God (**2 Timothy 2:15**). However, the NKJV translators do not offer, even remotely close, the right animal that howls. Moreover, is the antichrist mythological? In sum, the satyr description is an identical trait with antichrist and the false prophet.

138. (Hislop, *The Two Babylon’s*, 1998, p.311; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.89).

139. (Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages...*, 1928 [2009], p.118).

140. (Hislop, p.270; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.181; Hall M. P., p.118).

141. (Hislop, p.269; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.181).

142. (Hall M. P., Hall, *Lectures on Ancient Philosophy...*, 2004 [1929], pp.116, 391).

143. (Hislop, p.269; Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.181).

However, the fundamental difference is, at the Second Coming, they are cast into the lake of fire. Nimrod was known as the god of the Chaldæan or Babylon Mysteries, and his name was Saturn, which happens to be satyr or Stur in Chaldee. The goat of Mendes or Baphomet is half goat and half human. Yet we are to accept that there is no conspiracy, that the NKJV translators, once again, just deleted all of these references to antichrist by accident! This refers to a designated area during the Millennium period. Therefore, satyrs are constituted in a different fashion, given the future prophetic element of them, as per **Revelation 18:2**.

Isaiah 27:1-2 *In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. [2] In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.*

Revelation 18:2 *And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*

(vi) FACTUAL DESTRUCTION

THIS PARTICULAR DIVISION HAS a tally of 7.1% NKJV error, extracted from the 'NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph'. This percentage represent twenty-five scriptures^[144] within this category. The last division addressed the destruction of scriptural linkage and vital cross-references. This section however deals with how the NKJV have eliminated important factual information. This includes geographical names, the manipulation of historical accounts, the deletion of names of people, and the deletion of facts in one prophecy of the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. One may suggest such corruption is a marginal percentage, in this instance, amounting to glamorisation of the issue. Really? The next division, 'General Corruption of the Scriptures', has a total of 28.2%. Is this NKJV corruption irrelevant then? This amounts to 35.3% (28.2 + 7.1) corruption. Arguably, this corruption is at the heart of the matter.

(a) **Fowls that creep or flying insects—Leviticus 11:20?**

The NKJV conveys here that a fowl is actually an insect. The context of the chapter was to relay the difference between clean and unclean animals that could and could not be eaten. The relevant verse states —

KJV – “All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.”

144. **Lev 11:20; Num 21:1; Num 21:14; Num 24:17; Num 24:20; Num 24:24; Num 25:1; 1 Sam 1:28; 1 Kings 22:38; 2 Kings 23:29; 1 Chron 20:3; Psalm 119:113; Isaiah 13:21; Isaiah 34:7; Isaiah 34:14; Isaiah 65:11; Mal 2:12; Romans 1:18; Romans 1:25; 2 Cor 2:17; 1 Thess 5:22; 1 Tim 6:5; 1 Tim 6:10; 2 Tim 2:5; Heb 3:16.**

NKJV – “All flying insects that creep on all fours shall be an abomination to you.”

[657]

Upon examination of Leviticus 11, there are many varieties of fowls. The interpretation of the Hebrew word [H5775] עוף ('off') means fowl. They are classified as clean or unclean. So, for example, vultures, eagles, stork etc., are categorised as unclean, whilst the turtle-dove is clean. In addition, the turtle-dove was offered as a burnt offering and sin offering were sacrifices of the poor and in the sacrifice for purification, which is detailed in Leviticus, chapters 1, 5 and 12. Other fowls classified as clean include quails and chickens. The Lord sent quails for the Israelites to eat in Exodus 16 and again in Numbers 11. The Lord's analogy of the hen gathering her chicks under her wings, obviously denotes that they are clean.^[145] The Hebrew word for 'bird' is צפור [H6833]. According to McClintock & Strong (2008 [1894]) makes a refined distinction in that it was a small bird and known for its twittering.^[146] In context of the "flying creeping thing", **Leviticus 11:21-22** highlights those that have four legs and leap, such as, locusts, beetles and the grasshopper are not an abomination or unclean. These are clean and were permitted to be eaten. John the Baptist eat locusts with honey. God's classification of what He designates as fowls are animals that have wings and can fly—if it flies, it is a fowl. Upon cross-referencing **Leviticus 11:13-19**, it provides a more detailed listing, and note, bats are considered as fowls. This list of unclean birds is confirmed in **Deuteronomy 14:11-20**. The NKJV agrees with the KJV that a bat is fowl. Thus, one argument runs that the KJV is wrong to refer to certain kinds of "insects" as fowls. By implication, the NKJV is also in error that they included bats amongst what NKJV translators classified as "birds." The KJV distinguishes between fowls that are designated; firstly, unclean and an abomination (verses 13-19), and secondly, those that creep that are unclean and an abomination, which are capable of flight (verses 20-23).

(b) King Arad or King of Arad—Numbers 21:1

The name of the King was Arad and it was the name of a province with which he ruled —

KJV – “And when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.”

NKJV – “The king of Arad, the Canaanite, who dwelt in the South, heard that Israel was coming on the road to

145. (Smith, Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, (2010 [1892]), vol. 1, p.839).

146. McClintock & Strong, Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature, (2008 [1894]), p.642.

Atharim. Then he fought against Israel and took some of them prisoners.”

This is not so unusual that cities derived their names from the King, as the Biblical record informs us. Indeed, **Joshua 12:4** also calls him ‘*king of Arad*’. The twelve sons of Jacob, their inheritance of the land they ruled were named after them. The NKJV goes on to designate the ‘spies’ with the Hebrew word for spies ‘אַתְרִים’ (Atharim).^[147] The NKJV argument runs that Atherim means a place or region, somewhere south of Israel. The NKJV have negated their own premise that the NKJV is easier to read. What is more difficult to understand here—Spies or Atherim? Who is going to understand a transliterated Hebrew word in a English Bible, unless the person reading it is a Hebrew person? Atherim is not common English vernacular. However, the majority of English speaking people can readily understand what spies are and what it means, without any need to consult other interpretative resources.

(c) **The amalgamation of the Red sea and the brooks of Arnon—
Numbers 21:14**

The previous NKJV paragraph focused on an issue of Hebrew words contained in the text. This present verse concerns another issue about the displacement of the Red sea and the brooks of Arnon —

KJV – “Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon”

NKJV – “Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD: “Waheb in Suphah, The brooks of the Arnon”

The first issue can be dealt with quickly about its inclusion of the transliterated Hebrew words of ‘**Waheb in Suphah**’ in the text.^[148] Their exact meaning are the actual displaced KJV words, ‘**What he did in the Red sea**’. The fact that I have had to look up what these words meant, to write their meaning here, is itself self-explanatory that it was not necessary to import the Hebrew, when the plain English word equivalents were readily available. With regards to the second issue, there are a few interpretations which can be attributed to the meaning of the NKJV verse, whilst also concurrently perverting the truth, so that none of them are correct. By the deletion of the conjunction ‘*and*’, the NKJV implied that

147. This is not the first time that the NKJV have incorporated a Hebrew word into an English text, paragraph. See **SECTION 2, para. "VI. NKJV fails to render the same meaning and the NKJV word is obscure", p.154.**

148. Footnote **147** repeated.

they are the same thing. The NKJV supply's, 'The *brooks of Arnon*' as a synonym for '*Waheb in Suphah*'. Alternatively, may be we are to deduce the interpretation that the brooks of Arnon are a branch of the Red sea, or an extension of it? A better interpretation still, perhaps the brook has an affiliation with the Red sea, whereby the brook simply outflows into it. Such is the ambiguity that the NKJV text has created. Any one of these interpretations can be a linguistic possibility when reading the NKJV. Yet, none of them is the truth. However, the KJV is very clear. The first war of the Lord was at the site of the Red sea in the Exodus from Egypt, and the second was at the Brook of Arnon. However, this does advance two questions: (i) what is the proximity between the Red sea and the *Brook of Arnon*? (ii) what happened at the *Brook of Arnon*? In relation to the first question, there is a plethora of scripture that detail where the brook is located. It is definitely not proximate to the Red sea, but is east of Jordan and discharges into the Dead Sea. In geographical terms, its biblical location is adjacent to the border of Moab. Indeed, **Numbers 21:15** tells us that the *brook of Arnon* "...lieth upon the border of Moab." The location is clearly visible from this Biblical map of Israel in **Figure 6.24**. With regard to the second question, the verse conveys they are battle



Figure 6.24: Brook of Arnon Map illustration. Map Credit: Bible History online, <http://www.bible-history.com/geography/ancient-israel/arnon-river.html>

sites. They are two locations where God delivered Israel and destroyed all of their enemies. Indeed, the former part of the above verse tells you that. There is also a plethora of scripture to confirm this. How the NKJV could mistranslate such a straightforward verse is past knowing. In the same chapter as the present defective NKJV verse, **Numbers 21:24** provides the outcome of Israel destroying Sihon when he would not permit Israel passage through Moab. When Sihon was killed, Israel possessed his land from Arnon to Jabbok, thus —

“...Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.”

Could it be any clearer, the NKJV is defective to have annulled the factual record of what happened at Arnon? Instead, the NKJV can only present second-rate interpretations to mislead its readers, so that the Believer can decide what the word of God is, with the aid of the NKJV presenting us with what the interpretation options are.

(d) **The deletion of verbs denoting a future event, and identity of named lineage—Numbers 24:17**

i. Future Tense of 'Shall'

Twice the NKJV delete the future verb tense 'shall'. The second omission, the NKJV omit the children of Sheth. The relevant verse is —

KJV – “I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.”

NKJV - “I see Him, but not now; I behold Him, but not near; A Star shall come out of Jacob; A Scepter shall rise out of Israel, And batter the brow of Moab, And destroy all the sons of tumult.”

In relation to the first charge, the NKJV have transformed the future tense at the start of the verse to read as though, that it was then, a present event. This author does not wish to labour the point, given it is self-explanatory what the NKJV have done. Suffice to say, other scriptures demonstrate 'shall' has an application in the future tense. The present scripture is an identical scripture with **1 John 3:2**, speaking of seeing the Lord Jesus, the Messiah (“blessed hope”). The verse reads: “*Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.*” By applying the NKJV present tense principle (not the verse application, just the grammar), shall we conclude the event has already occurred? This author was not aware present day Saints had missed the blessed eternal state. The blessed hope presents to us a poignant application of 'shall', four times in the same verse. More so, the 'I shall's' in **Numbers 24:17** indicate it is Messiah. The whole context of the verse focuses on what the Star out of Jacob will do. **Job 14:14** conveys, “*If a man die, shall he live again? all the*

days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.” Another scripture of **Job 19:25** is a messianic scripture of the Lord Jesus, which employs the future tense of ‘shall’, “*For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.*” At no time during Job’s lifetime, did the Lord appear to bring salvation to the world, neither has the end come culminating in the second coming. In the Lord’s first coming, He certainly did not bring destruction. But, the scripture says the Lord shall stand upon the earth—an event yet to be fulfilled. The irony is, the NKJV’s inclusion of the same term in these scripture examples (**Job 14:14, Job 19:25, Job 19:25**), underline this is not an issue of incompetence. Rather, it demonstrates they mischievously and knowingly deleted the future tense in the present verse, knowing full well what meaning that would put forth.

ii. Destruction of the Children of Sheth

As a passing observation, the NKJV have toned down the bluntness of the KJV, displacing ‘smiting’ to ‘batter’ Moab. Moreover, this is also not the first instance. Who are the children of Sheth? There are only two references in the word of God. The other reference is **1 Chronicles 1:1**. This scripture references Sheth as the son of Adam. God destroying all of them may be eluding to the time of Jacob’s Trouble when God will destroy the Gentile nations. Thus, the verse is a prophecy of the Second Coming, suggestive of what the *Star out of Jacob* will do. However, the uncertainty within the verse, does not give Thomas Nelson a license to edit out of the Holy Scriptures factual information of named ancestry. Rather, the question to be asked is, why was the Lord God so specific to mention Sheth? The Most High said it for a reason. If the Lord intended to refer to them as the sons of tumult, He would have. Clearly, God is a million times more conversant with history than all the NKJV translators put together.

(e) **Is Amalek the first amongst the nations and last nation according to the NKJV—Numbers 24:20? Destruction of Bible country identity—Numbers 24:24?**

i. Amalek first among the nations error

In this verse the NKJV undermine the factual record that Amalek was the first nation. In addition, the NKJV allot to Amalek a final status nation to be the last before perishing. The relevant scripture states **Numbers 24:20** —

KJV “And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.”

NKJV “Then he looked on Amalek, and he took up his oracle and said: “Amalek was **first among the nations**, But **shall be last until he perishes.**”

In accordance with KJV wording, ‘*first of the nations*’, there is no suggestion at this stage within the text, that the other nations existed. God is simply providing a statement that Amalek was the beginning. Whereas, the NKJV premise requires the nations to synchronously co-exist alongside the Amalek nation, with Amalek as the first. An application of the two premises is best understood with examples. For the last four centuries, America has not been the first of the nations. The British Empire was. America was founded by British Puritans. In the current climate, there are many powerful nations, but America is first among the nations, because it is the head. A majority of nations, including the UK, look to the US to take the lead. Thus, the term ‘*first*’ has a meaning of: beginning, foremost, chief and pre-eminent. The application to some scripture examples is the nail in the NKJV, to demonstrate its premise is wrong. In **Revelation 3:14**, we read that Jesus, “...*the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.*” Now, the application of NKJV principle, was the Lord Jesus the beginning of the creation of God, or the beginning amongst the creation? The Lord Jesus is from everlasting to everlasting. He is the beginning of creation, and so clearly, this is before creation came into existence. To advocate that the Lord is the beginning amongst creation, there is a prerequisite that creation co-existed simultaneously as the Lord Jesus, with the Lord being the first, which we know is not true. What about **Colossians 1:15**, Jesus is the firstborn of every creature. Obviously, the Lord was not amongst other creatures, hence He is the first, and then every creature came forth afterwards; not before, and not co-existent, but after. In **Colossians 1:18**, the Lord Jesus “...*he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.*” In this verse are contained all of the above synonyms for ‘first’. Was the Lord firstborn amongst others resurrected from the dead? Of course not. There were no others with Him. This is why He is the first, the head, and the Chief. It is in this same sense that Amalek was the first and the beginning of the nations. The other nations that followed, were then born.

Colossians 1:15 *Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:*

Revelation 3:14 *And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;*

ii. Amalek last of the nations

The KJV states that Amalek's latter end shall perish forever. How then did the NKJV arrive at an erroneous distortion so that Amalek has no 'latter end'? Rather, the NKJV transforms the text, so it becomes the last nation. The Bible does not teach that. Nazi Germany was a nation and it was the head amongst all of its contemporaries. Its latter end however, was defeat, and the evil regime finally perished "for ever" (**Numbers 24:20**). In 1945, Nazi Germany did not continue as a 'chief' nation—God finally destroyed the evil empire in its entirety. Indeed, Germany continues to exist today, but the evil administration and governance operational within Germany prior to 1945, does not. In conclusion, according to the NKJV, Amalek has no latter end, but the nation just continues on to a final 'last' state, and then it perishes.

iii. Adding to the word of God to make the assumption that Amalek perishes—

Numbers 24:20

In **Numbers 24:24**, because of the identical language usage to describe the destruction of Amalek as seen in **Numbers 24:20**, the NKJV make the spurious assumption that it is Amalek. Consequently, the NKJV add Amalek to the word of God, displacing the pronoun 'he'. Indeed, to consolidate the case that the NKJV is in error, it is necessary to ascertain who this 'he' is that perishes. Therefore, the latter half of **Numbers 24:24** says —

KJV – “And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever. “

NKJV – “But ships shall come from the coasts of Cyprus, And they shall afflict Asshur and afflict Eber, And so shall Amalek, until he perishes.”

What makes the NKJV addition very doubtful is the composition of the three verses which follow verse 20. Indeed, there are potentially three additional considerations —

- a. Eber shall perish
- b. The Kenites shall perish
- c. Ships from Chittim perish

Firstly, Eber (i). There are several *Eber* references in scripture. The first is **Genesis 10:21,25**, where it refers to one of the son's of Shem. The second

scripture is Eber, son of Elpaar, a Benjaminite in **1 Chronicles 8:12**. The other reference, is **Nehemiah 12:20**, and Eber was a priest. All of these scriptures refer to Israel. The Jewish race came from the line of Shem, Eber and Abraham. God is arguably not speaking of Eber who shall perish. This would negate the promises God has made to preserve the Jewish people. The whole of the Bible is about God's love for the Jewish people, the nation of Israel and God promises, unilaterally, He will keep the Jewish people forever. The second consideration (ii) that 'he' refers to the Kenites which shall be destroyed. However, this is a less likely construct, since the Kenites have already been addressed and their punishment was meted out in verse **Numbers 24:22**, to inform us that "...*the Kenite shall be wasted...*". The third possibility (iii) above, makes linguistic sense, given it is the ships which are afflicting 'Asshur' and 'Eber'. This would indicate that 'he' is the head, or the co-ordinator of the ships' of Chittim. Therefore, it is this Chittim commander that perishes. Indeed, this is a more credible explanation than the other two interpretations. Further, it casts doubt on the NKJV reading as a believable account. Moreover, it is better than the NKJV suggestion of Amalek, since it is not even part of the address within the verse or, for that matter, the previous four verses. There is a further charge for the NKJV to answer, with regards to the inclusion of Amalek. The NKJV translators are guilty of imposing a private interpretation on the text, contrary to **2 Peter 1:20**.

iv. The destruction of Bible Country Identity

In the first part of **Numbers 24:20** the NKJV makes another assumption, however correct that may be, that Chittam is Cyprus —

KJV – “And ships shall come from the coast of **Chittim...**”

NKJV – “But ships shall come from the coasts of **Cyprus...**”

By supplanting Chittam with the modern equivalent is to destroy the Bible record of its historical identity. This is a subtle way of destroying the possibility of tracing the real identity of a country and its origins, inextricably linked with the table of nations, in Genesis 10. Over time, by a number of centuries, ancient historical country names are re-written or revised, forgotten, and lost. Alternatively, if not, then requires one to undertake research to ascertain identity. Indeed, dependent on the period of time elapsed, it may require access to specialist records to locate such names provided in **Figure 6.25**. Therefore, it becomes imperative to retain the historical identity in the Bible to enable the student to cross-reference the name of the country with its founder in **Genesis 10:4**. For example, Chittim, in accordance with the table of nations, are the descendants of Javan. Javan in turn, are from the division of Japheth. However, there are those which will argue, the fact this

historical information can be found, by simple resources or otherwise, infers such country identities' are not lost at all. This is not the point. Why resort to external sources, and/or to become a member of an exclusive institution such as the British Library or the Library of Congress, to locate obsolete country identities, when a KJV Bible is available to hand in seconds. Can

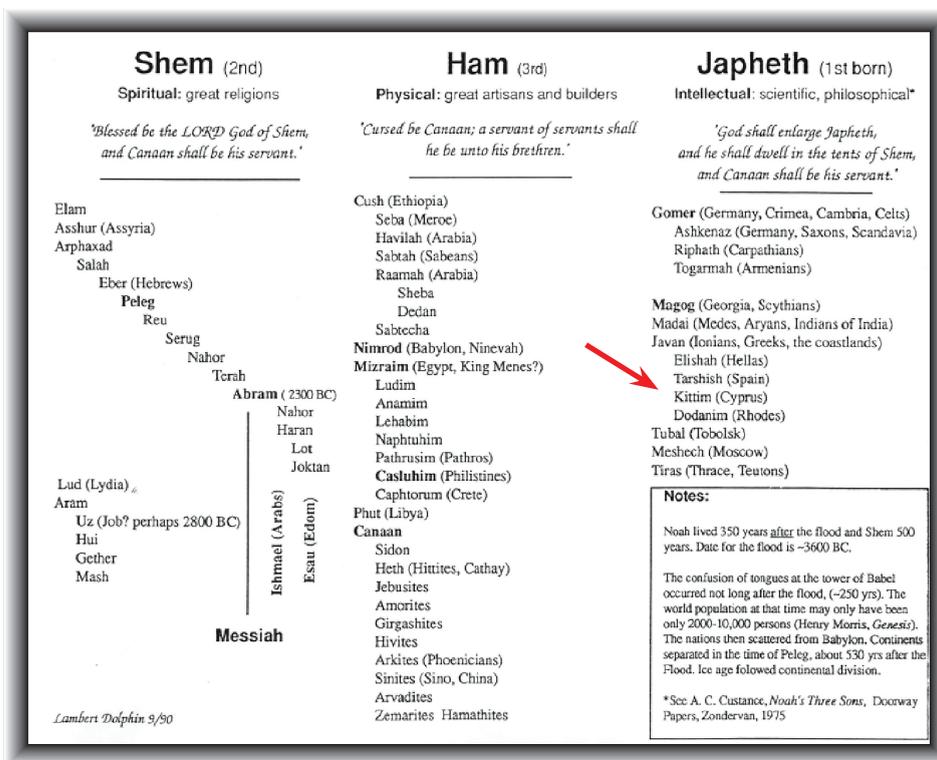


Figure 6.25: Table of Nations showing Chittim's Ancestral origin

Bible believers cross-reference the modern name of Cyprus with Genesis 10?—not immediately in the text. However, one would refer to the maps at the rear of the NKJV Bible. To submit this map point as a credible argument, really misses the critical point. Maps have been designed by man and the word of God is designed by God. No NKJV translator had any right to delete pivotal historical names from the word of God text.

Genesis 10:4 *And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.*

- (f) **The displacement of Shittim and concealing the identity of Moab with whom whoredom was committed—Numbers 25:1**

Shittim is east of the Jordan River in Moab, and nearly 10 miles northeast of the Dead Sea. The NKJV have displaced Shittim with Acacia Grove. Shittim is a Hebrew word, and the NKJV rendering of 'Acacia Grove' is the English translation for Shittim —

KJV And Israel abode in **Shittim**, and the people began to commit whoredom with the **daughters** of Moab.

NKJV Now Israel remained in **Acacia Grove**, and the people began to commit harlotry with the **women** of Moab.

This is at a contrast with the few instances where the NKJV have incorporated a transliterated Hebrew word in its text. However, these Hebrew geographical names are within the Hebrew speaking country is intended for Hebrew speaking people. Just as Chinese names of towns written in Chinese are intended for those who are Chinese. As such, a studious Bible student is more likely to be conversant with Hebrew geographical names than it is with English names translated into Hebrew. For instance, from a previous scripture, will a reader understand the reading of Red Sea or the Hebrew word '*Waheb in Suphah*'? (**Numbers 21:14**). Equally, would anybody reading the English translation of a city called, '*well of the sevenfold oath*', know what the Hebrew is signifying, and which city it is? This is Beersheva. This is what the NKJV have done. They have incorporated the English translation of Acacia Grove. The question really becomes 'was Shittim always known historically as Shittim, or Acacia Grove'? Which came first, the KJV 1611 or the NKJV 1982? The problem arises when geographical names are established as customary and then historical usage are changed—as the NKJV have done—nobody knows what they are. On an international scale, a considerable number of Bible Believers would know of Beersheva and Shittim or, at least, would have heard of them. The second NKJV error is the displacement of the *daughters of Moab*. The NKJV masks the identity of the daughters of Moab whom the Israelites had committed whoredom with, whilst abiding in Shittim. The NKJV error is that the translators were negligent to realise that Moab can denote the province, or to identify women, who are Moabites by birth. Are readers to conclude that all woman in Moab are all Moabites? Naomi, in the book of Ruth, was Jewish and she lived in Moab for ten years. When the Israelites took women from Moab, were they Jewish women? Is that right? Furthermore, other gentile women from other lineages could be living amongst the Moabites. The inhabitants from the Gergesenes, as recorded in **Matthew 8:28-31**, who tended pigs, would have been Gentiles, and may have at some time resided in Moab. If it was a reality in the days of the New Testament, then it is plausible that other nationalities may have been living in Moab during the wilderness wanderings in Numbers 25. Did the Israelites take women from other nationalities? Were they Egyptian, Saudi Arabian, Edomite or, perhaps they were Italian women? The

KJV rendering of, '*daughters of Moab*', is very specific. There is no suggestion that this refers to anything other than the lineage of the Moabites.

(g) **When Samuel worshipped the Lord in the singular, it becomes plural in the NKJV—1 Samuel 1:28**

[667]

How one small change can propagate corruption. The verse specifies —

KJV – “Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.”

NKJV “Therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he lives he shall be lent to the LORD.” So they worshiped the LORD there.”

The word of God records it was Samuel that was lent to the Lord in accordance with the vow of Hannah before God in her petition for a child. Therefore, when Samuel was brought to Eli, it was then that Samuel worshipped God there, in the House of the Lord. Even the Hebrew term of **וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲוֶה** means he worshipped. How can the NKJV be so duplicitous to claim it is similar or identical with the KJV, when they delete such a vital fact as this.

(h) **Did the dogs lick the blood of Ahab, washing his armour, or was it while the harlots were playing?—1 Kings 22:38**

Following Ahab's death, his body was brought to Samaria, at which point, the dogs licked up his blood. This had the effect of washing his armour —

KJV – “And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

NKJV – “Then someone washed the chariot at a pool in Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood while the harlots bathed, according to the word of the LORD which He had spoken.”

However, the NKJV puts forth a lie. The washing of his armour is recast as '*while the harlots bathed*'. A stark contrast, in which both accounts cannot be true. One account is Satan's and the other is God's. Elijah prophesied about the dogs licking his blood. However, this aspect is not disputed. The point turns on the underlying Hebrew word for armour. The Hebrew word is '*zonowth*'—**זָנוּת** [H2185]. It has a definition of: (i) fornications and (a) armour used in warfare not sanctioned by God. This appears to be a derivative from '*zanah*'—**זָנָה** [H2181] which actually

means to (i) commit fornication, (ii) be a harlot, (iii) play the harlot and (iv) be a harlot by being unfaithful to God. There are 24 instances in the Old Testament of *armour*, per se. Only one scripture of **1 Kings 22:38** renders armour with this harlotry meaning. The NKJV translators should have used some Biblical acumen to ascertain what this harlot armour was. Firstly, the NKJV statement has no contextual relationship with the chapter in question, since there is no mention of harlots bathing at all in 1 Kings 22, either in the singular or, in particular, in the plural. Secondly, there are no women mentioned. Moreover, there is not even a mention of Ahab's wife Jezebel, who was a whore. The NASB is very similar to the NKJV and reads: "(NOW THE HARLOTS BATHED THEMSELVES THERE)", while the NIV has "WHERE THE PROSTITUTES BATHED." What is signified in the KJV is this, it was effeminate armour —

- i. What was Ahab spiritually? God frequently spoke of those that were worshipping false gods as spiritual whoring, whoredom or playing the harlot with other gods, according to the book of Jeremiah. In **1 Kings 18:17-18** and **Kings 16:31** informs us that Ahab "...**went and served Baal, and worshipped him.**" The verse, **2 Chronicles 21:13**, actually refers to the house of Ahab as 'whoredoms'. Thus, an harlot in the spiritual sense, is not exclusive to women, but men and nations, as with Israel at that time. Now, here is the point. The reason why Ahab had harlotry armour is an intrinsic description of who he was spiritually—a spiritual fornicator, playing the harlot with many lovers—of Baal and Jezebel's gods. May be this is why NKJV translators altered the verse, they too, are/were playing the harlot with Rome.
- ii. Furthermore, this satisfies the remit of the harlots definition **[H2181]** within (iv) above, to refer to Ahab being spiritually unfaithful to God. This in turn, satisfies the Hebrew definition for armour in **[H2185]** whereby his disposition was as a harlot—he used armour in warfare, 'not sanctioned by God'. It was 'false gods' displayed on his armour and these were the 'harlots' which were not sanctified. There is authority for this precise notion. First, William Smith's (2009 [1863]), 'A Dictionary of the Bible', documents "...the dogs licked up his blood as a servant was washing his chariot..."^[149] Janet Howe Gaines (1999) observes Jezebel had harlots painted on Ahab's chariot, so he may look at them and became sexually aroused, and these painted harlots are what were washed.^[150] However, John Gill (1771), exposition of **1 Kings 22:38**, in BibleStudyTools.com, offers little perspective that the word armour signifies armour. That said, it is clearly not straightforward military armour, but rather a harlots' one. Why would a warfare article carry a whoredom inference, if there were not whores painted on his armour, in particular? The NKJV had merely adopted an exoteric approach to translating the verse. This is where

149. (Smith (Ed), A Dictionary of the Bible: Comprising Its Antiquities..., 2009 [1863], p.33).

150. (Gaines, Music in the Old Bones: Jezebel Through the Ages, 1999, p.73).

poor workmanship leads—no examination for context in the chapter, no analysis to ascertain whether any women or harlots were part and parcel of the Biblical record. In summary, they failed to look beyond **1 Kings 22:38** and the Hebrew. This is a subtle undermining of the word of God, and a fly in the ointment for the NKJV translators who think that the Hebrew text could not possibly read as the KJV. This flaws the concept that the KJV translators got their “erroneous reading” from other sources, and not the Hebrew.

1 Kings 16:31 *And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.*

2 Chronicles 21:13 *But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself:*

(i) **Pharaoh Necho killed King Josiah when he had seen him, not after a confrontation with him—**2 Kings 23:29****

Here is another sample of a blatant lie the NKJV is teaching its readers. The Biblical records, as written in **2 Kings 23:29** and **2 Chronicles 35:20-23**, specifies that Pharaoh nechoh king of Egypt (“**Necho**”) went to the Euphrates to fight the king of Assyria, Carchemish. King Josiah went up against Necho and was killed at Megiddo by archers of Necho when he was seen. However, by way of charge against the NKJV, they have inverted the factual account, to wrongly attribute the killing to Necho personally, and after Necho confronted Josiah. The relevant verse of **2 Kings 23:29** states —

KJV – “In his days Pharaohnechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.”

NKJV – “In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went to the aid of the king of Assyria, to the River Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him. And Pharaoh Necho killed him at Megiddo when he confronted him.”

The NKJV error is twofold. It is not chronicled in the word of God that Necho gave aid to the king of Assyria, neither in the form of resources, or to provide assistance in some fashion. Second, the timing of the confrontation was not a synchronised incident with the killing. Neither was it immediately prior to Necho killing him. The first premise is, the **2 Kings 23:29** verse. This tells us clearly that Necho went against the King of Assyria for warfare, not aid. Furthermore,

the **2 Chronicles 35:20-21** passage, authenticates this twice, in both verses. Indeed, when Necho challenges Josiah in **2 Chronicles 35:21**, Necho said that his war was not with him, emphasising it was the king of Assyria he was fighting. The peculiar point of the NKJV record, is that it disagrees with its own irregularity, it propagates that aid was given. Indeed, the NKJV validates the KJV account by what the NKJV says in **2 Chronicles 35:20** —

NKJV “After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by the Euphrates; and Josiah went out against him.”

In relation to the second NKJV premise concerning the timing of Necho's confrontation. This is essentially **2 Chronicles 35:21-22**, in particular, that amplifies this aspect. Necho sent ambassadors to discharge the matter of confronting Josiah, commanding him to forbear. It is following this rebuke of Josiah, that he then develops the strategy to disguise himself, in order to fight Necho. Now, the confrontation came first; Josiah's strategy came second; and, thirdly, then the fight at Megiddo. Necho did not confront him at the point when he killed him or prior to him being killed. Since the Ambassadors' confrontation was already in the past when his death occurred. The NKJV's rendition negates this strategy aspect—the steps Josiah had taken is the causal sequence of his rejection—and Josiah had not yet arrived in Meggido. In the NKJV rendition, both statements are incorrect, being negligent to convey the truth to us.

(j) **King David cut the children of Ammon with various implements, or were they put to work with them—1 Chronicles 20:3**

The context to this verse, Israel are at battle with the Children of Ammon. God causes Israel to prevail, so that the children of Ammon were killed with the articles of saws, harrows of iron and with axes. The NKJV puts forth an account that is at a contrast with the KJV. There are two biblical accounts. The first is **2 Samuel 12:29-31** and the second is the present scripture **1 Chronicles 20:3**. This repeats a similar mode of analysis to the last paragraph heading —

KJV – “And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.”

NKJV – “And he brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work with saws, with iron picks, and with axes. So David did to all the cities of the people of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.”

According to the NKJV, the children of Ammon were not killed with these implements; rather King David put them into employment, providing them with these tools. Upon reading the whole background, it becomes apparent from **1 Chronicles 20:1**, this was war. When is war a pleasant undertaking? To that end, this verse states, Joab "...wasted the country of the children of Ammon...". Therefore, why should the verse in question evoke doubt in the minds of these NKJV translators that they were cut with them—killing them? Indeed, they chose to identify themselves with the first liberal bible, Revised Standard Version of 1952^[151], which said: "And he brought forth the people who were in it, and SET THEM TO LABOR with saws and iron picks and axes." In **Matthew 18:16** the Lord Jesus said "...in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established". In this instance, there are two records that attest to, and corroborate the KJV historical record. The **2 Samuel 12:31** scripture validates the KJV interpretation provided in 1 Chronicles 20. The truth is, King David killed the children of Ammon when he "...made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon..." (**2 Samuel 12:31**). A brickkiln is a kiln. This is compelling authority to show they were cut with these implements. There are only three scriptures where Brickkiln is found. The other two are (i) **Jeremiah 43:9** which says 'brickkiln' and the NKJV says 'brick courtyard'; (ii) **Nahum 3:14** says 'brickkiln' and the NKJV says 'brick kiln'. When does kiln become a courtyard? The NKJV translators had knowledge what a kiln is, because the NKJV translated brick kiln as the same. Yet, despite their enlightened understanding, the NKJV translators perceived what happened to the children of Ammon was far too harrowing and too brazen an account to leave in the text. Thus, the NKJV either considered the KJV reading to brutal a method of killing. To that end, the NKJV translators had to alter the text it to make palatable for its readers. Alternatively, NKJV translators favoured Israel's enemy—the children of Ammon, which are mixed with the present day Palestinian sect—whilst diminishing the value of Israel's victory. As the **2 Corinthians 2:17** aptly states, "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God...". NKJV translators do so, by exalting or bolstering the children of Ammon to show they were given employment, and these articles were their tools.

2 Samuel 12:31 *And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.*

1 Chronicles 20:1 *And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.*

151. The website of 'Bible gateway' displays the verse <http://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=1+Chronicles+20&version=RSV>, accessed as at 26 February, 2014.

Jeremiah 43:9 *Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;*

Nahum 3:14 *Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.*

Matthew 18:16 *But if he will not hear [thee, then] take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.*

(k) **Does God hate the double-minded, or does He hate vain thoughts?—**

Psalm 119:113

Really. In **Psalm 119:113**, the NKJV says that God hates the double-minded? I thought God loved the sinner? The NKJV scripture is not a doctrinally sound statement of truth. The verse states —

KJV – “SAMECH. “I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.”

NKJV – “SAMEK “I hate the double-minded, But I love Your law.”

This would mean all saved/unsaved sinners are doomed, because we hate sinners. This places us in the same category as Esau, when God said, “...*Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*” (**Romans 9:13**). This would also mean God hated Jacob. This advances two essential opposing biblical views —

- i. An interesting opposing argument is that in **Psalm 5:5**, and **Psalm 11:5**, God “...*hatest all workers of iniquity.*” There are two answers of the same coin. On one hand, God has given everybody the opportunity to receive salvation, as God has shown His love to all sinners in Jesus, “*For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust...*” (**1 Peter 3:18**). Firstly, a sinner may have fallen into many types of sins, ensnared or otherwise. Secondly, the workers of iniquity are the next stage on from just being an ordinary sinner. These are who have utterly rejected Jesus Christ and are actively serving Satan with a full knowledge of what that entails. Indeed, **Psalm 64:2** draws out this element that they will go as far to engage in secret counsel and insurrection, with a view, specifically, to persecute or kill believers (**Psalm 59:1-3**). A case in point within Scripture, was the Pharisees in the Gospels. They counselled others, and conspired amongst themselves how they might entrap the Lord Jesus to kill him. However, ordinary sinners, like Martha, the women caught in adultery, Zacchaeus the tax collector were quite the opposite. Moreover, the clue is in the word “workers”. In other words, they are satan's activists, with a full knowledge of what they have rejected! They are actively and knowingly involved in pushing satan's agenda, e.g. the WORKERS of iniquity. Other areas, to mention a few, comprise sodomy,

Islam or evolutionists. They swear knowingly and intentionally, making blasphemous oaths—denouncing Christ. They cross the line between being an ordinary sinner who God loves in Christ, and a 'worker' of iniquity whom he, as a result of their actions, hates. In another topic, **Psalm 10:3** expresses that God abhors the covetous. It is so, because it leads to not considering the needs of others but only concerned with the worship of 'self.' We identify this aspect in **Luke 12:21**, only laying up treasures for himself. It also breaks the second commandment since covetousness is idolatry (**Colossians 3:5**).

- ii. Our sin nature means that every person has, at some point in life, been covetous, murderers or had a double-minded disposition. **James 1:8** specifies, "A double minded man is unstable in all his ways." But, according to the NKJV, God hates the double-minded person. Another scripture **James 4:8**, goes further to issue a strong admonishing. The double-minded can draw near to and God says He will draw near to them, when they purify their hearts —

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded."

Here it is evident, James is teaching God loves the individual, hence God's instruction to repent of double-mindedness. Conversely, the verse arguably stresses that God hates the sin of double-mindedness. If God hated the double-minded then why, according to **1 Timothy 1:15**, did He send His only begotten Son into the world to save sinners? Indeed, God said in **John 3:16**, "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." It was 'for God so loved', that God calls the double-minded to repent and not perish. Thus, God has forgiven us of our double-mindedness. This is the overriding triumphing theme throughout the New Testament, which is the application of what God has done for us. That is to say, to show compassion and mercy on double-minded persons, when we also do the same. Why then does the NKJV negate what God said by adopting a premise contrary to **John 16:17**, by condemning an uncleansed double-minded sinner, whom God has not condemned, if he repents. Rather, God says the opposite: "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. Now, **Psalm 119:113** makes consistent sense to hate 'vain thoughts', which is what the KJV says. This corresponds with a plethora of scripture, including the whole of Romans 7, **2 Corinthians 10:5**, and the three epistles of John. Vain imagination has already been addressed in some detail. Romans 1 highlight where thoughts emerge from, namely, vain imaginations, which of course is the persona of antichrist.

1 Timothy 1:15 *This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.*

1 Peter 3:18 *For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:*

Psalms 64:2 *Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:*

(l) **Deletion of primeval animals in [Isaiah 13:21](#) [Isaiah 34:7](#) [Isaiah 34:14](#)**

This topic has already been addressed.[§] However, there is one exception of unicorns in [Isaiah 34:7](#) which was not explained. For the same reasons mentioned in the sidenote heading, unicorns were deleted because Thomas Nelson perceived they contradict science. It serves to emphasise how the NKJV corruption breaches many other levels of Biblical truth too.

(m) **When Jacob's son, a troop, Gad becomes a pagan deity in the NKJV—[Isaiah 65:11](#)**

This NKJV error is derived from the contextual use of the Hebrew word of Gad (גַּד). Its purported meaning, consolidated by the Hebrew word Meni (מְנִי) in the same verse, is authority for the rationale that 'pagan gods' is the framework for this verse. As such the validity of this reasoning will be investigated. [Isaiah 65:11](#) states —

KJV – “But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for **that troop**, and that furnish the drink offering unto **that number**.”

NKJV – “But you are those who forsake the LORD, Who forget My holy mountain, Who prepare a table **for Gad**, And who furnish a drink offering for **Mein**.”

As a result of these words, other spurious applications have evolved. This, in turn, have manifested real changes to the NKJV and modern versions, such as Gad is a god of fortune, luck, fate, and Meni in the NKJV. This is with a view of correcting 'perceived' translation errors, as the Alexandrian mind-set goes.

i. The Biblical exposition of Gad

It is purported, 'fortune' is the meaning of Gad in [\[H1408\]](#). However, if 'fortune' is valid usage within scripture, why did the Holy Spirit choose NOT to incorporate the word anyway in the entire KJV scriptures? The first mention of Gad was of course by Leah in [Genesis 30:11](#), when Gad was conceived and said, “...*A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.*” The meaning attributed to Gad in [\[H1408\]](#) is 'troop'. Leah tells us this is the

§ The previous sub-division "(c) When disbelief of primeval Biblical animals' linkage with Babylon result in their deletion", p.650 refers.

reason why she called him Gad. This military theme is expanded further in **Genesis 49:19** when Jacob gives a prophecy of Gad, alluding to this militia role he would discharge: “*Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.*” In John Gill’s and Matthew Henry’s commentary (in the public domain), they elaborate —

“A troop of children, having bore four herself, and now her maid another, and more she expected; or the commander of a troop cometh, one that shall head an army and overcome his enemies; which agrees with the prophecy of Jacob, **Gen 49:19, and she called his name Gad: which signifies a “troop”, glorying in the multitude of her children, that she had or hoped to have.”^[152]**

“Two sons Zilpah bore to Jacob, whom Leah looked upon herself as entitled to, in token of which she called one Gad (Gen 30:11**), promising herself a little troop of children; and children are the militia of a family.”^[153]**

There is no reference at all in these scriptures that Gad is affiliated with fortune, fate or otherwise. They are war like constituents that are attributed to Gad. Indeed, it is for the same reason that the NKJV in **Isaiah 65:11**, have gone one step further to make the assumption that troop is an obvious reference to Gad. Therefore, the NKJV translated it thus. In fact, there is no scriptural support whatsoever that troop in **Isaiah 65:11** was actually referring to Gad in particular. The NKJV alteration amounts to an imposition of a private interpretation on the text, a violation of **2 Peter 1:20**. Indeed, there are thirteen scriptures that mention ‘troop’. Two of those are in Genesis, and they refer to Gad. The other eleven scriptures refer to Israel’s enemies. A false god, a god of fate and its derivatives, as most translations read, are enemies of God. Gad is not a enemy, but rather, one of the twelve tribes of Israel. Yet, the NKJV have made a spurious nexus that Gad is a false god. Further, there are seventy-two references to Gad in the KJV, and there are no scriptures listed that depict the families of the tribe of Gad per se, that they were gods to whom offerings were made.

ii. The origin of fortune

The NKJV footnote to **Isaiah 65:11** provide a house for blasphemy, and its indirect endorsement to exalt and venerate the Queen of Heaven, whilst

152. (John Gill’s Exposition of the Bible, exposition of **Genesis 30:11**).

153. (Matthew Henry, exposition of **Genesis 30:11**), Chp II, para 2).

despising the God of Israel, as author of the word of God. This writer suspects one of the sources of corruption has arisen from the Septuagint, Origen's perverted fifth column instrument, which the NKJV and other modern Bibles have inserted into their texts. A summary of what other versions read, with the exception of the NKJV, are—'good fortune', 'how fortunate I am', 'what good fortune' and 'good fortune comes'. It translates Gad as 'the devil', and Meni as 'fortune'. The etymology of fortune according to Douglas Harper (2001-2014), says —

“c.1300, ‘chance, luck as a force in human affairs,’ from Old French fortune ‘lot, good fortune, misfortune’ (12c.), from Latin fortuna ‘chance, fate, good luck,’ from fors (genitive fortis) ‘chance, luck...’”^[154]

This explanation concurs with the explanation in the previous paragraph, namely, that fortune has connotations with luck and fate. These evil concepts have no place in the Bible. As the above quote alludes, the origins of the Latin fortuna, also known as *Fors Fortuna*, can be traced back to the false gods of Rome and Greece. Hislop (1998), (1919 [2012]), observed in pagan Rome, Isis or the queen of heaven was worshipped as fortuna, and Jupiter- puer was worshipped in the arms of the goddess fortuna.^[155] She was “...identified with the Greek goddess Tyche”, the goddess of fate, chance, and luck^[156], and considered to be the daughter of Jupiter.^[157] Samuel Ball Platner (2005 [1929]) annotates pagan festivals and temples were dedicated to her, celebrated on the 11th and 24th June.^[158] To reiterate from the previous paragraph, fortune is not a KJV word. However, the term ‘chance’ appears in six occurrences —

- a. **Deuteronomy 22:6** “*If a bird’s nest chance to be before thee in the way...*”
- b. **1 Samuel 6:9** “*...it was a chance that happened to us.*”
- c. **2 Samuel 1:6** “*...As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear...*”
- d. **Ecclesiastes 9:11** “*...but time and chance happeneth to them all.*”
- e. **Luke 10:31** “*And by chance there came down a certain priest that way...*”
- f. **1 Corinthians 15:37** “*...but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of*

154. (Harper, Online Etymology Dictionary: Fortune, 2001-2014).

155. (Hislop, 1998, pp.20, 140 (footnote); Hislop, 1919 [2012], p.16).

156. (Adkins & Adkins, Handbook to Life in Ancient Rome, 1998, p.261).

157. (George, Paths to the Divine: Ancient and Indian, 2008, pp.88—89).

158. (Platner, A Topographical Dictionary of Ancient Rome, 2005 [1929], pp.212—214).

some other grain.”

Their Hebrew references to ‘chance’ are [H7122], [H4745], [H6294], [G4795], and [G5177] refer. Their totality of meaning inclusive of the Greek are as follows —

[677]

1. **to encounter, befall, meet**
 - a. (Qal)
 1. **to meet, encounter**
 2. **to befall (fig)**
 - b. (Niphal) **to meet, meet unexpectedly**
 - c. (Hiphil) **to cause to meet**
3. **unforeseen meeting or event, accident, happening, chance, fortune**
 - a. **accident, chance**
 - b. **fortune, fate**
4. **occurrence, happening, chance**
5. **to happen, chance, fall out**
 - a. **to specify, to take a case**

Whilst emphasising the divergent meaning of chance as against fortune, the Latin word is not derived from the same corrupt fountain of *fors fortuna* and false gods. The Latin is *cadere*, circa. 1300—1500 A.D.^[159] As the above definition implies, it is an occurrence which involves no premeditation or predetermined outcomes, whereas fate does. When an unsaved man and woman get married, the cliché that is often said, ‘*it was fate*’. This is a predetermined destiny, which falls under the *false goddess* definition, not the chance definition. In any case, concerning scripture, and with relevance to **Isaiah 65:11**, the written word of God did not come by chance. This universe belongs to God the Most High and nothing happened by chance. Indeed, **2 Peter 1:21** says, “*For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.*” The significance here, the word of God did not happen by chance. God, the Holy Spirit Himself, wrote and planned it, yet mere men are changing the words, which God said not to do.

iii. ‘Meni’ or ‘that number’

This authors acknowledges the comments of Hislop (1998) when he explains that *Meni* designates the moon divinity known as the ‘The Numberer’.^[160]

159. (Harper, Online Etymology Dictionary: Chance (Cadere), 2001-2014).

160. (Hislop, pp.94—95).

However, the understanding of Meni is all too familiar with most and, further, it brings us no nearer to inform minds as to why the NKJV is wrong. The term מְנִי (Meni) is a Hebrew term, and we are no stranger to the NKJV incorporating Hebrew transliterated words into an English Bible. There are a total of fifty-five occurrences of מְנִי in the Hebrew. This has compound meanings which accord with the KJV word 'number', in **Isaiah 65:11**. This includes those that are prefixed with a Vav (ו) or a Lamed (ל). However, not all pertain to the context with which it is employed in the present discussion, as some readings of מְנִי could also mean, 'of me' or 'from me', prepositions in **Isaiah 65:11**. Therefore, of those fifty-five, thirty-three are contextual to 'that number'. The Hebrew reference for Meni is [H4507]. This is derived from the root of [H4487]. These Hebrew references and their meanings, all correlate with the term 'number' and with its Hebrew infinitive, לְמַנּוֹת as —

Category (A): [H4483]

מְנָא (Mena). This means to number, reckon, appoint or review. This also identical with [H4487] מְנָה (Manah).

Category (B): [H4487], [H4507]

מְנָה (Manah). This has meaning to count, reckon, number, assign, tell, appoint, prepare, ordain and assign.

Category (C): [H4510]

מִנְיָן (Minyan). This is defined as 'number'. The root word etymology is derived from [H4483]

As it can be observed Meni is defined as number, along with its synonyms. Readers will also note that each Hebrew word all share the root letters of מְנָה. The root is composed of three letters called the 'Shoresh'. The root for number are both מְנָה and מְנִי. For both roots, this is still the case today. They are employed in modern Hebrew and their contextual use relates to 'numbers'. Yet, the מְנִי in this context is regarded to be this alleged false god. Related subject nouns/names are formulated by adding and subtracting letters to the root to form compound words. For example, the word for book is סֵפֶר (this is also the shoresh). Some conjugations include: (i) Library is סִפְרִייה; (ii) Librarian is סִפְרָן; (iii) a story is סִפּוֹר; (iv) a writer is סוֹפֵר; (v) literature is סִפְרוּת; (vi) literally is סִפְרוּתִי; (vii) narrator is מְסַפֵּר. Within this example, they are all the same heading, and so they therefore share the same root. Meni within the scripture reading is לְמַנִּי, and to no surprise, it also means 'to number'. However, observations will be made that the Hebrew root of [H4507] for the Isaiah verse is unique. Not so. Meni shares its root with Category (B) and Category (C) root word etymology.

This in turn, the KJV word is not an isolated meaning. The discharge of a comparative examination of other KJV verses (scripture compared against scripture) shows that there is no scriptural evidence with which to conclude 'that number' is really a false god known as the 'The Numberer'. It was not a secondary Biblical source that the NKJV translators consulted, but ungodly books. They did what no scholar should, that is, to go outside of scripture to consult occult literature. They preferred profane inferences that the verse was referring to a false god, Meni. This conduct is analogous with what King Saul had done in **1 Samuel 28:7-16**, when he compromised. Saul consulted the witch of Endor, instead of remaining loyal to the True and Living God. Saul became an enemy of God. Is it any different for the NKJV translators? For this is not first the time they have consulted, and incorporated occult terminology into the NKJV—exposed in this present book. Furthermore, from a scripture against scripture analysis, there is no indication that the Holy Spirit was actually referring to anything other than number connotations. The itemisation of scriptures within the foregoing categories are represented in footnotes **161**, **162**, **163** below: five scriptures that fall within Category (A)^[161], twenty-seven in Category (B)^[162] and one scripture in Category (C).^[163] Obviously it is not possible to examine all of these scriptures. Therefore, a selection is taken from each grouping —

Category (A)

Daniel 5:26

דָּנָה פֶּשֶׁר-מִלְתָּא מְנָא מְנָה-אַלְהָא מְלְכוּתְךָ וְהִשְׁלַמְהָ

This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; [H4484] God [H426] hath numbered [H4483] thy kingdom, and finished it.

Category (B)

Gen 13:16

וְשִׁמְתִי אֶת-זַרְעֲךָ כְּעֹפֶר הָאָרֶץ אֲשֶׁר אִם-יִוְכַל אִישׁ לְמַנּוֹת אֶת-עֹפֶר
הָאָרֶץ גַּם-זַרְעֲךָ יִמְנָה

And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number [H4487] the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed

161. Category A: **Ezra 7:25; Daniel 2:24; Daniel 2:49; Daniel 3:12; Daniel 5:26.**
 162. Category B: **Genesis 13:16; Numbers 23:10; 2 Samuel 24:1; 1 Kings 3:8; 1 Kings 8:5; 1 Kings 20:25; 2 Kings 12:10; 1 Chronicles 9:29; 1 Chronicles 1:17; 1 Chronicles 21:1; 1 Chronicles 27:24; 2 Chronicles 5:6; Job 7:3; Psalm 61:7; Psalm 90:12; Psalm 147:4; Ecclesiastes 1:15; Isaiah 53:12; Isaiah 65:12; Jeremiah 33:13; Daniel 1:5; Daniel 1:10; Daniel 1:11; Jonah 1:17; Jonah 4:6.**
 163. Category C: **Ezra 6:17.**

also be numbered. [H4487]

Isaiah 65:12

וּמְנִי־תִי אֶתְכֶם לַחֲרֹב וְכִלְכֵם לְטֹבַח תִּכְרְעוּ יַעַן קָרָאתִי וְלֹא עֲנִיתֶם
דִּבַּרְתִּי וְלֹא שָׁמַעְתֶּם וַתַּעֲשׂוּ הָרַע בְּעֵינָי וּבְאָשֶׁר לֹא-הִפְצַתִּי בְּחַרְתֶּם

Therefore will I number [H4487] you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Category (C)

Ezra 6:17

וְהִקְרְבוּ לְחִנּוּפַת בַּיִת-אֱלֹהֵא דָּנָה תּוֹרִין מֵאָה דְכָרִין מֵאֲתִין אֲמָרִין
אֲרַבַּע מֵאָה וּצְפִירֵי עִזִּין לַחֲטִיא עַל-כָּל-יִשְׂרָאֵל תְּרִי-עֶשֶׂר לְמִנְיָן
שִׁבְטֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל

And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number [H4510] of the tribes of Israel.

In Category C scripture of לְמִנְיָן means ‘to the number’. Once again, it shares the root and therefore carries a similar derivative, whilst the root of Meni is embedded within the word. Additionally, the Category B scripture, what immediately follows the disputed term, ironically, is the very first word in the next verse of **Isaiah 65:12**. God spoke a compound word וּמְנִי־תִי, and Meni is also embedded in it. The first letter vav ‘ו’ is a conjunction of ‘and’. Are we to conclude here, that both **Ezra 6:17** and **Isaiah 65:12** are referring to this elusive false god, Meni, because of their intrinsic ties? Surely not. Rather, it means ‘I will number’ and Meni means ‘that number’. Could it be that simple? The Golden Rule of Interpretation, as formulated by Dr. David L. Cooper (1947, 1949), is as follows —

“When the plain sense of Scripture makes common sense, seek no other sense; therefore, take every word at its primary, ordinary, usual, literal meaning unless the facts of the immediate context, studied in the light of

related passages and axiomatic and fundamental truths, indicates clearly otherwise.”^[164]

[681]

The NKJV have flagrantly breached this ‘Golden Rule’ and copied the corruption of the Septuagint and modern versions. The NKJV translators chose to corrupt the scriptures by applying an occult interpretation to the verse which cannot be deduced from the plain common sense of the verse itself, nor can it be deduced from the immediate context of the chapter or from the aggregate sum of Scripture studied, in the light of related words, sharing the same root word etymology.

(n) **God cuts off the master and scholar for spiritual idolatry—Malachi 2:12**

The doctrinal context of the whole chapter is one of a curse upon the priests in **Malachi 2:2**. In other words, the leaders or masters and scribes who were designated to write and produce copies of the word of God, thus —

KJV – “The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

NKJV – “May the LORD cut off from the tents of Jacob The man who does this, being awake and aware, Yet who brings an offering to the LORD of hosts!

Indeed, the pivotal verse is **Malachi 2:11**, when God declared, in the strongest of terms against Judah for profaning the holiness of the LORD, to marry the, “...*daughter of a strange god*.” They apparently knew the Lord God, and the word of God—but they corrupted themselves, corrupted the law, and led many astray. This has a direct spiritual application to present day Alexandrian scholarship. It is Thomas Nelson and modern versions’ scholarship, their perverted loyalty to the ‘*strange god*’ of the Roman Catholic Church through which they are corrupted. Indeed, God issues a scathing judgment against these pseudo scholars, just as He did in Malachi, for committing whoredom with Rome—the real authority behind the pen of the NKJV translators. This is expressed in the actions of the NKJV translators when they deleted these words to: (i) escape accountability so that God’s judgement does not apply to them; and, (ii) to alleviate the conviction of their sin, so they can continue corrupting the word of God, without sinning. Indeed, this is not an isolated scripture in this instance. Other scriptures pertaining to this manner of conduct are exhibited in NKJV deletions in **Romans 1:18**, **Romans 1:25**, **2 Corinthians 2:17**, **1 Thessalonians 5:22**, **1 Timothy 6:5** and **1 Timothy 6:10** (examined momentarily). Upon review of these scriptures, these

164. (Cooper, The Golden Rule of Interpretation, Rule 3, 1947, 1949).

deletions follow a strategic trend to escape the perception by its' readers that they are not liable for corrupting the scriptures, and the charge does not apply to them. In **2 Corinthians 2:17**, in the NKJV it is acceptable to "...*corrupt the word of God...*", as long any person does not '*peddle it*'. Thus, the application of the NKJV word '*peddle*', doctrinally forbids the following two principles —

- i. The dissemination of the word of God, and
- ii. Pushing the word of God or trying to get people to accept it. This may be between parties to a transaction for the purpose of the sale and purchase of goods.

The NKJV have brought condemnation upon themselves. NKJV scholars have breached their own verse on both counts of peddling the word of God for not abiding by their own words. The first premise is a sufficient ground for establishing sin before God. Firstly, Thomas Nelson obviously peddled the word of God, when it decided to disseminate it into the four corners of the earth. Secondly, the purchase of the NKJV, and its receipt, in particular, involves a remittance. This notion introduces **Romans 1:25** "*Who changed the truth of God into a lie...*". Thus, it is satisfactory for the NKJV translators to corrupt the truth of God, and change it into a lie, as long as one has not '*exchanged*' [NKJV] the *truth of God* for something. Again, the NKJV have breached their own doctrinal premise. By their own standard they have exchanged their Bibles, for the lie of deceitful riches. Furthermore, to corrupt the words which proceeded from God is to change the truth, transforming the NKJV scriptures into lies. God can instigate punitive measures to Thomas Nelson's destruction: (i) for corrupting His word; and, (ii) for contravening NKJV scholars' own words. The third doctrinal error is that the NKJV nullifies the commandment of the Lord Jesus Christ, that believers MUST circulate the gospel. They authorised themselves to corrupt the Scriptures, according to the KJV verse, **Romans 1:18**, it is now permissible for any person to, "...*hold the truth in unrighteousness*" as long as a person is not one who '*suppress*' the truth, as written in the NKJV. The KJV standard is a higher threshold than suppression alone. By **holding** the truth in unrighteousness, the KJV, at this point attributes guilt against Thomas Nelson. In other words, the implications for the NKJV scholars is that it is admissible for them to handle the word of God in unrighteousness, and sin will not now be imputed to them. In this regard, this is a violation of **1 Thessalonians 5:22**, "*Abstain from all appearance of evil.*" The NKJV reading is, "*Abstain from every form of evil.*" In accordance with the NKJV, a NKJV adherent can **appear** to be doing evil, as long as one does not ACTUALLY do any evil. In **1 Timothy 6:5**, the KJV reads, "...*supposing that gain is godliness...*". The NKJV reads "...*suppose that godliness is a means of gain...*". By the NKJV standard it is acceptable, that when one does NOT conceive that godliness is a means of gain, you can substitute financial gain for godliness, and/or accept income as evidence of godliness only. In **1 Timothy 6:10**, the

KJV reads “*For the love of money is the root of all evil...*”, and the NKJV, “*For the love of money is A root of all kinds of evil...*”. The point is obvious here, the NKJV have made a doctrinal change and Thomas Nelson wants its readers to believe that a believer can have a love for money, since it is not ‘**THE**’ root of ‘**ALL**’ evil. The NKJV makes allowances for the love of money to be just another root, whilst creating many other additional types too. Moreover, these other roots the NKJV alludes to, lead to ALL of kinds of evil, but not necessarily ALL evil, as the KJV states. However, in the KJV, the definite article of ‘the’ indicates categorically the love of money it is **THE** root. In summary, this is also the reason why they conveniently omitted the words of God’s judgment against the scholars and leaders in Malachi, so that judgment cannot possibly apply to these highly exalted Hebrew and Greek scholars as well. Their distorted benchmark in their scriptures, they can continue to maintain handling the word of God in unrighteousness. Accordingly, NKJV scholars have not sinned. The undertones of these aggregate changes underline the principal objective for this undertaking, with emphasis on the Timothy scriptures, is commercial gain, either by Thomas Nelson and/or by scholars, or both. Furthermore, this is a defining characteristic of the Laodicean church, marked for its riches and goods in **Revelation 3:17**, which says, “*Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.*” Like the attitude of the Laodiceans, Thomas Nelson / translators have demonstrated they are money oriented. It is because these scholars are blind leaders of the blind, and through this blindness, they conceive that are not corrupting the word of God.

Malachi 2:11 *Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.*

Romans 1:18 *For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;*

Romans 1:25 *Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

2 Corinthians 2:17 *For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.*

1 Timothy 6:5 *Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.*

1 Timothy 6:10 *For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.*

(o) **Is the believer to strive for masteries or does he compete—2 Timothy 2:5?**

i. The meaning of 'masteries', its' application and the NKJV false doctrine

This term '*masteries*' denotes excellence, expert skill or knowledge. It signifies those that have excelled from the bottom to achieve superiority over others in the same profession, in whatever field that may comprise. Paul employs a sport analogy to apply 'mastery' principles. However, the NKJV falls short to convey only a half-truth of *competes* —

KJV – “And if a man also **strive for masteries**, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.”

NKJV – “And also if anyone **competes in athletics**, he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules.”

The NKJV teaches that Born Again believers can be slack, and will still receive a crown from the Lord Jesus. The NKJV is doctrinal nonsense. In a sporting context, a person who competes in a race and comes last, receives no prize. Even in **1 Corinthians 9:24**, Paul tells us that employing the term 'mastery' to explain all run, but only one receives the prize. Was Paul contradicting himself then, not able to articulate himself properly, meaning to say that just competing is the only qualification? As such, striving for the best award is redundant. Paul qualifies his instruction to attain mastery, when he teaches the best prize consists of a high calling, as in **Philippians 3:14**, “*I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.*” This NKJV rule additionally negates the Lord's parable of the talents in **Matthew 25:14-30**. This parable teaches believers who had been given five and two talents, and made a further five and two, respectively, were rewarded by the Lord Jesus. They were called good and faithful servants and invited into the Lord's presence. However, the person given *the one* talent chose to adopt the NKJV rule, that just being in Christ is sufficient warrant to be idle and gained no talents. The Lord gave us an example in this parable of what will happen to those that adopt this NKJV slackness rule. In **Matthew 25:27,30**, as a result, the Lord called this competitor a *wicked and slothful* servant. He was cast into Hell for his idleness: “*And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*” Thus, striving for masteries brings forth fruit, and the unprofitable servant accrued nothing for the Lord. The NKJV defies the word of God. It is also illogical and defies the empirical truths of how human beings are constituted. What is inherent within most human beings and

societies is this: the desire to do well, to achieve excellence in accordance with the ability one possesses, and in whatsoever vocation this comprises. In Athletics, it is to come first and win Gold. In employment, people are taught in school to strive to obtain the best grades, with a view it will pay dividends to achieve mastery in a respected employment position later in life. He that receives the prize has attained the mastery in that discipline. For example, a person who strives to qualify as a lawyer, accountant or whatever, must first learn the profession, and then engage in a vocational course to apply the theory. Once qualified and practicing, this is where the competition starts. At this point the lawyer has not attained mastery—but is earnestly contending for it against one’s contemporaries. In this context, the best prize of mastery is a *stephanoō*, a corruptible crown associated with the pursuits of this world in this present life. However, as believers, according to **1 Corinthians 9:25**, we do strive, but not for the purpose to “...*obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.*” Indeed, **2 Timothy 2:4** tells us this: “*No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life...*”. This means not to be stagnate or draw back from the Lord, but rather seeking to go all the way with the Lord Jesus, holding nothing back. Again, to *warreth* is to strive and contend. This brings us to **Jude 1:3**, a synonym for striving is to be earnest. Jude did not articulate the NKJV doctrinal rule that the believer can decide to just run the race. Jude went further than that, and exhorted believers, “...*that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.*” It is this striving element that is the impetus for the believer. The person will not stop until his goal is achieved and realised. Thus, as a believer, military service consists of a life-long fight for the faith. This is not a passive participation in the race, as the NKJV doctrinally suggests. Therefore, Paul says, “...*so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air*’ (**1 Corinthians 9:26**). Observe that Paul did not put forth the NKJV principle, but rather to ‘*so run*’ and ‘*so fight*’. At the post striving and attainment of mastery element, the Lord Jesus will attribute rewards to the believer for how they fought, as outlined in **1 Corinthians 3:12-15**. These are allocated at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

ii. The allocation of rewards for the believers service

Accordingly, every man’s work shall be tried by fire, “...*and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is*”, and whether it can indeed withstand the fire or not. In **1 Corinthians 3:12**, the work can be classified as, “...*gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble*”. This is indicative of the degree of award to be bestowed with Gold, being the highest, and the stubble the least precious to the Lord. Generally, wood, hay, and stubble are not able to withstand the fire. This is the reason, if, any believer’s service is classified as such, why Paul said in verse 15, “*If any man’s work shall be burned, he*

shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.” Theodore H. Epp (1960) aptly explains that these materials can be divided into two classes of the imperishable and perishable. He goes on to explain —

“...[g]old, speaks of deity, silver of redemption, and costly stones of individual lives built into, or making the stones composing the building”^[165]

Epp’s mention of building is a reference to the temple of God and **1 Peter 2:5**. This informs Born Again believers that they are the stones which make up the house. Epp explained these materials to mean that gold represents true worship and silver is redemption. This silver element may also be connected with our service in which we present this redemptive work to others. Precious stones speaks of individual lives.^[166] Thus, we are striving for the mastery, to obtain the highest prize of ‘gold’ by warring a “...good warfare”, (**1 Timothy 1:18**), in this present life. The NKJV reader who chooses to passively compete in the race, will receive no prize. Note, if the believer’s works are burned, *he himself* is saved. It is the status that one is Born Again that saves the believer, not works.

Matthew 25:24-27,30 *Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: [25] And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. [26] His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: [27] Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. ... [30] And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.*

1 Corinthians 3:12-15 *Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; [13] Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is. [14] If any man’s work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. [15] If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.*

1 Corinthians 9:24-26 *Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. [25] And every man that*

165. (Epp, Present Labor and Future Rewards, 1960, p.95).

166. Ibid (pp.98—114).

striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. [26] I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

1 Timothy 1:18 *This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;*

2 Timothy 2:4 *No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.*

Jude 1:3 *Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort [you] that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.*

- (p) **Did some or all of the Israelites which came out of Egypt provoke God, and was it a rebellion—Hebrews 3:16?**

The NKJV provides an incorrect factual statement —

KJV – “For **some**, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit **not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.**”

NKJV – “For **who**, having heard, rebelled? Indeed, **was it not all who came out of Egypt, led by Moses?**”

There are two issues of NKJV error here, implied in the paragraph heading. The first focuses on whether all Israelites provoked God, or what it should actually read is ‘some’. This is extrapolated from what the NKJV formulation says “...was it not all who came out of Egypt...”. By implication ‘all’ refers to the whole house of the Israelites which provoked God. This is not true. Secondly, the NKJV documents it was NOT a provocation, but a rebellion.

- i. Some provoked or all?

"Some" signifies a part of the whole, but not necessarily a small part of it. According to the truth, Biblical records prove Joshua, Caleb, and those who were still too young to bear arms. Thus, the NKJV promulgates a lie. The present verse cites **Psalm 95:8-11**, but does not provide the detail as to who was not part of the provocation. Forty years total were their wanderings. The division is framed on the exodus provocation acts in their journeying to Mount Sinai (“**First Provocation**”) from Egypt. There are also further acts of provocation provided in Numbers 13 and 14, when God judged them to wander in the wilderness for 40 years (“**Second Provocation**”). In relation to the first provocation acts, **Psalm 78:17-19** show that the Israelites provoked the Most High in the wilderness “...asking for meat for their lust.” This refers to the quails and this is derived from the provision of God’s supply of quails in Exodus 16. The Numbers 11 narrative of the quails does not record the

names of those who participated. In **Exodus 16:2,9**, the account of the quails, Aaron was not part of the company that provoked God since he was aligned with Moses when the congregation murmured against them. The congregation provoked God to jealousy when they made a golden calf in Exodus 32. However, the Levites did not partake in this provocation. It was for this reason they were selected to judge them. The second provocation is the Numbers 13 narrative, following the evil report of the ten spies sent to spy out the land of Canaan. What followed was God's judgment of forty years to wander in the wilderness. From the outset, in **Numbers 14:24,30**, Joshua and Caleb did not participate in the provocation. Furthermore, Moses and Aaron had fallen on their faces before God in **Numbers 14:5**, illustrating they were not part of it either. The spies searched the land for forty days and so, *"After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years..."* (**Numbers 14:34**). Aaron again was not part of the provocation as seen in **Numbers 20:2**, when *"...the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!"*. It was a provocation because these waters were called Meribah. This word carries a definition of provocation, as given in **Numbers 20:13**. Eleazar in **Numbers 34:17** was permitted to enter Canaan, because not all provoked. We know Eleazar belongs to the same time period as the Numbers 14 provocation, because Joshua is mentioned in the same verse that *'he will enter'*. Joshua and Caleb definitely did not give an evil report. One final clinching supporting scripture is **1 Corinthians 10:5** which states, *"But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness."* 'Many' does not translate to 'all'. A further scripture, **Romans 3:3**, speaking about Jews, says *"For what if some did not believe?..."*. Some did not believe then, and in their present unbelief, some of the branches were broken off (**Romans 11:17**), but not all, as some are coming to faith in Jesus The Messiah. Had the NKJV exercised more care to cross-reference these scriptures, the truth would have become very plain that *'some provoked'*.

ii. Was it a provoking or a rebellion?

The NKJV produces another ambiguity in the **Hebrews 3:16** text, to suggest that there was a rebellion. Whilst it may be said the people did rebel, the significance of *'to provoke the Lord'*, goes much further in its meaning. Indeed, an act of provocation may involve rebellion. The International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia (1915) states —

“Provoke,’literally, ‘to call forth,’ hence, to excite or stir up, whether in a good or bad sense, appears frequently

in the Old Testament...in the sense of 'to make angry'

(Deut 4:25; Deut 9:18; 1 Kings 14:9, 1 King 14:15, etc.)^[167]

[689]

Accordingly, it does not require a person to be in a state of rebellion towards the Lord God in order to provoke. For example, numerous Psalms speak of the Lord God arising for the defence of His people. One Psalm, **Psalm 68:1**, prophesy's that God will arise: "*Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.*" In this instance, God will be provoked by His enemies attacking Israel. It is these adverse attitudes and behaviours that will stir the Lord up. Thus, rebellion need not instigate God's anger or wrath. To attribute worship to false gods will cause the Most High to be Jealous for His holy name, especially, when the people know God personally, and understood what was required of them, as in **Exodus 34:34**. Clearly, the NKJV use of rebelled, was inappropriate use in this present verse. Whereas the KJV correctly employs provoke, to encapsulate a constituent of rebellion. This attitude in turn incited the Lord God to be angry.

Numbers 14:34 *After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.*

Numbers 20:3 *And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!*

Numbers 20:13 *This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.*

Numbers 34:17 *These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.*

Romans 3:3 *KJV - [3] For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?*

(vii) GENERAL CORRUPTION OF SCRIPTURES

THIS SECTION AMOUNTS TO **28.2%** (99 scriptures) of corruption, extracted from 'NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph' at the beginning of this chapter. It is not this author's intention to provide an exhaustive exposition of them. However, for the purposes of validation, those wishing to discharge their own investigation, the NKJV scriptures are tabulated in the following table. By carrying out such an undertaking will provide a first hand insight of the corruption of the NKJV. Furthermore, the corrupted parts of these scriptures should cross-reference the uncategorised table, annexed to **APPENDIX O**. This table lists and highlights all of the scriptures from which the above topics are derived, and all of the other previous divisions.

167. (Orr, International Standard Bible Encyclopedia: Provocation; Provoke, 1915).

[690]

NKJV GENERAL CORRUPTION SCRIPTURES LISTING

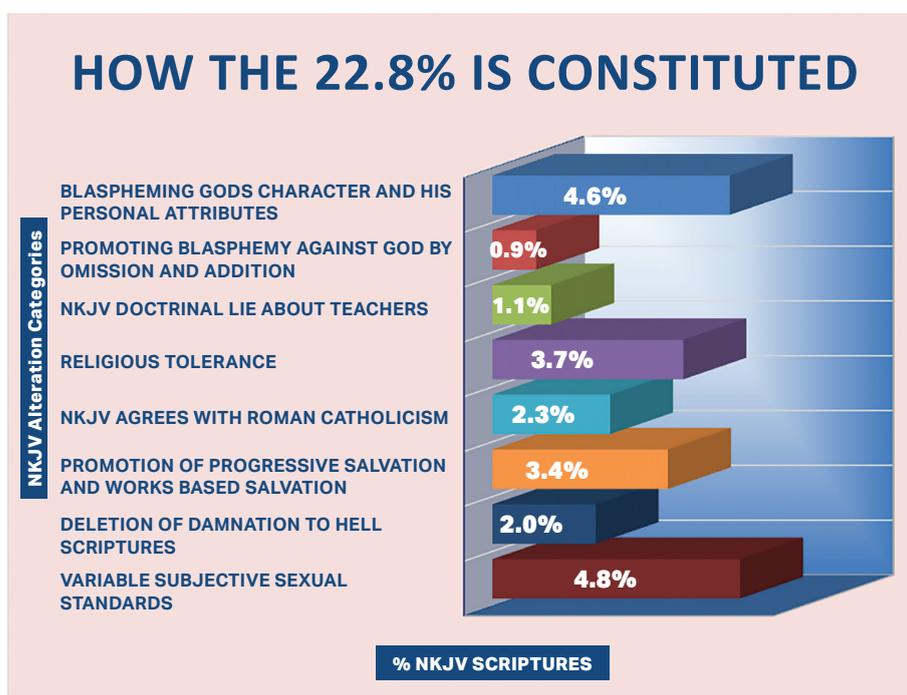
1.	Gen 24:22	34.	Prov 7:11	67.	2 Cor 11:29
2.	Gen 49:6	35.	Prov 11:16	68.	Gal 2:16
3.	Gen 49:12	36.	Prov 12:4	69.	Gal 2:20
4.	Exodus 4:16	37.	Prov 15:4	70.	Gal 3:24,25
5.	Exodus 6:3	38.	Prov 16:1	71.	Eph 5:33
6.	Exodus 7:1	39.	Prov 16:6	72.	Eph 6:12
7.	Exodus 9:23	40.	Prov 18:8	73.	Phil 3:8
8.	Exodus 9:24	41.	Prov 19:18	74.	Col 3:2
9.	Exodus 20:13	42.	Prov 26:11	75.	Col 3:5
10.	Exodus 22:28	43.	Prov 29:7	76.	1 Thess 4:15
11.	Exodus 34:33	44.	Eccles 12:11	77.	1 Thess 5:14
12.	Num 22:29	45.	Isa 66:5	78.	2 Thess 2:7
13.	Num 22:41	46.	Lam 5:10	79.	2 Thess 2:9
14.	Num 23:13	47.	Eze 16:30	80.	2 Thess 3:5
15.	Deut 1:28	48.	Zech 9:17	81.	1 Tim 4:3
16.	Deut 32:5	49.	Matt 2:4	82.	1 Tim 5:14
17.	Deut 18:10-11	50.	Matt 4:24	83.	1 Tim 6:20
18.	Deut 18:14	51.	Matt 21:32	84.	2 Tim 4:2
19.	2 Sam 22:31	52.	Matt 26:64	85.	2 Tim 2:15
20.	Job 3:8	53.	Mark 4:19	86.	Heb 9:12
21.	Job 27:16,17	54.	Acts 4:13	87.	Heb 9:25
22.	Psalms 4:2	55.	Acts 14:12	88.	1 Pet 1:7
23.	Psalms 4:4	56.	Acts 17:16	89.	1 Pet 2:1
24.	Psalms 17:3	57.	Acts 20:28	90.	1 Pet 2:25
25.	Psalms 37:20	58.	Rom 3:25	91.	1 John 3:16
26.	Psalms 40:7	59.	Rom 4:25	92.	Jude 1:6
27.	Psalms 40:9	60.	Rom 16:18	93.	Jude 1:8
28.	Psalms 76:10	61.	1 Cor 1:18	94.	Jude 1:10
29.	Psalms 110:3	62.	1 Cor 3:3	95.	Jude 1:12

30.	Prov 1:4	63.	1 Cor 13	96.	Jude 1:15
31.	Prov 1:6	64.	1 Cor 15:33	97.	Jude 1:24
32.	Prov 1:32	65.	2 Cor 2:11	98.	Jude 1:25
33.	Prov 2:1	66.	2 Cor 11:6	99.	Rev 6:14

Table 6.6: NKJV General Corruption of Scriptures listing

(viii) OTHER

THIS GROUPING CONSTITUTES **22.8%** from the 'NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph', with eighty scriptures. There are eight categories within this division. A summary of these headings in **Graph 6.3** and their related percentages is as follows



Graph 6.3: How The 22.8% is Constituted Graph. Representation of the 'Other' division within the NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph'

It is not intended to discuss all of these topic headings, only the first five headings. This writer will provide NKJV scriptures, annexed under each heading, for validation

purposes also.

I. The NKJV blasphemes God's character and His personal attributes

[692]

Sixteen scriptures^[168] make up this division, which represent 4.6% of NKJV modifications, which blaspheme God's character, His qualities, and personality. This is more than sufficient to qualify for God to levy punitive measures. God is perfect, "...a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he" (**Deuteronomy 32:4**). Therefore, the word of God should not contain any blasphemy.

(a) The replacement of respect of persons with partiality

The topic under discussion is: 'respect of persons in judgment'. Only a portion of these scriptures has been selected. However, every listing, in both the Old and New Testaments, have all been doctored to read the same in the NKJV. There is one exception, **Lamentations 4:16**, which has retained the concept. The scripture of **James 3:5**, has an apt application here—"Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!". Just a small amount of scripture can become a momentous issue to blaspheme the character of God. The first scripture, **Deuteronomy 1:17** says —

KJV—"Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

NKJV – 'You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid in any man's presence, for the judgment is God's. The case that is too hard for you, bring to me, and I will hear it.'

What blasphemy. God does not respect persons in judgment, and Believers too, are required to undertake to do the same. God shows partiality in judgment and so do believers (See para. ii, next heading). God abides by what He has written in the Bible.

i. God shows partiality

To have respect of persons is to have regard in judgment to the social status, outward appearance, position, rank, nationality, wealth, or religious beliefs, and the individual allows his own opinions to be prejudiced by these factors. Conversely, impartiality, is to treat all men equally in judgment. God does not treat all people the same. **Psalm 138:6** confirms this position, when God said "Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly:

168. **Deut 1:17; Deut 10:17; Deut 16:19; Deut 32:4; 2 Sam 14:14 Psalm 51:4; Psalm 89:14; Prov 16:10; Prov 28:21; Isa 1:27; Jer 23:5; Rom 2:11; Eph 6:9; Col 3:25; James 2:3; James 2:9.**

but the proud he knoweth afar off.” God has chosen to show partiality or favour to the lowly, by treating them differently from the proud person, to which He gives no grace, and shows no favour. Indeed, God clearly showed partiality toward the children of Israel in **Deuteronomy 7:6-7**, when He chose them, God said —

“For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. [7] The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people”

God did not choose the other nations to be his children and to know his laws. This statement inverted, God did choose Israel to be His people and not the other nations. This is stating the obvious that this is showing partiality or favouritism towards the children of Israel. Another passage of **Deuteronomy 10:15,17**, God said —

“...Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day. [17] “For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.”

In this one passage, God reveals His election and not showing respect of persons. The NKJV again reads, God “...*shows no partiality...*”, but God has just revealed in writing, in the same passage, that He did show partiality. Clearly then, to show partiality, and not have regard to persons, are divergent attributes. Indeed, the application of God “*regardeth not persons*” means He did **NOT** choose them on the basis of their nationality or their own righteousness, but because God loved them, and additionally, “...*because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers*” (**Deuteronomy 7:8**). Indeed, **Genesis 4:4-5** says that, “...*the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: [5] But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect...*”. God was clearly preferring Abel’s sacrifice. Again in **Romans 2:11**, the NKJV blasphemes the name of the Lord God stating, “*For there is no partiality with God.*” We have just seen that God did show partiality. What about **Romans 9:21**? This verse makes a refined distinction

of the same lump of clay one vessel is preferred over another vessel, “...of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?” The application of this same lump is evident in **Romans 9:13**, when Paul quotes the Lord God saying in **Malachi 1:2-3**, “As it is written, *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*. Jacob and Esau came from the same lump of Rebekah’s womb, Jacob was given favour unto honour, and Esau was a vessel of dishonour. God is categorically showing partiality to Jacob, but is not respecting persons. In the time of judgment, in **Ephesians 6:9**, the NKJV reading contradicts the Lord saying, “...*your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him*.” This is quite to the contrary God will show preference towards the righteous to save them on the basis that they are Born Again, whilst the wicked will perish, which are the unsaved. The KJV rightly says in **Ephesians 6:9** that, “...*neither is there respect of persons with him*”. Its contextual use is derived from the previous verse, that a believer whether as an executive or a lowly subordinate, the good they do, there is no difference. Both shall receive good from the Lord, showing no respect of persons, “...*whether he be bond or free*”. Conversely, **Colossians 3:25** says that the wrong that the believer does, shall be recompensed “...*for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons*”, whilst the NKJV error reads the same as previous verses. The NKJV profanes God’s character, for He will show partiality when He credits little or no wrong to some, as against others, who will receive wrong for what has been committed. God will show no respect of persons in judgment, either by having regard to the external appearance, or some status of the individual, which in turn, prejudices the award which should be given. This is why the second part of the NKJV rendering of **Deuteronomy 1:17** is plainly wrong, which says, “*you shall not be afraid in any man’s presence...*”. The KJV reading is correct, “...*ye shall not be afraid of the face of man...*”. In the dispensing of judgment, it is the face, one is not to be afraid of. The NKJV negates the prevalent disposition of how humans are wired. Indeed, it is the face that makes physical attraction so compelling. Moreover, in interviews, conferences, presentations, client meetings, social gatherings, service delivery and sales transactions, a nice face can make all the difference between acceptance or rejection. In the context of judgment, for this precise reason, a believer is not to respect the looks of men. Ezekiel, as a watchman, in order to deliver God’s word, made his face as “...*an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house*” (**Ezekiel 3:9**). God did not say, ‘be not afraid of their presence’, it was the looks of their faces that God was charging Ezekiel not to be dismayed at. It was at their facial reactions of anger or dissent. The

presence of them is immaterial. By their looks, the watchman is not to tone down the message, alter it, or be dissuaded from delivering it.

ii. Believers required to show partiality

[695]

God also gave commandment that believers must show partiality in judgment, that is to say, to choose that which is right from wrong and good from evil, per **Isaiah 7:15-16** "*Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good*". In judicial proceedings, judges arrive at a conclusion, however impartial their judgment is deemed to be in the legal world. A judge that elects to uphold or confer rights to a sodomite shows partiality over and above the word of God, on the grounds of his status as a sodomite. Invariably, this is respect of persons. This is a simple show of how people, in general, are disposed to favour a cause—ironically with a label of 'equality' or 'equal opportunities' rubber stamped on the judicial judgment! The NKJV premise negates the following Biblical outcomes of showing partiality, that a believer must exercise in judgment to —

- (i) Avoid them that cause division (**Romans 16:17**).
- (ii) Separate from brothers and those living in sin (**1 Corinthians 5:9-11**).
- (iii) No fellowship with the world (**Ephesians 3:9**).
- (iv) Withdraw from "...every brother that walketh disorderly...", (**2 Thessalonians 3:6**).
- (v) Reject heretics (**Titus 3:10**).

Is not this showing partiality to the word of God, by discriminating against those that are not walking with the Lord? To follow the Lord Jesus requires the true believer to cast off equal opportunities principles of impartiality—to become no 'respector of persons'. The application of 'equal opportunities' in the workplace is contrary to the believer showing partiality towards the gospel. Equality requires the delivery of uniform and compromised preaching of the Gospel, that does not differentiate between other religions and their false beliefs. This is the religious whoredom of interfaith. This is what the NKJV is teaching believers to become. However, NKJV advocates will contest these points, to stipulate this arguably contradicts the behaviour of **1 Timothy 5:21**, **James 2:4** and **James 3:17**. Indeed, there is no paradox here. This advances the following flaws against these purported NKJV objections —

- a. These scriptures are speaking about christian conduct towards other believers within the body of Christ, how they are to be treated. The previous verses surrounding, and including **1 Timothy 5:21**, are dealing with specifically, 'in-house' spiritual matters between believers within the

body of Christ, on how they should to be impartial in judgment towards brethren —

[696]

“Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.[20] Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. [21] I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.”

By preferring particular brethren over another, to the effect that a rebuke is not given to particular brethren when it should, this is partiality. Whereas, this author’s emphasis has been the believers’ responsibility to observe the word of God and their respective outcomes. Furthermore, what about non-believing judges, and secular organisations, how they handle spiritual matters against believers’, and what the believers’ response should be.

- b. The second objection is **James 2:4**, which reads, “*Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?*” The context again is dealing with having respect of persons^[169] between brethren, and one shows partiality to a notable believer as against another believer who is an unknown, in terms of service provision, hospitality, and brotherly kindness. By showing respect of persons to a notable believer one ceases to be fair to both parties, becoming judges of evil thoughts.
- c. The third objection is **James 3:17**. This is referring to the wisdom of God, given as a gift to believers for those who ask for it. Wisdom itself is described as —

“But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.”

Wisdom is founded on righteousness and the fruits of the Holy Ghost. The exercise of wisdom of impartiality, “*without preferring*” another’s particular cause above another. (**1 Timothy 5:21**). This impartiality of wisdom spoken of here is exhibited by Solomon, **1 Kings 3:16-28**, when he suggested dividing the child into two and each woman be given half. Obviously, there is no partiality here. This exercised true judgment that demonstrated

169. This point is cross-referenced with a meticulous exposition of **James 2:3** at “(d) **Fine clothes or gay clothing of James 2:3?**”, p.595.

impartiality in order to identify the rightful biological parent. That is not to say that God is not partial. Once again, He exhibited His partiality when He 'loved' Jacob and 'hated' Esau. Thus, God exhibits perfect partiality. He has the perfect ability to discern and apply wisdom. He is wise and able to discern the intents of the heart. This allows Him to perfectly apply wisdom and demonstrate perfect partiality. The wisdom was not partial but the application was.

1 Timothy 5:21 *I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.*

(b) **Blaspheming God's character when the NKJV teaches, 'God does not take away life'**

This paragraph concerns a NKJV blasphemous assertion in **2 Samuel 14:14** that, "...*God does not take away a life...*" —

KJV – "For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; **neither doth God respect any person**: yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him."

NKJV – "For we will surely die and become like water spilled on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again. **Yet God does not take away a life**; but He devises means, so that His banished ones are not expelled from Him."

This is a blatant lie. God does take away life, as He so chooses, and at will. We all must die, whether rich, poor, Jew, Gentile, man or woman. God does not look at a person's social station and on that basis, to make exceptions for some from death. The most unequivocal declaration that refutes the NKJV, falling foul of what God says Himself, as seen in **Deuteronomy 32:39** —

"See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand."

Moreover, this is not a one off scripture. God repeats an identical statement in **1 Samuel 2:6** that: "*The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.*" God demonstrated what He said in **2 Samuel 12:15**, by killing the child born to King David, from his adulterous relationship with Bathsheba. In **2 Samuel 6:6-7**, God had taken away life when the Lord killed Uzzah for his error when he "...*put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it...*". The Lord God said in **Malachi 3:6**, "*For I am the LORD, I change*

*not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.” Although, some will argue it is a different dispensation, therefore, this Old Testament rule does not apply. This is a flawed argument. Equally, in the New Testament it is no different. The Lord Jesus Christ said in **Luke 12:5** “*But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.*” Moreover, consider **Acts 12:23** when Herod did not give glory to God, God immediately struck him dead “*...and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.*”*

Genesis 4:4-5 *And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: [5] But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.*

2 Samuel 6:6-7 *And when they came to Nachon’s threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. [7] And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.*

2 Samuel 12:15 *And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah’s wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.*

Luke 12:5 *But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.*

Acts 12:23 *And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.*

(c) **All God’s ways are judgment and without iniquity**

i. God is without iniquity, just and right is he

Here, the NKJV blasphemously alters the KJV statement about the Lord God being without iniquity, replaced with ‘injustice’ in **Deuteronomy 32:4** —

KJV – “**He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.**”

NKJV – “**He is the Rock, His work is perfect; For all His ways are justice, A God of truth and without injustice; Righteous and upright is He.**”

NKJV opens a door of poetic license for false interpretation that He is indeed without injustice, but has iniquity. However, the counter-argument advanced by NKJV advocates, runs that the NKJV goes on to state God is “*...righteous and upright*”. One need only research the word of God to find that God’s people are also spoken of as ‘righteous and upright’. Indeed,

Psalm 7:10 says God "...saveth the upright in heart", and **Psalm 146:8** says "...the LORD loveth the righteous". There are many other references. But, the same cannot be said about a saved sinner that he is without iniquity. The best of us is as King David, in his psalm of repentance in **Psalm 51:5**, when he acknowledged "*Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.*" A High Court judge may give judgments that are consistently without injustice and always fair, but since the man is a sinner, he has iniquity. This NKJV reading potentially elevates false gods to be on par with God the Most High. God is without iniquity and false gods are not. False gods may mete out justice, but does this deductively infer that they are without iniquity? Certainly not. Furthermore, the NKJV had already told readers God's ways are *justice*, but then go on to simply re-state the same word. Conversely, the KJV states He is just, but the KJV description is enriched, with the provision of one more word descriptor. God told you clearly elsewhere in scripture, to repeat what He has already spoken. One such scripture is **2 Chronicles 19:7** "*Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.*" Yet, the NKJV considered that the KJV was right in **Deuteronomy 32:4**, when they acknowledged the truth "...for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God...". So why didn't the NKJV translators do that in the first place. What it proves is, the NKJV displays no consistency and is disjointed. The KJV reading that God is a God of judgment and Justice is confirmed in **Psalm 89:14** stating, "*Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne...*". This, therefore, does not validate the NKJV altered verse in **Deuteronomy 32:4**, merely because the verse contains the word '*justice.*' Contrariwise, the KJV confirms its' own Deuteronomy verse reading. Had the NKJV translators made the effort to cross-reference other scriptures? Furthermore, even in the **Psalm 89** verse, the NKJV, they changed the verse to "*Righteousness and justice...*".

ii. A God of Judgment

Already, in just two verses Thomas Nelson have eliminated the descriptor that God described Himself as a God of judgment. Indeed, **Isaiah 1:27** specifies, "*Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.*" Indeed, the description contained in Jeremiah 30, the time of Jacob's Trouble, confirm Israel will be saved by God's judgment. God will bring judgment on the world, making a full end of all nations, but Israel will be punished or corrected with judgment—so all Israel will be saved. It is with this same quality, that God will bring judgment on Thomas Nelson and the translators, in due time, "...to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished", as in **2 Peter 2:9**. The NKJV in **Deuteronomy 32:4** omitted this vital characteristic, given that His judgment is also against them for changing the scriptures. The NKJV in **Psalm 51:4** eradicate the notion

that when God judges, it is clear. Instead, they think to convey that God is blameless when He judges. There is a fundamental difference between being blameless and pronouncing clear understandable judgment. Being blameless is a character trait and a state of 'being', whereas pronouncing judgment is an action. **Jeremiah 23:5** further emphasise an element of the Lord Jesus in His coming messianic reign on the earth, where He, "...shall execute judgment and justice in the earth."

iii. Divination or a divine sentence?

The NKJV translators wickedly modify **Proverbs 16:10**. This has a dual application, to God as a king, and additionally to earthly kings —

KJV A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

NKJV Divination is on the lips of the king; His mouth must not transgress in judgment.

Psalm 47:7 stipulate, "For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding." It goes without saying that God is divine. Indeed, we know the NKJV translators were directing this verse at God The Most High, since the translators capitalised "...His mouth..." (**Proverbs 16:10**), in accordance with their own capitalisation system to denote reference is being made to God.^[170] It is well known that the book of Proverbs have many prophetic references to the Lord Jesus Christ and/or provide exposition about the character of the Godhead. Thomas Nelson will have to answer for the most blasphemous reference that divination is on the lips of the Lord God. Divination is what Satan does, and God has forbidden it in **Deuteronomy 18:9-10**. Even the NIV, ESV and NASB are closer to the KJV than the NKJV in this instance. The NIV and ESV say, "an oracle is in the mouth of the king", while the NASB has "a divine decision". The use of, '...His mouth must not ...', is a command. The NKJV translators have the audacity to issue a charge against God to dictate to God's mouth that He MUST not transgress. The KJV has already provided an unequivocal declaration that God's mouth does not transgress. The NKJV is babel. Thus, when God passes sentence on Thomas Nelson Officers and the NKJV translators to send them to the Lake of Fire, there will be no transgression.

Jeremiah 23:5 *Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.*

Psalm 7:10 *My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.*

Psalm 51:4-5 *Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest. [5] Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.*

Psalm 89:14 *Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.*

2 Peter 2:9 *The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:*

(d) When a narrow NKJV word of 'bribe' replaces a broader KJV term of 'gift'

The NKJV translators evidently did not know of the apparent continuity linkage with Mystery Babylon and the Beast system. This paragraph discusses the problems with the NKJV use of *bribe* in **Deuteronomy 16:19**, and the totality of other verses in the NKJV which replaced the word 'gift'—

KJV – “Thou shalt not **wrest judgment**; thou shalt not **respect persons**, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and **pervert** the words of the righteous.

NKJV – “You shall not **pervert justice**; you shall not **show partiality**, nor take a bribe, for a **bribe** blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous.

The provision of gifts or bribes bears an inextricable relationship with having respect of persons.^[171] A judge or believer that is corrupt will have respect towards another person because of one's status, only then to receive a gift to wrest or distort judgment. For example, is one to allot special treatment to the Prime Minister or the President of the United States, for a criminal case to proceed no further, in an instance where an impeachable offence has been committed? This is relevant because the Lord God states in **2 Chronicles 19:7**, “*Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.*” It has just been identified, a bribe has very narrow connotations. The KJV word 'gift' is a broad term, and of course, a bribe is one such synonym. Thus, it has many levels of application and sub-levels of meaning. Some of these diverse meanings, other than a bribe, are provided in Easton's Bible Dictionary (1897), as a gratuity, a thank-offering, propitiatory gift, a dowry, thus —

“(1.) An gratuity (Pro 19:6) to secure favour (Pro 18:16; Pro 21:14), a thank-offering (Num 18:11), or a dowry (Gen 34:12).

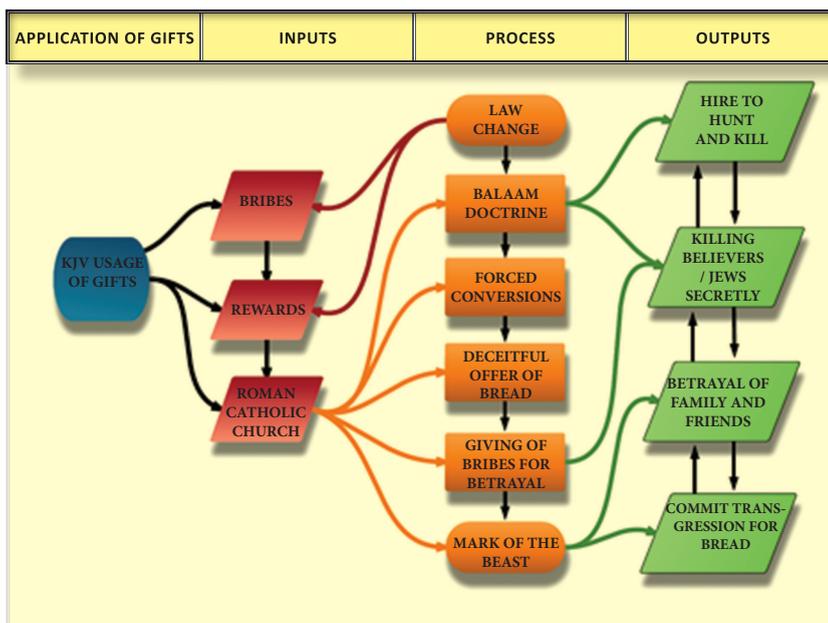
171. See heading cross-reference **“(a) The replacement of respect of persons with partiality”, p.692.**

(2.) An oblation or propitiatory gift **Deu 26:8**; **Psa 45:12**; **Psa 72:10**).

(3.) A bribe to a judge to obtain a favourable verdict (**Exo 23:8**; **Deu 16:19**).

(4.) Simply a thing given (**Mat 7:11**; **Luk 11:13**; **Eph 4:8**); sacrificial (**Mat 5:23**, **Mat 5:24**; **Mat 8:4**); eleemosynary (**Luk 21:1**); a gratuity (**Joh 4:10**; **Act 8:20**). In **Act 2:38** the generic word *dorea* is rendered “gift.” It differs from the *charisma* (**1 Co 12:4**) as denoting not miraculous powers but the working of a new spirit in men, and that spirit from God. The giving of presents entered largely into the affairs of common life in the East. The nature of the presents was as various as were the occasions: food (**1 Sam 9:7**; **1 Sam 16:20**), sheep and cattle (**Gen 32:13-15**), gold (**2 Sam 18:11**), jewels (**Gen 24:53**), furniture, and vessels for eating and drinking (**2 Sam 17:28**); delicacies, as spices, honey, etc. (**1 Ki 10:25**; **2 Ki 5:22**). The mode of presentation was with as much parade as possible: the presents were conveyed by the hands of servants (**Jdg 3:18**), or still better, on the backs of beasts of burden (**2 Ki 8:9**). The refusal of a present was regarded as a high indignity; and this constituted the aggravated insult noticed in **Mat 22:11**, the marriage robe having been offered and refused.”

In this context, **Flowchart 6.3** illustrates the term ‘gift’, and the extent of other biblical synonyms which fall within this bracket. This provides absolutely vital cross-references connecting bribes as applying to ‘rewards’ and the Baalim doctrine—hiring of persons for rewards (**Jude 1:11**). The range of application of ‘gifts’ alluded to have a doctrinal application to the time of Jacob’s Trouble and spiritually to the role of the Roman Catholic Church. **Flowchart 6.3** maps this progression —



Flowchart 6.3: Range of Application of the meaning of the KJV term 'gifts'

Indeed, **Proverbs 28:21** is a prophecy about her role, which says, “*To have respect of persons is not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgress*”, whilst the NKJV reads, “*To show partiality is not good...*”. In other words, the NKJV teaches during the coming time of Jacob’s Trouble it is acceptable to show respect of persons, as long as long one does not show partiality. The reality is, Jacob’s Trouble inhabitants will have respect of persons towards the elevated Roman Catholic Church, the ten kings, and the antichrist. These transgressors have assigned to them a nobility status. Thus, the NKJV advocates partiality shown to nobility. **Proverbs 6:26** says, about the Roman Catholic Church, because of the acute worldwide famine that earth inhabitants will be experiencing, they will be partial to food, “*For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.*” This whorish woman is the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Church will control the bread and so, a man will be reduced to the deceitful offer of a piece of bread for information, to betray the Jews, Believers, family, friends and are subsequently hunted by the Great Whore—forced to convert or are murdered. This is supported by **Proverbs 20:17**, “*Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.*” This particular aspect of the adulteress, hunting for souls, interfaces with bribery of food in **Ezekiel 13:18-19**, which says —

“...Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? [19] And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of

bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?"

Thus, a gift or a bribe of food for the betrayal of God's people are also synonymous with rewards and the doctrine of Balaam. Other verses give exposition of how rewards are part and parcel of the entire beast system. One verse of **Psalm 15:5** says, "*He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.*" The final of verse of **James 2:3,9** is the sequential outcome, "...if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. The NKJV renders the verse as partiality. This connects **Proverbs 28:21** above, since it is the NKJV exception of showing partiality to the totalitarian state regime that taking a gift of bread, the person has committed sin and become a transgressor. The commission of transgression takes place at the point of offering the gift, not its receipt as **Proverbs 17:23** highlights "*A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.*" How appropriate, the NKJV erroneously endorses receipt of bribes to read, "*A wicked man accepts a bribe behind the back...*". The NKJV footnote provides an annotation of "Literally from the bosom". They have not followed its' own admitted literal meaning, but have, in addition, inverted the meaning. The KJV condemned the offering of a gift, while in the NKJV the offeree is accepting it. The additional angle, how the transgressor arrived at becoming a transgressor, is in **James 2:3**. The NKJV verse informs us, "...pay attention to the one wearing the fine clothes...". This 'paying attention element' is to have 'respect of persons.' Thus, for this reason, Thomas Nelson translators modified "...sit here under my footstool", created a new doctrine for a believer to be under the control and authority of another master.‡ The NKJV alteration of KJV word 'gay' clothing to 'fine' clothing, masks the identity of this new master. Research findings demonstrate the NKJV is calling for its readership to make an exception, to pay attention, and show partiality to the antichrist who is dressed in 'gay' clothing. The above labelled paragraph heading explains this.

Ezekiel 13:18-19 *And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you? [19] And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?*

James 2:3,9 *And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or*

‡ For an indepth analysis paragraph "ii. The NKJV elevation of the negative command—not to be under the footstool", p.604 refers

sit here under my footstool: ... [9] But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

II. Blasphemy against God by omission and addition

There are three scriptures^{172]}, **0.9%** from 'How The 22.8% is Constituted' graph above.

(a) The NKJV omission of **1 Samuel 4:8** creates blasphemy

This heading shows how the NKJV is promoting blasphemy against God. When the NKJV translators altered the text of these scriptures by the omission and addition of words, they promoted blasphemy against God. In the present scripture of **1 Samuel 4:8**, the NKJV suggest that God the Most High is a false god —

KJV – “Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty **Gods**? these are the **Gods** that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.”

NKJV – “Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty **gods**? These are the **gods** who struck the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.”

i. The blasphemy of mighty gods in the lower case, when it should be capitalised

Had the NKJV translators read the previous two verses **1 Samuel 4:6-7**, they have noted the philistines had heard the noise of a great shout in the camp of the Jews when the ark of the Covenant came into their camp. The philistines did not know God, per se. In other words, from their lack of knowledge, and because they worshipped false gods, in their ignorance they recounted the signs and wonders at the Exodus and simply spoke of God as 'mighty Gods'. Indeed, these philistines demonstrated they had some understanding that it was God Almighty, as verse 7 says, “...*the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us!...*” They trembled at the prospect. Additionally, from a historical perspective, we know it was the God of Israel, the Creator and Maker of heaven and earth, which delivered the Jews during the Exodus, to inform us, it was God who brought the plagues upon the Egyptians. From such common knowledge, the NKJV translators managed to miss this world-view. They intentionally, by their omission, assigned a blasphemous status of a false god to God the Most High. They made Him 'a god' or the 'gods' that delivered the Jews, instead of The True and Living God. **Jeremiah 10:11** reveals how unequivocally wrong the NKJV translation is, when the verse openly states that the “gods” with a lowercase ‘g’ “...*have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from*

172. **1 Sam 4:8; 1 Tim 2:4; James 1:15.**

under these heavens.” Rahab realised what she, and all the inhabitants of Jericho, had heard in **Joshua 2:10** that it was God Almighty. They heard, and so Rahab said, “*For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt...*”. How is it when she recounted the narrative, she knew categorically it was not the ‘gods’, as the NKJV would have us believe, who brought all of the plagues upon the Egyptians, and the two kings of the Amorites, but it was God Almighty. Again, the Gibeonites in **Joshua 9:3,9** heard of the fame of the Lord God Most High, to inform us they not only described the Egypt narrative, but how God destroyed Jericho and Ai. In accordance with their realisation, like the philistines in **1 Samuel 4:6-7**, they referred to God using the rightful title of, the ‘*LORD thy God*’. In the abovementioned scripture instances, Rahab, the inhabitants of Jericho, and the Gibeonites had heard about God, just like most in modern society, but they did not have a personal relationship with God. These narratives informed their knowledge and awareness. In contrast, the NKJV translators, by implication, had by far a greater knowledge of who God was, given their status as Bible scholars. Yet, from all of the aggregate available knowledge, these scholars did not credit God, to assign to Him His title.

ii. The title prefix ‘mighty’

When the philistines spoke of God as ‘*mighty Gods*’ in the present verse under study, it ties in with the words in **Deuteronomy 7:21**. This verse confirms that God, the God of Israel, it is He that is indeed Mighty. This also doubles up as a prophecy about the nations, that they would be terrified of the Jews because God is among them, which states “*Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.*” Indeed, these were the precise sentiments that the philistines had about the Jews, when they uttered the same word ‘*mighty*’ in **1 Samuel 4:6-7**. They were petrified; a fulfilment of prophecy. One may also wish to consider a further seven references speaking of God as mighty —

- a. **Genesis 49:24** *But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:)*
- b. **Psalms 50:1** *The mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.*
- c. **Psalms 132:2,5** *How he swore unto the LORD, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob; ... [5] Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.*
- d. **Isaiah 9:6** *For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called*

*Wonderful, Counsellor, **The mighty God**, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.*

- e. **Isaiah 10:21** *The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the **mighty God**.*
- f. **Jeremiah 32:18** *Thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, **the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name**,*
- g. **Habakkuk 1:12** *Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, **O mighty God**, thou hast established them for correction.*

[707]

Furthermore, the significance of the philistines plural use of 'Gods' is suggestive, not of the false gods, but of the Godhead. Some would contend if they were referring to the 'Godhead' then they would have mentioned Godhead. Trinity is not mentioned anywhere in the Bible, but is the doctrine there? Rapture is not in the Bible, but the doctrine is. The Roman Church is not mentioned in Scripture expressly, but the doctrine of her whoredom activities are. Even in the **Genesis 1:26** account, it is recorded that there is a plurality of the Godhead, when God said, "...*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness...*". *The Lord our God is one Lord...*" (**Deuteronomy 6:4**), is a plurality of one. A woman that is with child; is she one person or two? A family is one unit, but there are individual members that comprise this composite unit. The above scripture example, **Genesis 49:24**, refers to the "...*shepherd, the stone of Israel*", from the tribe of Judah. The second, **Isaiah 9:6**, refer to prophecies of The Mighty God, the Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ. Obviously, the philistines had this revelation. Upon this realisation, it was made manifest when they verbalised as '*mighty Gods*'. This facet also demonstrates that the NKJV translators could not see past what these philistines had actually perceived, but were shortsighted, only focused on demoting God's title to blaspheme.

Genesis 1:26 *And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*

Joshua 2:10 *For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.*

Joshua 9:3,9 *And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, ... [9] And they said unto him, From a very far*

country thy servants are come because of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt

1 Samuel 4:6-7 *And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. [7] And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.*

Jeremiah 10:11 *Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.*

(b) **The NKJV profanely portrays God that He only ‘desires’ to ALL men to be saved**

This scripture concerns **1 Timothy 2:4**, that God only desires to save —

KJV – “Who will **have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.**”

NKJV – “who **desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.**”

Note that God did not go further than this, to pronounce an emphatic statement that “all men will be saved”. Expressed this way, it underlines the principle that a person’s free will, whether or not one chooses to repent and believe, is upheld by the Lord as sacrosanct. This is a fundamental doctrine, which is a continuous theme throughout the whole Bible. God wants all people to be saved, and even commands all men everywhere to repent, but He will not force them to be saved against their will. Free will was first communicated by God with His command to Adam in the Garden of Eden. He provided the choices to eat freely from every tree in the Garden, but Adam chose to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which resulted in death, as God said would happen (**Genesis 2:16-17**). God imparted unto him the freedom and liberty to choose. Thus, God did not create robots. In **Joshua 24:15**, God issued to the Israelites a choice to whom they were going to serve—“...choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites...”. The same principle is observed in the New Testament, when he calls all people to accept God’s offer, by articulating, “Whosoever”. A small sample selection of scriptures from which this doctrine is derived, include **Mark 8:34, John 1:12 John 3:16, John 7:17, Romans 10:9, Romans 13:2**. This expressions of “if”, “choose” and “whosoever” are indicative of ‘free will’ to those not saved—they have the choice: “whosoever believeth in him should not perish...” (**John 3:16**). The strongest scripture that is most similar to the scripture under scrutiny is, **2 Peter 3:9**. The verse contains the same empathic mindset of

God that He is, "...not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." All people must hear the Good News, and so, therefore, God "[w]ho will have all men to be saved", offers everybody the choice to go to Heaven, or reject, and go to Hell. This conditional interrogative, "if" in **Revelation 3:20**, God offers the invitation of Eternal Life, when Jesus says "...if any man hear my voice..."; secondly, upon hearing his voice, the onus is on the individual, who has free choice, to accept the invitation "...and open the door...". The irony is, in **2 Peter 3:9**, the NKJV retained precisely the same usage as the KJV. The NKJV did not employ *desire*, as it did in **1 Timothy 2:4**. Rather, it aligned itself with the KJV, with the verse underwritten by *willing*. For what possible reason did the NKJV alter the verse, when it is, unquestionably, God's heart, "Who will have all men to be saved." The NKJV should have maintained the expression that it clearly specified it agreed with.

(c) **The NKJV cloaks lust with desire as the facet bringing forth sin—
James 1:15**

This is a fallacy that the NKJV translators have invented. They wrest or pervert the scriptures, "...unto their own destruction..." (**2 Peter 3:16**). It is only by carrying out a diagnostic of this simple word against other scriptures in the word of God, that the implications of the NKJV premise become manifest as blasphemy against the Lord God. The relevant verse states —

KJV – "Then when **lust** hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is **finished**, bringeth forth death."

NKJV – "Then, when **desire** has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is **full-grown**, brings forth death."

These two constituents are divergent concepts. There are an ample number of examples from the word of God itself, to show the NKJV is plainly incorrect. This doctrine is a citation of, and expansion of the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil in **Genesis 3:6-7**, when Eve saw the fruit, she lusted after it, and took it. Ironically, the verse says Eve considered it a tree to be '*desired*' —

"And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof..."

The Hebrew word חָמַד (Chamad) [**H2530**] is defined as to desire, to covet, and to delight greatly and desire greatly. However, this is at a stark contrast with this 'desire' usage of what God said to Eve in the same chapter in **Genesis 3:16**. God said, "...*thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.*" By following the NKJV rule, God was mistaken when He pronounced the curse

on Eve after the fall. In light of the **James 1:15** verse, what a dreadful and blasphemous insinuation about the declaration what God had spoken. In this instance, **Genesis 3:16** 'desire' was not lust. A further scripture **1 John 2:15-17**, also references Eve's lust of the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil, by providing a practical application of how the Born Again believer ought to live. In these verses, the NKJV contradicts itself, going against its own rendition, in **James 1:15**, to identify in three instances that 'lust' is indeed the correct word —

NKJV – “Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For all that is in the world--the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life--is not of the Father but is of the world. [17] And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Any NKJV arguments which potentially emerge to support **James 1:15**, are too inconsistent to withstand logical analysis of its own text to maintain a perspective that it is doctrinally sound, when the NKJV itself blatantly suggest otherwise. Therefore, the NKJV rule produces illogical and irrational applications, when considering the whole counsel of Scripture of what a Believer can desire. Thus, God says He will grant the *heart's desire* of the righteous in **Psalm 21:2** and in **Proverbs 10:24**. God said in **Psalm 145:19** He “...will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.” Paul the Apostle said, his “...*heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.*” (**Romans 10:1**). Thus, Paul as a righteous man, his heart's desire shall be granted and all Israel shall be saved in due time. Praise the Lord. In **1 Corinthians 14:1**, believers are to '*desire*' spiritual gifts. If a man '*desire[s]*' the office of a Bishop or teacher, he '*desires*' a good work, according to **1 Timothy 3:1**. New-born babes in Christ are commanded to “...*desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.*” (**1 Peter 2:2**). In accordance with this NKJV principle on three levels it blasphemes. Firstly, the NKJV contradicts what God said He would do to give a righteous man his heart's desire. Secondly, all of these innate good desires the believer has, are sin. As a result, the believer will subsequently go to Hell, given that the heart's desire has brought forth sin, which in turn brings forth death. Thirdly, worse still, God has given commandment not to lust, yet from the NKJV, God is blessing and fulfilling the lust of the righteous. The application of the NKJV doctrine leads to absurdity, even when a believer desires that all Israel be saved, that person is committing sin. The KJV is correct and the NKJV principle is very blasphemous.

Genesis 3:6 *And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.*

Genesis 3:16 *Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.*

Psalms 21:2 *Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.*

Psalms 145:19 *He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.*

Proverbs 10:24 *The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.*

Romans 10:1 *Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.*

1 Corinthians 14:1 *Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.*

2 Peter 3:16 *As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.*

III. Doctrinal lie about teachers in the NKJV^[173]

In accordance with this heading, there are only four scriptures, which comprise 1.1%.^[174] A synopsis of this paragraph deals with the NKJV propagating a blatant lie about teachers (i) a teacher cannot be called a teacher, (ii) a believer who holds an office as a teacher cannot be above his teacher, and (iii) the disciple of the Lord Jesus can only become a teacher at the point when the disciple is perfectly trained. In one of those scriptures of **John 1:38**, the KJV calls Him Rabbi, and the interpretation is given in parenthesis as 'Master', as the verse reads "Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?" The NKJV demoted the Lord with the provision of 'Teacher' as the interpretation. This is a lie. They dismissed the discharge of the office of a Rabbi, as clearly the Lord Jesus was teaching. The title 'Teacher' is a derogatory demotion of Rabbi. Note, believers are commanded not to be called Rabbi in **Matthew 23:8**. Why? It carries a greater stature than what a

173. This issue of teachers was examined in three other capacities in previous headings : ii. 'Master' is an inferior title to 'Lord', and 'Teacher' is inferior to 'Master', p.536; <<II. Secular appraisal of the NKJV labels of antichrist synonymous with New Age and the occult, p.609>>; and <<"(b) Biblical analysis of Rabbi—Master—Teacher linkage", p.583>> and <<"(c) The truth of the NKJV use of 'Teacher'—an exposé", p.616>>.

174. **Matt 10:24; Matt 23:10; Luke 6:40; John 1:38**.

‘teacher’ does, and why believers who hold the office of a teacher, are simply called teachers, per **1 Corinthians 12:28** and **Ephesians 4:11**.

[712]

(a) **A teacher cannot be above his teacher in the NKJV**

The first NKJV scripture is **Matthew 10:24** —

KJV – “The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.”

NKJV – “A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his **master**.”

Clearly, a teacher within a congregation of any given church, firstly, can be above the appointed teacher, with regards to teaching ability and understanding of Biblical matters. However, by way of caveat, such a believer, as an attendee to that church will be in submission to the appointed eldership and pastor. Secondly, it is possible, according to the gifting of the Holy Spirit, “...*dividing to every man severally as he will*” (**1 Corinthians 12:11**), for any believer to excel above his teacher, which is over him. Indeed, it goes without saying, that there are always those teachers, whether in a formal/informal ministry capacity, that are more gifted than what others are. Thus, enriching one’s knowledge and understanding of the Scriptures, including historical perspectives, biblical doctrines and appreciation of their application. In these areas, the believer can unquestionably surpass his teacher. What about all of the famous teachers of William Tyndale, Spurgeon, Andrew Murray, and Dave Hunt? They evidently all had teachers, but there came a point in time when they exceeded their teachers in knowledge and skill ability. Dave Hunt for example, became an expert or specialist in matters of the coming beast system and Christian apologetics. Thus, he excelled those teachers that were teaching him, which were over him. Similarly, in the secular sphere, one can identify the same business matrix—employees’ that have masters, can definitely exceed a manager—by being too qualified for the position held. In such a scenario, the manager is in the inferior, and his position is no longer tenable amid fears of being replaced. Thus, the NKJV is clearly wrong, for the disciple cannot be above the Lord Jesus Christ as Master or as Lord.

1 Corinthians 12:11 *But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.*

(b) **A teacher cannot be called a teacher**

The second lie is that the NKJV have actually stipulated a teacher cannot be called a teacher in the NKJV—“*And do not be called teachers...*” (**Matthew 23:10**). This is a blatant contradiction to what is written in **1 Corinthians 12:28**, where God has appointed teachers to be teachers in the Church, “*And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after*

that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.” Are the NKJV translators greater than God? Apparently, their penmanship is exalted as greater. A further scripture, **Ephesians 4:11**, also provides a definitive statement that a teacher can be called a teacher, annulling the NKJV command, *“And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers.”* Now, the NKJV have made a contradiction, whereby God the Father and, God the Son are at a variance with each other, to which they do not agree.

Matthew 23:10 *Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.*

Luke 6:40 *The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.*

1 Corinthians 12:28 *And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.*

(c) A teacher is only a teacher when the disciple is perfectly trained

Really. Is this sound doctrine the NKJV is putting forth? This principle is derived from the NKJV, **Luke 6:40**, *“A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.”* Who is/are administering this perfect training? Perhaps it is the freemasons who will ‘initiate’ this perfect training! They will control all Church affairs and discipleship, in due time, during the time of New World Order. The NKJV shifts the focus from the believer being apt to teach, to the ‘teaching.’ Thus, the KJV says *“...but every one that is perfect shall be as his master”*. In the NKJV, the onus is now on the teaching to be perfect instead of the student being learned. The NKJV has set a high threshold for any believer seeking ministry as a teacher, pastor, or evangelist. If the training being administered is not perfect, consequently, it is rendered null and void. Rather, in the KJV, the focus is on the believer: having knowledge, understanding, and living a godly lifestyle. The emphasis is not on the training given to be perfectly discharged, when the believer has none of the aforesaid godly qualities. God appointed Jeremiah when he was a child, and he was not perfectly trained to publicly speak and teach the word of God (**Jeremiah 1:4-12**). God called Isaiah and he was not perfectly trained, as he was a man of unclean lips and, therefore, not ‘perfectly trained’ ready for service to declare the word of God (**Isaiah 6:5-7**). Stephen, a man of full of the Holy Ghost, was appointed as an

apostle immediately, without any opportunity whatsoever, to deliver any training, perfect or otherwise (**Acts 7:3-10**).

[714]

IV. NKJV AGREES WITH ROMAN CATHOLICISM

There are eight scriptures that comprise this paragraph (3.4%).^[175] Thomas Nelson and NKJV scholars allowed themselves to be influenced, controlled, and overruled by Roman Catholic scholarship in order to confirm the NKJV text to that of Roman Catholic dogma.

(a) The NKJV removes the personal title of God to agree with the Roman Catholic Catechism

i. The 'I AM THAT I AM' in the KJV

The third doctrine of devils in the NKJV is **Exodus 3:14**. In this scripture the **NKJV** removes the personal title of God. These are subtle attacks upon God, namely to (i) imitate God; (ii) the NKJV covers up the fact that Satan is a god, lower case. **Exodus 3:14** is changed into a statement that could be applied to anyone. This is another example of where the NKJV harmonises with the Catholic Catechism (2003). The word of God states —

KJV - “And God said unto Moses, **I AM THAT I AM**: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, **I AM** hath sent me unto you “

NKJV - “And God said to Moses, “**I AM WHO I AM.**” And He said, “Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, ‘**I AM** has sent me to you”

I AM THAT I AM, is a title solely applicable for the Lord God Almighty. This is why the Pharisees got so mad at Jesus when He said, "before Abraham was I AM". It declares God's self-existence. However, the NKJV title of '**I AM WHO I AM**', could be used by anyone. For example, God has often used ordinary uneducated men to preach the gospel. Such a scenario may arise whereby an unlettered preacher brings his message and then one of the listeners shouts, 'what do you know, you're just an uneducated farmer'. The preacher answers, "Well **I am who I am**, but this is not about me it's

175. **Exodus 3:14; Exodus 20:4; Deut 4:23,25; Deut 5:8; Matt 16:18; Acts 17:29; James 2:3; James 5:16.**

about the LORD—‘**I AM THAT I AM**’ has sent me to preach the gospel of the grace of God, will you accept His grace today?

ii. The ‘I WHO I AM’ in the NKJV and the Catholic Catechism

[715]

The NKJV title, **I AM WHO I AM**^[176], does not tell us anything about God or about his divine nature. Therefore, the NKJV divests God of His divine status. Interestingly, this is exactly what the 2001 Catechism of the Catholic Church does—it lines up with the NKJV. Another citation from the Catholic Catechism,^[177] how the Roman Church blaspheme God’s name, by altering His title “I AM THAT I AM”, but in the Bible verse they substitute it with “who”—

“I Am who I Am”

Moses said to God, “If I come to the people of Israel and say to them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you’, and they ask me, ‘What is his name?’ what shall I say to them?” God said to Moses, “I AM WHO I AM.” And he said, “Say this to the people of Israel, ‘I AM has sent me to you’...this is my name for ever, and thus I am to be remembered throughout all generations. 206 In revealing his mysterious name, YHWH (“I AM HE WHO IS”, “I AM WHO AM” or “I AM WHO I AM”)...”

“God, “HE WHO IS”, revealed himself to Israel as *the one* “abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness”.²⁷ These two terms express summarily the riches of the divine name. In all his works God displays, not only his kindness, goodness, grace and steadfast love, but also his trustworthiness, constancy, faithfulness and truth. “I give thanks to your name for your steadfast love and your faithfulness.”²⁸ He is the Truth, for “God is light

176. This paragraph cross-references imitation doctrine in **SECTION 8, division “E. THE NKJV RENDERS GENESIS 2:18 FEMALE AS “...HELPER COMPARABLE TO HIM”, CONVEYS A BETTER MEANING THAN “...HELP MEET FOR HIM” IN THE AV?”**, p.787.

177. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Part 1, Section 2, Paragraph 1. Chp 1, Article 1, II. GOD REVEALS HIS NAME, 2003, points 205— 206, 214).

and in him there is no darkness”; “God is love”, as the apostle John teaches.”

[716]

In this passage, the NKJV divests God of his divine status as ‘THE’ I AM THAT I AM. This is another example of where the NKJV twists the scripture to line up with the 2003 Catholic Catechism to teach a doctrine of devils.

Deuteronomy 17:6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.*

(b) **The NKJV eradicates terminology which disagree with Rome and substitute terms that are in agreement**

i. Graven Art

The following scriptures **Exodus 20:4**, **Deuteronomy 4:23,25** and **Deuteronomy 5:8** are identical topic matter dealt with at para. heading **"(c) Imagining produces a graven image of the beast", p.633**.

ii. The NKJV departure from their own capitalisation system and conformity with Roman Catholicism

Matthew 16:18 is paramount, and undergirds Roman Church doctrine for the popes. According to apostate Roman Catholic belief, as the visible head of the whole Church, the authority of Apostleship is vested in the pope and their successors. According to their doctrine, Christ gave absolute spiritual authority over the Church, and this is why the pope is head of this false Babylonish system. The verse in question reads similar to the KJV. The point is, the NKJV have instituted their capitalisation system in its’ scriptures for references that speak of the Lord. This is very significant to **Matthew 16:18**. The verse states, “*And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*” This rock spoken of here is the Lord Jesus Christ, not Peter. The NKJV make a subtle departure from their own capitalisation system, as per NKJV preface at page V. This is significant because the NKJV translators adhered to their rule in **1 Corinthians 10:4**, which says “*and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.*” The NKJV translators recognised Christ as the [**"Rock"**], as it is written in parenthesis, in **1 Corinthians 10:4**, but chose not to in **Matthew 16:18**. Even in the Old Testament, the NKJV observed its own system in **Habakkuk 1:12**, which states, “*...O Rock, You have marked them for correction.*” Even though this particular rendition is a NKJV corruption, the NKJV did capitalise it, and set a precedent that New Testament references should be the same. In fact, there are approximately twenty scriptures in the OT that reference God as the Rock. In light of this

rock spoken of in **Matthew 16:18**, it is a reference to Christ Jesus. Upon cross-referencing **Matthew 21:42**, **Acts 4:11** and **1 Peter 2:6-8** are the fulfilment of the prophecy of the same rock in **Psalms 118:22** which says, "...The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?". **Ephesians 2:20** informs us that, "...Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." Thus, it is not at all ambiguous that the Rock in **Matthew 16:18** is the Lord Jesus. The NKJV did not follow their capitalisation system as they had to provide an open-ended statement to make provision for a Roman Catholic interpretation to be made. **Matthew 16:18** is the Roman Church's pivotal gold standard proof text—they believe the Lord Jesus appointed Peter as the first Apostle. Yet, conveniently, the NKJV translators decided to derogate from its mainstream policy of their capitalisation system. A coincidence?

iii. The NKJV exception to bow down to the popes

There are two scriptures, **James 2:3** and **James 5:16**, that have been modified to accommodate Roman Catholic practice and dogma. Given the other scriptures already exposed within this section, it is no surprise they have made these scriptures compatible with Romish philosophy.[¶] Indeed, both of these heading themes for different reasons are why the NKJV scriptures were altered favouring the Roman Catholic Church in **James 2:3** —

KJV – “And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.”

NKJV – “and you pay attention to the one wearing the fine clothes and say to him, “You sit here in a good place,” and say to the poor man, “You stand there,” or, “Sit here at my footstool,”

The false prophet in Revelation 13 may be the pope, or more lightly the antichrist as the Roman Emperor. The pope's are all robed in 'gay' clothing, as will be the antichrist. You will recollect that 'gay' clothing has much fuller meaning than 'fine' clothing of bright, or lively colourful, elegant, 'fine' clothing. The NKJV has created a rule which harmonises with Romish ideology, which would have all believers ascent to or, better put, have respect of persons—to bow down to the pope and antichrist. Indeed, this has always been the Vatican's desired utopia. Protestants have recognised her to be the Great Whore, according to Scripture, and were slain for refusing to submit to her Hellish doctrines. Now, the NKJV authorises its readers to

¶ Readers will recall James 2:3 was discussed, crossing over into two issues of bribery "(d) When a narrow NKJV word of 'bribe' replaces a broader KJV term of 'gift'", p.701 and the matter of being under the control and authority of antichrist, one wearing 'gay' clothing "(d) Fine clothes or gay clothing of James 2:3?", p.595.

have respect of persons in the form of being under the eventual absolute **power, dominion or control and authority**, (this is the footstool meaning), of an additional master, the pope. According to the NKJV, as long as the believer is NOT sitting at the footstool, there is no commission of sin by its adherents (**James 5:16**).

iv. Roman Church doctrine, confession of sins to a priest

Thomas Nelson promotes a further Romish system in its text of the 'confessional', just as **Figure 6.26**. The verse says "*Confess your faults one to another...*", whereas the NKJV says, "*Confess your **trespasses** to one another...*". In other versions they read 'sin'. **No where** in the word of God does scripture teach or instruct believers to confess our sin or transgressions to one another. This constitutes blasphemy. In accordance with Roman Catholic belief, the priest has the authority to give absolution for sins. What blasphemy. To God only are we



Figure 6.26: Confessing sins to a priest

to confess our sins, as **Mark 2:7**,

says "...*who can forgive sins but God only?*" This is why the Lord Jesus could forgive sins. The Greek word 'paraptōma' [**G3900**] has connotations of a misfall or mishap. Thus, the concept of a believer's personality defects or inherent character weaknesses, is what the **James 5:16** verse is referring. It does not signify the person is in sin. They are aptly described as faults. For some persons, there may be a moral dilemma of what to do upon seeing an accident and seeing blood. A weakness may exist, so that one does not intervene to assist because they become ill at the sight of blood. In fact, **Romans 15:1** says, "*We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.*" Romans 14 deals with weaknesses of believers which makes an application to food, or the imposition of spiritual food on another. Paul explains, one eats meat and another eats vegetables, as a result of weakness. Is this sin? No. Rather, both are accepted with God, and we are commanded not to judge the weaker brother. This is why weaknesses are faults, and not trespasses or sins. A person having a fault is not a cause to be sent to Hell—the transgression of God's law is—the person is damned eternally. These words, '*trespasses*' and '*sins*' are therefore completely wrong. An application of the NKJV text is rationale for confession of sin to a catholic priest. Such a trend in its scriptures is no coincidence. These NKJV Alexandrian scholars changed the scriptures to

support Roman Catholic practice having "...been made drunk with the wine of her fornication" (**Revelation 17:2**).

V. PROGRESSIVE SALVATION AND WORKS BASED SALVATION

This paragraph heading represents 2% from the graph, 'How The 22.8% is constituted'. The evidence of the undermentioned NKJV scriptures show how the NKJV translators conformed the scriptures to Roman Catholic doctrine in terms of salvation. The aggregate mass of these NKJV scriptures, specific to this paragraph heading which mention 'saved', all agree doctrinally amongst themselves. Indeed, the NKJV have **subtly** transformed the scriptures from a once only salvation event of justification, to one where the soul is progressively 'being saved', as written in the NKJV. Although, it is acknowledged sanctification is a lifelong ongoing work, it clearly is not a constituent for salvation, whatsoever. Sanctification is a post-salvation occurrence. Furthermore, it is certainly not the context in the allotment of these particular NKJV scriptures. Even in this context, **Hebrews 10:14** in the KJV, applies sanctification to the Believer as an event which has taken place in the past. The NKJV removes this status so it concurs with the other scriptures—progressively being saved. In addition, the **Matthew 7:14** scripture, the NKJV portrays that the 'strait and narrow way' is difficult. To those that are saved, God gives grace to the humble so that it is not difficult. The following are these scriptures tabulated in table format.

PROGRESSIVE / WORKS BASED SALVATION SCRIPTURES THAT AGREE WITH ROME

SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
1. Eccles 5:20	For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth [him] in the joy of his heart.	For he will not dwell unduly on the days of his life, because God keeps [him] busy with the joy of his heart.
2. Matt 7:14	Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.	Because narrow [is] the gate and difficult [is] the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."
3. Rom 3:3	For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?	For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect?
4. Romans 11:30,32	For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief "	For as you were once disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience "
5. 1 Cor 1:18	For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God."	For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God."

**PROGRESSIVE / WORKS BASED SALVATION SCRIPTURES THAT
AGREE WITH ROME**

	SCRIPTURE	KJV	NKJV
6.	2 Cor 2:15	For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved , and in them that perish:	For we are to God the [DELETION] fragrance of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing."
7.	Gal 5:22	But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith ,	But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness "
8.	Eph 2:5	"...dead in sins , hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) "	"...dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved)"
9.	Eph 2:8	For by grace are ye saved through faith..."	For by grace you have been saved through faith..."
10.	Heb 10:14	"...he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. "	"...He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. "
11.	1 John 5:13	"...that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."	"...that you may [continue to] believe in the name of the Son of God."
12.	Rev 19:8	"...arrayed in fine linen, clean and white : for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. "	"...arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright , for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. "

Table 6.7: Progressive / Works Based Salvation listing of scriptures which agree with the Roman Church

SUMMARY

We have identified in chapters four to six, a progression, beginning with the externals, influences upon the NKJV, and concluding with this present comprehensive analysis, *'what is inside the NKJV.'* As a preamble about influences, even in **SECTION 1**, which addressed issues of the Infallibility of the KJV, there was an preponderance of evidence adduced which revealed how the New Evangelical movement imposed apostate interpretations on Scripture. This in turn, influenced changes to the scriptures, producing new Bibles to match these new emerging trends of belief. First, in relation to the externals in **SECTION 4**, the symbols section, a pictorial presentation was given of what the Triquetra symbol actually is. This was in context of esoteric explanations from the word of God in relation to the antichrist, hybridisation, death, three strand DNA and the mark / image of the beast. Secondly, **SECTION 5**, addressed the influences that have made changes to the NKJV text, wherein a series of analyses were undertaken. This indeed demonstrated that influences have made changes to the NKJV. In this same chapter, it was considered why the Triquetra was on its front cover of the NKJV Bible. As part of this investigation, symbols and, in particular, the

Triquetra, was discussed as to what influence it had on the NKJV content. Additional influences of Fox, the Roman Church were also scrutinised. Other symbols such as IHS, the square and compass on Bibles were examined to highlight that they are there to serve as a warning, or to impart information about the product. In this context, we considered the cross and skull symbol on a poison bottle. It is there for readers to question what the Biblical view on symbols is, and why the Triquetra was on the NKJV. Accordingly, **2 Kings 4:38-40**, Alexandrian scholars have made 'GM' or spiritually modified food of 'death in the pot.' Would NKJV advocates and new versionists be so cruel, and void of any love to NOT inform Believers of the corruption that lurks within? Why would you withhold truth from those which need to hear? Those that have decided not to sound the trumpet of alarm, to alert them, have blood on their hands. To that end, God will certainly hold such Born Again believers to account. Thus, God was warning believers then of the internal content by the external representation of the Triquetra on the front cover. Additionally, it served as an announcement to the world that fraternal societies, such as freemasonry and those compromised in scholarship organisations, that the NKJV had come under their ownership and control—darkness owns the NKJV. As such, it came under the control of Rupert Murdoch and by implication, Roman Catholic scholarship. To this end, this instigated the collaboration of the NKJV team of scholarship in Partnership with Rome. How ironic Murdoch's organisation has also broadcast a TV series glamourising Lucifer, depicting his fall from heaven, and the establishment of a nightclub. Yet the NKJV has come under his ownership, and somehow we are led to just accept that the NKJV is exempt from darkness? Rupert Murdoch and his conglomerate media empire, Fox Corp., were highly influential, by reason of all of their holdings of Christian companies, secular publishing companies, and his ownership of the copyright to his bibles. These holdings provided Murdoch the necessary leverage for making changes. Evidence reveals that extensive changes have been made as a result of his ownership of the NIV and from Hitler's book *Mein Kampf*. It has been proven that substantial changes were made to the NKJV scriptures to qualify for the copyright. Thomas Nelson, owning the copyright on the NKJV, signifies it had to be a substantially different text, to be eligible for the copyright in accordance with **copyright law**. Trivial changes or adding nominal substance which alter the original of the KJV Bible would not constitute a derivative work for the purposes of obtaining the copyright. A sufficient sampling was taken from the NKJV scriptures, which made bare that it has taken less than a symbol of the penmanship of NKJV translators, to incorporate gender exclusive language into its scriptures. Fourthly, **SECTION 6**, the present chapter, its' content is consistent with the aforementioned findings. Evidence suggests NKJV scholars had knowingly, and calculatingly demoted the titles of the Lord Jesus. Indeed, it is significant, when one considers **18.5%** was the third highest tally of attack upon the Lord Jesus, out of eight categories, as per the graph of *NKJV Scripture Perversion Table*. When the KJV read Lord, they changed it to Master or Rabbi. When it read Master, they changed it to Teacher. The NKJV presented the Lord Jesus in harmony with Jehovah's Witnesses belief on several levels. The NKJV first demoted His Sonship

to that of a servant. Second, they blasphemed His Holy name, when they embraced Jehovah's Witness belief to make Him an only begotten God. They tampered with His deity, making the Lord only a conduit in matters of both Salvation and Creation. This accords with Jehovah's Witnesses' belief, which say that God only worked through Him. In relation to prophecies about the Lord Jesus, there is strategic trend in scriptures where the NKJV scholars dissected God's blessing upon Shem, the Jewish lineage, by which the Messiah would come. The NKJV meddled with the Messiah as the Seed of Abraham; 'God will provide himself a lamb'. The sequel consequence to this, the NKJV Bible created defective prophecy. Firstly, the children of Israel would have no Messiah to save them. Secondly, if the Messiah has not come to the Jews, then the Gentiles have now no Saviour. Other prophecies include alterations to doctrinal statements of the Lord's suffering, death and atonement. The NKJV deleted one of the seven-fold spirit in **Isaiah 11:3**, recasting the prophecy to correspond with imperfection of six. In other divisions, they recast the NKJV scriptures to match New Age, Pantheism and the antichrist. We considered various secular titles of antichrist, and their analysis as to why they are incorporated into Scripture, replacing titles of the Lord Jesus Christ. Accordingly, this is why these Scholars had to amend their scriptures. Thus, to teach that believers can be under the authority of another Lord. As such, in the NKJV teaches its' readers to have 'respect of persons' for antichrist, who wears 'gay' clothing, to serve and bow down to this wicked man, who is a sodomite. The preliminary beast system is marked by evolution and imaginations. With this framework, the NKJV had to deceitfully alter the scriptures so believers will 'imagine' as John Lennon did. Vain imaginations are at the core of most deceptions. They underpin their incidental outcomes of mystical Buddhist, and meditative practices. Such doctrines of devils are manifested in the emerging church and are part of their multi-sensory worship practices. Within the 2012 Olympic Games' ritual, there was a correlation of 'imagine' with the coming antichrist kingdom. The KJV, the preserved word of God, provides a consistent sharp discrediting evil outlook of imaginations, to the extent, that it is a stumbling block to them. The athletes from all of the nations were building a white pyramid in unison, symptomatic of a 'United Kingdom'—the world's nations united—to be one kingdom. Research demonstrated, the culmination of being given over to imagining is the mark of the beast. Indeed, the mark is founded on Imaginations and is the fruit of it. NKJV and modern versionists are now free to imagine a world 'where we will all be integrated with one with another, a world where there is no more conflict'. For this purpose, to make the NKJV New World Order compliant, these Thomas Nelson Alexandrian scholars, had to wipe all existence of the term from its scriptures. Earth inhabitants are just required to imagine! In relation to this particular theme and a plethora of other topics, the NKJV absolutely massacred numerous linkage continuity, and the ability to cross-reference scripture for the identity of antichrist and his children—the children of Belial. The NKJV scholars deconstructed its' scriptures for its readers in such a way that this amounted to factual destruction of 7.1%. This was just a drop in the ocean of what this author has found. General corruption of the scriptures had the highest tally of 28.2%. Along with the endorsement

Jehovah's Witnesses' beliefs, the NKJV ratifies Roman Catholic doctrine and beliefs in its scriptures. Upon investigation of the Catholic Catechism, it becomes apparent that changes have been made to the NKJV text, which conform with imitation doctrine and to the provisions of the Catechism. Other sub-divisions, and the most serious, are the proportion of NKJV scriptures which blaspheme God the Most High's character, personality, and His attributes. In tandem with a similar heading, there were other scriptures whereby the NKJV translators added and deleted words. This had the same consequence of blaspheming the Most High's Holy name. The categories within the 'other' division had 22.8%, the second highest corruption percentage of the scriptures within this entire chapter.

SECTION 7: ANTI-SEMITISM AND MODERN VERSIONS (NKJV)

A. ANTI-SEMITISM IN THE KJV?

[724]

A criticism has been tabled against the KJV that it contains anti-Semitism. This is a complete fabrication without foundation and, to date, without a shred of evidence adduced to substantiate it. However, the author tables a formal charge against the NKJV to state that it contains anti-Semitism and is the fruit of anti-Semitic scholarship. It is already established the NKJV is a hybrid Bible in terms of the full range of manuscripts it uses. One such Hebrew manuscript is the *Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia*^[1], the penmanship of Rudolf Kittel. Indeed, the NKJV preface tells you that they have incorporated Kittel's work, and **APPENDIX P** contains this evidence. In fact, all modern Hebrew Old Testaments', including the NKJV, are ALL derivative from Kittel's work. Furthermore, it all stems back to Origen's Hexapla, which, additionally, has anti-Semitism on the ink of its pages. This includes the The Jewish Publication Society ("JPS") Hebrew text which is also corrupted, as they have embraced the works of Kittel's finger into the text, with the assistance of Paul Kahle—the Leningrad Codex MSA^[2]. The only exceptions are the KJV and Hebrew Scriptures (Masoretic Text), as published by The Society for Distributing Hebrew Scriptures. Kittel is a known and proved anti-Semite,^[3] as we shall shortly establish. It will come as no surprise then, why they are actually Satan's Bibles. You would expect Satan's Bibles' to contain evil, and they do—the fruit of anti-Semitism. Conversely, you do not expect the word of God to contain any anti-Semitism, which, of course, the KJV does not. However, there are those would have us believe that Kittel's anti-Semitism had no bearing or affect on his scholarship and, therefore, Kittel's production of *Biblia Hebraica* was/is sound. Elizabeth Kirkley Best (2011) develops this point further —

“To believe that translations of the *Stuttgartensia* Old Testament and the accompanying lexicon by ardent anti-Semites would not produce a tainted text...would seem even less ludicrous than to take the stand of most modern bible translators, that Kittel either wasn't a Nazi, or

-
1. We established in the Manuscripts chapter. Review **SECTION 3, Division “(iii) NKJV Preface New Testament analysis: to ascertain the manuscripts it uses—evidence for a hybrid Bible”, p.242.**
 2. This particular aspect of the “Leningrad manuscript” is dealt with in meticulous detail at paragraph **SECTION 3, Division “(v) NKJV Preface Old Testament (Tanakh) analysis: to establish what manuscripts it uses”, p.278**, the Manuscripts chapter.
 3. (Encyclopaedia Judaica, Vol. 10, Jes-Lei, 1971). The full entry is excerpted in **APPENDIX Q.**

that it had no affect on his scholarly work.”^[4]

B. RUDOLF KITTEL'S ANTI-SEMITISM CLOAKED BY HIS SCHOLARSHIP

[725]

(i) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: history and transmission of Rationalistic Higher Criticism

(a) **The history of Higher Criticism began with Rome**

Rudolf (Rudolph) Kittel (1853—1929) was a “famous Old Testament scholar”; and his son Gerhard Kittel^[5], was known for his pro-active role as a Nazi in the Holocaust. R. Kittel was an adherent of, and embraced the anti-Semitic method of interpretation of German Higher Criticism and, astonishingly, the tenets of Atheism^[6], which Aryan race belief is a branch. Furthermore, this technique is highly destructive of the word of God. We shall demonstrate this as the chapter gains momentum. The modern scholarship biblical interpretation technique of textual criticism is a derivative of higher criticism. German Higher Criticism technique seeks to deal with issues relation to —

“...composition in its entirety such as origin, date, structure, authorship, and, in particular authenticity and uniformity... historical, and geographical analysis, as well as exegesis of the text”^[7]

The process is founded on unbelief and its’ outcomes are designed to heighten unbelief and radical extreme anti-Semitism. For example, the practice of German Higher Criticism questions, undermines, and denies whether Genesis had been authored by Moses^[8], or whether Peter is the author of the epistles attributed to him. Textual criticism involves a lesser degree of questioning of the word of God—“hath God said” (**Genesis 3:1**), but it is nonetheless critical and questioning. It involves the analysis of numerous representatives of changing biblical texts, identifying “errors” and their subsequent removal. Textual Criticism includes the —

“...discussion of the relation between these texts...the external conditions of the copying and the procedure of textual transmission. Scholars involved in textual criticism...

-
4. (Kittel a ‘Minor Nazi’? Think Again: Kittel as the ‘author’ of ‘Alien Status’ for the Jews., 2011).
 5. (Gerdmar, Roots of Theological Anti-Semitism: German Biblical Interpretation and the Jews, from Herder and Semler to Kittel and Buttmann, 2009, p.417).
 6. (Hurth, Between Faith and Unbelief: American Transcendentalists and the Challenge of Atheism, 2007, pp.10—11,19).
 7. (Tov, Textual Criticism of the Hebrew Bible, 2001, p.17).
 8. (Coleridge, Opus Maximum: The Collected Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, 2002, p.lxxii).

collect data on differences between the witnesses, but also try to evaluate them.”^[9]

[726]

Ironically, in historical terms, German Higher Criticism finds its origin from Rome in 1678^[10], from a French Roman Catholic priest, Richard Simon (1638—1712). In 1693, Simon pioneered this method in his hypothesis, the ‘*Critical History of the Old Testament*’.^[11] He is acknowledged to be its founder and, “...father of biblical criticism...to defend Catholicism.”^[12] Moreover, Simon was educated by Jesuit priests and this “hath God said” technique set a standard, by which future Jesuit writers, in the spirit of Simon, would destroy historical evidence. Firstly, for the Bible itself, and, secondly, substitute their own bible text to establish “...a ground for resting everything on church tradition”^[13], specifically, Rome’s Church tradition. Ultimately, German Higher Criticism or its true latent expression of ‘Alexandrian Criticism’ was handed down from Clement unto Origen, who is conceived to be the original founder.^[14] Following Simon’s death he had laid the foundation for an intellectual body of scholarship, instituted by Rome, to destroy the believers trust in the word of God as the final and only authority—**Sola scriptura**—Scripture alone is authoritative for faith and practice. Thus, Rome’s objective was to completely destroy the confidence of protestants in the plenary inspiration and inerrancy of Scripture. Indeed, Rome supplanted or overthrow the KJV with their own bible in order to be the final authority. **Flowchart 7.1** on the following page maps the systematic progression of applying German Higher Criticism—the development of an anti-Semitic polemic with the Holocaust anti-Semitism as its conclusion.

-
9. (Tov, pp.1—2).
 10. (Coleridge, PROLEGOMENA, p.lxxi).
 11. (Kurtz, *The Politics of Heresy: The Modernist Crisis in Roman Catholicism*, 1986, p.22).
 12. Ibid (p.22).
 13. (Lindsay, *The New Cambridge Modern History*, 1957, p.117; Kurtz, p.22).
 14. (Coleridge, PROLEGOMENA, p.lxxi).



Flowchart 7.1: Systematic Higher Anti-Semitism Scholastic Holocaust development model

(b) The acceptance of Higher Criticism in Germany

Such devilish criticism of the word of God was exported to Germany where it soared exponentially, and was embraced by scholars of Johann Salomo Semler (1725—1791), Johann Jakob Griesbach (1745—1812), Johann Gottfried Eichhorn (1752—1827), who were contemporaneous scholars.^[15] Firstly, Semler, a German theologian, was said to be the founder, and known as the father of German Rationalism^[16] and the Recension theory. Secondly, Recension theory, according to Dr. David Brown and Christian Pinto (2012), German scholarship advocated the ‘Bible is lost’.^[17] Esoterically speaking, what is really being referred to here, is essentially freemason belief. Their doctrine on the ‘lost word’ they consider to be their ‘sacred word’^[18], but in reality, it is antichrist deemed to be lost in ages past.^[19] Griesbach was a disciple and pupil of Semler, whereby Griesbach would popularise Semler’s theory among German intellectuals.^[20] Reinhard Kratz (1986) explains how rationalism interacts with German Higher Criticism —

“The most important premise is that Higher Criticism does not follow the religious tradition but the laws of human reason...Higher Criticism applies rational criteria of a modern logic which are alien and inappropriate to the thought of ancient texts.”^[21]

Moreover, it has already been noted in the manuscripts section^[22] that by the acceptance of rationalism and classical education they imparted to themselves authority to discover what the word of God actually is in the evolving text^[23], through questioning of ‘hath God said’. In accordance with this rationalism, Semler, and therefore Griesbach, rejected all the essential doctrines of the virgin birth, the Trinity, the deity of Christ, and the atonement of Christ, as fallacies. In addition, most of the Old Testament writings and book of Revelation were not accepted as inspired.^[24] They conceived it was ‘irrational’ to believe these doctrines. Thus, they rejected them. Through higher criticism, Griesbach and Eichhorn undermined

-
15. (Sæbø, On the Way to Canon: Creative Tradition History in the Old Testament, 1998, p.312).
 16. (Geisler & Nix, A General Introduction to the Bible, 1986, p.157; Doerr & Pinto, 2012, 35 mins 50, secs).
 17. (Tares Among the Wheat..., 2012, 35 mins—36 mins, 50 secs).
 18. (Hall M. P., 1928 [2009], p.345).
 19. (Hall M. P., Lost Keys of Freemasonry, 2006 [1923], pp.14, 32, 152).
 20. (Hull, 2010, p.72; Ripley & Dana, The New American Cyclopaedia..., 2012 [1862]; Doerr & Pinto, 2012).
 21. (Kratz, p.389).
 22. See **“SECTION 3: FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV”** and para **“ii. Suitably qualified or experienced in Hebrew and Greek enables one to question and correct”**, p.225, for the full quotation of Dr. Ferguson.
 23. (Ferguson, Preservation of the Bible: Providential or Miraculous..., 2009, p.96).
 24. (Ripley & Dana, p.501; Geisler & Nix, p.454).

and attacked the Lord Jesus' words, "*this do in remembrance of me*". They believe it did not appear in all of the manuscripts.^[25] However, had they carried out a basic study they would have found that the harlot the Roman Church was responsible. As a result, Recensionism and Rationalism had taken hold in Germany through the deceit of the Jesuit priests.^[26] Thus, in turn, Germany, became the nucleus for German Higher Criticism, which, in due time, Kittel would embrace. Through the application of its techniques, Kurtz documents in 1819 that a German scholar, Friedrich Schleiermacher (1768-1834), questioned and denied the word of God —

"...a profound influence on liberal protestantism...applying [biblical criticism methods] to several important texts...He called into question the entire traditional conception of the Jesus, and the gospels, and questioned the sources and interrelationships and of the gospels."^[27] [Author's emphasis]

(c) The transmission of 'anti-Semitic Higher Criticism' polemic from Julius Wellhausen to Rudolf Kittel and Western scholarship

The pre-cursor to Rudolf Kittel embracing German Higher Criticism was his contemporary Julius Wellhausen (1844—1918). He established the 'Wellhausen School'. Jacob Neubauer (1895—1945), a teacher at the seminary in Würzburg, Germany, in 1918 in the journal entitled 'Jeschurun', Neubauer confirms Wellhausen's polemic that "...Wellhausen often unjustifiably attacked Judaism...", and tried to impose evolution on the word of God.^[28] One of the synonyms for German Higher Criticism was known as the "Wellhausen theory"^[29], which ruled the roost, or as James A. Montgomery (1914) puts it, "...on the whole it [held] the field victoriously...".^[30] [Author's emphasis] Wellhausen was a hotbed for neo-orthodox views, and a multiplicity of evidence show that Kittel adopted higher criticism, as an ardent follower of 'Wellhausen Biblical Criticism'.^[31] ^[32] Those that embraced it, were considered as radicals or Wellhausenites.^[33] Montgomery noted Kittel was one of the "conservatives" who professed the Wellhausen school of

-
25. (Hurth, pp.17—18).
 26. (Doerr & Pinto, 36 mins, 30 secs).
 27. (Kurtz, p.23).
 28. (Shavit & Eran, *The Hebrew Bible Reborn: From Holy Scripture to the Book of Books : a History of Biblical Culture and the Battles Over the Bible in Modern Judaism*, 2007, p.365).
 29. (Montgomery, *Present Tendencies in Old Testament Criticism*, 1914; Shavit & Eran, p.86).
 30. (Montgomery, p.314).
 31. (Cohn-Sherbok, *The Blackwell Dictionary of Judaica*, 1992, p.294: (entry for Kittel); *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, Jes-Lei, 1971). The entire entry for the latter is contained in Appendix O.
 32. Footnote 3 repeated.
 33. (Montgomery, p.314).

thought.^[34] Further, Brinkler (1946) states that Eichhorn was a strong proponent of German Higher Criticism who utilised this technique to criticise Genesis by scholastic hypothesis and, Wellhausen and Kittel, were two of the scholars that adopted his Higher Criticism hypothesis.^[35] Moreover, scholarship concur that Wellhausen was known for being anti-Semitic.^[36] He had publicly taken steps to undermine the work of Jewish scholars, and showed no sympathy towards Judaism. In addition, he was even rewarded for his anti-Semitism by one of the highest orders which the German government had to bestow^[37] and, even going as far to call Judaism a cult.^[38] The German Higher Criticism was not exclusive to Germany, but it migrated to English and American scholarship, and they were permeated with it.^[39] How appropriate that Solomon Schechter, President of The Jewish Theological Seminary of America, in a famous address, delivered in the Judaeon Banquet in 1903, labelled German Higher Criticism as ‘Higher Anti-Semitism’. This address is a selection of many papers and addresses which were delivered on various occasions, and collated into a book in 1915. From Schechter’s description, Wellhausen clearly is the epitome of German Higher Criticism belief. Indeed, Schechter speaks of him as —

“Wellhausen’s Prolegomena and History are teeming with aperçes full of venom against Judaism...in which he showed not so much his hatred as his ignorance of Judaism.”^[40]

Schechter, representing Jewish perception^[41], classified the practice of “...Higher anti-Semitism’ which burns the soul though it leaves the body unhurt.”^[42] He accurately exposes precisely what is at the heart of this scholastic practice—by reason of applying German Higher Criticism, it destroys the Biblical past and “[t]he Bible is our sole raison d’être, and it is just this which the Higher anti-Semitism is seeking to destroy...”^[43] Therefore, the outcome is to annihilate התקווה—haTikvah, the hope of the Jewish people for the future. If you destroy the historical biblical accounts, then the New Testament are also unreliable accounts. The outcome is catastrophic—the apostles, the prophets, everyone are still in sin and lost—going to hell. If the New Testament is untenable, then why did the Apostles quote and apply the Law of Moses and Old Testament

34. (Montgomery, p.314).

35. (Brinker, The Influence of Sanctuaries in Early Israel, 1946, p.4).

36. (Strauss, 2002, p.100).

37. (Schechter, Higher Criticism—Higher Anti-Semitism, 1915, p.36; Banks, Writing the History of Israel, 2006, p.64).

38. (Strenski, Durkheim and the Jews of France, 1997, pp.100—101).

39. (Montgomery, p.314).

40. (Schechter, pp.36—37).

41. Ibid, p.36.

42. Ibid, pp.36—37.

43. Ibid, p.37.

scripture to New Testament doctrine? However, Dr. Kaufmann Kohler (1843—1926), to whom Schechter was addressing in his speech, reacted sharply to Schechter, and dismissed his arguments of German Higher Criticism as anti-Semitic. Shavit and Eran (2007) document Kohler's rationale for descent, namely, it was identical with "...Old Testament critics like Reuss and Wellhausen...with very few exceptions...are christians, insofar they hate whatever is Jewish."^[44] Kohler argues that 'Higher anti-Semitism' has seeming truth, "...but it cannot stand the test of scrutiny."^[45] Kohler is incorrect in his diagnosis. The hate of Jewish matters is a much deeper hatred within Wellhausen and Kittel, for it is not just a matter of dislike of Jewish things. The benefit of hindsight of the Holocaust, it is now, easily ascertainable that the genocide of the Jews resulted from virulent scholastic attempts to destroy the Old Testament—the very basis which Jewish belief and practice is derived. This knowledge and insight Kohler did not have. He died in 1926. Surely, one does not perceive that Holocaust anti-Semitism arose from nothing? It had a foundation within the framework of German Higher Criticism as its nucleus. This anti-Semitism outcome was then mass circulated to all areas of German society of: schools, science, mainstream educational books and society itself. Indeed, Alan E. Steinweis (2006) aptly encapsulates this rationale —

"The education system provided a further channel through which "scientific anti-Semitism" entered the mainstream of German Society. Textbooks and curricula targeted at students in primary and secondary schools resonated with messages about the racial otherness of the Jews. In many cases they drew heavily from the standard works of scholarship in race science, yet they also transmitted simplistic and mean-spirited anti-Jewish stereotypes that were designed to instil in students a visceral revulsion toward the Jews. The educational materials, with their hybrid content of science and propaganda, may well have embodied what Hitler had in mind when he spoke of the need to combine scientific and emotional anti-Semitism."^[46]

Steinweis's reference to "scientific anti-Semitism" incorporate or embody German Higher Criticism. It is revered to be scientific method and is also known as a

44. (Shavit & Eran, p.130).

45. Ibid, p.130.

46. (Steinweis, Studying the Jew: Scholarly Antisemitism in Nazi Germany, p.17).

“science of the Gentiles”^[47], or its Roman Catholic name, “Scientific historiography.”^[48] As the phrase suggests, it is a systematic way of thinking or a thought process. Those that have embraced its principles have become Higher anti-Semites. It is also in the mind from where anti-Semitism emerges. This Higher anti-Semitism rationale underlie this theological system of belief.^[49] Thus, German Higher Criticism is a way of thinking or algorithm that attaches itself to the mind, which in turn, by applying its criteria causes the person to accept and validate anti-Semitic prejudices against Jewish thought to stereotype Jews as liars or inventors of history. In accordance with this process, it is not a focused on undermining the Torah only, but seeks to rigorously deconstruct the whole of the Old Testament Writings. The Prophets were considered to be a “...field of special activity...”^[50] Bernhard Duhm (1847-1928), a notable higher critic, was a contemporary of Wellhausen and Kittel, and his specialism was the Prophets.^[51] Montgomery asserts that these higher critic radicals “...eliminate huge sections; according to Duhm, only one-eighth...” of the book of Jeremiah is authentic.^[52] He rejects seven-eighths, on the ground of Higher Criticism analysis that Jeremiah only wrote in a certain manner.^[53] Thus, by subscribing to German Higher Criticism, it leads a person to denial of the God of Israel, to conceive that the Law of Moses, the Old Testament Jewish accounts that God has given of His people, are concocted lies. Indeed, it was primarily because Wellhausen adopted this atheistic German Higher Criticism exegesis, that an intrinsic anti-Semitic mind-set developed. He accused the Jews of inventing history to state that: “[i]t is well known that there have never been more audacious inventors of history than the rabbins” (rabbis).^[54] All of this Wellhausen believed and taught.^[55] Therefore, any wonder that Kittel was anti-Semitic. He followed the anti-Semite, Wellhausen, and accepted a handed-down agenda to destroy the Bible, first introduced by Origen and embraced by Rome.

- (ii) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: Rudolf Kittel’s outlook on Jewish History fostered by German Higher Criticism is venomously anti-Semitic

IS IT ANY WONDER that German Higher Criticism and Kittel’s subsequent denials has led him to hate Jewish people since his conclusions caused him to proceed to the next step to conceive that he been lied to. Robert Ericksen (1985) a secular author of ‘Theologians Under Hitler’, identifies Kittel’s anti-Semitism. Ericksen documents

-
47. (Shavit & Eran, p.420; Kim, Broken Knowledge: The Sway of the Scientific and Scholarly Ideal at Union Theological Seminary in New York, 1887-1926, 1997).
 48. (Kurtz, p.19).
 49. (Gerdmar, p.607).
 50. (Montgomery, p.315).
 51. (Cheyne, Review: Duhm’s Commentary on Isaiah, 1893).
 52. (Montgomery, p.315).
 53. Ibid, p.316.
 54. (Banks, Writing the History of Israel, 2006, p.63).
 55. (Aiken & Michaels, Genesis: The Untold Story: A Refreshing Look at Our Owner’s Manual, 2007, p.xiii).

his strong reluctance to depart from German Higher Criticism, or Richard Simon's 'rationalism' —

[733]

“The political orientation of the Kittel family, father and son, represents a pattern that is probably quite typical...The elder Kittel’s feet were firmly planted in nineteenth-century liberal academia, so much so that even the traumatic events introduced in 1918 did not tear him loose from rationalism.”^[56]

Kittel is already severely effected by it—doubting that the word of God is trustworthy and reliable. This is shown in the ‘*Higher Criticism an anti-Semitism process*’ **Flowchart 7.1** further below, how his denial will adversely effect his belief and demeanour towards the Jewish people. Kittel (1895) presents a questioning statement whereby —

“If the presentation of the Hebrew history is really...a trustworthy narrative concerning the past of the most remarkable of all peoples...from the work of testing the hypotheses...taking some position with regard to them founded on detailed observation.”^[57]

He professes to present an objective statement to inform his readers that such a study will involve a detailed one. However, it becomes apparent that he has already decided what his view will be before he has carried out his diagnostic observation. In other words his findings are constructive hatred. Indeed, in the next sentence he displays anti-Semitic belief about Jewish ideas and history —

“...has little charm for either reader or author, but the present time and the present condition of our knowledge seem to demand it.”^[58]

Kittel has no desire, appeal or attraction for Kittel to read Jewish history, nor does he have any willingness to retain any Jewish knowledge. It is abhorrent to him to study it ‘because the word of God is Jewish, and for this reason, it has little charm or delight for him. However beneath it is for him to study Jewish history, he conveys he must study it, and does so with great reluctance. Kittel, as a higher critic, shows his contempt for the Lord God, and His holy name יהוה, by his contribution to the New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopaedia of Religious Knowledge, authored by Johann Jakob Herzog (1805—1882). Herzog records Kittel to blasphemously advocate that God is a ‘weather God’, following Wellhausen, a ‘tribal god’, and a ‘she-storm-god’

56. (Ericksen, Theologians Under Hitler, 1985, p.45).

57. (Kittel, A History of the Hebrews, 1895, p.28).

58. Ibid (p.28).

whom Moses had discovered by Moses marrying the daughter of Jethro, the priest of Midian.^[59] Consequently, Kittel believed that Moses adopted the god of the Midianites and established a 'cult' of יהוה as 'Yahweh' worship.^[60] As such, he erroneously conceived that the Midianites were the maintainers of this 'cult' of the "old deity of Sinai" at the same time that God revealed Himself to Moses.^[61] Thus, through this line of argument, Kittel blasphemously disbands with the idea that God appeared to Moses on Mount Sinai. Indeed, read Kittel's own words —

“...Hebrews attributed to Moses the origin of Yahweh worship, and from the song of Deborah it appears that this cult was established before the time of Deborah... At the time of this revelation, Moses was in connection with the shepherd stock of Midianites, a stock related to the Kenites, who were in turn associated with the later Rechabites, strenuous maintainers of the Yahweh cult. Thus Yahweh appears as an old deity of Sinai, revered in untold antiquity as a weather-god, and as such brought by Moses to Israel...If it is true, Moses must have discovered in this weather-god something new and singular entitling him to distinguish between the Kenites and the Israelites and enabling Moses to regard him ethically as the God of heaven and earth.”^[62]

How remarkable that Rudolf Kittel an evil and unsaved man, who radically hated Jewish people, should be writing the Hebrew Old Testament text! Indeed, the NKJV and all new versions have translated their Old Testament from Kittel's text. This is a man who believed the Hebrew religion was a "cult" 'who assents to a belief that God, the Most High, is a "she-storm-god" and Jewish people worshipped a primitive

-
59. (Kittel, New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge, Vol. XII: Trench - Zwingli, 1912, pp.472, para 2).
 60. Ibid (pp.472, paras 3 and 4).
 61. Ibid (pp.472, paras 2 and 3).
 62. (Kittel, 1912, pp.472, para 3).

weather-god. This is the NKJV.

- (iii) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: scrutiny of Rudolf Kittel's own book 'History of the Hebrews, volumes one (1895) and two (1896)

[735]

UPON SCRUTINY OF KITTEL'S books^{[63],[64]}, he exudes German Higher Criticism in full bloom, and demonstrates a high degree of expertise in its application. He systematically deconstructs all of the Law of Moses: God giving the Law, and massacres it. To this author's surprise Kittel references and considers the writings of Richard Simon^[65], a Jesuit educated Roman Catholic priest, as part of his critical analysis. Why is this so-called Protestant citing one of Satan's worker's? True Bible scholarship has NO business quoting tares to ascertain truth; no matter how scholarly they appear, or how much they use the Bible to teach or engage in Biblical discussion. In **Ephesians 2:2-3**, the Apostle Paul calls them children of disobedience, children of wrath, and reprobates in **2 Timothy 3:8**. Further, **Ephesians 4:18** says their understanding is "...darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart. Pickering appropriately identifies, they are unregenerate, they cannot correctly analyse the world or discern truths, according to **Romans 1:30-31**, they are "*Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, [31] Without understanding...*". This reveals the perverse spirit of Kittel and an unregenerate child of the devil.

(a) Kittel's intellectual questioning of 'hath God said' is Rationalistic / German Higher Criticism method

- i. Higher criticism: Origin, authorship, uniformity, Historical and geographical Law of Moses denials

a. Origin and Authorship

Kittel employs German Higher Criticism methodology to assault the origin of the five books of Moses, as per the definition provided by Emanuel Tov. In Book 1, on the first page of his diagnosis, Kittel commences with a statement to plant subliminal and subtle suggestion in the readers mind that Moses did not write the Law of Moses, and the five Books of Moses. The conclusions he then advocates, at surface value, seem to be biblically

-
63. An excerpt of Vol. 1 of Kittel's work of '*History of the Hebrews*' (1895) is the relevant section under discussion in this paragraph. **APPENDIX R** refers.
64. Both of his books are available at the British Library for examination. Alternatively, the original books, as they were published at that time, are digitized and available for reading at www.archive.org; or the books can be downloaded in PDF at forgottenbooks.com.
65. (Kittel, 1895, p.36).

sound, but are found to be erroneous. Kittel opens with the following —

[736]

“...it is a tradition of old standing that the History and Law Book, comprised under the name of ‘ The Five Books of Moses,’³ came from the pen of Moses himself. The only question was as to who wrote, and appended to the rest, the last verses of the fifth book which treat of the death of Moses himself, and therefore can hardly have been the legislator’s own composition.”^[66]

This construct would become the framework by which he would build his intellectual case to undermine the account of God giving the Law, incidental laws; finally, an anti-Semitic accusation against the Jews themselves. It is irrational, following Simon’s rationalism model, to conceive that there exists another possibility of the miraculous because the authorship of Moses is irrational, Kittel conceives. Therefore, his conclusion, it is illogical for him to consider that Moses wrote the last few verses because of his death. Kittel presents double-barrelled accusation. He attacks the account of Joshua stating he did not write the Book of Joshua.^[67] It is an additional attack against Jewish scribes as not credible. Therefore, the Jewish history they have written is not trustworthy. These denials undermine the authenticity of the Jewish scribes. Barely a page into his analysis, Kittel is making definitive conclusions by providing straw men arguments to support his proposition of —

“The assertion that Moses composed the Pentateuch cannot be proved. Along with it the belief that the book of Joshua was written by its hero falls to the ground... All other data admittedly belong to periods so distant from that of Moses that they cannot be adduced as evidence.”^[68]

Kittel’s use of word ‘written by its hero’ is very derogatory and a mockery statement of the Law of Moses and the word of God. Furthermore, Kittel methodically restricts the use of any other evidence, so as to confine readers to accept only the evidence and arguments that he adduces, with assistance of the serpent technique of ‘hath God said’ questioning of Moses. However, the fatal flaw in his attempted restriction of the evidence

66. (Kittel, p.27).

67. Ibid (p.28).

68. Ibid (p.28).

is the later evidence of Ezra the scribe, the kings of Israel, the prophets and the Lord Jesus Christ himself references Moses, and quotes from all five books of the Torah that are attributed to him. Therefore, we will provide later, evidence to demonstrate that Kittel's restriction of the evidence falls to the ground. He intensifies his deconstruction by devaluing the Law and History, where he will deny the books of Moses and Joshua, that they had even originated during Moses lifetime.^[69] Furthermore, in actuality, the application of this technique affected considerably the mind of Emil Hirsch (1851—1923), to disband with belief in the Law of Moses. Indeed, Naomi W. Cohen records that in an annual convention in 1895, Hirsch articulated "...he did not believe that one single line of the Pentateuch was written by Moses in its present form."^{[70], [71]}

b. Uniformity of laws, the dates they were given, and their historical and geographical origins

The next premise is one of the most serious fundamental denials that he could make. Kittel infers not all the laws were all given in one unifying act concerning sacrifices, Levitical laws, festivals, the priests and Levites, etc. Indeed, Kittel actually asserted this —

“The directions given in the several groups of laws respecting sacrifices, festivals, the places for divine worship, the priests and Levites, the sacred tribunes, and the dwelling-places of Levites and priests, vary from each other so widely that it is utterly impossible to speak of a unity of the whole law-giving so far as time and editor are concerned.”^[72]

Consistent with this belief, he also believes they came forth not in Moses lifetime, which was one-hundred and twenty (120) years, but during Israel's settled residence in the land. Further, he does not acknowledge the law of Moses as existing at that time of Moses. Kittel conceives that the book of Exodus was compiled after the exile, by Ezra in Israel.^[73] He infers that he accepts part of the giving of the whole of the law, but is not uniform. Then he contradicts himself, when he states his strong denial that the origin of the Law of Moses was not with Moses, authored by him, or edited by

69. Ibid (pp.28—29).

70. (Cohen, *The Challenges of Darwinism and Biblical Criticism to American Judaism*, 1984, p.127).

71. Additionally, refer to pages pp.130, 143, 145 for his clear support of higher criticism as against the word of God.

72. (Kittel, p.30).

73. Ibid (p.44).

him.^[74] The fatal seed of the serpent in his questioning is the subliminal inference, not that Kittel brings Moses authorship into serious disrepute, but, he goes a step further, that it is very doubtful that Moses was assisted by his Jewish brethren —

“...to hold that the whole [law] was composed in the days of Moses, perhaps by some of his helpers, perhaps in conjunction with himself. Even in this preliminary enquiry we are entitled to declare that such a supposition will not hold good...”^[75] [Author’s emphasis]

Thus, the implications are catastrophic for the Old Testament, as Isaac Wise, (1891) identified that German Higher Criticism makes the Old Testament to be a “...compilation of errors, misrepresentations and pious frauds.”^[76] Montgomery alludes to this hostile conclusion when higher critics extended the scope of application to the prophetic books. He observed in 1914, applying this critical method was so rigorous, it caused a stage of unrest and arbitrariness, and consequently, as with the five books of Moses, “...the historical development of Israel’s religion...”^[77] is now questionable as to their collective trustworthiness. Kittel’s denials are not merely his own intellectually formed views—they are specific, strategic and systematically shaped—sculpted by German Higher Criticism. This is the conclusion you expect Kittel to make as the adherence to the German Higher Criticism model leads to this conclusion. However, to suggest they are “products of different ages”^[78] is ridiculous. Thus, German Higher Criticism manifests itself to put forth irrational anti-biblical and absurd conclusions. If this is true then why in **Matthew 19:7-8** did the Lord Jesus validate the law of divorce as coming from Moses, and which the Lord Jesus said Moses commanded. Even in **John 1:17**, speaks of the giving of law by Moses, “*For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.*” Are we to believe then the blasphemous assertions of the Higher anti-Semites above the word of God, as against the plain clear authoritative declaration of Scripture? Who do you believe who wrote the Law? The Lord Jesus Christ’s words are truth. Furthermore, concerning the Levitical Laws and his belief of a period of time between a product of different ages, the Lord Jesus Christ commanded the Leper in **Matthew 8:3-4**,

74. Ibid (p.30).

75. Ibid (p.35).

76. (Cohen, 1984, p.127).

77. (Montgomery, pp.315, 316, respectively).

78. (Kittel, p.31).

following his cleansing, to show himself to the priest to comply with the Law of Moses to: "...*shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*" Thus, it shows that these two sets of laws: one from Deuteronomy, and the other, a Levitical law, are attributed to the authorship of Moses. For both were commanded from his mouth. Therefore, Kittel is found to be a deceiver and a liar. Kittel takes his denials further to the next blasphemous level, to assert that Israel was already in possession of the land of Canaan when the laws of Moses were given to the Israelites, thus —

"...the laws were meant for a people already possessed of a settled constitution, for Israel in Canaan. Moreover, it has been correctly pointed out that the precepts, scanty on the whole, concerning the domestic politics and the public law of Israel are so limited in number and detail that this is an evidence against their Mosaic origin."^[79]

Kittel's denial of the law of God and displacement of the dating when the law was given has significant Biblical implications for New Testament belief and practice. This amounts to destruction of the word of God and Judaism which God had instituted. This occurs not by denying that God gave the Ten Commandments, this is too obvious, but by constructively undermining the giving of the additional laws and festivals that God issued to the Israelites. With the aid of rationalism, Kittel casts scorn on the law of Moses by casting disbelief on it, yet he does not comprehend the deeper irrational spiritual implications of what he is affirming. **Galatians 4:4** makes clear that the Lord Christ was made under the law. How could Christ be made under the law when the same law did not exist during the time of Moses? In accordance with the law of redemption, **Luke 2:23** references **Exodus 13:2**, that the birth of the firstborn male shall be called holy to the Lord. Accordingly, **Luke 2:21-24** states that the Lord Jesus Christ was circumcised on the eighth day in compliance with the law of Moses in **Leviticus 12:3**. The Lord Jesus Christ was the firstborn and he is Holy. According to Kittel, these are at completely opposed periods of time. Yet the origin of both Exodus and Leviticus is from Moses himself. Therefore, to consider that Moses is not the author is completely irrational. In addition, **Romans 7:12**, Paul makes plain that *the law [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good*. If the law was not authored by Moses and, the law was not given until the children of Israel

79. (Kittel, pp.32—33).

were occupying the land, is to make God a liar. Kittel now renders the law to be no longer holy, as it is already defiled with sin so that the law attributed to Moses, is found to be a lie. Now, with this, Kittel is shown to be blasphemous of the word of God. Moreover, more serious still, if Christ was not made under law, by what is Kittel and all the German Higher Criticism adherents saved and justified by? For **ALL** that endorse and follow this perverse doctrine are lost forever, damned to the lake of fire. In accordance with **Galatians 3:13**, “*Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that hangeth on a tree.*” Thus, Kittel was under the curse of the Law. **Revelation 21:27** declares that those that make a lie will go to the lake of fire. Therefore, if there is no curse of the law to be redeemed from, The Lord Jesus Christ cannot redeem him. The truth is however true Born Again believers trust in the God of Genesis is the same as the God of the book of Revelation, “*For I am the LORD, I change not...*”, the Lord said (**Malachi 3:6**). The Jesus Christ’s (Yeshua) death on the cross clearly does not erase the truth of what the Old Testament says about how God sees sin, and how sin must be atoned for. To be redeemed, one must acknowledge the truth that he was under the curse. Kittel denies the law. Thus, according to **Romans 3:19-20**, his refusal to acknowledge the truth leads to Kittel’s denials of origin, authorship, dating, historical and geographical origins, as there is nothing to save him from —

“Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. [20] Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law [is] the knowledge of sin.”

Kittel is in HELL and he damned himself there. Thus, there is nothing to redeem higher critics from either. If God’s people today had reverence for the Old Testament as the New Testament, anti-Semitic views and conduct towards Israel—the nation, people and land, would disappear—God promises to give Israel this land over 200 times in the Old Testament. Yet disdain the OT leads to hatred of His people^[80], resulting in a curse upon those following it (**Genesis 12:3; Galatians 3:17-18**), and the blasphemy of His Holy Name. And, it all starts with how one views the Old Testament! This coincides with the Higher anti-Semitism **Flowchart 7.1** above, that address the systematic expansion of anti-Semitic conduct.

80. SECTION 1, “v. The New Testament has equal standing with the Old Testament?”, p.34.

Matthew 8:3-4 *And Jesus put forth [his] hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. [4] And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.*

Matthew 19:7-8 *They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? [8] He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.*

Galatians 3:13 *Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed [is] every one that hangeth on a tree:*

ii. The denial of the creation account

The prior denials have set a foundation whereby Kittel can now deconstruct the creation account and the Flood narrative and deny them as well. In accordance with questioning the foundations of Jewish lineage, German Higher Criticism had to attack Abraham, being the founding patriarch of the Jewish race—destroy the head and the whole body is dead. Accordingly, Montgomery found that the higher critic dismisses the account that Abraham's family came from Ur as a "late fabrication"^[81] Kittel is leading his readers to a systematic deduction that suggests, 'how can Jewish writings be trusted', since such internal criticism suggest the Genesis accounts are just "legend."^[82] It follows, this is a cumulative element causing the believer to fall away, or reject it, and any non-believer gentile too. This is discharged by raising related doubtful erroneous questions of: 'should a person trust in what the Bible says'? **Flowchart 7.1**, above, depict this systematic process of what happens when one practices the devilish questioning techniques of German Higher Criticism and accept the awful conclusions that emerge from this constructive hatred is, "Are the Jewish people really the Chosen people" is another accusatory question. The acceptance of this conclusion is fatal for trusting in the Bible alone for what God has promised and written down about: sins forgiven/salvation for Jews and Gentiles, faith, belief, and practice. No wonder Kittel was anti-Semitic. He rejected the truth of the testimony of what God has given to the Jewish people in the Law of Moses. Additionally, these questions are intrinsically interwoven as part of those dissenters' beliefs and mode of thinking. The Law of Moses denials and the creation account are so closely related, that this provides him with a perceived license to question Genesis as well. Indeed, Kittel emphasises this connection himself —

81. (Montgomery, 1914, p.314).

82. (Ibid, p.315).

The close connection between the narratives and the laws would, of itself, have prepared us for this discovery. Examples of this occur continually in the historical material of the Hexateuch...the accounts which the original text gives of the Creation of the world and of the People of Israel we are confronted with these examples at every turn without our looking for them. To convince one's-self of the truth of this it is only needful to look at the two accounts of the Creation, the various constituents of the story of the Flood...”^[83]

Now we are left with: **should people believe anything written in the word of God?** We observe in the next paragraph how this rationale became Darwin's belief. Furthermore, readers perceive the progressive intellectual deterioration in Biblical belief. On the back of these inferences, Kittel is in a key position to challenge and present a credible case against the creation account written by Moses, by which he has already destroyed his authenticity of origin and authorship. To deny God's creation account, is one such developmental stage of the fallacy of Aryan belief doctrine (as **Flowchart 7.1** shows). Kittel is now sets up the teaching that the creation account is not true, because it is written by Moses and a plethora of authors which assisted him, so Kittel suggests —

“...the Hexateuch puts it beyond doubt that the laws were neither written by one author nor at one and the same time.”^[84]

Adherents to German Higher Criticism, like Kittel, were highly persuasive deceivers, just like the majority of present-day scholarship—professional liars. Will it surprise readers to learn this is a higher criticism strategy or the “higher prize” is to destroy all of the Bible's written accounts—the foundation that God is Creator and Maker? The same strategy is used in seminaries / Universities with a view to indoctrinate them through the application of German Higher Criticism. Indeed, John Phillips (2002) identifies this exact same strategy is employed in the curriculum's of current day seminaries —

“Eager, unsuspecting young men are sent off to seminaries to be trained for the ministry and there they get their

83. (Kittel, p.33).

84. Ibid (pp.29—30).

first taste of poisoned pottage. They are immediately introduced to the so-called higher critics, who first try to undermine Moses and the first three chapters of Genesis. If they can persuade the students to rid themselves of belief in God as the Creator and to doubt the true nature of sin, the liberals know they have gone a long way towards getting the poison into the seminarians' souls. Then the rest of the Bible is torn into shreds...The liberals' attack on the Pentateuch is devilish and determined. According to them, Moses did not write the first five books of the Bible. These books, are a literary mural—a patchwork quilt of ideas woven together over the course of many centuries by unknown authors...”^[85]

This exposes the same outline that Kittel followed and the same analogous conclusions that Kittel reached. No wonder this doctrine filters down to the churches and is accepted: since these students are dispatched to the churches, and the poisoned pottage (**2 Kings 4:38-40**) is given to the congregation. These Alexandrian students, just like Kittel, as doctorates of theology or divinity, have the charisma, the profound knowledge of manuscripts and textual criticism to eloquently debate anyone to win over dissenters with lies. This is what Kittel achieved. He eloquently and intellectually persuaded many to accept his conclusions, because of his style of analysis prescribed to him by the German Higher Criticism model. Kittel's adherence to it and practice enabled him to develop expertise. Obviously, this assisted his astounding analytical erroneous findings and conclusions. Now, Kittel wickedly denies that the Genesis account is a six literal days creation, thus —

“...Creation knows nothing about six days and recognises a quite different order in the creative acts,—the result of a different historical point of view.”^[86]

The only alternative point of view a believer is left with—the fiction of evolution. This is a remarkable statement to make when Kittel professes to be a protestant, yet he lies by denying the most fundamental tenet at the heart of biblical belief. Moreover, if that was not enough, Kittel sequentially makes an indirect denial of the Flood by reason of the accounts of the animals that

85. (Phillips, Exploring Proverbs: An Expository Commentary, p.143).

86. (Kittel, p.34).

entered the ark. This, by implication, he is drawing attention to a perceived contradiction between these two accounts, thus —

[744]

“As to the Deluge, we are told on the one hand that seven couples of clean animals went into the ark,³ and on the other hand that one couple of every sort entered.”^[87]

Thus, it is apparent Kittel’s belief concurs, and coincides with his endorsement of Evolution. In Antony Latham’s (2005) scrutiny of Darwinism, he explains that German Higher Criticism not only questions the authority of the Bible and the miraculous, but denies any form of teleology.^[88] It therefore suited Darwinism well and certainly helped to prepare the ground for it.^[89] It is also astonishing that the inclusion of Kittel’s penmanship is in the NKJV and **ALL** modern Bibles. This is indeed the rationale that underpins higher criticism.

(iv) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: German Higher Criticism and linkage with Holocaust Anti-Semitism

(a) **Charles Darwin, Higher Criticism, Evolution**

J. Benton White (1993) appropriately writes that the one thing a higher critic and a Darwinist hold in common, is the “...strong belief that the Genesis account of creation is not to be understood literally.”^[90] Darwin’s questioning and subsequent development of this concept, advanced it further along the rejection process to the point —

“...“How”, they asked, can one take the Bible seriously, if one does not take it literally?”^[91]

Accordingly, Latham emphasises, it suited Darwinism well and certainly helped to prepare the ground for [Darwin’s theory of evolution]^[92] [Authors emphasis]. The nexus between the acceptance and practice of German Higher Criticism and evolution is a significant one. Cohen made the correlation they had —

“...fused almost automatically by the 1880s.”^[93]

87. Ibid.

88. Teleology is the study of evidences of design in nature in the appearance of life.

89. (Latham, *The Naked Emperor: Darwinism Exposed*, 2005, p.195).

90. (White, *Taking the Bible Seriously: Honest Differences about Biblical Interpretation*, 1993, p.72).

91. (White, pp.72—73).

92. (Latham, p.195).

93. (Cohen, p.125).

Cohen is not advocating that German Higher Criticism had come into existence in the 1880s, just their fusion. It had already been demonstrated, higher criticism was in full-flow in Darwin's time. Richard Simon pioneered it in 1678, which was passed down to successful generations of scholarship. In the 1850's, agnostic English philosopher, Herbert Spencer, promulgated the phrase "survival of the fittest." This formed the basis for which Darwin would espouse "natural selection" as the survival process^[94] in his evolution hypothesis in 1859.^[95] Indeed, the paradox being, German Higher Criticism had influenced Darwin significantly, as a so-called Christian, to reject the word of God to write this hypothesis. As Darwin's fallacy took hold, the classifications of what was "unfit" were designated as less educated, the lower impoverished classes—the unfit are human waste, not worthy of assistance—"...the extreme the eugenic view that human "weeds" should be exterminated."^[96] Furthermore, Latham recorded that Darwin read the works of Francis Newman, John Henry Newman's brother, such as *Phases of Faith*. This work revealed Newman's testimony from one of orthodoxy to questioning, then to subsequent severe doubt.^[97] This coincides with the prevalent practice of Higher Criticism at that time. Habib draws out this principle —

“Charles Darwin’s *Origin of Species* (1859) was held by some to undermine the biblical accounts of creation; the rise of German Higher Criticism subjected the gospels to a searching “scientific” scrutiny, exposing many inconsistencies and contradictions. David Strauss’ *The Life of Jesus* saw Christ in terms of myth rather than fact.”^[98]

However, Darwin was not a Higher Critic scholar. Therefore, Darwin seemingly, through the mode of teaching, was the recipient of it, to taste Satan's fruit of intellectual anti-Semitism or "destructive criticism."^[99] Appropriately, John C. Greene (1959), in his study of Darwin, provides an excerpt from Darwin's autobiography^[100] whereby he makes a shocking statement. Darwin states the primary reason that led him to depart from the Christian Faith in the years 1836—1839, was German Higher Criticism.^[101] However, it is very doubtful he was ever a true Believer. Greene recorded this in his journal article 'Darwin and Religion', where Darwin submits his own rationale for his

-
94. (Black, *War Against the Weak*;, 2003, p.12).
 95. (Latham, p.195).
 96. (Black, p.12, 127, respectively).
 97. *Ibid* (p.195).
 98. (Habib, *A History of Literary Criticism and Theory: From Plato to the Present*, 2005, p.470).
 99. (Cohen, p.150).
 100. Darwin's autobiography is titled '**The autobiography of Charles Darwin 1809-1882 with the original omissions restored**', p.85—86, New York, Harcourt.'
 101. (Greene, *Darwin and Religion*, 1959, p.716).

departure in belief in the truth of the Biblical accounts (all of the sentences underlined in red are areas and principles of Higher Criticism method) —

[746]

“...I had gradually come, by this time, to see that the Old Testament from its manifestly false history of the world and from its attributing to God the feelings of a revengeful tyrant, was no more to be trusted than the sacred books of the Hindoos, or the beliefs of any barbarian. The question then continually rose before my mind and would not be banished,—is it credible that if God were now to make a revelation to the Hindoos, would he permit it to be connected with the belief in Vishnu, Siva, &c, as Christianity is connected with the Old Testament. This appeared to me utterly incredible.

By further reflecting that the clearest evidence would be requisite to make any sane man believe in the miracles by which Christianity is supported,—that the more we know of the fixed laws of nature the more incredible do miracles become,—that the men at that time were ignorant and credulous to a degree almost incomprehensible by us,—that the Gospels cannot be proved to have been written simultaneously with the events,—that they differ in many important details, far too important as it seemed to me to be admitted as the usual inaccuracies of eyewitnesses ;—by such reflections as these, which I give not as having the least novelty or value, but as they influenced me, I gradually came to disbelieve in Christianity as a divine revelation...”^[102]

Firstly, his anti-Semitism belief underlines Darwin’s conclusion, namely, that the Old Testament is manifestly a false history of the world and Christianity is connected with the Old Testament. It appeared utterly incredible to him because Higher Criticism taught him how to efficiently and systematically hate the word of God because the writings are undoubtedly Jewish. Secondly, Darwin’s reasoning correspond with the evidential outcomes of German Higher Criticism, and is the fruit of it. Very similar to Higher Criticism adherence, Darwinists reject the history of the world contained in the Old Testament, and God’s Creation account. This is analogous with German

102. (Greene, p.716).

Higher Criticism analysis, whereby Darwin is actually utilising the same principles of authorship displacement, including historical and geographical biblical records to deny the miracles. These are the core principles that underpin his conclusions. Now we can identify its cumulative progression, as highlighted above, how it has advanced to the next stage of: “**Should people believe anything written in the word of God—there is no God, there is no sin nature!**” By examining all other Higher Critics practitioners: Rudolf Kittel, Gerhard Kittel the Nazi, Friedrich Schleiermacher, Julius Wellhausen Johann Salomo Semler, Johann Jakob Griesbach, Richard Simon—all reached the same systematic conclusions as Darwin did, and displaced the Old Testament. Indeed, the parallel arrangement of R. Kittel’s and Darwin’s written denials are comparatively consistent with the same parlance, and the same analytical ‘hath God said’ rejection questioning. Darwin’s mind was infected with it, and this had given way to acute doubt, and he flatlined. Furthermore, his hatred of the Old Testament is the focal point of his written rejection, and he erroneously makes an incompatible comparison with the Old Testament and the ‘Hindoos’.^[103] Why was Darwin’s hatred so virulent against the Old Testament connection? The answer is blatantly obvious as the Old Testament is Jewish and written by Jews, for Jews. Indeed, this would make the New Testament Jewish, correct? Higher Critics and Replacement Theologists get round this by explaining that the New Testament is for Gentiles: the promises and blessings to the Jews have been removed and given to the Gentiles, they argue. Thus, Darwin’s stereotype of Jewishness, he attempts to completely remove the subliminal references to the Jewish people by divesting the Christian origins from Old Testament accounts, including God’s account of Creation, and doctrinal practice. Indeed, Darwin’s intellectual denial of this linkage with Judaism is not just a viewpoint he developed. No. It was strategically formed through higher criticism practice leading to a hatred of all things Jewish, to include the Old Testament, the Law of Moses and God’s creation.

(**Malachi 3:6**) For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

(b) From Higher Criticism-evolution fusion to the birth of Holocaust anti-Semitism

Continuing from the previous section, this is the precise reason for Darwin’s purposeful disassociation of the New Testament with the Old Testament. The fundamental difference between German Higher Criticism program is merely algorithmic and intellectual rationalistic hatred, whereas the Holocaust was the fully operational practical outworking of it. Indeed, Cohen explains that

103. Darwin use of ‘Hindoos’ from his autobiography is an archaic term for Hindu.

as German Higher Criticism spread, this threatened the existence of Judaism. The net-effect would be to eradicate the Jews, since the Old Testament is now descended to become just legends —

[748]

“The built in anti-Jewish animus of the scientific Biblical scholarship—spearheaded by German universities whose influence extended throughout the western world—made it far more threatening than evolutionism. If higher criticism could prove christianity owed nothing to Judaism, or, to put it another way, that Judaism was merely one expression of legends and beliefs...then the primary reason for official ecclesiastical toleration of Judaism throughout the ages evaporated.”^[104]

In accordance with the anti-Semitism process as per **Flowchart 7.2**, clearly Darwin is not Pro-Jewish since he did not accept any Biblical authorship, and



Flowchart 7.2: Higher Criticism an Anti-Semitism process

104. (Cohen, pp.143—144).

rejected the Bible as trustworthy and reliable—now he believes it is a man-made book of fables or just another book, treating the Bible as literature^[105] or expressing the Law of Moses as “...legends for which [*they had*] to apologize.”^[106] [*Author’s emphasis*] This is the terrible outcome of the imposition of higher criticism on the word of God. Darwin’s anti-Semitism atheism is the culmination of his known performance of the criterion within the anti-Semitism process—the adherence to the higher criticism method. Darwin’s testimonial and, in particular, his disassociation of the Old Testament with the New Testament, is the definitive framework that provides an insight of the significance and effect upon Jewish people. Indeed, Cohen connects the purpose for the rationale concealed in Darwin’s testimonial in relation to Christian anti-Semites in general, whereby

“...by proving that Judaism was a fraud [higher critics] could establish Christianity as the source of ethics and all religious truths...If critics succeeded in showing that monotheism was not Hebrew in origin, then civilization owed nothing to the Jews. In [Isaac Mayer Wise’s] words “you may hate or despise them without being guilty of ingratitude... As higher Criticism advanced, so did the desire to free Christianity from its Jewish roots.”^[107] [*Author’s emphasis*]

Cohen identifies that christian belief, or better put, true biblical Born Again belief is a branch or root of Judaism upon which it is founded and derived. The systematic intellectual agenda of why Darwin and Kittel constructively denied the Old Testament—it follows and identifies with Judaism belief. The slippery slope of the practice of German Higher Criticism give way to full blown apostasy and anti-Semitism. Indeed, in the 1890s, Goldwin Smith, an Oxford professor of history and active propagator of anti-Semitism in British and American journals, commended German High Criticism scholarship for having “proved” Christianity’s independence of rabbinic Judaism.^[108] Indeed, Smith praised an Englishman Professor Bonney, for making “...a bold and honourable attempt to cast a millstone off the neck of Christianity...”^[109] This millstone of course, he is referring to is the Old Testament, which is also the title of his article! Smith calls the Patriarchs as mythical founders of the Jewish race and tribal monotheism which has no place in Christianity.^[110] Anti-Semitic prejudicial questioning of Judaism, and

105. (Brandt, pp.18, 37).

106. (Cohen, pp.131, 132, respectively).

107. Ibid, p.144).

108. Ibid.

109. (Smith, Christianity’s Millstone, 1895, p.703).

110. Ibid (p.707).

the Jews was voiced on the authority of an established trend of intellectual criticism, and served to reinforce anti-Semitism.^[111] Thus, the matrix of higher criticism-evolution created a volatile mix to establish a conduit to implement a publicly anti-Semitic agenda—an accepted paradigm shift at the optimum time, the Holocaust—to discharge the built-up-hatred spawned from the seeds higher-anti-Semitism decades earlier. Indeed, the previous conceptual phases were simply developmental to acclimatise public perception of Jewish people. Contextually, the effect of higher criticism instigated an Aryan ‘evolutionary’ hierarchical chain, that depicted Judaism as inferior. Indeed, the aforesaid fusion described by Cohen^[112] conceived the inevitable cumulative consequence of the Natural Selection—the survival of the fittest, superior Nordic race or Aryan master race doctrine—with which Hitler and his compatriots subscribed.^[113] Thus, this fusion created an obvious target of the Jews, as being weaker and inferior. Therefore, to that end, it served as an —

“...Inevitable Jewish surrender to the dominant faith. Spokesmen of American Judaism, therefore, had to rebut an intellectual strain of Jew-hatred and to validate the right of Jews to continue their existence as a separate group.”^[114]

This buttressed and escalated Hitler’s virulent anti-Semitism. Kittel did not need to innovate new anti-Semitism ideas, he just re-used the popular and well entrenched Higher anti-Semitism outcomes to bolster his scholarly anti-Semitic views. Suffice it to say, it was not necessary to develop a framework of new concepts to formulate a Holocaust type anti-Semitism. The preceding Higher anti-Semitism fusion was simply progressive phases to a worse form of anti-Semitism that was yet to come. Obviously, Hitler was no scholar. He did not have to be, since he could do no wrong, as per the Third Reich and German citizens. Hitler merely used and, re-used existing ideas, stereotypes, prejudices, developing evolutionary belief, and theological systems—which were already in place, originating from Higher anti-Semitism adherence—to force Jewish people to conform. For example, the ‘Jewish problem’ or ‘Jewish Question’ did not first appear at the time of the holocaust or prior to the holocaust, but appeared in 1887, when Theodor Fritsch published his blasphemous book (see next division heading **(vi)**, **p.753**). Everything was already in place on a national socialist (Nazism) anti-Jewish level, with impeccable timing, ready for Hitler to rise to power. Indeed, Anders Gerdmar (2009) observed —

111. (Cohen, p.139).

112. Ibid (p.125).

113. (Black, War Against the Weak., 2003, p.xvii).

114. Ibid (p.139).

“The breadth and depth of negative views on Jews and Judaism are part of the warp that runs through the European and German cultural fabric. Overtly anti-Semitic scholars did not need to create the ideas needed to theologially legitimise National Socialist racist ideology. They could use existing ideological structures—sometimes merely reusing them, other times reversing and perverting elements...”^[115]

What was greatly lacking prior to Hitler, was a persuasive political leader spokesman, that would deliver on the legal annihilation measures required for the already acclimatised German people to accept. The Holocaust anti-Semitism did not just appear: it had a starting point and an end-point. Likewise, can the tree or full-grown grand Oak in Daniel 4 just appear? It required someone to plant the seed for it to develop and grow into one. Of course, the tree could have been transplanted from place to place. It still required someone to plant the seed for the tree to be transplanted, right? After a considerable number of years, with the right agricultural conditions, and suitable nourishment, it would grow from a minor one into a fully-grown Oak tree that reached to the height of heaven. The seed of anti-Semitism was planted in by Richard Simon. Then, by the 18th century, masquerading under a cloak of professional scholarship of ‘German Higher Criticism’, by which it would grow and entrench its roots’, just as the tree in Daniel 4 that filled the whole earth, (speaking of the Babylon empire and the coming anti-christ kingdom). As anti-Semitism grew, its roots were reinforced by attracting new practitioners, as it expanded, so it obviously became stronger. Thus, it was so pervasive into every sector of German society spiralling from scholarship to universities, primary and secondary schools, to the family unit until it became viral, leavening all of German culture and operations. The culmination of which, was a fully-grown killing machine of the Third Reich. German Higher Criticism was a well-known accepted scholarship model. It was pervasive in German society. Therefore, the reason why Kittel’s anti-Semitic polemic was greeted with acclaim.

(v) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: implicit in the Kittel family—Gerhard Kittel

GERHARD KITTEL (1888–1948), THE son of Rudolf Kittel,^[116] was known for his deeply virulent anti-Semitism during WWII—the high priest of Hitler. He was a respected academic professor of “Protestant” theology who was very much pro-Hitter.^[117] There is an abundance of evidence in academic books demonstrate Gerhard Kittel’s participation in the Nazi murder of Jewish people. Where did G. Kittel develop this

115. (Gerdmar, pp.608—610).

116. (Ericksen, 1985).

117. (Krieg, Catholic Theologians in Nazi Germany, 2004, p.92).

deep-rooted anti-Semitism? None other than from his father Rudolf Kittel. Anders Gerdmar (2009) in his well-researched book *'Roots of Theological Anti-Semitism: German Biblical Interpretation and the Jews'*, records the conduct of G. Kittel that he was most virulent to the Jewish people. The deplorable Nazi expression of the 'Jewish problem' or 'Jewish Question', used by the Third Reich regime to refer to the final solution^[118], to exterminate the Jewish people in the death camps' (Auschwitz) and other means; G. Kittel employed the same expression to articulate and maintain that the 'Jewish Problem' is rooted in Judaism.^[119] This was exposed extensively in the history about Fox Corp. G. Kittel was also an adherent to higher criticism where he viewed Jewish observance of the Law of Moses as "...compulsively legalistic fixation on the details of a sacrificial cult."^[120] Furthermore, G. Kittel's formidable career as an intellectual anti-Semite, was advanced by the Fritsch trial (next division heading), Ericksen wrote that —

"...Rudolf Kittel's career possibly presaged his son's later entanglement in the Jewish question."^[121]

Like father, like son, as the cliché goes. Indeed, G. Kittel did not just develop this virulent anti-Semitism towards Jews from nothing. As most boys growing-up, R. Kittel was the role model for his son. With that persuasion, like father, like son, G. Kittel adopted academia as his chosen vocation, and equally embraced the anti-Semitic academic polemic, just as his father. Further, as already specified at paragraph (c), p.729, the transmission of higher criticism to all educational establishments and textbooks, were already well-established, given it was Kittel senior et al., that entrenched it with the undermentioned blasphemy trial in 1912/13. Therefore, it buttressed the indoctrination of his young child mind, in addition to the nurturing received from Kittel senior. Indeed, such is the truth of this precept, that Gerdmar asserts "...the extent to which the son was influenced by his father, in his choice of the area of

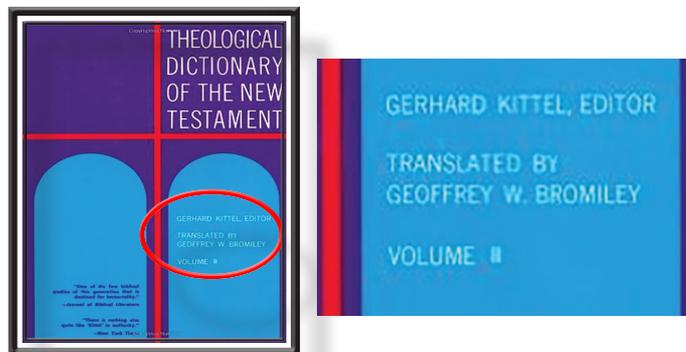


Figure 7.1: G. Kittel's ten volume set 'Theological Dictionary of the New Testament'

-
118. (Rubenstein & Roth, *Approaches to Auschwitz: The Holocaust and Its Legacy*, 2003, pp.3—4, 149).
 119. (Gerdmar, p.418).
 120. (Kessler, 2010, p.129).
 121. (Ericksen, pp.207, n. 88).

study, and in his entire development.”^[122] Thus, this is partly the circumstances of how G. Kittel had come to be so successful in Old Testament scholarship. It would appear that as R. Kittel was a member of the board of the Institutum Judaicum Delitzschianum in Leipzig^[123], was a decisive factor for G. Kittel’s Rabbinic scholarship success. Indeed, how ironic he used his well sought after rabbinical academic qualifications for the exclusive purpose of applying German Higher Criticism techniques. Contrary to implied expectations, he did not confirm with Jewish ideology or the Old Testament, but it assisted him to systematically to destroy Jewish heritage and was an ‘active’ Nazi participant in the killings as part of the roll out of the ‘final solution.’ There are adequate books which document this. Further, G. Kittel produced a 10 volume dictionary of the Bible entitled **Figure 7.1**, ‘*Theological Dictionary of the New Testament*’, which is still available today in 2015.

- (vi) Evidence for Anti-Semitism: Rudolf Kittel’s anti-Semitic expert opinion in a blasphemy trial

(a) Trial of Theodor Fritsch

In 1912/13 Theodor Fritsch, a journalist, was charged with (i) blasphemy against God (ii) the publication of deeply vehement Anti-Semitism written material and, (iii) for cursing the Jewish people. Fritsch was, by far, radically anti-Semitic. He was a top freemason, and on 15 April, 1911, a “magic” “...Grand Lodge was founded with Theodor Fritsch as Grand Master...”^[124], named Order of Teutons^[125] In fact, it is understandable therefore, how Fritsch, was the foremost, influential figure to ingrain virulent anti-Semitic attitudes at the highest level of politics^[126], preparatory for the execution, without remorse, of WWII Holocaust crimes. Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke (2004), specialist on Nazi ideology, and Research Fellow at University of Wales, he noted —

“Both the Reichshammerbund and the Germanenorden were virulently anti-Semitic groups, the origins of which lie in the organizing ability of Theodor Fritsch, a major figure of pre-war German anti-Semitism, and in the politics of Germany between 1900 and 1914.”^[127]

122. (Gerdmar, 2009, p.419).

123. Ibid, pp.419-420.

124. (Goodrick-Clarke, *The Occult Roots Of Nazism*, 2004, p.127).

125. (Schwarzwaller, *The unknown Hitler...*, 1989, p.63).

126. See Goodrick-Clarke.

127. (Goodrick-Clarke, p.123).

One of Fritsch's "many hate-filled characterizations" held beliefs, was his hatred for the God of Israel.^[128] His goal was to associate 'demonised' Jewish religion with the stereotype that the Jewish race endangered or threatened the German people. Thus, he conceived that such hatred was justified as a kind of redemptive function.^[129] It will come as no surprise then, that Fritsch also published an highly anti-Semitic book, first appearing in 1887 addressing the Jewish Question titled '*Handbook of the Jewish Question*', which continued to be published in the 1940s.^[130] He even had the impudence to call the God of Israel as "...repulsive to a great extent...".^[131] Now, there is no disputing how deeply virulently anti-Semitic Fritsch actually was.^[132] Christian Wiese (2005) reveals a shocking disclosure that Fritsch had employed, of what appears to be, a systematic strategy for people to adopt anti-Semitic mind-sets carte blanche, by disassociating Jewish New Testament doctrine from the Old Testament —

"...one of the first influential representatives of theory of an "Aryan Jesus" and the demand for a national-racist renewal of Christianity. Fritsch used...Historical aspects in order to allow Christians who wanted...to embrace anti-Semitic thinking."^[133]

(b) Rudolf Kittel presents pro-anti-Semitic evidence

As a consequence of the public catalogue of anti-Semitic incidents, a series of criminal trials were then instigated against Fritsch before the Leipzig court, Germany.^[134] On May 20, 1913, R. Kittel was called to present a 'supreme expert opinion' in Fritsch's defence.^[135] On September 30, 1913, strangely, upon presentation of Kittel's expert opinion, the request to commence legal proceedings by the prosecutor's office was —

"...rejected on the basis of Kittel's expert opinion...Fritsch was acquitted of the charges of blasphemy and cursing the Jewish religious community."^[136]

-
128. (Wiese, *Challenging Colonial Discourse: Jewish Studies And Protestant Theology In Wilhelmine Germany*, 2005, p.251).
 129. *Ibid* (p.251).
 130. (Steinweis, 2006, p.9).
 131. (Wiese, p.254).
 132. (Steinweis, p.20).
 133. (Wiese, p.252).
 134. *Ibid* (p.249).
 135. (Shavit & Eran, p.363; Wiese, p.254).
 136. (Wiese, p.249).

Indeed, even Christian Wiese (2005) remarked that it was a strange legal judgment that the German judge, Hans G. Alder, delivered, given that he was a proponent of Jewish Orthodoxy and the God of the Patriarchs. Wiese also questioned how the God of Israel and Jewish Biblical precepts was outlawed had become possible?^[137] The question to put, deduced from the acquittal, is the preponderance of evidence against Fritsch and his literature he disseminated in the public domain: “why was he acquitted on the basis of Kittel?” Surely, if anything, the strongest compelling evidence that the court had, was the plethora of libelous anti-Semitic material Fritsch he produced, and which had his name all over it. The charges were blasphemy and anti-Semitism and the literature was shown, overwhelmingly, to be anti-Semitic. Thus, this was invariably sufficient to secure a conviction in a court of law. Indeed, Wiese recorded that the court accepted Kittel’s opinion of Fritsch’s anti-Semitic actions, namely, the cursing of the God of the Jews to be repulsive.^[138] For the court to dismiss such compelling evidence, Kittel’s scholastic testimony was itself an anti-Semitic viewpoint, and how highly persuasive it must have been for the court to take the view to acquit him. Therefore, serving to emphasise it could not have been Kittel’s not so “expert” testimony on Jewish matters that reversed the court’s punitive judgement on Fritsch. Thus, Kittel’s testimony had a propensity to support and ratify Fritsch’s anti-Semitic beliefs, prejudices and behaviour. Indeed, Wiese reported Kittel had a —

“...’tone of putative superiority’ and ‘stifling patronising’ gave the impression that he was concerned not only with taking a position on Fritsch, but ‘especially with censoring the two rabbinical expert opinions and using this opportunity to hold a private lecture on the inferiority of the Old Testament for German Jews. Clearly, Schwarz maintained, Kittel lacked the necessary respect for Jewish Studies”^[139]

Furthermore, Kittel refused to address the prosecution expert testimony of an acknowledged authority, David Hoffmann, a Talmudist specialist, as well as Halakhic literature and Reactor of the Berlin Rabbinical Seminary.^[140] Hoffmann provided a Jewish exegesis and guidelines for understanding the Talmudic tradition. Wiese documents that this important aspect was suppressed by Kittel’s expert testimony.^[141] Kittel provided the court with a candid, self-confessed declaration that he was not an specialist in Talmudic scholarship. It was for this reason in his response to the initial summons issued by the court, Kittel asked

137. Ibid p.254.

138. Ibid, p.254.

139. Ibid, pp.270—271.

140. Ibid, pp.253, 255.

141. Ibid, p.265.

to be excluded or discharged from serving as an expert witness.^[142] Yet, Kittel's inferior expertise on this matter, he maintains an arrogant anti-Semitic position and calling Jewish people ethically inferior, whilst trying to instruct them how to understand their Jewish traditions and who God is, "...in order to obtain a better place in German society."^[143] The critical implication from this, again reflect that Kittel is himself an anti-Semite, demonstrated by his refusal to refute insurmountable evidence of Hoffmann. Conversely, if he was not anti-Semitic, any reasonable person would expect to see, at the very least, he would agree with Hoffmann's testimony. Hoffmann was the acknowledged superior authority than what Kittel openly said he was not, in his frank admission to the court. As far as professional scholarship is concerned, it was not identified that Kittel had a subordinate attitude, or made acquiescence with the greater knowledge and experience of Hoffmann.^[144] Hoffmann demonstrated his expertise in his own right on Jewish matters. Yet Kittel, as a professional, he wilfully chooses to identify himself with Fritsch. How appropriate that Gerdmar summarises the above categories of anti-Semitism^[145] positions as follows —

- a. Anti-Semitic prejudice and stereotypes, heightened by anti-sentiments that underlie political and theological systems;
- b. Nationalism that forces Jewish people to conform;
- c. Jews and Judaism threatening Society and culture

Andreas Gotzmann and Christian Wiese (2007) elaborates further about Kittel's anti-Semitic polemic. Such was Kittel's preference of anti-Semitic stereotypes, in 1917, a Viennese rabbi, David Feuchtwang, his criticism was tabled against Kittel for favouring such prejudices —

“...as well as the unique phrase ‘scholarly persecution of Jews’ testify to the challenge the ambivalent Protestant judgments posed for the Jewish scholars...”^[146]

The God to whom Fritsch blasphemed, Kittel's expert opinions could support the idea this is "...not the 'God worshipped today by Germany Jewry', rather it is the pre-prophetic Yahveh of ancient Israel"^[147] or the weather-god cult already mentioned. Moreover, Kittel continues to ratify Fritsch's anti-Semitism, stating

142. Ibid (p.253).

143. Ibid (p.278).

144. Wiese (pp.255, footnotes) records that the Jewish journal of Jeschrun 3 (1916), 20—35 and Jeschrun 3 (1916), 298—312 contain excerpts of Hoffmann's expert opinion and critique of Kittel's testimony. A complete typed transcript is located in the Jewish National and University Library, Jerusalem.

145. (Gerdmar, p.607).

146. (Gotzmann & Wiese, *Modern Judaism and Historical Consciousness: Identities, Encounters, Perspectives*, 2007, p.182).

147. (Wiese, p.254).

that his cursing the Jewish community was not to the current community, but only to those who accepted Talmud, and therefore this cursing "...stood outside of the Jewish religious community."^[148]

(c) **Rudolf Kittel post-trial corroboration for anti-Semitism**

It is conclusive that the trial judge's acceptance of Kittel's testimony instigated Fritsch's acquittal, as it was closely examined by Ulrich Kusche. Wiese found that the rationale of Kittel's testimony, as a proponent of Fritsch, Kittel showed that Fritsch's anti-Semitism polemic "...should be considered neither as blasphemous or slander against the Jewish community."^[149] However, Fritsch's blasphemy was more than just a slander. It was virulent hatred of the Jews, to the extent that his cursing called for their eradication, as Fritsch believed. Kittel then justified it. Kittel's testimony underlines what is in his heart—anti-Semitic beliefs. **Matthew 12:34** declares "...for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh" and **Matthew 15:18** "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man." Anti-Semitism was in Kittel's heart and this was what he spoke, cloaked by his professional scholarship false statements or lies. Indeed, Wiese understood what lie behind Kittel's validation of anti-Semitism, was an —

"...admission of the anti-Semitic perspective, to the extent that Kittel obviously assumed the validity of negative value judgments about the Talmud and the entire post-Biblical Jewish tradition as given."^[150]

A review of Kittel's behaviour post-trial, reveal this is NOT the mind-set and the actions of a person who is not anti-Semitic and consents for Fritsch to use anti-Semitic material. Kittel's action demonstrably reveals again his disposition towards his cleverly concealed intellectual anti-Semitic preferences. Moreover, Kittel manifests his anti-Semitism perception in relation to God's holy name of יהוה, in sworn evidence in the Fritsch trial, when he "...agreed with that the concept of יהוה had changed over the years..."^[151] in reference to Fritsch's argument of whether the God of Judaism and the modern, is the same God. As a result of this, following Fritsch's acquittal, Kittel used the Fritsch trial as an opportunity to attack the Jews by divesting Jewish literature —

"But Kittel also advised Jews that some elements in their Talmud were objectionable, and that this might be an

148. Ibid (p.254).

149. Ibid (p.264).

150. (Wiese, p.265).

151. (Ericksen, pp.207, n. 88).

appropriate time for divesting their religious literature of such passages”^[152]

[758]

Furthermore, as a result of the trial, Kittel was publicly labelled an anti-Semite by other scholars M. Brann^[153], in 1917, a Rabbi of Vienna, David Feuchtwang, where Kittel was exposed for favouring anti-Semitic stereotypes and the “...unique phrase of ‘*scholarly persecution of Jews*’.”^[154] Further, in the quote below, the “ethical adequacy” point is of course alluding to Kittel’s, et al., practice of Aryan race doctrine, and it being applied to Jewish identity. Indeed, Wiese provides us with an account of Feuchtwang’s^[155] (1917) description of Kittel’s anti-Semitism as recorded by Wiese —

“For centuries, people have taken pains to disparage Jews and Judaism. The scholarly persecution of the Jews has been developed into a system. From the pulpits and lecterns, non-Jewish theologians, philologists, archaeologists, and philosophers have led “Jew-baiting” to a small or great extent and they are still leading them today. With very few exceptions, the Protestant school of exegetes has wielded its pen softly or harshly against Judaism and its old and new literature...It is not as if their Biblical criticism, which has indeed affected us deeply, has gotten us worked up; if it is objective, true, reliable scholarship, we bow to its results and gratefully accept it into our thinking and knowledge as the fruits of pure knowledge...But we must defend ourselves against cursing, slander, disparagement, and libel. This is, quite especially, the case when truly great, acknowledged scholars, who are wrapped in the toga of objective research. Are wittingly or not in the service of the crude, violent Jew hatred of these insults and menaces to our spiritual or even our physical life, with their all too often tendentious representation of and explanation of Jewish antiquity. Therefore, we must raise solemn protests against

152. Ibid (pp.207, n. 88).

153. (Wiese, p.275).

154. (Wiese, p.283; Shavit & Eran, p.363).

155. Feuchtwang’s accusation against Kittel for scholarship anti-Semitism is documented in Feuchtwang’s book, and in German, titled ‘**Bibelwissenschaftliche Irrungen**,’ in: *Freie Jüdische Lehrerstimme* 6 (1917), No. 5/6, pp.61—63 recorded in (Wiese, p.461; Shavit & Eran, *The Hebrew Bible Reborn: From Holy Scripture to the Book of Books : a History of Biblical Culture and the Battles Over the Bible in Modern Judaism*, 2007, p.363).

the way and method of Kittel as well, in his assessment and expert opinion of Fritsch's attacks. And this protest applies to all Kittel's comrades who try to doubt, to disparage, to slander the morality taught by and lived by Judaism on the basis of their alleged critical and scientific research of everything concerning ancient Judaism. We cannot tolerate that. We cannot tolerate a scrutiny of our religious or ethical adequacy which has been demonstrated for millennia, because of these scholarly and critical schools of exegetes and theologians."^[156]

Shavit and Eran (2007) found that Kittel was one of those renowned, or great acknowledged scholars, that was opposed to the Old Testament by reason of adopting an intellectual viewpoint as a means to conceal his anti-Semitism.^[157] This was different from truly being recognised outright as anti-Semitic—since his anti-Semitism was cloaked with intellectualism. Moreover, four years after the trial, the reverberations of Kittel's anti-Semitic testimony was still felt in 1917, when Jacob Neubauer published a book critiquing, and exposing Kittel's trial opinion.^[158]

Matthew 12:34 *O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.*

Matthew 15:18 *But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.*

(d) The legal ratification of Rudolf Kittel's testimony by the courts: the scaffold to Holocaust anti-Semitism

Dr. Joseph Wohlgemuth (1867—1942), editor of the Jewish Journal 'Jeschurun', also validated Neubauer's book, praising his book as a timely response.^[159] The endorsement of his book adds credibility and potency to Neubauer's conclusions. Furthermore, Wohlgemuth accentuated Neubauer's ideas' that the anti-Semitic Bible criticism of *Wellhausen School* was a real danger for German Jewry. In his book, he details Kittel's anti-Semitic testimony.^[160] Other Rabbis include the Leipzig Rabbi, Felix Goldmann, in 1918^[161] and Rabbi Adolf Schwarz (1846-1931). Goldmann's book, '*Anti-Semitism and Religion*' amounted to an indirect

156. (Wiese, pp.282—283).

157. (Shavit & Eran, p.104).

158. Neubauer, J., *Bibelwissenschaftliche Irrungen: ein Beitrag zur Kritik der alttestamentlichen Bibelkritik an der Hand eines gerichtlichen theologischen Gutachtens*, 1917. The book is available for free at <https://archive.org/details/bibelwissenschaft00neub>, accessed as at August 25, 2015.

159. *Ibid* (pp.364—365).

160. (Shavit & Eran, p.363).

161. (Wiese, p.283; Gotzmann & Wiese, pp.182—183, n. 92).

condemnation of Kittel's anti-Semitism. Further, Goldmann was seeking to give scholarship redress against the dreadful outcomes of the racial aspect of anti-Semitism, which emerged as a result of Kittel's anti-Semitic testimony, with a view to reconcile a right perspective of Jewishness. The implications of Kittel's testimony has significant repercussions that sows a subliminal promotion of anti-Semitic prejudices and their acceptance. As a result of the acquittal, two fatal consequences effected the Jewish community. The first, it diminished and alienated communications and relations between the two communities.^[162] The second, that Protestant Jewish Scholarship participation and their contributions imposed a prohibition upon Jewish scholarship. This was because Protestant Old Testament scholarship had also succumbed to anti-Semitic stereotypes. Consequently, Jewish research and Jewish Studies were taken less seriously, to the extent that Jewish expertise was not acknowledged, debated or considered as equal partners. Jewish scholarship had been distinctly marginalised and downplayed by Protestant scholarship, due to the success of Kittel's evidence that prevailed. This made Jewish criticism of Protestant scholars ineffectual or significantly reduced. As a result, Jewish people were forced to be increasingly defensive of Judaism traditions, even the emergence of the question of Judaism's right to exist.^[163] As a general guideline, the reason why such anti-Semitic activism^[164] is downplayed, or intrinsically held views are kept back from being vocalised, including conduct in public life, is because public condemnation and criminal censure acts as a deterrent. However, in the present modern global climate, the pendulum is dramatically swinging the other way against the Jews, once more, in preparation for the next paradigm change. Likewise, for that time also, the legal deterrent was removed by the court approving Fritsch's extroverted cursing—Kittel's ratification of Fritsch's anti-Semitism set a precedent for its expansion. Even the same principle applies to Sodomy. It was practiced in private once upon a time, whereas now, they flagrantly, and openly display it in public today without shame. Indeed, Steinweis affirms this construct that Kittel's pro-anti-Semitic testimony amounted to promotion of anti-Semitic scholarship or, more appropriately, constructive 'intellectual anti-Semitism'^[165], and "...must be seen as part of this broader effort to justify the persecution, and ultimately the removal of the Jews."^[166] Further, it would be the catalyst for an anti-Semitic regime to develop, as part of the entrenching process for its widespread export to German establishment and society. This would culminate in the Final Solution of the holocaust with Nationalism[‡], or its more commonly known synonym, Nazism, as means to guarantee compliance of the German populous. This premise has credible value, when it emerges that Fritsch used his acquittal to publicise all of

‡ Today's or the future equivalent would be the New World Order, when it is implemented. This is Nazism re-packaged.

162. (Wiese, pp.278, 282).

163. Ibid, pp.278—280.

164. Ibid, p.266.

165. (Cohen, 1984, p.149).

166. (Steinweis, p.3).

his writings of Jewish hatred into the public domain, and with Kittel's authority.^[167] Thus, the outcome and impact of the Fritsch trial upon German Protestantism served to advance Jewish hatred to new a level, whereby Ericksen observes, "...conservative Germans found it difficult to fully accept the autonomy and worth of Judaism"^[168]—this was the consequence of filtering down German Higher Criticism anti-Semitic outcomes to society at large. In conclusion, Kittel was a higher critic and an anti-Semite. He was accused of being anti-Semitic when giving evidence that grossly supported and validated anti-Semitic viewpoints. His testimony and Fritsch's acquittal was endorsement to society that anti-Semitic stereotypes could be legally disseminated in outward conduct in public life, without censure. Kittel's literary works were anti-Semitic. He denied the Law of Moses, the Old Testament, and denied God's six day literal creation account. By the works of his hands, he compiled and produced the **corrupted** Hebrew Old Testament.‡ Kittel's Hebrew Scriptures are the foundation for ALL modern Bibles—Kittel's leavened work is in the NKJV. Furthermore, Higher Criticism continues to be practiced today, not merely to the west but on a global scale, by respected evangelical theologians.^[169] Indeed, under a cloak of the false doctrine of "limited inerrancy" of Scripture is the fruit of Higher Criticism method, also known as Biblical Criticism. Limited inerrancy divests the word of God of its divineness, its infallibility and plenary inspiration by applying higher criticism denial methods.^[170]

[761]

‡ See the title page to Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia showing R. Kittel as the author, at **APPENDIX P**

167. (Wiese, pp.268—269).

168. (Ericksen, pp.207, n. 88).

169. (Pickering E. D., pp.100—102).

170. (Pickering E. D., pp.100—102; Greene, p.717).

SECTION 8: TRANSLATION ERRORS

[762]

A. THE AV TRANSLATES BOTH THE DEVIL AND DEMONS AS DEVIL / DEVILS?

The above statement does not withstand scrutiny as consistent truth in the NKJV. Furthermore, this accusation levied against the KJV is not new, but has been circulating for many years. The author of this statement is correct to stipulate that the word 'diabolos' is translated as Satan or Devil and daimon(ion) is translated as devil(s) in the Greek. However, an analysis of these Greek words in all of New Testament scripture, will make for a fruitful and revealing investigation to show that 'Devil' and 'devils' are the correct words used in the KJV 1611 Bible.

(i) The 'Diabolos' distinctions and etymology

IT IS WELL UNDERSTOOD that there is only one devil (Satan), but there are many devils. In addition, the Greek word from which 'devils' is derived is DAIMON. This is different from DIABOLOS which refers to Satan. The etymology of Diabolos [G1228] is —

Category (A)

1. prone to slander, slanderous, accusing falsely.
 - 1 a. calumniator, false accuser, slanderer.

Category (B)

2. metaph. applied to a man who, by opposing the cause of God, may be said to act the part of the devil or to side with him.

In category B meaning, there are three scriptures which make reference to slanderers. Therefore, it is not a consistent scriptural point of view that diabolos is always a reference to Satan. In **1 Timothy 3:11** diabolos is translated as slanderers in the KJV. Further, in **2 Timothy 3:3** and **Titus 2:3** it is translated as false accusers. The ironic thing is these scriptures are referring to human beings, and NOT a reference to a devil or Satan —

1 Timothy 3:11 Even so must their wives grave, not **slanderers [1228 — diabolos]**, sober, faithful in all things.

2 Timothy 3:3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, **false accusers [1228 — diabolos]**, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

Titus 2:3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not **false accusers [1228 — diabolos]**, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

In the English language there are multiple meanings of devil to Satan, devils, wicked

persons, or a believer who are given to slandering another believer, or making false accusations against another believer. It is a logical conclusion that to whom one follows, one obeys—the follower exhibit the same characteristics. Evildoers are devils, as copies of Satan, for they practise sin. Even in secular society, 'devil' is modern vernacular.

- (a) A person prone to disasters (like accident prone Mr. Bean), or a person on the receiving end of a disaster, the phrase, *'that poor devil'*, would be spoken.
- (b) When one is late for a social appointment or to exhibit impatience, the exclamation of, 'Where the devil is he?' (Oxford Dictionary) would be spoken. Note, the saying is not "where the demon is he!"
- (c) A Barrister pupil is known officially as a devil. When devil(s) are used in the positive, it is used to encourage. For example, a trainee Barrister-at-Law must undertake 'devilling for a year'. In other words, the trainee devil, is instructed to practise evil or be naughty and, prosper in skill in telling lies and all kinds of legalised theft.
- (d) A junior assistant or apprentice, employed in a printers establishment, would be spoken as a printer's devil. At what point in time was devil(s) employed to use convey something positive? The king of fierce countenance in **Daniel 8:24** is also engaged in devilling when he prospers and practises evil. Even modern book usage, use expressions of devil in a particular subject matter, and has negative connotations, not positive.
- (e) Another example is 'to play devil's advocate'. This is a reference to advocating an opposing or unpopular view for arguments sake. Again, it is destructive and negative. Whereas, demon can be inferred as good or bad.

This is a fly in the ointment. The world, for the most part, do not even believe there is devil, let alone unbelievers appreciating knowledge about the nuances between demons and devils in order to articulate the correct term. The unsaved just say what comes into their mind, which just happens to be 'devil'. This is in itself testifies against the use of demons as being correct. To express that 'devil' is an erroneous translation, because it can only refer to Satan, is to ignore the dictionary! To say that calling a devil is error, is to show ignorance of the English language. Furthermore, in the diabolos etymology category above, what about **John 6:68-71** where Jesus speaks of Judas Iscariot, a human being, as being a devil, diabolos —

John 6:68-71 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil [1228 — diabolos]? He spake of Judas Iscariot [the son] of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

It follows, similarly, there are many “angels of the Lord”, but only one “Angel of the Lord”. Additionally, there are “sons of God”, but only one “Son of God.” There are gods, but only one God. There are many devils, but only one Devil. In accordance with **Jeremiah 10:22** and **Isaiah 13:22**, there exists dragons, and there is one Dragon in **Revelation 12**. Any serious Bible student perceiving that there were not ‘devils’ and only one Devil, is lacking any consistency in the word of God to qualify as right doctrine. To teach that diabolos is only used to refer to the Devil or Satan is also in error. Indeed, we understand that in four independent scripture incidences in the word of God, human beings are referred to as diabolos. The author of this statement is incorrect to teach that the KJV reference of diabolos is only a reference to the Devil.

(ii) Daimon and Daimonion translated as devils in the KJV

THE MODERN VERSIONISTS MAINTAIN the above statement in the main heading that the Greek words of daimon and daimonion are translated as devil / devils in the KJV are bad translation, and demons in the NKJV are right. Really? Is this correct? In the Greek language, the words daimon and daimonion both carry the meaning and concept of positive, perceived beneficial spiritual well-being. To that end the KJV translators were aware of this and deliberately avoided using demons and correctly translated these Greek words as devils. In the year 1528, eighty-three years before the KJV was produced, Martin Luther composed his hymn entitled: A Mighty Fortress is Our God. Erik Routley and Paul Richardson (2005) document the hymn. One verse of the hymn goes —

**“And though this world, with devils filled,
Should threaten to undo us,
We will not fear, for God hath willed
His truth to triumph through us.”^[1]**

The word devil was in use in 1528 and the KJV was not even written. But those in 1528 managed to identify devils as the correct word. In the 20th century, scholarship and laymen are deemed to have greater understanding of biblical knowledge than our predecessors did. Despite this, in the 21st century, society are spiritually more backwards than ever—iniquity is abounding inside translations in abundance, and there are more apostate churches in this century than any other. The word “devils” is directly related to the Devil, and we are in no doubt as to what devils are and, which side they are on. Furthermore, Bruce Lackey’s (1930-1988) annotation (in the public domain) on devils —

**“Rather than treat these places as errors, why not remember that
the King James translators were intelligent and reverent scholars,**

1. (Routley & Richardson, Panorama of Christian Hymnody, 2005, p.10).

and try to find out why they did a particular thing in the way that they did?”

[765]

The etymology of Daimonion **[G1140]** is —

1. The divine power, deity, divinity
2. A spirit, a being inferior to God, superior to men
3. Evil spirits or the messengers and ministers of the devil

(a) Daimonion, category one and two elucidation, as gods or deity

In category one, daimonion is a reference to demons as **gods or deity**. Similar to diabolos, the translation of daimonion in the KJV is not always exclusively rendered as devil/devils. **Acts 17:18** reads —

“Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods [1140]: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.”

The Greek word for ‘gods’ is translated as daimon / daimonion. In other scriptures, the same Greek words are translated as “devils” in the KJV. This elucidates one of the problems of using demons in the NKJV and modern versions, and is the poorer and inferior Bible for it. Alex Mall (2010) compares New Age usage against modern Bibles readings. Mall explains that in New Age belief when they refer to demons, they speak of them in a positive way, namely, they are good spirits who are “...spiritual guides”^[2], to guide people in life. John Hunt (1884), a freemason writer, conceived that demons are good, when he allocates a synonym for them as ‘good spirits’.^[3] Note, in the occult, ‘demon’ is now inverted with a positive description, not negative, per previous division heading. In fact, James Hastings, et al., (2008 [1908]) points out that there are a class of demons designated as good spirits^[4], with various manifestations of the good demon.^[5] This is not the correct Biblical usage of devils. Why are Believers so naïve then, not realising the dual usage and meaning of demons? Although, Mall exposes the deeds of these ‘good’ demons as mischievous, which matches their activities to devils, as described in the word of God.’ This is demonstrative of how it is being used by the New Age and in Freemasonry. To expose them fully, devils should have been used. Even Shakespeare used the word ‘*daimon*’ in a positive manner —

-
2. (Mall, The New Age Chameleon: A Concise Manual of the New Age Beliefs..., 2010, pp.49—51).
 3. (Hunt, Pantheism and Christianity, p.55).
 4. Ibid, p.567.
 5. Ibid, p.591.

“Therefore, O Antony, stay not by his side. Thy demon, that thy spirit which keeps thee, is Noble, courageous, high, unmatchable Where Caesar’s is not. But near him thy angel Becomes a fear, as being o’erpow’red...”^[6]

In poetry, philo-sophia, and in the New Age movement, the same use of demon is contextually utilised as something ‘good’, when translated as ‘*daemon*’—which bears an ancient meaning of gods—to bring enlightenment, excitement and love! Indeed, Marilyn Ferguson in her New Age book promotes Carl Jung (2004 [2012]), a Gnostic and New Ager, who wrote about *daimon* that “...drives the seeker to search for wholeness.”^[7] Since when do devils give wholeness? Additionally, demons have an overlapping association with god(s), importing the meaning that demons are deity, which is most blasphemous. Clearly, devils are masked with the notion that *daimon* is good and that they are gods. Indeed, the word Daimonion lends itself to such a description. Hence, the proposition that *daimon* can impart wholeness. That is why the title of Ferguson’s book is all about ‘transformation’. Devils shall do more than transform! In philo-sophia observe the positive connotations attributed to daimon or ‘daemons’, (this is evil), C. W. Spinks (1991) states —

“This focusing of all forces on a single point is the prerequisite for all mythical thinking and mythical formulation. When, one the one hand, the entire self is given up to a single impression, is “possessed” by it and, on the other hand, there is the utmost tension between the subject and the object, the outer world; when external reality is not merely viewed and contemplated, but overcomes a man in sheer immediacy, with emotion of fear or hope, terror or wish fulfilment: then the spark jumps somehow across, the tension finds release, as the subjective excitement becomes objectified, and confronts the mind as a god or daemon...For Cassirer, the ambivalences of the system are held together in an emotional and sensuous state of tension until that tension arcs into a spark which subsumes all experience and is reified as a god or a demon by the act of naming.”^[8]

-
6. (Shakespeare, The works of Shakespeare in six volumes, 2014 [1723], vol. 5, Act III, Scene IV, p.338; Shakespeare, Antony and Cleopatra, Act II. scene iii.18-22., 1995, pp.144, II.iii.18-22;).
 7. (Brown, Word of God Among All Nations, 2004 [2012], p.49).
 8. (Spinks, Semiosis, Marginal Signs and Trickster: A Dagger of the Mind, 1991, p.197).

Now, this already undermines the authenticity for the use of demon in the NKJV. It is promoting that a man can become a god. Additionally, worse still, it promotes interaction and possession by devils. A relevant scripture of **1 Corinthians 10:20** speaks about not having fellowship with devils and “...*they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.*” Demon has meanings which can be applied in a positive sense for people to benefit from. Furthermore, ‘*demon*’ is a less a hostile and harsh word—not as direct and potent a word as devil. It is popular belief that there are good and bad demons.^[9] In Buddhism, demons are “...objects of popular worship...” with the capacity to bring good to man.^[10] Hastings found that sacrifices were made to *good demons* because they were deemed to be the personification of good fortune, whilst Nero designated to himself the title of ‘good demon of the world’ —

“But the good demon also appears in circumstances which cannot be associated with ancestor-worship. In Boeotia a sacrifice to the good demon was made the occasion for first tasting the new must...and at Athens it was the custom after dinner to pour out a small libation of unmixed wine in his honour...At other times he is the personification of good fortune, as the protecting spirit of a community, a family, or an individual ; in this sense, Nero arrogated to himself the title of ‘good demon of the world’...”^[11]

However, KJV uses devil to aptly describe both good and bad demons as ‘*devils*’, since one cannot have **good and bad devils!** All of this reminds this author of **Isaiah 5:20**, when evil is called good, and good, evil, and darkness for light. In addition, Jung (2004 [2012]) does exactly that when he writes poetically about demons. Information worth flagging up is about why the occult prefer to use demons in occult writings? Why do they not use devils as the correct description? Demons are used because the occult fraternity consider themselves to be gods, portraying demons in a good light. Jung conceived that —

“[t]he daemon of spirituality descends into our soul as the white bird. It is half human and appears as desire-thought... The White Bird is a half-celestial soul of man.”^{[12], [13]}

-
9. (Hastings, Selbie, & Gray, Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol. 4, 2008 [1908], p.593).
 10. Ibid, p.571.
 11. Ibid, p.591.
 12. (The Gnostic Jung and The Seven Sermons to the Dead, 1916 [1982], p.56).
 13. (IT IS STRONGLY RECOMMENDED YOU DO NOT READ OR ANALYSE THIS BOOK, UNLESS YOU REALLY HAVE TOO!).

Isaiah 5:20 *Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!*

1 Corinthians 10:20 *But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.*

(b) **Daimon, a god and goddess**

The etymology of **daimon** [G1142], demon in the NKJV, is rendered as follows —

1. a god, a goddess;
2. an inferior deity, whether good or bad;
3. in the NT, an evil spirit;

In **Acts 17:22**, the NKJV erroneously and incorrectly uses the term ‘religious’ instead of superstitious. An interesting spin on the etymology of **daimon** [G1142] creates integral connection with Babylon, or more appropriately, the harlot, the Queen of Heaven, with regard to the goddess in the mystery religions. Indeed, when the apostle Paul walked around the city of Athens and observed their altars of pagan gods. Paul said to them in **Acts 17:22** —

“Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars’ hill, and said, [Ye] men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious [1174].”

The root etymology of *deisidaimōnis* [G1174] is translated as superstitious, a derivative of [G1169] and of [G1142] above. The erroneous rendering, as aforementioned, the etymology of [G1174] is revealed to mean —

1. in a good sense
 - a. reverencing god or the gods, pious, religious
2. in a bad sense
 - b. superstitious

When the root of Greek *superstitious* [G1174] is analysed in conjunction with *devil* [*daimon* [G1142]], an observable link with the worship and reverence of god/goddess can be discovered. Indeed, we are able to visibly identify from the Greek that ‘*daimon*’ is embedded in the word for superstitious ‘*deisidaimōnis*’. The first part of the compound word is *Deisi*, meaning ‘to fear.’ The second part is an adjective from the noun *daimon*, meaning devils. Moreover, the use of ‘religious’, masquerades the truth of the Greeks of Athens as worshippers of false gods or demons, or their true identity—devils. To prove this point, study the following scriptures —

Matthew 8:31 So the devils [1142] besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

Mark 5:12 And all the devils [1142] besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

Luke 8:29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil [1142] into the wilderness.)

Revelation 16:14 For they are the spirits of devils [1142], working miracles, [which] go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Revelation 18:2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils* [1142], *and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*

Could it be any clearer than this? They are rebellious fallen devils. Furthermore, it becomes apparent that the NKJV translators selected the word 'religious', one of the synonym's from the root meanings, within the 'good category'. They should have selected superstitious from the 'bad category', when clearly it is something bad Paul was referring, given that they were worshipping false gods. As such, this is why they were superstitious, not religious. In conclusion, devil for daimon and daimonion is correct usage in the KJV and is far better than the NKJV, given the positive correlations attributed to demon. Demon promotes possession, interaction with them, the sacrifice to them and fellowship with them (**1 Corinthians 10:20**). The etymology of superstitious identifies two categories of a 'good sense' and 'bad sense'. Thus, the NKJV is endorsing the worship of devils cloaked with connotations of 'good' demons.

B. THE ALLEGED TRANSLATION ERROR OF EASTER IN ACTS 12:4 HAS CONNECTIONS TO A PAGAN ROOT OF ASTARTE. THE NKJV RENDERS PASSOVER, THUS THE NKJV IS THE BETTER TRANSLATION?

This author agrees completely that Easter was, and still is a pagan feast. It is the worship of Astarte/Ishtar, as per Alexander Hislop's book, 'The Two Babylons.' However, in relation to the particular criticism of Easter in Acts 12, this is one of the most common attacks tabled against the KJV. Contrary to prevalent criticism of the KJV, there is a legitimate and good explanation for Easter in this verse. When you come to perceive the truth of this, it will become apparent that the mention of Easter is matter of absolute precision.

(i) Is Easter mentioned by design or through error, an analytical point

THERE ARE A TOTAL of 29 times where pascha [G3957] is mentioned in the KJV, and 28 of those references are translated Passover. An obvious observation transpires that the KJV translators clearly understood that the translation of the Greek word pascha could be translated either Passover or Easter, given that they purposely translated it 28 times as Passover. It all depends on the context with which it appears. In only one instance, they had chosen to translate pascha as Easter in **Acts 12:4**. Why? If the KJV translators were so incompetent or had an inadequate appreciation of Greek, we should expect to identify an inconsistent pattern within those 28 references as a result of mistakes made from their absence of knowledge—there was NO mistake or oversight. An intrinsic part of the translation process was that they diligently compared former translations. There was also put in place checks and balances of various committees, sub-committees' and independent peer review committees.^{[14], [15]} Obviously, Alexandrian translators of the new bible versions are more concerned with changing and twisting God's words to conform with popular academic protocol.

(ii) Biblical analysis

THE PRINCIPAL NAIL IN the dissenters' critique against the KJV, is the mention of "...[t]hen were the days of unleavened bread", in verse 3. Of course, this author need not elaborate further that unleavened bread follows Passover. However, this is the heart of the matter. The first six verses read —

Acts 12:1-6 "Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. [2] And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. [3] And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) [4] And when he had apprehended

14. (Gipp D. S., 2004, pp.291-321).

15. **Section 1,** "(iii) **How God oversaw the translation process**", p.18 refers for extensive examination of this aspect of the translation process that the KJV translators adhered to.

him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. [5] Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. [6] And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.”

In **Lev 23:5-6**, we understand it was on 14th day of Nisan, the first month, the children of Israel observed the Lord’s Passover. On the next day, the 15th, they kept the feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days. Further, **Exodus 12:11-19** and **Deuteronomy 16:1-4** also link Passover and Unleavened Bread as inseparable. Moreover, another compelling scripture is **Luke 22:1**, which informs us directly that the feast of Unleavened Bread is called ‘Passover.’ We know they are inseparable because in **Exodus 12:18** it says, that on the 14th of Nisan the children of Israel had commenced eating Unleavened Bread, then a “holy convocation” took place the day after, on the first day, the 15th. Now, we read from **Acts 12:3** that Herod arrested Peter during the days of unleavened bread. Evidently, Passover had already occurred, an event that is now in the past. The point being, Easter could NOT have been Passover, given that Passover, on the first day, is observed before commencement of the days of Unleavened Bread.

Lev 23:5-6 *In the fourteenth [day] of the first month at even [is] the LORD’S passover. [6] And on the fifteenth day of the same month [is] the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.*

Exodus 12:18 *In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.*

Luke 22:1 *Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.*

(a) Hebrew and Gregorian Calendar

Furthermore, you are abreast of the date differences between the Hebrew Calendar and the Gregorian calendar. To ensure that the festivals occur in their appropriate agricultural seasons, an extra month must be added to the Hebrew calendar. That month is called אדר (Adar) II. The Hebrew Calendar is a 354 day year, whereas the western Gregorian calendar is 365 day year. The net effect, in historical terms, is that Passover and Easter have NEVER synchronised annually because of the Hebrew Calendar time differential. Therefore, this is one big nail in the authors statement that Easter was referring to Passover, when in actual fact Passover has been and gone. For example, from the synchronisation table below (**Table 8.1**), this point can be observed from a 20 year chronology comparison of Passover against Easter dates from 2000 to 2020. NOT once has Passover and Easter coincided. The time differential between the two festivals vary from 1 day to 28 days. Thus, the word of God is teaching us a precise

distinction of how the two festivals fell that particular week when Peter was arrested —

[772]

PASSOVER / EASTER SYNCHRONISATION TABLE			
YEAR	PASSOVER	EASTER	DIFFERENTIAL
2000	April 20	April 23	3 days
2001	April 8	April 15	7 days
2002	March 28	March 31	3 days
2003	April 17	April 20	3 days
2004	April 6	April 11	5 days
2005	April 24	March 27	28 days
2006	April 13	April 16	3 days
2007	April 3	April 8	8 days
2008	April 20	March 23	3 days
2009	April 9	April 12	3 days
2010	March 30	April 4	5 days
2011	April 19	April 24	5 days
2012	April 7	April 8	1 day
2013	March 26	March 31	5 days
2014	April 15	April 20	5 days
2015	April 4	April 5	1 day
2016	April 23	March 27	21 days
2017	April 11	April 16	5 days
2018	March 31	April 1	1 day
2019	April 20	April 21	1 day
2020	April 9	April 12	3 days

Table 8.1: Passover and Easter Time differentials

(b) Which day was Peter arrested

The analysis now turns on which day did Easter fall. The answer is an obvious one, Peter was arrested on one of the days of the feast of unleavened bread, with the pagan feast of Easter still yet in the future. **Acts 12:3** provides us with the perimeters what the time differential between Passover and Easter would have been. It could not be more than seven days, because the observance of unleavened bread is for seven days only. Hence, it makes no sense for the Acts 12 verse to say that Herod intended to hold Peter until after Passover when Passover had already gone. Explain that anomaly. There is a very good reason why God

has made known this distinction in His word. Firstly, it becomes apparent that God is very particular about structure and precision of historical accounts, and how it is conveyed. Herod was going to bring Peter forth **AFTER** Easter had passed. Herod was superstitious and, therefore, in keeping with the Babylonian custom, he celebrated Easter, not wishing to execute him. In accordance with **Numbers 28:17**, "...in the *fifteenth day of this month [is] the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten*", **even** if Herod had killed James and arrested Peter at beginning of, or on one of the days of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, Passover was still already over, in the past. The commencement of the Feast of Unleavened Bread—is the '*fifteenth day*'. Therefore, the sequence of events of how they unfolded adhering to the information provided, as it is written in **Acts 12:1-6** —

- I. **PASSOVER.**
- II. **FEAST OF FIRSTFRUITS—THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS.**
- III. **SEVEN DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD COMMENCEMENT.**
- IV. **HEROD KILLS JAMES, BROTHER OF JOHN, ON THE DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD.**
- V. **PETER IS ARRESTED BY HEROD.**
- VI. **HEROD DETAINS HIM IN PRISON UNTIL AFTER EASTER.**
- VII. **EASTER.**
- VIII. **PRAYERS MADE FOR PETER.**
- IX. **HEROD WOULD HAVE BROUGHT HIM FORTH, THE SAME NIGHT PETER WAS SLEEPING BETWEEN THE TWO SOLDIERS.**

Numbers 28:16-17 *And in the fourteenth day of the first month [is] the passover of the LORD. [17] And in the fifteenth day of this month [is] the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.*

(c) **Why did Herod keep him after Easter**

The second very good reason why God made known this excellent distinction in **Acts 12:4** is because God is making known to us that Herod, an Edomite, is observant of a pagan feast. He worshipped Ishtar, Isis or Astarte, the fertility goddess (Ishtar to the Assyrians and Babylonians, Astarte to the Greeks and Romans, Isis to Egypt). As an Edomite, Herod and his people had long been associated with false gods, according to **2 Chronicles 25:14,20**. He was a brother of Philip, and his wife was Herodias. Their daughter asked Herod for John the Baptist's head (**Mark 6:22-25**). This expands the current theme of what is already known about Herod that, now, he was an idolater. This is quite a telling fact that God has given this—he was a worshipper of the Babylonian goddess, whose name in the Greek is devils [*daimon*]. Additionally, this is indicative of

him being an initiate into the mystery religions, given the queen of heaven is at the heart of this corrupt ‘mystery’ festival. Hislop writes —

“Easter is nothing else than Astarte...the queen of heaven. Moreover, this Ishtar Easter or Astarte is similar to Ashtoreth.”^[16]

Thus, Herod was referring to the actual literal pagan feast of Easter, NOT Passover. This is the precise reason why Herod refused to deal with Peter, because the actual pagan feast Easter was impending. According to **1 Kings 11:5,33** and **2 Kings 23:13**, Ashtoreth was “...*Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians...*”. Additionally, Jezebel was from Sidon, and Baal and Ashtoreth were her gods, as per **1 Kings 16:30-32**. Moreover, Herod has a connection with being a fox, when Jesus called him a fox. ‘Fox’ is a name associated with deception. This in turn bears an interesting correlation with the Edomites, from an historical perspective in Obadiah, and a future application in future prophecy, with reference to the end-time harlot church—the mystery religion—and slaughter in the time of Jacobs trouble. In 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel and others, the Edomites and their leader provide a pivotal insight into the Edomite masonic connection—the Rothschild’s, which means **red-shield**. Indeed, Esau was a hunter— an type of antichrist, and he was red, and a hunter.^[17] This of course cross-references with Herod, as an Edomite. Remember only **Acts 12:4** makes known this truth about Herod as an Easter idolater. The KJV Translators were correct when they translated *pascha* as Easter, and the modern translators are wrong in translating *pascha* as Passover.

1 Kings 11:5 *For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.*

1 Kings 11:33 *Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.*

1 Kings 16:30-32 *And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him. 31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served*

16. (Hislop, 1998, p.103).

17. See the significance and expansion of this theme with application to antichrist in **SECTION 6,”(d) Fine clothes or gay clothing of James 2:3?”, p.595**. See also **SECTION 6,”iii. The NKJV exception to bow down to the popes”, p.717** .

Baal, and worshipped him. 32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

2 Kings 23:13 *And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.*

C. 1 CORINTHIANS 9:27 THE NKJV TRANSLATES ‘ADOKIMOS’ ‘DISQUALIFIED’ INSTEAD OF ‘CASTAWAY’ IN THE AV. THEREFORE THE NKJV RENDERS THE BETTER TRANSLATION BECAUSE OF THE IMPLICATION PAUL COULD LOSE HIS SALVATION?

The following sub-section is written by Clive Storey (2013).

KJV - But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, **I myself should be a castaway**

NKJV - But I discipline my body and bring *it* into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, **I myself should become disqualified**

- (i) It is inconsequential when the NKJV agrees when the Catholic Catechism and the New World Translation in many places

IT HAS BEEN ARGUED by one of the author’s critics that, **1 Cor 9:27**, in the NKJV offers a more accurate translation than the comparable verse in the KJV; their argument states: *‘adokimos means ‘not approved’. Castaway implies Paul is saying here he could lose his salvation if he does not discipline his body – whereas what he is saying is actually conveyed much better by ‘disqualified’*. First of all, it needs to be noted that this is clearly a case of straining off a gnat whilst gulping down a camel. Apparently, we can criticise the KJV translators for failing to translate adokimos accurately whilst using a translation, the NKJV, that removes the word ‘Lord’ 66 times, removes the word ‘God’ 51 times, removes the word ‘heaven’ 50 times, and which makes over 100,000 word changes to the God honoured KJV text. Furthermore, most of those changes match the NIV, RV, or the RSV. The NKJV also concurs with the Catholic Catechism[¶] in **1 Cor 11:1** with regards to imitation doctrine, as does the Watchtower’s ‘New World Translation. The Roman Catholic Church teaches that the individual Christian is Christ and that God in Christ became man that he might make men gods. The King James Bible does not support this heretical teaching. It makes it clear that we are followers not ‘imitators’ of God. It also warns us not to be deceived by anyone, like the Catholic priest, who claims to be Christ. On the other hand, the NKJV clearly lines up with Rome’s heretical teaching, as do other modern per-versions. The NKJV tells us to imitate God—who can imitate God but the type of little god’s mentioned in the Catholic Catechism? This demonstrates that the NKJV teaches a doctrine of devils. Yet it is claimed that this translation is better than the KJV because it translates ‘adokimos’ as disqualified and that this is better because the KJV infers that Paul is worrying about losing his salvation. Surely, this is a jest! It would be a good idea for us not to imitate or accept this line of reasoning. To be straining at such an inconsequential gnat whilst promoting the NKJV, which clearly

¶ See cross-references “(iv) **The NKJV word ‘comparable’ supports imitation doctrine”, p.792 and Section 6,”(a) The NKJV removes the personal title of God to agree with the Roman Catholic Catechism”, p.714**

teaches a doctrine of devils in **1 Cor 11:1**, is clearly hypocritical.

- (ii) Adokimos means 'not approved', is not the complete truth

[777]

SECONDLY, IT HAS BEEN stated by the author's critic that *adokimos* means 'not approved', which is true. However, it is not the whole truth! The complete definition listed in Strong's **G96** is —

- 1. not standing the test, not approved**
 - a. properly used of metals and coins**
- 2. that which does not prove itself such as it ought**
 - a. unfit for, unproved, spurious, reprobate (Blue Letter Bible.com)**

It is clear from this definition that either castaway or disqualified would be an accurate translation of 'adokimos'. Therefore, the KJV is clearly not in error, but rather the critic is indulging his personal preference for disqualified because he seems to think that this lines up better with his statement of faith. Approaching the Bible in such a subjective manner puts us in danger of imposing a private interpretation on the text. We should not be changing the word of God but rather the word of God should be changing us. Jesus said: 'Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth' (**John 17:17**). Elsewhere the NKJV translates 'adokimos' as debased (**Rom 1:28**), disapproved (**Titus 3:8**), and rejected (**Hebrews 6:8**). Yet again this demonstrates that castaway, as it appears in the KJV (**1 Cor 9:27**), is an appropriate translation. If the NKJV reader disagrees here, then he will have to go back and re-translate **Romans 1:28**, **Titus 3:8**, and **Hebrews 6:8** in his own Bible, and he may as well sort out **1 Corinthians 11:1** as well. It is safe to conclude that any preference for 'disqualified' here is merely subjective. To favour one word over the other because it harmonises with our theology is not a very good argument; neither is it a reliable way to approach the Scriptures. This is the thinking behind using ten or perhaps fifteen versions in one sermon. Just get them on the power point and choose the version, or verse, that matches what **YOU** are saying. If we were to base our study on that approach, then we would have to go with the NIV because it translates **1 Corinthians 9:27**: **No, I strike a blow to my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize (1 Cor 9:27 NIV)**. Clearly, this verse seems to support eternal security better than the NKJV, and so to maintain his consistency the critic should start to use that Bible. However, that is unlikely because until very recently preachers usually remained faithful to 'one' translation. But then Rick Warren came

along and changed all of that. The rest as they say is history.

(iii) Summary of points

[778]

CLEARLY, THE KJV IS not in error in **1 Cor 9:27**. It needs to be noted that rather than changing the text to match our theology we should compare scripture with scripture, and read the passage in its fuller context. Once we've done that it becomes clear that Paul was not concerned about losing his salvation, but rather he was talking about losing his influence and ministry, which would result in the loss of millennial rewards. In the New Testament God offers the lost, salvation, and for the faithful service of the saved, he offers rewards. Such passages are easily distinguished by remembering that salvation is invariably spoken of as a free gift (**John 4:10, Rom 6:23, Eph 2:8-9**); whilst rewards are earned by works (**Mt 10:42, Luke 19:17, 1 Cor 3:12-15, 1 Cor 9:24-27, 2 Tim 4:7-8, Rev 2:10, 22:12**). A further distinction is that salvation is a present (**John 3:36, John 5:24, 1 John 5:13**); whilst rewards are a future attainment (**2 Cor 5:10, 1 Cor 3:12-15, 2 Tim 4:8**). All we need to do is compare scripture with scripture—we do not need to change the text, mess around with the Greek or Hebrew, or turn to a modern per-version. The main point that needs to be underlined here is that we should be deriving our theology from the word of God (KJV) not imposing our theology upon it, or simply preferring a particular translation because it suits our doctrinal position.

D. THE NKJV MAKES THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE GREEK WORDS FOR HELL AS 'HADES' AND GEHENNA IN THE NEW TESTAMENT: THE GOOD AND BAD PART. THE AV GIVES A BLANKET TRANSLATION OF BOTH PLACES AS HELL. SHOEL ACCORDS WITH THIS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THE CLAIM IS MADE THIS MAKES THE NKJV A CLEARER AND BETTER TRANSLATION?

- (i) NKJV follows the Greek which makes a distinction of hell?

NO ONE IS DISPUTING that the Greek distinguishes hell with the use of 'Hades' and Gehenna. However, in the following analysis it will be shown that this is not a consistent, uniform methodology to justify changing the scriptures. It has already be shown that *diabolos* is translated as Devil or Satan, and slanderer, and false accuser; or daimon(ion) as devils. To apply the logic behind the use of the Greek word of 'Hades' because it distinguishes between gehenna the horrific compartment, contradict their own belief and philosophy, in Bible application and interpretation. Likewise, why stop at translating hell to 'Hades'? Why not go all of the way, and translate all the words in the Bible to render a better distinction from the Hebrew and Greek —

- (a) Why not replace '*slanderers*' with the Greek to read as '*diabolos*' in **1 Timothy 3:11**. In the alternative, why not use the Greek of *diabolos* for '*false accusers*' in **2 Timothy 3:3** and **Titus 2:3**. They clearly make a better distinction. Furthermore, in **Acts 17:18** translates the Greek word '*Daimonion*' for the English of gods. Surely, '*Daimonion*' would convey the Greek distinction between the use of devils in the Greek words of *Daimon* and '*Daimonion*', given the fact English purportedly does not make do not make the distinctions that the Greek does.
- (b) In **Revelation 2:15**, render Nicolaitans in the NKJV to read, '*conquer the people*' therefore...
- (c) Messiah or Christ is translated as '*anointed*' in the Hebrew and Greek, therefore...
- (d) Judah means praise from the Hebrew root יָדָה. The Hebrew root אָנֹשׁ for Enosh means mortal, frail or miserable, therefore...
- (e) The Hebrew or Greek the word makes a greater distinction, therefore...

In other words, the NKJV translators are good at quoting scriptures and the Greek of 'Hades' to show that it makes a better distinction from Gehenna; yet such proponents preach on hell, mentioning 'hell' to the unsaved, and in street evangelism! What hypocrisy! Understandably, because the unsaved do not even know what 'Hades' is, or even if it is Greek word. If preaching **HELL** is good enough to be preached to the lost and unsaved, then it is good enough to shut up about preaching the Greek of 'Hades' and Gehenna, and **JUST** preach hell in the churches. The NKJV translators and those that adhere to this are exposed in their hypocrisy. Put this to the test, carry out a day of evangelism and preach about 'Hades' and Gehenna, then listen to the responses. You need to implement a uniform and consistent methodology, (i) internally, "...in the spirit of your mind" (**Ephesians 4:23**); (ii) an outward consistent

bible application in private and public teaching; (iii) and, not given over to preaching and practicing double standards. One wonders why then, God is not saving people from evangelism and/or why little or no fruit comes from evangelism today. Because God hates double standards; such individuals need to get back to old-fashioned straight preaching.

- (ii) No plausible explanation for the change from Hell to 'Hades' in the NKJV

IN THE KJV THERE are 54 references of hell and 32 references to it in the NKJV. However, for comparison purposes only, a study of the New Testament references will be undertaken. In the KJV, there are 23 references to 'hell' in the New Testament. Of those 23 references, 13 scriptures in the NKJV retain 'hell'. The remaining 10 scriptures, the NKJV replace 'hell' with 'Hades'. In another reference of **1 Corinthians 15:55**, the NKJV replaces 'grave' with "Hades." Thus, there are a total of 11 scriptures with NKJV alterations. There is no reason to change the word from *hell* to "*Hades*." English people know very well what hell is, but fewer know what '*Hades*' is. The word "*Hades*" has been translated "hell" in the standard Received Text English Bibles since the days of John Wycliffe in the late 1300s. Furthermore, the NKJV agrees with Hell, since NKJV scholarship made the decision to preserve 'hell' readings in the text for the majority of scriptures, unless the translators were actually duplicitous in not believing it. The change to "*Hades*" does not make the Bible clearer. The author of the statement in the chapter heading suggests that the NKJV makes a distinction of the Greek between Hell as 'Hades' and Gehenna. Clearly, it can be argued that it does not! The New Testament uses three terms for hell; *gehenna*, *tartaroo*, and '*Hades*'. *Gehenna* is a figurative reference to the burning of garbage in the valley of Hinnom, in Jerusalem. *Tartaroo* is used only in **2 Peter 2:4**, to refer to a chamber of hell in which rebellious angels are incarcerated, "the deepest abyss of '*Hades*'" (Strongs). '*Hades*', the most common New Testament word for hell, can refer to the grave (**Acts 2:27,31**; **1 Corinthians 15:55**). But, it can refer to hell, as is evident in **Luke 16:23**, when the rich man died: "*And in hell ['Hades'] he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.*" With regards to why the NKJV altered it, becomes apparent upon enquiry that it was in order to satisfy the copyright requirements of regulatory formalities of US copyright law, as already explained.[§] Upon reflection, Thomas Nelson recast and transformed the KJV text into the NKJV by making a substantial amount of changes, from the original of the KJV text. Thus, the NKJV translators made those changes from hell to 'Hades' for

§ See cross reference **Section 5,"(b) Copyrights, adaptation and alteration of the Bible text", p.507** for copyright discussion.

change sake, as part of the substantial category of changes it was required to make.

(iii) The NKJV agrees with cult religions, apostate evangelicals, and false teachers

(a) **NKJV and Cult Religions**

The NKJV translators have compromised and corrupted themselves with adherence to this legislation, merely just to obtain a copyright. Furthermore, it is also in agreement with contemporary scholarship that’s presently watering down the doctrine of an eternal fiery hell. Thomas Nelson demonstrate their inter-faith spirit in **Table 8.2** to align the NKJV with the Jehovah’s Witnesses (Already accommodates Catholicism, New Age Occult), in an solidarity appeal to win them to their text, whereas the KJV does not. The NKJV retention of ‘Hell’ preserves those separatist, conservative evangelical worldviews, believing it to be modelled on the KJV.

JEHOVAH WITNESSES NKJV COMPARISON TABLE			
SCRIPTURE	KJV	NEW WORLD TRANSLATION	NKJV
Matthew 11:23	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Matthew 16:18	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Luke 10:15	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Luke 16:23	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Acts 2:27	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Acts 2:31	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Revelation 1:18	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Revelation 6:8	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Revelation 20:13	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"
Revelation 20:14	"Hell"	"Hades"	"Hades"

Table 8.2: NKJV scriptures agreement with the Jehovah’s Witnesses version

The Watchtower organisation conveniently denies that hell is a place of eternal, fiery judgment, but rather believes in soul sleep. This doctrine is more accurately described as the doctrine of “*Conditional Immortality*”, and we shall soon discover that it is consistent with the ‘Hades’ teaching. Indeed, George D. Chryssides (2009), corroborates this to define Watchtower interpretation of ‘Hades’ as —

“‘HADES’. Aka Sheol. Humanity’s common grave, ‘Hades’ is not to be conflated [*meaning to combine two variants into a whole*] with Christendom’s concept of hell, which is a fiery place of eternal torment...The doctrine of eternal punishment has been consistently rejected by the Adventist tradition and by C.T. Russell. ‘Hades’ is conceived as a place—described as a ‘grave’ or ‘pit’...”^[18]

This belief is an entrenched teaching and the Watchtower organisation perpetuate this belief by interpreting ‘Hades’ in Luke 16 as meaning —

“Therefore, God’s Word refers to the dead as being asleep. For example, upon learning that his friend had died, Jesus Christ told His disciples ‘Lazarus our friend has gone to rest, but I am journeying there to awake him from sleep.’”^[19]

Undoubtedly, this is identical to the position taken by the Seventh-day Adventist Church, who also associate soul sleep with ‘Hades’. Therefore, now the NKJV is not just in line with the JW’s, but also the Seventh-day Adventists. Evidently, the NKJV is inter-faith. In fact, this is the official doctrinal position written by Adventists themselves and published by them (e-book) 1988)) —

“The grave is not a place of consciousness.6 Since death is a sleep, the dead will remain in a state of unconsciousness in the grave until the resurrection, when the grave (*‘Hades’*) gives up its dead (Rev. 20:13).”^[20]

The New World Translation conveniently reflects their preference to speak of ‘Hades’ as the grave, rather than hell as a “...fiery place of eternal torment...”^[21] The NKJV scriptures, like these cults, include this corrupt doctrine because it suits their belief to think there is no fiery, eternal hell. The Jehovah’s Witnesses and the Seventh-day Adventists founded their ‘soul sleep’ doctrine on this premise, specifically, that ‘Hades’ is not a place of fiery torment. Unfortunately, the NKJV, and other modern translations, have conveyed legitimacy to this false doctrine. ‘Hades’ is fundamental for these cults to perpetuate their false beliefs. Similarly, it has become an accepted view in evangelical circles that

18. (Chryssides, The A to Z of Jehovah’s Witnesses, 2009, pp.68-69).

19. (Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 1995, pp.82, ‘Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life’).

20. (General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists, Seventh-day Adventists Believe..., (e-book) 1988, p.353).

21. (Chryssides, pp.68-69).

‘Hades’ is the common grave of mankind. This is not surprising since apostasy is entrenched in modern Bibles, which includes the NKJV. Without the mention of ‘Hades’ and its acceptance within mainstream religious circles, these cults would be hard pressed to elevate their doctrine—there would be no doctrinal point of reference in the scriptures to refer to. In addition, this doctrine provides a platform for ecumenist John Stott’s doctrinal belief in annihilationism (discussed below). Thus, the entrenchment of the ‘Hades’ references provides the impetus to enrol new followers to their vile doctrine. This advances four relevant questions —

- i. Why then have Born Again believers given ammunition to these cults?
- ii. Why have we conceded our **doctrines**, or allowed ourselves to be in alignment and agreement with cult doctrine?
- iii. In evangelistic terms, why have true believers given these cults an excuse to claim: *‘we have the same beliefs and hold to the same doctrine’*?
- iv. Why have believers compromised themselves to preach and adhere to doctrine of devils, undermining the gospel message?

This is a sad reflection on the NKJV Bible! How ironic that Born Again Believers should justify these unnecessary alterations. We should be deriving our doctrine from the KJV Bible which is the preserved word of God. Instead, it has become fashionable to make the Bible conform with one’s own preferred, subjective, biblical defective opinions, of what they want scripture to teach.

(b) Apostate Evangelicals and False teachers

Famous apostate ministers assent to ‘Hades’ rather than hell, not believing in a literal fire, and question the doctrine of hell or even deny it altogether. One such apostate is hell-denier Rob Bell (2012) who wrote his apostate and blasphemous book, ‘Love Wins’. In his book, he is an ardent **USER** of the term ‘**Hades**’ to justify that God is cruel to send people to ‘hell’. Read what this man says, as he sarcastically undermines hell to propagate his lovey-dovey doctrine about the character of God —

“Hell. That’s all part of the story, right? Trust God, accept Jesus, confess repent, and everything will go well for you. But if you don’t, well, the Bible is quite clear...Sin, refuse to repent, harden your heart, reject Jesus and when you die, it’s over. Or actually, the torture and anguish and eternal torment will have just begun. That’s how it is—because that’s what God is like, correct? God is loving and kind and full of grace and mercy...That’s the Christian story, right?”^[22]

22. (Bell, Love Wins, 2012, p.64).

In this quote, Bell questions the word of God, casting doubt on the correctness of hell, preparing the believer to accept the softer approach by interpreting hell for a substitute of a 'better place', 'Hades'. Bell asserts that 'Hades' is a place of bliss, and that the rich man and Lazarus can communicate in bliss. The use of the term 'Hades' and its esoteric doctrinal applications leads to absurd interpretations and applications. The rich man is in the fire, in bliss and he can talk, he is surviving —

“Lazarus is carried by angels to Abraham’s side, Jewish way of talking about what we would call heaven...People in hell can communicate with people in bliss? The rich man is in the fire, and he can talk? He’s surviving?”^[23]

'Hades' is a bewildering, confusing concept full of babble and nonsense. Every person, believers and non-believers alike, understand what hell indicates. If they do not, then it is very, very simple to convey its fundamental meaning. Now read Rob Bell's most absurd, ridiculous babble that this author has ever read —

“He’s in ‘Hades’, but he still hasn’t died the kind of death that actually brings life. He’s alive in death, but in profound torment, because he’s living with the realities of not properly dying the kind of death that actually leads a person into the only kind of life that’s worth living.”^[24]

How astonishing it is that Bell's beliefs, in terms of the afterlife, are derived from 'Hades' usage. Furthermore, how interesting it is, that false teachers and apostate evangelicals all use 'Hades'. Even more interesting that these apostates make use of the transliteration of 'Hades', carte blanche, to justify their false doctrine. The NKJV and other false Bibles are the foundation that enables them to propagate this false doctrine to maximum effect. Indeed, Robert Schuller (1982) propounds an unequivocal denial of eternal fiery hell, a similar view to Rob Bell —

“And what is ‘hell’? It is the loss of pride that naturally follows separation from God — the ultimate and unfailing source of our soul’s sense of self-respect. ‘My God, my God, why has thou forsaken me?’ was Christ’s encounter with hell. In that ‘hellish’ death our Lord experienced the ultimate horror-humiliation, shame, and loss of pride as a human

23. (Bell, p.74).

24. Ibid, p.77.

being. A person is in hell when he has lost his self-esteem.
Can you imagine any condition more tragic than to live life
and eternity in shame?”^[25]

[785]

Now consider apostate “new evangelicals” like John Stott, Billy Graham, Clark Pinnock, F.F. Bruce, Francis Chan, et al. In Edward Fudge’s book ‘*The Fire That Consumes: A Biblical and Historical Study of the Doctrine of Final Punishment*’ (2000), Fudge denies eternal hell, and Pinnock endorses Fudge.^[26] David Cloud (2001) references Billy Graham in an interview with Richard Ostling in Time Magazine, who is recorded as saying —

“When it comes to a literal fire, I don’t preach it because I’m not sure about it. When the Scripture uses fire concerning hell, that is possibly an illustration of how terrible it’s going to be—not fire but something worse, a thirst for God that cannot be quenched”^[27]

Over the last 150 years, belief and doctrine have progressively deteriorated with this theological shift being incorporated into modern Bibles. Indeed, the NKJV changes are illustrative of how belief has shifted from a literal fiery eternal ‘hell’ to ‘Hades’. This is championed amongst modern scholarship and protestant evangelical circles, who have influenced academic biblical opinion about hell. Such ministers as F.F. Bruce, John Stott, NKJV bible translators, apostates, et al., have manifested and influenced ridiculous changes to the NKJV and other modern Bibles.[‡] Thus, the NKJV did not leave their penmanship without error and corruption. This situation has resulted in: (i) it as inaugurated apostasy in the end time churches; (ii) NKJV buttresses those who have subscribed to this view, whilst concurrently appeasing their minds that there is only ‘Hades’—soul sleep or the grave. The true position, hell, is real and an eternal place of torment, “weeping and gnashing of teeth” (**Matthew 22:13**). The Lord Jesus Christ stated three times in **Mark 9:44,46,48** that Hell is “*Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.*” The “worm” of course refers to the soul of the person. Further, **Revelation 19:20** confirm this, which informs us that just after the second coming the beast, the false prophet, and “...*them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.*” **Revelation 20:7-10** specifies that they are still being tormented in the lake of fire, day and night, even though a thousand years has passed since they were originally plunged into the fire —

‡ As observed from **SECTION 3: FOUNDATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE NKJV**, the NKJV translators clearly introduced some of their own beliefs, and, further, the inclusion of philosophy.

25. (Schuller, Self-Esteem: The New Reformation, 1982, pp.14-15, 93).
26. (Cloud D. W., Taking the Fire out of Hell, 1999).
27. (Written in Time Magazine, November 15, 1993).

“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, [8] And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. [9] And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. [10] And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”

Discounting the beast, who is probably a nephilim, the false prophet is a human? Yet he continues to live in the lake of fire, this human being is not annihilated. The argument against this is that he is a hybrid, and therefore survives what ordinary humans would not. However, it is evident, God makes an exception in his case.

Revelation 19:20 *And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.*

Mark 9:44,46,48 *Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. [46] Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. [48] Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.*

E. THE NKJV RENDERS GENESIS 2:18 FEMALE AS "...HELPER COMPARABLE TO HIM", CONVEYS A BETTER MEANING THAN "...HELP MEET FOR HIM" IN THE AV?

[787]

(i) Substance of the present translation error

THIS IS A DEMONSTRATION of an individual's own preference for the NKJV rather than an earnest desire to know truth. The author of this statement alleges a translation error, not really appreciating the full implications of claiming this is an error, and the blasphemy that ensues. The allegation has no substance to the complaint. On three levels, Scripture demonstrates that they are not comparable (i) from the Godhead line of authority (ii) man's headship (iii) the woman as a weaker vessel. Apparently, the author is scraping the bottom of the barrel to identify a problem. There are greater and weightier issues at stake here, than this negligible issue. There is nothing wrong with the KJV here. This writer finds it hard to reconcile that one can strain at one scripture of **Genesis 2:18**, because it is easier to read, yet have no difficulty swallowing a Carmel to substitute 'Hades' for hell. Additionally, a disturbingly and shocking occultic symbol appears on the NKJV, and conforms to Roman Catholic manuscripts. This is what a believer should be straining at.

Matthew 23:24 *Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.*

(ii) The doctrine of Headship

UPON EXAMINATION OF NEW Testament Scripture, corroborate the precision of the KJV rendering. The '*help meet*' in the KJV buttresses the doctrine of the headship of man, whereas the NKJV is weaker upon scrutiny of the whole counsel of scripture blurring the lines between the sexes. One chapter later, **Genesis 3:16**, confirms this doctrinal position of help meet. God declared to the woman that the man (husband) shall rule over her, for "*...thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee*. Note, not equal to the man. Contextually, **Genesis 2:18** is subject matter which concerns submission within a marriage relationship framework. In **1 Corinthians 11:3,8-9** says *the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman [is] the man; and the head of Christ [is] God*. Obviously, the Genesis NKJV scripture presents a 'comparable' methodology, whereas **1 Corinthians 11:3,8-9** authenticates *help meet* in the KJV. It emphasises the element of being in subjection or under the rule of the man, "*Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man*" (**1 Corinthians 11:9**). This undermines the premise in the NKJV that the woman was comparable to Adam, for no where in the **1 Corinthians 11:3,8-9** passage does it qualify, or make reference to a perceived *truth* that the woman is either an equal head, or 'comparable helper'. Furthermore, the NKJV position manifests its error upon examination of **1 Peter 3:7**. This deals with idea of the woman as the 'weaker vessel'. This scripture denies the truth that the woman is the "*...weaker vessel...*", in comparison to the man. They are not **equal in weakness** "*... For Adam was first formed...*" (**1 Timothy 2:13-14**), compared to Eve, who was not. Accordingly, Adam

as the head is not comparable to Eve, since if she was, she would be a joint head. It is for this reason, that in compliance with headship doctrine, husbands are to give “...honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel...” (1 Peter 3:7). In accordance with 1 Corinthians 11:7, Adam is the “...image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man”. How is Eve comparable to Adam here? She is the glory of Adam not of God. The definition of *rule over* in Genesis 3:16 is to ‘have power over’, to be the governor, and reign over. Thus, the help meet is not comparable, nor is there equal authority. Comparable means, “equivalent to”. If one says a Mercedes is comparable to a BMW, one is stating there is very little difference between them, but they are equal to each other in functions. The NKJV perverts this theological distinction. The rest of the Bible teaches us that a woman is to be subject unto her husband and to be his helper—not his lord or even his equal in headship. Conversely, Genesis 2:18, in the NKJV, sets up a standard indicative of both sexes being equal. Moreover, the NKJV provide women and those interested in pursuing feminist rights, the necessary ammunition to disobey the biblical doctrine of headship with which God has Himself instituted. The Genesis 2:18 change, Hilary Clinton would be most pleased. It is worth saying at this juncture here, that Galatians 3:28 states —

**“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free,
there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.”**

This scripture speaks of salvation and our position as saved people. As Born Again believers, male and female, both have equal standing in Christ Jesus. Comparatively speaking, 1 Corinthians 11:3,8-9 is nearer the KJV rendition of Genesis 2:18 than to the NKJV reading. The 1 Corinthians passage does not nearly support the NKJV translation as much as the KJV rendition of Genesis 2:18 does, given the emphasis is on rule or headship of the man. This is reiterated in Ephesians 5:21-24 where wives are to be submitted to the husbands: “*the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman [is] the man; and the head of Christ [is] God.*” This is significantly different from what the NKJV presents. Further, the NKJV is in sin in Genesis 2:18, to make the women comparable, equal or equivalent to the man in authority, blurring the man’s function as head to rule over the woman. Indeed, the *help meet* attribute in Ephesians 5:21-24 confirm the KJV Genesis passage whilst expounding the self-explanatory meaning of it. The 1 Timothy 2:11-14 scriptures supports and validates help meet in the KJV for the woman is not “...to usurp authority over the man...”. If she is not to usurp authority over the man, then clearly, the woman is not comparable to the man? This comparable helper paradigm follows the world type ‘submission’ of the woman ruling the man. Indeed, the Great Whore, the Harlot, the Roman Catholic Church (Jezebel), is a comparable helper for her husband—antichrist, as did Ahab—she is equal in power and usurps authority over him. It is so, as antichrist is clearly in rebellion to the word of God in terms of submission, by not ruling over the woman. Rather, he is ruled over by the Roman Church. As you would expect, this is the same

submission model that operate in worldly marriages, which is opposite to the word of God.

Genesis 3:16 *Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.*

[789]

1 Corinthians 11:3,8-9 *But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman [is] the man; and the head of Christ [is] God. [8] For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. [9] Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.*

1 Corinthians 11:7 *For a man indeed ought not to cover [his] head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.*

Ephesians 5:21-24 *Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. [22] Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. [23] For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. [24] Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so [let] the wives [be] to their own husbands in every thing.*

1 Timothy 2:11-14 *Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. [12] But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. [13] For Adam was first formed, then Eve. [14] And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.*

1 Peter 3:7 *Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with [them] according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.*

(iii) The NKJV 'comparable' translation leads to absurd, irrational and blasphemous applications

(a) The NKJV 'comparable' undermines the rule and headship of God

In light of the **Ephesians 5:21-24** doctrine, the scripture unveils serious doctrinal flaws where *comparable helper* leads to. The **Genesis 2:18** scripture is a picture of the Godhead. Paul is analogising Adam and Eve with Christ and His bride, the church. Are we to conclude from the NKJV rendering, with the revelation of the Ephesians 5 passage, is the church comparable and equal to Jesus Christ or to God His Father? The NKJV produces blasphemous consequences. In the alternative, (i) do we agree with the KJV to state that Jesus rules over the church as our head; (ii) Are the church and individual believers in subjection to God and the Lord Jesus rules as our Head? To seek to be an equal Head, or comparable to Jesus as the Head, is not submission. It is interesting to note that refusal to accept (i), one is elevating man to godhood, whilst divests God of his Godhood. On one hand, imitation doctrine takes man up to the level of God, and the other brings God down to the level of man. If this isn't a doctrine

[790]

of devils then what is? It is rebellion and rejection of The Lord Jesus' rule. The NKJV premise leads believers to become copies of antichrist, for he compares himself or wants to be equal with the Head. There is a clear demarcation of one head and not many heads. Indeed, the scripture of **1 Corinthians 8:5-6** articulates there are many gods and lords, but to Born Again believers, "...[there is but] one God, the Father, of whom [are] all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things, and we by him."

(b) Satan compared himself with God

A comparative analysis of **Genesis 2:18** unveils a deeper spiritual level of blasphemy within the NKJV translation. To be a 'helper comparable to him' is to propagate the teaching of equality with God. That error is what Satan wanted, as revealed in **Isaiah 14:12-14** —

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! [how] art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! [13] For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: [14] I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."

Verse 14 clearly states the fact that Satan's sin involved his avowed intention to be 'like' The Most High. He was obviously setting his heart to be much more than just 'a god', as the NKJV list it. The error of the NKJV becomes apparent upon reading **2 Corinthians 4:3-4**, which identifies Satan has the god of this world, in lower case. The NKJV version is lying in **Ezekiel 28:9**. To record that Satan is a man and not a god, Thomas Nelson is changing "*the truth of God into a lie* (**Romans 1:25**). Satan is a god, lower case. Therefore, the replacement of 'God' with 'a god' in **Ezekiel 28:2,6-10**. This is another example where the NKJV teaches a doctrine of devils. The NKJV translators did a most evil thing here. They changed a historical statement by removing the true reason why Satan was thrown out of heaven —

KJV - "Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; [7] Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. [8] They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of [them that are] slain in the midst of the seas. [9] Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee,

I [am] God? but thou [shalt be] a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee. [10] Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken [it], saith the Lord GOD.”

[791]

NKJV - ‘Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Because you have set your heart as the heart of a god, [7] Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers against you, The most terrible of the nations; And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of your wisdom, And defile your splendor. [8] They shall throw you down into the Pit, And you shall die the death of the slain In the midst of the seas. [9] “Will you still say before him who slays you, ‘I [am] a god’? But you [shall be] a man, and not a god, In the hand of him who slays you. [10] You shall die the death of the uncircumcised By the hand of aliens; For I have spoken,” says the Lord GOD.’ “

Since when is God the Most High, the true and only living God, one of the ‘gods’. God is the Creator and Maker of things. **Psalm 97:9** states the contrary, “*For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.*” Did Satan only want to be ‘a god’, or did he set his heart on becoming something far greater? Satan desired to be God, not a god. Moreover, **2 Corinthians 4:4** tells us Satan is *the god of this world*. This became his status, as a consequence of trying to be like ‘God’. Obviously he did not desire to become the god of this world, given this became his subsequent status as a result of being thrown out of heaven. Lucifer was thrown out because he set his heart to become like God, and Isaiah 14 confirms this record. It also underlines that Satan is setting people up to desire to become like God, by being transformed into ‘gods’, ‘supermen’ or ‘mighty ones’—copies of antichrist. It follows, if God brought judgment on Satan for it, then God is going to do the same to them also, by casting into the lake of fire—for taking the mark of the beast. As a subsidiary point, in this Ezekiel passage it is written **six** times that Satan wanted to become like God. This should serve as a reminder of the mark of the beast of three 666’s. Yet, the NKJV conceal, this notion from its scriptures. Hence, Satan does not wish readers to learn the truth. In the New Testament the NKJV incorporates the same concept under the guise of imitating Christ in several scriptures. The above footnote refers.

Genesis 2:7 *And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.*

Genesis 3:4-5 *And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: [5] For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.*

1 Corinthians 15:45 *And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.*

2 Corinthians 4:4 *In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*

Isaiah 43:10 *Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.*

Isaiah 46:9 *Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,*

Romans 1:25 *Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.*

1 Corinthians 8:5-6 *For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) [6] But to us [there is but] one God, the Father, of whom [are] all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things, and we by him.*

2 Corinthians 4:3-4 *But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: [4] In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*

1 Timothy 1:20 *Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.*

- (iv) The NKJV word ‘comparable’ supports imitation doctrine^[28]

FURTHERMORE, THE NKJV TRANSLATION of **Genesis 2:18** buttresses the ‘word of faith’ movement undermines the headship of Jesus Christ and God His Father as ruler of the Church. Moreover, the Genesis scripture elevates the imitation doctrine, which is a **Doctrines of Devils in the NKJV**. The foregoing sub-sections already substantiate that the NKJV is contrary to the word of God, satisfying the criteria for the biblical requirement of two or three witnesses in **Deuteronomy 17:6**. Now In Sheffield, England, an evangelical church, called *St. Thomas’ Church*, also teaches imitation doctrine by telling believers how to become a ‘god’. From their own website —

“Our church believes that every Christian can learn to do what Jesus did on earth, and should take responsibility for growing to do so. We aim at all times to model Jesus’ approach to his followers which was low control, high accountability. The way we put our

28. This was already discussed in part with reference to the origin of imitation doctrine developed by Origen and embraced by the Roman Catholic Church as part their dogma. The section entitled **Section 3, para “(f) Knowing God, a man becomes a god”, p.193.**

Core Values into practice should be by this process of low control (leaders don't tell people what to do, but empower everyone to seek God for their own actions and call) and high accountability (people choose to submit to each other and share the decisions, joys and challenges in honest relationship)."^[29]

All you need to do is enrol on their leadership course and they will teach you how to become god! Moreover, the NKJV also concur with the Catholic Catechism in **1 Cor 11:1**, as does the Watchtower's 'New World Translation' (1984).^[30] Furthermore, the NKJV lines up with the NLT, ESV, NASB, and RSV, in stating that the Christian should imitate Christ, as we shall shortly see. The NIV also supports this when it states, 'follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ' (**1 Cor 11:1**). The Roman Catholic New Jerusalem Bible puts it like this: 'Take me as your pattern, just as I take Christ for mine' (**1 Cor 11:1** NKJV). Therefore, the NKJV lines up neatly here with the other modern per-versions that come from the corrupted Alexandrian line, and with the Jerusalem Bible that also comes from the same poisoned stream (**Section 3, Flowchart 3.1, p.173**). Indeed, of greater significance, is the fact that the NKJV lines up neatly with the Catholic Catechism which teaches that Christians are imitators of Christ. On the other hand, the KJV teaches that the Christian should be followers of Paul as he followed Christ. As the following imitation doctrine NKJV / KJV comparison in **Table 8.3** table shows —

COMPATIBILITY OF IMITATION DOCTRINE WITH THE NKJV AND NWT			
Scripture	KJV 1611	New World Translation	NKJV
1 Cor 4:16	Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.	I entreat YOU, therefore, become imitators of me	Therefore I urge you, imitate me .
1 Cor 11:1	Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.	Become imitators of me, even as I am of Christ.	Imitate me , just as I also imitate Christ.
Eph 5:1	Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children	Therefore, become imitators of God, as beloved children	Therefore be imitators of God as dear children.

29. (St. Thomas' Church, n.d., Our Core Values).
 30. The Watchtower text is available for reading from their own website of '[JW.ORG](http://www.jw.org)' and can be downloaded in PDF format. The link is <http://www.jw.org/en/publications/bible/>, accessed as at July 13, 2016.

[794]

COMPATIBILITY OF IMITATION DOCTRINE WITH THE NKJV AND NWT			
Scripture	KJV 1611	New World Translation	NKJV
1 Thess 2:14	For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus:	For YOU became imitators , brothers, of the congregations of God that are in Jude'a in union with Christ Jesus..."	For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus.
Heb 6:12	That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.	in order that YOU may not become sluggish, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises	that you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
3 John 1:11	Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good . He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.	Beloved one, be an imitator , not of what is bad, but of what is good . He that does good originates with God . He that does bad has not seen God.	Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good . He who does good is of God , but he who does evil has not seen God.
IMPLICATIONS OF ADHERENCE TO IMITATION DOCTRINE AND JESUS' WARNINGS			
Matt 24:5	For many shall come in my name , saying, I am Christ ; and shall deceive many .		
Matt 24:23	And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.		
Luke 21:8	And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.		

Table 8.3: Imitation doctrine scripture compare and contrast

(a) Are we to follow, or imitate Christ as the Catholic Catechism teaches?

This false teaching is exactly the sort of situation that Jesus is warning against in **Matthew 24:5**, when he gave warning to not be deceived. Being deceived are the operative words, given that imitation doctrine is a very subtle deception, to cause believers to swallow the bait of imitating Christ. To imitate Christ is to become a 'god' or 'a christ.' Jesus said in **Matthew 24:4-5** —

KJV - “And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many “

[795]

NKJV - “And Jesus answered and said to them: ‘Take heed that no one deceives you. “For many will come in My name, saying, I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many “

Notice that the NKJV adds ‘**the**’ to verse five making it acceptable for someone to say I am Christ—but not acceptable to say—I am ‘**the**’ Christ in the NKJV. The NKJV translators have subtly changed **Mark 13:6** to read ‘**I am [He]**’. The whole notion of imitation reinforces the false idea of being ‘little christs’—Benny Hinn teaching. Shockingly, the NKJV lines up with Catholic teaching that Christians are actually Christ himself! A relevant citation from the Catholic Catechism substantiates this —

“Christ and his Church thus together make up the “whole Christ” (*Christus totus*). The Church is one with Christ. The saints are acutely aware of this unity: Let us rejoice then and give thanks that we have become not only Christians, but Christ himself. Do you understand and grasp, brethren, God’s grace toward us? Marvel and rejoice: we have become Christ. For if he is the head, we are the members; he and we together are the whole man. . . . The fullness of Christ then is the head and the members. But what does “head and members” mean? Christ and the Church. Our redeemer has shown himself to be one person with the holy Church whom he has taken to himself. Head and members form as it were one and the same mystical person.”^[31]

Notice the Catholic priest does NOT say: ‘I am the christ’, which agrees with the NKJV in **Matthew 24:5**; instead the Roman Catholic Catechism invites believers to come and say “I am Christ”. Rome justifies it, and Jesus strictly warns against it, NOT TO BE DECEIVED. Jesus gave **explicit** warning against people saying, ‘I am Christ.’ Jesus did NOT give any warning about people that say ‘I am **the** Christ’, as the NKJV version puts it, for no one says it!! The question is, ‘will my readers listen to the NKJV and agree with Rome?’ Alternatively, will they agree with the KJV word of God and reject the NKJV? The adherence to this Catechism heresy is to implement the NKJV translation of **Genesis 2:18** by

31. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, Paragraph 2. The Church — People of God, II. The Church — Body Of Christ, 2003, Point 795) (full citation recorded in bibliography).

[796]

practically comparing themselves with the head, even Christ, in order to become like ‘christ’s or gods for the “[f]he fullness of Christ is the head and the members”. For the members to seek equality with Jesus will lead to those members’ certain destruction. The adherence of the NKJV in **Genesis 2:18** is to become “...sharers in Christ...”, therefore christ’s. They are teaching people to become rebels, to do what Satan did in **Isaiah 14:12-14**, to become like the Most High. What did God say in **Isaiah 43:10** that, “...before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.” Another citation from the Catholic Catechism^[32] is a reference to headship, where christians as members, are christ’s —

“We can adore the Father because he has caused us to be reborn to his life by adopting us as his children in his only Son: by Baptism, he incorporates us into the Body of his Christ; through the anointing of his Spirit who flows from the head to the members, he makes us other “Christ’s.””

God, indeed, who has predestined us to adoption as his sons, has conformed us to the glorious Body of Christ. So then you who have become sharers in Christ are appropriately called “Christ’s.” The new man, reborn and restored to his God by grace, says first of all, “Father!” because he has now begun to be a son.^[33]

The King James Bible makes it clear that we are to ‘**follow**’ God. We are not to be **imitators** of God. The Christian is not a little god! Jesus Christ is the Good Shepherd and as believers, we are the sheep, per **John 10:1-17**. We are his followers—the sheep of his pasture, as per Psalm 23 and **Psalm 100:3**. Sheep do NOT imitate, they are too docile, or meek to imitate the Shepherd, they follow. The KJV view is —

Ephesians 5:1 KJV “Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children”

However, the NKJV substitution of imitation for follower in all of the scriptures in the table shown above is in unequivocal agreement with the 2003 Catholic Catechism, when the NKJV states its consistent position —

-
32. Refer also to another link of Catholic Catechism <<<http://www.scborromeo.org/ccc/para/2782.htm>>>, accessed as at July 16, 2015, to aid easy retrieval of the paragraph number without the necessity of following the audit trail.
33. (2003, II. ABBA - “FATHER!”, Point 2782).

Ephesians 5:1, NKJV “Therefore be imitators of God as dear children”

[797]

No wonder God HATES the NKJV. If you eat the ‘forbidden fruit’ of this doctrine contained in the NKJV and other modern versions then, “...*ye shall be as gods*...”. Imitation doctrine teaches this. Any Bible believer that ‘lives out this teaching’ will lead a person down a path to a corruptible crown that leads to eternal death. As the forbidden fruit leads to death of whosoever eats of it, as God said would happen. The problem is, like Adam and Eve, people do not listen to God, but rather choose a path that leads to destruction. So it is that every word that proceeds out from the NKJV and modern versions Bibles lead to death. This imitation doctrine is a Roman Catholic doctrine. Imitation doctrine is thus taught in the churches because the modern Bibles teach it. The whole thing about imitation is to be ‘comparable’, as **Genesis 2:18** says, to be ‘**like**’ the object being imitated? Are we followers or imitators? Are we following God or are we **trying** be like God? If we are trying to be ‘**like**’ God then we are claiming to be **gods**. Interestingly, it also sounds strikingly familiar with Satan’s original lie in **Genesis 3:4-5**. Yet again, this NKJV implies that the Christian is a god. The Catholic Catechism states —

The Word became flesh to make us “partakers of the divine nature”: “For this is why the Word became man, and the Son of God became the Son of man: so that man, by entering into communion with the Word and thus receiving divine sonship, might become a son of God.”⁷⁹ “For the Son of God became man so that we might become God.” “The only-begotten Son of God, wanting to make us sharers in his divinity, assumed our nature, so that he, made man, might make men gods.”^[34]

In the first sentence the Roman Church is teaching that an individual Christian can become part of the divine nature, for God in Christ became man that he might make men **gods**. It is also what false teachers like Kenneth Copeland, Benny Hinn, other heretics, and the word of faith movement also teach. This is a pathetic doctrine which claims a believer can be an “...exact duplicate of the image of God”, to become a ‘god’.^[35] One facet of equality with God is the teaching of being sons and daughters of God through our faith in Christ Jesus, so too we also have the equality with God. The teaching sounds good, but it is

34. (Catechism of the Catholic Church, I. WHY DID THE WORD BECOME FLESH?, Point 460).

35. (Dollar, The Image of Righteousness: You’re More Than You Know, 2002, p.83; Bachota, Word of Faith Preachers: How Misinterpretation of Scripture Might Lead You Astray, 2010, p.192).

a false doctrine. Indeed, Dave Hunt (1998) links the notion of equality with God as becoming a 'god' —

[798]

“To teach that man is God, a god, or equal to God, and that faith is a force that works according to certain laws, differs little from atheism. Either way, there is no being in the universe who is man’s superior.”^[36]

God says in **Isaiah 43:10** that “...before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.” It is very clear that there is no god or little god or any other god that has ever been formed. However, the equality or comparable doctrine teaches otherwise. The comparable element in the NKJV is identified as blasphemous most acutely in **Isaiah 40:18** where God says: “To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?” and again in **Isaiah 46:5**: “To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?” Moreover, God nails the comparable doctrine to death in **Isaiah 46:9**, when God says of Himself, “...I am God, and there is none like me.” Now, it transpires that the NKJV alteration is not just blasphemous, but Satan has twisted the scripture of **Genesis 2:18** to cause believers to ‘compare’ themselves with God, to be an equal head with God, by imitating The Lord Jesus Christ. This is nothing less than what Satan tried to do in **Isaiah 14:12-14**, when he practically took steps to become like the Most High and was thrown out of heaven for it. The NKJV translation of **Genesis 2:18** is against the word of God and the NKJV translators need to be delivered unto Satan that they may learn not to blaspheme (**1 Tim 1:20**). In the Hebrew-Greek Key Study Bible (1991), the key note to **Psalms 82:6** annotates —

“Some people attempt to explain the phrase ‘ye are gods’ to mean that human beings can be gods as equal to God in His essence. The solution to this misinterpretation of these words is found in the proper interpretation of the word ‘god’ in Hebrew...[t]he warning given in verse seven is that though they be ‘gods’,...yet they are but men and will die like all other men.”^[37]

This is what Clement of Alexandria taught, and it is his doctrine. He lived out what he believed and therefore considered himself to be a ‘god’. James Hastings (2003 [1908]) makes an interesting point about the imitation doctrine and Gnosticism that,

36. (Hunt, *Occult Invasion: The Subtle Seduction of the World and Church*, p.345).

37. (The Hebrew-Greek Key Study Bible, 1991, p.760).

“[t]he aim of a Gnostic is to become like God.”^[38] Gnosticism and Philo-sophia’ is the thread that connects Clement’s doctrine, Origen, and Jerome together. The NKJV teaches that the Christian should imitate Christ, which makes him a little Christ, and that he should imitate God, which makes him a little god, as the Catholic Catechism states. Why is it in the NKJV? Imitation doctrine is only in the NKJV because NKJV translators have utilised the Alexandrian manuscripts. Secondly, why is this profane doctrine being taught then, if it is considered not to be biblical doctrine? Because on the front cover is written ‘Holy Bible’, therefore, the conclusion follows: it must be right because it is the word of God. Thus, it continues to be taught. This doctrine leads to blasphemy. This demonstrates that the NKJV teaches a doctrine of devils. It is clear, we are followers, not imitators.

(b) Imitating Christ doctrine agrees with the Emerging Church and Buddhism

Ecumenist, Charles Swindoll (2005) uses them interchangeably in his teaching to believers. Suffice it to say it is not simply restricted to Roman Catholicism’s official teaching, but it is part of mainstream Christian teaching as well. Swindoll is foremost at the core of it. In Swindoll’s book entitled, ‘*So, You Want to Be Like Christ: Eight Essentials to Get You There*’, he propagates this doctrine to the believer. How, you might well add? Swindoll is so persuasive because he is smooth. He teaches his readers in a most affable manner to practice what Satan did imitating Christ. In addition, as an afterthought, it is also peculiar that Thomas Nelson should be the publisher of Swindoll’s book. **Amos 3:3** teaches that: *Can two walk together, except they be agreed?* The rationale is, both of them agree on this doctrine—they have a meeting of minds, reading from the same hymn sheet—so they published it. The NKJV Bible has the term ‘imitation’ woven into the NKJV scriptures and Swindoll is promulgating this same doctrine. By exercising the ‘spiritual disciplines’, as Swindoll terms it, will enable you to become like Christ. We understand Satan is imitator and a counterfeiter. The Lord Jesus is deity and the Lord Jesus is God manifest in the flesh. Yet, we are taught that God makes exceptions for believers’ to imitate Christ—to become like God. What blasphemy. Swindoll annotates —

“Christianity and its goal, Christ likeness, have a person in mind: Christ...[s]o why exercise spiritual disciplines...[t]hey are simply a means by which you come to know Him experientially. By imitating Him...allowing the Holy Spirit to shape you by the disciplines...you will become more like Him”^[39]

38. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol.1, 2003 [1908], p.315).

39. (Swindoll, p.xvi).

† Already documented in **SECTION 3, "ALEXANDRIA, CENTRE FOR EDUCATION AND PHILOSOPHY"**,

Moreover, Roger Oakland (2011) correlates imitation doctrine with the contemplative prayer movement^[40] as one of the spiritual disciplines, which of course as we know, is Buddhism. Richard Foster, in his Contemplative Prayer DVD, Oakland discovered Foster "...teaches that anyone, not just believers, can practice these spiritual disciplines and become like Christ."^[41] Oakland writes that in the emerging church, Jesus is seen as a 'model' to be mimicked, synonymous with the eastern religion of Buddhism, where Buddha was a model for his followers to imitate.^[42] What Oakland did not elaborate on, unfortunately, is the source. The source of the apostasy are from the modern Bibles. The source firstly, Satan, was the first imitator and he was thrown out of heaven for it. Secondly, the Roman Catholic philosophers of Clement, Origen in Alexandria, practiced imitation doctrine,† and it is now contained in modern Bibles. Thirdly, it is in the modern Bibles to teach its readers to practice it. Ken Brandt (2012) remarks —

"...the battle of our faith is centered around the authority and infallibility of God's word. Satan is an imitator and counterfeiter. An imitation Bible is not the real thing."^[43]

The NKJV Bible is such an imitation Bible, a fake apostate Bible, for it professes to model the KJV or to be 'like it'. If it was perceived that this was merely a coincidence, then proponents of the NKJV should read page *xvii* of Swindoll's book, where Swindoll advocates practicing 'imitating Christ.' After all, it is the title of his book!

40. (Oakland, Faith Undone, 2011, p.168).

41. Ibid, p.168.

42. Ibid, p.169.

43. (Brandt, p.6).

F. THE AV TRANSLATION OF ‘END OF THE WORLD’ IN MATTHEW 24:3, IS ALLEGED TO BE AN ERROR. THIS ENGENDERS AMILLENNIAL TEACHING. THE NKJV RENDERING OF ‘END OF THE AGE’ IS THEREFORE THE BETTER TRANSLATION?

- (i) Apparent contradictions by the NKJV translators

IT BECOMES APPARENT, UPON scrutiny of the word of God, that the *end of the world* is indeed the correct expression. The itemisation of the KJV references of ‘aiōn’ [G165], translated as ‘world’, are a total of 42 scriptures. Of those 42 scriptures, the NKJV translates 27 of them as ‘age’. Conversely, the NKJV translated ‘aiōn’ as ‘world’ some 14 times, as can be observed from **Table 8.4**. Other synonyms translated from aiōn are ‘evermore’, ‘ever’ and ‘eternal’. They are not included in this scripture count, given they are not part of the above proposition.

NKJV TRANSLATION OF THE GREEK AIŌN		
	SCRIPTURE	NKJV
1.	Matthew 13:22	“the cares of this world aiōn 165 ”
2.	Mark 4:19	“the cares of this world aiōn 165 ”
3.	Luke 1:70	“since the world began aiōn 165 ”
4.	Luke 16:8	“the sons of this world aiōn 165 ”
5.	John 6:51	“which I shall give for the life of the world aiōn 165 ”
6.	John 9:32	“since the world began aiōn 165 ”
7.	Acts 3:21	“since the world began aiōn 165 ”
8.	Romans 12:2	“And do not be conformed to this world aiōn 165 ”
9.	Ephesians 2:2	“according to the course of this world aiōn 165 ”
10.	2 Timothy 4:10	“having loved this present world aiōn 165 ”
11.	Hebrews 1:2	“through whom also He made the worlds aiōn 165 ”
12.	Hebrews 9:26	“since the foundation of the world aiōn 165 ”
13.	1 John 2:17	“And the world is passing away aiōn 165 ”
14.	Revelation 11:15	“The kingdoms of this world have become aiōn 165 ”

Table 8.4: Scripture references that refer to Aiōn as world in NKJV

If the KJV engenders amillennial teaching, which it does not, then this puts the NKJV in the amillennial teaching bracket. The authors of such statements seem to be teaching double standards. Critics of the KJV allege that to translate *aiōn* as ‘world’ is a translation error, yet the NKJV has done the same. The NKJV translators must be hypocrites? From Thomas Nelson’s point of view, they deemed and thought ‘world’ as error, and yet incorporated the error it into the NKJV anyway. How duplicitous of

the NKJV translators. Adherents to the NKJV accuse the KJV of having error, yet in truth, this simple little exercise of **Table 8.4**, shows the NKJV also translates *aiōn* as 'world'. The KJV is consistent to translate every scripture reference of *aiōn* as world, or more contextually, *end of the world*. There are zero references to the 'end of the age' in the KJV. The NKJV translates a mixture of both. Such a synthesis is demonstrable once again, that the NKJV is a hybrid bible. At least the KJV is consistent, which is the least I can say for the NKJV. It is the NKJV that have the errors, serving as a plausible spiritual decoy, to turn away scrutiny from the NKJV.

(ii) The 'end of the age' is a New Age synonym and heavily intrinsic in the occult

(a) Overview of NKJV 'end of the age' usage by the New Age movement

We have arrived at a pivotal section revealing that the 'end of the age' is actually a New Age concept. This document has already examined the heresy of 'imitation doctrine'. This concept of 'end of the age' is one branch of it. The adherence to it has an integral connection with the esoteric teaching of 'end of the age'. It will therefore come as no surprise that the NKJV scriptures have been changed to the 'end of the age' to accommodate people becoming gods or godhood at the beginning of the 'new age'. The NKJV 'end of the age' is consistent with New Age doctrine, where one age is brought to an end, and the age of enlightenment begins—the dying out of the old paradigm to usher in a New World Order. An obvious argument presented by the KJV critics is that the false religions have hijacked the saying from the NKJV. However, the immeasurable scale of error in the NKJV, and some of that error being in agreement with the Roman Catholic Church, makes this an implausible explanation. Arguably, it is more likely that the NKJV translators are conforming this 'end of the age' phraseology to match the New Age parlance!! As a preliminary observation, in a devilish book called '*Subud the Coming New Age of Reality...*', there is an emphasis on entering a new age of reality coming to mankind. This book contains vile teaching on New Age, which underlines the NKJV connection and significance. Suffice it to say, Monbaron (1999) teaches that —

“Subud and the latihan were sent to mankind at this time because this is the beginning of age of reality...any different sources and organizations in the world have made statements during the past several years that a new age is coming for mankind. A few years ago some that a given dates was the date of harmonic conversion that was going to bring age of harmony and that it would be an age bring greater peace and stability to mankind...the devil or the lower forces...had been given a free hand for hundred years by God, but this age was coming to an end, then God's

power was going to take over and manage our world...this seems to be in line with possibility of a new age coming to mankind."^[44]

This New Age teaching parlance has a striking resemblance to the NKJV usage. Would you not agree? If not, then it should at least arouse some suspicion about the NKJV adopting this phraseology. Obviously, Subud and latihan are false gods. Monbaron's description of the visitation of these devils brings to remembrance the Nephilim in Genesis 6, where it is also purported that they 'were sent to mankind'! The freemasons and related fraternal organisations are preparing for the return of these devils, masquerading as aliens. This will mark the beginning of a new age, which they believe will usher in peace and harmony.

(b) Many end of the ages, the occult, New Age and the age of enlightenment

Upon scrutiny of New Age beliefs' there is a consistent theme that identifies 'end of the age' is embroiled within the occult. This involves many 'end of the age's' and one of them is the present one that we are living in.^[45] An interesting statement from Monbaron, when he postulated the 'age was coming to an end' and God will manage the world. The statement concurs with the NKJV usage of 'end of the age'. It is right that God, The Lord Jesus Christ, God's anointed King, will reign on the earth during the millennium. However, given the whole context and discussion about false gods bringing a *harmonic conversion*, Monbaron is not referencing the Lord Jesus Christ's reign on the earth, because the entirety of Monbaron's book is about New Age belief. The residual consideration is the purported present age 'Age of Pisces', which focuses on religion,^[46] and is awaiting an end. Moreover, New Age proponents believe the world has entered the Aquarian age because religion is in decline^[47], and the "...religious changes that are taking place are quite noticeable throughout the world."^[48] The scope of 'end of the age' is so diverse, that its reach extends to the occult, New Age interpretations, in addition to second coming inferences. Even Aleister Crowley, a devil worshipper, in many other books^[49] the 'end of the age' associates with the occult. It is even documented in occult books generally; they reference Crowley linking it with the age of Aquarius, to refer to the "Age of Horus, the Age of the Child—child crowned and conquering..."^[50], and an age of spiritual transformation, not marked by religion.^[51] The occultist, David Anrias (1932), writes —

-
44. (Monbaron, Subud the Coming New Age of Reality:, 1999, p.74).
 45. (Steiger, p.191; Penczak, Ascension Magick: Ritual, Myth & Healing for the New Aeon, 2007, p.446).
 46. (Steiger, Revelation: The Divine Fire, 2006, p.139).
 47. (Thomas, Essays for the Next Generation: The Whole Truth, 2011, p.81).
 48. (Steiger, pp.139—140).
 49. (Penczak, The Living Temple of Witchcraft: The Descent of the Goddess, 2008, p.74).
 50. (Steiger, p.147).
 51. (Jones, 2013: the End of Days Or a New Beginning?, 2008, p.58).

“When a transition takes place from one Age to another, and hence from one sign to another, certain Adepts who for centuries may have been preparing for their office by meditation and study, take over the work of inspiring the new cycle. For nearly two thousand years the earth has been under the watery sign Pisces ruled by Neptune, the main features of which have been the establishing of Christianity and the conquest of the ocean. Now the new cycle has begun, Aquarius, an airy sign...”^[52]

This quote reflects one of the occult meanings of *end of the age*: end of a cycle and the beginning of a new one. It demonstrates that humankind is being prepared for ‘godhood’. It agrees with the statement of Monbaron above, about the impending age to come being a period of transformation. Marilyn Ferguson (1981) in her New Age book, correlates this concept of the coming ‘transformation’ with the *end of the age*. Ferguson quotes an educational consultant as support for her transformation belief —

“We are moving into a new age, requiring a different way of looking at things...The modern age is over. But civilization needs new lines of demarcation. Can we etch in new forms fast enough”^[53]

This is the perceived, evolved utopia, when people will become ‘gods’, as Satan said he would do in **Genesis 3:5**. Marilyn Ferguson said it this way —

“[t]he problem is that you can’t embrace the new paradigm unless you let go of the old...when a critical number of thinkers has accepted the new idea, a collective paradigm has occurred.”^[54]

Thus, the *end of the age* of the present paradigm must die to give birth to a New World Order. This is the seven years of Jacob’s Trouble, the antichrist empire. Thus, it has become apparent that this usage is a matrix of linked ideas and beliefs, which incorporates a myriad of meanings. This raises two critical questions —

1. If the ‘*end of the age*’ is right phraseology, why from the outset does it already have hybrid meanings which relate to the occult and New Age belief?

52. (Anrias, *Through the Eyes of the Masters: Meditations and Portraits*, 1932, p.58).

53. (Ferguson, pp.219—220).

54. (Ferguson, pp.27—28, 151).

2. Why is a fundamental concept of the occult and New Age belief so heavily relied upon?

It is not pivotal in the KJV as the doctrine does not exist. This parlance is defiled and tainted because it was not holy to begin with. The '*end of the world*' is linked with destruction and calamity, which is what '*end of the world*' is. The '*end of the age*' then is synonymous with the end of religion and ushering of a new age—the 'Age of Aquarius', or the 'Age of Enlightenment', which of course, is what New Agers teach.

(c) **Many end of the ages', compare and contrast with end of the world**

The esoteric meaning *end of the age* speaks of a necessary paradigm shift. According to New Age and the Occult, this is a wonderful time—enlightenment, harmony and godhood—the new paradigm. Conversely, this will mark *end of the world*, where this world and everything in it as we know it, will cease to exist by virtue of the judgment of God being poured out. Note, Monbaron's usage of *end of the age* correspond with the end of this present paradigm, prior to the seven years of Jacob's trouble. The '*end of the world*' is the Second Coming of The Lord Jesus Christ, when God destroys everything of the beast system and this present world. The reference to the '*end of the age*' is evidently not referring to The Lord Jesus' second coming, but rather the '*end of the age*' is denoting New Age belief of the end of Pisces.^[55] This is the esoteric teaching secreted in this parlance of *end of the age*. Indeed, they deem the first visit of the Lord Jesus, and that of the early Christians, as being the end of their age. Brad Steiger (2006) and Charles Thomas (2011) both corroborate this according to New Age belief.^[56] Steiger annotates specifically, that —

“...this astrologically speaking, was the end of the Age Aries and the beginning of the Age of Pisces. At that time they begun to have experiences of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit...everything was coming to a tremendous climax, the *end of the age*...[a]strologically speaking, we today are in the same kind of transition. We are at the '*end of the age*' Pisces and the beginning of the Age of Aquarius...Jesus was born in the beginning of the Piscean era...”^[57]

Thomas takes this quote further by attributing a time boundary for each respective *end of the age*.^[58] He elaborates on each age, delineate specific characteristics

55. (Steiger, 2006; Thomas, 2011; Jones, 2008).

56. (Thomas, p.81).

57. (Steiger, p.139).

58. (Thomas, pp.80-81).

for each *end of the age* and their particular manifestations. To a considerable degree this broadens the range of meaning of the *end of the age*, not solely rendering second coming connotations, which is contextually, ‘the *end of the world*.’ The *end of the world* is narrow in scope and is indicative of The Lord Jesus’ second coming as a horrific time. Further, mainstream theological belief associates the *end of the world* with—calamity, destruction, the wrath of God, and the judgment of God—most stipulate that the ‘*end of the world*’ is the correct description.^[59] However, the *end of the age* is much broader in scope. Therefore, it is vague as to what is being referenced. This leaves the ‘*end of the age*’ doctrine found in the NKJV, and certain scholarship, in somewhat of a quandary.^[60] The New Testament gospels and epistles were written and completed in the first century. To which ‘*end of the age*’ is the NKJV referring? Clearly not the ‘*end of the world*’ which is the second coming, for there are many *end of the ages*, which are transitional. This is not the word of God. The *end of the world* or, *end of the age* in the NKJV, should render a biblical meaning which is consistent with the second coming meaning. Nowhere are we taught that there are *end of the age* transitions. The Lord Jesus did not teach it. The apostle Paul did not teach it. Who did? The argument runs that this NKJV parlance is dispensational doctrine. Yes, but the *end of the age* does not identify or assign to it *end of the world* descriptions—it is ambiguous. New Age belief define “end times” by making a division, as aforementioned, between the end of —

“...one astrological age... and the dawn of a new age. This would explain the apocalyptic stories and eschatology of Christianity — the dominant force of the Age of Pisces — as it struggles with the loss of power as we enter an Age of spiritual transformation...”^[61]

The attempt to identify what *end times* are is subjected to the *end of the age* New Age divisions, evidently because it is a New Age idiom. The whole concept leads to subjective viewpoints of what is perceived to be *end of the age*. Some of which have manifested heretical interpretations of the plain biblical teaching of scripture. The expression in the KJV and NKJV is manifestly contradictory in meaning. On balance of the two sayings, firstly, the *end of the world* —

- i. An individual, whether he be a babe in Christ, unbeliever, heretic, false teacher of another religion—they all understand that the *end of the world* is just that, the end. Some may have crazy ideas what it is, but nevertheless, they still maintain the association of *end of the world* with calamity and God’s

59. Ibid, p.81.

60. (Jones, p.58).

61. Ibid, p.58.

wrath. For example, the heretic, Harold Camping, who prophesied *end of the world* on May 21, 2011, then in December 2011. The Mayan calendar doomsday prophecy in December 2012 was associated with the *end of the world*. From recollection, these false prophecies did not mention ‘*end of the age*’ to refer or describe the doomsday calamity, that was prophesied. A deluded individual, Christopher Penchak (2007), is able to correctly identify what ‘*end of the world*’ signifies—judgment.^[62] Why cannot Bible Believers? In fact, in the same sentence Penchak references the shifting of the ages prior to the mention of the, “...*end of this world* on the winter solstice of 2012.”^[63] However, one fact that is demonstrably clear, society comprehends what the *end of the world* is. That is to say, they know the bare basics, its association with the wrath of God, calamity coming upon the earth, a time of great trouble on the earth. Conversely, there is no requirement for any person to understand the depths of biblical knowledge about the Seals, Trumpet, and Vials judgments, to comprehend what the *end of the world* is comprised of.

- ii. However, not so with *end of the age*. The saying is very ambiguous as to what is being referred to. For the most part, it is a ‘saying’ it is affiliated with the New Age movement. Moreover, where theological argument has involved discussion of both expressions, discussion quickly debunks the *end of the world* meaning to favour the New Age persuasion, to explain what the *end of the age* is. This invokes an interesting question: between the two biblical expressions, why does *end of the age* always fall down on New Age philosophy manner of interpretation? Why does *end of the world* expression lead to discussion of calamity and the Judgment of God being poured out on the earth? Is it not because *end of the age* is just that, New Age, and *end of the world* is an expression from God. The *end of the age* is *earthy, sensual, and devilish* when you apply **James 3:15,17**. The expression *end of the world* “*is from above is first pure... without partiality, and without hypocrisy.*” Thus, the *end of the age* is a confused concept, shrouded in partiality and hypocrisy. The belief is confused because it is a devilish New Age idea. What does this say then of what the NKJV translators believe!

James 3:15,17 *This wisdom descendeth not from above, but [is] earthy, sensual, devilish. [17] But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then*

62. (Penczak, 2007, p.446).

63. Ibid.

peaceable, gentle, [and] easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

[808]

(d) The correct biblical position upon review of the preceding section

Clearly, there is a divergent interpretation of the two expressions in the KJV and the NKJV does not agree with what the word of God is teaching. The KJV teaches *end of the world* as judgment; and the NKJV teaches the *end of the age* of Pisces, a pre-seven years covenant occurrence before entering a golden age of enlightenment. It is also clear there is only one truth. Now, in **Matthew 13:39-42,49**, the Lord said —

“The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end [4930] of the world [165]; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end [4930] of this [5127] world [165]. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. ... So shall it be at the end [4930] of the world [165]: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.”

The Lord Jesus likens the *end of the world [165 aiōn]* as a harvest, at a point in time when The Lord Jesus shall send His angels to separate the wicked from the just. The wicked will be cast into a furnace of fire and the just into eternal life. The *aiōn* is the Greek word that identifies this harvest time as the *end of the world*. The Lord Jesus links this with the destruction of the wicked and gathering the just into everlasting life. Thus, this is the *end* of the world —

1. It is destruction of ALL of the wicked;
2. The wrath of God falling upon the wicked;
3. The consumption of all things, which comes upon the whole earth. Indeed, this accords with the seven years of Jacob’s Trouble as described in **Isaiah 28:22** “...for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth;
4. Dreadful calamity upon all people.

This period does not happen until the second coming of The Lord Jesus Christ. This harvest is identified and further expounded upon in Revelation 14. This specific period ranges from mid-point to the second coming of the Lord Jesus. The feast of firstfruits principles have a direct correlation with Jacob’s Trouble. Born Again believers are the harvest prior to this. Jacob’s Trouble is entirely an

harvest by itself, you might say. There are three divisions of this harvest (**Table 8.5**) —

THREE DIVISIONS OF THE REVELATION HARVEST						
1st	First fruits	Barley (Spring)	→	PESACH (PASSOVER)	144,000 יְהוּדִים (Jewish saints)	Revelation 14:3-4;
2nd	Rest of the Harvest	Wheat (Summer)	→	SHAVUOT (PENTECOST)	'Great multitude' gentile harvest	Revelation 7:9, 14:14-16
3rd	Feast of Ingathering	Grapes (Autumn)	→	YOM KIPPUR (DAY OF ATONEMENT)	Wicked / Unbelievers	Revelation 14: 17- 20; 19:15

Table 8.5: Structure of harvest in the time Jacob’s Trouble

Isaiah 28:22 *Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.*

i. The Barley Harvest—**Revelation 14:4**

The firstfruits, the 144,000 believers, are saved at the beginning of the harvest that The Lord Jesus mentioned. In verse 4, God refers to them as being ‘first fruits’. Within the meaning of first fruits principles derived from Leviticus 23 and 1 Corinthians 15, this is a reference to the first, the best, the foremost, the choicest, and pre-eminent of all the harvest. They are the first fruits because they are the first portion or group of people to be saved in Jacob’s Trouble, from the beginning of Israel’s trouble. This first fruits portion is representative of the entire future harvest that had not yet been reaped, within the time of Jacob’s Trouble. Further, by virtue of God accepting the first fruits, this acts as God’s promise and guarantee that a much fuller harvest will undoubtedly follow.

ii. The Wheat Harvest—**Revelation 14:14-16**

In this section we see that the angel is commanded by Jesus to thrust in the sickle, for the harvest of the earth is ripe. This chronologically would be the greater harvest that followed the first fruits offering that God accepted and realised —

Revelation 14:14-16 **And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his**

hand a sharp sickle. **15** And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. **16** And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

iii. The Grape Harvest—Revelation 14:17-20

¶ Similar to the Matthew 13 passage, The Lord Jesus said the Son of Man will send the angels to gather the tares to be burned.

In this Revelation passage, we see the wicked, the tares, being cut-off and killed.¶ In the opening verse, an angel is sent to thrust his sickle into the grape harvest, called the *great winepress of the wrath of God*. The Holy Spirit employs the symbolism of gathering grapes for wine making. Likewise, where the tares are gathered and cast into the furnace to be burned in **Matthew 13:39-42,49**, the angel in this passage is also gathering the wicked as grapes and cast into a winepress of God's wrath. It is exactly the same as the wine making process. In Harvest principles, this is the last harvest and it is the biggest: God is slaying the wicked, by pressing and treading down the wicked —

Revelation 4:17-20 *And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.*

It is clearly identified what *end of the world* is indicative of. The word of God clearly teaches that *end of the world* is this same event, associated with this calamitous period. God defines this as "...*the great and dreadful day of the LORD*" in **Malachi 4:5**. The NKJV *end of the age* doctrine does not teach this, even though this is specifically mentioned in the tares and wheat passage in **Matthew 13:39,49**. The correct biblical understanding of *end of the world* falls between the third and sixth year's in Jacob's Trouble, following the mark of the beast. Thus, it must be that it is a continuous period without breaks of '*end of the ages*'. Even in **Luke 21:24** and **Revelation 11:2** the '*times*

of the Gentiles’ clearly does not come to an end at the commencement of Jacob’s Trouble, but rather Jerusalem is “...trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled”, which is actually from midpoint onwards. Adherence to the NKJV would signify the end of the world prior to the commencement of Jacob’s Trouble. If the *end of the age* was correct phraseology, then the times of the Gentiles would be at beginning of Jacob’s Trouble. Instead, the times of Gentiles is from Daniel’s prophesy of the four ruling empires continuing through Israel’s Trouble until the consummation at the *end of the world*—the end of the seven year period. This again dispenses with the *end of the age* as the correct concept.

Malachi 4:5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

Luke 21:24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

iv. Olivet discourse—Matthew 24

a. **Ascertaining context, the preamble to The Lord Jesus’ teaching on the end of the world**

The Lord Jesus Christ confirms His abovementioned teaching of the tares and wheat. The events described in Matthew 24 are the defining characteristics that constitute *end of the world*. This teaching is correct because the disciples asked The Lord Jesus Christ, “...*what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of end [G4930] of the world [G165]?*” (**Matthew 24:3**) The Lord Jesus then proceeds to give a vivid description of what the *end of the world* shall look like. This concurs with the media and secular society perceptions, as discussed earlier, matching their description with the Biblical explanation of wrath and calamity. Once again, it is the same Greek word of aiōn that is employed. The Lord Jesus correlates the calamitous attributes of Jacob’s Trouble with the *end of the world* and His second coming. The whole scope of Matthew 24 is a reference to events leading up to, and during the time of Jacobs’s Trouble. Jesus was additionally speaking of frightful events that occurred in Israel between 63 A.D., culminating in 70 A.D. with the destruction of the Temple. The abomination of desolation prophesied in **Daniel 9:27**; **Daniel 11:31**; **Daniel 12:11** was once fulfilled by Antiochus IV Epiphanies. Jesus’ prophesy of the abomination of desolation, in **Matthew 24:28**, was a second a fulfilment when Hadrian erected a Temple of Jupiter on the temple mount in 135 A.D. “...[Hadrian] erected a temple to Jupiter with an equestrian statue of himself in front of it.”^[64] [Author’s emphasis] All the

64. (Millgram, A Short History of Jerusalem, 1998, p.42).

details that Jesus had spoken about in Matthew 24, happened. Further, there will be a third fulfilment of Matthew 24 again. Suffice it to say, the reach of the Matthew 24 passage and Luke 21, span the entire duration of time until the second coming of The Lord Jesus Christ. This dispenses with the concept that there are many beginnings' and end of the ages'.

Matthew 24:3 *And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what [shall be] the sign of thy coming, and of the end [4930] of the world [165]?*

b. Beginning of the discussion of the end of the world

In **Matthew 24:4-6**, The Lord Jesus gives a description of events of plaguing the church era of many saying 'I am Christ', and deceiving many. The hearing of wars and rumours of wars, the Lord Jesus goes on to say, "...*but the end is not yet*". In other words, the *end of the world*.' In **Matthew 24:7-8**, The Lord Jesus reviews events leading up to Jacob's Trouble of, "...*nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes...*" World War II started in 1914. This is the Beginning of Sorrows. At this point, this could be interpreted as the '*end of the age*', as a result of the acceptance of the NKJV and reading. In **Matthew 24:9-10**, The Lord Jesus said —

“Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. [10] And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.”

The Lord's emphasis of "*Then*", is what turns the Beginning of Sorrows to the start of the calamitous events that characterise and precede Jacob's Trouble. Therefore, to answer the specific question the disciples asked the Lord: (i) Jesus' coming and (ii) *end of the world*. The following verse, **Matthew 24:10**, Jesus repeats the same word '*then*', and is the narrative to the *end of the world*, with which persecution and betrayal are the prevailing features. **Matthew 24:14**, states that the gospel shall be preached in all of the world, "...*then shall the end come*." An opposing argument may be put that these events could also be construed to apply to a pre-Jacob's Trouble period. However, the problem with that is the next two verses of **Matthew 24:15-16** when the *abomination of desolation* stands in the holy place, Jewish people are instructed to flee into the mountains. This would render the truth of God's word as dysfunctional. This would mean that antichrist stands in the holy place prior to, or at the beginning of the seven years of Jacob's Trouble and the children of Israel are in 'mountains' for seven years in Revelation 12. This nullifies and contradicts the clear

plain teaching of scripture. The words "...*then shall the end come*" in **Matthew 24:14**, is the marker that the *end of the world* is now come. Time wise, this places the *end of the world* between mid-point and the sixth year, commencing at the time of the abomination of desolation, according to **Matthew 24:15-16**. Note, the '*end of the world*' is not prior to the signing of the seven year covenant, or at the commencement of the time of Jacob's Trouble. Rather, The Lord Jesus pinpoints the *end of the world* with calamity and destruction associated with the abomination of desolation. This is clearly NOT the complete destruction of the earth by burning of the elements with fervent heat and the new heavens and earth. For then, this would place the fulfilment of the abomination of desolation at the end of the millennium reign of The Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord's timeline does NOT allow for *end of the world* to be placed at the end of the millennium reign. For The Lord Jesus is unmistakably discussing the events during Jacob's Trouble, which occur prior to the second coming.

Matthew 24:4-6 *And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. [5] For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. [6] And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all [these things] must come to pass, but the end is not yet.*

Matthew 24:7-8 *For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. [8] All these are the beginning of sorrows.*

Matthew 24:9-10 *Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. [10] And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.*

Matthew 24:14 *And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

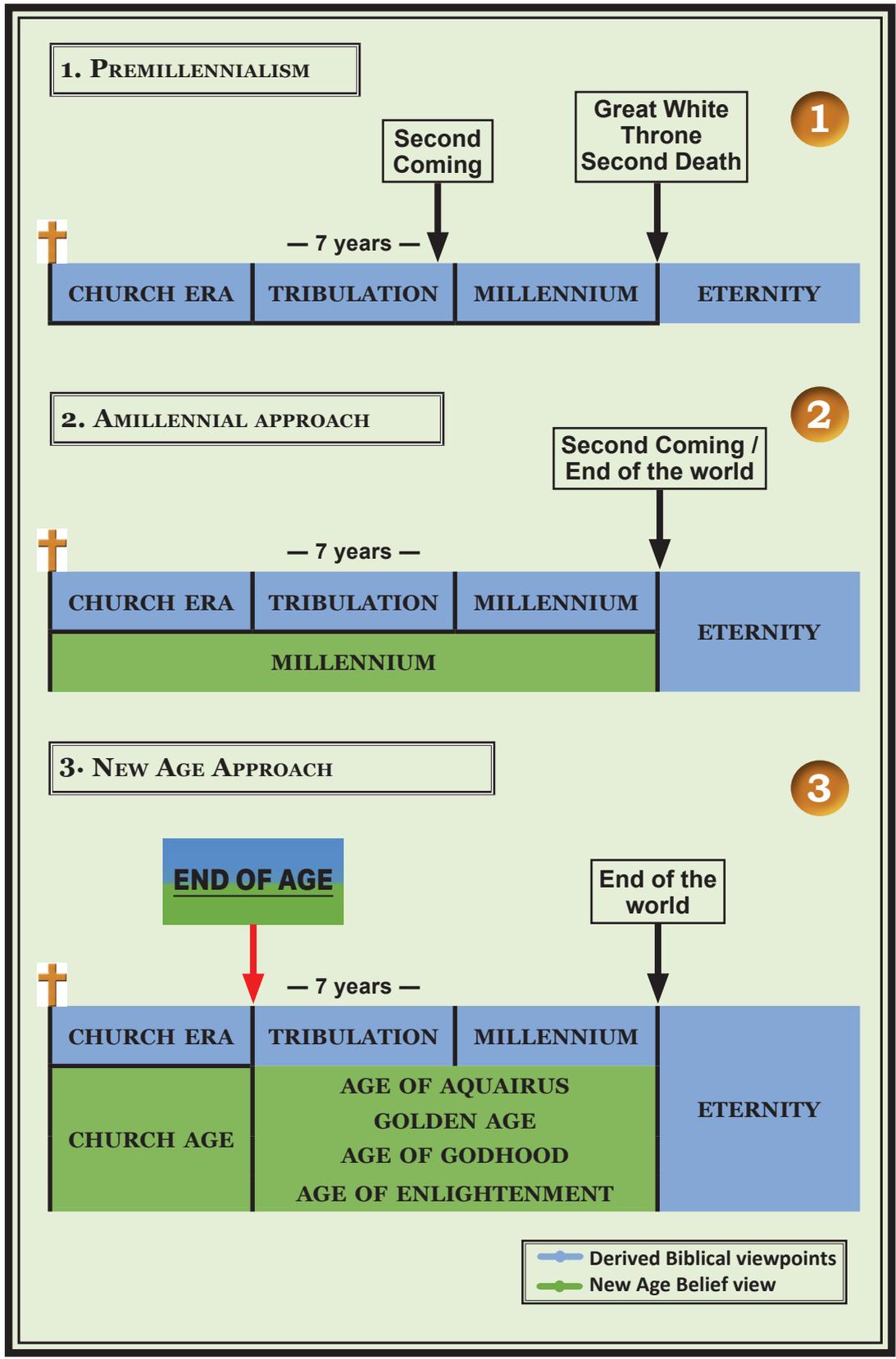
Matthew 24:15-16 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) [16] Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains*

Matthew 28:20 *Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, [even] unto the end [4930] of the world [165]. Amen.*

[814]

- (iii) The NKJV translation 'end of the age' as a matter of fact engenders amillennial teaching

THE KJV IS ACCUSED that the *end of the world* lends to amillennial teaching. This could not be further from the truth. In actuality, it is the NKJV *end of the age* that leads to this false teaching of Amillennialism. The diagram in **Flowchart 8.1** on the following page plots the ***end of the age***, whilst depicting the different approaches of where Premillennialism, Amillennialism and the New Age interact with the *end of the age*.



Flowchart 8.1: Premillennialism, End of the age Amillennial and New Age approaches comparison

The Pre-millennialism viewpoint contrasted with the amillennial and New Age viewpoint reflect a vivid truth, namely, the NKJV's end of the age is similar to the amillennial viewpoint. Note, the New Age approach diagram was plotted against, and extracted from foremost New Age and Occultist belief of Marilyn Ferguson and David Anrias et al. Their writings were referenced and discussed in the first two sections. Indeed, it is this phrase that is quoted and expounded by amillennialists following **1 Corinthians 10:11** to propagate this amillennial doctrine. Accordingly, Donald G. Bloesch (2005) he wrote, “[a]ccording to amillennialists we are now living in the end of the ages (cf. **1 Cor 10:11**).”^[65] I am a not proponent of Tim LaHaye^[66], neither endorse him as sound; but he references Floyd E. Hamilton^[67], the foremost player in amillennialism. LaHaye describes Hamilton's amillennialism as the view —

“...that Christ's millennial kingdom extends from His Resurrection from the tomb to the time of His Second Coming on the clouds at the end of the age.”^[68]

It is noted that from this, amillennialists do not cite, refer to, or mention the phraseology ‘*end of the world*’ parlance to justify amillennialism, instead they reference end of the ages. This is peculiar that amillennialists would employ the same ambiguous subjective New Age term that the NKJV uses. The chronology of events by adopting end of the age, also charted in the diagram, opens additional doors of meaning to infer a golden age immediately follows the end of the age and NOT the seven years of Jacob's Trouble. Moreover, the amillennial approach, it is not so surprising that it matches the New Age and the Roman Church, given that it is their doctrine.[‡] The NKJV translators adopting this parlance have done expressly that which The Lord Jesus Christ said not to do by any person. In **Revelation 22:18-19**, God sternly warns not to add or take away from the word of God.[†]^[69] They bring upon their own head the judgment of God. It is now apparent the NKJV translators have not just added additional meaning, but have implanted hybrid meaning and usage. Indeed, the amillennial, New Age approaches and the end of the age are hybrid phraseology conveniently serving diverse theological and non-theological groups. Equally, the NKJV usage is additionally a fusion of the biblical and occult meanings'. The NKJV translators imposed auxiliary biblical meaning by framing the end of the age with an *end of the world* definition. Why does the NKJV align with heretical amillennial belief? It is NOT the KJV that endorses amillennialism, but the NKJV. If *end of the world* favours amillennialism belief, then amillennialists would at least use it in their writings

‡ See also **Section 1, "b. Amillennialism Belief is Roman Catholic doctrine", p.98**

† This cross-references **SECTION 5, Division "(v) God has placed His own 'copyright' on His word", p.508.**

-
65. (Bloesch, *The Last Things: Resurrection, Judgment, Glory*, 2005, p.99).
 66. The quote of Tim LeHaye does NOT constitute an express or implied acceptance and endorsement of all, or any heretical doctrines he promulgates.
 67. Hamilton's book 'The Basis of Millennial Faith' refers.
 68. (LaHaye, *The Popular Encyclopedia of Bible Prophecy*, 2004, p.18).
 69. This cross-references **SECTION 5, Division "(v) God has placed His own 'copyright' on His word", p.508.**

and definitions? However, they do not. Instead, amillennialists so far quote and define amillennialism through use of NKJV/New Age phraseology. The end of the age usage has been tried and weighed in the balances by examination and research, and it is found wanting (**Daniel 5:27**). It will also come as no surprise that amillennialism was one of the principal doctrines held by successful Roman Catholic Alexandrian thinkers.

[817]

Revelation 22:18-19 *For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: [19] And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and [from] the things which are written in this book.*

SECTION 9: THE ORIGINS OF THE FIFTH COLUMN: HISTORICAL ANALYSIS AND
MODERN INTENTIONAL CLANDESTINE SUBVERSION^[1]

[818]

This author gives all the credit and glory to the Lord God Most High, His dear Son the Lord Jesus Christ, and His Holy Spirit for the inspiration for the ideas, structure and the sources of information used in this article.

I. PREAMBLE

In terms of the points made in relation to freemason global networks to actualize a world collapse, this is NOT from a vantage point that the rapture has been missed, or that the Church is going through the time of Jacob's Trouble. This author's position is pre-Jacob's Trouble rapture. This paper focuses on events leading up to Jacob's Trouble and prior to the rapture of the Church. Furthermore, midpoint of Jacob's Trouble is discussed in context of the fifth column events in Revelation 9. For explicit explanation of events taking place within Daniel's seventeenth week or Jacob's Trouble itself, readers should also read **"SECTION 4: SYMBOLS, THE MARK OF THE BEAST AND THE NKJV"**. Further, for technology events just immediately prior to the rapture, or just after (which no one knows when), and at commencement of the seven years Jacob's Trouble, read the fox deception analysis at **"SECTION 5: INFLUENCES WHICH HAVE MADE CHANGES TO THE NKJV"**.

The study of the "five" within the context of it being the number for "grace" is outside the scope of issues addressed under this heading. Obviously, the fifth column bears no biblical, thematic relationship with grace and, as such, the topic is omitted as a discussion point.

ABSTRACT:

Keywords:

Fifth Columnists
Security Services
MI5
Fascism
Secret Societies
British Fifth Column
Japan
World War II
Freemasonry
Hexapla
Septuagint
Thomas Nelson

In modern times, the whole concept of fifth columnists is enveloped in conspiracy and scepticism as to their existence. If they did exist, the notion is resigned to history or antiquity. The objective of this paper is to establish the origins of the fifth column, to provide a historical outlook, and to establish a contemporary correlation. With a view to appreciate the scope of a fifth columnist role, a modern application is made from WWII and those apprehended for espionage activity. In this computer era, a fifth columnist is not necessarily confined to people, but can be extended to articles or objects designed for the sole purpose of fifth column activity. To this end, the real purpose behind the Septuagint, commonly known as the LXX, can be construed as such an article. Thus, the Septuagint parallels the depth of sabotage activity it has accomplished. This is highly relevant to the NKJV, for Thomas Nelson Publishing embraced it, and intermingled it with the Septuagint text. Thomas Nelson can be identified as a fifth columnist, as their translation corruption accomplishments reveal it.

1. See **SECTION 4, SECTION 4, p.323 and "ii. FIVE RINGS ON THE KING'S HEAD", p.358.**

II. THE FIFTH COLUMN WWII SUMMARY AND OVERVIEW

[819]

The concept of freemasonry being fifth columnists and the fifth Column of Origen's Hexapla, an intentional fifth column tool to destroy the Old Testament, is an unexplored area of research. This paper, therefore, explores to what degree the fifth columnists operate, and their role as 'high profile' corrupters. Indeed, freemasonry is the underlying thread that runs through all of the themes presented in this paper. Origen was a freemason. Thus, a skilled educated religious corrupter of the word of God.

The fifth column is defined as a clandestine faction, or group of subversive agents, who attempt to undermine any group or a nation's, solidarity^[2] through skilfully applied lawful tactics^[3], or by a tactical deception coup^[4], provoking disorder leading to the internal collapse of its defences.^[5] The activities of a fifth column can be overt^[6] or clandestine.^[7] Historically, a typical technique is the infiltration of sympathisers into the entire fabric of the nation under attack. In particular, they occupy positions of prominence, hold public or private influential positions^[8] within industry and communications, which may involve policy decisions, national defence,^[9] or leadership and management. From such key posts, fifth-column activists exploit the fears of a people by clandestine broadcasting radio communications, spreading rumours,^[10] disinformation^[11], intentional leakage of information,^[12] propaganda,^[13] or employing standard techniques of espionage and sabotage.^[14]

“In an effort to shape public opinion at home and abroad in the wake of harsh German measures against civilians, the Nazi propaganda machine played up stories of new ‘Polish atrocities.’ They publicized the attacks on ethnic Germans in towns such as Bromberg (Bydgoszcz), where fleeing Polish civilians and military personnel killed between five and six thousand ethnic Germans, who, in the heat of the invasion, were perceived as fifth-column traitors, spies, Nazis or snipers.”^[15]

-
2. (Beir & Josepher, Roosevelt and the Holocaust:, 2013; Everest-Phillips, 2007 , p.249).
 3. (Yellen, The Specter of Revolution: Reconsidering Japan's Decision to Surrender, p.208).
 4. (Dovey, The eighth assignment, 1941–1942, 1996, pp.679, 680).
 5. (Thurlow, The Evolution of the Mythical British Fifth Column, 1939—46, 1999, pp.478, 480—481).
 6. (Dovey, p.680).
 7. (Everest-Phillips, The Pre-War Fear of Japanese Espionage: Its Impact and Legacy, 2007 ; Lenczowski, Literature on the Clandestine Activities of the Great Powers in the Middle East, 1954).
 8. (Burds, The Soviet War against 'Fifth Columnists', 2007, p.267).
 9. (Encyclopædia Britannica: Fifth Column, 2014).
 10. (Thurlow, pp.486, 484, respectively).
 11. (Copeland, The Real Spy World, 1978).
 12. (Dovey, pp.672, 673, 674).
 13. (Lenczowski).
 14. (Everest-Phillips, p.255; Thurlow, p.482).
 15. (Bachrach, State of Deception: The Power of Nazi Propaganda, 2009-2011, pp.104—105).

This quote from Susan Bachrach's book (2009-2011) is an apt job description of fifth columnist operations and their endeavours. Suffice it to say, Hans Speier (1940) and many others, cite the phrase fifth column, coined by Fascist general, General Emilio Mola in 1936, "...when he was closing in on Madrid with four columns of his army, he declared he had a fifth one with the gates of the loyal city."^[16] The fifth column are the most effective residing behind enemy lines, alongside those loyal to the cause, whilst collaborating with the enemy like those in Bromberg, Poland. Their traitor expertise enabled them to be a more efficient killing machine when they murdered Polish civilians. In a contemporary setting, David Lev (2012) reported in Arutz Sheva that Moshe Kachlon, Communications Minister, was cheating the public with his attitude, when he was "...in charge of running the Likud Central Committee meetings, but [was] working as a fifth column in the Likud and running his own campaign for the Knesset."^[17] [Author's emphasis]

However, the migration of the phrase, in a more general sense, is expressed to mean a traitor or spy or a trickster.^[18] The preceding points serve to underline the military espionage element and subsequent conquests. From a spiritual perspective, its migration to the destructive treachery of Origen's Hexapla, Westcott and Hort's scholarship is what plagues the church, where the battle within rests. Both tracks of the military and spiritual achieve the same objective, one is military conquest and the other is spiritual triumph.

III. HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE OF THE FIFTH COLUMN IN BRITAIN

On 10th May, 1940, Winston Churchill became British Prime Minister. Hitler launched his blitz creed, but Churchill was not exclusively faced with an enemy abroad, but in addition, an enemy within Britain's own borders. Suffice it to say, the enemies within were the fifth column—hidden away in West London—an extremist group known as the Right Club, were plotting against Churchill to remove him from power. The Right Club had a highly exclusive membership comprised of persons of nobility and individuals who were influential 100 men and 150 women.^[19]

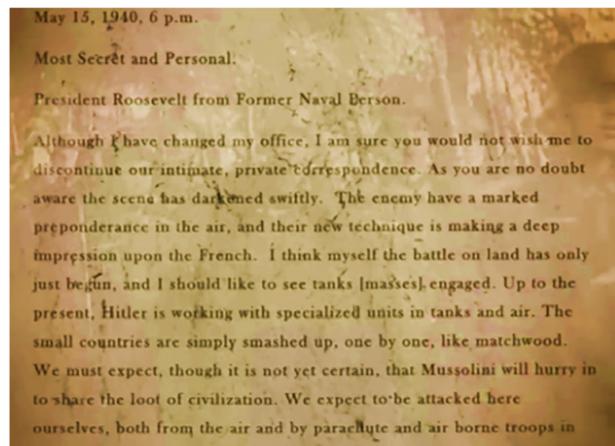


Figure 9.1: Churchill's desperate plea from Roosevelt to send to forty or Fifty ship destroyers

On May 15th, 1940, Churchill secretly sent a letter to American President,

-
16. (Speier, Treachery in War, 1940, p.258).
 17. (Lev, PM Advisors: Kachlon 'Acting Like a Fifth Column' in the Likud, November, 2012).
 18. (Martin, The Phrase Finder: Fifth Column, 1996—2014).
 19. (State Secrets: The Kent-wolkoff Affair, 2005, p.43).

Franklin Roosevelt, a desperate plea for help asking Roosevelt to send “forty or fifty ship” destroyers (**Figure 9.1**). Churchill’s request amounted to political dynamite. From the Right Club’s perception, Churchill’s cable was gold dust.^[20] On March 20, 1935, US Congress passed the Neutrality Act 1935. Therefore, America was prevented from intervening in the war, in part or in whole, in Europe. Dr. Graham Stewart (2013), Historian and Author, emphasised the significance and implications of a breach of the Neutrality Act, stipulating —

“The damage...would be towards Roosevelt who would have had difficult questions to answer in a [US] policy of continuing neutrality, and yet entering into a risky and incriminating correspondence with Winston Churchill”.^[21] [Author’s emphasis]

In the US Embassy, London, a treacherous American cipher clerk, Tyler Kent (**Figure 9.2**), was stealing all of Churchill’s top-secret cables addressed to Roosevelt^[22], and passing them onto Archibald Maule Ramsey’s ‘political secretary’, Anna Volkoff.^[23]



Figure 9.2: Left, Anna Volkoff, right, Tyler Kent

The clerk was recruited by fifth columnists into the Right Club by its leader and founder, Archibald Maule Ramsey (“Ramsey”).^[24] Therefore, the recruitment of Tyler Kent

had put the Right Club at the very heart of this political intrigue against Churchill, providing Ramsey access to Churchill’s top-secret cables. Thus, Ramsey’s objective was to destroy Britain from within, according to Peter

Nicholson’s (2013) historical analysis in his documentary of ‘Churchill and the Fascist Plot’ to —

“...expose Churchill and Roosevelt’s secret correspondence to the world and whip up American opinion to ensure Roosevelt cut Churchill off. Britain would then be forced to make peace with Hitler...”^[25]

A. BACKGROUND OF CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD MAULE RAMSEY

Ramsey (**Figure 9.3**) was the founder of the Right Club, an aristocrat and a

-
20. (Churchill and the Fascist Plot, 2013, pp.4 mins, 38).
 21. Ibid (pp.3 mins,42 secs—3, mins, 55 secs).
 22. Ibid (pp.3 mins,15 secs—22 secs).
 23. (Thurlow, pp.487, 488).
 24. Ibid, p.487.
 25. (Churchill and the Fascist Plot, 1 sec—35 secs).

Conservative MP, educated at Eton College and Sandhurst. He was a patriot and a devout Roman Catholic.^[26] In 1931, Ramsey was elected into Parliament. Stewart states that Ramsey's first years in Parliament were undistinguished, and the most senior position that he held was Parliamentary representative to the Potato Marketing Board.^[27] In the duration of his parliamentary seat Ramsey, his fellow constituent MPs, and his friends formed the opinion that Parliamentary democracy was failing Britain and the world. Therefore, they considered that a hybrid form of government would resolve this perceived failing. This provided him with the necessary impetus in his pursuit for an alternative solution, and his inspiration for this hybrid government was Hitler. Review of Ramsey's proposal, it is apparent he wanted Hitler's New World Order, with Hitler as head, by the overthrow of British rule to accomplish it. Indeed, what he endeavored to implement and failed, the present freemasonry undertakings are gradually succeeding (See paras. **IV** and **V** below).



Figure 9.3: Capt. Archibald Maule Ramsey

B. CAPTAIN ARCHIBALD MAULE RAMSEY, ENGLISH ARISTOCRACY AND COVERT ANTI-SEMITISM

In London 1936, the Funeral of the German Ambassador, senior politicians and peers of the realm made an elaborate preparations and show of respect



Figure 9.4: Funeral of General Ambassador, London 1936

marked by full English state honours of pomp and ceremony, as the photo in **Figure 9.4** reveals. Suffice it to say, the photographic footage below show the Queen's Guards in the funeral procession in Victoria, London. Such respect and pomp reflected the covert, deep-rooted Nazi doctrine of anti-Semitism, which lie at the heart of the English Aristocracy. A further unfortunate truth about the photograph, it illustrates the existent prejudices against Jewish people as part of 1930s Britain, within British culture. Indeed, Professor Richard Griffiths, Historian, Kings College, retired, frames anti-Semitism in a social framework, he explains how the social climate served as a platform for its expansion and development within society —

26. Ibid (4.40—44 secs).

27. Ibid (5.50 secs).

“Behind everything in Britain there was a kind of social Anti-Semitism where [British] people found it perfectly acceptable to crack jokes about Jews; where Jews were not admitted to Golf Clubs and all of that kind of thing. This is the basis on which more extreme Anti-Semitism can build itself.”^[28] [Author’s Emphasis]

This affected Ramsey and his friends significantly, to the extent that they subscribed to Hitler’s creed principles. Therefore, Hitler’s warped demented ideas, which included Bolshevism and Judaism ‘as the evils of the world’. Seemingly, these constructs were underpinned by virulent anti-Semitic lies found in the protocols of the elders of Zion, first propagated in 1864^[29], with a Russian forgery about minutes of a secret Jewish meeting which was concerned with controlling the world. This was proven and shown to be a fallacy. Hitler had known about the alleged protocols. This was the motivation to write his book *Mein Kempf*, 1925–1926.^[30]

This was of primary importance in relation to Ramsey. In the late 1930s, he consolidated his own belief of Hitler’s rhetoric by connecting Bolshevism with his own misguided belief that there was a ‘Jewish threat’. Given Ramsey’s strong partiality towards Roman Catholic belief, as a devout follower, it was no surprise that Ramsey gave his endorsement of a terrible anti-Semitic book entitled ‘*Rulers of Russia*’, authored by Irish Catholic priest, Denis Fahey.^[31] Fahay’s book contained delusional propaganda that Russian Bolshevism was entirely controlled by Jewish people.^[32] Ramsey was one such individual who read and believed it. Stewart remarks he was obsessed, to the point that he believed Hitler would put an end to this Jewish control constitutionally.^[33] This had a considerable impact upon the mind of Ramsey. He became a fanatical anti-Semite, to the extent that he joined the Nordic League (**Figure 9.5**).

C. FORMATION OF FIFTH COLUMNIST SECRET CLUB AND RECRUITMENT OF A KEY ALLIES

In May 1939, Ramsey formed a secret society inviting his fellow constituents and friends calling it, The Right Club. Ramsey imparted an elevated view to his recruits, putting Hitler in a favourable light. These members were extreme anti-Semites and admirers of Hitler. His activities as a fifth columnist was expedited by Ramsey’s recruitment of Tyler Kent, American Cipher Clerk, and the help of Russian aristocrat, Anna Volkoff, to further the Right Club’s cause.^[34] Robin Saikia, Historian and Author—*The Red Book*, annotates that Volkoff was a “...staunchly

-
28. (Churchill and the Fascist Plot, 2013, 7.56—8.16).
 29. (Protocols of The Elders of Zion: Timeline, 2012).
 30. Ibid.
 31. (Clough, 2005, p.43).
 32. (Churchill and the Fascist Plot, 2013, pp.8.28—8.57).
 33. Ibid (pp.9.23—46).
 34. (Clough, p.113).

anti-Semitic, staunchly anti-Bolshevist...”^[35] Upon her recruitment, Volkoff travelled to Germany to forge closer relations with the Nazis. This was part of their subversive plan to overthrow the British Government and displace Winston Churchill.^[36]

[824]



Figure 9.5: Capt. Ramsey’s membership of anti-Semitic organisations

D. MI5 AND MAXWELL KNIGHT

Maxwell Knight, MI5 Officer, agent runner in charge of counter subversion, was all too familiar with fascism and the disaffected English aristocracy. He himself a former fascist proved to be fundamental to pursue Britain’s known fifth column. Knight utilised his agents to infiltrate the fifth column with a view of extracting information from Volkoff as to the Right Club’s American contact. In May 1940, Churchill was now all too aware that the Nazis were on the verge of invading Britain, thus —

“The threat of a German invasion brought into focus for MI5 the issue of what to do about Britain’s fascists. It now became imperative for Maxwell Knight, the spymaster in-charge of counter-subversion to strike at Britain’s fifth column...”^[37]

Knight targeted Kent, having already approached the American Embassy asking for his diplomatic immunity to be expunged. Upon the MI5 finding incriminating evidence of all the members of the Right Party enabled Knight to pursue and round-up all fascists. A memo from Churchill highlighted his strong inclination to intern all of the fifth columnists, and the Tyler Kent case was the persuasive turning point. As a result, Britain’s defence laws were strengthened. Nigel West (2013), Military Historian and Author, writes that the casual effect was —

35. (Churchill and the Fascist Plot, 14 mins,49 secs.—14.53).

36. Ibid, 15.05—20.

37. Ibid, 34.40—35.00).

“MI5 felt vindicated that it had been a genuine serious threat and based on that there should be widespread detention of fifth columnists and internment of enemy aliens...”^[38]

IV. CONTEMPORARY SECULAR FIFTH COLUMN ORGANISATIONS

Modern institutions of the Security Services of MI5, Special Branch as its police arm^[39], and MI6 were creatures of fifth columnism. Indeed, MI5 owes its' existence to it. It was because of the fifth column 'invasion scare', MI5 was born in 1909, and became the means by which it came to justify its' existence, growth and importance.^[40] The appraisal of its remit was ironically, to discharge the complete package of fifth column overt and clandestine espionage activities. It is noteworthy that MI5 considered its infiltration of the British Union of Fascists an easy target for "...during the 1930s it was honeycombed with agents from MI5..."^[41] In 1941, as a consequence of British espionage participation in the Middle East, it had given credence for the establishment of the Security Services, and impetus for its expansion. Brigadier Dudley Clarke, on 2 October, 1941, consolidated the necessity of a fifth column government arm, when he prepared a paper for Joint Intelligence Committee and Joint Planning Staff, concerning the creation of strategic deception agency —

“The Chiefs of Staff discussed it with Clarke on 7 October and approved it on the 9th...a remarkable rate of decision for the White-hall machine even if one allows for some predisposition to create a central organisation with a positive responsibility for deception.”^[42]

Indeed, another agency overlapping with the one Clarke had set up, was charged with specifically "...fifth column work in the field..."^[43] This substantiates the existence of government operated fifth column institutions, contrary to the notion considered by some to be mythical or conspiracy is wearing a little thin—a view that clearly belongs in the past.

Just as MI5 was sensitive to the influence of radio war to detect clandestine radio communications^[44], so too, the onset of computer and internet technology instruments in the 1990s, facilitated a distinct surveillance shift from its overt operations. This enabled it to carry out its operations in an increasingly covert mode than ever before. Fifth column activity expressed in law enforcement legislation is identified in Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act 2000 ("RIPA") and Anti-Terrorism, Crime and Security Act 2001 ("ATCSA"). In recent years, this whole issue of clandestine

38. Ibid, .40.17—33).

39. (Thurlow, p.480).

40. (Thurlow, pp.477, 478—479).

41. Ibid, (p.480).

42. (Dovey, p.680).

43. (Dovey, p.681).

44. (Thurlow, p.486).

state surveillance came to international prominence with whistle-blower, National Security Agency (“NSA”) agent, Edward Snowden. According to Snowden, NSA had been carrying out invasive monitoring of UK populations email communications, and most other countries. As a result, the UK have now unveiled their new electronic legislation, *Investigatory Powers Bill* (2015/16), which will confer on the State such computer surveillance powers, to track every email and all Internet activity. It goes without saying, this undergirds the aforementioned surveillance shift, whilst also emphasising fifth column operations can easily be discharged without moving from the chair. Such are the technology advances. Indeed, the relevant provisions ss.26—48 and ss.57—72 of RIPA authorise the Intelligence Services and the Police Authorities (“Authorities”) to collect intelligence by conducting covert monitoring of electronic uses, communications, and internet profiling. However, it may be argued this is not strictly a fifth column organisation within the customary remit of fifth columnism. Despite these Authorities exercising exactly the same functions consistent with a fifth columnist, because they are law enforcement, this then changes their exoteric identity. MI5 and MI6 are law enforcement, highly skilled trained experts in espionage techniques, does this signify that they are not fifth column establishments? Obviously, following a logical interpretation, the two arguments are incompatible. There is no hard and fast rule that a state agency cannot become fifth column. To advocate they cannot, is the same as saying a believer cannot turn to treachery for betrayal purposes. Furthermore, within all of these elite secret agencies, are ranking freemasons and, they are an inner-circle fifth column society, with a definitive manifesto to sabotage the infrastructure of the nations. This theme is amplified in the next paragraph.

V. FIFTH COLUMN SOCIETY OF FREEMASONRY

By way of preamble David Livingstone (2007) observed in 1773 that Mayer Rothschild instructed wealthy and influential men to pool resources to instigate a New World Order.^[45] Adam Weishaupt, a shadowy Bavarian law professor^[46], therefore, was commissioned and founded the Order of Perfectibilists in 1776.^[47] This was later known as the Illuminati. Randall Law (2009) explains as a result of Weishaupt’s infamous founding —

“The purpose and function of modern secret society changed in 1776 when Adam Weishaupt,...founded the Illuminati...[by his manifesto and therefore Freemasonry]. He and his organizations were dedicated to the destruction of all religions and monarchies in favour of radical egalitarian social order...Weishaupt’s strategy was to expand through freemason lodges—a secret society harbouring a secret society! He hoped for a peaceful transition rather than a bloody revolution...”^[48] [Author’s emphasis]

45. (Livingstone, *Terrorism and the Illuminati: A Three-Thousand-Year History*, 2007).

46. (Law, *Terrorism: A History*, 2009, p.66).

47. (Livingstone, p.127).

48. (Law, *Terrorism: A History*, 2009, p.66).

This frames the current contextual structure as to how persuasive fifth column policy transcends all known political, economic and law enforcement frontiers within domestic borders, within all nations. Thus, they enlist fools in their subtle evil cause, from the pool of the wealthy, the nobility, political, and economic leaders, those in positions of leadership within society and successful businessmen. How do you think they are able to so easily to bring in the New World Order? Weishaupt's manifesto was the cunning operational way to bring in such global governance on an unprecedented scale. This is only achieved through freemason agents' compliance with the international masonic fraternal constitution—the aristocracy, 'magic circle' orientated companies, and elite agencies including the Security Services within each nation. The result—a peaceful transition with reduced dissenters. Thus, the freemasons are a global fifth column subversive society, underpinned by their skillful art of treachery and sabotage in which they excel^[49], whose only objective is to burn all of the nation's solidarity and replace their leadership with antichrist as the new head. The justification for this is Weishaupt's scheme. The outcome of following Weishaupt's plan led to subversion. After only a short period in 1788, the fruit of it was the commission of treason. Indeed, Livingstone found Weishaupt subversion agents infiltrated every lodge in the Grand Orient, overtly "...spreading the political policies of terrorism against the state."^[50] Indeed, this is no new concept. This is analogous with MI5 viewing the Nazi fifth column scenario,^[51] to have included the inauguration of "...a coup to replace George VI with the Duke of Windsor, who would then appoint a peace government, possibly with Mosley as Prime Minister...".^[52]

Equally, freemasonry are preparing to engage the same tactics of a coup to eventually overthrow all of the nation's leadership under the guise of peace, with a view of advancing peace. Are we not conversant with this? As the word of God states "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them..." (1 **Thessalonians 5:3**). Livingstone captures these specific peace 'buzz words' very well from Weishaupt's dream, and therefore freemasonry on aggregate, when he asserted the ideal is —

"...a utopian superstate with the abolition of private property, social authority and nationality. In this Gnostic state, human beings would live in "harmony" within a universal brotherhood, based on free love, peace, spiritual wisdom and equality."^[53]

The whole antichrist regime is marked by peace and safety and yet, the freemasons will appoint their 'man' with the inherent deceit of advancing peace. Another facet for the internal collapse of national boundaries is the result of a long-term

49. (Everest-Phillips, p.246).

50. (Livingstone, p.127).

51. In 1940 the belief that 'fifth columnists' were preparing 'aerodromes' in readiness for Luftwaffe landings by Germany (Thurlow, p.488).

52. (Thurlow, p.489).

53. (Livingstone, p.127).

build-up of vast clandestine networks of freemason and Roman Catholic operations, chiseling away at the infrastructure. This scenario has already happened with the Japanese, analysed under the following title heading.

[828]

A. BUILD-UP OF DOMESTIC CLANDESTINE FREEMASON NETWORKS

In Max Everest-Knight's (2007) expert analysis, he recorded that the pre-war fear of Japanese espionage, Japan's conquest of the provinces 'Netherlands East Indies', was underpinned by Japan's long drawn-out covert preparations within its borders for twenty years, traced back to WWI, "...when Japanese fishermen, traders timber sawyers and labourers started settling across the Indonesian archipelago."^[54] After the global depression of 1931, began the next wave. The overt part of their clandestine strategy had "...built up to a flood Japanese military officers posing as tourists in 1940 and 1941."^[55] The totality of the long build-up of clandestine operations led to the —

"...precipitous collapse of [the rule of the Dutch government] in Netherlands East Indies."^[56] [Author's emphasis]

The tactical advantage of such a "long build-up" is drawn out by the consolidated German counter-espionage-Japanese alliance with General Oshima in 1939. This was accomplished with the view of destroying Russia. Burds (2007) documented a statement from Heinrich Himmler's report, dated 31 January, 1939, that as a result of a, "...long-range projects aimed at the disintegration of Russia..."^[57] were agreed upon to be undertaken. Everest-Knight provides a remarkable insight, as he documents how Japanese fifth columnists were so successful. Herein lies the advantage, freemasons can continue to operate within the nation—by normal overt straightforward and lawful business transactions, without scrutiny from prying eyes—they are effective politically, economically, and morally, to corrupt the nation—from those already recruited, carrying out Orders, and from those newly recruited. Thus, their activities go undetected, evading opposition leading to insurrection from the masses. Furthermore, covert based activity continues to go undetected, either because of (i) those unwilling to 'rock the boat' to change the status quo, (ii) the stigma attached to, and censure of those who are whistle-blowers (iii) the dynamics of high profile operational fifth columnists are so pervasive amid fear of reprisals.

B. GLOBAL COLLABORATION BETWEEN FREEMASON NETWORKS

Domestic infiltration has been considered, but what about the pivotal international element? This is a good question. For such a lofty masonic scheme to be functional and implemented globally, would require extensive international

54. (Everest-Phillips, p.244).

55. Ibid, p.245.

56. Ibid, p.244.

57. (Burds, p.278).

freemason networks^[58], and a framework of co-operation between themselves, to make overt changes and preparations for antichrist (i) to appear and, subsequently, (ii) for him to be accepted. One such global institution is the UN and, of course, its' signatories compliance. The consequences of infrastructure chiseling, comprises promoting profanely sinful behaviour, which in turn result in a moral collapse within every nation of society, including, (i) business, (ii) political, (iii) law enforcement, iv) religion, (v) media (vi) education, and (vii) Arts & entertainment, per **Figure 6.11** in **SECTION 6**. This principle has an application to the events of what happened at Pearl Harbour. The surprise Japanese attacks on Pearl Harbour and Malaya in 1941, could have only been accomplished by an extensive clandestine network of Japanese spies and collaborators.^[59] What followed, from Everest-Phillips commentary, the attacks resulted in a catastrophic —

“...rapid collapse in a few months from December 1941 of western authority in Asia from Hong Kong, Malaya, Singapore, the Dutch East Indies and Philippines...During the war the connection between the success of Japan’s surprise attacks... and three decades of western fears of Japanese espionage was not questioned.”^[60]

Now, the outcome here, is a rapid collapse of the world’s nations will precipitate a New World Order, as a consequence of freemason global networking. It has already been demonstrated in 2008 how this happened. In particular, the 2008 economic crash of Lehman Brothers in the US impacted upon the UK and most of Europe to spiral into a deep recession. Indeed, Everest-Phillips asserts clandestine operations within the Japanese era, “...became an integral part of war planning to establish the ‘New Order’...”^[61], with regard to nations of the world.

VI. THE SPIRITUAL CONTINGENT OF FIFTH COLUMNISM

A. ORIGIN OF THE FIRST FIFTH COLUMNIST

The concept of fifth columnists is not so far removed from truth in relation to what Scripture teaches. The very first fifth columnist seeking to destroy from within was Satan, the very source of deception. Indeed, the Serpent was already in the Garden of Eden, masquerading as a reptile, when he tempted Eve. By studying Ezekiel 28, it appears Satan was one of the five Cherubim. The first four are in **Ezekiel 1:5**, where in the midst of the glory of God “...came the likeness of four living creatures.” Note, they are four independent creatures, not one creature having four different constituent parts. Furthermore, when they are spoken of, they are referenced in the plural. **Ezekiel 1:6-24**, provides an elaborate description as

58. Ibid, p.277.

59. (Everest-Phillips, p.249).

60. Ibid, p.249.

61. Ibid, p.250.

to their appearance, verse 10 says —

[830]

“As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.”

Ezekiel 1:25-26, explains that, “...above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne...”. Thus, the throne of God was above their heads. Now, we have confirmation they are indeed cherubim from what **Ezekiel 10:1-2** says, providing an identical match to the description of the ‘living creatures’ —

“Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. [2] And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.”

The examination of **Ezekiel 28:13** informs us Satan was created, and in verse 14 he was “...the anointed cherub that covereth...”. Thus, Satan was the fifth cherub—Lucifer. The other four living creatures had a face of a man, face of a lion, face of an ox, and face of an eagle. Therefore, it is plausible, Satan may have taken a form of the reptilian branch of creation. Hence, his identity in the word of God, is that of a Serpent, Dragon, and Leviathan. All of these have a reptile constitution.

B. SATAN’S SEED, ANTICHRIST AND FALSE PROPHET ARE FIFTH COLUMNISTS

A continuation of the previous paragraph. Furthermore, this being the case, one would expect to see his seed to be of the same reptile constitution? Indeed, **Isaiah 14:29** identifies antichrist to be from the “serpent’s root”, which is a “fiery flying serpent” —

“Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent’s root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.”

A similar description is provided in **Isaiah 6:2**, when Isaiah refers to them as Seraphims. The meaning attributed to Seraphim is a serpent or fiery serpent. As the Seraphims are in the plural, is suggestive of similar constitution to the Cherubim. As the ‘Serpent’s’ root is antichrist, so too, antichrist is a fifth columnist. Indeed, the descriptions given in Daniel 8 and 11, he is a deceitful character of flattery—a

smooth talker. This is the behaviour and trait of fifth columnists. To this end, freemasons, the children of the devil, manifest the same smooth-talking persona. Further, antichrist poses as a friend of the Jews and all peoples, he uses flattery to gain their implicit trust, “[t]he words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords” (**Psalm 55:21**). The preamble of antichrist or beast rising is identified in Revelation 13. Revelation 9 deals with him ascending out of the bottomless pit or hell, whilst Revelation 11 we see his first evil act. These are linear events. Herein lies the point, it is the fifth trumpet that the bottomless pit is opened in **Revelation 9:1-3** where antichrist is released, corresponding with him being indeed a fifth columnist destroyer. The three ‘woes’ translate to the last three trumpet judgments because they are so bad. This is very important. The fifth trumpet or first woe is also the release of the satanic locusts. The sixth trumpet/second woe are the satanic horses in Revelation 9. In **Revelation 9:11**, God provides us the identity of antichrist as the king of the bottomless pit. In Revelation 11 are the composite parts to the fifth trumpet/first woe and sixth trumpet/second woe. Is there any correlation with the acts of terror in 2001 of ‘9/11’? The antichrist is referred to specifically by name in **Revelation 9:11**, and doubles-up with details of antichrist activities in chapter 11. We know it is the fifth trumpet where antichrist ascends, because we see immediately after, the two prophets are killed by him, per **Revelation 11:7**. The two prophets’ ascension completes the fifth trumpet/first woe. Indeed, verse 13, provides us with vital information that the great earthquake in the previous verse and, seven thousand are killed as a result. This is the completion of the sixth trumpet/second woe. In summary, antichrist ascends at the fifth trumpet the two prophets are slain, but resurrected before the sixth.

In respect of the false prophet, in tarot cards, the pope as the representative of the false religion, he is the “hierophant”^[62], which is the fifth card, as depicted by the roman numeral for five as in **Figure 9.6**. This ties-in with the pope being high priest of the Babylonish mysteries, as the term, “...hierophant means the ‘interpreter of the sacred mysteries’.”^[63] However, it can easily apply to antichrist.^[64] Furthermore, coinciding with the occult doctrine “Solve and coagula”[‡], within the occult’s own teaching, according to the tarot card divination, five represents a point of transition: “...they are to



Figure 9.6: Tarot cards—fifth trump card is the hierophant—the pope

Remember, Solve and coagula involves rapid collapse, (as discussed above) and re-construction.

62. This cross-references the belief held by Clement of Alexandria at **Section 3, para “(v) Clement’s beliefs and works: his participation in the mystery religions”, p.191**, where it actually **acknowledges that** the hierophant is his [J]ord—the pope and antichrist.
 63. (Sterling, Tarot Awareness: Exploring the Spiritual Path, 2000, p.75).
 64. (Hastings et al., Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics, vol.9, 2007 [1917], p.83).

be welcomed for without them there would be no progress.”^[65] This depicts the evil agenda of the Roman Church, who is certainly progressing current affairs to transition the world with their new stabilization nazism utopia—the fifth column New World Order. It therefore makes perfect sense, that a New World would be therefore constituted with leaders believing themselves to be of Aryan origin. Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke (2004) discovered —

“The fifth root-race was called the Aryan race and had been preceded by the fourth root-race of the Atlanteans, which had largely perished in a flood...”^[66]

C. CLANDESTINE GLOBAL AGENCIES AND THEIR MODERN SCHOLARSHIP FIFTH COLUMN ALLIES

By examining the following table of the five philo-sophies, one can identify an interesting parallel from the fifth column within **Table 9.1** —

COMPARE AND CONTRAST OF THE FIVE PHILOSOPHIES				
	GENESIS 3	BAPHOMET/ ANTICHRIST	ISAIAH 14	FIVE PHILOSOPHIES
1.	QUESTION WHAT GOD SAID	MALE AND FEMALE	I will ascend into heaven	Darwinism Redefining origins
2.	ADDING TO THE WORD OF GOD BY SETTING UP A DUAL AUTHORITY	SPIRIT AND FLESH	I will exalt my throne above the stars of God	Occultism Redefining God
3.	MULTIPLE AUTHORITIES CANCEL EACH OTHER OUT	BEAST AND HUMAN	I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the north	Textual Criticism Redefining God’s word
4.	THE NEW FINAL AUTHORITY IS ENTHRONED	SOLVE— DISSOLVED AND COAGULA AND ONE NEW MAN	I will ascend above the heights of the clouds	Marxism Redefining society
5.	APOSTASY IS CROWNED	FUSION OF OPPOSITES	I will be like the most High	Feminism Redefining human relationships

Table 9.1: Five Philosophies Examined

65. (Crosara, The Transformational Truth of Tarot: The Fool’s Journey, 2012, p.53).
 66. (Goodrick-Clarke, The Occult Roots Of Nazism, 2004, p.20, 21, respectively).

The fifth row is a perfect match with Satan's objectives already achieved since the 18th century. This fifth column agenda commenced with Darwin publicly revising the Creation account and then Blavatsky. It was Westcott and Hort with regards to Bible translation. This would be the theological arm of the agenda to destroy society, with a view to start constructing the antichrist New World Order. Westcott and Hort applied column one, two and three 'hath God said' questioning; applying German Higher Criticism to redefine the word of God with alternative readings. The fruit thereof was a flood of Bibles which added and subtracted from the word of God, producing conflicting dual authorities. Indeed, these Bibles may be characterised as a mixture of spirit and Richard Simon's fleshly wisdom of Rationalism. Accordingly, column two display the outcome. They exalt themselves above the stars of God, by recasting the Scriptures: re-defining the DNA constitution of the Church, in terms of knowing Hebrew and Greek, behaving as though they know more than what God does. The response from their mouth denies this, but their conduct dictate otherwise. The outcome is the production of corrupt Bibles, sodomite bibles, trans-gender Bibles, and others. Consequently, the work of their fingers are made manifest in society—the profane misuses of the love of God or God is Love type of scriptures. This agenda concludes with the fifth column from the above table, when Satan appears in the form of the antichrist, fulfilling the fourth column to destroy the old paradigm with their occult philo-sophia of solve and coagula.

Concerning current modern day scholarship is yet another tree-shoot of the corrupt tree (**Matthew 7:17-19**). Apart from the NKJV translators, Thomas Nelson had merely extracted the spawned seeds of death, secretly already arranged in the pot (**2 Kings 4:38-40**) by textual critics. Some of which are Semler, Griesbach, Lachmann, Metzger et al.; Dr. Paul Ferguson (2009) rightly speaks of them as fifth columnist allies of Rome —

“...apostate textual critics in this ‘enlightened’ approach to text criticism, which simply continued Rome’s agenda but under a different banner. Through these fifth columnist ‘allies’, Rome’s assault against the despised ‘Protestant Pope’ has swept the field. Yet sadly so many fundamentalists have embraced such a corrupted source as their “infallible rule of faith...Despite their worship of the contemporary gods of modern textual criticism, we will not embrace the idols of Enlightenment modernity.”^[67]

Contributory to the cause of the decline and subversion of the church, as above, are fifth column agencies such as Thomas Nelson, the United Bible Societies et al., and Alexandrian scholarship which operate them.

D. JESUIT ORDER AND THEIR FIFTH COLUMN MILITARY CONQUEST

67. (Ferguson, Preservation of the Bible: Providential or Miraculous..., 2009, p.96).

The Jesuit Order is just another heading or agency under the umbrella of Fifth Columnism. Ignatius of Loyala was the founder of the religious Order constituted in 1534. It was the sons of Loyala's held belief they were the "servants of the Lord", they had a lofty view of themselves to be superior to the rest of the Roman clergy. It was therefore the military aspect of the Jesuits that "the principal keys of the gates of heaven" was given unto their charge.^[68] It was on this basis the Jesuits proceeded,^[69] namely a secret army of the Papacy^[70]

Against their rivals they used all manner of weapons "...until the enemy was beaten to death...".^[71] The "General of the Order", also known as the Black Pope, has unlimited power. His power is greater than, or is placed over the power of the Popes.^[72] As such, its members are not subject to the authority of the pope, but said to be the General only. Such is their authority, Griesinger (2010 [1892]) explains, they are exempt from control, or command of the bishops and archbishops, from imposition of penalties or excommunication, all of which would be null and void.^[73] In fact, Jesuits have the power to say or do —

"...anything they [choose], and no Church prelate could dare, on any account, to say even an unpleasant word to them."^[74]

Herein lays the application, they are given their orders by the Black Pope in their subversive employment. To that end, since they are not subject to any hierarchy or chain of command, except the General, this permits them to speak or make war against the Roman Church under the pretense of "protestantism". With that in mind, what better way for Catholicism to destroy solid biblical pillars of the faith, by integrating them into the mainstream church, and amongst us, not a monkish order.^[75]

It is no secret that their hatred for the true Church of Born Again believers drives them to want conquest, and corrupt them at any cost. By just examining history, from the first century onwards, there is no end of accounts where the Roman Church has killed and destroyed the True Church, employing overt methods to do so. As the famous saying goes, there are 'many ways to skin a cat.' The Jesuit Order is a clandestine military method to accomplish these destruction objectives. This time, pretending to be believers, being part of the congregation, they introduce divisions into the church by false doctrine. This is not exclusive to just church congregations. Indeed, in the acclaimed work of Paris (1982) he said, "swarms of them will present themselves under more disguises...as printers,

68. (Brownlee, *Secret Instructions of the Jesuits*, The, 2011 [1888], pp.443—444).

69. *Ibid.*

70. (Paris, *The Secret History of the Jesuits*, 1982, p.270).

71. *Ibid.*, p.445.

72. (Griesinger, *The Jesuits; A Complete History...*, 2010 [1892], pp.67—68).

73. *Ibid.*, pp.69—70, 477.

74. *Ibid.*, p.69.

75. *Ibid.*, p.51.

writers, publishers school teachers, etc.”^[76] Brownlee (2011 [1888]), aptly states to what lengths their hatred for the Truth will take them —

[835]

“Jesuits are a naked sword, whose hilt is at Rome but its blade is everywhere, invisible until its stroke is felt.” They soon found their way into schools, and sought most anxiously to gain the education of children, especially of Protestants. Their maxim was this : “ Give us the education of the children of this day, and the next generation will be ours,—ours in maxims, in morals, and religion ! “ They found their way into colleges ; into theological institutions, as at this day in Oxford and other places. They pretended to be converted, and to enter into Protestant churches.”^[77]

In accordance with the prescribed methods of advancing the Society, Instructions (VII) and (VIII), explain that their schemes had to be “...cunningly varied according to the different posture of the times.”^[78] The purpose of which was to ensure the survival of the Jesuit Order so that it did not die out. Therefore, it was their recruitment drive to influence perspective candidates to follow their military cause.^[79] With the power they hold, not being subject to the chain of command, they are permitted contravene the Ten Commandments to Murder, carry out assassinations, commit Adultery, Robbery, Theft, Fornication and to Lie.^[80] Paris noted Jesuits are, “...able to commit, without sin, acts which are considered criminal by the ignorant masses...”^[81] It goes without saying these are fifth columnist or “double agent” attributes. There have been countless number of vicious espionage activities since its inception and today is no different.

E. IS JAMES WHITE AN OPERATIVE OF THE JESUIT ORDER?

White contends that when any believer rejects the KJV position, or if one defends the new versions against the KJV, they would be considered a Jesuit.^[82] Let White tell us in his own sarcastic ‘jesting’ words —

“Well there you go! Don’t worry about all those debates with Roman Catholic apologists! No, no, that was all a cover, you see! Unless you present KJV Onlyism, you are actually a Jesuit! See, there isn’t a fact on God’s green earth that can stop a conspiratorialist from reaching their goal.”

-
76. (Paris, p.107).
77. (Brownlee, pp.9—10).
78. Ibid, pp.129,131.
79. Ibid.
80. (Brownlee, pp.134—135; Griesinger, pp.358—439, 507—597).
81. (Paris, p.94).
82. (White, Inside the Mind of a Conspiratorialist, 2013).

Could it be that he is a Jesuit? Would it not be a clever way to expunge such a notion, by suggesting the idea by way of jest, as White did? Indeed, most would accept, because of his publicly vocal debates against Catholicism, that it would be ridiculous to consider the possibility. By diverting the focus from himself, placing it upon those that articulate it. Any person then to make the accusation is quickly shot down as a conspirator. Clever. Surely, White or anyone else, are not just going to openly admit that they are a Jesuit. It would be totally irrational to do that. As a Jesuit, one is prohibited from divulging one's specific instructions; from the General, to fellow Jesuits, or non-Jesuits. Therefore, the best and most obvious method is to deny it—the only thing a sensible traitor would do. Why intentionally blow your cover? Would any WWII, CIA, or MI5 spy make a frank, public admission to any of their accusers, that they were a spy? Of course not! They are experienced and trained on how to lie and to assimilate. Only the best were sent into the field—because they are experts at it. It was only the trained eye that would discern the treachery. Why is White any different? In respect of his claim of the many debates with Roman Catholic apologists, Paris (1982) obtained a record of the Jesuits' strong dissent against the pope —

“They wrote innumerable pamphlets against the pope and to incite rebellion; they told lies and slanders without number concerning so-called atrocities committed when their properties in Rome were confiscated.”^[83]

What is the difference between Jesuits and White here? Both strongly oppose Catholicism. Jesuits rebel, dissent and can say any manner of unpleasant word or do anything they choose (see references [74] and [77] above) against Catholicism. We have identified the out-workings of the fifth columnist/Jesuits. As already established, they operate under the guise of legitimate operations and are master tacticians. That being so, should it come as any surprise, therefore, that White would employ such devious tactics (see para **G**, p.839 for such techniques). However, let us appraise ourselves of the evidence.

The entire purpose of the Jesuits, within the spiritual sphere, is to destroy and/or subvert believers from within, in whatever disguise they are charged to operate under. Upon further inquiry into his books, he definitely favours Roman Catholic manuscripts—even stepping-up to the plate to publicly and passionately defend them. Moreover, in particular, his book has the symbol of death on the front cover—the Triquetra (see **Section 4, Figure 4.6, p.338**), which is an emblem for the Babylonish Harlot system. He is virulently anti-Semitic and promotes a freemason bible for financial gain, the NASB, in which he was consultant to the translation committee. Listening to his radio broadcasts—his amillennialism viewpoint, which is a Roman Catholic doctrine, and his unsympathetic anti-Semitic conduct towards Jewish people, lends itself to the superficial plausibility that he

83. (Paris, p.101) .

fosters Roman catholic beliefs. The Jesuits too hold strong anti-Semitic beliefs, and implemented them into the strategies they formulated. Paris asserts that —

“The militant anti-Semitism of the Jesuits in the United States, as everywhere else, is not surprising on the part these ultramontanes, as it is in perfect accord with the [Jesuit] ‘doctrine’.”^[84]

[837]

Could this all be too much of a coincidence, that White also shares the same personality traits as the Jesuits?

The Jesuits’ militant and hatred background provided them the motivation, as Dahl (2003) puts it, to formulate a syncretism between “...Catholic anti-Semitism and nationalistic and racist tendencies...”,^[85] against the Jews. In White’s broadcasting forum, *the Dividing Line*, this is what he actually did.[‡] He synthesised Biblical truth with other schools of thought of Amillennialism, Replacement Theology and Holocaust phraseology. He then imposed the Holocaust phraseology onto the Scripture texts. This created a syncretistic mould with existing racial stereotypes, which of course, had a pseudo outlook of being right, to pull in new Anti-Semitic subscribers. Such is the role of a disinformation agent in his broadcasting program. ‘*The Dividing Line*’, is the perfect forum with which to promulgate, manipulate and corrupt doctrine, to expand the apostate unity majority. Indeed, Jesuits seek to infiltrate into true Bible believers’ intellect to either win them over to the pope—to be their “leader”, to discharge his requirements. Alternatively, to weaken their resolve and biblical convictions, so they capitulate—to accept, at the very least, Roman Catholicism, even if they cannot be won over.

See cross-reference **SECTION 1, para “iii. James White is an amillennialist and an anti-Semite”, p.96**

On aggregate, from White’s activities, he is one of Rome’s helpers to subvert true believers. This is what Jesuits do—they maintain decorum in order to sustain their cover of subversion in the cause for which they are enlisted. A very intelligent pragmatic, and diplomatic corruption approach, without exposing themselves. White maintains vocal, on the surface ‘protestant’ views, whilst interposing concepts in a scholastic manner which are in agreement with Roman Catholicism dogma. White is an intelligent devil to sustain the balance. Fifth columnism was established for the very simple principle of sowing disease within the body and gradually decimating the church.

F. THOMAS NELSON, A FIFTH COLUMN AGENCY, OPERATES UNDER THE GUISE OF BEING “BIBLICAL”

It becomes even more intriguing when you consider the statement as written in the NKJV preface —

84. Ibid, p.247).

85. (Dahl, *The Role of the Roman Catholic Church in the Formation of Modern Anti-Semitism...*, 2003, pp.192—193).

“...because the New King James Version is the fifth revision of a historic document translated from specific Greek texts, the editors decided to retain the traditional text in the body of the New Testament and to indicate major Critical and Majority Text variant readings...”^[86]

When you consider all of the academic material discussed so far, and most of all, the spiritual contingent of fifth columnism protocols are we ‘straining at knats’ that God The Most High was revealing to us that the NKJV is a fifth column instrument to weaken or destroy the spiritual minds of unknowing believers? In light of the corruption contained in the NKJV, which is exposed, examined, analysed and revealed in this book, it is no coincidence that it is the fifth version. As already shown, and below, Thomas Nelson is a fifth column ally of Rome. Indeed, the provision of apostate, deceitful fifth columnist traitors, transforming themselves into ministers of righteousness, produced profane Bibles, regulated by official Roman Catholic personnel. To validate this information, the evidence presents itself from none other than the official Thomas Nelson website, shown here in **Figure 9.7**. One only need to peruse their website and readers will immediately



Figure 9.7: Screen print from official Thomas Nelson website selling Roman Catholic Bibles and literature

identify books they publish, promote and sell Roman Catholic literature, whilst others are ecumenical. Thomas Nelson examples such as, accessed as at 30 May 2014, are —

1. ‘Evangelicals and Catholics Together: TOWARD A COMMON MISSION’, edited by Chuck Colson;
2. My Big Book of Catholic Bible Stories, compiled by Heidi Hess Saxton;
3. A to Z Guide to the Catholic Faith, edited by Robert C. Broderick;

86. (NKJV Preface, 1982, pp.vii—viii).

Other Bibles published specifically by Thomas Nelson Inc., for Roman Catholics not on their website, but available through Amazon and Google Books are —

- New American Bible Student Text Edition: The [NEW CATHOLIC] Translation (1987) [Thomas Nelson's emphasis];
- Holy Bible Catholic Edition: The New Revised Standard Version, (NRSV) (1993) and (2004).

Furthermore, by undertaking a Bible search on Thomas Nelson's own website, Thomas Nelson are selling Roman Catholic bibles, as above **Figure 9.7**, a screen print of their website reveals. How peculiar that an organisation known to be Protestant and Evangelical should accommodate for the Roman Catholic Church audiences, by selling altered Bibles which conform with Catholic doctrine. How deceitful. Needless to say, it should not surprise readers that the NRSV, 1993 edition, within the publishing and copyright information, states it was published by the "Catholic Bible Press, a division of Thomas Nelson, Inc., Nashville, Tennessee...". Furthermore, the New American Bible and the New Revised Standard Version are standard Roman Catholic texts produced by the Vatican for Catholics.

In the fifth column within the Five Philo-sophies Table, in **Table 9.1 above**, Satan says, "...I will be like the most High." The epitome of the time of Jacob's Trouble, Satan's fifth column nation, when this blasphemy shall be realised once more. As a aforementioned, antichrist blasphemously rises from bottomless pit at the fifth trumpet and sets himself up as king—apostasy is crowned over the nations. This is his fifth column nation. The whole period is marked as a time of hybridisation or 'mingling', when people will corrupt their flesh a second time round, by receiving the mark of the beast. The first time was prior to the flood in **Genesis 6:12**, when God said "And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth." Furthermore, antichrist is a hybrid on many levels: a sodomite, a mixture of male and female personas', half-human, half beast, half reptile and part angelic. Indeed, **Daniel 2:40-43** is exemplary as a prophesy of this fusion of opposites—a kingdom of iron, which are fallen angels' DNA, mingled with miry clay of weaker vessels being humans.

Daniel 2:40-43 *And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [things]: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. [41] And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. [42] And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay, [so] the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. [43] And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.*

G. CREATION OF CLANDESTINE CHRISTIAN AGENCIES AND INFILTRATION WITH A SUBVERSIVE PURPOSE

The first flood of initiatives employed were the need to infiltrate churches and splinter groups. They are necessary to root out or overthrow potential likely ‘threats’ and, if possible, to subvert them. This includes all other religions including Islam. This is the overt part of the freemason scheme for them to bring in antichrist, their king. Covert infiltration continues into Jacob’s Trouble, to weed out those in hiding^[87], but this is not the focus here. Obviously, the rapture will occur before the antichrist regime is brought to bear, as we look **first** for the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the first and last. Antichrist comes after the rapture. But, before the rapture, events leading up to, and prior to implementing the antichrist regime, target number one will be uncompromising Protestants ‘babel’ churches and Bible believers. Since no one knows the day or the hour when the rapture will occur, operational procedures will require to be in place for the transition. Indeed, it is not necessary to subvert the pseudo label-only-‘protestant’ churches, as they are already compromised. Why, therefore, would freemasonry and the Roman Catholic Church want to infiltrate, undermine and subvert true churches’ Biblical unity? They label Bible believers as intolerant and, therefore, they are a threat to their long desired unity. Thus, the answer becomes apparent—to infiltrate and root out the fundamentalists. As the classic cliché goes: ‘Know who your enemies are’. This is the whole purpose for the role of fifth columnists and the activity they discharge. A newly appointed leader of a church or company owner would want to know who his flock, or who his employees are. This is to establish if there are potential threats within, and amongst them, who could overturn or undermine his authority. To counter such dangers, the first objective then of fifth columnism in relation to the New World Order, is to root out threats of uncompromising Biblical Born Again believers, and all others, who are likely not to capitulate to their new leader. We cannot have such non-conformists dissuading others against antichrist can we! The second objective is to weaken adherence to militant Biblical belief in the word of God within the believer. Accomplishing these two objectives, will marginalise and remove those who would breach the unity of their New World Order utopia.

KEY CHARACTERISTICS FOR A SUCCESSFUL DECEPTION	
1.	Diversiia (sabotage)
2.	Agentura (informants’ networks)
3.	Verbovka (recruitment)
4.	Maskirovka (deception)
5.	Terror (murder; arrest torture, imprisonment; deportation)

Table 9.2: Fundamental Subversive Tactics of Disorganisation. Source data: Jeffrey Burds (2007)

87. Paragraph headings of **SECTION 6, para “(d) When a narrow NKJV word of ‘bribe’ replaces a broader KJV term of ‘gift’”, p.701** and **SECTION 5, “The Roman clergy participation in Jacobs trouble, the initiation of killing program [Balaam’s doctrine]”, p.481** amplify this period in relation believers and Jews being hunted.

Indeed, these are not speculative or imaginary sabotage techniques. It takes great ingenuity and expertise for a successful deception to operate. Jeffrey Burds (2007) explains this aspect how Russia's 'Special Tasks School' trained their agents in the fundamentals of Soviet counter-insurgency tactics of disorganisation (**Table 9.2**).^[88]

A principle extrapolated from Burds historical analysis, with an application to a spiritual setting, such agents are recruited from anti-protestant quasi 'church' communities, namely, liberalists, and from marginalised fundamentalist fellowships which were labelled non-conformist.^[89] Recruitment additionally overlaps with initiation into freemasonry. Upon completion of their sabotage training methodology, their objective is to destabilise biblical unity and instigate insurrection behind enemy lines^[90], against strict Bible adherence fellowships. An excellent historical and modern day example of fifth columnists, in this regard, are Jesuit Priests.‡ They are religious experts trained as subversives, yet they will be viewed by most, clothed in a 'believer's costume, masquerading as 'true' believers. The present pope Francis (2015) is a Jesuit.

‡ Although, it need not be exclusively confined to Jesuits. They may be another class of subversive.

The prime minister of Japan, Tōjō Hideki (1941-44), in a secret cabinet meeting, issued an alarming statement on 7 July 1942, as to the diversity of institutions fifth columnists had penetrated, Jeremy Yellen (2013) documents what a good masquerade looks like —

“ 'Communist agents in conservative guise,' the statement read, 'continue to use lawful skilfully to infiltrate and secretly manoeuvre within different organisations and groups...Particularly, most recently they have infiltrated government offices, self-governing bodies, schools and other public organizations...'”^[91]

Infiltration comes in many guises. Those wishing to destroy the ruling government the administration of Tōjō Hideki were fifth columnists. Ironically, now the roles have turned. The state of respective countries, are now fifth column run institutions, wishing to burn the current paradigms. Is not history repeating itself here? Needless to say, the State are, and will, undertake to operate in the same fashion in western society. The infiltration of churches is to skilfully and carefully introduce heresy, triggering division with a view to weaken or breach the infrastructure^[92] of the church. In addition, to draw a following after them consistent with a Numbers 16 Korah type rebellion against the leadership. The the New Testament antitype is grievous wolves as in **Acts 20:29-30**, entering into the fellowship speaking perverse things *“Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.”*

88. (Burds, The Soviet War against 'Fifth Columnists', 2007, p.290).

89. (Burds, pp.298—299).

90. Ibid, p.298.

91. (Yellen, p.208).

92. (Burds, pp.273—274).

The use of the media and the intentional establishment of clandestine radio stations in Britain was one such guise, which became a critical issue between 1940—1943. Subversives had set up clandestine broadcasting radio stations in 1940 of the 'Workers Challenge', Radio Caledonia, the 'Christian Peace Movement' and 'Radio National' from July 1943.^[93] Those who were opponents of the war operated them.

There are two applications here. The first, in the same vain, evil New World Order advocates are also working to corrupt the church, and its unity from within to turn them, using so-called Christian sources to do so. In this regard, Christian radio stations, Premier Radio, United Christian Broadcasters ("UCB") and the Dividing Line (James R. White's radio station), are compelling specimens of treachery, who, in turn, are broadcasting the seeds of subversion to the masses, producing ecumenical and apostate believers with the teaching, charismatic personas' of the presenters and the music. This brings us to the second application. Subverted believers become the majority, and loyal believers to the Lord are marginalised. This uprooting leaves a minority or a remnant. Thus, it enables the fifth columnist freemasons/Roman Catholics to focus on those which have not succumbed, whilst the apostate majority 'bad mouth' the faithful with derogatory publicity aired in the mainstream media as enemies of 'peace' and 'unity'. When, the antichrist appears after the rapture, the majority will already be disposed to accept him. This is the great falling away. On the reverse of the coin, there is a gradual and continuing falling away aspect to this, commencing circa. the 1950s. In the meantime, the sowing of disease in the body is gaining momentum. The ongoing pressure applied against those loyal to the Lord Jesus to conform is creating its' own tension. This is producing the final sift—the new mould. This net effect is an intended outcome of a reduced number of potential non-conformists. Those left, are labelled as hostile, to any such prescription of antichrist and his tyrannical rule. Similar to when Stalin came to prominence, anyone that opposed the unity of his socialist order were annihilated. Indeed, at a celebration of the twentieth anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, dated November 1937, George Dimitrov noted in his diary Stalin's own words in a toast to his 'inner circle', expressing this stark statement —

"Anyone who endeavours to wreck this unity of the socialist state, anyone who aspires to detach parts and nationalities, is an enemy, a sworn enemy of the state, of the peoples of the USSR. We will annihilate such enemy, even if he is an old Bolshevik, we will annihilate his entire clan, his family. We will mercilessly annihilate anyone who in actions or thoughts—yes, even in thoughts—who attempts [to undermine] the unity of the socialist state. [Let us drink to] the annihilation of all enemies to the very end..."^[94]

93. (Thurlow, p.486).

94. Quoted in Burds 'The Soviet War against 'Fifth Columnists' (p.270).

Is not this a vivid description of antichrist kingdom unity and the destruction of all dissenters? What consolidates his authoritarian rule is that he has a majority who back his government, including now, the new additions of those who succumbed, in both collaborated camps composed of pseudo believers and non-believers—thousands and/or millions.

H. SATAN'S FRUIT: APOSTATE BELIEVERS—THE TARES

The whole of Jacob's Trouble is distinctly noted as a period of extreme deceit, pretence and the strategic elimination of both Jews and post-rapture Born Again Bible believers by antichrist's established fifth column nation. They are on the payroll from the Roman Catholic Church. They will seek out such groups by infiltrating them, feigning themselves as believers and destroying them from within the church. They either kill them, turn them in, or undermine their union by subtly introducing heresy, whilst evading blame, or all of the above—what better way to destroy something is to become like them. In espionage terms they are 'double agents'—'agents of change.'⁹⁵ Indeed, the foremost scripture **Matthew 13:25, 38-39**, reconciles this conception of fifth columnists sitting in the pews amongst us, preaching from the pulpits to us, and their assimilation into leadership over us. They are the tares and Satan sowed them amongst us —

“But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. ... [38] The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; [39] The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.”

The scripture, **2 Corinthians 11:13-15**, prescribes synonyms for them as “...false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.” This is the fruit of adherence to their leader. If there were active double agents during WWII, what makes believers naïve to think they not also in the local churches with a clever corrupting agenda to destroy its internal infrastructure? Their fifth column operations, in accordance with **Galatians 1:6-7**, is to (i) bring another gospel and (ii) pervert the real gospel of Christ. The outcome of fulfilling these objectives, in compliance with their 'head', is the total destruction of the old paradigm, with a view to implement their ultimate goal of ushering in a one united nation, with all of their false gods under the



Figure 9.8: EU logo
Five pointed pentagram

95. (Ferguson, *The Aquarian Conspiracy: Personal and Social Transformation in The 1980s*, 1981, pp.23—24).

umbrella of antichrist. This clearly is the case from the symbolism of the European Union, **Figure 9.8**. A five-pointed star (“**pentagram**”) is how they portray themselves. The religious symbols from all known religions are represented within the pentagram, signifying their unity. The hammer and sickle did not originate with Russia. The symbol has always belonged to Osiris, as shown in **Figure 9.9**. This head is the one whose head is wounded to death, per **Revelation 13:3**. As already stated, he is the dead head over the ‘body’ of all dead religions within the pentagram. Additionally, observe the hammer and sickle at the pinnacle of the pentagram. Obviously, this is the head! Thus, the person under the influence of evil spirits, or



Figure 9.9: Egyptian depiction of Osiris with the hammer and Sickle

the freemason who instructed the design of this particular pentagram, portrays him, not just as a fifth columnist, but the ‘head’ or chief Fifth Columnist, as Satan’s seed. The hammer and sickle represent his autocratic style of rule. The hammer signifies his rule as being a brutal and oppressive work, labour regime, whilst the sickle is to cut them down, when he has no further need for them.

Galatians 1:6-7 *I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: [7]*

Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15 *For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. [14] And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. [15] Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.*

I. HOSTILITY AGAINST THOSE OPPOSED TO THE NEW WORLD ORDER UTOPIA

Following the subversion of churches and Bible believers comes the next wave of initiatives targeted at those that did not capitulate in the previous paragraph. To counter a global, national, or regional revolution against the antichrist New World Order, counter measures will be taken. To eradicate all dissidents, or ruling militia groups that may have developed, the measure to achieve is under the guise of advancing peace. The Balaam doctrine is the recruitment of secret workers to act as killers and/or as informants, with a view of rooting out them out. In other words, they can only be “one” ruling totalitarian regime, as the one dollar bill depicts, and that is the united antichrist one. Preparatory steps are, and/or have already been underway as part of a long build-up of years of clandestine activity to identify such individuals. Readers surely are not so naive to conceive they will just “deal with it”, as and when it arises. The populations of the nations are too great to deal with impromptu. The freemasonry preferred goal, but not realistic, is for a peaceful

transition, not a bloody revolution^[96], and they have taken pro-active steps with which to accomplish this and to control the outcome. By the very nature of the police and military, they are experts in drawing up contingency plans. Besides, the Authorities are not going to pursue objectives, which are a drain on vital resources, when there are better and less time-consuming protocols available. The idea is just not feasible. The targets are primarily, fundamentalist Born Again believers, but not exclusively, who have the potential by preaching Scripture about the future fulfillment of Jacob's Trouble prophecy Revelation events, to cause multitudes potentially to dissent against any coup to bring in the New World Order. In any event, there are a plethora of subtle ways freemason agencies can bring it in, some of which may be in the form of disasters, either political, economic or terrorism (9/11 acts). It will be on the back of such an event they will propose such tyranny.

In keeping with the theme of Japan, by 1945, grave concern had gained momentum of a domestic Communism fifth column faction emerging, seeking to destroy the National Party of the Kokutai from within.^[97] This was due to a contributory number of factors: the capture of the Sorge spy ring in October 1941, internal dissent, and social unrest. This was brought on by a national morale decline, which ensued with fear of social revolution desires. Janice Matsumura in Yellen's paper (2013) describes this as a "...self-perpetuating cycle' of fear of threats to the nation."^[98] Measures taken to counter the possibility of revolution, operations were carried out, leading to arrests of dozens of journalists and political thinkers on fabricated charges. Yellen noted Hosokawa Karku, a journalist, was arrested on trumped-up charges, purportedly for publishing Communist articles.^[99] This was known as the Yokohama Incident.^[100]

Herein lies the application, those in wealthy, authoritative, and influential positions, including those within Governments, are part of the freemasonry spider's web, seeking to destroy their own governments' and economic institutions' they are part of. This is analogous with Archibald Ramsey's Right Club manifesto. Ramsey's fifth column activities were intent on destroying Churchill's administration, to bring in his favoured solution of a hybrid government, with Hitler as head of it. Ramsey's objectives and the intentions of freemasonry are precisely the same, except Ramsey had only approximately 200 subversive members in his secret society, whereas in freemasonry there are millions on a global scale. Their undertakings are the same as Ramsey's, but are global and within domestic borders. The obvious threats are free thinkers and Bible Born Again believers who can impede the transition of power. The recognition of fulfillment of Bible prophecy, Believers at least, would give collective warning about a coup to implement a proposed New World Order regime and antichrist as their king. This would cause

96. (Law, Terrorism: A History, 2009, p.66).
97. (Yellen, p.206).
98. (Yellen, p.207).
99. Ibid, p.207.
100. Ibid.

alarm, distress, and a potential national, regional civil unrest from such a collective ‘voice’ of warnings. This would create a resistance or revolution type movements amongst the ‘free thinkers’.

[846]

Obviously, there are a raft of measures which will be taken to underplay their effectiveness, including the primary tool of the newspapers and television, no doubt by Murdoch’s empire of Fox Corp., the principal fifth column agency with an obvious clandestine subversive manifesto, following a light enquiry. However, whilst these overt parts of a clandestine plan are being carried out, other concurrent operational measures will be taken to silence permanently, any potentially vocal individuals who would publicly expose what is to come, as the antichrist rule progresses. Indeed, already, it is almost against the law to publicly preach against Islam and Sodomy, at the present time. Most of the global populous have acclimated and now support or defend sodomy causes. Moreover, teaching creation in schools is almost prohibited or, as good as, through policy regulation. How much more so during this time to expose this apostate new administration. Thus, at the appointed time, counter-measures will be taken by the Authorities to arrest identified, perceived dissidents on fabricated charges. Respective governments will discharge this facet through fifth columnism activity by infiltrating churches and other splinter groups. Burds elicits an interesting dynamic and has an application for the impetus to arrest believers. By fabricating false witness, this can be used as leverage to encourage lawful betrayal against other believers. The Soviet Union in 1942 destroyed the reputation of a Chechen guerrilla group leader by arresting his followers. During interrogations, officers cleverly boasted a deceptive story suggesting subtly the leader was a soviet spy, supplying details of alleged treachery.^[101] Equally, again, what better way to attempt and overthrow the ‘faithful few’. Tell them sweet ‘little lies’ of treachery of those which are in leadership roles within the body of Christ, against those strong in the faith and a reputation assignation of other known godly men.

VII. THE FIFTH COLUMN OF ORIGEN’S HEXAPLA: THE SEPTUAGINT

At the inception, Roman Catholic Church’s beliefs and practices were founded on, and extracted from Origen’s (185—254 A.D.) apostate views. In this instance, it started in the second century and, in particular, culminating with Origen in the third century. Origen himself was an initiate into freemasonry. As such, a fifth columnist practitioner, masquerading as a deceitful worker transforming himself into a Hebrew and Greek expert, would be the means he would deceive many to accept his Hebrew text recensions. All manuscript corruption had a start point. No surprise therefore, the seed of Hebrew manuscript corruption sown can be traced to Origen’s Hexapla, the fifth column of the Septuagint.^[102]

101. (Burds, pp.296—297).

102. See cross-reference **SECTION 3, para “(c) Origen’s Hexapla: a manuscript corruption overview”, p.198.**

Thus, a fifth columnist can produce a device or article with the sole purpose to destroy and corrupt. Accordingly, Origen made the Septuagint. To those already initiated, Origen's fifth column serves as a perfect, convenient, esoteric tool or article to publicly announce news without letting the cat out of the bag: (i) it is freemasonry generated and corrupted; and (ii) to inform future generations of freemasons of religious Alexandrian scholarship from both the Roman Catholic domain and from ecumenical 'protestant' traitors, that the Septuagint is satisfactory for use for corruption purposes. Indeed, the Septuagint serving as a fifth column subversive article, Dr. Floyd Nolen Jones (2000) aptly observed it is the "...principal human source of Bible corruption that has come to plague the Church".^[103] What a clever way for the transmission of perverted manuscripts that would ensure their continued use! Other primary characters of Pamphilus and Eusebius, like Jerome his predecessors, were of like mind with Clement. They unquestionably propagated the corruption of the Hexapla, for they were Hexapla copyists. Likewise, they were keen to win support for the Septuagint text, to continue to identify potential suitable candidates who would also hand down these corrupted perverted texts within the particular localities of where they were residing.

The fifth column Septuagint was one such exemplary strategy with which to vainly destroy the Hebrew Scriptures of the word of God. The Septuagint is the principal source of evil, which had variant corrupt readings, cloaking its venom under the guise of intellectualism, Richard Simon's Rationalism, scholarship, antiquity, science and textual criticism uses, for 'oldest is best' purposes. No wonder then, Origen's principal concern was chiefly the fifth column, with a view to annex it to the Hebrew text.^[104] His fifth column contemporaries, and those in later generations of Theodotion, Aquila^[105], and, in particular, Jerome, they disseminated propaganda and disinformation to the masses. The reason, to subvert Born Again Believers souls away from the truth of the transmission of pure line of Antioch manuscripts. Is not this what Rome endeavoured to do in the middle ages: to dissuade them from the protestant Bible, and if they did not recant the truth, they were burned?

There may be an additional correlation of the Hexapla with the abbreviation of "Hex", which is a reference to the occult. This author appreciates 'Hexapla' means 'sixfold' from the, "...Greek neuter plural of hexaploos, from hex 'six' + ploos 'fold'".^[106] Therefore, the argument submitted, 'it is just a coincidence and one is reading far too much into it, that 'hex' could not possibly refer to the occult'. However, we need to appraise ourselves of the evidence, Origen was —

- (a) An acknowledged freemason, a chief;
- (b) He favoured corruption textual recensions over and above truth;
- (c) He held erroneous beliefs about the Godhead, the doctrine of salvation, about

103. (Jones, *The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis*, 2000, p.57). (Citation repeated from Chapter 9, in the history of Alexandria paragraph.

104. (Barton, *The Biblical World*, 2002, p.217).

105. *Ibid*, p.217.

106. (Stevenson, *Oxford Dictionary of English*, (2010), p.824).

- Satan and person of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Messiah;
- (d) His doctrine actually founded Roman Catholic belief;
 - (e) He had determined not to hand down pure and right manuscripts for future generations of believers.

This is just some of points and by no means all. Given this information, it is very remote that his Hexapla was not from the occult. His idea for a parallel six column book of scriptures originated from his corrupt freemason mind, and he was steeped in philosophy and Neo-Platonism. Could he have been so cunning? A case in point, Aleister Crowley loved the occult, so he produced occult literary works. Anton Levey, as a Satan worshipper, produced the Satanic Bible. Thus, it is obvious Origen produced what he believed and followed. He intended to compile and arrange a cursed doctored Bible for believers.

A 'hex' simply put is malicious magic and especially hexes. The Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (2004) defines 'hex' as —

**“1. ...Hexe, [from Greek] hexen [from] Hexe witch...to practice witchcraft...to put a hex on...to affect as if by an evil spell...”^[107]
[Author's emphasis]**

Alexandra Chauran (2013), an occultist, explains that a hex is any form of magic used with intent to cause harm, either spiritual, emotional, mental or physical.^[108] Upon review of the aftermath of the Hexapla, since its production two-thousand (2,000) years ago, the explanation of Chauran applies here. Its corruption has caused many a spiritual harm, taxing the mind with textual criticism to perplexingly decipher the truth from the Hexapla (Septuagint and/or Sinaiticus) mingled into most Bible texts. The consequence of which, have caused many to fall away from the faith, because of all the contradictions in the Bible. Thus, the Hexapla has spiritually cursed believers. According to Chauran the origin of hexes is ancient Egypt, Greece, and Rome as its peak, where written curses “...were common magical techniques.”^[109] Origen held his position as head of the Catechetical School in Alexandria, Egypt, and the Hexapla was produced in Egypt.

CONCLUSION

All of the sabotage and espionage techniques are not yesterday's methodology or old school practices. Indeed, it is the way of the world when something is tried and tested as successful, they continue to be utilised, whilst unsuccessful ones are discarded and new innovative ideas are sought for. Present day fifth columnism, subversive techniques in freemasonry and the Roman Catholic Church, et al., are old school. They are employing the same techniques of deception and the same

107. (Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary: Hex, 2004).

108. (Chauran, Have You Been Hexed?: Recognizing and Breaking Curses, 2013, p.6).

109. Ibid, p.8.

operational schemes and principles, re-packaged, re-labelled and refined. They are refined with the benefit of technology to develop cutting-edge schemes. “*The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*” (**Ecclesiastes 1:9**). Thus, fifth column corruption measures and the onset of the New World Order is a repeat of historical events, which is communism or socialism, redesigned and recast.

SECTION 10: APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: EXCERPT ABOUT KJV REGULATIONS

[850]

This is an excerpt taken from John William Whittaker (1819, pp. 76-79), "An Historical and Critical Enquiry into The Interpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures with Remarks on Mr. Bellamy's New Translation" concerning the KJV regulations for translation and their company divisions.

76

English Translations

To these six companies of translators the King gave the following- instructions.

(1.) The Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to receive as few alterations as might be. And to pass throughout, unless the originals plainly called for an amendment.

(2.) The names of the Prophets and inspired writers, with the other names in the text, to be kept as near as may be, as they stand recommended at present by customary use.

(3.) The old Ecclesiastical words to be retained. For instance, the word Church not to be translated Congregation, &c.

(4.) When any word has different significations, that which has been commonly used by the most celebrated fathers, to be preferred; provided 'tis agreeable to the context, and to the analogy of Faith.

(5.) The Chapters to continue in their present division, and not to be altered without apparent necessity.

(6.) The margin not to be charged with any notes, excepting for the explanation of Hebrew or Greek words, which cannot be turned without some circumlocution, and therefore not so proper to be inserted in the Text.

(/.) The margin to be furnished with such citations as may serve for a reference of one place of Scripture to another.

English Translations.

77

(8.) Every Member of each Division to take the Chapters assigned for the whole company ; and after having gone through the Version or Corrections, all the Division to meet, examine their respective performances, and come to a resolution which parts of them should stand.

(9.) When any Division had finished a book in this manner, they were to transmit it to the rest to have it further examined.

(10.) If any of the respective divisions shall doubt or dissent upon the review of the Book transmitted, they were to mark the places, and send back the reasons of their disagreement: If they happen to differ about the Amendments, the dispute to be referred to a general Committee, consisting of the best distinguished persons drawn out of each Division. However, this decision was not to be made till they had gone through the whole work.

(11.) When any place is found remarkably obscure, Letters to be directed by Authority to the most learned persons in the universities or country for their Judgment upon the Text.

(12.) The Directors in each company to be the Deans of Westminster and Chester, and the King's Professor of Hebrew and Greek in each university.

(13.) The Translations of Tyndale, Matthews,

Coverdale, Whitchurch^f and Geneva to be used when they come closer to the Hebrew than the Bishops' Bible.

(14.) Three or four of the most eminent Divines in both Universities., though not of the number of the Translators to be assigned by the Vice-chancellor, to consult with other heads of Houses for reviewing the whole Translation^g

According to these regulations each book passed the scrutiny of all the translators successively. In the first instance each individual translated every book which was allotted to his division. Secondly, the readings to be adopted were agreed upon by the whole of that company assembled together, at which meeting each translator must have been solely occupied by his own version. The book thus finished was sent to each of the other companies to be again examined, and at these meetings it probably was that, as Selden^h informs us, "one read the translation, the rest

^f Whitchurch was the printer of the Great Bible, which on that account is called by his name. Taverner's Bible, we see, is left out, though not so unacceptable to the King as that of Geneva. The obvious reason is, because that translator had so strong a bias in favour of the Latin Vulgate.

^g See Collier and Fuller. The list of rules given by Lewis differs a little from the above, both in language and arrangement, but not in spirit.

^h See Selden's Table-Talk

English Translations.

79

holding in their hands some Bible, either of the learned tongues, or French, Spanish, Italian, &c. if they found any fault,, they spoke ; if not he read on.” They also had the power of calling in to their assistance any learned men whose studies enabled them to be serviceable when an urgent occasion of difficulty presented itself. At the expiration of three years, copies of the whole Bible, thus translated and revised, were sent to London, one from Oxford, one from Cambridge, and a third from Westminster. Here a committee consisting of six, two being deputed by the companies at Oxford, two by those at Cambridge, and two coming from Westminster, reviewed and polished the whole work. Lastly, Dr. Smith, the author of the preface, and Dr. Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, revised it afresh, after which it may be presumed that no alteration in it took place either at the suggestion of the Privy Council or the King. It was first published in folio; London, A.D. 1613. Whilst the translation was proceeding, a thousand marks were appointed to defray the expenses of the translators at Westminster, but it does not appear that they accepted this bounty from the King, none of them being perhaps in circumstances to require it. Lord Cecil, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, by the King’s instructions, wrote to the Vice-Chancellor and Heads of Houses.

APPENDIX B: EXCERPT FROM THE TRAGEDY OF COMPROMISE

[854]

2 **D**eveloping the Art of Fence-Straddling

Beginnings and Growth of the New Evangelicalism

In the 1920s and 1930s, the lines of battle were clearly drawn between fundamentalism and modernism. Tremendous controversies had erupted within the various denominations. The struggles were hard and often bitter. The future of churches, colleges, seminaries, and mission boards was at stake. Bible-believing people had poured their lives and their resources into these entities and were loathe to let them fall into the hands of the enemies of the truth.

Yet as the battle went on, some became weary of it. Not all were content to be “fighting fundamentalists,” and the controversy had continued far too long to suit some. It was time, thought they, for a change of approach. Out of this attitude of mind sprang that movement we refer to as the “New Evangelicalism.”

New Winds Blowing

Years ago a noted fundamentalist accurately declared that the New Evangelicalism was born with a “mood.” It is difficult to define a “mood,” but it is nonetheless very real and potent. A person in a foul mood can cause problems aplenty. Conversely, one who is in a good mood can uplift the spirits of all around him. Unfortunately, the mood that was developing among certain young fundamentalists was one of restiveness and dissatisfaction with the ongoing conflict with the liberals.

No doubt this mood was spawned in part by the embarrassing antics of some fundamentalists and the pugnacious and unkind spirit of others. Some fundamentalist leaders were cantankerous and very hard to get along with. Unnecessary “turf fights” arose, and some fundamentalists made vicious personal attacks on others. This spirit on the part of some disheartened younger men, and

Tragedy of Compromise

coupled with other factors that will be discussed later, propelled them toward a softer and broader position.

Honest fundamentalists must admit that some of their number have been guilty of excesses and unscriptural behaviour. Some have walked in the flesh and not the Spirit. Some have insisted that everyone with whom they fellowship must cross every *t* and dot every *i* in the same way that they do. In other words, Fundamentalists have demonstrated amply the fact that they also have “old natures.” This fact, however, does not justify embracing an erroneous philosophy, theology, or methodology. The author through the years has reminded younger preachers that they ought not to reject a scriptural position because some Fundamentalists have proven to be an embarrassment to the cause.

A Developing Compromise Position

Harold Ockenga, long-time pastor of Park Street Church in Boston, claimed to have originated the term “New Evangelical” in a convocation speech at Fuller Theological Seminary made in 1948. Ockenga, who also was the president of Fuller Theological Seminary, is often called “the father of the New Evangelicalism.” As a respected pastor and noted scholar, Ockenga had tremendous influence

What factors spurred the rise of this position called the “New Evangelicalism”? No doubt several could be cited, but the following six are certainly significant.

1. A reaction to what was perceived as excessive negativism on the part of Fundamentalism

Early New Evangelical leaders took great pains to emphasize the fact that fundamentalists were too much “against” and not enough “for.” Their plea was “Let’s be positive and negative.” While this statement has an emotional appeal to many, it is not a biblical philosophy. Scripture is both positive and negative—it is for some things and against others. We must strive for that same balance.

2. A desire to be accepted by the scholarly world

Many young Fundamentalist scholars became resentful of the fact that they were not viewed with respect by fellow scholars in their special disciplines. Because they were Fundamentalist, they

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

were viewed as deficient intellectually, and their work was not recognized by the scholarly world as a whole. This grated upon them and motivated them to adjust their views and their style so as to become more acceptable to the intellectual leaders of the day. There were Christians in the apostolic churches who had a similar bent, causing Paul to say, “Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ” (Col. 2:8). The desire to be intellectually respectable in the eyes of a godless world has ruined many a promising scholar.

3. The influence of training in liberal institutions

A man generally reflects the philosophy of the schools where he was trained. Many young fundamentalist scholars in the 1940s, 1950s, and 1960s enrolled in liberal institutions in this country and abroad in order to pursue graduate education. While they did not always imbibe everything they were taught, they were greatly influenced in many of their positions by the unbelievers under whom they studied. To them, it was a “broadening” experience. But one is reminded of the wry observation of Vance Havner years ago when he said, “What some people feel is their mind broadening is only their conscience stretching.” While some men have been able to weather the storms of *unbelief* while studying at liberal institutions, many are unable to do so and come out tainted with unbiblical notions.

4. The general mind-set and spirit of the age

Dogmatism was becoming a hated concept. There was a call for “openness” and the acceptance of varying viewpoints as at least viable options for the believer. New hermeneutical approaches were becoming fashionable among, so-called evangelicals, who hailed the irenic spirit in place of the militant spirit. This irenic spirit was part of the warp and woof of the New Evangelicalism.

5. A reaction to the criticism that fundamentalism lacked a vision for social action

The early 1900s had seen a tremendous increase in enthusiasm for social programs to correct perceived ills in society and to equalize the status of citizens. This produced the so-called social gospel which captured the mainline denominations and replaced the preaching and teaching of the Word of God. While

Tragedy of Compromise

[856]

New Evangelicals did not go as far as did liberals in embracing this new emphasis, they were definitely influenced by it. Stung by continuing criticisms that fundamentalists were lacking in concern for the poor and needy, New Evangelicals sought to introduce a wider “social consciousness.” Carl Henry’s book *The Uneasy Conscience of Modern Fundamentalism* sounded this note.

6. A growing ecumenical spirit which viewed fundamentalists as too separatistic

The ecumenical movement was gaining momentum in the 1950s and 1960s at the same time the New Evangelicalism was arising. “Let’s get together” this was the cry. Evangelicals were influenced by this aim as well. “Perhaps we have been too narrow. Let us open our arms of fellowship to others with whom we may not fully agree.” Forgotten (or repudiated) was the injunction of the Apostle John: “If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds” (II John 10-11).

As a result of these factors, and perhaps others, a movement known as the New Evangelicalism began to grow apace. The term fundamentalist was rejected in favor of the term evangelical. In an early issue of *Christianity Today* the editor remarked, “A growing preference for the term evangelicalism has developed within recent years.... The alternate, fundamentalism, has narrower content and has acquired unbiblical accretions.”¹ While they were definitely changing, they did not want the fundamentalist public to know that they were changing too much. They had a “hidden agenda,” as it were. Their struggles to be New Evangelicals while still appearing to be fundamentalists are recounted in some detail in Marsden’s fascinating book, *Reforming Fundamentalism*. The liberal organ *Christian Century*, in evaluating the rising New Evangelicalism, astutely observed that it was led by “a group of younger men who are impatient with fundamentalism as they find it. They call themselves the new evangelicals. They must wear the old garments of fundamentalism while changing the man within.”² Another expressed it this way: “The new evangelicals...are actually trying to rehabilitate the old fundamentalism...The new evangelicalism is really the old fundamentalism.”³

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

Although there is a historic connection between fundamentalism and New Evangelicalism, the contrasts began to appear at an early stage. There were differences in emphasis, in spirit, and in perceptions of the church and its purpose. Marsden described the New Evangelical approach in this way:

They [the New Evangelicals] continued to oppose liberalism in theology, but dropped militancy as a primary aspect of their identity. They were willing to reevaluate some of their own theological heritage, often dropping dispensationalism though not usually premillennialism, and allowing debate at least on the question of the inerrancy of Scripture. Aspiring to be a broad coalition of theologically conservative Protestants, they usually tolerated some other doctrinal differences, including Pentecostalism. Evangelism, as epitomized by Billy Graham, remained their central activity, although the forms of presentation now sometimes avoided accentuation of the offensiveness of the gospel.⁴

Milestones Along the Road to Compromise

New Evangelicals desired a more united voice and some organizational structure through which their principles could be promulgated. This desire resulted in the founding of the National Association of Evangelicals in 1942. At nearly the same time, Carl McIntire organized the American Council of Christian Churches. The two organizations held discussions, but the leaders of the incipient NAE viewed the ACCC as too militant, too separatistic, and too vocal against the ecumenical movement and its leaders. They felt that this approach would hinder them from accomplishing their goals. The NAE has become a leading organizational vehicle for the spread of New Evangelicalism.

The founding of Fuller Theological Seminary in Pasadena, California, in 1947, was another milestone, and a monumental one indeed. One writer has described it as “the leading center of learning for the evangelical left.”⁵ In a circular letter from the president to the school’s constituency, Edward J. Carnell noted, “Our stated purpose is to produce a *great evangelism* by combining *great learning* with *great love* ... to produce a ‘new evangelicalism.’”⁶ The name of the school was taken from its benefactor and founder, Charles Fuller, director of the famous radio broadcast “The Old Fashioned Revival Hour,” but its theological position soon bore little resemblance to that for which Fuller had become known.

Tragedy of Compromise

In March of 1956 the fundamentalist world was shaken by an article in a then-popular magazine *Christian Life* entitled, "Is Evangelical Theology Changing?" Some key contributors to that article were Terrelle Crum, Dean, Providence-Barrington Bible College; Vernon Grounds, President, Conservative Baptist Theological Seminary; Carl F. H. Henry, Professor of Systematic Theology, Fuller Seminary; Lloyd Kalland, Professor of Religion, Gordon Theological Seminary; Kenneth Kantzer, Professor of Bible, Wheaton College; and Warren Young, Dean, Northern Baptist Theological Seminary. The article confirmed that which many already knew—leading persons, formerly called "fundamentalists," were moving away from the original position of fundamentalism toward a broader and more accommodating stance.

Also in the year 1956, *Christianity Today* began publication. It was created in some sense to counter the influence of the leading voice of theological liberalism—*Christian Century*. Encouraged by Billy Graham and promoted by other New Evangelical leaders, it quickly became a widely known and respected voice for the new movement.

In 1957 the tide began to turn with regard to large evangelistic crusades. Billy Graham, a rising star on the evangelistic horizon, decided to broaden his approach and conducted his first ecumenical crusade in New York City. Many of his friends warned against it, and many refused to cooperate, but he persisted in his course. The liberal churches of the great metropolis were mobilized in the crusade, and Graham's course was set for the remainder of his ministry.

In the late 1950s and the early 1960s a tremendous battle ensued within the Conservative Baptist movement over the New Evangelicalism. The Conservative Baptist Seminary in Denver, Colorado, under the leadership of Vernon Grounds, became the center of New Evangelical teaching. This teaching was opposed by Pillsbury College, led by Monroe Parker; San Francisco Conservative Baptist Theological Seminary, led by Arno and Archer Weniger; and Central Conservative Baptist Theological Seminary, founded by Richard V. Clearwaters. Hundreds of churches were lost to the Conservative Baptist Movement, and as new mission boards were born—the World Conservative Baptist Mission (now called Baptist World Mission). Many of the departing churches remained unaffiliated. Some became part of the New Testament Association

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

of Baptist Churches. This battle was but one example of the conflicts that the New Evangelicalism created.

The Principles of the New Evangelicalism

How did the founders of the New Evangelicalism view themselves? What were the principles they were seeking to establish? One of the more penetrating evaluations of the developing New Evangelicalism was found in the pages of the liberal *Christian Century*. The writer noted with some bemused interest the early beginnings of the movement. He especially pinpointed the difference in mood between the fundamentalists and the New Evangelicals.

A new generation of earnest intellectuals is appearing within the ranks of avowedly fundamentalist groups and educational institutions. These thinkers do not personally bear the battle scars which marked the leaders who engaged in the earlier and futile fight to halt "modernism," and they are not themselves at present embroiled in major struggles of ecclesiastical politics. A strand of irenicism runs through their thought. They are able to view other kinds of theology more objectively and appreciatively than their predecessors did.... A new flexibility is developing in their restatement of Protestant orthodoxy and with it a capacity to make their ease in terms more sensitive to the integrity of the modern mind.⁷

Harold Ockenga summarized the goals of the New Evangelicalism as follows:

1. They were concerned about the contemporary culture that has lost touch with the true God and desired to see a revival of the Christian faith that would have a significant impact upon secular culture.
2. They lamented the lack of respect for evangelicalism in academic circles and desired to see a measure of respectability regained through the efforts of capable scholars who could defend Christianity on intellectual grounds.
3. They wanted to recapture the leadership of the denominations from the liberals.
4. They desired to see the church be an instrument in producing societal reforms.⁸

Point number three should be specially noted. The process of "infiltration" (the effort to gradually wrest control of the denominations from the liberals) has no support in the Word of God. The

Tragedy of Compromise

[858]

instruction there is plain. Are there those who have a “form of godliness” (an outward profession of the Christian faith) but who are “denying the power thereof”? If so, what are we to do? “From such turn away” (II Tim. 3:5). The tragic failure of New Evangelicalism is seen on every hand today. The denominations in which many of them have remained are no more orthodox than they were those years ago. “Evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived” (11 Tim. 3:13). We will not turn the tide of unbelief; it will roll on to a great culmination in the monstrous Harlot of the future (Rev. 17).

Another, more detailed outline of New Evangelical principles was given in *Christian Life* in March 1956. The article enumerated eight points concerning the rising movement:

1. “a friendly attitude toward secular science”
2. “a willingness to re-examine beliefs concerning, the work of the Holy Spirit”
3. “a more tolerant attitude toward varying views on eschatology”
4. “a shift away from so-called extreme dispensationalism”
5. “an increased emphasis on scholarship”
6. “a more definite recognition of social responsibility”
7. “a re-opening of the subject of biblical inspiration”
8. “a growing willingness of evangelical theologians to converse with liberal theologians.”

Since these represent the earliest summary of the principles of the New Evangelicalism, a few comments are in order.

The Problem of Science

Attempts were being made to reconcile the teachings of the Bible with the various scientific theories that were current. New Evangelical scholars seemed embarrassed to observe that the world view of fundamentalists was so extremely contrary to the world view of liberals. Therefore, they felt obliged to try to span the gap. Carl Henry, one of the original architects of the New Evangelicalism, in later years lamented the fact that younger men had gone too far in seeking to mollify pagans.

“Cognitive bargaining” among evangelicals came with a younger generation of scholars, among them Edward John Carnell at Fuller

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

Seminary ... and Arthur Holmes at Wheaton College...A hook by Holmes], in presenting theistic evolution. ignores serious criticisms of Darwinian evolution coming even from contemporary scientists. Wheaton modified its earlier statement on divine creation to accommodate theistic evolution, although insisting that human origin he related to miraculous divine intervention.⁹

The efforts to reconcile biblical teaching on the physical universe to demonic substitutions were not motivated primarily by biblical exegesis but by a desire to make the Christian view more acceptable to godless intellectuals. Paul warns us not to seek to “make a fair show in the flesh” (Gal. 6:12). The phrase means “to make a good show outwardly,” to seek to impress men and thus remove the offense of the cross.

The Work of the Spirit

The “willingness to re-examine beliefs concerning the work of the Holy Spirit” opened up the way for the flood tide of charismatic teaching with which the church has been inundated in recent years. The formation of such groups as the NAE gave Pentecostalism and the new charismatic movement a “place in the sun” that they had not enjoyed previously. Even though many New Evangelical scholars did not espouse these views, the fact that they would tolerate them without rebuke gave such views a springboard within the evangelical community.

Prophetic interpretations

The toleration of various eschatological views is also mentioned as a hallmark of the New Evangelical position. Until the 1950s the majority of fundamentalists had been premillennialists, and a large number dispensationalists (although there were fundamentalists who were neither, such as T. T. Shields). Now more openness was hailed as a sign of growing maturity. Years ago this writer was invited to lecture at a New Evangelical seminary on the subject “Why I Am a Fundamentalist.” Following the lecture and a question-and-answer session, I was invited to coffee with the faculty. While chitchatting in the faculty lounge, I asked the professor of theology what scheme of eschatology was espoused by the seminary and taught in the classroom. He laughed and replied, “I teach them all. And when we get to the end of the course, the students don’t even know what I believe.” He viewed this as masterful

Tragedy of Compromise

instruction. One, however, is reminded of the pedagogy of our Lord, of whom it was said, "He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes- (Matt. 7:29). In answering, biblical questions the scribes were wont to use circuitous reasoning, quoting many scholars, and avoiding dogmatism on disputed points. Christ, on the other hand, spoke plainly and with authority.

Dispensationalism

As already mentioned, a large number of the early fundamentalists were dispensationalists. (Not all fundamentalists were, or are, dispensationalists, however.) The system of teaching known as dispensationalism had been popularized through the Scofield Bible and also through the training provided by a large number of Bible colleges and seminaries. The New Evangelicals disliked dispensationalism. One of the primary causes of their dislike was what they called a "pessimistic view of world history and particularly of ecclesiastical history. The dispensationalist accepted the teaching that there would be a growing apostasy in the church for which there was no remedy but separation. New Evangelicals were not separatists and hence resisted the inevitable conclusions brought about by the acceptance of dispensationalist thought. New Evangelicals opposed what they saw as the dispensationalist view of the church—"a refuge in a ruined culture."¹⁰ They tended to adopt Miller's "Calvinistic-Puritan view that the church must play a central civilization-building role."¹¹ In discussing the battle of early fundamentalists against liberalism, Marsden notes that many of them began to reject the notion that the apostates could be driven out and were increasingly embracing the conviction that obedient Christians must separate from apostasy. "Dispensational premillennial interpretations of history, which had spread widely among fundamentalists, supported this separatist tendency... By the 1930s the strictest fundamentalists increasingly were proclaiming the duty of ecclesiastical separation."¹² Further in his discussion he adds: "Dispensationalism's pessimistic view of the prevailing culture encourages de-emphasis on social causes in the movement. Dispensationalism's negative estimate of major churches encouraged separatism."¹³

Scholarship

Budding New Evangelicals became restive because their contributions were being virtually ignored by the scholarly world. We

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

should not wonder, however, that fundamentalist scholars, loyal to the inerrancy of Scripture and intellectually submitted to the authority of God's Word, would find little enthusiasm for their work among the purveyors of error. The Word of God through Jeremiah (certainly a "scholarly work because it was produced by the Holy Spirit) was nevertheless cut to ribbons in scorn by the king's penknife (Jer. 36:23-24). Biblical truth is ever "foolishness" to the unbeliever and more especially to the educated unbeliever (I Cor. 1:18). Paul did not attempt to proclaim God's Word in the "enticing words of man's wisdom" (I Cor. 2:4) but rather in the power of the Holy Spirit.

New Evangelicals tended to view fundamentalists as obscurantists and as anti-intellectuals. This opinion no doubt sprang from the fact that fundamentalists were suspicious of the great citadels and leaders of learning who were almost altogether radical opponents of biblical truth. The intellectual world is, by and large, a world controlled by the master of evil, Satan himself. Fundamentalists accepted the plain teaching of Scripture concerning them: "Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart" (Eph. 4:18). Many of those seeking intellectual respectability for the faith down through the centuries have often become the church's worst enemies.

The role of intellectuals in undermining established ideologies (albeit, even unintentionally) at least since the Enlightenment is well documented...The irony in the Evangelical case is that the emphasis placed upon gaining intellectual credibility for the Evangelical position (from the later 1940s to the present) may ultimately have the unintended consequence of undermining the Evangelical position. What began as an enterprise to defend orthodoxy openly and with intellectual integrity, may result in the weakening or even the demise of orthodoxy as it has been defined for the better part of this century. To come full circle, the weakening of the plausibility of traditionalist approaches to the Bible among Evangelical intellectuals appears to be foreshadowing a similar dynamic among the larger Evangelical population. The pattern is well documented. Philosophical innovations, and ideas generally originating from an elitist echelon in society have a marked proclivity for filtering down to the rest of society's population.¹⁴

Tragedy of Compromise

[860]

In honesty we must admit, however, that some fundamentalists do evidence an anti-intellectual attitude. Such persons shy away from or are critical of earnest attempts by even godly fundamentalists to explore the full riches of Scripture. These fundamentalists content themselves with a “surface” approach.

There is a proper balance to be sought. Our minds must be completely submitted to God and the authority of His revelation. We must be “bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ” (II Cor. 10:5). God has given our minds to be used for His glory. “Gird up the loins of your mind” (I Pet. 1:13) is the divine command. This passage certainly tells us plainly that our words are important and that the Christian faith does have an intellectual expression.

Social Involvement

Carl Henry was one of the chief purveyors of the concept that the church of Christ should be heavily involved in social action. In defending this concept Henry wrote,

From social and political withdrawal to cobelligerency with conservative Catholics and other Americans is a long stride, but some evangelical spokesmen are eagerly encouraging this promising, if controversial venture.

Left far behind are fundamentalists of the 1930-50 era whose pessimistic view of history led them to exclude socio-political involvement and cultural engagement in favour of concentrated personal evangelism in expectation of Christ's Imminent return.

... This viewpoint still has support in Bob Jones circles and in an older Dallas Seminary constituency... Most evangelicals assume we must be strenuously involved in public affairs.¹⁵

How should we evaluate the efforts of the New Evangelicals to mount social programs in order to address the ills of society? Certainly our modern society has many grievous problems which wrench the heart of a believer. But we must follow scripture and not our emotions. There is no evidence in the New Testament of any church-sponsored social programs organized for the purpose of alleviating human suffering in the unsaved world. Careful study of the New Testament will reveal that efforts to meet social needs were confined for the most part to believers (Acts 4:37), James exhorts us to demonstrate our faith by helping fellow believers who

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

are “naked” or “destitute of daily food” (James 2:15). These and other illustrations show us that the social concern of the early believers was primarily aimed at fellow believers and not at the world in general. This is not to say that *individual* believers cannot and should not show kindness and generosity to the world's needy. Certainly such behavior is appropriate and reflects the spirit of Christ. But the New Evangelicals, reacting to the drumbeat of criticism coming from the liberals who say fundamentalists have no concern for others, have gone too far in their espousal of social programs. The main work of the churches of Christ is not to minister to outward and physical human needs, but to preach the gospel of the Son of God which speaks to a far deeper and more eternal need—the salvation of the soul. In fairness it should be noted too that fundamentalists through the years have shown kindness and love to sinners in their sin, often combining those acts of kindness with the proclamation of the gospel (such as in the ministry of rescue missions).

Inspiration of Scripture

A willingness to redefine and to reevaluate the church's historic position on the verbal inspiration of Scripture was truly opening a Pandora's box, as can now be seen several generations later. In the original *Christian Life* article, the reopening of the subject of biblical inspiration was described as “just a pebble in the pond of conservative theology” which could “expand to the bombshell of mid-century evangelicalism.”¹⁶ Never were truer words spoken! With great rapidity more and more *leaders* who claim the title “evangelical” have drifted from the time-honored and solid position of biblical inerrancy to some greatly modified position. It is still true that “all scripture [each and every scripture] is given by inspiration of God” (II Tim. 3:16). This includes everything—geographical references, historical references, and scientific references, as well as theological teaching. Years ago Ronald Nash spoke favorably of the shifts in New Evangelical views on bibliography: “If evangelicalism has modified, in any way, the fundamentalist view of inspiration, the modification is a step in the right direction. By that I mean it is a positive step in the direction of a more understandable and defensible position on the inspiration of the Bible.”¹⁷

Nash, however, was wrong. Witness the great liberties now taken by “evangelical” scholars with the text of Scripture. It has

Tragedy of Compromise

become a lump of clay which they may twist into the strangest shapes and then pronounce perfectly normal.

Finally, the New Evangelicals were determined to engage in “meaningful” conversation with liberal theologians. Vernon Grounds, who at that time was president of Conservative Baptist Seminary in Denver, offered this opinion: “An evangelical can be organizationally separated from all Christ-denying fellowship and yet profitably engage in an exchange of ideas with men who are not evangelical.”¹⁸ Grounds had the notion that fraternization with Bible-denying scholars would somehow have a positive effect upon those who attempted it.

Part of the problem with many New Evangelicals is that they do not recognize theological liberals as lost souls, groping in spiritual darkness, “wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest: to whom the mist of darkness is reserved forever” (2 Peter 2:17). Many evangelicals simply view liberals as misguided but well-meaning Christians who need our love and fellowship. We might thus be able to lead them from their erring ways. Bloesch, while commending some aspects of early Fundamentalism, took issue with the great scholar J. Gresham Machen who wrote the classic book, *Christianity and Liberalism*. Machen, in Bloesch’s judgment, “did not take adequate recognition of the fact that liberals can still be men of deep personal faith despite the errors in their thinking.”¹⁹ But with the men in question, we are talking about far more than merely a few intellectual miscues. We are talking about blatant rebellion against Almighty God and the authority of His holy Word. Bloesch goes on to remark, “Evangelicals should not spurn fellowship with those ecumenists and liberals who confess Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour. Liberalism as a theological system must of course be repudiated, but should we not seek reconciliation with liberals as persons?”²⁰ But should we indeed? God tells us exactly what we are to do with them—“from such turn away” (II Tim. 3:5). Unfortunately, New Evangelicals are not heeding that warning. Bloesch concludes his discussion of the matter by stating, “It is heartening to discern a new spirit of openness in the breed of evangelicals, many of whom are the children of fundamentalism.”²¹ This trend, while viewed by some as a step of progress, in the light of biblical revelation can only be viewed as a step of regress.

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

Special Issue—Ecclesiastical Separation

One of the chief differences between New Evangelicals and fundamentalists concerns the views of each regarding what we call “ecclesiastical separation.” Fundamentalist separatists believe that there should be complete separation from all churches and fellowships of churches that tolerate unbelief or compromise with error. In contrasting fundamentalism and evangelicalism, Peterson observed, “The spirit of evangelicalism . . . is more *amiable*. We consider it important to maintain fellowship with other Christians, even if they are mistaken on certain issues, especially if they can join us in advancing the gospel.”²² This observation is quite typical of the general attitude of New Evangelicals—“let us compromise doctrinal matters for the sake of evangelism.” More will be said about this at a later time.

Years ago, when the division came between the National Association of Evangelicals and the American Council of Christian Churches, it was evident that there was a deep cleavage over the matter of separation from apostasy. J. Elwin Wright, one of the early leaders of the NAE, explained the NAE position regarding ecclesiastical separation, in his comments on what he conceived as a key passage—II Corinthians 6:17. “I believe . . . that the Corinthian epistle does not at all suggest withdrawal from a church which is plagued by backslidings, heresies, or departure from the doctrines and moral standards of the Word. It does teach that those who are faithful should purge the church of these unbelievers.”²³ In further support of his view, Wright called forth witness from the Old Testament when he wrote, “A search of the Old Testament from Genesis to Malachi reveals no single instance of a schismatic movement in Israel which had divine sanction.”²⁴

Two things need to be noted about Wright’s position, which still represents the position of the NAE. He plainly states that even though a body has departed from the “doctrines . . . of the Word” we are not required as Christians to separate from such a body. Second, he defends this position by saying that there was no divinely appointed separation from the nation Israel. Wright failed to recognize the fact that Israel and the church are not the same and that the same principles of fellowship that govern a theocracy do not govern the church of Jesus Christ. The nation Israel was not a voluntary association of believers as is a local church. It was a national,

Tragedy of Compromise

[862]

political, and economic entity into which one was physically born. New Testament churches are different in their makeup. They are sovereign entities that have the responsibility of maintaining their own purity as they obey the teachings of the New Testament.

Why do men resist the biblical injunctions to break Fellowship with those who deny the faith and promote unscriptural positions? Without a doubt, one of the reasons is the fact that taking a stand against unbelief can be very costly. This was well demonstrated in the conflict that arose in some of the denominations years ago. Men had labored for most of their ministry within the bounds of certain denominational affiliations. They had friendships, and, more than that, they had financial investments. They were wedded to denominational pension programs which they would lose if they left the fold. It was too great a price for some to pay.

Perhaps an even stronger reason is the fact that there was a certain prestige and influence to be had in a place of denominational leadership that one would not obtain as an independent outside the organized structure of the denominations. In analyzing the development of the New Evangelicalism, Marsden says that the most explosive issue that faced the emerging New Evangelical leaders was the question of separation from their affiliations. His comments are very perceptive and certainly serve to explain why many men would not separate from the denominations of which they were a part.

Must they separate from corrupted denominations? Not only were the new evangelicals attempting to reform fundamentalism, they at the same time remained loyal fundamentalists who viewed their more basic mission as the reform of degenerating Protestantism. Were those who witnessed against the grave apostasy of the comfortable, culturally respected churches obliged to separate themselves from the apostasy? ... Must they get out and become plaintive voices in the wilderness, or could they stay on and work for reform from their more influential positions within?²⁵

Influence. Position. Respect. Are these more important than obedience to God? Have there not been many "plaintive voices" down through the centuries, outside the world's sphere of influence and power as well as the ecclesiastical establishment? Was there not a man called Enoch who walked with God without the blessing and approval of his contemporaries? And was there not Noah who managed with the support of only seven people? And what about

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

Jeremiah who had the audacity to rebuke the sinners of his day and received for his pains open scorn and physical abuse? Consider also the Apostle Paul who labored in weariness, pain, and various perils, and languished in many a prison for Jesus' sake. Or what of that magnificent company of "plaintive voices" who are magnified in Scripture as having been "stoned . . . sawn asunder . . . slain with the sword ... afflicted" (Heb 11:37), making their homes in the deserts and caves of the land, giving up everything they counted important in life for the sake of the Lord. No positions of "influence" here. They were like the prophet John the Baptist who was a "voice crying in the wilderness," another of those "plaintive voices in the wilderness" so shunned by New Evangelical leaders.

Let us be plain. To stand for truth and righteousness is very costly. Some men have paid a great price to be true to God. Many New Evangelicals today honor Charles Haddon Spurgeon, but if they were true to the philosophy they espouse, none of them would have stood with him when the British Baptist Union voted to excommunicate him from that fellowship because of his militant stand against the apostasy tolerated within. In the "Downgrade Controversy" that rocked the Baptists of Great Britain, even many of Spurgeon's former students stood against him. He had clothed them, put food on their tables, and seen to their ministerial education. Denominational loyalties, however, proved too strong for many of them. Their mentor was too militant. Thus they cast their votes against him and he stood virtually alone. But the hand of God was with him, and his church outshone by far most of those who caved in to the enemies of God. It was D. M. Panton who, many years ago, said, "To identify oneself with the truth is to place one's self in the heart of a storm from which there is no escape for life."

In further exploring the reason that early New Evangelicals steered away from the principle of ecclesiastical separation, we need to note the fact that their concept of the purpose of the church was different from that of fundamentalists. Fundamentalists have generally held what is called the "Donatist" concept of the church over the "Augustinian" view. That is, they place a primary importance upon the *holiness* of the visible church over the unity of the visible church. Augustine, an early leader and scholar of the church, fought against the Donatists who were separatists and who would not fellowship with elements of the visible church that they deemed

Tragedy of Compromise

as compromising. Augustine's concern for unity within the church tended to undermine the scriptural goal of purity within the church. Fundamentalist separatists today believe that the purpose of the visible churches is not merely to maintain an outward unity at all costs but to preserve and defend the truth of God and the purity of the body of Christ.

Furthermore, the early evangelical scholars who laid the foundation for the more full-blown movement that was to arise saw the church's mission as one of penetrating the world with Christian values. Fundamentalists, said they, are satisfied merely to win people to Christ and disciple them. This is not sufficient. The church must arise and seek to influence economic, political, and social areas of society with Christian principles. The mission of the church is not confined to the preaching of the gospel and resultant spiritual nourishment, but is expanded to include a responsibility to influence society toward Christian standards. One writer has put it this way:

The *new evangelicals'* rejection of separatism as an article of faith was related to their conception of *the* cultural role of fundamentalism or evangelicalism. They were closer to the heritage of the first Puritan governor of Massachusetts, John Winthrop, who aspired to build a Christian civilization, than they were to the dissident Roger Williams, who demanded a pure separatist church and saw the state as hopelessly secular....The new evangelical reformers put more emphasis, therefore, on... cultural transformation²⁶

A careful study of the New Testament will fail to find any commission to the church to attempt a "cultural transformation." The Great Commission of our Lord contains no such command. The prince of darkness is the political and religious head of this world system and will remain so until his total defeat by the Lord Jesus Christ (John 16:11; II Cor 4:4). There is no evidence in the New Testament epistles that the church was to attempt to reform the culture of this world. The Holy Spirit of God today is moving among the nations of earth "to take out of them a people for his name" (Acts 15: 14). He is not endeavoring to Christianize the nations.

Trying to Be "Good Guys"

It is fair to say, we believe, that the spirit of the New Evangelicalism is one of compromise, the avoidance of controversy. It is interesting that, in describing the early problems that Fuller Seminary had with

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

the Presbyterian denomination, Marsden reports that the Presbyterians thought the seminary divisive. In seeking to counteract that perception and maintain a good name for themselves with denominational leaders, the leaders of Fuller "side-stepped controversy."²⁷ New Evangelicals have specialized in "side-stepping controversy." What we need, according to many of these leaders, is not *confrontation*, but *contextualization*. "What is required is not merely a practical application of biblical doctrine but a translation of that doctrine into a conceptuality that meshes with the reality of our social structures and the patterns of life dominant in contemporary life."²⁸ He seems to be saying that the church should adapt, that it should accommodate. The church should present its message within the acceptable patterns of contemporary society.

Francis Schaeffer was not always a consistent separatist. He began his *ministry* in the fires of controversy that accompanied the departure of J. Gresham Machen and others from the Presbyterian church. However, he later embraced a much broader fellowship and would not have been known as a strong fundamentalist. In the latter years of his ministry, however, he sounded some very powerful warnings to the church. Particularly did he alert God's people to the dangers of an overly accommodating spirit. Francis Schaeffer's son, Franky, laments what he calls "this pitiful scampering to conform."²⁹

Everyone wants to be a "nice guy"; no one wants to be a "had guy." "Bad guys" are disruptive to cozy fellowships, are theological and ecclesiastical "whistle blowers"—and few want to hear the whistle. As a result of well-meaning efforts on the part of many to be "nice," the cutting edge of Christianity is being dulled. It is certainly correct to say that "evangelical courtesy has seriously watered down its witness," and, realizing that, "we must guard against civility breeding timidity."³⁰

Certainly, Christians must repudiate apostate theologians and their supporters. Yet, even some evangelicals balk at this necessity, not wishing to be "offensive" and "triumphal." J. Gresham Machen in 1924 delivered an address at the Founder's Week of the Moody Bible Institute. It was titled "Honesty and Freedom in the Christian Ministry." He said, "The worst sin today is to say that you agree with the Christian faith and believe in the Bible, but then make common cause with those who deny the

Tragedy of Compromise

[864]

basic facts of Christianity. Never was it more obviously true that he that is not with Christ is against him.”³¹

It is most interesting to read of the conflicts that the great British preacher, Martyn Lloyd-Jones had with those in his own country of Great Britain who wished to tone down the demands of Scripture and compromise with those of various doctrinal persuasions. Lloyd-Jones, who was a strong doctrinal preacher, could not abide those who were weak-kneed in this area. He lamented the rise of a “new breed”: “A new climate of opinion has come in very rapidly.

...So they are utterly impatient with those who demand true doctrine.... They have a hearty dislike of the prophets. They want innocuous, harmless men who won't upset anyone at all.”³²

Some New Evangelicals do not hesitate to cross swords with the liberals over the inspiration of Scripture or the deity of Christ. But many do not wish to make dogmatic statements and hold strong positions in areas of doctrine that are disputed among evangelicals. For this reason many will say, “I am not personally a charismatic, but I don't believe in ‘bashing’ those who hold the charismatic view.” There is a spirit of acceptance, a broadness, and a willingness to allow for many variant positions. What has spawned this attitude in the Christian church? “First, it happened because of the degree to which the spirit and attitudes of the world had penetrated the church. It was no accident that evangelicalism began to favor openness and to repudiate ‘exclusiveness’ at the very period when the prevailing climate of opinion was against dogmatism in every field of knowledge. The contemporary mood was against all absolutes.”³³

This spirit has driven contemporary exegetes to discover all manner of wondrous new teachings buried in the Scripture which no orthodox scholars had ever uncovered until this generation. Lo, and behold, in the name of evangelicalism many now defend homosexuality, abortion, and feminism. How did they come to find these positions? They manufactured them by accommodating the Word of God to the latest intellectual fashions.

Few want to be known as “controversialists.” They want to be thought of as loving, kind, and reasonable. One is “reasonable” if one is not dogmatic. This is exactly what one astute observer noted when pondering the gradual weakening of convictions among evangelicals. There is, says he, “an excessive fear of being thought

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

negative, controversial, and belligerent. Criticism of almost any kind has become very unpopular among professing Christians. A loving attitude was thought to be one which accepted everyone for what they appeared to be.... The duty of ‘contending earnestly for the faith’ was put still lower. To emphasize these things was to risk losing the increased acceptance for which evangelicals hoped.”³⁴

There is a tremendous desire among contemporary evangelicals to be accepted by the movers and shakers of this world. They do not want to be viewed as occupying some tiny theological “backwater.” They want a place in the sun. Recognition by the world is a burning desire. And many are willing to pay a heavy price to receive such.

One cringes to read the critique of one observer, but its truthfulness must be recognized: “The evangelical community scurries around attempting to curry favor from a secular world that couldn't care less, It manifests itself as pitiful rather than broad-minded, treasonous rather than accommodating ... willing to abandon even the basic tenets of the faith, such as the inerrancy of Scripture, rather than appear unfashionable.”³⁵ The same writer goes on to say,

Like peasants shivering in their hovels on the grounds of a magnificent manor house, evangelical leadership often seems to be longing for a place inside the palace—with its bright lights, balloons, and fashionability—or at least to have their doctrinal views validated by the World Council of Churches, or failing that to get published in the *Christian Century*. A pathetic servility, an attempt to always see the other point of view while never defending one's own, and an incessant compromise embody much of evangelicalism today.³⁶

When Fuller Seminary was founded it was touted as an institution of more “open thought.” While some early faculty members were not happy with all that that entailed, they soon departed and the seminary went down the road of compromise. In tracing its development, Marsden writes, “The openness necessary to shaping a new evangelical coalition was frankly risky....It also meant that a new emphasis might get out of hand.”³⁷ Well, it certainly got “out of hand.” The great radio evangelist, Charles Fuller, would certainly hang his head in shame at the notions that emanate from Fuller Seminary in the name of evangelicalism.

Tragedy of Compromise

What happens when people compromise vital truth? The institutions, churches, and movements with which they are associated deteriorate spiritually. Even such a one as Thomas Oden, a liberal, sees the danger of accommodation. "The central theme of contemporary theology is accommodation to modernity. . . . The spirit of accommodation has ... [led to] the steady deterioration of a hundred years and the disaster of the last decades."³⁸ Early New Evangelical leaders did not envision the lengths to which some of their followers would go in abandoning cherished biblical positions in search for more recognition and better acceptance in a society that despises the demanding and unalterable truths of the Word of God. More and more evangelicals began to "fudge" on the time-honored doctrine of plenary inspiration. In a fascinating study, Schaeffer shows a connection between the original compromise with the apostasy and later compromise with essential doctrine.

Those who did not leave the liberally-controlled denominations 50 years ago also developed two attitudes. The first was the birth of a general latitudinarianism.... If one accepts an ecclesiastical latitudinarianism, it is easy to step into a cooperative latitudinarianism that easily encompasses doctrine, including one's view of Scripture. This is what happened historically. Out of the ecclesiastical latitudinarianism of the thirties and the forties has come the letdown with regard to Scripture in certain areas of evangelicalism in the eighties.³⁹

The idea is that the spirit of accommodation which many cultivated within the old apostate denominations from which they refused to separate, has remained with them down through the years. They want no theological battles. They broaden the parameters of theological acceptability as far as they dare to accommodate those who have differing views. Their tent is very large. Hunter is correct when he says that "the symbolic boundaries of Protestant orthodoxy are not being maintained or reinforced."⁴⁰ He wonders if contemporary Protestants may now be incapable of defending those boundaries. And to what does he attribute this fearful inability? It has to do with what he calls "the ethic of civility."

Evangelicals generally and the coming generations particularly have adopted to various degrees an ethical code of political civility. This compels them not only to be tolerant of others' beliefs, opinions, and life-styles, but more importantly to be tolerable to others. The critical dogma is not to offend but to be

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

genteel and civil in social relations. While their adoption of this ethic expresses itself politically, it expresses itself as a religious style as well...In this latter sense, it entails a deemphasis of evangelicalism's more offensive aspects, such as accusations of heresy, sin, immorality, and paganism, and themes of judgment, divine wrath, damnation, and hell. Anything that hints of moral or religious absolutism and intolerance is underplayed.⁴¹

How does this spirit, prevalent in current evangelicalism, square with the Word of God? Did Paul the apostle and other great leaders of the early church seek to accommodate their message to their worldly, unsaved hearers? To the Corinthians he wrote, "And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God . . . and my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom" (I Cor. 2: 1, 4). In preaching in Thessalonica Paul did not use "flattering words" (words aimed at making a favorable impression upon them, I Thess. 2:5). He did not mince around but proclaimed the truth plainly and without distortion or attempts to make it "fit" the desires of his hearers (II Cor. 4:1-2). Many were angered with his preaching, so much so that they sought to kill him (Acts 9:23, 29). He readily acknowledged that his plain, unvarnished preaching was "foolishness" to the sophisticated hearer of his day (I Cor. 1:23), but nevertheless vowed that he would not waver for one moment from the proclamation of an unpopular gospel (I Cor. 2:2). Rather than hailing the wisdom of this world as a prize to be desired, he condemned it as "foolishness with God" (I Cor. 3:19). Paul did not set his sails to catch the winds of this world. He proclaimed the truth and relied upon the Holy Spirit to illuminate the minds of his hearers. Paul did not possess the New Evangelical spirit. He was a battler for the faith, wielding the sword of the Spirit against the foes of God.

The Lengthening Shadow of Compromise

The New Evangelicalism, spawned as it was in the minds of brilliant leaders, began immediately to have a broadening influence and to gather to itself many capable exponents. The influence of the New Evangelicalism became powerful indeed. Its tentacles grew until they reached into every major area of evangelical endeavor.

Tragedy of Compromise

[866]

The Mind-Molding of Students

Generally speaking, a person is the product of his education. He is a reflection of the schools which he attended. Many of the original New Evangelical leaders were scholars and leaders in various educational institutions. The value of capturing colleges and seminaries was not lost to them. To perpetuate their principles, they needed to infiltrate the classrooms of Christian schools and thus influence the coming generation of leaders. This they were able to do with remarkable success.

One of the early fountains of New Evangelical thought was Wheaton College, revered by many as a classic example of excellence in Christian higher education. It gradually deteriorated in its position until it harbored on its faculty professors who embraced theistic evolution and other heretical doctrines. It is one of several professedly Christian colleges that became the source for the study put together by James Davison Hunter in his book *Evangelicalism: The Coming Generation*. Basically the book details the liberalizing tendencies which have been at work in many of the recognized evangelical colleges and seminaries for many years. It documents departure from traditional, biblical views on such matters as the family, theology, morality, politics, and education. It is a frightening book, focusing upon information derived from interviews at sixteen liberal arts colleges and seminaries that claim to be evangelical—Colleges: Wheaton College, Gordon College, Westmont College, Taylor University, Messiah College, George Fox College, Bethel College, Seattle-Pacific University, and Houghton College; Seminaries: Fuller Theological Seminary, Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary, Westminster Theological Seminary, Asbury Theological Seminary, Talbot Theological Seminary, Wheaton Graduate School, and Conservative Baptist Theological Seminary. Hunter is correct when he observes, “This sample of colleges and seminaries represents higher education at the very heart of American Evangelicalism.”⁴² Hunter is not approaching his subject as a fundamentalist, but his insights are very telling.

Many years ago, when the New Evangelicalism was not nearly as developed nor as prevalent as it now is, one writer noted, “A growing number of schools that have been known in the past for their stand with fundamentalism now have men on their faculties who speak very

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

highly of neo-evangelicalism and teach its principles to the students. The results have been, and will continue to be, devastating.”⁴³

As one looks over the list of schools studied by Hunter, one’s mind drifts back through the years to contemplate the beginnings of some of those schools. Gordon College, for example, had its roots in the Bible institute started by A. J. Gordon, the great fundamentalist pastor and missionary enthusiast. Houghton College was started by conservative holiness people, as was Asbury. Conservative Baptist Seminary of Denver was brought into being as a protest against the liberal institutions of the old Northern Baptist Convention, but it soon began slipping into the New Evangelicalism; many of the men who rejoiced at its birth wept at its deterioration and resigned from its board. Westminster Seminary came into being as a result of the battle of J. Gresham Mitchell against the liberalism within Presbyterianism.

How could we summarize what Hunter learned from his excursion among the New Evangelical centers of learning? Here is the way he puts it:

This much is clear, however: conservative Protestantism has changed in significant ways since the beginning of the century, and from all appearances, it is continuing to change.... The most important case in point is the place of the Scriptures. When it is allowed, as it is increasingly so in Evangelicalism, to interpret the Bible subjectivistically and to see portions of the Scripture as symbolic or non-binding, the Scriptures are divested of their authority to compel obedience. They may still inspire, but they are substantially disarmed.⁴⁴

In other words, Hunter is saying that evangelical colleges and seminaries are taking a looser view of Scripture. When this begins to happen, the authority of Scripture is undermined and, instead of being the final Word from God, it becomes a grab bag from which anyone can derive support to bolster the latest fashionable opinion.

Evangelicals were bitten with the “academic prestige bug.” It can transmit a fatal illness. In evaluating the transformation of fundamentalists into New Evangelicals, some have pinpointed a root cause of the problem—the impact of nonbiblical schools.

Beyond question, a certain number of young scholars (from evangelical backgrounds) and to a lesser extent pastors who have

Tragedy of Compromise

taken graduate work at Yale, the University of Chicago, or other leading universities, have reformulated their religious beliefs while at these institutions.

In doing so, they have not always maintained their attachment to evangelical views on the Bible. Seminaries in particular often must make difficult choices in the hiring of faculty from among these well-trained men and women. Spiritual harm can result when someone is hired who retains the name of Evangelical without Evangelicalism's fidelity to an infallible or inerrant Bible.⁴⁵

One Sheet of Dirty Linen

Seminaries traditionally have been the fountainheads of a trained ministry. Regrettably, there are no longer many seminaries that stand for the old-time faith and the orthodox teachings of Scripture. Within the scope of this study we cannot examine in any detail a broad spectrum of seminaries. There is much dirty linen to be examined, but we must limit ourselves to one clear example which will serve to illustrate the point. The example chosen is Fuller Theological Seminary. For a very complete study of the problems at Fuller, one should read the fascinating volume by George Marsden entitled *Reforming Fundamentalism: Fuller Seminary and the New Evangelicalism*. The book develops several points.

(1) Fuller Seminary was started with the specific goal of changing the image and direction of fundamentalism. This writer remembers when it began. He was a student at Bob Jones University at the time. Dr. Bob Jones, Sr., returned from a trip to the West Coast where he had visited with his friend Charles Fuller, the respected radio preacher. Dr. Jones said to his "preacher boys" (ministerial students), "Boys, I just visited with Charlie [Fuller]. He told me that he is going to start a seminary that is going to graduate men who will turn the old apostate denominations around. I told Charlie it wouldn't happen and that he would rue the day when he tried it."

I do not recall all of the other things that Dr. Jones said that day, but he was much agitated about the matter. As a young student I did not grasp fully the significance of what he was saying, but he proved to be a prophet.

(2) Tensions developed in the early days at Fuller as the school tried to maintain some measure of rapport with fundamentalists while still pursuing a course of change. Wilbur Smith became a

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

particular thorn in the sides of those who were endeavoring to make more radical changes. Smith was of the "old school" and became concerned about what he perceived as unhealthy doctrinal trends.

(3) Fundamentalists more and more began to reject the seminary.

(4) Conflicts arose among the faculty over the nature of biblical inspiration and other issues.

(5) Conservative faculty members began to depart. These included men such as Wilbur Smith, Charles Woodbridge, and Harold Lindsell. The major reason behind these resignations was the weakening of the school's position on biblical inerrancy. Lindsell documents the struggle over this in his chapter "The Strange Case of Fuller Theological Seminary" in *The Battle for the Bible*.⁴⁶

(6) The seminary changed its doctrinal statement so as to accommodate those who did not believe that the Bible was without errors. Among the leaders in this group was the founder's own son, Daniel Fuller, who became dean of the faculty. This was the final move that propelled the school ever more leftward in its theological position.

The woeful tale of the demise of Fuller Seminary should serve as a warning to all who wish to liberalize the doctrines of Scripture. Initial compromise only becomes more magnified as time goes on. Some view compromise in theology as a mark of maturity. Wuthnow notes that current evangelical scholars are "less dogmatic in dealing with others holding different views."⁴⁷ Without a doubt this is true, but that very attitude has become the undoing of the evangelical movement. We are to "hold fast the form of sound words" (II Tim. 1:13). Vigilance and constant struggle are the only ways to keep the faith. There is a certain militancy that is required if one is to defend the "faith once for all delivered to the saints" (Jude 3; literal trans.).

One of the saddest illustrations of how far the tides of compromise can carry a scholar is found in the case of Bernard Ramm. Because Ramm was nurtured in a strong fundamentalist environment as a young man, his early works were helpful (such as *Protestant Biblical Interpretation*). But, carried along with the desire to be academically acceptable, Ramm drifted further and further from a solid theological position. How startling it was to peruse his volume entitled *After Fundamentalism* published in 1983

Tragedy of Compromise

[868]

and find him defending the theological system of Karl Barth, who rejected the inerrancy of Scripture along with other cardinal doctrines. "How are the mighty fallen!"

Going Down the Middle of the Road

To propagate thoughts requires the written page. New Evangelicals were quick to seize upon the medium of writing in order to spread their message. There were many capable scholars and writers among them, and there were publishing houses aplenty ready to publish their works. One of the early and significant steps in the spreading of the New Evangelical gospel was the founding of the magazine *Christianity Today*. Harold Ockenga and Billy Graham, assisted by wealthy Presbyterian layman J. Howard Pew, brought into existence this periodical which was to become the leading voice of the New Evangelicalism. In discussing the founding of the magazine, Billy Graham suggested to Harold Lindsell that Carl Henry, under consideration for the position of editor, might be too fundamentalistic. Marsden, in analyzing correspondence between Graham and Lindsell and citing excerpts, wrote,

The new periodical, as Graham envisioned it, would "plant the evangelical flag in the middle of the road, taking a conservative theological position but a definite liberal approach to social problems. It would combine the best in liberalism and the best in fundamentalism without compromising theologically." It would see good as well as bad in the World and National Council of Churches. More specifically, "Its view of Inspiration would be somewhat along the line of the recent book by Bernard Ramm [*The Christian View of Science and the Scripture*] which in my opinion does not take away from Inspiration, but rather gives strong support to our faith in the inspiration of the Scriptures."⁴⁸

The phrase "the middle of the road" was, and is, very apropos for the proponents of the New Evangelicalism. The original strategy was to emphasize commonality with ecumenical leaders and thus gain a wider hearing for the magazine. To his credit, Carl Henry did not agree with this approach; nevertheless, as time went on, this was the general thrust of the magazine. In early issues two key editorials appear: "Dare We Revive the Modernist-Fundamentalist Conflict?" (10 June 1957) and "Dare We Renew the Controversy?" (24 June 1957). These editorials expressed a growing impatience with any effort to perpetuate the debate between liberalism and

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

fundamentalism. Another editorial determined that the magazine would "largely be, positive and constructive rather than negative and destructive."⁴⁹ Thus the pages of *Christianity Today* have regularly reflected this philosophy, a repudiation of militancy against the apostasy and its ecumenical promoters.

Many of the early New Evangelicals were prolific writers. Such men as Carl Henry, Bernard Ramm, Edward J. Camell, Vernon Grounds, and Harold Ockenga produced numerous books. Carnell in particular became very vitriolic against fundamentalism and poured out his hatred in *The Case for Orthodoxy*. A weak position on biblical inspiration was set forth in Dewey Beegle's *The Inspiration of Scripture*. An attempt was made by Robert Feral to defend Billy Graham's practice of ecumenical evangelism in his publication *Cooperative Evangelism*. Mention was made earlier of Carl Henry's book *The Uneasy Conscience of Modern Fundamentalism* in which he made a case for greater social involvement on the part of evangelicals. His volume *Remaking the Modern Mind* was also a significant production of the time. Bernard Ramm attempted to adjust scriptural teaching to current scientific views in his work *Christian View of Science and Scripture*.

All these works have certain characteristics in common. First of all, the academic credentials and abilities of the authors were evident. They were widely read and knowledgeable. This gave their writings great credibility, especially among younger evangelicals who felt that fundamentalism lacked academic respectability. In many of their works, the early New Evangelicals give considerable credence to the writings of the enemies of Christianity. This trend has continued to the present hour. New Evangelical works are filled with footnotes and bibliographies drawing upon liberal and neo-orthodox writers but are notably deficient in references to the works of solid fundamentalists. This is part of a constant effort to mold the Christian faith to fit a modern context. It is that process which is now being called "contextualization" by some, that is, the effort to "modernize" the message and methods of the church to make them fit more comfortably with the surrounding culture of our day.

The Impact of Parachurch Organizations

New Evangelicalism was not only permeating the organized churches but also spreading through the medium of various

Tragedy of Compromise

interdenominational groups, some of which were quite influential. One such organization was Bill Bright's Campus Crusade. Bright was a student at Fuller Theological Seminary when he became concerned about the spiritual needs of college students and started working among them. He never finished seminary but left in 1951 to found his organization. 'Through the years the Crusade members have had close connections with Fuller Seminary and have imbibed much of its position. In Bright's book *Revolution Now*, he declares that Christ was the greatest revolutionary ever and invites His followers to enlist in a strategy that will help to change the world. A film produced by the Crusade bears that very title—*Come Help Change the World*. This seems to ignore the plain biblical teaching that the church's mission is not to change the world, but to preach the gospel and thus gather people out of the world to be the bride for Christ. The Crusade has had a close tie-in with Billy Graham's ecumenical evangelistic crusades, and many noted New Evangelicals have served on the board of Campus Crusade, men such as Harold Ockenga, Mark Hatfield, and Dan Fuller. A former worker in the Campus Crusade characterized their ministry:

One reason why the Campus Crusade message is so popular is that Campus Crusaders are taught not to use "Christian jargon" like *witness, repent, Converted, blood, hell, sin, saved, holiness*, and apostasy. . . Most students and members of Campus Crusade with whom I have associated steadfastly refuse to leave apostate churches and denominations. . . In of the Campus Crusade meetings I have attended, I do not recall ever hearing baptism mentioned even once.... It seems to look upon the local church as a poor, struggling body that desperately needs the life-giving breath of Crusade's super-animated programs and methodology."⁵⁰

Other groups representing die New Evangelical spirit would be Inter-Varsity and World Vision. Countless other lesser-known groups could be added to the number.

One of the strongest mediums for the propagation of New Evangelical principles has been the National Association of Evangelicals. Founded in 1942, it has become an organizational voice for leaders of the New Evangelical movement. While the organization of the NAE antedated the visible rise, of the New Evangelicalism, the New Evangelicals, when they did begin to appear, approved of

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

and promoted the NAE. The various denominations included in the NAE will give some idea of the theological inclusiveness of the organization. Some of the member groups are the following:

The Baptist General Conference
Assemblies of God
Christian and Missionary Alliance
Evangelical Free Church
Church of God
The Wesleyan Church
International Pentecostal Holiness Church Free Methodist Church

The membership is heavily weighted with holiness and Pentecostal bodies. In fact, it is membership in the NAE that has given many of these bodies a respectability in the evangelical community that they did not have prior to their identification.

The NAE has broad ecumenical tendencies both at the national level and through its regional affiliates. Virgil Law, speaking as the leader of the Washington Association of Evangelicals, declared that "evangelicals sometimes find they have more in common with the liberal Protestants they abandoned 40 years ago than with the fundamentalist brothers."⁵¹ He goes on to observe that "evangelicals arc warming to liberals."⁵²

The NAE took a definite position against ecclesiastical separation. Its first president, Harold Ockenga, who at that time was pastor of the Park Street Church in Boston, explained his convictions in this manner: "The strategy of the fundamentalist was wrong. He had raised a shibboleth of having a pure church, both as a congregation and a denomination. The exegesis of II Corinthians 6:14-18 and the parable of the tares was the basis for his ecclesiology. The sad practice called 'come-outism' developed. The belief that one should have and would find a pure church on earth caused fragmentation."

The NAE was to be characterized by an irenic and cooperative spirit. It makes efforts to be as inclusive as possible. It truly is the "new evangelical coalition."⁵⁴ While the leaders in the founding of the NAE were predominantly of a Calvinistic persuasion, they saw the opportunity to promote cooperation between widely diverse groups without, in their judgment, sacrificing individual

Tragedy of Compromise

[870]

convictions. Thus the title of the first definitive history of the group was *Cooperation Without Compromise*.

The NAE has many affiliated organizations. One of these is the National Religious Broadcasters. One of the chief reasons for the original organization of the NRB was the conflict over religious broadcasting. The Federal Council of Churches (forerunner of the contemporary National Council of Churches) had persuaded major networks to refuse to sell time to religious broadcasters on the plea that this would cut down on "religious racketeering." In fact, however, the fundamentalist broadcasters were reaching a far greater audience than the leaders of the apostasy could tolerate and they sought to put a stop to it. The curtailment of religious broadcasting was a part of their war against fundamentalism. The NRB was organized in 1944 to protect the rights of evangelical broadcasters and enable them to remain on the air. The NRB now includes a wide spectrum of religious radio and television persons and groups (largely New Evangelical) and has reached beyond the continental United States to include persons from other countries.

Contaminating the Great Commission

New Evangelicalism has had a world wide impact through various missionary organizations as well as worldwide conferences attended by persons from many countries. Tints the problem of New Evangelicalism is not confined to the United States, but will be faced by missionaries the world over.

One of the early factors in the worldwide spread of New Evangelical principles was the World Congress on Evangelism held in Berlin in 1966. Billy Graham was the main motivator behind this congress. Much information concerning it can be found in the large two-volume work *One Race, One Gospel, One Task*, edited by Carl Henry and Stanley Mooneyham. Carl McIntyre, fundamentalist leader, was denied entrance even though he had press credentials. However, Oral Roberts, the Pentecostal leader, was welcomed with open arms. It was the first of a number of such international meetings which served to infect large numbers of leaders from other countries with the virus of New Evangelicalism. In 1969 the United States Congress on Evangelism met in Minneapolis. About five thousand were in attendance and were addressed by Billy Graham and others. There was an emphasis upon social action.

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

Key '73 was another link in the chain of ecumenical missionary endeavors. It was a simultaneous, continent-wide effort to evangelize towns and communities. There were 130 participating church groups. The Executive Committee was composed of Presbyterians, American Baptists, Methodists, Southern Baptists, Anglicans, and others. Its theme was "Calling Our Continent to Christ." The idea for the effort was born in a special meeting in the Marriott Key Bridge Motor Hotel in Arlington, Virginia, in 1967. This so-called Key Bridge Consultation was led by Billy Graham and Carl Henry and included about forty leaders. They decided to develop some plan for confronting every individual in North America with the gospel. While it was a noble goal, its method of accomplishment was decidedly ecumenical. Leaders from some of the most apostate denominations, such as the United Methodist Church, participated. Roman Catholic groups became involved as well. Consider the explanation of the Catholic bishops in Missouri as they called the faithful to participation:

We, the Catholic Bishops of Missouri, are happy to announce to you that, on behalf of our Catholic people we have accepted an invitation to join in the program known as Key '73....

It will be pervaded with a spirit of genuine ecumenism. . . Among the means of fostering our personal renewal with Christ are a whole-hearted participation in Christ's offering of Himself in the Mass, deep devotion to Christ present in the Eucharist, personal meeting with Christ the Healer and Reconciler in the Sacrament of Penance...use of the Rosary... We shall endeavor to deepen our devotion and loyalty to our most Holy Father, Pope Paul VI."⁵⁵

Little regard was paid to the differences between apostates and believers. One brochure said, "Key '73 is one hopeful sign that the battles between a defunct fundamentalism and a lifeless liberalism are now being left behind, to be fought only by those who wish to live in the past."⁵⁶ This statement of course only embodied wishful thinking, namely, that fundamentalism and liberalism are dead and that we should move on to bigger and better things. In fact, there is still a deadly struggle between error, as embodied in liberalism, and truth, as embodied in fundamentalism.

In 1974 a further step was taken to enlarge the scope of the New Evangelicalism worldwide. The International Congress on World Evangelization was held in Lausanne, Switzerland. Again a very

Tragedy of Compromise

ecumenical spirit prevailed. Billy Graham was the honorary chairman. Others on the planning committee included Bill Bright, Leighton Ford, Don Hoke, Harold Lindsell, Stan Mooneyham, and Clyde Taylor. Graham and Carl Henry spoke, as well as Malcolm Muggeridge, Ralph Winter, George Peters, Rene Padilla, Donald McGavran, John Stott, and others. It was certainly, as one called it, "A Consortium of Compromise." About two-fifths of the evangelicals who attended belonged to churches which were affiliated with the World Council of Churches. Billy Graham reaffirmed the fact that he had "warm relationships" with the World Council and desired that to continue. The concept of ecumenical evangelism was pushed strongly.

The meeting at Lausanne gave great impetus to what has been called the "ethnotheological" or "contextualization" approach to the work of foreign missions. One of the subcommittees was "The Lausanne Consultation on Gospel and Culture," chaired by John Stott. He commented that "only as a result of the Lausanne Congress on World Evangelization in 1974 has the evangelical constituency as a whole come to acknowledge the central importance of culture for the effective communication of the Gospel."⁵⁷ This is a most significant statement indeed. Should "culture" have "central" importance in communicating the gospel? This is certainly a departure from the traditional (and, we believe, scriptural) view of missions. We are not to adapt ourselves to men. Men are to submit themselves to God. God does not have a message that is to be shaped by the cultures of men. He has a message which offers an ultimatum to lost creatures that they must repent and turn to Him.

What is meant by "contextualization"? One has said that it "gives preference, as the point of departure for systematic theological thinking, to the contemporary historical scene over against the biblical tradition."⁵⁸ In other words, one tries to fit the message to the people and their thinking rather than calling them to accept the thought patterns of Scripture. McGavran, the "high priest" of the "Church Growth Movement" made this astounding observation: "The great obstacles to conversion are social, not theological. Great turning of Moslems and Hindus can be expected as soon as ways are found for them to become Christian without renouncing their brethren, which seems to them a betrayal."⁵⁹

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

The Scriptures specifically state that the obstacle to conversion is theological. Man is dead in his sins (Eph. 2:1), and he is absolutely blind to spiritual truth (II Cor. 4:3-4). He has no desire for God (Rom. 3:11); he is afflicted with hardness of heart (Rom. 2:5). All the cultural adjustments in the world will not overcome these conditions. Only a mighty work of God's Spirit through the preaching of the gospel will accomplish a change!

Out of Lausanne I (in contrast to a later Lausanne II), the heralded "Lausanne Covenant" came. It was a fifteen-point statement which was supposed to express an "evangelical consensus" on certain key areas of doctrine and practice. There were two areas of note. One had to do with the Scriptures. The statement said, "We affirm the divine inspiration, truthfulness and authority of both old and New Testament Scriptures in their entirety as the only written Word of God, without error in all it affirms, and the only infallible rule of faith and practice."⁶⁰ The wording was created in order to satisfy New Evangelicals (such as those of Fuller Seminary) who hold the position that the Bible does not "affirm" (teach with infallible authority) such things as geographical, scientific, or historical details but only doctrine that is essential to salvation. The other area related to the Holy Spirit. The statement exhorted Christians to pray for a special visitation of the Holy Spirit so that "all his gifts may enrich the body of Christ."⁶¹ This was included to accommodate charismatics who attended in large numbers. One of the saddest commentaries on the present condition of evangelicalism was the remarks made in a published article by the president of one of the most prestigious evangelical seminaries in America, one that would be thought fundamentalist by many. An invited participant, he came to the conclusion that we ought not to criticize those who are trying to evangelize even though we might not agree with their methods. As a member of the Independent Fundamental Churches of America, he wrote an article for their official publication. (It should be noted in fairness that many members of that organization did not agree with his conclusions.) The author said,

It seems to this writer that the challenge that faces us in the IFCA is not the question as to whether or not the Lausanne Conference was all that it should be.... The real problem that faces us is the question of what we as a movement and as individuals and churches are willing to do in a constructive way to get the gospel to every creature. Until we are completely committed to the task

Tragedy of Compromise

[872]

of world evangelism ourselves, we should not criticize others who are making an honest attempt in this direction.⁶²

Unfortunately, the observation just cited is typical of the response of many evangelicals to compromising programs of this sort. It lacks the militant exposure of error that should be found in a Christian leader's analysis of such a hodgepodge of theological views as was found at the Lausanne conference. The author of this book wrote this Christian leader at the time. Parts of the letter are here quoted because it speaks to some very important matters which Christians need to face.

I have just completed reading your article in the March-April issue of *Voice* on the subject of the Lausanne Congress On World Evangelism. I was deeply disappointed in the article. It contained no real exposure of the subtle dangers and open compromises of this gathering which had first been manifested in the Berlin Congress several years ago. You did mention the fact that there were those whose theological orthodoxy could be questioned, but you did not attach the importance to this that I believe the Scriptures do. Certainly this kind of "mixed multitude" does not represent in any manner the historic position of the IFCA as I understand it. To me it would seem that the challenge that faces the IFCA does directly relate to the question "as to whether or not the Lausanne Conference was all it should be."

This is a very key issue. Whether or not there were persons assembled there who had a heart for world missions and a concern for lost people is beside the point. The issue is whether or not this concern was expressed within a biblical framework. I believe that it was not....

The kind of compromised position represented at Lausanne should be thoroughly exposed by those in places of leadership and influence. Many of us are "completely committed to the task of world evangelism" and we therefore believe that we have the right and scriptural duty to criticize those who tire endeavoring to evangelize in an unbiblical context."⁶³

The liberal *Christian Century* had this ointment on Lausanne: "Moreover, the 'Lausanne Covenant,' a concise but broadly based affirmation of evangelical faith and witness, made clear that many conservative Protestants were ready to shed the fundamentalist baggage that had prevented them from participating, fully in the life of the world-wide church."⁶⁴

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

In 1989 a second International Congress on World Evangelization was convened in Manila. Billy Graham was also the one who provided the impetus for this assembly. It was called by some a "Global Camp Meeting." It included a wide variety of persons from many different backgrounds and theological perspectives. At least three issues were prominent:

1. Could charismatics and noncharismatics work together?
2. To what extent would evangelical missions include social ministry?
3. How would people respond to the growing voice of the "Third World" church'?

Leighton Ford was the chairman of the congress. The attendees spanned every major denomination from Roman Catholic to evangelical and from main-line Protestant to charismatic. Some called it the largest cross-cultural and cross-denominational gathering ever held.

The first of the above-mentioned three issues was especially important. The charismatics were present in large numbers. Jack Hayford, a Pentecostal pastor from California, issued a strong plea for all evangelicals to be open to the manifestation of miraculous "signs and wonders." The church will grow, he claimed, as it experiences "signs and wonders."

There was a large emphasis upon the social involvement of Christians. Many felt that the "Manila Manifesto," released as an official statement from the congress, was too heavily reflective of liberation theology. At its best, liberation theology stresses the need for correcting the social ills of the world through the efforts of the church. To liberation theologians, salvation is to be equated with social and political transformation. At its worst, liberation theology is a violent, revolutionary social movement tinged with Marxism.

Many rejoiced at the broadness evidenced in the meeting. "Moreover, the conference manifested a remarkable sense of unity as charismatics and non-charismatics joined hands and worshipped together, and Roman Catholics and Orthodox were welcomed as participants and treated as equals."⁶⁵ The same observer noted, "Another important development was Lausanne's softening of its hitherto hard-line stance toward the World Council of Churches. An olive branch was extended to the ecumenical movement."⁶⁶

Tragedy of Compromise

Richard Heldenbrand investigates the impact of New Evangelicalism upon missions in his insightful volume *Christianity and New Evangelical Philosophy*. Evaluating particularly the impact of Charles Kraft and Eugene Nida upon the work of missions, Heldenbrand notes that their work has had an adverse effect. At the time Kraft was a professor at Fuller Theological Seminary and Nida was Secretary for Translations of the American Bible Society. They propounded an approach to Bible translation and to the proclamation of the gospel message that said that the most important consideration is whether the hearer understands the message rather than whether the message is accurate. "The older focus in translating was the form of the message....The new focus, however, has shifted from, the form of the message to the response or the receptor"⁶⁷

While we certainly desire translations that will be understood by the common man, we must ever be watchful that the translation conveys the actual meaning of the original text. If we do not do that, the Scriptures become a lump of clay which the translator may mold at his will. The emphasis must always be upon the message since it is God's message and must not be tampered with in any way. "The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully...[Is] not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer [that] breaketh the rock in pieces?" (Jer. 23:28-29).

Looking Through the Lens of Scripture

How should one evaluate the New Evangelicalism in the light of Scripture? It should first be noted that the principle of accommodation is not taught in the New Testament. We are not to trim the message or the methods of God in order to win a hearing for our message. The servant of God is to be "rightly dividing the word of truth" (II Tim. 2:15). Some have suggested the rendering "cutting a straight course" in the Word of truth, and still others have rendered the word "correctly handling." The point is that we are not to seek to conform God's Word to man's desires. We are not to be "conformed to this world" (Rom. 12:2), or, as some have suggested, "Do not allow the world to pour you into its mold."

While an ecumenical spirit seems to some to be brotherly and kind, it is not in line with God's instructions for a believer. Often the concept that lies behind this approach is the preeminence of love

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

over doctrine. Ecumenists sometimes appeal to John 17:11, where Jesus prays "that they may be one." They excoriate Christians who oppose the ecumenical movement, accusing them of not obeying this command and perpetuating the "sin of division." We need to be reminded, however, that this request of our Lord has been answered already, and believers are one in the body of Christ (I Cor. 12:13; Eph. 2:22). The verse does not deal with organizational unity but with spiritual unity. To seek organizational unity at the expense of doctrinal compromise is wrong. Paul specifically writes, "Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them" (Rom. 16:17).

An aspect of New Evangelicalism that especially concerns fundamentalists is its permeation by charismatic theology. The founders of New Evangelicalism were not themselves charismatic, but they have given it a new respectability by their insistence that we should accept charismatic doctrine as a viable option rather than denounce it as an unbiblical error. It seems to this author that we must say two things: (1) The charismatics are wrong in their views of the Holy Spirit and His work. (2) Their position should be rejected and Christian people should be taught that charismatic theology and practice are contrary to the teaching of Scripture. This approach to the movement, however, is not popular with the modern evangelicals. It is too confrontational, too divisive, and too unloving.

It is not within the scope of this book to discuss the theological shortcomings of the charismatics.⁶⁸ Paul is plain as to our duty as pastors and Christian leaders: "Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers" (Titus 1:9). That is the positive part of the ministry. The negative part is equally as important. In speaking of those who teach incorrect doctrine, Paul says, "Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith" (Titus 1:13). It is not a mark of graciousness to allow false teaching to be propagated.

New Evangelicalism has done great harm. It has become pervasive in evangelical circles. It has weakened the biblical foundations of many churches and organizations and has emphasized the pragmatic over the theological. In our next chapter, we must turn

Tragedy of Compromise

to a study of the one man who, more than any other, popularized this approach-Evangelist Billy Graham.

Notes

- ¹ Harold Lindsell, *The Bible in the Balance*. p. 320.
- ² Sherman Reddy, "Fundamentalists and Ecumenicity," *Christian Century* 1 October 1958. p. 1110.
- ³ Vernon Grounds, *Fundamentalism and Evangelicalism: Legitimate Labels or Illicit Labels?* Printed by Conservation Baptist Theological Seminary, Denver.
- ⁴ George Marsden, "From Fundamentalism to Evangelicalism: A Historical Analysis," edited by David Wells and Woodbridge.
- ⁵ Richard Quebedeaux, *The Worldly Evangelicals*, p.85.
- ⁶ Letter from Edward J. Carnell to the constituency of Fuller Theological Seminary
- ⁷ Arnold Hearn, "Fundamentalism Renaissance," *Christian Century*, 30 April, 1958, p. 528
- ⁸ Harold Ockenga, "Resurgent Evangelical Leadership," *Christianity Today*, 10 October 1960, p.13
- ⁹ Carl Henry. "YFC's 'Cheer for Jesus' No Substitute for the Apostles' Creed", *World*, 11 March 1990
- ¹⁰ George Marsden, *Reforming Fundamentalism*, p.63
- ¹¹ *Ibid*
- ¹² George Marsden, *Understanding Fundamentalism and Evangelicism*, p, 67
- ¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 71-72.
- ¹⁴ James D. Hunter, *Evangelicalism: The Coming Generation*, p. 33.
- ¹⁵ Carl F. H. Henry, "The New Coalitions." *Christianity Today*, 17 September 1989, p. 26.
- ¹⁶ "Is Evangelical Theology Changing'?" *Christian Life*. March 1956.
- ¹⁷ Ronald Nash, *The New Evangelicalism*, p.4
- ¹⁸ "Is Evangelical Theology Changing'?" *Christian Life*, March 1956, p. 19.
- ¹⁹ Donald Bloesch, *The Evangelical Renaissance*, p. 149.
- ²⁰ *Ibid* p. 150.
- ²¹ *Ibid*
- ²² J. Randall Peterson, "Evangelicalism: A Movements Direction." *Evangelical Newsletter*, 20 December: 1985, p.4.

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

- ²³ J Elwin Wright,, "The Issue of Separation, *United Evangelical Action*, August 1945, p. 13
- ²⁴ *Ibid.*
- ²⁵ Marsden, *Reforming Fundamentalism*, pp. 6-7
- ²⁶ *Ibid.*, pp 7-8
- ²⁷ *Ibid.*, pp 6-7
- ²⁸ David Well, "An American Evangelical Theology: The Painful Transition from Theoria to Praxis," in *Evangelicalism and Modern America*, edited by George Marsden. p 90
- ²⁹ Franky Schaeffer, *Bud News for Modern Man*, p 45.
- ³⁰ David Neff, "The Down Side of Civility." *Christianity Today*, 6 February 1987, p. 13.
- ³¹ *Christian Bacon*, 17 January 1917.
- ³² Ian Murray, *David Martyn Lloyd-Jones: The Fight of Faith*, p 504. ³³ *Ibid.*, p. 666.
- ³⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 444
- ³⁵ Schaeffer. p 67.
- ³⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 68.
- ³⁷ Marsden, *Reforming Fundamentalism*, pp 266-67
- ³⁸ Francis A. Schaeffer, p 100.
- ³⁹ Francis A. Schaeffer, interview, "Schaeffer Reflects on 50 years of Denominations Ins and Outs," *Christianity Today*, 10 April 1981, p. 29. ⁴⁰ Hunter. p. 183
- ⁴¹ *Ibid.*
- ⁴² *Ibid.*, p 9
- ⁴³ Robert Lightner, *Neo-evangelicalism Today* p. 171
- ⁴⁴ Hunter, p 184.
- ⁴⁵ John Woodbridge, Mark Noll, Nathan Hatch, *The Gospel in America*, p. 130
- ⁴⁶ Harold Lindsell "The Strange Case of Fuller Theological Seminary," in *The Battle for the Bible*, pp. 106-21.
- ⁴⁷ Robert Wuthnow, *The Struggle for America's Soul*, p175
- ⁴⁸ Marsden, *Reforming Fundamentalism*, p. 158
- ⁴⁹ Editorial, "On Meeting Changing Issues " *Christianity Today* , 4 March 1957, p 20
- ⁵⁰ Charles Dunn, "Campus Crusade: Its Message and Methods," *Faith for the Family*, October 1980, pp 3, 18-19

Tragedy of Compromise

⁵¹ John McCoy, "Evangelical Churches have Foot in Each Camp," *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, 22 February 1986; p. 6

⁵² Ibid.

⁵³ Harold Ockenga, "From Fundamentalism Through New Evangelicalism to Evangelicalism," in *Evangelical Roots* by Kenneth Kantzer, p. 42.

⁵⁴ Joel Carpenter, "The Fundamentalist Leaven and the Rise of an Evangelical United Front," in *The Evangelical Tradition in America*, edited by Leonard Sweet, p. 283.

⁵⁵ Reynolds, "Key '73: An Appraisal." p. 22,

⁵⁶ Ibid., p. 35.

⁵⁷ John R. W. Stott, "Foreword" *Down to Earth*, edited by John R. W. Stott and Robert Coote, p. vii.

⁵⁸ Nikos A. Nissiotis, Circular letter, ()ember 1970, 5

⁵⁹ Donald McGavran, *Understanding Church Growth*, p. 310.

⁶⁰ John Millheim, "A Consortium of Compromise," *Baptist Bulletin*, October 1974.

⁶¹ Ibid.

⁶² John F. Walvoord, "The Lausanne Congress 4 n Evangelism," *Voice*. March-April 1975, p. 22.

⁶³ Personal letter from Ernest Pickering to John Walvoord.

⁶⁴ Richard Pierard. "Lausanne II: Reshaping World Evangelicalism," *Christian Century*, 16-23 August 1989. 740.

⁶⁵ I bid.

⁶⁶ Ibid.

⁶⁷ Eugene Nida and Charles Taber, *The Theory and Practice of Translation*, p. 1.

⁶⁸ Some basic errors of the charismatic movement may be summarized as follows: (1) a failure to recognize that New Testament miracles were confined to the apostolic era, (2) the elevation of a minor gift (tongues) to a place of prominence, (3) a lack of differentiation between permanent and temporary spiritual gifts, (4) a misunderstanding of the original purpose of the gift of tongues, and (5) an emphasis on an experience-centered faith as opposed to a theologically centered faith. For further information on the charismatic movement, consult the following works: Victor Budgen, *Charismatics and the Word of God*; Thomas R. Edgar, *Miraculous GO: Are They for Today?:* Robert Gromacki, *The Modern Tongues Movement*; John F. MacArthur, *Charismatic Chaos*; and Ernest D. Pickering, *Charismatic: Confusion*.

Developing the Art of Fence-Straddling

3 Broadening the Sawdust Trail

[875]

Ecumenical Evangelism and Billy Graham

Strange as it may seem, the New Evangelical movement began to soar on the wings of evangelism. The practice of "ecumenical evangelism," which harnessed the forces of churches of widely varying theological persuasions, became the engine which gave popular impetus to the movement.

Evangelicalism and Evangelism

Bible-believing Christians have always taken seriously the command of Christ to evangelize the world. Even in the midst of terrific cultural and theological pressure, believers in the Middle Ages witnessed to the truth. The rulers of the Roman Catholic church hounded them mercilessly, but they continued to preach the gospel over the continent of Europe. It was a concern for the purity of the gospel that fueled the Reformation, Luther insisting that salvation was by faith alone without the ecclesiastical trappings that had clouded it. The great missionary awakening which sent the gospel into pagan lands was certainly evidence of the concern of many for the salvation of the lost.

In England and America great evangelistic movements have sprung up. Under the powerful preaching of George Whitefield, multitudes were converted. Later D. L. Moody took the gospel to the great cities of America in the form of large campaigns. 'This style continued under such noted evangelists as R. A. Torrey, Bob Jones, Sr., and J. Wilbur Chapman. Billy Sunday, colorful city-wide evangelist, exhorted thousands to "hit the sawdust trail," and they streamed down those aisles of sawdust under the cover of the large tabernacles erected for Sunday's campaigns.

Bible institutes (later Bible colleges) such as the Moody Bible Institute were founded with the principal aim to train young people to win others to Christ. Schools such as Bob Jones University and

APPENDIX C: THE LOCKMAN FOUNDATION

The Lockman Foundation translate, publish, and distribute the New American Standard Bible (NASB), Amplified Bible, La Biblia de las Américas, Nueva Biblia Latinoamericana de Hoy, and other Biblical resources. The following is his biography from their website, The Lockman Foundation, under the title web page, 'About the Lockman Foundation'

<http://www.lockman.org/tlf/tlfhistory.php>

The Lockman Foundation Past Presidents

F. Dewey Lockman



President & Founder (1942-1974)

BIOGRAPHY

Born on a farm near St. Jacob, Illinois on May 7, 1898, F. Dewey Lockman was the grandson of an itinerant Christian preacher and the child of farmers. This interesting occupational lineage would ultimately shape his adult Christian life.

In 1916 Dewey's family moved to California where he would eventually meet his wife, Minna. After a courtship of a year and a half, they wed. Together they settled in Garden Grove where young Dewey worked hard in the oil fields and toiled for various orchard owners, while tending his own produce.

However, on Nov. 27, 1927, his life would be changed forever. Lockman was converted to Christianity during a tent meeting in Garden Grove. "It was a miraculous conversion and I cried for three days," he recalled years later. "God was good."

Along with Minna, who as a child claimed Jesus Christ as her personal Savior, Dewey became an active attendee and participant in church services. He also became an active tither. Faithfully keeping strict records during good and bad times of what he owed the Lord, Lockman repaid the Lord -- with interest. As his own citrus farm prospered, so did Dewey, and he continued to acquire land. In 1942 he turned over 75 % (two years later, he gave an additional 15 %) of the vast land holdings of his La Habra Valley ranch to an enterprise which he created for the Lord. The Lockman Foundation was formed to foster and promote Christian, charitable, and educational enterprises and soon would be responsible for translation, publishing, and distribution of Bibles throughout the world.

A man of vision, Lockman saw the need for a Bible that would explain and expand the

meaning of words in the text through the use of synonyms and definitions and would allow the reader to more completely grasp the meaning of the words as they were understood in the original languages. To this end, he brought together a group of dedicated scholars who would produce the *Amplified Bible*. Then, he saw a need for a Bible that would be clearly readable in the current English language but, more importantly, would not sacrifice ANY accuracy in the translation from the original languages, and he persevered with the time-honored *New American Standard Bible*.

The impact of his ideas were as far-reaching as translating the Bible into several foreign languages as well as into Braille. He was also responsible for such innovations as Time Released Education and Summer Bible Schools which brought Christ to over 20,000 children. In 1960, he fulfilled his covenant with the Lord by deeding the last 10 % of his land to the Foundation so that God's Word would be further spread. Ultimately, over a million dollars in translation work for God was furnished in Lockman's lifetime.

But dollars cannot measure what Dewey Lockman meant. He was a well-known local leader, and a philanthropist. He was active in the Gideon Society for 31 years, and a **member of the Masonic Order**. Before his passing, he was recognized as outstanding citizen of the month by the La Habra chamber of commerce. Ever humble, he never sought publicity in his lifetime and was insistent that all works produced by the Foundation "give the Lord Jesus Christ his proper place, the place which the Word gives Him; therefore no work will ever be personalized."

A little more than three years before he left us to be with Lord on January 11, 1974, Lockman lived to see the ultimate completion of his dream: the dedication of the NASB to God at a public service held at his home church, First Baptist Church of Anaheim, California. It was a touching and fitting moment in the life of this man of God, because God had given him the vision of something he was to do for Jesus Christ, and how it was to be done. Through some very difficult times while the project was in progress and in the face of, at times, overwhelming adversity, F. Dewey Lockman never doubted God's leading and the eventual success of this translation work. God honored this faith.

APPENDIX D: EXCERPT FROM PETER DAWKINS EXPLAINING FREEMASON CONCEPTS

[878]

forced

**CANONBURY
and
THE SACRED CENTRES OF LONDON**

THE CENTRES OF LIGHT AND THE ESTABLISHING OF
LOVE AND WISDOM THROUGH CHARITY AND LEARNING
by Peter Dawkins.....

The Hill of Light..... 2
The Seven Sacred Centres of London..... 5
The English Renaissance of Light..... 14

CANONBURY AND ITS ASSOCIATIONS
by Thomas Bokenham..... 17

UNDERGROUND PASSAGES AT CANONBURY
by Peter Dawkins..... 35

* * * * *

© Peter Dawkins, 1979
© Thomas Bokenham, 1979

Published by the Francis Fellowship
Printed by the Rosolis Press

Further copies available from
The Francis Bacon Society
Canonbury Tower
Islington
London N1 2NQ



X.200/39161

THE CENTRES OF LIGHT
and
THE ESTABLISHING OF LOVE AND WISDOM
THROUGH CHARITY AND LEARNING

The British Library



THE HILL OF LIGHT

Canonbury Tower in Islington is situated on a gentle hill just two miles due north of St. Paul's Cathedral and the old City of London. In the past this hill was one of great sanctity, as may be seen from its old name *Y-Se1-Don*, which means esoterically "the Sacred Hill (*Y* or *I*) of the Light (the Sun or *Se1*) of God (the Lord or *Don*)". In the philosophy of the ancient peoples, hills of certain shapes which were associated with particular powers or natural energies were used as naturally occurring symbols of the Soul - the spiritual body or form of light that is born from the Womb of the Divine Mother, rising up from the earth, or, more especially, from water; for water was the symbol of the Divine Mother - the Waters that were divided into three levels, and whose lower Waters were brought together to form Earth, our terrestrial matter. From the water, the hill emerged as the *Is-land* or "land of the *I* (or sacred hill)"; or from the earth it emerged simply as the *I* or *Y*, often coupled with the word *Don*, meaning "Lord", and giving the word *Y-Don* from which is derived Eden, God's Paradise. For God's Paradise or Eden is the Soul state, the perfect form of light in which Light, the Son of God, is expressed, revealed and made known in all its beauty. The Soul is the "Eye" of God, which sees the Light, and reflects the beauty of that Light like a mirror or jewel.

It is from our earthly body, with its thoughts, emotions and actions, that the spiritual body or Soul is evolved; thus the symbol of the hill, growing upwards out of the grassy plain or lake of water, was a very apt image to express this growth. Often the slope of the hill was cut with a pathway spiralling upwards in order to emphasise the evolution of the Soul, or with a certain number of steps or tiers to express the rising ladder of consciousness leading up to the very highest point of consciousness and Soul form possible. Whenever feasible the hill was shaped like an eye, gazing upwards at the starry heavens.



In Egypt and Mesopotamia such naturally occurring suitable for the symbology, were few and far between, soon great artificial mounds and pyramids were raised suit the purposes. In this country (Britain) on the w there have always been plenty of examples of the righ provided by nature, although many have been further s by man, and some are entirely artificial (eg. Silbury It was on such a hill that our Saviour was crucified, the Master Jesus enacted out the whole of the Ancient teachings in the traditional form of a living play, a cross, raised upon the crown of *Golgotha*, which was i the highest point of Mount Moriah, towering above Jer in the sight of all, represented the highest state of consciousness and expression of divine Being possible

But the shape of the hill was by no means all: th position or location of the hill upon the Earth's sur was the most important consideration. For it is a fac not only do particular shapes or forms enshrine or ca particular energies, but also that all over the Earth certain points or centres of power where there are gr than usual concentrations of the Earth's natural ener These centres form nodes or chakras that focus the fr flowing energies of the Earth's electro-magnetic fiel also provide strong links with other levels of energy consciousness. Because of this, these centres were ea sought after by each successive race of mankind. They across the Earth, a pattern of energy, and the links them are nowadays called "leys". As the energies coul further enhanced and focalised by the correct physica so man learnt to mould the natural features according and to build on the sites (or beneath them) special t structures and grottoes that were carefully designed calculated to fulfil their purpose. Further, through term ritual use and invocation of angelic powers, the sacred site could be made absolutely vibrant with ene even to the point of radiating light. Of course, like things, it can be abused, and was from time to time; whoever had control of such a centre, and knew its si

and Minerva are the equivalent Greek and Roman names for the ever-virgin Mother of Wisdom.

When the British form of religion and learning, called Druidism and Bardism, was established 3000 years ago by the Trojan settlers, they designated three Seats for the three Arch-Druids: Caer Erroc (York), Caer Leon (near Newport, Monmouthshire), and Caer Troia (London) - Caer Troia being designated further as the royal capital with special privileges. It remained the royal capital until 500BC, when the British King, Dunwal Molmutius, the Great Numa or Law Maker, made Caer Winton (Winchester) his capital. The three Arch-Druidical Seats form the points of an isosceles triangle stretched across Britain, the geometry of which has especial significance in Rosicrucian teachings.

It should not, incidentally, be thought that the ancient British were savages. They were in fact a highly civilized, cultured people, with over 40 Colleges or Seats of learning in Britain alone. The houses of their middle and upper classes were well built timber-framed buildings, and the plaster walls were often decorated with fine murals. They wore good clothes and jewellery, and traded by sea with many parts of the world. Their culture was "heroic" by nature, having Trojan origins, although grafted onto the remains of the well-developed cultures of Albion that preceded them. There was a network of roads that covered the country, suitable for their beloved horses and chariots, which the Romans later took over and continued improving. As even the politically motivated Julius Caesar wrote of them: *"The Druids make the immortality of the soul the basis of all their teaching, holding it to be the principal incentive and reason for a virtuous life." "They lecture on the stars and motions: the magnitude of the earth and its divisions: on natural history: on the power and government of God; and instruct the youth on these subjects."* He refers to the Druidic Institution as a *"Disciplina"*, a term that implies both a School of learning and an organised corporate life. He also tells us that *"there were forty Colleges in Britain*

at that time, each presided over by a Chief Druid, who not only Priest, but Teacher, Philosopher and Law-giver well, and connected with them were the Bards and Sages. The number of students that attended these Colleges throughout Britain is given as sixty-thousand, and they came from Gaul as well as Britain. Not only philosophy was taught also astronomy, mathematics, jurisprudence, geometry, and oratory. The highest degree, "Doctor of Learning", conferred after nine years, but it required twenty years at least to complete the full circle of Druidic knowledge which everything was learnt by memory.

The name London is derived from *Llan-din* or *Llyn-din* meaning "the Church or Sanctuary of the Lord, the King" and was actually the name of only a small part of Caer Troia and designated one of its seven sacred centres. This was the area of land that lay between the river Fleet and Walbrook, on the north bank of the Thames, and was surrounded on three sides by flowing water. The rising ground on Ludgate Hill (later called Ludgate Hill) was crowned with a henge enhancing the magical powers of this centre. Around the hill, and probably extending out over the Thames, which was much wider and shallower then, were the timber houses and trading posts and jetties for sea-going vessels. A large part was probably built on stilts over the water, as at Glastonbury, as another meaning of its name, *Llandin, city*", implies. In place of the henge on Ludgate Hill stands St. Paul's Cathedral, and the City of London has superseded the ancient trading centre. This particular centre was dedicated to that aspect of the Godhead known as Luna, the Moon, because of its particular quality and importance. It was around such a lunar centre that the trading part of a city was commonly built. The place of government and royalty, however, was usually situated about the solar centre, the complement to the lunar centre; and in the case of Caer Troia we find this at Westminster.

Originally Westminster was an island, swept on each side by the shallow waters of the Thames. It had the name a

time of "Thorn-eye", in the midst of which was Tothill, meaning "Look-out hill", that represented the Eye of God, on which a great earthen henge was laid out, dedicated to Sol, the Sun. The Thames could be forded at this point, and the ancient roads from the south-east coast and from the midlands, which the Romans later used, met at this island, at the fords. What is now Mayfair, near the Marble Arch (which marks where the northern road entered the solar precincts), was where the May fair took place - a festival with games of religious significance connected with the great Sun centre or heart chakra. At this Sun centre were situated the palace and seat of government, and the heart of the Arch-Druidical Seat. Here the initiate prince-warrior, who earned the title by virtue of his learning and heroic prowess, was installed as *Pendragon* or "Arthur", under the auspices of the principal Arch-Druid or "Merlin" and his Council.

In the Tothill fields, where Whitehall and St. James' Park now stand, took place the maze-like Troy game, played by knights on horseback - for the Trojan settlers, who renamed themselves as the British, "the Chosen People", were of a great heroic race, and expert horsemen and charioteers. To quote from Caesar again: "*Their skill may be judged by the fact that they can control their horses at full gallop on the steepest incline, check and turn them in a moment, run along the pole, stand on the yoke, and get back into the chariot as quick as lightning.*" They used their games, following the ancient Tradition, as part of the religious festivities and ceremonial magic - later to be echoed by the Tudors in the English Renaissance - and in the Thames at this point have been found many ceremonial swords and shields, offered to the Great Father-Mother in Their guise as the flowing river. The name "Thames" is derived from a word meaning "Black Waters", and this is otherwise known as Anna, the Black Virgin, Mother of Mary, the White Virgin. The Black Virgin is synonymous with the original Chaos or Darkness and with Time, and in Her is hidden the Divine Father; hence the seeming contradictions,

"Father Thames" and "Father Time", when both Water and Time were usually thought of as being Feminine, being the Mother of all things. But the Divine Father-Mother are One and the same, and to speak of one is to speak of the other as well, as now. [881]

West of the River Fleet, the opposite side to *Lla* and St. Paul's, is the centre dedicated to Venus, the aspect of the Godhead. Built in this sanctuary are the Temple and St. Bride's. The name, *Bride*, signifies the venusian aspect, and the esoteric work which the Knights Templar carried out were associated with this facet of Ancient Wisdom, as well as its complementary mercurial aspect of Adonis. They built their circular temple-church at the venusian centres, the sacred wells of the *Brid* which represented the Grail Cup. The Templar Church of Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem, for instance, does not mark the position either of Golgotha or of the holy sepulchre but commemorates them only. The holy sepulchre in which the body of Jesus was laid was situated upon Mount Moriah beneath its rocky summit that was known as *Golgotha*, Adam's Skull, and among the royal and priestly tombs are carved in the living rock of the mountain.

The complementary centre to that of the venusian - the one dedicated to Mercury, or Adonis, the great Teacher, Healer and Bearer of the Christ Light - is marked by Canonbury on *Y-Sel-Don*. Just as the venusian centre signifies the silver Grail Cup, so the mercurial centre represents the golden Cover of that Cup, the two together completing the Grail Chalice. The golden Cover to the Cup is also represented by the golden Helmet of the King of the Rose Cross, symbol of his heavenly "crown" of illumination. Whereas the Grail Cup represents the path and love of a man or woman, the Helmet or Cover signifies the illumined mind or wisdom. The two together form the Grail Chalice of Love-Wisdom, and when fully blended with another they become the Star of David, or Christ. Clairvoyantly the Grail Chalice can be seen as a del

time of "Thorn-eye", in the midst of which was Tothill, meaning "Look-out hill", that represented the Eye of God, on which a great earthen henge was laid out, dedicated to Sol, the Sun. The Thames could be forded at this point, and the ancient roads from the south-east coast and from the midlands, which the Romans later used, met at this island, at the fords. What is now Mayfair, near the Marble Arch (which marks where the northern road entered the solar precincts), was where the May fair took place - a festival with games of religious significance connected with the great Sun centre or heart chakra. At this Sun centre were situated the palace and seat of government, and the heart of the Arch-Druidical Seat. Here the initiate prince-warrior, who earned the title by virtue of his learning and heroic prowess, was installed as *Pendragon* or "Arthur", under the auspices of the principal Arch-Druid or "Merlin" and his Council.

In the Tothill fields, where Whitehall and St. James' Park now stand, took place the maze-like Troy game, played by knights on horseback - for the Trojan settlers, who renamed themselves as the British, "the Chosen People", were of a great heroic race, and expert horsemen and charioteers. To quote from Caesar again: "*Their skill may be judged by the fact that they can control their horses at full gallop on the steepest incline, check and turn them in a moment, run along the pole, stand on the yoke, and get back into the chariot as quick as lightning.*" They used their games, following the ancient Tradition, as part of the religious festivities and ceremonial magic - later to be echoed by the Tudors in the English Renaissance - and in the Thames at this point have been found many ceremonial swords and shields, offered to the Great Father-Mother in Their guise as the flowing river. The name "Thames" is derived from a word meaning "Black Waters", and this is otherwise known as Anna, the Black Virgin, Mother of Mary, the White Virgin. The Black Virgin is synonymous with the original Chaos or Darkness and with Time, and in Her is hidden the Divine Father; hence the seeming contradictions,

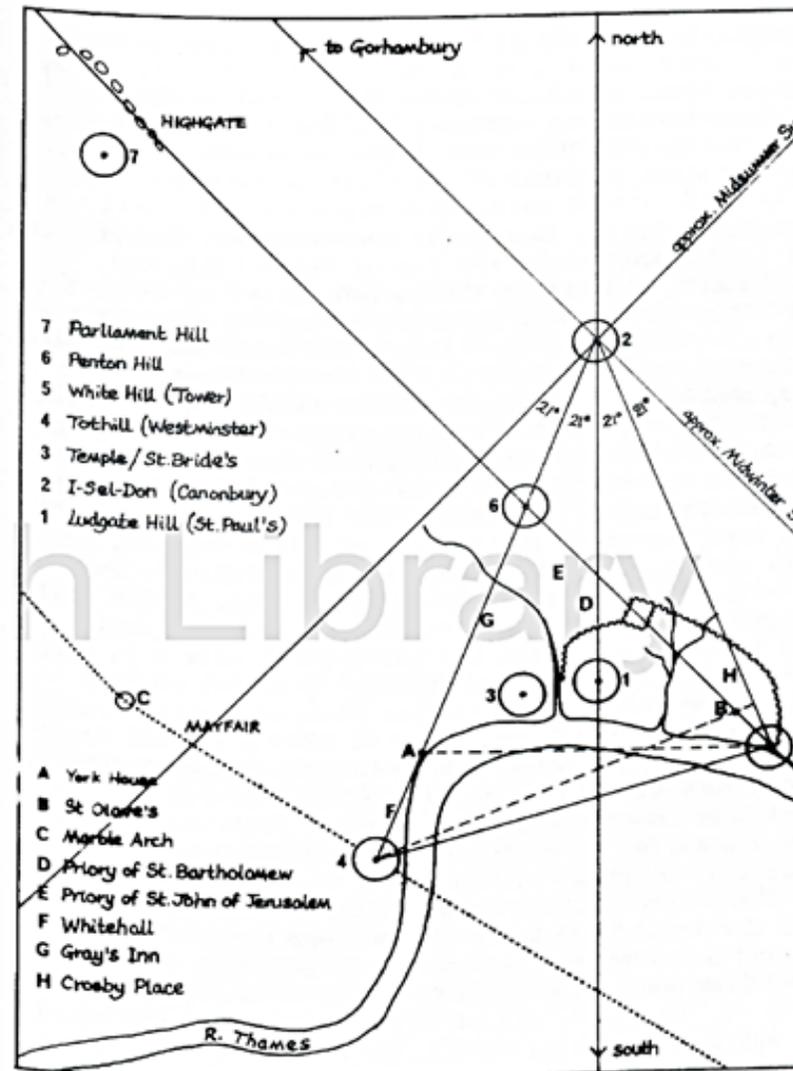
"Father Thames" and "Father Time", when both Water and Time were usually thought of as being Feminine, being the Mother of all things. But the Divine Father-Mother are One and the same, and to speak of one is to speak of the other as well, as now.

West of the River Fleet, the opposite side to *Lla* and St. Paul's, is the centre dedicated to Venus, the aspect of the Godhead. Built in this sanctuary are the Temple and St. Bride's. The name, *Bride*, signifies the venusian aspect, and the esoteric work which the Knights Templar carried out were associated with this facet of Ancient Wisdom, as well as its complementary mercurial aspect of Adonis. They built their circular temple-church at the venusian centres, the sacred wells of the *Bride* which represented the Grail Cup. The Templar Church of Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem, for instance, does not mark the position either of Golgotha or of the holy sepulchre but commemorates them only. The holy sepulchre in which the body of Jesus was laid was situated upon Mount Moriah beneath its rocky summit that was known as *Golgotha*, Adam's Skull, and among the royal and priestly tombs are carved in the living rock of the mountain.

The complementary centre to that of the venusian - the one dedicated to Mercury, or Adonis, the great Teacher, Healer and Bearer of the Christ Light - is marked by Canonbury on *Y-Sel-Don*. Just as the venusian centre signifies the silver Grail Cup, so the mercurial centre represents the golden Cover of that Cup, the two together completing the Grail Chalice. The golden Cover to the Grail Cup is also represented by the golden Helmet of the *1* of the Rose Cross, symbol of his heavenly "crown" of illumination. Whereas the Grail Cup represents the power and love of a man or woman, the Helmet or Cover signifies the illumined mind or wisdom. The two together form the Grail Chalice of Love-Wisdom, and when fully blended with another they become the Star of David, or Christ. Clairvoyantly the Grail Chalice can be seen as a del

rose-like flame of light that arises from the heart to embrace the head, and whose aura gives the appearance of wings to the being. This takes place when the feelings of the ordinary, everyday lower self have become sufficiently pure in love, and the mind raised in consciousness. In this flame, which is the essence of the middle self or true, spiritual soul, manifests the radiant light and wisdom of the Christ Spirit, the highest Self, which appears as the blazing and beautiful sun-like halo or corona that can often be seen even physically around the heads of sainted or illumined persons. This was the essence of the precious Grail teachings that were so carefully guarded and preserved through the centuries by groups of Knights Templar and other brotherhood groups before and after them, so that when humanity as a whole was more ready and prepared to receive and understand them, they could be gently given forth, a little at a time. In these two centres of chivalry, of Venus and Adonis, we have a summary of the wisdom teachings concerning the "Spirit and the Bride" in relation to humanity; and in the priestly Sun-centre the two become combined, "married" in the golden wedding ring, philosophically and architecturally.

The centre dedicated to Mars is to be found at the Tower of London, where the Tower sits upon another sacred mound or hill, called *Bryn Gwyn*, "the White Hill". Under this hill the head of Bran the Blessed is supposed to be buried, the last royal Arch-Druid of Britain, as well as those of his predecessors, Molmutius, the Law Maker, and Brutus, the Trojan prince and founder king of the British race. Complementing this martial centre (which is equivalent to the throat chakra of a human being) is Penton hill, the centre dedicated to Jupiter. *Pen-ton* means "Head hill", and such a centre corresponds to the brow chakra of a human being. It lies on a ley line oriented south-east towards the Midwinter rising sun, that passes through White Hill. The continuation of this ley north-westwards takes us to Highgate and the Highgate ponds, and here is to be found the other head centre, the crown chakra, the last of the seven



major centres of Caer Troia. This seventh centre is marked by Parliament Hill, dedicated to Saturn, or Time; and here under the stars by night, or in the rays of the sun by day, are held the great druidical Assemblies, overlooking the whole of Caer Troia from its heights. And the crown centre is indeed the Gate on High that leads to greater heights, and thus its name, Highgate.

Westminster Abbey, that marks the summit of Tothill, the Tower of London that marks the top of White Hill, and Canonbury Tower, that marks the sacred centre of *Y-Sei-Don*, form the three points of a triangle of power, of which Canonbury is the apex. This triangle not only contains within it all the sacred centres of Caer Troia except for Highgate, which lies outwith and overlooking the others, true to the Ancient Wisdom teachings concerning the crown chakra, but it also has profound geometrical and numerical significance. The north-south axis drawn through Canonbury, the apex of the triangle, bisects the top angle of the triangle into two equal parts, each of 21-22 degrees, and this axis continues south to pass through St.Paul's on Ludgate Hill. The ley line joining White Hill, Penton Hill and Highgate is oriented to give just double this angle, measured in both cases from the north-south axis - in other words, 43 degrees. Further, a ley line parallel to this latter one passes through Canonbury Tower and runs straight to Gorhambury, at St.Albans. There is also a similar ley, the mirror image of the Gorhambury-Canonbury ley, which runs south-west from Canonbury, at 43 degrees from the north-south axis, to another ancient centre of light in Hampshire. This gives a series of angles based on 21-22 degrees, and its double, 43 degrees. Without going into the subject too deeply, these are mystical numbers that relate to the 22 cards of the Tarot, and to the Rose-Cross Chapter of 40 Knights and 3 Principals. In the Bible you will find the number 40 used many times, which number is a glyph used to represent 40, 42 or 43, all of which have a deep and precise meaning and relationship; whilst the number 21 is well known as representing the coming-of-age of a soul, and so forth.

One third of 21 gives 7, the mystical number of supreme illumination and creativity - of the Seven Spirits, the Seven Rays, the seven chakras, the seven ages of man. If a line is drawn from Canonbury Tower to St.Bride's, will be found to subtend an angle of approximately 7 degrees from the north-south axis; and a further line to the 1 church subtends an angle of 14 degrees; thus neatly dividing the 21-22 degrees angle into three parts. Each of the lines form minor leys.

To make the triangle into an isosceles triangle about north-south axis, an east-west base line can be drawn, the third point lies on the Victoria Embankment, at the end of the old gardens of York House and Durham House. To make the triangle right-angled, if the perpendicular is drawn from Westminster Abbey to the Tower-of-London/Canonbury it passes through St.Olave's Church. All these should be noted as they have relevance in what took place during the English Renaissance of the 16th and 17th centuries.

* * * * *

I have here, as briefly as I can, drawn an outline of the ancient centres of power and light in London, that were known to the ancient British and to the races that preceded them, and which were used by them as places where consciousness could be extended and heightened, spiritual or astral powers contacted, terrestrial energies raised and manifested, and the resultant life-giving rays of energy and light projected across the land and the world. These centres were also known to and used by initiates throughout this last Age, whether kings, priests, knights or freemen; but during the vital years of the English Renaissance, at the close of the 16th and 17th centuries, they were used with particular knowledge and power.

* * * * *

**APPENDIX E: CHUCK MISSLER APOLOGISES TO RICK WARREN
AND ACKNOWLEDGES HIM AS A BROTHER IN CHRIST,
USING SCRIPTURE TO JUSTIFY A FALSE TEACHER**

[885]



KOINONIA HOUSE

*"Bringing the world into focus
through the lens of Scripture"*

[Home](#) > [Personal](#) > [Christian Living](#) > [The "Tongue Of Evil"](#)

[First Time Here?](#)

A Most Hurtful Sin:

The "Tongue of Evil"

by Chuck Missler

We were recently embarrassed by the advertising of one of the talks at a recent conference that was billed as "The Devil-Driven Church," by Dave Hunt. Many naturally anticipated an attack on Rick Warren, a pastor whom we regard very highly.

(Dave's talk actually extolled Rick Warren's exemplary personal conduct and did not denigrate his very popular book, *The Purpose-Driven Church*. Dave's concern centered on the extensive quotes from *The Message*, a disastrous paraphrase of the Bible. His talk was not focused on Rick Warren, but on the widespread failure of many pastors to truly stand for the real Gospel, and not succumb to the vacuous counterfeits that litter the Christian landscape.)

However, in a quest for a catchy title, inappropriate injury was done to a brother in Christ. An apology has been sent to Rick by the promoter of the conference for the unintended slight caused by the promotional title. But this highlights an issue we all need to guard against: what the Bible refers to as "the tongue of evil." It appears in Psalm 34:

What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

This article was originally published in the
October 2005 Personal Update News Journal.

APPENDIX F: FAMOUS ENGLISH SAYINGS FROM THE KJV

All credit is given to the Website titled 'The Phrase finder'. Research of the undermentioned sayings, idioms, phrases and expressions are taken from <http://www.phrases.org.uk/meanings/bible-phrases-sayings.html>, accessed as at July 16, 2015.

[886]

FAMOUS COMMON SAYINGS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV		SCRIPTURE	KJV
1.	1 Sam 13:14	A man after his own heart	40.	Gen 1:3	Let there be light
2.	Prov 5:4; Rev 1:16	A two-edged sword	41.	1 Tim 6:10	Love of money is the root of all evil
3.	1 Cor 9:22	All things to all men	42.	Rom 13:9	Love thy neighbour as thyself
4.	Matt 5:38	An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth	43.	Leviticus 25:10	Liberty Bell
5.	1 Sam 20:40	Artillery	44.	Job 13:6	Pleadings (legal cases)
6.	Gen 11:7-9	Babbling	45.	2 Chron 30:6	Postman
7.	Genesis 1:22	Be fruitful and multiply	46.	Genesis 15:5	Teller
8.	Matt 5:9	Blessed are the peacemakers	47.	2 Cor 12:7	Thorn in the flesh
9.	John 3:3	Born Again	48.	Deut 2:14	Wasted him
10.	Gen 2:7	Breath of life	49.	Matt 22:14	Many are called but few are chosen
11.	Psalms 34:18	Broken heart	50.	Psalms 23:5	My cup runneth over
12.	Gen 3:19	By the sweat of your brow	51.	Eccl 1:9	Nothing new under the sun
13.	Eccl 11:1	Cast bread upon the waters	52.	James 5:11	Patience of Job
14.	John 8:7	Cast the first stone	53.	Lev 3:6	Peace offering
15.	Gen 37:23	Coat of many colours	54.	Matthew 7:15	Wolf in sheep's clothing
16.	Luke 14:27	Cross to bear	55.	Luke 4:23	Physician heal thyself
17.	Eccl 8:15	Eat drink and be merry	56.	Prov 16:18	Pride goes before a fall
18.	Eze 26:9	Engines	57.	2 Sam 14:3	Put words in one's mouth
19.	Gal 5:4	Fall from grace	58.	Matthew 3:12	Separate the wheat from the chaff
20.	Gen 45:18	Fat of the land	59.	Jer 31:30	Sour grapes

FAMOUS COMMON SAYINGS					
	SCRIPTURE	KJV		SCRIPTURE	KJV
21.	2 Sam 19:18	Ferry boat	60.	Matt 7:13-14	Strait and narrow
22.	1 Tim 6:12	Fight the good fight	61.	Matt 6:34	Sufficient unto the day
23.	Gen 19:24	Fire and brimstone	62.	Gen 3:19	Sweat of your brow
24.	Gen 35:11	Fruits of your loins	63.	Isa 2:4	Swords into ploughshares
25.	Luke 4:8	Get thee behind me Satan	64.	Psalms 25:6	Tender mercies
26.	1 Kings 18:46	Gird your loins	65.	Gen 2:7	The breath of life
27.	Matt 5:41	Go the extra mile	66.	Zech 9:10	The ends of the earth
28.	Deut 5:8 & Exo 20:4	Graven image	67.	Rom 6:23	Wages of sin is death
29.	Exodus 4:21	Harden your heart	68.	Matt 26:41	The spirit is willing but the flesh is weak
30.	Matt 26:52	He who lives by the sword, dies by the sword	69.	Gen 6:12	Way of all flesh
31.	Psalms 21:2	Heart's desire	70.	Luke 11:31	Wisdom of Solomon
32.	Matt 12:25	House divided against itself cannot stand	71.	Exodus 20:13	Thou shalt not kill
33.	John 1:1	In the beginning was the word	72.	Matt 27:24	Wash your hands of the matter
34.	1 Cor 15:52	In the twinkling of an eye	73.	Eze 1:16	Wheels within wheels
35.	Acts 20:35	It's better to give than to receive	74.	Gal 6:7	Reap what you sow
36.	Jer 11:19; Isa 53:7	Lamb to the slaughter			
37.	Gen 4:16	Land of Nod			
38.	Deut 8:3	Man does not live by bread alone			
39.	Exodus 16:15	Manna from Heaven			

Table 10.1: Famous Sayings Continuation from Chapter 2

APPENDIX G: NKJV PREFACE—THEIR PREFERENCE FOR ROMAN MANUSCRIPTS

[888]

Holy Bible, New King James Version[®], copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc.

End-of-verse references and book introductions copyright © 2006 by
Thomas Nelson, Inc. All rights reserved.

The text of the New King James Version[®] (NKJV[®]) may be quoted or reprinted without prior written permission with the following Qualifications: (1) up to and including 1,000 verses may be quoted in printed form as long as the verses quoted amount to less than 50 /o of a complete book of the Bible and make up less than 50% of the total work in which they are quoted; (2) all NKJV quotations must conform accurately to the NKJV text.

Any use of the NKJV text must include a proper acknowledgment as follows:

Scripture taken from the New King James Version[®]. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

However, when quotations from the NKJV text are used in church bulletins, orders of service, Sunday School lessons, church newsletters, and similar works in the course of religious instruction or services at a place of worship or other religious assembly the following notice may be used at the end of each quotation: NKJV.

For quotation requests not covered by the above guidelines, write to Thomas Nelson Publishers, Attention: Bible Rights and Permissions, P.O. Box 141000, Nashville Tennessee 37214-1000.

Printed in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

89 —13 12 11 1009

Purpose

In the preface to the 1611 edition, the translators of the Authorized Version, known popularly as the King James Bible, state that it was not their purpose "to make a new translation ... but to make a good one better." Indebted to the earlier work of William Tyndale and others, they saw their best contribution to consist in revising and enhancing the excellence of the English versions which had sprung from the Reformation of the sixteenth century. In harmony with the purpose of the King James scholars, the translators and editors of the present work have not pursued a goal of innovation. They have perceived the Holy Bible, New King James Version®, as a continuation of the labors of the earlier translators, thus unlocking for today's readers the spiritual treasures found especially in the Authorized Version of the Holy Scriptures

A Living Legacy

For nearly four hundred years, and throughout several revisions of its English form, the King James Bible has been deeply revered among the English-speaking peoples of the world. The precision of translation for which it is historically renowned, and its majesty of style, have enabled that monumental version of the Word of God to become the mainspring of the religion, language, and legal foundations of our civilization.

Although the Elizabethan period and our own era share in zeal for technical advance, the former period was more aggressively devoted to classical learning. Along with this awakened concern for the classics came a flourishing companion interest in the Scriptures, an interest that was enlivened by the conviction that the manuscripts were providentially handed down and were a trustworthy record of the inspired Word of God. The King James translators

were committed to producing an English Bible that would be a precise translation, and by no means a paraphrase or a broadly approximate rendering. On the one hand, the scholars were almost as familiar with the original languages of the Bible as with their native English. On the other hand, their reverence for the divine Author and His Word assured a translation of the Scriptures in which only a principle of utmost accuracy could be accepted.

In 1786 Catholic scholar Alexander Geddes said of the King James Bible, "If accuracy and strictest attention to the letter of the text be supposed to constitute an excellent version, this is of all versions the most excellent." George Bernard Shaw became a literary legend in our century because of his severe and often humorous criticisms of our most cherished values. Surprisingly, however, Shaw pays the following tribute to the scholars commissioned by King James: "The translation was extraordinarily well done because to the translators what they were translating was not merely a curious collection of ancient books written by different authors in different stages of culture, but the Word of God divinely revealed through His chosen and expressly inspired scribes. In this conviction they carried out their work with boundless reverence and care and achieved a beautifully artistic result." History agrees with these estimates. Therefore, while seeking to unveil the excellent form of the traditional English Bible, special care has also been taken in the present edition to preserve the work of precision which is the legacy of the 1611 translators.

Complete Equivalence in Translation

Where new translation has been necessary in the New King James Version, the most complete representation of the

Preface

[890]

original has been rendered by considering the history of usage and etymology of words in their contexts. This principle of complete equivalence seeks to preserve all of the information in the text, while presenting it in good literary form. Dynamic equivalence, a recent procedure in Bible translation, commonly results in paraphrasing where a more literal rendering is needed to reflect a specific and vital sense. For example, complete equivalence truly renders the original text in expressions such as “lifted her voice and wept” (Gen. 21:16); “I gave you cleanness of teeth” (Amos 4:6); “Jesus met them, saying, Rejoice!” (Matt. 28:9); and “Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me?” (John 2:4). Complete equivalence translates fully, in order to provide an English text that is both accurate and readable.

In keeping with the principle of complete equivalence, it is the policy to translate interjections which are commonly omitted in modern language renderings of the Bible. As an example, the interjection behold, in the older King James editions, continues to have a place in English usage, especially in dramatically calling attention to a spectacular scene, or an event of profound importance such as the Immanuel prophecy of Isaiah 7:14. Consequently, behold is retained for these occasions in the present edition. However, the Hebrew and Greek originals for this word can be translated variously, depending on the circumstances in the passage. Therefore, in addition to behold, words such as indeed, look, see, and surely are also rendered to convey the appropriate sense suggested by the context in each case.

In faithfulness to God and to our readers, it was deemed appropriate that all participating scholars sign a statement affirming their belief in the verbal and plenary inspiration of Scripture, and in the inerrancy of the original autographs.

iv**Devotional Quality**

The King James scholars readily appreciated the intrinsic beauty of divine revelation. They accordingly disciplined their talents to render well-chosen English words of their time, as well as a graceful, often musical arrangement of language, which has stirred the hearts of Bible readers through the years. The translators, the committees, and the editors of the present edition, while sensitive to the late-twentieth-century English idiom, and while adhering faithfully to the Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek texts, have sought to maintain those lyrical and devotional qualities that are so highly regarded in the Authorized Version. This devotional quality is especially apparent in the poetic and prophetic books, although even the relatively plain style of the Gospels and Epistles cannot strictly be likened, as sometimes suggested, to modern newspaper style. The Koine Greek of the New Testament is influenced by the Hebrew background of the writers, for whom even the gospel narratives were not merely flat utterance, but often sung in various degrees of rhythm.

The Style

Students of the Bible applaud the timeless devotional character of our historic Bible. Yet it is also universally understood that our language, like all living languages, has undergone profound change since 1611. Subsequent revisions of the King James Bible have sought to keep abreast of changes in English speech. The present work is a further step toward this objective. Where obsolescence and other reading difficulties exist, present-day vocabulary, punctuation, and grammar have been carefully integrated. Words representing ancient objects, such as chariot and phylactery, have no modern substitutes and are therefore retained.

A special feature of the New King James Version is its conformity to the

thought flow of the 1611 Bible. The reader discovers that the sequence and selection of words, phrases, and clauses of the new edition, while much clearer, are so close to the traditional that there is remarkable ease in listening to the reading of either edition while following with the other.

In the discipline of translating biblical and other ancient languages, a standard method of transliteration, that is, the English spelling of untranslated words, such as names of persons and places, has never been commonly adopted. In keeping with the design of the present work, the King James spelling of untranslated words is retained, although made uniform throughout. For example, instead of the spellings *Isaiah* and *Elijah* in the Old Testament, and *Esaias* and *Elias* in the New Testament, *Isaiah* and *Elijah* now appear in both Testaments.

King James doctrinal and theological terms, for example, propitiation, justification, and sanctification, are generally familiar to English-speaking peoples. Such terms have been retained except where the original language indicates need for a more precise translation.

Readers of the Authorized Version will immediately be struck by the absence of several pronouns: *thee*, *thou*, and *ye* are replaced by the simple *you*, while *your* and *yours* are substituted for *thy* and *thine* as applicable. *Thee*, *thou*, *thy* and *thine* were once forms of address to express a special relationship to human as well as divine persons.

These pronouns are no longer part of our language. However, reverence for God in the present work is preserved by capitalizing pronouns, including *You*, *Your* and *Yours*, which refer to Him. Additionally, capitalization of these pronouns benefits the reader by clearly distinguishing divine and human persons referred to in a passage. Without such capitalization the distinction

is often obscure, because the antecedent of a pronoun is not always clear in the English translation.

In addition to the pronoun usages of the seventeenth century, the *-eth* and *-est* verb endings, so familiar in the earlier King James editions, are now obsolete. Unless a speaker is schooled in these verb endings, there is common difficulty in selecting the correct form to be used with a given subject of the verb in vocal prayer. That is, should we use *love*, *loveth*, or *lovest*? *do*, *doeth*, *doest*, or *dost*? *have*, *hath*, or *hast*? Because these forms are obsolete, contemporary English usage has been substituted for the previous verb endings.

In older editions of the King James Version, the frequency of the connective and *far* exceeded the limits of present English usage. Also, biblical linguists agree that the Hebrew and Greek original words for this conjunction may commonly be translated otherwise, depending on the immediate context. Therefore, instead of *and*, alternatives such as *also*, *but*, *however*, *now*, *so*, *then*, and *thus* are accordingly rendered in the present edition, when the original language permits.

The real character of the Authorized Version does not reside in its archaic pronouns or verbs or other grammatical forms of the seventeenth century, but rather in the care taken by its scholars to impart the letter and spirit of the original text in a majestic and reverent style.

The Format

The format of the New King James Version is designed to enhance the vividness and devotional quality of the Holy Scriptures:

- Words or phrases in italics indicate expressions in the original language which require clarification by additional English words, as also done

Preface

[892]

throughout the history of the King James Bible.

- Oblique type in the New Testament indicates a quotation from the Old Testament.
- Verse numbers in bold type indicate the beginning of a paragraph.
- Poetry is structured as contemporary verse to reflect the poetic form and beauty of the passage in the original language.
- The covenant name of God was usually translated from the Hebrew as LORD or GOD (using capital letters as shown) in the King James Old Testament. This tradition is maintained. In the present edition the name is so capitalized whenever the covenant name is quoted in the New Testament from a passage in the Old Testament.

The Old Testament Text

The Hebrew Bible has come down to us through the scrupulous care of ancient scribes who copied the original text in successive generations. By the sixth century A.D. the scribes were succeeded by a group known as the Masoretes, who continued to preserve the sacred Scriptures for another five hundred years in a form known as the Massoretic Text. Babylonia, Palestine, and Tiberias were the main centers of Massoretic activity; but by the tenth century A.D. the Masoretes of Tiberias, led by the family of ben Asher, gained the ascendancy. Through subsequent editions, the ben Asher text became in the twelfth century the only recognized form of the Hebrew Scriptures.

Daniel Bomberg printed the first Rabbinic Bible in 1516-17; that work was followed in 1524-25 by a second edition prepared by Jacob ben Chayyim and also published by Bomberg. The text of ben Chayyim was adopted in most subsequent Hebrew Bibles, including those used by the King James translators. The ben Chayyim text was also used for the first two editions of

vi

Rudolph Kittel's *Biblia Hebraica* of 1906 and 1912. In 1937 Paul Kahle published a third edition of *Biblia Hebraica*. This edition was based on the oldest dated manuscript of the ben Asher text, the Leningrad Manuscript B19a (A.D. 1008), which Kahle regarded as superior to that used by ben Chayyim.

For the New King James Version the text used was the 1967/1977 Stuttgart edition of the *Biblia Hebraica*, with frequent comparisons being made with the Bomberg edition of 1524-25. The Septuagint (Greek) Version of the Old Testament and the Latin Vulgate also were consulted. In addition to referring to a variety of ancient versions of the Hebrew Scriptures, the New King James Version draws on the resources of relevant manuscripts from the Dead Sea caves. In the few places where the Hebrew was so obscure that the 1611 King James was compelled to follow one of the versions, but where information is now available to resolve the problems, the New King James Version follows the Hebrew text. Significant variations are recorded in footnotes.

The New Testament Text

There is more manuscript support for the New Testament than for any other body of ancient literature. Over five thousand Greek, eight thousand Latin, and many more manuscripts in other languages attest the integrity of the New Testament. There is only one basic New Testament used by Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Orthodox, by conservatives and liberals. Minor variations in hand copying have appeared through the centuries, before mechanical printing began about A.D. 1450.

Some variations exist in the spelling of Greek words, in word order, and in similar details. These ordinarily do not show up in translation and do not affect the sense of the text in any way.

Other manuscript differences such as omission or inclusion of a word or a clause, and two paragraphs in the Gospels, should not overshadow the overwhelming degree of agreement which exists among the ancient records. Bible readers may be assured that the most important differences in English New Testaments of today are due, not to manuscript divergence, but to the way in which translators view the task of translation: How literally should the text be rendered? How does the translator view the matter of biblical inspiration? Does the translator adopt a paraphrase when a literal rendering would be quite clear and more to the point? The New King James Version follows the historic precedent of the Authorized Version in maintaining a literal approach to translation, except where the idiom of the original language cannot be translated directly into our tongue.

The King James New Testament was based on the traditional text of the Greek-speaking churches, first published in 1516, and later called the Textus Receptus or Received Text. Although based on the relatively few available manuscripts, these were representative of many more which existed at the time but only became known later. In the late nineteenth century, B. Westcott and F. Hort taught that this text had been officially edited by the fourth-century church, but a total lack of historical evidence for this event has forced a revision of the theory. It is now widely held that the Byzantine Text that largely supports the Textus Receptus has as much right as the Alexandrian or any other tradition to be weighed in determining the text of the New Testament.

Since the 1880s most contemporary translations of the New Testament have relied upon a relatively few manuscripts discovered chiefly in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Such translations depend primarily on two

manuscripts, Codex Vaticanus and Codex Sinaiticus, because of their greater age. The Greek text obtained by using these sources and the related papyri (our most ancient manuscripts) is known as the Alexandrian Text. However, some scholars have grounds for doubting the faithfulness of Vaticanus and Sinaiticus, since they often disagree with one another, and Sinaiticus exhibits excessive omission.

A third viewpoint of New Testament scholarship holds that the best text is based on the consensus of the majority of existing Greek manuscripts. This text is called the Majority Text. Most of these manuscripts are in substantial agreement. Even though many are late, and none is earlier than the fifth century, usually their readings are verified by papyri, ancient versions, quotations from the early church fathers, or a combination of these. The Majority Text is similar to the Textus Receptus, but it corrects those readings which have little or no support in the Greek manuscript tradition.

Today, scholars agree that the science of New Testament textual criticism is in a state of flux. Very few scholars still favor the Textus Receptus as such, and then often for its historical prestige as the text of Luther, Calvin, Tyndale, and the King James Version. For about a century most have followed a Critical Text (so called because it is edited according to specific principles of textual criticism) which depends heavily upon the Alexandrian type of text. More recently many have abandoned this Critical Text (which is quite similar to the one edited by Westcott and Hort) for one that is more eclectic. Finally, a small but growing number of scholars prefer the Majority Text, which is close to the traditional text except in the Revelation.

In light of these facts, and also because the New King James Version is the fifth revision of a historic document

Preface**viii**

[894]

translated from specific Greek texts, the editors decided to retain the traditional text in the body of the New Testament and to indicate major Critical and Majority Text variant readings in the footnotes. Although these variations are duly indicated in the footnotes of the present edition, it is most important to emphasize that fully eighty-five percent of the New Testament text is the same in the Textus Receptus, the Alexandrian Text, and the Majority Text.

New King James Translators' Notes

Significant explanatory notes, alternate translations, and cross-references, as well as New Testament citations of Old Testament passages, are supplied in the footnotes.

Important textual variants in the Old Testament are identified in a standard form.

The textual notes in the present edition of the New Testament make no evaluation of readings, but do clearly indicate the manuscript sources of readings. They objectively present the facts without such tendentious remarks as "the best manuscripts omit" or "the most reliable manuscripts read." Such notes are value judgments that differ according to varying viewpoints on the text. By giving a clearly defined set of variants the New King James Version benefits readers of all textual persuasions.

Where significant variations occur in the New Testament Greek manuscripts, textual notes are classified as follows:

1. NU-Text

These variations from the traditional text generally represent the Alexandrian or Egyptian type of text described previously in "The New Testament Text." They are found in the Critical Text published in the twenty-sixth edition of the Nestle-Aland Greek New Testament (N) and in the United Bible Societies' third edition (U), hence the acronym, "NU-Text."

1. M-Text

This symbol indicates points of variation in the Majority Text from the traditional text, as also previously discussed in "The New Testament Text." It should be noted that M stands for whatever reading is printed in the published Greek New Testament According to the Majority Text, whether supported by overwhelming, strong, or only a divided majority textual tradition.

The textual notes reflect the scholarship of the past 150 years and will assist the reader to observe the variations between the different manuscript traditions of the New Testament. Such information is generally not available in English translations of the New Testament.

APPENDIX H: ARCHAIC WORDS AND THE AUTHORIZED VERSION

The is an excerpt taken from the above book title by LAURENCE M. VANCE, (1999, pp. 431—435)

Archaic Words in the NKJV

As we have seen throughout the main body of this work, archaic words are not limited to the AV. Not only do modern versions often retain the supposedly archaic words found in the AV, but many times a more formidable word is used to correct a perfectly understandable word or phrase in the AV. This appendix gives those places in the NKJV where a simple word or phrase in the AV is replaced by a more difficult word, the base or root form of a word is unnecessarily extended, and those instances where an archaic or somewhat arduous word in the AV, is replaced by an equally archaic or even more onerous word. In two respects, however, this list is not intended to be exhaustive. Not listed are those cases where a word or phrase in the AV is replaced by two or more words in the NKJV; however, singular words in the NKJV that update a small phrase in the -AV are included. And secondly, due to the tremendous size of the Bible itself, an exhaustive list would not be suitable for inclusion as an appendix.

NKJV		AV.
abashed	Mic. 3:7	confounded
allays	Pro. 15:18	appeaseth
antitype	1 Pet. 3:21	figure
armlets	Num. 31:50	chains
artistically	Exo. 28:6	cunning
ascertain	Acts 21:34	know
befitting	Acts 26:20	meet
beveled	Eze. 41:26	narrow
bewildered	Exo. 14:3	entangled
boastfully	Psa. 75:4	foolishly
bristling	Jer. 51:27	rough

brood	Isa. 14:20	seed
burnished	1 Kgs. 7:45	bright
bygone	Acts 14:16	past
citadel	Est. 2:5	palace
citron	Rev. 18:12	thyine
conciliation	Ece. 10:4	yielding
constituency	2 Kgs. 12:5	acquaintance
convulsed	Mark 1:26	torn
curds	Deu. 32:14	butter
dappled	Zec. 6:6	grisled
demented	Jer. 29:26	mad
demonic	Jam. 3:15	devilish
denarii	Mat. 18:28	pence
denarius	Mat. 20:2	penny
deranged	Jer. 51:7	mad
desisted	Jer. 41:8	forbare
despoiled	Jud. 2:14	spoiled
devoid	Pro. 7:7	void
dilapidation	2 Kgs. 12:5	breach
disdain	Pro. 8:33	refuse
disfigurement	Lev 24:19	a blemish
dissipation	Tit. 1:6	riot
drachmas	Neh. 7:70	drams
eczema	Lev. 21:20	scurvy
edict	Ezra 6:11	word
eldership	I Tim. 4:14	presbytery
embellished	Hos. 10:1	made
emitted	Gen. 38:9	spilled
encompass	Jer. 31:22	compass
endowment	Gen. 30:20	dowry
enigmas	Dan. 5:16	doubts
enmity	Hos. 9:7	hatred
enraptured	Pro. 5:20	ravished
envisioned	Lam. 2:14	seen
envoy	Psa. 68:31	princes
evermore	1 Chr. 16:11	continually
exorcise	Acts 19:13	adjure
expiration	Acts 21:26	accomplishment
exterminate	1 Kgs. 13:34	cut it off
faction	Psa. 106:17	company

fallow	Exo. 23:11	still
fancies	Pro. 1:31	devices
fatted	1 Sam. 28:24	fat
fattened	1 Kgs. 1:9	fat
fawns	Song 4:5	roes
figurehead	Acts 28:11	sign
flitting	Pro. 26:2	wandering
fluttering	Num. 11:31	fall
forefathers	Acts 7:19	fathers
forevermore	Eze. 37:26	evermore
fostered	Ezra 4:19	made
gad	Jer. 31:22	go
gateposts	Jud. 16:3	posts
gateway	Eze. 40:3	gate
gaunt	Gen. 41:20	lean
gecko	Lev. 11:30	ferret
goatherds	Zec. 10:3	goats
graze	Exo. 22:5	eaten
Hades	Luke 10:15	hell
harmonious	Psa. 92:3	solemn
haunts	Psa. 74:20	habitations
hearth	Eze. 43:15	altar
Hellenists	Acts 11:20	Grecians
hoopoe	Lev. 11:19	lapwing
horde	Eze. 23:24	assembly
illuminated	Rev. 18:1	lightened
immeasurable	Gen. 41:49	without number
imperishable	1 Cor. 9:25	incorruptible
incited	Ezra 4:15	moved
indignant	Mat. 21:15	displeased
insolence	1 Sam. 17:28	naughtiness
insolent	Psa. 31:18	grievous
insubordinate	1 Tim. 1:9	disobedient
itinerant	Acts 19:13	vagabond
jeering	2 Chr. 29:8	hissing
kors	1 Kgs. 4:22	measures
mainstay	Isa. 19:13	stay
mankind	Acts 15:17	men
mattock	1 Sam. 13:20	coulter
medium	Lev. 20:27	wizard

mercenaries	Jer. 46:21	hired men
mina	Luke 19:16	pound
moorings	Jon. 2:6	bottoms
nevermore	Ecc. 9:6	neither
oarsmen	Eze. 27:26	rowers
obnoxious	Gen. 34:30	stink
offal	Lev. 8:17	dung
officiated	Heb. 7:13	attendance
opportune	Mark 6:21	convenient
ore	Job 28:2	stone
pangs	Psa. 116:3	pains
parapet	Deu. 22:8	battlement
penitents	Isa. 1:27	converts
perpetuate	Ruth 4:5	raise up
pinions	Job 39:13	feathers
pitiable	1 Cor. 15:19	miserable
platitudes	Job 13:12	remembrances
portico	1 Kgs. 7:6	porch
poultice	Isa. 38:21	plaister
Praetorium	John 18:28	hall of judgment
prattle	Mic. 2:6	prophecy
proconsul	Acts 13:7	deputy
prodigal	Luke 15:13	riotous
prow	Acts 27:30	foreship
pulverized	2 .Kgs. 23:12	brake
pyre	Eze. 24:9	pile
quadrans	Mark 12:42	farthing
quartermaster	Jer. 51:59	quiet prince
rampart	Hab. 2:1	tower
reprisal	Oba. 1:15	reward
resound	Isa. 16:11	sound
retinue	2 Chr. 9:1	company
rivulets	Eze. 31:4	little rivers
satraps	Dan. 3:3	princes
scruples	Rom. 15:1	infirmities
seductress	Pro. 6:24	strange woman
shards	Eze. 23:24	sherds
Sheol	2 Sam. 22:6	hell
siegeworks	Isa. 29:3	forts
sistrurns	2 Sam. 6:5	comets

The Apostate NKJV Bible

Archaic Words in the NKJV

435

skiff	Acts 27:32	boat
steeds	Mic. 1:13	beast
suckling	1 Sam. 7:9	sucking
teeming	Psa. 104:25	creeping
temperate	1 Tim. 3:11	sober
terebinth	Isa. 1:30	oak
thornbushes	Mat. 7:16	thorns
timbrel	Gen. 31:27	tabret
tinder	Isa. 1:31	tow
torrent	Jud. 5:21	river
tresses	Song 7:5	galleries
valuation	Lev. 5:18	estimation
vassal	2 Kgs. 17:3	servant
verdant	Isa. 28:4	fat
verdure	Song 6:11	fruits
vestibule	1 Kgs. 6:3	porch
vexed	Psa. 73:21	pricked
vice	1 Pet. 2:16	maliciousness
vitality	Psa. 32:4	moisture
waifs	Lam. 5:3	fatherless
wane	Isa. 17:4	he made thin
wend	Zec. 10:2	went
wield	Isa. 10:15	shake
woodland	Mic. 7:14	wood

[899]

APPENDIX I: HARD AND SOFT WORDS COMPARISON

This is a compilation of KJV and NKJV hard and soft words.

[900]

SCRIPTURE	KJV (Easy word)	NKJV (Hard word)
Gen 9:9	SEED	Decendants
Gen 18:1	PLAINS	Terebinth trees
Gen 35:4	OAK	Terebinth tree
Leviticus 4:11	DUNG	Offal
Numbers 21:14	RED SEA	Waheb in suphah
Numbers 24:17	CORNERS	Brow
Deut 1:1	RED SEA	Suph
Deut 4:49	SEA OF THE PLAIN	Sea of the arabah
Deut 14:7	CONEY	Rock hyrax
Deut 25:18	FEEBLE	Stragglers
Deut 28:50	OLD	Eldery
Joshua 22:24	CHILDREN	Decendants
Judges 8:13	SUN WAS UP	Ascent of heres
Judges 19:29	BONES	Limb
Ruth 4:5	RAISE UP	Perpetuate
1 Samuel 10:19	THOUSANDS	Clans
1 Samuel 13:21	FILE	Pim
1 Samuel 16:14,16	EVIL	Distressing
1 Samuel 22:6	TREE	Tamanisk tree
2 Samuel 6:5	CORNET	Sistrums
2 Samuel 17:14	DISASTER	Evil
1 Kings 10:2	TRAIN	Retinue
1 Kings 10:28	LINEN YARNS	Kevahh
1 Kings 17:20	TRAGEDY	Evil
2 Kings 12:5	BREACH	Dilapidation
2 Kings 22:16	EVIL	Calamity
Job 2:10	EVIL	Adversity
Psalms 7:4	DELIVERED	Plundered
Psalms 43:1	JUDGE	Vindicate
Psalms 139:23	THOUGHTS	Anxieties
Proverbs 16:4	DOOM	Evil
Ecclesiastes 2:3	GIVE	Gratify
Ecclesiastes 8:5	HARMFUL	Evil
Ecclesiastes 12:1	DIFFICULT	Evil
Isaiah 2:16	PICTURES	Sloops
Isaiah 13:12	MAN	Mortal
Isaiah 13:21	DANCE	Caper
Isaiah 13:22	WILD BEASTS	Hynas

SCRIPTURE	KJV (Easy word)	NKJV (Hard word)
Isaiah 13:22	ISLANDS	Citadels
Isaiah 28:1,4	FAT	Verdant
Isaiah 34:6	FAT	Overflowing
Isaiah 34:14	WILD BEASTS	Jackals
Isaiah 34:14	SCREECH OWL	Night creature
Isaiah 65:11	NUMBER	Meni
Jeremiah 19:3	EVIL	Catastrophe
Jeremiah 36:6	MOUTH	Instruction
Jeremiah 44:17	TROUBLE	Evil
Lam 5:3	FATHERLESS	Waif
Ezekiel 5:16	TERRIBLE	Evil
Ezekiel 5:17	WILD	Evil
Ezekiel 31:4	LITTLE RIVERS	Rivulets
Daniel 1:17	LEARNING	Literature
Daniel 6:2	PRINCES	Satraps
Hos 4:13	ELMS	Terebinths
Amos 5:21	SMELL	Savor
Matt 20:2	A PENNY	A denarius
Matt 21:15	DISPLEASED	Indignant
Matt 23:25	EXCESS	Self-indulgence
Matt 26:7	BOX	Flask
Mark 5:10	MUCH	Earnestly
Luke 7:1	ENDED	Concluded
Luke 8:31	THE DEEP	The abyss
Luke 12:14	DIVIDER	Arbitrator
Luke 19:11-27	POUNDS	Minas
Luke 21:5	DIVIDER	Arbitrator
Luke 23:12	BEFORE	Previously
John 2:10	GIFTS	Donations
John 4:12	WORSE	Inferior
John 9:8	CATTLE	Livestock
John 6:7	PENNYWORTH	Denarii
John 10:41	DID	Performed
John 18:28	HALL OF JUDGMENT	Praetorium
John 18:28	JUDGMENT HALL	Praetorium
John 19:9	JUDGMENT HALL	Praetorium
Acts 1:18	BOWELS	Entrails
Acts 5:7	DID	Performed
Acts 5:14	MORE	Increasingly
Acts 9:4	HARM	Evil
Acts 10:1	BAND	Regiment
Acts 17:22	MARS' HILL	The areopagus

SCRIPTURE	KJV (Easy word)	NKJV (Hard word)
Acts 18:12	DEPUTY	Proconsul
Acts 21:38	UPROAR	Insurrection
Acts 27:17	QUICK SANDS	Syrts sands
Acts 27:30	BOAT	Skiff
Romans 10:12	DIFFERENCE	Distinction
Romans 13:1	GOVERNING AUTHORITIES	Higher powers
Romans 14:13	JUDGE	Resolve
2 Corinthians 5:2	HOUSE	Habitation
2 Corinthians 11:5	CHIEFEST	Eminent
Galatians 5:4	NO EFFECT	Estranged
Titus 1:6	RIOT	Dissipation
Titus 1:6	UNRULY	Insubordination
Hebrews 12:8	BASTARD	Illegitimate

Table 10.2: KJV Easy and NKJV Hard words 'Archaic Words' Table Continuation from Chapter 2

APPENDIX J: DIRECTORY OF MODERN BIBLES SINCE 1881

Data taken from (Ewert, 1990), (Internet Bible Catalog, n.d.), Vance (A Brief History of English Bible Translations, 1993, pp. 105-112)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
1.	American Revised Version, Roswell D. Hitchcock	(1881)
2.	Revised Version, Westcott and Hort	(1881)
3.	Darby Translation, J.N. Darby, Publisher: Bible Truth Publishers	(1890)
4.	Sacred Books of the Old and New Testaments: A New English Translation, The. T. K. Cheyne	(1898)
5.	Sacred Books of the Old and New Testaments: A New English Translation, The. Wellhausen & Furness	(1898)
6.	Woman's Bible, The. Elizabeth Cady Stanton	(1898)
7.	Sacred Books of the Old and New Testaments A New English Translation With Explanatory Notes, The. C. H. Toy. Publisher: Dodd, Mead, and Company	(1899)
8.	Modern American Bible, The.	(1899-1901)
9.	American Standard Version, The. Publisher: Star Bible & Tract Corp	(1901)
10.	Young People's Bible or the Scriptures Corrected - Harriet Jones	(1901)
11.	Modern American Bible, The. Frank Schell Ballentine	(1901)
12.	World English Bible, Public Domain	(1901)
13.	Hebrew Names Version (HNV), from the World English Bible	(1901)
14.	Emphasized Bible, The. Joseph Bryant Rotherham	(1902)
15.	Modern Reader's Bible, The. Richard Green Moulton	(1907)
16.	Soul of the Bible, the. Ulysses G. B. Pierce	(1907)
17.	Cunard's, The. F. W. Cunard	(1910)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
18.	Bible in Modern English, The. Publisher: Perkiomen Press	(1910)
19.	Holy Bible Containing the Old and New Testaments, The, An Improved Edition. Publisher: American Baptist Publication Society: Philadelphia	(1912)
20.	Holy Bible in Modern English, The. Ferrar Fenton	(1913)
21.	Messages of the Bible, The. Sanders & Kent	(1919)
22.	Common Speech, T. W. Pym	(1921)
23.	Shorter Bible, The. Charles Foster Kent	(1921)
24.	Children's Bible, The. Sherman & Kent, Publisher: Charles Scribner's Sons	(1922)
25.	Plainer Bible, The. Chaplain Frank Valentine	(1922)
26.	Robertson Translation, The. A. T. Robertson	(1923)
27.	Smith's and Goodspeed's Translation, Chicago	(1923/1927)
28.	Everyday Bible, The. Charles Monroe Sheldon. Publisher: Thomas Y. Crowell Company	(1924)
29.	Older Children's Bible Illustrated, The. Publisher: Macmillan Company	(1924)
30.	People's New Covenant, Arthur E. Overbury	(1925)
31.	Moffatt Bible, The. James Moffat	(1926/35/54)
32.	Christian's Bible, The. George LaFever	(1928)
33.	Bible An American Translation + The Old Testament, The. J. M. Powis Smith & Edgar J. Goodspeed	(1931)
34.	Chaplain Ballenteen Edition, the. Frank Shell	(1932)
35.	Short Bible An American Translation, The. Edgar Goodspeed	(1933)
36.	Lamsa Bible, George M. Lamsa	(1933)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
37.	Torrey's Four Gospels, Chaplain Cutter Torrey	(1933)
38.	Wade Translation, The. G. W. Wade	(1934)
39.	An American Translation, Edgar Goodspeed	(1935)
40.	Junior Bible An American Translation, The. Edgar Goodspeed	(1936)
41.	Complete Bible An American Translation, The. Edgar J. Goodspeed	(1945)
42.	Basic Bible, The. Publisher: E. P. Dutton and Co	(1950)
43.	New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures	(1950)
44.	Basic Bible containing the Old and New Testaments in Basic English, The. Publisher: E. P. Dutton and Co	(1950)
45.	Authentic Version, The. Claire Pershall	(1951)
46.	Revised Standard Version, The. Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(1952)
47.	Olive Pell Bible – Condensed from the King James Version, Publisher: New York: Crown Publishers	(1952)
48.	Holy Bible In Brief, The. James Reeves	(1954)
49.	Knox's Translation of the Vulgate, Ronald Knox	(1955)
50.	Holy Bible From Ancient Eastern Manuscripts Containing the Old and New Testaments, The. George M. Lamsa	(1957)
51.	Oxford Annotated Apocrypha, Expanded Edition, The. Bruce M. Metzger	(1957)
52.	A Beginner's Bible; Margherita Fanchiotti	(1958)
53.	Berkeley Version in Modern English, Gerrit Verkuyl.	(1958)
54.	Westminster and Douay Text, Publisher: Hawthorn Books Publishers	(1958)
55.	Young's Literal Translation, Robert Young, Publisher: Baker Book House: Grand Rapids	(1958) (1863)
56.	Amplified Bible, The. Lockman Foundation	(1958-64)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
57.	Newberry Bible, The. Thomas Newberry	(1960)
58.	New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures, Publisher: Watchtower Bible and Tract Society:	(1961)
59.	Teen-Age Version of the Holy Bible, The. Jay P. Green	(1962)
60.	Children's King James Version, (REVISED) Jay P. Green	(1962)
61.	Modern King James Version of The Holy Bible, (First edn) The. Jay P. Green	(1962)
62.	Beck's American Translation, William F. Beck	(1963)
63.	New Saint Joseph Simplified Bible "The Heart of the Bible", The. Steinmueller & Mother Kathryn Sullivan (Catholic)	(1963)
64.	Holy Name Bible, The. A.B. Traina	(1963)
65.	Revised Standard Version Catholic Edition, Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(1966)
66.	Living Scriptures, A New Translation in the King James Tradition, The. Jay P. Green	(1966)
67.	Jerusalem Bible, The. Publisher: Doubleday and Company, Inc.	(1966)
68.	New International Version, The	(1966)
69.	Good News Bible	(1966/76/94)
70.	Living New Testament Paraphrased, The. Publisher: Tyndale House Publishers:	(1967/71)
71.	Jerusalem Bible Reader's Edition, The. Doubleday and Company, Inc.	(1968)
72.	Bible Reader, The: An Interfaith Interpretation, With Notes from Catholic, Protestant and Jewish Traditions, Walter M. Abbott, Arthur Gilbert, et al. Publisher: Bruce/Chapman	(1969)
73.	Modern Language Bible The New Berkeley Version, The. Gerritt Verkuyl	(1969)
74.	New American Bible, The. Publisher: Benziger, Inc (catholic)	(1970)
75.	New English Bible, (without Apocrypha), The. Publisher: Oxford University Press and Cambridge University Press	(1970)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881

76.	New English Bible with the Apocrypha, The. Oxford University Press	(1970)
77.	King James II Version of the Bible, Jay P. Green	(1971)
78.	Abbreviated Bible, The. James McCray and Mark McElhaney	(1971)
79.	New American Standard Bible, Lockman Foundation	(1971)
80.	“Word” Made Fresh a unique version of the Bible, The. Volume 1, Andrew Edington	(1972)
81.	Bible in Living English, The. Steven T. Byington	(1972)
82.	Way, The: The Living Bible Illustrated, Publisher: Tyndale House Publishers	(1972)
83.	Revised Standard Version [Common Bible] with Apocrypha, Ecumenical Edition, Publisher: Collins	(1973)
84.	“Word” Made Fresh a unique version of the Bible, The. Volume 2, Andrew Edington	(1974)
85.	Living Bible Paraphrased, The. Revised British Edition, Publisher: Coverdale House Publishers	(1974)
86.	Good News and How It Spread translation, The. Julian G. Anderson	(1975)
87.	Restoration of Original Sacred Name Bible, The. Missionary Dispensary Bible Research	(1976)
88.	Way, The: The catholic Living Bible, Keith Clark, Publisher: Tyndale House Publishers	(1976)
89.	Holy Bible, The - An American Translation, William F. Beck	(1976)
90.	Christian Counselor’s New Testament, The. Jay E. Adams	(1977)
91.	Christian Bible, The. Carl C. Austin	(1978)
92.	New International Version, The	(1978)
93.	Picture Bible, The. Iva Hoth	(1978)
94.	New Testament in Everyday English, The. Jay E. Adams	(1979)
95.	Good News Bible with Deuterocanonicals/Apocrypha, Publisher: Thomas Nelson Publishers	(1979)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
96.	Reese Chronological Bible, The. Reese & Klassen. Publisher: Bethany House Publishers	(1980)
97.	עֲשׂוּהִי הַוְהִי The Sacred Scriptures. Bethel Edition. Premier Publication, Publisher: Assemblies of Yahweh:	(1981)
98.	Bible in Basic English, The. Press Syndicate of the University of Cambridge	(1982)
99.	Living Scriptures Paraphrased Messianic Edition of the Living Bible, The. Publisher: Tyndale House Publishers	(1982)
100.	New King James Version, The. Thomas Nelson	(1982)
101.	NKJV-Amplified Parallel Bible , Hendrickson Publishers, Inc.	(1982)
102.	Reader's Digest Bible, The. Bruce M. Metzger	(1982)
103.	New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures	(1984)
104.	New Jerusalem Bible, Publisher: Doubleday and Company, Inc.	(1985)
105.	International Children's Bible, New Century Version, Publisher: Sweet Publishing	(1986)
106.	New American Bible, The. Publisher: World Bible Publishers (catholic)	(1986)
107.	A Literal Translation of the Bible, Jay P. Green	(1987)
108.	Amplified Bible Captures the Full Meaning Behind the Original Greek and Hebrew, The. Publisher: Zondervan Publishing House	(1987)
109.	Holy Bible English Version for the Deaf, The. Publisher: Baker Book House	(1987)
110.	Christian Community Bible Complete original text translated from Hebrew and Greek: Catholic pastoral edition, Publisher: San Pablo Internacional	(1988)
111.	Kwikscan Holy Bible: Complete Authorized King James Version. Publisher: Micro-Books	(1988)
112.	New Revised Standard Version, with the Apocrypha, M. F. Morris. Publisher: Thomas Nelson Publishers	(1989)
113.	New Revised Standard Version, Catholic Anglicized Edition. Publisher: National Council of the Churches of Christ	(1989)
114.	Revised English Bible with the Apocrypha, The. Publisher: Oxford University Press	(1989)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
115.	Modern King James Version of The Holy Bible, The(Revised edn). Jay P. Green	(1990)
116.	Holy Bible Simplified Living Bible Text, Publisher: Wheaton, Illinois: Tyndale House Publishers	(1990)
117.	Precious Moments Children's Bible Easy-to-Read New Life Version, Publisher: Baker Book House: Grand Rapids	(1990)
118.	New Revised Standard Version, The New Oxford Annotated Bible with Apocrypha: an ecumenical study bible, Publisher: Oxford University Press: New York	(1991)
119.	A Poet's Bible Rediscovering the Voices of the Original Text, David Rosenberg	(1991)
120.	ExeGeses ready research Bible, a literal translation and transliteration of Scripture, The. Herb Jahn	(1992)
121.	Holy Bible – New Life Version, Publisher: Victor Books: Wheaton	(1993)
122.	HarperCollins Study Bible, The. New Revised Standard Version with the Apocrypha, Wayne A. Meeks	(1993)
123.	New Life Version, Gleason Ledyard. Publisher: Victor Books	(1993)
124.	Clear Word, The - An Expanded Paraphrase of the Bible to Nurture Faith and Growth, Jack J. Blanco	(1994)
125.	21st Century King James Version of the Holy Bible (KJV21), Publisher: Deuel Enterprises, Inc.	(1994)
126.	The Reformation Study Bible, R. C. Sproul. Publisher: P & R Publishing	(1994)
127.	Word in Life Study Bible, The. Publisher: Thomas Nelson Publishers	(1994)
128.	New Interpreter's Bible, The - A Commentary in Twelve Volumes, Publisher: Abingdon Press	(1994-1998)
129.	Contemporary English Version, Publisher:American Bible Society	(1995)
130.	God's Word: Today's Bible Translation That Says What It Means, W.F. Beck. Publisher: World Publishing	(1995)
131.	New International Version Inclusive Language Edition, Publisher: Hodder and Stoughton	(1996)
132.	The Apostolic Bible Polyglot, Charles Van der Pool. Publisher: Apostolic Press	(1996)
133.	NlrV Kids' Devotional Bible New International Reader's Version, Publisher: Zondervan Publishing House	(1996)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
134.	New Living Translation, Publisher: Tyndale House Publishers	(1996)
135.	Student Bible, The. New Revised Standard Version, Yancey & Stafford	(1996)
136.	New American Standard Bible (Updated Edition), Lockman Foundation	(1997)
137.	New International Reader's Version, Publisher: Zondervan Publishing House	(1998)
138.	Complete Jewish Bible, David H. Stern	(1998)
139.	New Revised Standard Version, Anglicized Edition, Publisher: Oxford University Press	(1998)
140.	Scriptures, The. Published: Institute for Scripture Research (PTY) Ltd	(1998)
141.	Third Millennium Bible: New Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, Publisher: Riverside World Pub Co	(1998)
142.	American King James Version, Michael Peter	(1999)
143.	Holy Bible with Deuterocanonicals / Apocrypha Contemporary English Version, Publisher: American Bible Society	(1999)
144.	Dead Sea Scrolls Bible, The. Abegg, Jr., Flint & Ulrich	(1999)
145.	NET Bible - New English Translation, Publisher: Biblical Studies Press	(1999)
146.	Holy Bible, The - Recovery Version, Publisher: Living Stream Ministry	(1999)
147.	Holy Bible: African American Jubilee Edition: Contemporary English Version, Publisher: American Bible Society	(1999)
148.	Catholic Youth Bible, The: New Revised Standard Version. Publisher: St Marys Press	(2000)
149.	Holy Scriptures, The (Jubilee Bible 2000), Russell M. Stendal. Publisher: ANEKO Press	(2000)
150.	King James 2000 Version, Robert A. Couric	(2000)
151.	Take Back the Word: A Queer Reading of the Bible, Goss & West,	(2000)
152.	Holy Scriptures, The. Rabon Vincent Jr.	(2001)
153.	English Standard Version, Publisher: Good News Publishers	(2001)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
154.	Message, The: The Bible in Contemporary Language, Eugene H. Peterson	(2002)
155.	Holman Christian Standard Bible, Broadman and Holman Publishers	(2003)
156.	Evidence Bible, The. Irrefutable evidence for the thinking mind, Ray Comfort	(2003)
157.	English Majority Text Version, The. Paul W. Esposito. Publisher: Authorhouse	(2003)
158.	New Interpreter's Study Bible, The. New Revised Standard Version with the Apocrypha, Publisher: Abingdon Press	(2003)
159.	Good As New: A Radical Retelling of the Scriptures, John Henson	(2004)
160.	New Simplified Bible, James R Madsen	(2004)
161.	Restoration Scriptures True Name Edition, Rabbi Moshe Yoseph Koniuchowsky	(2004)
162.	Word on the street, The. Rob Lacey	(2004)
163.	The New Cambridge Paragraph Bible with the Apocrypha: King James Version, Publisher: Cambridge University Press	(2005)
164.	Complete Apostles' Bible, The: Old And New Testaments, Paul W. Esposito	(2005)
165.	Defined King James Bible, The. D. A. Waite. Publisher: Bible for Today Press	(2005)
166.	EasyEnglish Bible Translation - 1200 word vocabulary, Gordon Churchyard	(2005)
167.	Global Bible for Children, The. Publisher: Authentic Media	(2005)
168.	TNIV Bible, The. Zondervan	(2005)
169.	AV7 The New Authorized Version in Present-Day English, Publisher: Communication Architects for the New Authorized Version Foundation	(2006)
170.	New King James Macarthur Study Bible, John MacArthur	(2006)
171.	CTS New Catholic Bible, The. The Incorporated Catholic Truth Society	(2007)
172.	Inclusive Bible, The: The First Egalitarian Translation, Rowman & Littlefield Publishers	(2007)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
173.	Manga Bible, Tyndale House Publishers (Japanese Depiction)	(2007)
174.	Holy Bible In Its Original Order A New English Translation, The. Publisher: York Publishing Company	(2007)
175.	New Community Bible, The. Catholic Edition, St Pauls Publications	(2008)
176.	Orthodox Study Bible, The. Grove & Sparks. Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(2008)
177.	Power for Life Bible from the Crystal Cathedral Today's New International Version, Sheila Schuller Coleman	(2008)
178.	A Literary Bible An Original Translation, David Rosenberg	(2009)
179.	English Standard Version, with Apocrypha, Oxford University Press	(2009)
180.	Holy Bible: Reader Friendly Edition, Thomas Nelson, Inc.	(2009)
181.	C. S. Lewis Bible, The. C.S Lewis. Publisher: HarperCollins Publishers	(2010)
182.	Green Bible, The. Publisher: HarperOne	(2010)
183.	ESV MacArthur Study Bible, The. Publisher: Crossway Bibles	(2010)
184.	NASB MacArthur Study Bible. John MacArthur	(2010)
185.	Revised Knox Bible, Cormac Burke	(2010)
186.	Bible in Original Languages is Not anti Gay, The: an essential guide for Gay and Lesbian Christians, Ann Nyland	(2010)
187.	START! The Bible for New Believers, Greg Laurie, Publisher: Thomas Nelson Inc.	(2010)
188.	Bible, The: The Living Word of God. Robert Rabe. Publisher: St. Mary's press	(2011)
189.	Catholic Public Domain Version, The. Ronald L. Conte Jr	(2011)
190.	[Expanded] Bible, The. Longman III, Strauss & Taylor	(2011)
191.	Common English Bible, (complete Bible) Publisher: Common English Bible Committee	(2011)
192.	Complete Bible with Apocrypha, Publisher:Common English Bible Committee	(2011)

COMPLETE BIBLES SINCE 1881		
193.	New American Bible, Publisher: Saint Benedict Press	(2011)
194.	New International Version ("NIV"), revised, Publisher: Zondervan Bible Publishers	(2011)
195.	NIV Pink Soft-Tone Bible, Publihsed: Hodder & Stoughton	(2011)
196.	Divine Name King James Bible, Publisher: Divine Name Publishers	(2012)
197.	English Standard Version Study Bible. Publisher: Crossway	(2012)
198.	Queen James Bible, The (Sodemite Bible)	(2012)
199.	Voice Bible, The: Step into the Story of Scripture, Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(2012)
200.	Common English Bible (CEB), Common English Bible	(2012)
201.	Lexham English Bible, W. Hall Harris III, Elliot Ritzema, et al. Publisher: Lexham Press	(2012)
202.	Saint John's Bible, The. Seven volume set, Donald Jackson, (Entire Bible), Liturgical Press	(2012)
203.	תא Cepher Bible. Publisher: Cepher Publishing Group	(2013)
204.	NIV MacArthur Study Bible, The. John MacArthur	(2013)
205.	International Standard Version (ISV), The. Publisher: Davidson Press, LLC (public endorsement by Chuck Missler)	(2013)
206.	Everyday Life Bible, The: The Power of God's Word for Everyday Living. Joyce Meyer. Publisher: FaithWords	(2013)
207.	Message, The: Catholic/Ecumenical Edition, Peterson & Griffin	(2013)

Table 10.3: Complete Bibles Table Continuation from Chapter 2

NEW TESTAMENTS AND SINGLE BOOKS		
1.	The New Testament - Anointed Standard Translation, Herrell Brothers Publishing Company: Kodak	(1995)
2.	Good News - The Four Gospels in a Modern American Dress, Frank Schell Ballentine	(1897)
3.	Godby's New Testament	(1902)
4.	Twentieth Century New Testament, Publisher: Fleming H. Revell Company	(1902)
5.	Weymouth's Translation of the New Testament (Modern Speech New Testament an idiomatic translation into everyday English from the text of "The Resultant Greek Testament", The. Richard Francis Weymouth)	(1903)
6.	Worrell's New Testament, A. S. Worrell	(1904)
7.	Lloyd's New Testament	(1905)
8.	Bourne's Gospel	(1907)
9.	Rutherford's Epistles	(1908)
10.	Weaver's New Testament	(1909)
11.	Cunnington's New Testament - E. E. Cunnington	(1914)
12.	The Numeric New Testament	(1914)
13.	The McFayden Psalms in Modern Speech - John McFayden	(1916)
14.	Anderson New Testament from the Sinaiticus Manuscript - Harry Tompkins Anderson	(1919)
15.	A Plain Translation of the New Testament by a Student - Bird McCarron	(1921)
16.	The Book of Job, a revised text and version, C.J. Ball	(1922)
17.	The Riverside New Testament, William G. Ballantine	(1923)
18.	Centenary Translation of the New Testament - Helen Barrett Montgomery	(1924)
19.	Kent's Student Old Testament**	(1927)
20.	Good News according to Matthew for use by "Christian Spiritualists" - J. W. Potter	(1928)
21.	The Galwyn's Psalms	(1929)
22.	The Loux Mark Edition - Dubois Loux	(1930)
23.	The Wales Psalms - Frank Wells	(1931)
24.	The Kleists Memoirs of St. Peter, (Mark) James A. Kleist	(1932)

NEW TESTAMENTS AND SINGLE BOOKS		
25.	Lamsa Bible, George M. Lamsa	(1933)
26.	Torrey's Four Gospels - Chaplain Cutter Torrey	(1933)
27.	Epistles and Gospels, Thomas Fletcher Royds	(1934)
28.	Royd's Epistles and Gospels	(1934)
29.	The Riverside New Testament, William G. Ballantine	(1934), rev
30.	The Old Testament in Colloquial English	(1934)
31.	The New Testament in Basic English, Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co. Ltd	(1935)
32.	The Basic St. Mark, Publisher: Kegan Paul	(1935)
33.	The Westminster Bible, Publisher: Longmans, Green and Co	(1936)
34.	21 Canonical Epistles	(1937)
35.	Greber's New Testament	(1937)
36.	Martin's New Testament	(1937)
37.	Spencer's New Testament - Francis Spencer	(1937)
38.	The Cornish Translation of St. Paul	(1937)
39.	Williams New Testament - Charles B. Williams	(1937)
40.	The Book of Books, Publisher: R. Mercer Wilson	(1938)
41.	Buttonweiser's Psalms	(1938)
42.	Clementson's New Testament - Charles B. Williams	(1938)
43.	The Osterley Psalms	(1939)
44.	Dakes's Gospels	(1940)
45.	St. Mark in Current English	(1941)
46.	The New Testament in Basic English, Publisher: E. P. Dutton and Co	(1941)
47.	The Parallel New Testament, Edgar J. Goodspeed	(1943)
48.	The Gallin Psalms	(1944)
49.	Berkeley Version of The New Testament, Gerrit Verkuyl.	(1945)
50.	The New Covenant, Publisher: Thomas Nelson	(1946)
51.	Eerdman's Psalms	(1947)
52.	Swann's New Testament - George Swann	(1947)

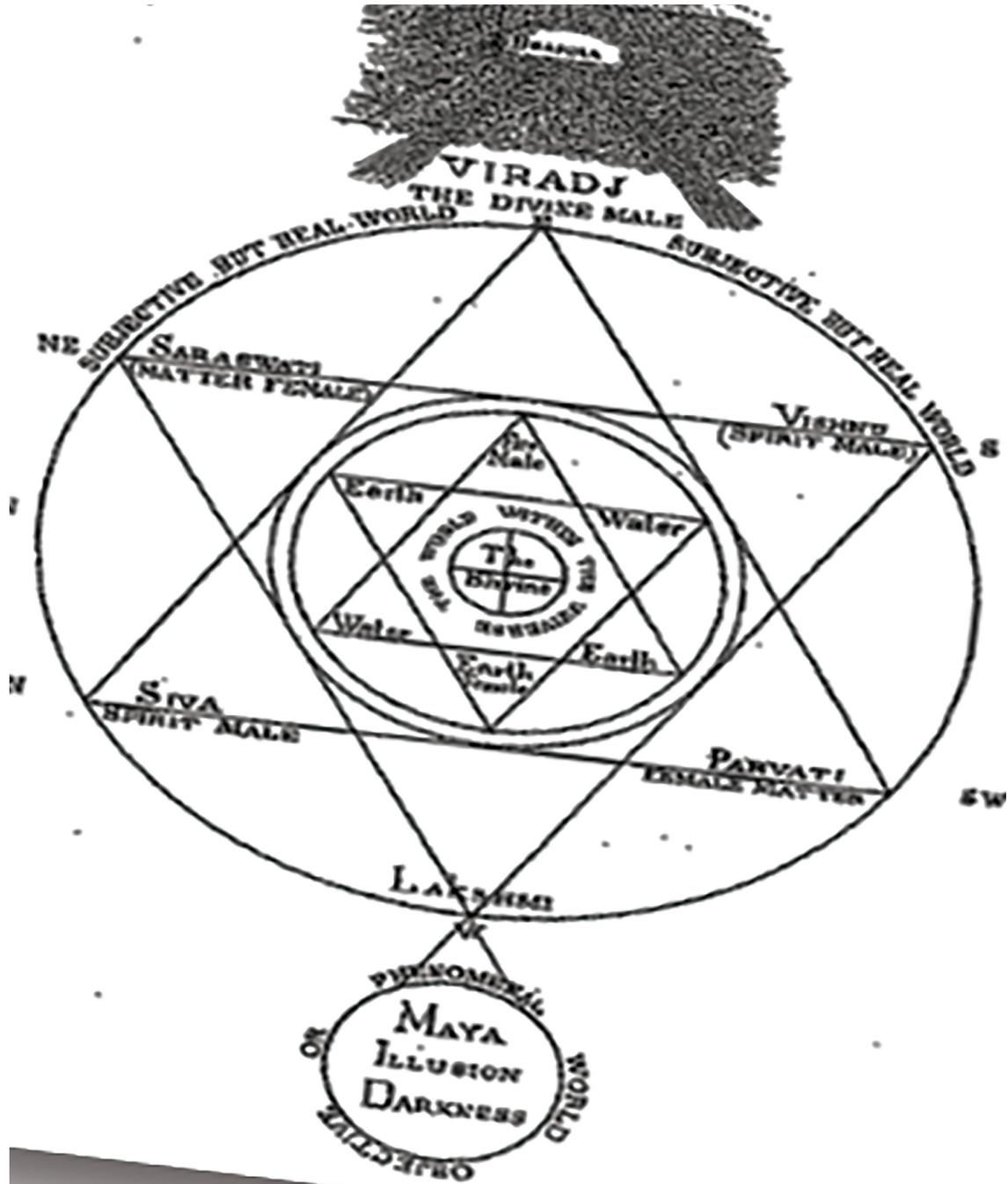
NEW TESTAMENTS AND SINGLE BOOKS		
53.	The Letchworth New Testament	(1948)
54.	The Lesley Psalms	(1949)
55.	The New Testament for English Readers, Henry Alford	(1950)
56.	The Gospel of St. Mark, Edward Vernon	(1951)
57.	The Sacred Writings of the Apostles and Evangelists of Jesus Christ commonly called the New Testament by G. Campbell, J. MacKnight, P. Doddridge	(1951)
58.	The Four Gospels, E. V. Rieu	(1952)
59.	The New Testament in Plain English - Charles Williams	(1952)
60.	The New Testament: A New, Independent, Individual Translation; George Moore	(1953)
61.	The Cassain's Psalms	(1954)
62.	The New Testament in Cadenced Form; Morton Bradley.	(1954)
63.	The New Testament Rendered From the Original Greek; James Kleist and Joseph Lilly	(1954)
64.	The Christ of the Gospels, William F. Beck	(1959)
65.	Dartmouth Bible, The. Chamberlin & Feldman. Publisher: Houghton Mifflin	(1961)
66.	Mark, A Translation with Notes, John W. Beardslee	(1962)
67.	The New Testament Octapla, Luther A. Weigle	(1962)
68.	The New Testament in the Language of Today, William F. Beck	(1963)
69.	The Anchor Bible. Genesis, E. A. Speiser	(1964)
70.	The Genesis Octapla, Luther A. Weigle	(1965)
71.	The Anchor Bible, Ezra, Jacob M. Myers	(1965)
72.	The Anchor Bible, I Chronicles, Jacob M. Myers	(1965)
73.	The Anchor Bible, II Chronicles, Jacob M. Myers	(1965)
74.	Good News For The World, Annie Cressman	(1969)
75.	New Life Testament, The. Gleason H. Ledyard	(1969)
76.	The New English Bible The New Testament Second Edition, Oxford University Press	(1970)
77.	Letters From Paul: An Exegetical Translation, Boyce W. Blackwelder	(1971)
78.	J B Phillips' New Testament	(1972)

NEW TESTAMENTS AND SINGLE BOOKS		
79.	The Anchor Bible, Judges, Robert G. Boling	(1975)
80.	The Anchor Bible, Ruth, Edward F. Campbell, Jr	(1975)
81.	The Christian Counselor's New Testament, Jay E. Adams	(1977)
82.	The New Testament in Everyday English, Jay E. Adams	(1979)
83.	The Anchor Bible Hosea, Andersen and Freedman	(1980)
84.	The Anchor Bible, I Samuel, P. Kyle McCarter, Jr	(1980)
85.	The Four Gospels An Exegetical Translation, Boyce W. Blackwelder	(1980)
86.	The Gospel according to Matthew, Francis Wright Beare	(1981)
87.	The Letters of Paul, Stanley Drake	(1984)
88.	The Gospel of John, Kalmia Bittleston	(1984)
89.	The Gospel of Mark, Kalmia Bittleston	(1986)
90.	The Gospel of Matthew, Kalmia Bittleston	(1988)
91.	The Jesus Book – The Bible in Worldwide English, Publisher: SOON Educational Publications	(1998)
92.	The New Testament A new translation and redaction, Norman A. Beck	(2001)
93.	The New King James Version	(1982)
94.	The Torah and the Haftarat, with a new English Translation, Philip Birnbaum	(1983)
95.	The Anchor Bible, II Samuel, P. Kyle McCarter, Jr	(1984)
96.	The Gospel of Luke, Kalmia Bittleston	(1990)
97.	The Psalms in Inclusive Language, Joseph J. Arackal	(1995)
98.	The Coming of the King James Gospels, Allen & Jacobs	(1995)
99.	The Apocalypse, Willis Barnstone	(1999)
100.	The New Covenant. Commonly Called the New Testament Volume I, Riverhead Books	(2002)
101.	An Inspired Translation of The Book of Revelations based on Greek text from the "Novum Testamentum Graece", David L. Beck	(2003)
102.	The Essential New Testament, Dennis Beatty	(2004)
103.	The New Testament, American English Version, Vernon S. Mitchell	(2006)
104.	The Four Gospels, Kalmia Bittleston	(2007)

NEW TESTAMENTS AND SINGLE BOOKS		
105.	Study New Testament For Lesbians, Gays, Bi, And Transgender: With Extensive Notes On Greek Word Meaning And Context, Ann Nyland	(2007)
106.	Aramaic English New Testament, Andrew Gabriel Roth	(2008)
107.	The Restored New Testament, Willis Barnstone	(2009)

Table 10.4: New Testaments and Single Books since 1881

APPENDIX K: ENLARGEMENT OF FIGURE 4.25 TO SHOW WRITTEN
DETAIL



APPENDIX L: THE PARABLES: MATTHEW 13 AND SEVEN CHURCHES

[920]

A. REAL PURPOSE OF PARABLES AND THE MYSTERY OF THE CHURCH

SUMMARY OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST'S PARABLES		
	SCRIPTURE	PARABLE
	Matthew 13:3-9	
40.	Matthew 13:18 – 23	The Sower and Four Soils
41.	Matthew 13:24 – 30	(interpretation in private)
42.	Matthew 13:36 – 43	The Tares and the Wheat
43.	Matthew 13:31 – 32	(interpretation in private)
44.	Matthew 13:33	The Mustard Seed
45.	Matthew 13:44	The Woman and the Leaven
46.	Matthew 13:45 – 46	The treasure in the Field
47.	Matthew 13:47 – 50	The Pearl of Great Price
48.	Matthew 13:51 – 52	The Dragnet
Conclusion	Matthew 13:51 – 52	—

Table 10.5: Summary of the Lord Jesus Christ's parables in Matthew 13

Matthew 13:10 - Q. Why Speakest thou unto them in Parables?

Matthew 13:11 - A. Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Matthew 13:12 - For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

Matthew 13:13 - Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

Matthew 13:34 - All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

Matthew 13:35 - That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the

foundation of the world.

(i) Mystery of the Church

[921]

THESE PARABLES CONTAIN THINGS which are not contained in the old testament.
The **Ephesians 3:3-5** scriptures says —

**“How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery;
(as I wrote afore in few words, [4] Whereby, when ye read, ye may
understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) [5] Which in
other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is
now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;”**

(ii) The Church was not revealed in the Old Testament

OUTLINE OF THE MYSTERIES of the Kingdom that include other mysteries
The mystery of what happens to Israel

Mystery of Godliness (**1 Tim 3:16**)

(The Great Mystery (**Eph 5:32**))

(The mystery of His will (**Eph 1:9**))

(The mystery of iniquity doth already work (**2 Thess 2:7**))

(iii) Outline of what the Mysteries Parallel

- (a) The mystery of Israel = Blindness is happened in part until the fullness
- (b) of gentiles be come in
- (c) Mystery of Godliness = God humbling Himself to become a man
- (d) The great Mystery = Jesus The Messiah, His members and the Church
- (e) The mystery of His will = Time of ingathering and manifestation

(f) The mystery of iniquity doth already work = Parable 4: the Leaven

(iv) Explanation of the Mysteries

[922]

(a) The mystery of what happens to Israel

This mystery is the factor to understanding of Matthew 13. The gentiles are grafted into Israel and thus blindness is happened to them until the gentiles be fulfilled according to **Romans 11:25-26**. If one does not understand the mystery of the kingdom, that is, the grafting in of gentiles; how then can one understand how Israel is going to be grafted back into their own olive tree again.

B. MYSTERY OF GODLINESS

1 Timothy 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness —

i. God was manifest in the flesh

This is the incarnation

ii. Justified in the Spirit

By virtue of the resurrection

iii. Seen of angels,

The angels were witness to The Messiah's incarnation and to The Lord Jesus' resurrection

iv. Preached unto the Gentiles

The gentiles were preached to because of Israel's rejection

v. Believed on in the world,

It was out of the world that He would redeem a people from all tribes, all nations and tongues a people, who would become a peculiar people and God's treasure.

vi. Received up into glory.

This speaks of both The Lord Jesus and His body.

(a) The Great Mystery

Thus the great mystery is The Lord Jesus The Messiah, and the how His members of His body – the church are fellowheirs and become partakers of His promises that we shall be like The Lord Jesus and that we shall also live forever be with Him.

Ephesians 3:6 *That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:*

[923]

(a) The mystery of His will

Ingathering and manifestation are reflected in the parables of the treasure and the pearl.

(a) The mystery of iniquity doth already work

This equals the parable of the woman and leaven. There are twofold applications of this text. The first point is that it is the mystery of iniquity is already working to conclude with the manifestation of antichrist. The second point is that there is direct link with the parable of the Mustard Seed, where the tree had “become a great tree” representing the Babylon empire and the birds that lodged or made their house in it, representing devilish and deceitful ministers of wickedness. The first and second point respectively are discussed below in more depth in the Mustard Seed parable.

C. PARABLE ONE: THE FOUR SOILS

(i) Seed fell by Wayside

(**Matthew 13:4**) = Fowls devoured seed

(**Matthew 13:19**) Interpretation = Wicked One (satan) devoured seed

Luke 8:12 *Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.*

(ii) Seed fell on stony ground

(**Matthew 13:5-6**) = Had not much depth of earth

(**Matthew 13:20-21**) Interpretation = Receives with it joy
= Endures for a while, but departs because of tribulation and persecution

(iii) Seed fell among thorns and choked them

(**Matthew 13:7**) = Thorns Choked them

(**Matthew 13:22**) Interpretation = Worldly cares, riches choke the word

(iv) Fell onto good ground

(**Matthew 13:8**) = Hears the word, understands it.

(**Matthew 13:23**) = Bears fruit

= Hundred, sixty and thirty fold

(v) All seven churches in Rev 2 – 3 decline in fruitfulness:

[924]

(a) **A commendation with little criticism**(a) **Ranging to no commendation at all****D. PARABLE 2: THE TARES AND WHEAT**

Matthew 13:24-25,30,40-41 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed^[1] good^[2] seed in his field^[3]: [25] But while men slept, his enemy^[4] came and sowed tares^[5] among the wheat, and went his way. ... [30] Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest^[6] I^[7] will say to the reapers^[8], Gather^[9] ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. ... [40] As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. [41] The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

Matthew 13:36 – Interpretation in private**E. PARABLE 3: THE MUSTARD SEED**

Matthew 13:31-32 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: [32] Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

(i) Problem 1

A mustard seed that grows into a tree is common shrub seen along the roadside. It looks like a tree, but what is the good of it? Its fruit, a little pungent is attractive to the birds of the air. Good for flavouring, but very different from nourishing wheat. As you can see from the picture below, it only grows to 3 to 4 feet high.

Q. How many birds make their nests in small scrubs and then feel secure?

A. Not many

-
1. **Matthew 13:37** He that sows the good seed is the Son of Man.
 2. **Matthew 13:38** Good seed are the children of the Kingdom.
 3. **Matthew 13:38** The field is the world.
 4. **Matthew 13:39** The enemy that sowed the tares is the devil.
 5. **Matthew 13:38** Tares are the children of the wicked one.
 6. **Matthew 13:39** Harvest time is end of the world.
 7. **Matthew 13:41** Son of Man shall send forth His angels to gather out of His kingdom all things that offend and them that do iniquity.
 8. **Matthew 13:39** Reapers are the angels.
 9. **Matthew 13:40** Tares gathered and burned in fire: end of the world.



Figure 10.1: Wild Mustard Patch, Golan Heights (April 2005)

Matthew 7:25 *And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.*

Matthew 12:43-44 *When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. [44] Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.*

Jeremiah 5:27 *As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.*

The birds represent devils. Houses represent people. The tree that they lodge-in or make their house in, is a person or house with whom they make their habitation: "Their houses" or the people are vessels full of deceit of wickedness who are deceivers and wicked people.

(ii) Problem 2

(a) The Lord Jesus establishes consistency in use of words in the four soils.

(a) Birds in soil one are ministers of satan in the first parable.

(iii) Revelation 2:6: Letter to Ephesians

(a) Deeds of the Nic-o-lations considred heresy

(a) Jesus Applauded the Ephesians for hating it

NIC – O = TO CONQUER

LAITY = THE PEOPLE

(iv) Revelation 2:15 - Pergamos

By the time you get to Pergamos, the doctrine of the Nicolaitans had become mainstream doctrine of the church.

PER = Mixed, objectionable (pervert perturbation)

GAMOS = Marriage (bigamy, monogamy)

Mixed Marriage therefore is not a chaste women of Messiah. She is married to the

world – a harlot.

- (vi) The Link between birds lodging in the trees and Pergamos

[926]

THE THIRD PARABLE OF the birds lodging in the trees parallels the third letter to Pergamos. The tree that houses the birds of the air, when the birds of the air were introduced as satan's agents. If you are looking for instruments of satan, don't overlook the pulpit.

- (vii) The Analysis of Babylon, the tree, the birds and their parallels to the Revelation Babylon

- a. **Daniel 4:10-12** is Literal Babylon of the future days
- b. **Daniel 4:19-22** is Mystical Babylon of the future days

(a) The Tree – Literal Babylon - Dan 4:10 – 12

The interpretation of what the tree represented was told by Daniel to be the King of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar. This was typical of literal Babylon and its king. The tree also grew, in another words, it was not always a great tree. The tree had to grow like all trees do. It then grew into a great tree that was strong, the height great and sight thereof to the ends of the earth. The Mustard Tree share the same attributes as this Daniel 4 tree. The Mustard tree is very potent seed and 'strong' —

Daniel 4:10-12,19-22 “Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. [11] The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:”

The mystery of iniquity doth already work of Babylon was already around at that time. This was not a great tree at that time of the Rome empire, but rather was just planted, to be become a great tree at the time of Jacobs Trouble. The great tree culminates in the antichrist, which will again fill all the earth for a short time.

(a) The Tree - Mystic Babylon and the Birds lodging in the tree - Dan 4:19-22

Daniel 4:12,21 “The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. ... [21] Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and

in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:”

[927]

These two scriptures reminds us of the scripture in **Revelation 18:2** what Babylon has become. An habitation or lodging for birds or devils and every foul spirit. Scripture says it all:

Revelation 18:2 Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird

It is evident the term “great”, Babylon is going to be a “great tree” again, as Nebuchadnezzar was as the last King of Babylon, whose sight was to the end of all the earth.

F. PARABLE 4: THE WOMAN AND LEAVEN

(i) The leaven and meal

(a) **Leaven**

Leaven is type of sin: it corrupts by puffing up:

Matthew 13:33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

1 Corinthians 5:6-8 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Galatians 5:9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

The woman introduced a small amount, which would corrupt the whole batch. A little bit of malice and wickedness is only required to corrupt goodness, of that which is unleavened, which is Messiah’s pure and faithful people and bring it into disrepute. Jesus also repeated twice —

Matthew 16:6 "...Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 16:11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? 12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

(a) The meal offering – Fellowship meal

The three measures of meal is recognised in Jewish culture as being a fellowship meal. The origin is in **Gen 18:6**. In Jewish culture the meal was unleavened.

Genesis 18:6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

i. What one measure is according to the Torah

One measure of meal according to the law of Moses was an omer, a tenth part of ephah. Remembering that the woman in the parable made three measures. In each of the Feasts we see the fellowship offering being made up of three tenths of an ephah, in essence three omers

Exodus 16:36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Numbers 28:20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

Numbers 28:28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

A tenth part is an omer as described in **Exodus 16:36**. The freewill offering is the grain offering that is the three tenths of fine flour. This tells us two things:

- a. The fellowship offering is made up of three parts of spotless unblemished sinless fellowship just as we see in heaven; God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit: Three in One.
- b. A tenth is indicative of a promise, a vow, a freewill offering.

Genesis 28:20-22 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat,

and raiment to put on, 21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God: 22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee

ii. Meal offerings in the Prophetic chapters of Ezekiel

Ezekiel 45:24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

Leviticus 2:11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

With such a strict command that NO meal-offering be made with leaven, the woman was doing strictly what the word of God had prohibited. The insertion of leaven by the woman would be a complete shock to an orthodox listener.

(a) **The Lord Jesus is the Meal offering**

The word in the Hebrew for promise is omer עמר [H6016] —

From H6014; properly a heap, that is, a sheaf; also an omer, as a dry measure: - omer, sheaf.

The promise that came down from heaven to feed them in the wilderness is the same promise that feeds us today. It is The Lord Jesus. The meal offering speaks of Messiah as the Bread of Life for His people, which The Lord Jesus provides for His body, the Church for her own sustenance and for blessing of others. The doctrine of Jesus is most precious indeed and maintaining this doctrine in all purity is a great responsibility. Thus, the woman in the parable, she has adulterated the dough, that is say, adulterated the church with sin.

(a) **The woman in the parable**

Jeremiah 7:18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

Jeremiah 44:17-19 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. 18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her,

we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. 19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men?

This woman has a dual interpretation. As per scriptures above, the woman has made dough kneading it causing it to be oxygenised to rise so that it is puffed up. Firstly, these women are doing the same as the woman in the parable. Both have wickedness in them. In light of these two scriptures, the woman in the parable is also making cakes to the queen of heaven. Both are given to committing wickedness before God and teaching God's people so. Both set of women were doing what was clearly forbidden with the holy meal offering in Lev 2 or fellowship meal. The woman in Jesus's parable, she is doing with the dough that which was strictly forbidden, introducing wickedness (profane doctrine) into the body of Christ, causing His people to fall and to commit to wickedness. Secondly, this is a prophetic element in regard to whom multi-faith people are worshiping in the time leading upto Jacob's Trouble and during that time. The cakes that were offered to the queen of heaven, historically are known as Hot Cross Buns, as noted by Alexander Hislop —

Such is the history of Easter. The popular observances that still attend the period of its celebration amply confirm the testimony of history as to its Babylonian character. The hot cross buns of Good Friday, and the dyed eggs of Pasch or Easter Sunday, figured in the Chaldean rites just as they do now. The "buns," known too by that identical name, were used in the worship of the queen of heaven, the goddess Easter, as early as the days of Cecrops, the founder of Athens--that is, 1500 years before the Christian era. "One species of sacred bread," says Bryant, "which used to be offered to the gods, was of great antiquity, and called Boun." Diogenes Laertius, speaking of this offering being made by Empedocles, describes the chief ingredients of which it was composed, saying, "He offered one of the sacred cakes called Boun, which was made of fine flour and honey."^[10]

http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=OD_ATrB-g2gC&pg=PA108&lpg=PA108&dq=hot+cross+buns,+two+babylons&source=bl&ots=Swl27rSp_U&sig=7JLFL0mDS

10. (Hislop, 1998, p.107—108).

Matthew 13:44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

Q. Who is doing the buying

A. The Lord Jesus Christ

Jesus is doing the buying of the field with His blood. He will take possession of that which He purchased by showing up.

Malachi 3:17 *And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.*

H. PARABLE 6: THE PEARL

Matthew 13:45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

- The Lord Jesus is Jewish.
- Oysters are not Kosher
- A Pearl is a gentile gem. Jews traded them. But the Jews do not prise them open, as they not kosher. Why does The Lord Jesus pick a pearl as a example?

Leviticus 11:9-12 **These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: 11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.**

Deuteronomy 14:9-10 **These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: 10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.**

- I. He is talking about gentiles
- II. The pearl is the gem which is grown in response to an introduced irritation. It grows by accretion (build up) and is removed from its place to become an item of adornment.
- III. Parable six parallel with the sixth Gentile church of Phildelphia, the only one promised to be raptured or caught away.

I. PARABLE 7: THE DRAGNET

The seventh parable parallels with the seventh church of Laodicea. In **Isaiah 4:1** Seven

women are pleading with one man to be called by His name emphasising their worldliness and they are neither hot or cold as in **Revelation 3:15-16**

[933]

Matthew 13:47-49 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: [48] Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. [49] So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

Isaiah 4:1 And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

Revelation 3:15-16 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

This is a net full of all kinds and by the same token, the dragnet requires sifting to separate the good from the bad to be cast away. There are Sevenfold interpretation of the seven churches, with a brief outline here and an expanded tabulation for each category, which follows —

- I. Address to the Churches are relevant for their own time;
- II. Has a prophetic outline of church history;
- III. Seven Churches are relevant to today's present churches
- IV. They have an application to individual lives of believers
- V. They document the precise stages for the coming time of Jacob's Trouble

PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF THE PARABLES	
MATTHEW 13	JACOB'S TROUBLE CORRELATION
Fell by the way side	Rejecters
Fell upon stony places	Tribulation and persecution arises because of The word; men offended.
Fell among the thorns	Love of rewards (bribes), money and covertness
Fell onto good ground	The genuinely saved believer
The Tares and the Wheat	All things that offend which do iniquity gathered and burned
The Mustard Seed	Babylon becomes the dominant 'tree' – where Satan's seat is
The Woman and the Leaven	Leaven of the harlot church; with deceit making forced conversions. Beware (Matt 16).
The treasure in the Field	The remnant that is hidden away and protected in the Wilderness
The Pearl of great price	The kingdoms of this world becomes God's, purchased with Jesus' blood, His inheritance
The Dragnet	The great multitude from all kindreds tongues, severing the righteous from the wicked

Table 10.6: Prophetic outline of Matthew 13 Parables of the Lord Jesus Christ

CHURCH HISTORY AGE OUTLINE AGAINST THE PARABLES		
HISTORY POINT	MARKED BY	HISTORY CORRELATION
Ephesus	Four soils	Apostolic beginnings
Smyrna	Tares	Apostates betray and put saints to death
Pergamos	Mustard seed	Marriage to world: becomes a tree that houses devils or birds (Roman Catholic Church is this fusion)
Thyatira	Woman/leaven	Jezebel, (RC) Introducing inquisition of Nabath's vineyard (1 Kings 21)
Sardis	Treasure in field	Denominationism and dead orthodoxy
Phildelphia	The pearl	Anticipation of Jesus's appearing
Laodicea	The Dragnet	Apostate 20th century church

Table 10.7: Prophetic outline of Matthew 13 Parables of the Lord Jesus Christ

PROPHETIC OUTLINE OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES AGAINST JACOB'S TROUBLE			
	Behaviours & Outcomes		Endtime Correlation
	MATTHEW 13	FOUR SOILS	DESCRIPTION OF EVENT
Ephesus (Year 1)	Four soils	Wayside	Beginning of seven years of trouble
Smyrna (Year 2)	Tares	Stony Ground/ Scorced	Tried for 10 days: Killing of tribulation day saints
Pergamos (Year 3)	Mustard seed	Thorns	Inauguration of the Baalam initiative / The plan of Mischief (Mark of the Beast)
Thyatira (Year 4)	Woman/leaven	Thorns	Forced conversions by the Rev 17 Harlot Church system
Sardis (Year 5)	Treasure in field	Good Seed	The Jewish remnant of Messiah refined as a Jewel (Mal 3)
Phildelphia (Year 6)	The pearl	Good Seed	Gentile kingdoms become God's (Rev 10:7; Rev 11:15)
Laodicea (Year 7)	The Dragnet	Mixed Good/ Bad Seed	(Thirty fold) The final sift for the final harvest (Rev 14:14-18)

Table 10.8: Outline of the Seven Churches against Jacob's Trouble

PAUL'S LETTER TO THE CHURCHES COMPARED TO REVELATION CHURCHES

EPISTLE	MARKED BY
Ephesus	Ephesians
Smryna	Philippians (Joy through suffering: gives its fragrance when it is crushed)
Pergmos	1 and 2 Corinthians (Married to the world: fornication – world church)
Thyatira	Galations (legalism)
Sardis	Romans (Religious extremism)
Phildelphia	1 and 2 Thessalonians (chaste virgin and looking for His appearing)
Laodicea	Colossians (emphasis on teaching on beginnings of creation. Instructed exchange letters with Laodicea to be read (Col 4:16))

Table 10.9: The correlation of Paul's Letters with the Revelation Seven Letters to the Churches

APPENDIX M: RECORD OF SALE OF THOMAS NELSON IN 2006

[938]

[ABOUT US](#)[PORTFOLIO](#)[CONTACT US](#)[INVESTOR CENTER LOG-IN](#)

InterMedia's team is focused on what can be done at the company to improve the assets and grow the business.

News Archive

InterMedia Partners-Led Group To Take Private Thomas Nelson For \$473M

February 22, 2006

By Ian Salisbury

An investor group led by private equity firm InterMedia Partners, LP has agreed to take Thomas Nelson Inc., a publisher of Christian-themed books, private for \$473 million. The company's common and Class B shares will receive \$29.85 a share, a premium of 21% over the company's last closing price. The premium on class B shares is slightly higher, 22%. The deal is expected to close by June 30.

InterMedia Partners, LP primarily invests in midsize to large media companies. The firm, led by media executive Leo Hindery Jr., is based in San Francisco and has a regional office in Nashville, Tenn. Until October 2004, Hindery was the chairman of regional sports network the YES Network. InterMedia executives couldn't be reached for additional comment.

Reach Thomas Nelson at 800-251-4000.

[News Index](#)

**APPENDIX N: SUMMARY OF TOPICS AND SCRIPTURES
OUTLINE**

[939]

**KILLING THE
INNOCENT BY LAW**

Ps 9:12, 15 – 19
Ps 10:2 –10
Ps14:4
Ps 35:7 – 8, 19 – 20
Ps 37:7, 12 – 15, 32
Ps 38:12
Ps 53:4
Ps 56:6 –7
Ps 59:2 – 5
Ps 69:15
Ps 71:9 –11
Ps 94:3 – 7, 20 – 23
Ps 140:2 – 5
Prov 1:10 – 19
Prov 2:12 – 19
Prov 6:24 – 27
Prov 7:5 – 18, 21 – 23
Prov 20:16 – 17
Prov 22:14
Prov 23:27 – 32
Prov 28:21
Prov 30:4
Isa 10:1 – 3
Isa 29:20 – 21
Jer 5:26 – 27
Eze 13:17 – 23
Amos 5:11 – 12
Mic 7: 2 - 7
Hab 1:13 – 15
Hab 3:14
Mt 24:9 –12
Mk 13:11 – 13
Lk 21:12 – 17

**STRANGE WOMAN AS
HELL**

Ps 69:15
Prov 22:14
Pro 26:28
Isa 5:14
Nah 3:14

**BIBLICAL SYNONYMS FOR HARLOT CHURCH
SYSTEM AND HER ACTIVITIES**

1. Hunting the righteous / Jewish souls
2. Killing the poor secretly
3. Forced conversions
4. Deceitful offer of food
5. Commit transgression for bread / food
6. Selling righteous / Jews for a piece of bread
7. A woman that is a flatterer
8. Beautiful in outlook
9. Betrayal by family relatives and close friends
10. Ungodly rejoicing in feasts
11. Transgression by wine
12. Giving of bribes for betrayal
13. Conception of mischief by law and a mischievous strategy against the just
14. Prudent keeping silent during the evil time

**TAKING AND HIRING WITH
BRIBES / REWARDS / GIFTS
TO KILL INNOCENT**

Ex 23:1 – 8
Deut 10:17
Deut 16:19
Deut 27:25
1 Sam 8:3
2 Chron 19:7
Ps 15:5
Ps 26:9 - 10
Prov 15:27
Prov 17:15, 23

DEVISE MISCHIEF BY LAW

Ps 21:11
Ps 36:2–4
Ps 38:12
Ps 94: 5–8, 20–23
Prov 4:16 - 17
Prov 24:8
Mic 7:3
Isa 10:1 – 3
Dan 3 / 6 Fiery furnace

KILLING THE INNOCENT BY LAW

[940]

Psalm 9:12, 15 – 19

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

Psalm 10:2-10

2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

Psalm 14:4

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

Psalm 35:7–8,19–20

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

Ps 37:7,12–15,32

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Ps 38:12

They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Ps 53:4

Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

Ps 56:6-7

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

Ps 59:2 – 5

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

Psalm 69:15

Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Psalm 71:9-11

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

Ps 94:3 – 7, 20 – 23

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

Ps 140:2-5

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.

Pro 1:10-19

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent

without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

Pro 2:12-19

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

Pro 6:24-27

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

Pro 7:5 – 18, 21 – 23

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

Pro 20:16-17

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Pro 22:14

The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

Pro 23:27-32

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Pro 28:21

To have respect of persons is not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

Pro 30:4

Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Isa 10:1-4

1 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Isa 29:20-21

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

Jer 5:26-27

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

Eze 13:17-23

17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying

to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

Amo 5:11-12

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

Mic 7:2-7

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

Hab 1:13-15

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

Hab 3:14

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

Mat 24:9-12

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

Mar 13:11-13

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

Luk 21:12-17

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

STRANGE WOMAN AS HELL

Ps 69:15

Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Pro 22:14

The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

Pro 26:28

A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Isa 5:14

Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

Nah 3:14

Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

Devise Mischief by law

Ps 21:11

For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

Ps 36:2-4

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Ps 38:12

They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Ps 94: 5–8, 20–23

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
 6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
 7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
 8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?
 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
 21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.
 22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.
 23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

Pro 4:16-17

16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
 17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Pro 24:8

He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

**HE THAT DEVISETH TO DO EVIL SHALL BE CALLED A MISCHIEVOUS
PERSON.**

Isa 10:1-3

1 Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed;
 2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!
 3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Mic 7:3

That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Dan 3:6 Fiery Furnace

And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

**TAKING AND HIRING WITH BRIBES / REWARDS / GIFTS TO KILL
INNOCENT**

Exo 23:1-8

1 Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.
 2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:
 3 Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.
 4 If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.
 5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
 6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.
 7 Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Deut 10:17

For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

[947]

Deut 27:25

Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

1 Samuel 8:3

And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

2 Chronicles 19:7

Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Psa 15:5

He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Psa 26:9-12

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:
10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

Pro 15:27

He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Pro 17:15, 23

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.

Pro 29:4

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

Isa 1:23

23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Isa 5:20, 23

20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
23 Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

Isa 33:15

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

Eze 22:12

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

Mic 3:11

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

Mic 7:3

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

Rev 11:10

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

APPENDIX O: CATALOGUE OF NKJV SCRIPTURE CORRUPTION

This is the continuance of NKJV corruption table conatined in SECTION 6,"WHAT IS INSIDE THE NKJV BIBLE, SHOULD BELIEVERS BE INFORMED?", p.526

NKJV SCRIPTURE DEMOTION OF LORDSHIP / THE GODHEAD / SONSHIP / BLASPHEMEY AND DEMOTION OF JESUS CHRIST		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Genesis 22:17	1. "...I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which [is] upon the sea shore; and thy seed ..."	"...I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which [is] on the seashore; and your descendants ..."
Habakkuk 1:12	2. Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God ..."	Are You not from everlasting, O LORD my God, my Holy One? We shall not die. O LORD, You have appointed them for judgment; O Rock ..."
Daniel 3:25	3. "... and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God .	"...and they are not hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God. " [fn] Or a son of the gods
Matt 8:19	4. Master	Teacher
Matt 9:11	5. Master	Teacher
Matt 10:24	6. The disciple is not above [his] master , nor the servant above his lord .	"A disciple is not above [his] teacher , nor a servant above his master .
Matt 12:38	7. Master	Teacher
Matt 17:24	8. Master	Teacher
Matt 19:16	9. Good Master	Good Teacher
Matt 20:8	10. "...the lord of the vineyard..."	"...the owner of the vineyard..."
Matt 20:20	11. "Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him ..."	"Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down ..."
Matt 22:16	12. Master	Teacher

NKJV SCRIPTURE DEMOTION OF LORDSHIP / THE GODHEAD / SONSHIP / BLASPHEMEY AND DEMOTION OF JESUS CHRIST

VERSE	KJV		NKJV
Mat 22:24	13.	Master	Teacher
Mat 22:36	14.	Master	Teacher
Matt 23:8	15.	"...one is your Master , [even] Christ ; and all ye are brethren.	One is your Teacher , the Christ ,
Matt 23:10	16.	Neither be ye called masters : for one is your Master , [even] Christ.	"And do not be called teachers ; for One is your Teacher , the Christ .
Matt 24:43	17.	"... if the goodman of the house..."	" if the master of the house..."
Matt 24:48	18.	My lord delayeth his coming	My master is delaying his coming
Matt 24:50	19.	The lord of that servant..."	"the master of that servant..."
Matt 26:18	20.	Master	Teacher
Matt 26:25,49	21.	Master	Rabbi
Matt 26:48	22.	Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he ..."	Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One"
Mark 2:15	23.	And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus..."	Now it happened, as He was dining in Levi's house, that many tax collectors and sinners also sat together with Jesus..."
Mark 10:51	24.	"... Lord , that I might receive my sight	"... Rabboni , that I may receive my sight."
Luke 6:40	25.	The disciple is not above his master : but every one that is perfect shall be as his master .	" A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher .
Luke 12:36,37	26.	"... wait for their lord ..."	"...wait for their master ..."
Luke 12:42,46	27.	[his] lord	His master

NKJV SCRIPTURE DEMOTION OF LORDSHIP / THE GODHEAD / SONSHIP / BLASPHEMEY AND DEMOTION OF JESUS CHRIST			
VERSE	KJV		NKJV
Luke 12:45	28.	My lord delayeth his coming	My master is delaying his coming
Luke 13:8	29.	Lord	Sir
Luke 14:21	30.	"...shewed his lord these things..."	"...reported these things to his master ..."
Luke 14:22,23	31.	Lord , it is done as thou hast commanded	Master , it is done as you commanded,
Luke 15:3,5,8	32.	Lord	Master
Luke 20:13	33.	"... lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence [him] ..."	"... owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Probably they will respect [him] ..."
Luke 20:15	34.	Lord	Owner
Luke 20:21	35.	Master	Teacher
Luke 22:11	36.	goodman, The Master	master, The Teacher
Luke 22:43-44	37.	And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. [44] And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.	Then an angel appeared to Him from heaven, strengthening Him. [44] And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. [fn] NU-Text brackets verses 43 and 44 as not in the original text.
John 1:18	38.	"...the only begotten Son , which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared [him].	"...The only begotten Son , [fn] who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared [Him]. [fn] NU-Text reads only begotten God .
John 6:69	39.	"And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God."	"Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

NKJV SCRIPTURE DEMOTION OF LORDSHIP / THE GODHEAD / SONSHIP / BLASPHEMEY AND DEMOTION OF JESUS CHRIST

VERSE	KJV		NKJV
John 8:35	40.	"... the Son ..."	"... a son ..."
John 11:28	41.	The Master	The Teacher
John 15:15,20	42.	Lord	Master
Acts 3:13	43.	The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus ..."	"The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Jesus ..."
Acts 3:26	44.	"...God, having raised up his Son Jesus..."	"...God, having raised up His Servant Jesus..."
Acts 4:30	45.	"...signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus ."	"...signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus ."
Acts 17:29	46.	"...we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device ."	"...we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising ."
Romans 5:11	47.	And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement .	And not only that, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation .
1 Cor 8:6	48.	"...and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him .	"...and we for Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and through whom we live .
2 Cor 2:10	49.	"...for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave [it] , for your sakes [forgave I it] in the person of Christ"	"...For if indeed I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven that one for your sakes [DELETION] in the presence of Christ"
Galatians 4:1	50.	lord of all	master of all

NKJV SCRIPTURE DEMOTION OF LORDSHIP / THE GODHEAD / SONSHIP / BLASPHEMEY AND DEMOTION OF JESUS CHRIST			
VERSE	KJV		NKJV
Phil 2:8	51.	And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.	And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death , even the death of the cross.
Col 1:16	52.	"...all things were created by him ..."	"...All things were created through Him ..."
Col 1:17	53.	"...and by him all things consist"	"...and in Him all things consist"
1 Thes 3:11	54.	Now God himself and our Father ..."	Now may our God and Father Himself..."
Titus 2:13	55.	"...and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;	"...and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,
Hebrews 1:2	56.	Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;	has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds;
Hebrews 2:16	57.	"For verily he took not on [him the nature of] angels ; but he took on [him] the seed of Abraham."	"For indeed He does not give aid to angels , but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham."
2 Peter 1:1	58.	"...through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ "	"...by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ "
Rev 1:6	59.	"And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father ..."	"and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father ..."
Rev 4:11	60.	"...for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.	"...For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Genesis 11:6	61. "...now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do."	"...now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them."
Genesis 24:22	62. "...the man took a golden earring ..."	"...the man took a golden nose ring ..."
Genesis 49:6	63. "...for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they digged down a wall ."	For in their anger they slew a man, And in their self-will they hamstrung an ox .
Genesis 49:12	64. His eyes shall be red with wine , and his teeth white with milk .	His eyes are darker than wine , And his teeth wHitler than milk .
Exodus 3:14	65. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM : and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.	And God said to Moses, " I AM WHO I AM ." And He said, "Thus you shall say to the children of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you."
Exodus 4:16	66. "...and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth , and thou shalt be to him instead of God ."	"...And he himself shall be as a mouth for you, and you shall be to him as God ."
Exodus 6:3	67. "...by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them."	"...as [DELETION] God Almighty, but by My name LORD I was not known to them."
Exodus 7:1	68. "...See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet."	"...See, I have made you as God to Pharaoh, and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet."
Exodus 9:23	69. "...the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground ; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt."	"...the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire darted to the ground . And the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt."
Exodus 9:24	70. "...very grievous , such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt..."	"...so very heavy that there was none like it in all the land of Egypt..."
Exodus 20:4	71. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above..."	"You shall not make for yourself a carved image — [DELETION] any likeness of anything that is in heaven above..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE			
VERSE		KJV	NKJV
Exodus 20:13	72.	Thou shalt not kill .	You shall not murder .
Exodus 22:28	73.	Thou shalt not revile the gods , nor curse the ruler of thy people.	You shall not revile God , nor curse a ruler of your people.
Exodus 34:33	74.	And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.	And when Moses had finished speaking with them, he put a veil on his face.
Num 21:1	75.	And when king Arad the Canaanite , which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies... "	The king of Arad, the Canaanite , who dwelt in the South, heard that Israel was coming on the road to Atharim... "
Num 21:14	76.	Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon,	Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD: " Waheb in Suphah , The brooks of the Arnon,
Num 22:29	77.	And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me... "	And Balaam said to the donkey, "Because you have abused me... "
Num 22:41	78.	"...Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.	"...Balak took Balaam and brought him up to the high places of Baal, that from there he might observe the extent of the people.
Num 23:13	79.	"...thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.	"...you shall see only the outer part of them, and shall not see them all; curse them for me from there."
Num 24:17	80.	I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth .	"I [DELETION] see Him, but not now; I [DELETION] behold Him, but not near; A Star shall come out of Jacob; A Scepter shall rise out of Israel, And [DELETION] batter the brow of Moab, And destroy all the sons of tumult .
Num 24:20	81.	"...Amalek was the first of the nations ; but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever .	"...Amalek was first among the nations, But shall be last until he perishes [DELETION]."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Num 24:24	82. And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim , and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.	But ships shall come from the coasts of Cyprus , And they shall afflict Asshur and afflict Eber, And so shall Amalek , until he perishes."
Num 25:1	83. And Israel abode in Shittim , and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.	Now Israel remained in Acacia Grove , and the people began to commit harlotry with the women of Moab.
Deut 1:17	84. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment ; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man ; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.	You shall not show partiality in judgment ; you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid in any man's presence, for the judgment is God's. The case that is too hard for you, bring to me, and I will hear it.'
Deut 1:28	85. " Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven..."	' Where can we go up? Our brethren have discouraged our hearts, saying, "The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to heaven..."
Deut 4:23,25	86. "...make you a graven image , or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.	"...make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you.
Deut 5:8	87. Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above..."	'You shall not make for yourself a carved image [DELETION] any likeness of anything that is in heaven above..."
Deut 10:17	88. For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward :	"For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality nor takes a bribe .

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE			
VERSE		KJV	NKJV
Deut 13:13	89.	Certain men, the children of Belial , are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city..."	' Corrupt men [DELETION] have gone out from among you and enticed the inhabitants of their city..."
Deut 16:19	90.	Thou shalt not wrest judgment ; thou shalt not respect persons , neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.	"You shall not pervert justice ; you shall not show partiality , nor take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous.
Deut 18:10-11	91.	"...or that useth divination , or an observer of times , or an enchanter , or a witch , [11] Or a charmer , or a consulter with familiar spirits , or a wizard , or a necromancer .	"...or one who practices witchcraft , or a soothsayer , or one who interprets omens , or a sorcerer , [11] "or one who conjures spells , or a medium , or a spiritist , or one who calls up the dead .
Deut 18:14	92.	"...hearkened unto observers of times , and unto diviners : but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do .	"...listened to soothsayers and diviners ; but as for you, the LORD your God has not appointed such for you .
Deut 23:17	93.	"There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel."	"There shall be no [ritual] harlot of the daughters of Israel, or a perverted one of the sons of Israel."
Deut 32:4	94.	"...for all his ways [are] judgment : a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right [is] he.	"...For all His ways [are] justice, A God of truth and without injustice; Righteous and upright [is] He.
Deut 32:5	95.	"... their spot [is] not [the spot] of his children : [they are] a perverse and crooked generation.	"...[DELETION] [They are] not His children, Because of their blemish : A perverse and crooked generation.
Judges 19:22	96.	"...the men of the city, certain sons of Belial , beset the house round about, and beat at the door..."	"...certain men of the city, perverted men , surrounded the house and beat on the door..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE			
VERSE		KJV	NKJV
1 Samuel 1:16	97.	Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial ...	"Do not consider your maidservant a wicked woman ..."
1 Samuel 1:28	98.	Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.	"Therefore I also have lent him to the LORD; as long as he lives he shall be lent to the LORD." So they worshiped the LORD there.
1 Samuel 2:12	99.	Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial ; they knew not the LORD.	Now the sons of Eli [DELETION] were corrupt; they did not know the LORD.
1 Samuel 4:8	100.	Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods ? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.	"Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods ? These are the gods who struck the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.
1 Samuel 10:27	101.	But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us?..."	But some rebels said, "How can this man save us?"..."
1 Samuel 25:17	102.	"...for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial ..."	"...for harm is determined against our master and against all his household. For he is such a scoundrel ..."
1 Samuel 30:22	103.	Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial , of those that went with David..."	Then all the wicked and worthless men of those who went with David..."
2 Samuel 14:14	104.	"...neither doth God respect any person ..."	"... Yet God does not take away a life ..."
2 Samuel 16:7	105.	"... Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial :	"...Come out! Come out! You bloodthirsty man, you rogue !
2 Samuel 22:31	106.	[As for] God, his way [is] perfect; the word of the LORD [is] tried ..."	[As for] God, His way [is] perfect; The word of the LORD [is] proven ..."
2 Samuel 23:6	107.	But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away..."	But the sons of rebellion shall all be as thorns thrust away..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
1 Kings 14:24	108. "And there were also sodomites in the land..."	"And there were also perverted persons in the land..."
1 Kings 15:12	109. "And he took away the sodomites out of the land..."	"And he banished the perverted persons... "
1 Kings 21:10	110. And set two men, sons of Belial , before him, to bear witness against him..."	and seat two men, scoundrels , before him to bear witness against him..."
1 Kings 22:38	111. And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour ; according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.	Then someone washed the chariot at a pool in Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood while the harlots bathed , according to the word of the LORD which He had spoken.
1 Kings 22:46	112. "And the remnant of the sodomites , which remained in the days of his father Asa..."	"And the rest of the perverted persons , who remained in the days of his father Asa..."
2 Kings 23:7	113. "And he brake down the houses of the sodomites , that [were] by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove ."	"Then he tore down the [ritual] booths of the perverted persons that [were] in the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the wooden image ."
2 Kings 23:29	114. "In his days Pharaohnechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him."	"In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went to the aid of the king of Assyria, to the River Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him. And [Pharaoh Necho] killed him at Megiddo when he confronted him."
1 Chron 20:3	115. And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes . Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.	And he brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work with saws, with iron picks, and with axes . So David did to all the cities of the people of Ammon. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
2 Chron 13:7	116. And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial , and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam..."	"Then worthless rogues gathered to him, and strengthened themselves against Rehoboam..."
2 Chron 21:11	117. "...caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication , and compelled Judah [thereto] ."	"...caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit harlotry , and led Judah astray ."
Job 3:8	118. "...who are ready to raise up their mourning ."	"...Those who are ready to arouse Leviathan ."
Job 27:16,17	119. "Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay"	Though he heaps up silver like dust, And piles up clothing like clay--
Psalms 2:1	120. "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?"	"Why do the nations rage, And the people plot a vain thing?"
Psalms 4:2	121. "...[how long] will ye love vanity , [and] seek after leasing ? Selah."	"...[How long] will you love worthlessness [And] seek falsehood ? Selah"
Psalms 4:4	122. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah."	Be angry, and do not sin. Meditate within your heart on your bed, and be still. Selah"
Psalms 10:2	123. "...let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined ."	"...Let them be caught in the plots which they have devised ."
Psalms 17:3	124. Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited [me] in the night; thou hast tried me, [and] shalt find nothing..."	You have tested my heart; You have visited [me] in the night; You have tried me and have found nothing..."
Psalms 21:11	125. "... they imagined a mischievous device , [which] they are not able [to perform]".	"...They devised a plot [which] they are not able [to perform]."
Psalms 37:20	126. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume ; into smoke shall they consume away ."	But the wicked shall perish; And the enemies of the LORD, Like the splendor of the meadows, shall vanish . Into smoke they shall vanish away ."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Psalm 38:12	127. "...and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things , and imagine deceits all the day long.	"..Those who seek my hurt speak of destruction , And plan deception all the day long.
Psalm 40:7	128. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,	Then I said, "Behold, I come; In the scroll of the book it is written of me.
Psalm 40:9	129. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.	I have proclaimed the good news of righteousness In the great assembly; Indeed, I do not restrain my lips, O LORD, You Yourself know.
Psalm 51:4	130. "...that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, [and] be clear when thou judgest.	"..That You may be found just when You speak, [And] blameless when You judge.
Psalm 62:3	131. "How long will ye imagine mischief against a man?..."	How long will you [DELETION] attack a man?..."
Psalm 76:10	132. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain .	Surely the wrath of man shall praise You; With the remainder of wrath You shall gird Yourself .
Psalm 89:14	133. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.	Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face.
Psalm 110:3	134. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power..."	Your people shall be volunteers In the day of Your power..."
Psalm 119:113	135. SAMECH. I hate [vain] thoughts : but thy law do I love.	SAMEK. I hate the double-minded , But I love Your law.
Proverbs 1:4	136. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.	To give prudence to the simple, To the young man knowledge and discretion"
Proverbs 1:6	137. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation ; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.	To understand a proverb and an enigma , The words of the wise and their riddles .

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Proverbs 1:32	138. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.	For the turning away of the simple will slay them, And the complacency of fools will destroy them;
Proverbs 2:1	139. "...and hide my commandments with thee;	"...And treasure my commands within you"
Proverbs 3:1	140. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments :	My son, do not forget my law, But let your heart keep my commands ;
Proverbs 7:11	141. (She [is] loud and stubborn ; her feet abide not in her house:	She [was] loud and rebellious , Her feet would not stay at home.
Proverbs 7:16	142. "... carved [works] , with fine linen of Egypt .	"... Colored coverings of Egyptian linen .
Proverbs 11:16	143. A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong [men] retain riches.	A gracious woman retains honor, But ruthless [men] retain riches.
Proverbs 12:4	144. "A virtuous woman [is] a crown to her husband..."	"An excellent wife [is] the crown of her husband..."
Proverbs 15:4	145. "A wholesome tongue [is] a tree of life: but perverseness therein [is] a breach in the spirit."	"A wholesome tongue [is] a tree of life, But perverseness in it breaks the spirit."
Proverbs 16:1	146. The preparations of the heart in man , and the answer of the tongue, [is] from the LORD.	The preparations of the heart [belong] to man , But the answer of the tongue [is] from the LORD.
Proverbs 16:6	147. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged... "	In mercy and truth Atonement is provided for iniquity... "
Proverbs 16:10	148. " A divine sentence [is] in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.	" Divination [is] on the lips of the king; His mouth must not transgress in judgment.
Proverbs 18:8	149. The words of a talebearer [are] as wounds... "	The words of a talebearer [are] like tasty trifles... "
Proverbs 19:18	150. Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying .	"Chasten your son while there is hope, And do not set your heart on his destruction .

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE			
VERSE		KJV	NKJV
Proverbs 24:8	151.	He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person .	He who plots to do evil Will be called a schemer .
Proverbs 26:11	152.	As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly.	As a dog returns to his own vomit, So a fool repeats his folly.
Proverbs 28:21	153.	To have respect of persons is not good..."	To show partiality is not good..."
Proverbs 29:7	154.	The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: [but] the wicked regardeth not to know [it] .	The righteous considers the cause of the poor, [But] the wicked does not understand [such] knowledge .
Eccles 5:20	155.	For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth [him] in the joy of his heart.	"For he will not dwell unduly on the days of his life, because God keeps [him] busy with the joy of his heart.
Eccles 12:11	156.	"...and as nails fastened [by] the masters of assemblies , [which] are given from one shepherd.	"...and the words of scholars are like well-driven nails , given by one Shepherd.
Leviticus 11:20	157.	All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.	All flying insects that creep on all fours shall be an abomination to you.
Isaiah 1:27	158.	Zion shall be redeemed with judgment , and her converts with righteousness.	Zion shall be redeemed with justice , And her penitents with righteousness.
Isaiah 13:21	159.	"...their houses shall be full of doleful creatures ; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.	"...their houses will be full of owls; [DELETION] Ostriches will dwell there, And wild goats will caper there.
Isaiah 19:20	160.	"...he shall send them a saviour, and a great one , and he shall deliver them.	"...He will send them a Savior and a Mighty One , and He will deliver them."
Isaiah 27:1-2	161.	"...shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent , even leviathan that crooked serpent ; and he shall slay the dragon that [is] in the sea."	"..Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent ; And He will slay the reptile that [is] in the sea."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Isaiah 34:7	162. "And the unicorns shall come down with them..."	"The wild oxen shall come down with them..."
Isaiah 34:14	163. "...the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest."	"...the wild goat shall bleat to its companion; Also the night creature shall rest there, And find for herself a place of rest."
Isaiah 65:11	164. "...that prepare a table for that troop , and that furnish the drink offering unto that number ."	"...Who prepare a table for Gad, And who furnish a drink offering for Meni ."
Isaiah 66:5	165. "...Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy , and they shall be ashamed."	"...Your brethren who hated you, Who cast you out for My name's sake, said, 'Let the LORD be glorified, That we may see your joy .' But they shall be ashamed."
Jeremiah 3:17	166. "At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart."	"At that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts."
Jeremiah 7:24	167. "...but walked in the counsels [and] in the imagination of their evil heart..."	"...followed the counsels [and] the dictates of their evil hearts..."
Jeremiah 9:14	168. "...walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim ..."	"...walked according to the dictates of their own hearts and after the Baals ..."
Jeremiah 23:5	169. "...that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth."	"...That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; A King shall reign and prosper, And execute judgment and righteousness in the earth."
Lam 5:10	170. "Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine."	"Our skin is hot as an oven, Because of the fever of famine."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Ezekiel 16:26	171. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh ; and hast increased thy whoredoms , to provoke me to anger."	"You also committed harlotry with the Egyptians, your very fleshly neighbors , and increased your acts of harlotry to provoke Me to anger."
Ezekiel 16:29	172. "...multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea ; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith .	"...multiplied your acts of harlotry as far as the land of the trader , Chaldea; and even then you were not satisfied [DELETION].
Ezekiel 16:30	173. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these [things], the work of an imperious whorish woman ;	"How degenerate is your heart!" says the Lord GOD, "seeing you do all these [things], the deeds of a brazen harlot .
Nahum 1:11	174. "There is [one] come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellor."	"From you comes forth [one] Who plots evil against the LORD, A wicked counselor."
Habakkuk 2:18	175. What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it ; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?	"What profit is the image , that its maker should carve it , The molded image , a teacher of lies, That the maker of its mold should trust in it, To make mute idols?
Habakkuk 3:12	176. Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.	You marched through the land in indignation; You trampled the nations in anger.
Habakkuk 3:13	177. "...thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck . Selah.	"..You struck the head from the house of the wicked, By laying bare from foundation to neck . Selah
Zechariah 9:17	178. "For how great [is] his goodness, and how great [is] his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful ..."	"For how great is its goodness And how great its beauty! Grain shall make the young men thrive ..."

[966]

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Malachi 2:12	179. The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar , out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.	May the LORD cut off from [DELETION] the tents of Jacob The man who does this, being awake and aware , Yet who brings an offering to the LORD of hosts!
Matt 4:24	180. "...possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick , and those that had the palsy ..."	"...those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics ..."
Matt 5:32	181. "...whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication , causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.	"...whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery ."
Matt 11:3	182. "...Art thou he that should come , or do we look for another?"	"Are You the Coming One , or do we look for another?"
Matt 16:18	183. "...That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.	"...you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. [CAPTITALISATION ERROR] "
Matt 19:9	184. "...Whosoever shall put away his wife, except [it be] for fornication , and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.	"...whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality , and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery."
Matt 21:32	185. "...but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen [it], repented not afterward, that ye might believe him."	"...but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw [it], you did not afterward relent and believe him."
Matt 23:33	186. [Ye] serpents, [ye] generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?	[DELETION] Serpents, [DELETION] brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell?

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE			
VERSE		KJV	NKJV
Matt 26:64	187.	"... right hand of power ..."	"... right hand of the Power ..."
Mark 3:29	188.	"...but is in danger of eternal damnation :"	"...but is subject to eternal condemnation "
Mark 4:19	189.	"...and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word..."	"...and the desires for other things entering in choke the word..."
Mark 16:16	190.	"...but he that believeth not shall be damned ."	"...but he who does not believe will be condemned ."
Luke 7:19-20	191.	"...Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? [20] ...John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?"	"...Are You the Coming One , or do we look for another?" [20] When the men had come to Him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, 'Are You the Coming One , or do we look for another?' "
Luke 22:27	192.	"...[is] not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth."	"...[is] it not he who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as the One who serves."
John 1:38	193.	"...They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,)... "	"...They said to Him, " Rabbi (which is to say, when translated, Teacher)... "
John 5:29	194.	"...they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation ."	"...those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation ."
John 7:18	195.	"...but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him."	"...but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him."
Acts 4:25	196.	"...Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?"	"...: 'Why did the nations rage, And the people plot vain things?"
Acts 8:11	197.	"...because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries."	"...because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time."
Acts 14:12	198.	And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius , because he was the chief speaker."	And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes , because he was the chief speaker."
Acts 15:20	199.	Fornication	sexual immorality

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Acts 17:16	200. "...his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry ."	"...his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that the city [DELETION] was given over to idols ."
Acts 20:28	201. "...over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God..."	"...among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God..."
Acts 24:14	202. "...that after the way which they call heresy ..."	"...that according to the Way which they call a sect ..."
Acts 25:19	203. "...their own superstition ..."	"...their own religion ..."
Romans 1:18	204. Who changed the truth of God into a lie , and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.	who exchanged the truth of God for the lie , and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.
Romans 1:21	205. "...neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations ..."	"...nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts ..."
Romans 1:25	206. "Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped..."	"who exchanged the truth of God for the lie..."
Romans 1:29	207. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication , wickedness..."	being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality , wickedness..."
Romans 2:11	208. For there is no respect of persons with God.	For there is no partiality with God .
Romans 3:3	209. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?	For what if some did not believe? Will their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect?
Romans 3:25	210. "...to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past , through the forbearance of God"	"... to demonstrate His righteousness, because in His forbearance God had passed over the sins that were previously committed "

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Romans 4:25	211. "...delivered for our offences , and was raised again for our justification .	who was delivered up because of our offenses , and was raised because of our justification .
Romans 13:2	212. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation .	Therefore whoever resists the authority resists the ordinance of God, and those who resist will bring judgment on themselves.
Romans 11:30,32	213. For as ye in times past have not believed God , yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief "	For as you were once disobedient to God , yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience "
Romans 16:18	214. "... good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."	"... smooth words and flattering speech deceive the hearts of the simple."
1 Cor 3:3	215. "...and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?	"...and divisions among you, are you not carnal and behaving like mere men?
1 Cor 6:9	216. "...Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind "	"...Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, [deletion] nor homosexuals, nor sodomites "
1 Cor 7:2	217. Nevertheless, [to avoid] fornication... "	Nevertheless, because of sexual immorality... "
1 Cor 13	218. Charity	Love
1 Cor 15:33	219. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.	" Do not be deceived: "Evil company corrupts good habits."
1 Cor 15:45	220. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul ; the last Adam [was made] a quickening spirit .	And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being ." The last Adam [became] a life-giving spirit .
2 Cor 2:11	221. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us..."	"lest Satan should take advantage of us..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
2 Cor 2:15	222. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved , and in them that perish:	"For we are to God the [DELETION] fragrance of Christ among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing."
2 Cor 2:17	223. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God..."	For we are not, as so many, peddling the word of God..."
2 Cor 4:2	224. "But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty ..."	"But we have renounced the hidden things of shame ..."
2 Cor 5:17	225. "...Christ, [he is] a new creature : old things are passed away..."	"...Christ, [he is] a new creation ; old things have passed away..."
2 Cor 10:5	226. "Casting down imaginings ..."	"casting down arguments ..."
2 Cor 11:6	227. But though [I be] rude in speech, yet not in knowledge..."	Even though [I am] untrained in speech, yet [I am] not in knowledge..."
2 Cor 11:29	228. "...who is offended , and I burn not ?"	"...Who is made to stumble , and I do not burn with indignation ?"
Gal 2:16	229. "...but by the faith of Jesus Christ , even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ ..."	"...but by faith in Jesus Christ , even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ ..."
Gal 2:20	230. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I , but Christ liveth in me..."	"I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live , but Christ lives in me..."
Gal 3:24,25	231. Schoolmaster	tutor.
Gal 5:22	232. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved , and in them that perish:	"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness "
Eph 2:5	233. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith ,	"...dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved) "

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Eph 2:8	234. For by grace are ye saved through faith..."	"For by grace you have been saved through faith..."
Eph 4:10	235. He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)	He who descended is also the One who ascended [DELETION] far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)"
Eph 5:33	236. "...and the wife [see] that she reverence [her] husband.	"...and let the wife [see] that she respects [her] husband.
Eph 6:9	237. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.	"...knowing that your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.
Eph 6:12	238. "...against the rulers of the darkness of this world , against spiritual wickedness in high [places].	"...against the rulers of the darkness of this age , against spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in [the] heavenly [places].
Phil 3:8	239. "...and do count them [but] dung , that I may win Christ,	"...and count them as rubbish , that I may gain Christ"
Col 3:2	240. "Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth."	"Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth."
Col 3:5	241. "...fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection , evil concupiscence ..."	"...fornication, uncleanness, passion , evil desire , and covetousness..."
Col 3:25	242. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.	But he who does wrong will be repaid for what he has done, and there is no partiality.
1 Thes 4:3	243. "...abstain from fornication "	"...abstain from sexual immorality "
1 Thes 4:5	244. Not in the lust of concupiscence ..."	not in passion of lust ..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
1 Thes 4:15	245. "...remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.	"...remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep.
1 Thes 5:14	246. "...comfort the feebleminded , support the weak, be patient toward all [men].	"...comfort the fainthearted , uphold the weak, be patient with all."
1 Thes 5:22	247. "Abstain from all appearance of evil."	"Abstain from every form of evil."
2 Thes 2:7	248. "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth [will let], until he be taken out of the way."	For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains [will do so] until He is taken out of the way.
2 Thes 2:9	249. " [Even him] , whose coming is after the working of Satan..."	[DELETION] The coming of the [DELETION] [lawless one] is according to the working of Satan..."
2 Thes 2:12	250. "... damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.	"... condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
2 Thes 3:5	251. "And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ ."	"Now [may] the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the patience of Christ ."
1 Timothy 2:4	252. Who will have all men to be saved..."	who desires all men to be saved..."
1 Timothy 4:3	253. "...and commanding to abstain from meats ..."	"...and commanding to abstain from foods ..."
1 Timothy 5:12	254. Having damnation , because they have cast off their first faith.	having condemnation because they have cast off their first faith.
1 Timothy 5:14	255. "...younger women marry , bear children, guide the house..."	"... younger [widows] marry, bear children, manage the house..."

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
1 Timothy 6:5	256. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness : from such withdraw thyself."	useless wranglings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a [means of] gain . From such withdraw yourself.
1 Timothy 6:10	257. "For the love of money is the root of all evil : which while some coveted after , they have erred from the faith..."	"For the love of money is a root of all [kinds of] evil, for which some [DELETION] have strayed from the faith..."
1 Timothy 6:20	258. O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane [and] vain babblings , and oppositions of science falsely so called:	O Timothy! Guard what was committed to your trust, avoiding the profane [and] idle babblings and contradictions of what is falsely called knowledge "
2 Timothy 2:5	259. And if a man also strive for masteries , yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully .	And also if anyone competes in athletics , he is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules .
2 Timothy 4:2	260. "... reprove , rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine ."	"... Convince , rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching ."
Titus 3:10	261. "A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject"	"Reject a divisive man after the first and second admonition"
Hebrews 3:16	262. "For some , when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses ."	"For who , having heard, rebelled? Indeed, [was it] not all who came out of Egypt, [led] by Moses? "
Hebrews 9:12	263. "...but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place , having obtained eternal redemption [for us].	"...but with His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place once for all , having obtained eternal redemption.
Hebrews 9:25	264. "...as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others ;	"...as the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood of another "

[974]

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
James 1:15	265. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished , bringeth forth death.	Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin ; and sin, when it is full-grown , brings forth death.
James 2:3	266. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing , and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:	and you pay attention to the one wearing the fine clothes and say to him, "You sit here in a good place," and say to the poor man, "You stand there," or, "Sit here at my footstool,"
James 2:9	267. But if ye have respect to persons , ye commit sin..."	but if you show partiality , you commit sin..."
James 5:16	268. Confess [your] faults one to another..."	Confess [your] trespasses to one another..."
1 Peter 1:7	269. "That the trial of your faith ... and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ"	"that the genuineness of your faith, ... and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ"
2 Peter 2:1	270. "...who privily shall bring in damnable heresies ..."	"...who will secretly bring in destructive heresies ..."
1 Peter 2:25	271. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.	For you were like sheep going astray, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.
1 John 3:16	272. Hereby perceive we the love [of God] ..."	By this we know love , [DELETION] ..."
Jude 1:6	273. And the angels which kept not their first estate , but left their own habitation..."	And the angels who did not keep their proper domain , but left their own abode..."
Jude 1:8	274. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion ..."	Likewise also these [DELETION] dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority , and speak evil of dignitaries..."
Jude 1:10	275. "...but what they know naturally, as brute beasts , in those things they corrupt themselves.	"...and whatever they know naturally, like brute beasts , in these things they corrupt themselves.

NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE		
VERSE	KJV	NKJV
Jude 1:12	276. These are spots in your feasts of charity , when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth , without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;	These are spots in your love feasts, while they feast with you without fear, serving only themselves . They are clouds without water, carried about by the winds; late autumn trees [DELETION] without fruit, twice dead, pulled up by the roots;
Jude 1:15	277. "...and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed ..."	"...to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way ..."
Jude 1:19	278. These be they who separate themselves, sensual , having not the Spirit.	These are sensual persons , who cause divisions , not having the Spirit.
Jude 1:24	279. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling ..."	Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling ..."
Jude 1:25	280. To the only wise God our Saviour ..."*	To God our Savior, Who alone is wise ..."
Rev 6:14	281. And the heaven departed ..."	Then the sky receded ..."
Rev 19:8	282. "...arrayed in fine linen, clean and white : for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints ."	"...arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright , for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints ."

Table 10.10: Continuation of Table 'NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE' in Chapter 6

APPENDIX P: BIBLIA HEBRAICA STUTTGARTENSIA TITLE PAGE

Available at <<<http://www.scribd.com/doc/72455831/Biblia-Hebraica-Stuttgartensia-With-Critical-Apparatus>>>, weblink no longer available as of July 16, 2015

[976]

תורה נביאים וכתובים

BIBLIA HEBRAICA
STUTTGARTENSIA

quae antea cooperantibus

A. Alt, O. Eißfeldt, P. Kahle ediderat
R. Kittel

EDITIO FUNDITUS RENOVATA

adjuvantibus H. Bardtke, W. Baumgartner, P. A. H. de Boer,
O. Eißfeldt, J. Fichtner, G. Gerleman, J. Hempel, F. Horst, A. Jepsen,
F. Maass, R. Meyer, G. Quell, Th. H. Robinson, D. W. Thomas

cooperantibus H. P. Rüger et J. Ziegler
ediderunt

K. ELLIGER ET W. RUDOLPH

Textum Masoreticum curavit H. P. Rüger
MASORAM ELABORAVIT G. E. WEIL

Editio quinta emendata
opera
A. Schenker



DEUTSCHE BIBELGESELLSCHAFT

APPENDIX Q: EXCERPT FROM ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA (1971)
VOLUME 10

1079

KITTEL

1080

[977]

KITTEL, RUDOLPH (1853-1929), German Bible scholar. Kittel taught Bible and theology at the universities of Tuebingen (1879-81), Stuttgart (1881-88), Breslau (1888-98), and Leipzig (1898-1924). His **anti-Semitic tendencies** were limited to private and popular expression, and did not affect his scholarship. He considered himself a follower of the **Wellhausen School** but departed from its teachings in various aspects. In his monographs on biblical history and religion Kittel helped establish the importance of supplementing the results of internal criticism with extra-biblical evidence. In his *Geschichte des Volkes Israel* (3 vols., 1922-28), a second edition of *Geschichte der Hebraeer* (2 vols., 1888-92; *A History of the Hebrew*, 2 vols., 1895-96), he stated that Israel's unique religious expression resulted from the tension between a strict Yahweh oriented minority fashioned by Moses and a **Yahweh cult** assimilated to the Baal worship of the Canaanites and supported by the mass of the people who were unable to grasp the full implications of the Sinaitic covenant. The Mosaic religion was kept alive in certain circles until it became the official national expression through the triumphant teachings of the prophets. Kittel published commentaries on Kings (1902). Chronicles (1902). Psalms (1929), and Isaiah 1-39 (with A. Dillman. 1898). He wrote on the contributions of the Hellenistic mystery religions to Hebrew wisdom literature (1924), on warfare in biblical times (1918), and on biblical theology (1899). He also edited *Beitraege zur Wissenschaft vom Alten [und Neuen] Testament* from 1908 to 1920. He is remembered as the originator of the *Biblica Hebraica*, a work which presents the Masoretic Text of the Bible along with the variants of the versions and other manuscripts;

it has become a classic text book used in seminaries and universities. First and second editions of the *Biblica Hebraica* (1905-06 and 1912) provide the *textus receptus* of *Jacob ben Hayyim ibn Adonijah's edition of 1525-26 in the Second Rabbinical Bible. The third edition of *Biblica Hebraica*, published posthumously in 1937 and edited together with P. *Kahle, is based upon the older and more reliable Ben Asher codex of Leningrad.

Bibliography: Hempel, in: ZDMG, 84 (1930), 78-93; T. Fritsch, *Der Streit um Gott und Talmud...* (1922), 27-41; P.E. Kahle, *The Cairo Geniza* (1959:), 131-8; H.F. Hahn, *The Old Testament in Modern Research* (1956), 103-9; E. Wuerthwein, *The Text of the Old Testament* (1957), passim; *Alttestamentliche Studien. Rudolph Kittel zum 60. Geburtstag dargebracht* (1913). [Z.G.]

APPENDIX R: EXCERPT FROM 'HISTORY OF THE HEBREWS'

In Rudolf (Rudolph) Kittel's own book he simply demonstrates his shocking unbelief, blatant anti-Semitism and his apostate views.

BOOK I

[978]

THE PERIOD ENDING WITH THE CONQUEST OF CANAAN.

A. SOURCES OF INFORMATION RESPECTING THIS PERIOD.

I. THE OLD TESTAMENT HEXATEUCH.

§ 5. *Tradition and its Authority.*

AMONGST both Jews¹ and Christians- it is a tradition of old standing that the History and Law Book, comprised under the name of 'The Five Books of Moses,'³ came from the pen of Moses himself. The only question was as to who wrote, and appended to the rest, the last verses of the fifth book which treat of the death of Moses himself, and therefore can hardly have been the legislator's own composition. In like manner the Book of Joshua was believed to have been written by its hero. The Book of Joshua and the Pentateuch are so closely related, that, as we shall see from the ensuing investigation, it will be convenient for our purpose to speak of these together under the collective name of Hexateuch, now so commonly used. Further on we shall have to show that there are limits to the relationship between them. It is true that even in bygone centuries⁴ a few isolated and timid attempts were made to cast doubt on this tradition, but on the whole it continued to be the prevalent opinion till not very long

¹ Philo. Josephus. Talmud Baha bathra 14b. Later Jews.

² From the Fathers to modern expositors.

³ The name, however, is not original, but comes in this form from Rufinus and Jerome. See Bleek, p. 9. ⁵ See §

6.

ago. Considering the fundamental importance of the Hexateuch for the interpretation of the history of ancient Israel as a whole, it is the first duty of the historian to define the position he adopts with reference to that interpretation as to the character of the great Hexateuchal work and the method of its composition. This cannot be done by giving a brief summary of the results of assured investigation, as is the case where these are to be found in many other sources of Hebrew history. For although the historian can with a good conscience take a firm stand on many recognised results, he meets, as every one acquainted with the subject knows, many unsolved questions and new-found problems in the study of the Hexateuch. If the presentation of Hebrew history is really to bear the character of a trustworthy narrative concerning the past of the most remarkable of all peoples, there can be no escape, at least for the present, from the work of testing the hypotheses brought forward concerning the Hexateuch and of taking some position with regard to them founded on detailed observation. The work is troublesome and is repaid only by its intrinsic value. The future may render unnecessary this method of facilitating the writing of Hebrew history, which has so little charm for either reader or author, but the present time and the present condition of our knowledge seem to demand it.

The assertion that Moses composed the Pentateuch cannot be proved. Along with it the belief that the Book of Joshua was written by its hero falls to the ground. The testimony of the Hexateuch itself, as well as that of other Scriptures, has indeed been appealed to in support of these theses. But the only question that can come into serious consideration is that of the testimony borne by the Hexateuch. All other data admittedly belong to periods so distant from that of Moses that they cannot be adduced as evidence.

To a superficial observation some passages of the Pentateuch appear to assert that Moses wrote the whole, but a more searching inquiry immediately dissipates the idea. These passages never

speak of anything beyond individual sections of the whole. They attribute special importance to the fact that Moses wrote them. This is the case with the Defeat of the Amalekites, the Book of the Covenant, the List of Encampments (Ex. xvii. 14; xxiv. 4, 7; xxxiv. 27; Num. xxxiii. 2), and the central part of Deuteronomy, the Deuteronomic legislation proper (Deut. v.-xxvi.).¹ It was undoubtedly owing to this last passage that after the fifth book had been joined to the other four to form one work, the belief grew up that the editing of all five books should be attributed to Moses. But this idea is certainly not established by the explicit statements of the Pentateuch. The same applies to a passage in the Book of Joshua,² which seems to state that he wrote the book. It refers to chapter xxiv. only, or, at most, to that and chapter xxiii. The entire book, as we now possess it, was never counted as part of the 'Law Book,' but always sharply separated from it. As to the rest, the very expressions in the Hexateuch which emphasise the fact that the sections to which they belong were written by Moses and Joshua, show plainly enough that the narrators knew very well how to distinguish their own contributions from the little that they refer back to Moses himself, and wished the distinction to be known.³

But the indirect evidence which may be drawn from the contents of the Hexateuch is of much more importance. These contents consist of Law and History. Each of these divisions must needs afford support either to the theory which asserts or to that which denies the Mosaic origin of the books in question.⁴

The legal part of the Hexateuch puts it beyond doubt that the laws were neither written by one author nor at one and the

¹ Deut. xxxi. 9 ff., 24 f.; cf. xxviii. 58, 61; xxix. 19, 20, 26; xxx. 10.

² Josh. xxiv. 26. Kuenen, *Ond.*² p. 17, gives a somewhat different explanation. Such passages as Josh. i. 8; viii. 31, 34; xxiii. 6 say nothing about the author of this work. Their Deuteronomic origin (see below) and their similarity with the analogous passages in Deuteronomy (Deut. xxviii. 58, etc.: see the preceding note), show that they refer to Deuteronomy.

³ See Reuss, *Gesch. d. M. Schriften d. AT.*, p. 232.

⁴ Cf. Reuss, *L'histoire sainte et la loi*, 1879, p. 39 ff.; *Gesch. d. AT.*, p. 84 ff.; Kuenen, *Ond.*² §§ 3 and 4; Dillm. *NuDtJo.*, p. 593 ff.

same time. This alone makes it clear that the great body of the Hexateuchal laws cannot have been edited by Moses or have originated in his time.

The laws which in the Hexateuch are so joined together as to apparently form a unity fall immediately, on a more exact investigation, into a larger number of groups, of which each has its peculiar terminology and characteristic mode of presentation. The reader finds clearly fixed modes of speech which show signs of being settled formulae used by one author, whereas in another they seldom or never occur. Similar ordinances can thus be set forth in different ways. But one and the same author does not write thus. To this class belong especially the well-known formulae characteristic of the Priest's Code P,¹ the Law of Holiness H, and Deuteronomy³ respectively, which appear to every reader almost at the first glance as the clear signs of these books.⁴

This diversity of language is almost surpassed by the differences amongst the commands themselves, and the historical assumptions from which the laws proceed. The directions given in the several groups of laws respecting sacrifices, festivals, the places for divine worship, the priests and Levites, the sacred tribes, and the dwelling-places of Levites and priests, vary from each other so widely that it is utterly impossible to speak of a unity of the whole law-giving so far as time and editor are concerned. The Book of the Covenant is acquainted with three annual feasts, at which a pilgrimage should be made to Yahve's sanctuary: Leviticus and Numbers mention seven feasts.⁵ In the former case the festivals are mainly of an agricultural character: in the latter, religious and ceremonial. The Passover wears a quite

¹ e.g. 'Aaron and his sons' = priests; 'that soul shall be cut off () from among his people'; 'the whole congregation (and) of the sons of Israel; 'and many others.

² e.g. 'I am Yahve,' or 'I am Yahve your God.'

³ 'The priests the Levites' etc. - priests; 'Ye shall destroy the wicked man from the midst of you ();' and many similar expressions.

⁴ On this, see further Knobel, *NuDtJo.*, pp. 515 ff., 527 ff., 587 ff., and Kuenen, *Ond.* pp. 88 f., 109 ff., 115, 119 f., 131, 281 ff.

⁵ Cf. Ex. xxiii. and Lev. xxiii.; Num. xxviii. f. different aspect, in Deuteronomy from what it has in Exodus;¹

The Book of the Covenant permits altars to be built and sacrifices offered to Yahve in various localities: Deuteronomy abrogates this ordinance in the most decisive fashion and requires that Yahve shall be worshipped only at the one place which He has chosen that service may be offered to His name there.² The legislation of Leviticus and Numbers knows no priests save Aaron and his sons,

whereas the other members of the tribe of Levi have to content themselves with the subordinate position of mere assistants to the priests. In Deuteronomy the sons of Levi are designated the priests.³ Although, as will later be manifest, this difference between the two classes of legal documents is not so thoroughgoing as is frequently represented, yet in any case it is sufficiently extensive to exclude absolutely the possibility of the same, writer having drawn up both groups of precepts. In like manner the laws concerning the payment of tithes, the first-born, the cities of the priests,⁴ and many other matters, differ among themselves.

If, however, we should attempt to reconcile this diversity of contents with unity of authorship by appealing to the fact that the legislation went on for forty years, and thus explain all differences as due to later changes of the original legislation, made by Moses himself, this way out of the difficulty would soon show itself a thoroughly unsatisfactory shift. The differences are so numerous and great that if made by the same legislator they would have given to his work the appearance of great irresolution and arbitrary experimentalising. They can be explained satisfactorily only as products of different ages and of the attempts to legislate that were at work during those ages, changing according to the needs and circumstances of the times.

To this must be added that in the laws of the Hexateuch the people addressed are everywhere assumed to be occupied in agri-

¹ Cf. Dent. xvi. and Ex. xii.

² Cf. Ex. xx. 24, and Deut. xii. 1 ff.; xiv. 23 ff.; xvi. 2, 6 f., etc.

³ Cf. Ex. xxviii. f., Num. iii. f.; viii., xviii., etc. with Deut. x. 8 f.; xvii. 9, 18; xviii. 1; xxi. 5, etc.

⁴ On this see, for example, Ivueueu, *Ond.*² § 3, notes 17-19.

culture and town-life; and nowhere, except in Deuteronomy, is there any reference to the transition from the nomadic to the settled state. Nor can there be found, except in Deuteronomy, the assumption that the laws which are here promulgated will become binding in the future only. The commentary on the Decalogue implies the existence of servants, handmaids, cattle, and strangers in the cities of Israel. The Book of the Covenant knows slavery in a form which could not conceivably exist among nomads. When it mentions vineyards and corn, olives and figs, oxen and asses, and especially strangers and sojourners, it is in a tone which implies that these do not belong simply to the future but will be understood at once without explanation, by the people whom the lawgiver addresses.¹ Thus also Deuteronomy and the Priestly Writing, the former consciously, the latter more implicitly, are well acquainted with the wandering in the Desert, but in a way which at the same time arouses the suspicion as to whether the lawgiver does not know the life in Canaan very well from personal experience. Such institutions as the sacrificial office and the festivals, or the presentation of the first-born and the tithes, could not be carried into effect except in the land, yet are depicted with a minuteness of detail and with such a thorough acquaintance with the actual practice that it seems hardly feasible to any one who did not himself live in the land and know the religious life of the people.²

And finally, if the regulations on legal relations given in the Hexateuch had been imposed on a nation which was not yet familiar with the life of the country, an explanation would have been required of the way and manner in which they were to be carried out, almost fuller than that required by those concerning worship and everyday life. If such explanations are not afforded, this is a clear indication that the reader could ascertain by experience all that he needed to know; in other words, that the laws were meant for a people already possessed of a settled con-

¹ Ex. xx. 10 ; xxi. 1 ff. ; xxii. 4 f., 28 ; xxiii. 4 f., 10-12, 16, 19.

² On this point cf. Lev. xiv. 40 f., 45, 53 ; xix. 9 f., 19 ; xxv. ; xxvii. 16 ff. ; Deut. xx. 5 f. ; xxi. 3 ; xxii. 8 ; xxiii. 25.

stitution, for Israel in Canaan.¹ Moreover, it has been correctly pointed out² that the precepts, scanty on the whole, concerning the domestic politics and the public law of Israel are so limited in number and detail

that this is an evidence against their Mosaic origin. For one of the primary needs of a people that is passing from a nomadic into a settled state is legal regulation of its civic life. If this is largely lacking, it is a token that when the laws were given Israel already possessed regulations and rules of civic life. Add to this what has already been made clear, viz., that many precepts are repeated, some of them more than once, some in forms that vary considerably. From all these considerations it will be seen that the verdict which refuses to credit Moses with the laws of the Hexateuch as a whole can hardly meet with a serious contradiction.

A somewhat closer inquiry into the historical portions of the Hexateuch leads to the same results.

Here also one of the first impressions made on us is that the whole narrative-material in the Hexateuch falls into a series of strata, all the members of which are closely connected with one another in language, style, and characteristic phraseology, but is most markedly unlike the others even where the narratives are similar or related in contents. The close connection between the narratives and the laws would, of itself, have prepared us for this discovery. Examples of this occur continually in the historical material of the Hexateuch. Reading quite superficially the accounts which the original text gives of the Creation of the world and of the People of Israel we are confronted with these examples at every turn without our looking for them. To convince one's-self of the truth of this it is only needful to look at the two accounts of the Creation, the various constituents of the story of the Flood, the histories of the calling of Moses, of the Plagues of Egypt, of the Passage of the Red Sea, of the Giving of the Law on Sinai,³ and many others.

¹ Cf. Ex. xxi. 6 ; xxii. 7 f. ; Deut. xvii. 5-13 : and on these Kuen. *Onl.*² p.25.

² See, for example, Dillm. *NuDtJo.*, p.595.

³ Gen. i. f., vi. f. ; Ex. iii and vi., xiv., xix f.

As might have been expected it also appears in this connection that the narratives contain many differences and repetitions. We have two or more accounts of a great number of the Hexateuch narratives. Thus, besides the events already mentioned, we may instance the accounts of the Dispersion of the Nations, the origin of certain names and sanctuaries, the particulars of the history of Joseph, the publication of the name Yahve, the apostasy which followed the giving of the Law, the quails and the manna, the spies, the faction of Korah, the history of Balaam, the appointment of Joshua.¹ Examples of this kind could easily be multiplied to any extent. As a last resort it might be said of a number of these repetitions that they are due to the writer's own purpose. Such an explanation would, at least, be admissible were it not that in almost every case the repetition of the statement of facts is closely accompanied by the above-mentioned dissimilarity of language. This makes it extremely unlikely that the repetition can be explained as an addition from the hand of the one author or a resumption by him of the previously dropped thread of the narrative. The improbability becomes an impossibility when we observe that in almost every case the two or more narratives of the same event disagree materially in a number of traits of more or less importance. The second of the above-mentioned accounts of the Creation knows nothing about six days and recognises a quite different order in the creative acts,—the result of a different historical point of view. As to the Deluge, we are told on the one hand that seven couples of clean animals went into the ark,³ and on the other hand that one couple of every sort entered. The names Beersheba, Bethel, Israel are explained in ways so entirely different that one and the same author cannot be credited with them all. Joseph is in one account said to have been cast into a pit at Reuben's suggestion and to have

¹ Gen. x. and xi. 1 ff. ; xxi, 31 and xxvi. 33; xxxii. 29 and xxxv. 10; xxviii. 18 f. and xxxv. 14 f. ; xxxvii. 19 ff. ; xxxix. 1 ff.; Ex. iii. and vi. xxxii.; Num. xi. and Ex. xvi.; Num. xiii. f., xvi., xxii.-xxiv. and xxv. ; xxvii. 15 ff. and Deut. xxxi, 7 ff'.

² Man—Trees and Vegetables—Animals — Woman : Gen. ii. 7 ff., 19, 21 f.

³ Cf. Gen. vii. 2 f. and vi, 19 f. ; vii, 5 f., 14 f. been stolen by Midianites ; again, we learn that by Judah's advice he was sold to Ishmaelites.¹ The father-in-law of Moses is sometimes called Jethro, sometimes Reuel.² In the leading narrative the Tabernacle is located in the midst of the camp : close by, it stands outside the camp.³

This small selection of examples may suffice, as the reader in the further course of this book will be able to compare separately the various strata of the Hexateuch narratives, and by so doing to increase the material which is here brought together in anticipation. But the specimens we have given place it beyond doubt that the phenomena already adduced, in themselves, and, above all, in their mutual connections, can be satisfactorily explained only by admitting that the narratives of the Hexateuch, like its laws, proceeded not from one but from a series of authors. All these differences in speech and style, in contents and ideas, can only be regarded as proofs of the presence of various groups and strata of narratives into which the story of the Hexateuch may be resolved. Before we are competent to decide as to the historical validity of their statements we shall need to determine their character more precisely and to arrange them in their original condition. For the present we have only to deal with the fact itself.

It would, however, be possible to allow that diversity of authorship has been proved and yet to hold that the whole was composed in the days of Moses, perhaps by some of his helpers, perhaps in conjunction with himself. Even in this preliminary inquiry we are entitled to declare that such a supposition will not hold good, at any rate for a considerable portion of the narratives. For a long time past attention has been quite justifiably called to the main notices in the Hexateuch narrative which presuppose occurrences and circumstances of a later period,⁴ especially of the

See below, §§ 12 and 13.

Cf. Ex. iii. 1 ; iv. 1 S ; xviii. 1 f. and ii. IS, 21. On Hobab see below, § 23, No. 5.

Cf. Num. ii. ff. and Ex. xxxili. 7 S. ; Num. xi. 16, 26 ; xii. 4 ; Deut. xxxi. 14 f.

Generally indicated by the oft-used expression: 'unto this day.' Cf. especially Dent, iii 14 ; x. S ; xxxiv. 6 ; Josh. vi. 25 ; xix. 14 ; xv, 63. But the

days of the Judges and those of the earlier, and, to -some extent, of the later times of the Kings. Thus the Mosaic period ¹ and the dislodgement of the Canaanites are treated as events long past ; -the Israelites dwell in the land of Canaan ;³ the regions of the sky are in part called by names which would only be appropriate in Canaan;⁴ Israel has kings.⁵

§ 6. *History of Criticism.*⁶

FIRST PERIOD. TO K. H. GRAF.

The first attempts at a critical treatment of the Hexateuch, isolated indeed, and without system or method, were made comparatively early. They were confined for the most part to incidental remarks about various passages that excited suspicion.' Hobbes⁸ and Isaac Peyrerius,⁹ and especially Spinoza¹⁰ and Richard Simon,¹¹ take a somewhat broader ground. While Peyrerius had already hit upon such passages as Deut. i. 5, other passages also belong here, such as Geu. xix. 37 f. ; xxvi. 33 ; xxxv. 20; xlvii.26 ; Deut. ii. 22 ; xi. 4; Josh. iv. 9 ; v. 9 ; vii. 26: viii. 28 f. ; ix 27: x. 27 ; xiii. 13 ; xvi. 10.

¹ Dent. lii. 11 ; Num. xxi. 14; *rf.* Tosh. x. 1,3.

² Gen. xii. 6 ; xiii. 7 ; xi. 15.

³ Deut. 11. 12; xix. 14a. *Cf.* Gen. xiv. 14: Deut. xxxiv. 1; Josh. xix. 47. ⁴ *Cf.*

⁴ *Cf.* designation ; also and for the land east of the Jordan, עבר

הירדן

⁵ Gen. xxxvi. 31, and the many allusions to the kingly period in the Songs, Geu. xlix. ; Ex. xv. ; Num. xxiv. ; Deut. xxxii. f.

⁶ *Cf.* Kuenen, *Theol. Tijdschrift*, iv. p. 396 ff ; Merx, *Nachwort zur 2 Aufl. von Tuchs Kommentar iiber die Genesis (1871)*, p. 1. xxix. ff. ; Diestel, *Gesch. D. von Alten Testamentsm* (1869), § 61 ; Bleek Wellhausen, *Einleit*, p. 152 ff. ; Reuss, *L'histoire sainte et la loi*, p. 10 ff ; Vuilleumier in *Rev. de Theol. Et de Philos* (Laus.) 1882, ff ; Steiner in *Teol Zeitschr. A. d. Schweiz* 1887, pp. 42 ff., 203 ff ;

Cheyne, *Founders of Old Testament Criticism (from Geddes and Vater to Driver)*,

1893; Westphal, *Les Sources Pentateuque*, i 1888 *Le Problemelitteraire*, ii 1892: *Le problem historique*

⁷ A number of names are given by Strack, *Einleit. Ins AT. (in Zockllers Handb. D. Theol. Wiss^l)* p. 131

⁸ *Leviathan* (1651), chap. xxxiii.

⁹ *Systema Theologicum ex praeadamitarum hypothesi* (1655), book iv.

¹⁰ *Tractaus Theologicum-politicus*, etc. Hamb. 1670. *Cf.* Siegfried, Spino-

za als Kritizker und Ausleg. d. AT 1867

¹¹ *Hsitoire critique du V. Test.*, 1678. *Cf.* Bernus, *Rick. Kim.*, Lausanne, 1869.

APPENDIX S: VATICAN JOINT BIBLE TRANSLATION AGREEMENT

Modern Bible institutions are bound by “VATICAN AND UNITED BIBLE SOCIETIES AGREEMENT FOR CO-OPERATION IN JOINT BIBLE TRANSLATION”

Available at the Vatican website

Audit trail: Vatican website ► THE ROMAN CURIA ► Pontifical Councils ► Promoting Christian Unity ► General Documents ► Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating the Bible [1987]

http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/john_paul_ii/speeches/1987/november/documents/hf_jp-ii_spe_19871116_cooperazione-interconf-bibbia_en.html

http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/pontifical_councils/chrstuni/general-docs/rc_pc_chrstuni_doc_19871116_guidelines-bible_en.html

ADDRESS OF [BLASPHEMY RECORDED HERE] JOHN PAUL II
FOR THE PRESENTATION OF THE NEW
“GUIDELINES FOR INTERCONFESSIONAL COOPERATION
IN TRANSLATING THE BIBLE”

Monday, 16 November 1987

Your (utters blasphemy here), Lord Coggan, Bishop Ablondi,

Dear friends in Christ,

Today I joyfully thank the Lord with you for the courage and consolation he unfailingly gives us through his Holy Spirit, making us ever more generous servants of the word of salvation.

The example and the memory of Cardinal Augustin Bea, the nineteenth anniversary of whose death we keep today, has quite properly been recalled just now by Cardinal Willebrands. For very many people, Cardinal Bea was a sure and learned mentor in the important and difficult years that followed the Second Vatican Council. His reliable guidance was especially felt in the sphere of biblical cooperation. Even before the promulgation of the Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation, Cardinal Bea welcomed the desire for such cooperation expressed by the then Secretary of the United Bible Societies, Oliver Béguin. After some preliminary discussions, he proposed this collaboration to my predecessor Paul VI, who immediately approved it.

Then the United Bible Societies together with Catholic experts proceeded to the preparation of “Guiding Principles” with a view to helping people all over the world to become familiar with Holy Scripture and to be imbued with its spirit (Cfr. Dei Verbum, 25). This is the concern which for centuries now has motivated the members of your Union as they laboured so strenuously and diligently in this field.

I am especially happy to greet you, Lord Coggan and your collaborators. I am pleased that the new revised edition of the “Guidelines” is now ready. It will make possible a fuller cooperation between the Bible Societies in different countries and local Catholic Churches in the preparation and distribution of editions of Holy Scripture.

This collaboration, as well as providing spiritual nourishment for Christian people, also contributes greatly to our understanding of one another. It brings Christians closer together and so advances the cause of unity.

This is the spirit in which collaboration with the World Catholic Federation for the Biblical Apostolate has grown up. Working in harmony with the hierarchy of the Church, it has responded generously to the huge conciliar programme contained in the Dogmatic Constitution on Divine Revelation, which states:

“It devolves on the Bishops, ‘who have the apostolic teaching’, to give the faithful entrusted to them suitable instruction in the right use of the divine books, especially the New Testament and above all the Gospels, through translation of the sacred texts. Such versions are to be provided with necessary and fully adequate explanations so that the sons and daughters of the Church can safely and profitably grow familiar with the Sacred Scriptures and be penetrated with their spirit.

Furthermore, editions of the Sacred Scriptures, provided with suitable comments, should be prepared also for the use of non-Christians and adapted to their situation. Both pastors of souls and Christians generally should see to the wise distribution of these in one way or another” (*Dei Verbum*, 25).

I wish to encourage your worthy efforts to spread the knowledge of the word of God. As the Council teaches, the force and power of that word sustains the Church and gives nourishment to every soul (Cfr. *ibid.* 21). “For the Word of God is living and active” (*Hebr.* 4, 12). It can “build you up and give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified” (*Act.* 20, 32).

God bless you in your noble work.

GUIDELINES
FOR
INTERCONFESSIONAL
COOPERATION
IN TRANSLATING THE BIBLE THE NEW REVISED EDITION ROME
1987
PRESENTATION

The Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity and the United Bible Societies are pleased to present to all concerned a revised version of the 1968 “Guiding Principles for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating the Bible”.

The document, now entitled “Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating the Bible”, affirming the spirit and following the principles set forth in the historic agreement first published in 1968, reflects the experience gained in producing scores of Bible translations since then. These interconfessional Bible translation projects have largely been made possible by those “Guiding Principles”; as a result

of reports received from the users minor modifications have now been introduced into this new edition.

[986]

The basic understanding, however, remains unchanged: as in the past, interconfessional translations will continue to be based on a Hebrew text of the Old Testament and a Greek text of the New Testament which have been agreed on by scholars from various church traditions. Drafting and reviewing of the translations will be carried out in close cooperation, with the aim that the new text will be acceptable to, and be used by all Christians and Christian communities who speak the language into which the translation is being made.

The clear goal of this interconfessional effort is to produce editions of the Holy Scriptures which provide all speakers of the language with a common text. This will in turn make possible, often for the first time, a common witness to the Word of God in the world of today. To all who are interested in obtaining faithful and understandable translations of the Bible, this updated version of the "Guidelines" will, we pray, be an effective instrument for reaching this goal.

May God bless those who work to make His Word more widely known and lived, and through them bless all who will receive and read these new interconfessional translations.

Vatican City, November 16th, 1987.

JOHANNES Cardinal WILLEBRANDS
President,
Secretariat for Promoting Christian Unity

Lord DONALD COGGAN
Honorary President,
United Bibles Societies

PIERRE DUPREY
Secretary

ULRICH FICK
General Secretary

GUIDELINES
FOR
INTERCONFESSIONAL
COOPERATION
IN TRANSLATING THE BIBLE

1.

TECHNICAL FEATURES

1.1.TEXTUAL

1.1.1.Common Texts

1.1.1.1.*New Testament*: For joint translation programs, teams should base their work on the critical edition of the Greek New Testament published by the United Bible Societies, which is itself a joint effort

of scholars representing Roman Catholic and other Christian constituencies. Translators should normally follow this text for readings rated as A or B in *The Greek New Testament* but may choose other well attested readings when the text has a C rating.⁽¹⁾

Though a critical text must form the basis of any adequate translation, it is recognized that in some situations certain constituencies may require that some passages of the New Testament found in the Byzantine tradition (as largely represented by the *Textus Receptus*) should be noted in the translation. When this is the case, such material may appear in footnotes with an appropriate marker in the text. The extent of textual adjustment will depend, of course, upon the local situation, and will need to be covered carefully by clear and detailed principles (see section 2).

1.1.1.2. Old Testament: The Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, published by the German Bible Society, is recommended for use by joint translation committees.

In general the Masoretic text is to be retained as the basis for translation. Where, however, there are special difficulties in the traditional form of the text, scholars should make use of the evidence provided by recent textual discoveries and by ancient versions for other forms of the Hebrew text. New insights provided by related Semitic languages should be given due consideration though they may conflict with traditional renderings. In dealing with textual problems, the volumes of the Hebrew Old Testament Text Project, prepared under the auspices of the United Bible Societies, should be considered.

1.1.2. Canon

In many situations where there is a direct request from the churches, Bible Societies publish editions of the Bible which contain what some call the deuterocanonical books and others call the Apocrypha. It is the aim of the Bible Societies to provide the Scriptures in the canon desired by the churches.⁽²⁾

It is recognized that on the one hand an edition of the complete Bible bearing the imprimatur of Roman Catholic authorities must contain the deuterocanonical texts and that, on the other hand, while many groups within Protestantism have employed the Apocrypha, a great majority find it impossible to accept an arrangement of the Old Testament which does not clearly distinguish between these texts and the traditional Hebrew canon. It is suggested that these two positions are in practice generally reconcilable if in editions of the Bible published by the Bible Societies and bearing the imprimatur of Roman Catholic authorities the deuterocanonical texts are included normally as a separate section before the New Testament. In the case of the book of Esther the translation of the complete Greek text will be printed in the deuterocanonical section while the translation of the Hebrew text will be printed among the books of the Hebrew canon. The deuterocanonical parts of the book of Daniel will be presented as items in the separate section.

For Ben Sirach, it would be advisable to print the shorter text, as found in the main Greek manuscripts, while taking into account the Hebrew and Syriac texts. The longer texts, from other Greek and Latin manuscripts and eventually other Hebrew readings, could be printed, if necessary, in the notes.

1.2. EXEGETICAL

1.2.1. *Exegesis*

[988]

In view of the growing agreement between scholars of different Christian constituencies a common exegetical base should be established by the adoption of mutually acceptable commentaries and scholarly works.

1.2.2. *Helps for readers*

Both the needs of the reader and the traditional requirements of the churches can be satisfied with the following types of helps:

1.2.2.1. *Alternative readings*: those texts which represent a significant possibility of being original or which reflect a long tradition in existing translation.

1.2.2.2. *Alternative renderings*: different interpretations based either on ambiguities in the original languages or alternative means of expression in the receptor language.

1.2.2.3. *Explanation of proper names*: literal renderings of proper names when the meaning of the text depends on an identification of the so-called popular etymologies, e.g., Isaac, Israel, Jesus (at certain crucial points in the text).

1.2.2.4. *Plays on words*: the identification of related meanings of forms of words in the original language, e.g., *pneuma* meaning both “spirit” and “wind” (*John 3*).

1.2.2.5. *Historical backgrounds*: brief identification of historical individuals, places, and events which are related to so-called “secular history”. Much of this information may be given in the form of maps (with ancient and modern nomenclature) and short explanations provided in a glossary and an index.

1.2.2.6. *Cultural differences*: explanations of social, religious, or cultural terms, e.g., (i) individuals or groups, e.g., Pharisees, Sadducees, Herodians, etc.; (ii) objects of radically different form and function, e.g., weights and measures (weights, measures and coins must be explained if a text is to be meaningful, and if this is not done in the text of the translation itself, the information must be supplied in footnotes or glossary); (iii) biblical customs, e.g., “being seated on the right hand” must be explained as implying distinction and honor when in certain societies the “left hand” is the preferred location.

Notes (of type 1.2.2.1. through 1.2.2.6.) created during the translation process to aid the correct understanding of the published text are to be reproduced in all editions of the text.

1.2.2.7. *Introductions*: short objective guides for the reader’s help in grasping the significance of the Bible, testaments, grouping of books, individual books, and sections. Outlines, aids for understanding the discourse structure, and brief presentations of major themes may be included.

1.2.2.8. *Cross references*: the listing of other passages involving parallel content, similar historical events, quotations, clear cases of allusion, and parallel treatment of subject matter.

1.2.2.9. *Section headings*: the placing of identificational phrases as titles for significant sections.

Readers are increasingly requesting the use of section headings in the text to facilitate location of passages, to indicate where a particular narrative or discourse begins, and to break up the otherwise heavy page of type. Such headings must be set off from the text by location and contrastive type face, should, in so far as possible, consist of words or phrases from the text, and should be identificational rather than interpretative.

Some committees have considered the possibility of explaining different sets of beliefs by noting that certain interpretations are held by Roman Catholics and others by other Christian constituencies. Such a procedure does not seem wise, for it tends to accentuate differences; nor is it necessary, since most diversities of interpretation can be covered more objectively by marginal helps on alternative renderings if the issue in question is important. Furthermore, most of the real differences of interpretation are rarely to be understood from a simplistic view of their being distinctively of one tradition or another since the differences in exegetical approach vary as much within one particular constituency as across confessional lines. Accordingly, it seems far wiser to identify various positions within the history of interpretation without labeling them as belonging to one or another Christian constituency. Where the differences are not of great consequence, it is better to simply omit reference in the interest of joint undertakings.

Most helps for readers considered above are located on the specific page in the text where the difficulty arises, but if such a note would occur frequently, it is often more satisfactory to summarize the data in tables of weights and measures or glossaries of difficult terms.

Restrictions on the types of annotations in no way preclude different constituencies from employing the text in publishing commentaries as separate volumes to help the reader to understand and appreciate more fully the nature and significance of the Holy Scriptures in the light of their own traditions. The publisher or publishers must do everything possible to insure that annotations are not offensive to any of the constituencies for which the text has been prepared.

1.2.3. *Supplementary features*

The addition of certain other features, such as glossaries, indexes, concordances, maps, illustrations, etc., should be considered for certain types of publications. It is particularly important that complete Bibles have adequate helps of this kind if the reader is to understand the text.

Illustrations pose more complex problems than any other supplementary feature, for there are many different concepts of what is artistic, and there are diverse views as to what is appropriate for the Bible. Furthermore, what is aesthetically pleasing and historically meaningful in one culture may be grossly misunderstood in another. Rather than employ merely "decorative pictures" (often of dubious artistic merit and of only passing relevance) publishers should provide background information or promote a measure of psychological identification and involvement by means of the symbolic and dramatic character of the illustrations.

When illustrations are to be included, it is extremely important that translators and translation consultant personnel have the opportunity of reviewing the illustrations, in order to insure that they do cor-

rectly relate to the text.

To serve the purpose of joint editions, a preface, if desirable, should be restricted to a commendation of the Holy Scriptures to the reader.

[990]

It is not the practice of the United Bible Societies to associate the names of translators or revisers with translations of the Scriptures.

1.3. LINGUISTIC

1.3.1. *Orthography*

Where different constituencies employ different systems of spelling, these differences should be resolved by the employment of carefully developed scientific principles before any significant steps toward a common translation of the Scriptures can be realized. It is important to recognize, however, that orthographic changes can be made at any time prior to publication, and it is possible for the translation program to move forward rapidly even when orthographic decisions are still pending.

Orthographic differences in newly literate areas are relatively widespread. They have often resulted from different language backgrounds and linguistic orientations of early missionaries. Changes in such systems cannot be easily made, but given a significant measure of good will and a concern for Christian cooperation and educational efficiency, it is usually possible to work out practical solutions. At the same time, it is recognized that the problems of orthography are not merely linguistic but are largely sociolinguistic. Cultural factors, such as conformity to a prestige language, and the psychological elements of efficiency and rapid reading are often more important than purely linguistic considerations.

1.3.2 Proper Names

Agreement must be reached on the forms of proper names before any joint text can be adopted or any joint translation presented for publication. Factors which complicate such agreement are:

- a) the traditional use by Roman Catholics of Latin forms as a basis for transliteration, even including certain inflected forms of Latin words;
- b) Protestant use of European languages as a basis for transliteration, most commonly English;
- c) the dominance of local, national, or trade languages, e.g., French, Portuguese, Spanish, and Swahili, in contrast to systems employed by Roman Catholic and Protestant missionaries;
- d) the attachment to particular forms of proper names as symbols of religious difference.

In the case of major languages with relatively long traditions, differences of usage can usually be resolved by following more closely the Greek and Hebrew forms with two major exceptions:

- (a) Old Testament persons referred to in the New Testament should have the Old Testament forms of names, and
- (b) certain widely known forms of names may be so deeply embedded in popular or local

usage that they cannot be readily changed.

1.3.3. Borrowings

Borrowing is of two major types: (a) terms borrowed in the past by normal linguistic processes and often completely absorbed into the local language, in which case they are really a part of the vocabulary of that language, and (b) terms expressly introduced for the first time in Bible translations.

Roman Catholics and Protestants have exhibited two rather distinct tendencies in borrowing. For the most part, Roman Catholics have borrowed largely from Latin, while Protestants have borrowed from Greek, Hebrew, or modern European languages, with theological terms coming from Greek and Hebrew and cultural terms from European languages.

Borrowing of terms (other than proper names), e.g., words for "grace", should be kept at a minimum, since words not already used in the receptor language are empty terms. But if borrowing is regarded as necessary, it should generally be from living languages rather than from ancient ones. All languages have a sufficiently large vocabulary or sets of phrasal equivalents to make borrowing relatively unnecessary. For minor languages borrowing should be made from those major living languages from which the languages in question normally appropriate such terms as may be required by expanding technology, commerce, and social contact.

1.3.4. Style of Language

Any joint translation should aim at a style of language which would be both meaningful and readable in public. It must make sense to those both within and outside the church and be in a language which is appropriate for the importance of the message and which reflects current usage.

In language situations which have a lengthy history of Bible translation, the problem of "traditional" language has to be faced realistically, for such language is often of real value in pastoral care in view of its profound spiritual and theological connotations. Accordingly, insofar as is practicable, attempts should be made to incorporate such terminology, particularly in liturgical contexts, provided the resulting expressions are functional equivalents of the source-language text.

It is wrong to assume that only one legitimate type of translation in major world languages is required. Although it is increasingly less necessary to prepare different translations for diverse geographical dialects, many languages include significant sociolinguistic dialects. Such diversity of language and corresponding differences of purpose in translation suggest that more than one style of language may not only be desirable but necessary in many situations.

2. PROCEDURES

Procedures will differ radically, depending upon the nature of the project (a new translation or revision), upon the level of training and education of the constituency, upon whether the psychological climate is conducive to cooperation, and upon the adherence of one or another constituency to its distinctive tradi-

tions. In all tasks at least certain of the following procedural factors figure significantly in the development of a translation program.

[992]

2.1 CLIMATE FOR COOPERATION

Whether a revision or new translation can be undertaken jointly in a particular area depends largely upon the attitudes with regard to translation held by the respective constituencies.

These attitudes significantly affect the policy and procedures of the Bible Societies, which generally hold the publishing rights for the Scriptures on behalf of the churches. Therefore, any cooperative undertaking requires as wide an agreement as possible.

2.2. REVISION VERSUS TRANSLATION

In general, it is preferable to undertake a new translation rather than attempt a revision of an existing text. This makes possible the avoidance of undue traditional attachments, provides freedom to adopt new forms of language and a more relevant style, demonstrates a real interconfessional undertaking, and provides both psychological and scholarly bases for creative decisions.

2.3. ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE

For the most adequate development of a translation program, there is need for three groups: 1. a translation team, 2. a review panel, and 3. a consultative group.

2.3.1. *Translation team*

Consisting of not more than six persons of high competence from the Roman Catholic and other Christian constituencies and possessing four essential characteristics:

- (a) comparable qualifications,
- (b) complementary abilities,
- (c) mutual respect, and
- (d) capacity to work together.

Moreover, it is essential that these persons have the opportunity to give sufficient time to the work, for their goodwill must be matched by the opportunity afforded to carry out the program. Members of translation teams have sometimes been assigned tasks without adequate provision being made for their being able to carry through such projects.

2.3.2. Review panel

Consisting of not more than ten persons specially qualified to make a scholarly study of the text, exegesis and style. Roman Catholic and other Christian constituencies should be adequately represented on such a panel, keeping in mind that technical ability is one of the most important considerations for choosing members of the panel. The members should make their suggestions largely by correspondence,

though for certain key issues they may be invited to sit with the translation team.

2.3.3. Consultative group

Consisting of up to fifty persons, depending upon the language and circumstances, selected for their position as church leaders and for being representative of different constituencies, ecclesiastical, political, and geographical. The members provide their assistance entirely through correspondence.

Often a project coordinator is needed to receive and circulate drafts, arrange for the meetings of the translation team and the review panel, and to coordinate the work in general. In most circumstances a secretary is essential if the work is to be properly presented and decisions adequately recorded.

2.4. TRAINING AND APPOINTMENT OF PERSONNEL

Members of the translation team and review panel should be selected very carefully after full consultation with all leaders involved, while the members of the consultative group may be named by their respective constituencies.

To find the most qualified persons to constitute the translation team and the review panel, it is necessary to use informal decision-making procedures. That is to say, an extensive investigation is made by translation consultants so as to assess the technical capacities of such persons and the probability of such persons being able to work together effectively. After determining the availability of such individuals in consultation with church leaders, they may be formally nominated by their respective churches and appointed by the Bible Societies. It has often proved extremely valuable to arrange for an initial training program for prospective translators and members of the review panel as part of the extensive investigation leading to appointment. Such a training program should be conducted by translation consultants, who are then able to observe the work of each person while actively engaged in translation. The consultants' recommendations regarding members of the translation team review panel can then be made more objectively.

Translators are normally employed by their churches and not directly by the Bible Societies. This is necessary because after the completion of the translation project the translators will generally return to the work they had done previously. All conditions of service should, however, be established in consultation with the national Bible Society and the translation consultant involved, as the supervision of the over-all program requires that a balance be maintained between members of the translation team, who come from different churches. In most cases also the translation consultant will be the person most directly involved in training translators and proposing the approval of the final text of the translation for publication.

2.5. FORMULATION OF PRINCIPLES

To provide proper guidance to a translation program, to ensure consistency of the results, and to make possible creative collective efforts, detailed principles, must be worked out covering the entire range of technical features, e.g., text to be used, exegetical base, system of transliteration, level of style, etc.

An adequate formulation of principles provides the best guarantee of success of a translation or revision project. In the first place, adhering to such principles provides a high measure of assurance that the work of the translators will be accepted by the constituencies whose leaders have agreed on and accepted these principles. In the second place, formulation of such principles makes possible a more rapid solution of translation problems, since the persons concerned may argue for or against the principles rather than for or against each other. Furthermore, principles are a significant aid in the production of greater consistency in the translation, for even in instances where some principle needs to be changed as a result of later experience in the work, all previous materials can be adjusted in keeping with such an alteration of principles, so that the resulting work may be basically uniform. The translation consultant should assist the translation team in designing a set of principles that are applicable to the particular translation being considered.

2.6. EDITORIAL SUPERVISION

The translation consultant should take the responsibility for editorial supervision. Such supervision, however, does not necessarily entail constant “watching” over the work, but rather provides a means by which the translators may have guidance as to ways of solving those problems which arise during the course of the work.

2.7. COPYRIGHT: INTEGRITY AND USE OF THE TEXT

If joint translation programs are to lead to meaningful cooperation in the preparation of editions of the Holy Scriptures, it is important to avoid the production of different texts by different publishing houses.

If the result of joint effort is merely to produce different texts to be put out by different publishers, it is almost inevitable that within five to ten years the texts will be further changed and ultimately there will be different Bibles rather than a joint production. Even when the same text is put out by different publishers, it can become the object of very considerable pressure for a series of minor modifications which within a short time can add up to major changes. This does not mean, of course, that there should be only one edition of the Scriptures containing precisely the same supplementary or marginal helps, for a variety of formats and types of supplementary material can be useful in reaching diverse parts of a constituency. Nevertheless, once an agreement has been made as to a united approach to a translation or revision, it is wise to foresee the need of implementing this unity by continued procedures in publication.

The copyright of the translation and the published text is normally held by a national Bible Society or the United Bible Societies, but in the case of joint publication the text will be jointly copyrighted. If any constituency which has participated directly in the translation of a text has a concern as to the future integrity or use of the text, the publisher or publishers may deal with this concern by a contractual arrangement.

2.8. IMPRINT AND IMPRIMATUR

An interconfessional edition of the Scriptures normally bears the imprint of the Bible Society and the imprimatur of the appropriate Roman Catholic ecclesiastical authority. The most appropriate form for such

an edition published by the Bible Societies would be for the Bible Society imprint to occur on the title page and the imprimatur of the appropriate Roman Catholic authority to occur on the back of the title page, this being the normal procedure for books properly authorized by the Roman Catholic Church. In some circumstances it may be wise to consider a preface including a joint recommendation by ecclesiastical authorities instead of a formal *nihil obstat* and *imprimatur*.

NOTE

(1) *The Greek New Testament* text employs the rating A for those texts in which the reading printed in the Greek text is quite secure. B indicates there is some minor doubt and C indicates that there is considerable doubt. For further explanation of this rating see the Introduction to *The Greek New Testament*.

(2) It should be noted that Roman Catholics generally refer to certain books of the Greek canon not found in the Hebrew canon of the Old Testament as the “deuterocanonical books”, while Protestants generally refer to these (and certain other additional books) as the “Apocrypha”. This leads to confusion since in Roman Catholic circles the terms “Apocrypha” or “Apocryphal books” refer to those books which were never received into the canon. Protestants refer to these books as the “Pseudepigrapha” or “pseudepigraphical books”. A common terminology is clearly desirable, but the terminological traditions are deeply rooted and will probably need to be respected for some time to come.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[996]

A	Codex Alexandrinus.
Aleph (א)	Codex Sinaiticus — the property of the Vatican.
Alexandrian Manuscripts	Codex Sinaiticus, Codex Vaticanus, Codex Alexandrinus, Papyrus 46, Papyrus 47, Papyrus 66 and Papyrus 75. <i>See also</i> Critical Text
Alexandria	Ancient province in Egypt off the coast of the Mediterranean.
Amillennialism	The rejection that the Lord Jesus will NOT have a literal One-Thousand reign upon the earth, ruling from Jerusalem. They believe that since his ascension, He is now sitting on the Throne of David and this present church dispensation is the kingdom that Jesus is ruling over.
Antichrist (King of Fierce Countenance)	A Biblical reference to antichrist in Daniel 8:23. The peoples he rules over is a New World Order confederate nation. This nation is called a Nation of Fierce Countenance in Deuteronomy 28:50, matching his evil character.
Antichrist (titles)	Some synonyms are: Achilles, Adonis, Æesculapius, Apollo, Baal/ Baal-kronos, Bacchus, Baphomet, Centaurs, Coming One (The), Dionysus, Gilgamesh, Great One (The), Hermes, Horned One (The), Horus, Melkart, Moloch, Nimrod, One (The), Osiris, Tammuz, Tyrian Hercules, Viktoria.
Antichrist	Known by various titles in Freemasonry and mystery religions. He is the bay tree in Psalm 37. There are many more biblical references. He is the opposite of Jesus Christ, the Messiah—the King of Righteousness. Antichrist is the man of sin.
Aquila	First century Alexandrian scholar concurrent with the rule of the Roman emperor Hadrian. His writings comprised the 3rd column of Origen's Hexapla. He was heavily steeped in the occult, not merely a reader of occult literature but practiced various forms of magick. His Origenism writings were revived by Jerome on behalf of the Roman Church.
Aryan Race	A doctrine that emerged from Evolution theory — survival of the fittest — the stronger excel and the weak die. The Nazis claimed Germans were members of a genetically pure, "superior or master race" called "Aryan." Nazis defined this as non-Jewish Caucasian, the offspring of Nordic stock. Those not Aryan — people with physical and mental disabilities, habitual or career criminals, and persons who compulsively engaged in socially "deviant behaviour" — homeless people, allegedly promiscuous women, people unable to hold a job, or alcoholics had to be eradicated. <i>See also</i> Eugenics <i>See also</i> New Genics
B	Codex Vaticanus — the property of the Vatican.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[997]

BFBS	British and Foreign Bible Society.
BHS	Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia, the property of the Vatican.
Bio-Molecule	They encompass proteins, carbohydrates, lipids and nucleic acids.
Catechism or Catechetical	A reference to Roman Catholic Church Dogma and their books which detail a summary of principles of the Roman Religion, of what Roman catholic beliefs in the form of question and answers.
Cell Nucleus	The nucleus is a membrane bound structure that contains the cell's hereditary information and controls the cell's growth and reproduction.
Chromosome	A thread-like structure of nucleic acids and protein found in the nucleus of most living cells, carrying genetic information in the form of genes. <i>See also Genetic Modification</i>
Circa	About; Approximately.
CRISPR	Clustered Regularly Interspaced Short Palindromic Repeats. A gene-editing tool that enables to delete, add, or alter the expression of genes.
Critical Text	This Critical Text are two the Alexandrian manuscripts, Sinaiticus and Vaticanus owned by the Vatican. The Critical Text, as they are called differ widely from the Traditional Text in that it omits many words, verses and passages which are found in the Received Text and translations based upon it. <i>See also Alexandrian Manuscripts</i> <i>See also Eclectic Texts</i>
D	Codex Bezae or Cantabrigiensis.
DSS	Dead Sea Scrolls.
Eclectic Texts	To improve the credibility of the Critical Text, they are being referred to as an eclectic text. The meaning, that many other variable manuscripts were consulted and they choose or select from them in the editing, translation and production process. Essentially, the Critical Text are considered to be central pillars or " Neutral text " with eclectic text inclusion. <i>See also Critical Text</i>
Ecumenical	A Romish idea to aimed at Protestant groups to unite with Rome Catholicism in belief and/or in practice. You might say it is an hybrid fusion of true Biblical faith and the Catholic religion.
Eschatology	The final end-time events in the history of the world or of humankind as laid down in the word of God, brought about by God the Most High in judgment in fulfilment of Scripture.
ESV	English Standard Version

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[998]

et al.	and others.
Eugenics	<p>A science of made famous by Nazi experiments and beliefs. An Aryan race doctrine that seeks to improve and engineer a better human population by breeding a high quality gene pool. It involves preventing reproduction by persons having genetic defects or inheritable undesirable traits — controlled breeding</p> <p><i>See also</i> Eugenics</p> <p><i>See also</i> Aryan Race</p> <p><i>See also</i> New Genics</p>
Exegesis	A critical interpretation of a text. It involves explanations of text based on objective analysis.
Extant Manuscripts	Manuscripts that are still in existence—not destroyed or lost.
Fifth Columnist	A clandestine subversive person or group that infiltrates and corrupts a nation, institution, body or church from within, whilst covertly working for an arch-enemy to achieve the objective for their destruction.
Final Solution	This was intentional strategy to annihilate the Jewish people. Designed by Heinrich Himmler and executed by Adolf Eichmann with the result of the murder 6 millions Jews.
Gamete	A professional term to refer to sperm or eggs. Gametes are an organism's reproductive cells, also referred to as sex cells.
Genetic Modification	<p>A process involving the transfer of foreign or synthetic DNA into an organism to introduce a desirable trait. Genetic modification allows the combination of genetic material that would be very difficult or impossible by conventional breeding or mating.</p> <p><i>See also</i> Chromosome</p>
Gene	A unit of heredity which is transmitted from parent to child. A gene is part of a DNA molecule within the nucleus of all cells. Each gene codes for a particular protein. Thus a gene is a unit of the inheritable characteristics of the organism.
Genome	A genome is an organism's complete set of DNA, including all of its genes. In humans, a copy of the entire genome—more than 3 billion DNA base pairs—is contained in all cells that have a nucleus (Genetics Home Reference [Online]).
German Rationalism	In a few words atheistic philosophy. This is a practice and a set of logical principles. Opinions and actions are outcomes based on their application with human reasoning and knowledge, rather than on held religious beliefs, the miraculous, sensationalism or emotional responses.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[999]

Gnosticism	Pertaining to knowledge possessing knowledge, especially esoteric knowledge of spiritual matters. Early Christians claimed to have superior knowledge of spiritual matters, and explained the world as created by powers or agencies arising as freedom from the Godhead. Thus, Gnosticism means secret knowledge.
Graven	An image can be drawings, icons, logos, paintings or carved objects of representation of God constitutes an idol.
Hellenism	Of or relating to Greek history, language, and culture from the death of Alexander the Great. Greek culture spread through the Mediterranean and into the Near East and Asia and centring on Alexandria in Egypt and Pergamum in Turkey.
Hexapla	Origen's Bible, comprising of five columns.
HFEA	Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act
Ibid	Latin for "in the same place".
I.G.T	Immunoprophylaxis Gene Transfer
Implicatures	It is primarily a pragmatics sub-category of linguistics. It is generally employed in coded utterances. It is a suggested, or conveyed meaning generated intentionally by the speaker, without directly expressing or strictly implying. For example, the picture frame is nice, implying I don't like the picture in it.
Innate Immune Response	First line of defence against foreign pathogens. These act as physical barriers comprise the skin, chemicals in the blood, and immune system cells that attack foreign cells in the body. See also Pathogen
ISBE	International Standard Bible Encyclopaedia.
Jesuit	Part of the Roman Catholic Church. They are fifth columnists with subversion plots at the highest levels of state, and at the lower levels. Their objective is to destroy true churches/Born again Bible believers and belief. They do so, in accordance with the Roman Church secret instructions, with the pope as the benefactor. The scope of their activity and behaviours is the same remit for a fifth columnist and a full definition is given at SECTION 9, p.818 .
JW	Jehovah's Witnesses
KJB / AV	King James Bible or Authorised Version (1611).
Kundalini	Energy believed to lie coiled at the base of the spine. Represented as a snake coiled three and a half times around. A series of meditations are practices — the awakening of the serpent for 'spiritual enlightenment.
Laurel Wreath	The wreath was awarded to gold medallists in athletic competitions of the ancient Olympic games. It was indicative of power and glory—a powerful symbol of victory,

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1000]

LXX	The Septuagint. Alleged to have been produced by 72 Jewish translators.
Labyrinth	In classical mythology it was a vast maze and the island of Crete is considered to be its birthplace. A Minotaur was kept at the center. The enemies of the King were imprisoned in the labyrinth to be eaten. Further, men and women were sent into it to be sacrificed to the beast every year. The site of the Cretan labyrinth is assumed to be Knossos. See Satyr See also Man-Bull See also Labyrinth Mediation
Labyrinth Meditation	A modern day occult practice involving the meditative walk of a labyrinth. It can be a real labyrinth or a self-created one. The latter are painted on white sheets. Individuals and modern Christians walk the labyrinth, mediating as they walk around. Once the center is reached, usually they lie or sit and mediate on so-called problems to obtain peace.
Man-Bull (Bull-Horned)	In Greek mythology, the narrative being Queen Pasiphae slept with a bull sent by Zeus, and gave birth to Minotaur, a creature half man — half bull. See also Satyr See also Labyrinth See also Labyrinth Mediation
Masorettes	Jewish Scholars who devised a graphic system to represent the traditional vocalisation of the Hebrew text.
Metaphysician	A philosopher whose area of study or expertise that uses broad concepts to help define reality and our understanding of it.
Minotaur	See Satyr
MSS	Abbreviation for manuscripts. The singular being MS.
MT	Masoretic Text, the God given Hebrew Old Testament.
Mysticism	Founded on spiritual or religious experience which is manifest as ecstatic religious practice. A fusion of eastern buddhist/hindu practices, alchemy, kabbalah, Hermetism or philosophy Neo-Platonism, divination blended with mystery religions ideology. All of this is to reach or attain a higher plane of spirituality to be at oneness with God—experience of a divine-human intercourse and relationship. Its practice lead to occult manifestations such as seances, trances.
Nanobot	Microscopic, invisible to the eye size autonomous robots with a diversity of applications to medicine and industry. Deployed in groups and are controlled by another.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1001]

Nanoelectronic	Technology that deals with the design, construction, and applications of electronic circuits built on a nano scale.
NanoFSM	A chip that uses very little power. Do not need a constant electrical current to remember how they have been programmed.
Nanometer	One billionth of a meter (abbreviation, nm).
NASV/NASB	New American Standard Version (Bible) - also shortened to NAS.
Neo-Evangelical Movement	Essentially they take a "lower view" or better put, a dim view of Scripture. Coined by founder Harold Ockenga in 1947. The movement is a response from 'orthodox evangelical Protestants' to separatist fundamentalism.
Neo-Nazism	Extremist right wing group. Person(s) who belongs to a group that believes in the ideas and policies of Hitler's Nazis and commits violence. Fascism, neo-fascism are often used interchangeably. Usually they are associated with white supremacist "skin heads".
Neo-Orthodox Theology	Rejection of Protestant scholasticism, and with a denial of the Protestant liberal movement, and reaction against liberal theology and a reaffirmation of certain doctrines of the Reformation.
Neo-Platonism	A combination of Aristotle logic, pagan philo'sophia' and Oriental cult teachings.
Nephilim	Fallen angels, the sons of God, had children with human women. Their offspring were called giants or Nephilim. The biblical account is Genesis 6, and in Deuteronomy when their were giants in Canaan prior to Israel's taking possession of the land.
Nestle-Aland	Nestle Greek New Testament 27th and 28th edition (Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece. These are the surnames of the alliance between Kurt Aland (deceased) and Erwin Nestle (deceased) from 1952 onwards.
New Evangelicalism	Founded by Harald Ockenga. The movement rejects separation from heretics, error or false doctrine. Instead, the New Evangelical will replace separation with dialogue, i.e. the differences between Evangelicals and Roman Catholicism can be bridged by theological dialogue. A love for positivism — the reproach of the negative aspects of Biblical belief. They exalt love and unity above doctrine — a mood of softness, a desire for a less strict Christianity, a weariness with fighting, a neutrality toward spiritual warfare. As positivists, they have a "judge not" philosophy, avoid doctrinal controversies and attack Bible uncompromising believers. See APPENDIX B

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1002]

New Genics	This new science of New Genics supersedes or replaces <i>Eugenics</i> . It focuses on genetic studies and tries to improve the equality of humans by genetic technologies. This is molecular technologies — genetic therapies, embryo screening, gene splicing and others. This science is not concerned with race, religion or nationality unlike <i>Eugenics</i> in the Nazi era. Globalization and economics are the driving forces for New Genics. It seeks to create an uninsurable, unemployable and unfinanceable genetic underclass — established by credit identity, DNA identity and genetic records — to ascertain the person's health and any predisposed genetic abnormalities or diseases. <i>See also Eugenics</i> <i>See also Aryan Race</i>
Newspeak	This was the fictional language in George Orwell's novel "1984". It was a controlled language created by the totalitarian state — to limit freedom of thought, self-expression, individuality, and peace. This was achieved by reducing the meaning of language as well as the number of words. It was constantly reviewed and simplified, and re-written over and over.
NIV	New International Version.
NKJV	New King James Version, published by Thomas Nelson.
Non-Canonical	Not included within a canon or group of rules—not belonging to, or part of the received Biblical writings—not considered to be Scripture.
UBS	United Bible Societies'.
NRSV	New Revised Standard Version (Catholic).
NU	Nestle-Aland Greek New Testament (N) and United Bible Societies' (U). This forms the acronym "NU" Text.
NWT	New World Translation
Occult	Defined as 'hidden wisdom.' The word occult is derived from the Latin words "occultus" meaning secret and "occulere" meaning to conceal or hide. Its usage refers to things hidden or concealed within symbols, and/or occult 'societies'. It entails murky, dark, sinful and destructive protocols, which is underpinned by philosophy or Hermtism. It involves seeking hidden wisdom, or secret knowledge, and understanding that most people do not possess. Freemasonry is often defined Occult science (Mckenney, 33 Degrees of Deception..., 2011).
Origenism	The opinions and doctrines of Origen of Alexandria, held by or attributed to the 3d century liberal theologian Origen, who sought to develop a complete Christian philosophy based on correcting the Holy Scriptures, and developed largely along Platonic lines.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1003]

Orthography	The way in which the words of a language are spelled. <i>See also</i> Typography
Oval Nimbus	A halo or nimbus with a ray of light like a medallion. <i>See also</i> Vesica Piscis
Pantheism	The worship and toleration of all gods of different creeds, cults, or peoples. The belief that God is everything and everything is a god — a tree is God, a rock is God, an animal is God, the sky is God, the sun is God, you are God, etc.
Pathogen	Type of harmful bacteria or a virus that causes disease.
Pythagorean Ichthy	<i>See</i> Vesica Piscis
Philo-‘sophia’	Sophia means occult wisdom and is the goddess of the underworld or Hell or Jezebel. Philo the famous Alexandrian philosopher, his name precedes it. The synthesis of occult wisdom with gnostic knowledge—philo-sophia.
Post-Modernism	Post-modernism is a way of interpretation. There are no definites or absolutes in anything, whether historical, present or future. It is highly skeptical of explanations which claim to be valid for all groups, cultures, traditions, or races. It focuses on the relative or subjective truths for what is true for that person. The scientific or mathematical spheres are resolved with intellectual rationale.
Psychical Research	Of, or related to the investigation by engaging ghosts, the spirits of the dead and other paranormal manifestations. For example, seances. <i>See also</i> Theosophy
Quadriga	A two wheel chariot driven by four horses. Used in ancient Olympic Games and other contests. Said to be the carriage of the 'gods'. <i>See also</i> Viktoria <i>See also</i> Antichrist (titles)
Recension theory	Loosely put it is a revision. A recension can either be an critical editorial revision of a literary work, especially done on the basis of critical examination of the text and the sources used, or a version of a text resulting from such revision.
Replacement Theology	The belief that the church has replaced Israel in God’s plan. They believe that the church is "New Israel". The covenants, blessings, the promises that were given Jewish people have been removed and transferred to the church. Most Born Again believers do not think this way—they are nominal, rejected doctrine by many—considered as heresy.
RNA	Ribonucleic Acid. A molecule similar to DNA It is formed upon a DNA template and a vital function in protein synthesis.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1004]

Rosicrucianism	Secretive Occult organisation of the 17th and 18th century movement professing esoteric and occult wisdom with emphasis on mysticism and spiritual enlightenment. Its founder was Christian Rosenkreuz. It involves the attainment of knowledge in medicine, occult practices, philosophy, scripture, chemistry, by travelling the world to attain this knowledge.
Roman Curia Decree	The judicial and executive organizations of the papal see . Curia is Latin for court.
Satyr	Known to be part man and part goat. A freemason representation is Baphomet. In Greek art they were represented as a man with a horse's ears, tail, flanks and hooves. They were the deities of the woods and mountains usually shown drinking, dancing, playing tambourines and flutes (the instruments of the Bacchic orgy. Such a description is perfected depicted by the film character, <i>Mr. Tumnus</i> in <i>Chronicles of Narnia</i> . In Roman representations it as a man with a goat's ears, tail, legs, and horns.
Scientific Rationalism	See German Rationalism
Shoresh	A Hebrew word to refer to the verb-root. Every Hebrew word is based on a three consonant root word, which contains the essence of the words' meaning. The root is manipulated to form verbs, nouns, adjectives, adverbs, etc.
Sistrum	A musical instrument originating from ancient Egypt consisting of a metal frame with transverse metal rods, originally depicted as snakes, that rattled. Used in Egyptian, Babylon, Greek and Sumerian rituals in worship of the goddess, Isis.
Sola Scriptura	Scripture alone is the primary and absolute source for all doctrine and practice (faith and morals). Sola Scriptura implies the Bible is a direct revelation from God which is inspired, inerrant and infallible. As such, it has divine authority. For what the Bible says, God says.
Substrate	Supporting surface on which an organism grows. The substrate may simply provide structural support, or may provide water and nutrients. A substrate may be inorganic, such as rock or soil, or it may be organic, such as wood.
Syncretistic	The combining, blending, mingling of different beliefs, often while melding practices of various schools of thought. This blending is used to unite in the face of common danger.
Tanakh	The Hebrew acronym transliteration for the Hebrew Scriptures. Torah, Nevi'im (prophets) and writings (Ketuvim).
TBS	Trinitarian Bible Society
Tevet (טבת)	The tenth month of the year on the Hebrew calendar.

GLOSSARY AND ABBREVIATIONS

[1005]

Theosophy	A collection of mystical, alchemy, occultist philosophies by inquiry into world religions, and a fascination with Rosicrucian concepts. The Luciferian writer Helena Blavatsky founded the Theosophical Society, circa. 1851. <i>See also</i> Psychical Research
Torah	Five books of Moses – Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy.
Transhumanism	The human body can be enhanced by integrating science and technology. It embraces genetic engineering, information technology, and anticipated future technologies, biotech such as molecular nanotechnology and artificial intelligence.
TR	Textus Receptus
Triple Helix	Three strand DNA. Humans are constituted with two strand DNA.
Typography	The style and appearance of printed content. This includes the style, arrangement, or appearance of printed letters on a page. This is technique to make written language legible, readable, and appealing when displayed. <i>See also</i> Orthography
UBS	United Bible Society (organisation).
Vesica Piscis	A symbol made from two circles of the same radius, overlapping each other, whereby the center of each circle lies on the circumference of the other. The name means the bladder of the fish in Latin. In Christian tradition, it is a reference to Christ, as in ichthys <i>See also</i> Oval Nimbus
Viktoria	Fallen Angel, the charioteer who rides Quadriga. Said to be the carriage of the "gods" or heroes. <i>See</i> Antichrist (titles)
Vol.	Volume.
YLT	Young's Literal Translation
Yonic	Refers to shapes or structures that resemble the female anatomical part of a woman. For examples, the Roman Catholic symbol, the Mandorla, which is almond shaped. The yonic symbol is also used by artists to portray feminism in art.

REFERENCES

[1006]

- 1911 Encyclopedia Britannica. (1911). Alexandrian School: (11th ed.). Retrieved August 16, 2012, from http://www.1911encyclopedia.org/Alexandrian_School
- 1911 Encyclopedia Britannica. (1911). 'Tertullian'. (H. Chisholm, Ed.) Retrieved September 10, 2012, from <http://www.1911encyclopedia.org/Tertullian>
- Abegg, G. M., Flint Jr, P., & Ulrich, E. (1999). *The Dead Sea Scrolls Bible* (1st ed.). New York, NY, USA: HarperCollins.
- Adam, T. (Ed.). (2005). *Germany and the Americas: Culture, Politics, and History: A Multidisciplinary Encyclopedia* (Vols. 3, O-Z). California, USA: ABC-CLIO, Inc. Retrieved April 6, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.il/books?id=8uxfTF4Lm-kC&printsec=frontcover&dq=Germany+and+the+Americas:+Culture,+Politics,+and+History:+A+Multidisciplinary+Encyclopedia,+adam&hl=en&sa=X&ei=IK1BU5a-lurB7AaCy4HIBA&ved=0CCwQuwUwAA#v=onepage&q=Fox&f=false>
- Adams, M. (2014, August 27). BREAKING: CDC whistleblower confesses to MMR vaccine research fraud in historic public statement. (M. Adams, Editor) Retrieved January 11, 2016, from Natural News: http://www.naturalnews.com/046630_CDC_whistleblower_public_confession_Dr_William_Thompson.html
- Adkins, L., & Adkins, R. A. (1998). *Handbook to Life in Ancient Rome*. New York, NY, USA: Oxford University Press. Retrieved March 4, 2014, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=9JdJq8YGH-8C&printsec=frontcover&vq=Tyche&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=Tyche&f=false
- Aiken, L., & Michaels, I. (2007). *Genesis: The Untold Story : A Refreshing Look at Our Owner's Manual*. Beverley Hills, CA, USA: Rossi Publications. Retrieved July 30, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=KEyyAl53U0MC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Aland, K., & Aland, B. (1995). *The Text of the New Testament: An Introduction to the Critical editions and to the Theory and Practice of the Modern Textual Criticism* (2nd ed.). (E. F. Rhodes, Trans.) William B. Eerdmans. Retrieved September 26, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=2pYDsAhUOxAC&printsec=frontcover&dq=The+Text+of+the+New+Testament:+An+Introduction+to+the+Critical+editions+and+to+the+Theory+and+Practice+of+the+Modern+Textual+Criticism&hl=en&sa=X&ei=0p5ZU9SgFoXB7Abe6IH4Ag&ved=0CDEQ6AE>
- Allis, O. T. (1994). Is a Pronominal Revision of the Authorized Version Desirable? In A. J. Levell, *The Old is Better: Some Bible Versions Considered* (pp. 58—61). Harpenden, HERTS, UK: Gospel Standard Trust Publications. Retrieved from http://www.baptistpillar.com/article_84.html.
- Alt, A., Eibfeldt, O., Kahleediderat, P., & Kittel, R. (1967/77). *BIBLIA HEBRAICA STUTTGARTENSIA*. In Foreword to the First Edition (Prolegomena) (p. XIII). Retrieved from <http://www.scribd.com/doc/72455831/Biblia-Hebraica-Stuttgartensia-With-Critical-Apparatus>
- American Chemical Society (ACS). (2012, March 26). New 'electronic skin' patches monitor health wirelessly. *ScienceDaily*. Retrieved August 22, 2012, from <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2012/03/120327091057.htm>
- American Friends of Tel Aviv University. (2016, July 11). Nanotech 'tattoo' can map emotions and monitor muscle activity: Novel skin electrode is comfortable and has endless commercial and medical applications, says Tel Aviv University researcher. *ScienceDaily*. Retrieved July 12, 2016, from www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2016/07/160711155817.htm
- Annas, G. J. (2004). ABCs of Global Governance of Embryonic Stem Cell Research: Arbitrage, Bioethics and Cloning, *The New Eng. L. Rev.*, 39(3), 489—500. Retrieved April 18, 2016, from http://heinonline.org/HOL/Page?handle=hein.journals/newlr39&div=28&g_sent=1&collection=journals
- Anrias, D. (1932). *Through the Eyes of the Masters: Meditations and Portraits*. London, UK: Routledge & Sons, Ltd. Retrieved April 3, 2013, from British Library

- Antrobus, M. S. (2013 [1923]). *Needlework in religion*: London, New York [etc.] Sir I. Pitman & sons, Ltd. Retrieved from <https://archive.org/stream/needleworkinreli00antr#page/n5/mode/2up>
- Archer, J. G. (1974). *A Survey of Testament Introduction* (Rev. ed ed.). Chicago, Illinois, USA: Moody Publishers.
- Arkell, H. N. (1998, August 7). Hark Ministries. In D. J. Moorman, *Forever Settled*. Retrieved from http://kingjamesbibleministries.com/the_king_james_bible_chart.html
- Atkinson, W. W. (Ed.). (2012). *Epidemiology and Prevention of Vaccine-Preventable Diseases* ("The Pink Book") (12th, Second Printing ed.). Washington DC, USA: Public Health Foundation. Retrieved November 16, 2014, from <http://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/pubs/pinkbook/index.html>
- Ayer, J. C. (2008 [1913]). [Ebook 24979] *A Source Book for Ancient Church History: From the Apostolic Age to the Close of the Conciliar Period*. Mundus Publishing. Retrieved and downloadable at: <http://manybooks.net/titles/ayerc2497924979-8.html>
- Bachrach, S. D. (2009-2011). *State of Deception: The Power of Nazi Propaganda*. (B. Tapper, & E. Phillips, Eds.) Washington D.C., USA: United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Washington D.C. Retrieved December 17, 2012, from British Library
- Bahal, R., Gupta, A., & Glazer, P. M. (2016). Precise Genome Modification Using Triplex Forming Oligonucleotides and Peptide Nucleic Acids. In T. Cathomen, M. Hirsch, & M. Porteus (Eds.), *Genome Editing: The Next Step in Gene Therapy* (pp. 93—110). New York, NY: Springer New York. doi:10.1007/978-1-4939-3509-3_6
- Bailey, A. A. (1971). *Ponder on this: From the Writings of Alice A. Bailey and the Tibetan Master, Djwhal Khul*. New York, NY, USA: Lucis Publishing Companies, 1971. Retrieved November 27, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-joiETHbSXIC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bailey, A. A., & Khul, D. (1993). *The Rays and the Initiations* (5th ed., Vol. A Treatise on the Seven Rays). New York, NY, USA: Lucis Publishing Company. Retrieved November 26, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=0jdKfUX3oMcC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bailey, A. A., & Khul, D. (1997). *Discipleship in the New Age: Vol I* (Vol. I). New York, NY, USA: Lucis Publishing Company. Retrieved November 28, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=INO-l0DFbo3YC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bakker, T. (2013, June 3). Entertainment: Harry Styles is best man at mum's wedding, Leonardo Di Caprio dons a mask in Venice, Posh and Becks mull LA return. Retrieved June 3, 2013, from Daily Telegraph: <http://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/entertainment/celebrity/harry-styles-is-best-man-at-mums-wedding-leonardo-di-caprio-dons-a-mask-in-venice-posh-and-becks-mull-la-return/story-fni0b8dv-1226655871453>
- Balmer, R. H. (2002). *The Encyclopedia of Evangelicalism*. Kentucky, USA: Westminster John Knox Press. Retrieved March 20, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=syUupeVJOz4C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bandodkar, Amay J., Jia, Wenzhao, & Wang, Joseph. (2015). Tattoo-Based Wearable Electrochemical Devices: A Review. *Electroanalysis*, 27(3), 562-572. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1002/elan.201400537> doi:10.1002/elan.201400537
- Banks, D. (2006). *Writing the History of Israel* (Vol. 438 of The Library of Hebrew Bible/Old Testament Studies). (C. V. Camp, & A. Mein, Eds.) USA: T & T Clark International. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=6hnrpeC2KNAC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Bareket, L., Inzelberg, L., Rand, D., David-Pur, M., Rabinovich, D., Brandes, B., & Hanein, Y. (2016, May 12). Temporary-tattoo for long-term high fidelity biopotential recordings. *Scientific Reports*, 6(Article number: 25727), 1-7. doi:10.1038/srep25727
- Barnard, J., & McKenzie, D. (1998). *The Cambridge History of the Book in Britain* (Vol. 4). (L. H. Nigel J. Morgan, Ed.) Retrieved October 31, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=JadSMrX->

PraMC

[1008]

- Barton, J. (Ed.). (2002). *The Biblical World* (Vol. 1). London, UK: Routledge. Retrieved May 19, 2014, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=HM5UFECexmYC&pg=PA217&lpg=PA217&dq=-John+Barton,+fifth+column&source=bl&ots=pmkysnvm6&sig=6kfCwZiQJXft_UeF2R-B_8sO6HkU&hl=en&sa=X&ei=Zzd5U5DIIMfgOMXigcAH&ved=0CCYQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=-John%20Barton%2C%20fifth%20column&f=false
- Bastable, S. B., Gramet, P., Jacobs, K., & Sopczyk, D. (2010). *Health Professional as Educator: Principles of Teaching and Learning*. USA: Jones & Bartlett Publishers. Retrieved June 12, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=BCoonwGWjv4C&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Baumgarten, M., Kenez, P., & Thompson, B. A. (Eds.). (2009). *Varieties of Antisemitism: History, Ideology, Discourse*. Cranbury, NY, USA: University of Delaware Press. Retrieved February 11, 2015, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=iPs1Vaf6F9QC&printsec=frontcover&source=gb_s_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bay, D. (2006). "Don't Just Read Your Bible — Count It"! Retrieved June 26, 2013, from Cutting Edge Ministries: <http://www.cuttingedge.org/news/k1005.cfm>
- Baylis, F. (2013). The ethics of creating children with three genetic parents. *Reproductive BioMedicine Online*, 26(6), 531-534. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.rbmo.2013.03.006>
- BBC News. (2010). Jubilation as Chile Mine Rescue End. BBC, News Latin America & Caribbean. Chile: BBC News. Retrieved October 1, 2012, from <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-latin-america-11527129>
- Beal, T. (2012). *The Rise and Fall of the Bible: The Unexpected History of an Accidental Book*. Boston, USA: Mariner Books. Retrieved January 8, 2013, from Amazon
- Bedard, P. (2011, March 31). Pentagon Art: \$600,000 Gurgling Toad Sculpture. USNews. Washington: US News. Retrieved September 16, 2012, from <http://www.usnews.com/news/blogs/washington-whispers/2011/03/31/pentagon-art-600000-gurgling-toad-sculpture>
- Beir, R. L., & Joseph, B. (2013). *Roosevelt and the Holocaust: How FDR Saved the Jews and Brought Hope to a Nation*. New York, NY, USA: Skyhorse Publishing, Inc. Retrieved May 16, 2014, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=vAEnAgAAQBAJ&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gb_s_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Bell, R. (2012). *Love Wins: A Book About Heaven, Hell, and the Fate of Every Person Who Ever Lived* (Reprint ed.). New York, usa: HarperOne. Retrieved May 1, 2013
- Bengal, A. S. (2010 [1799]). *Asiatic researches, or, Transactions of the Society instituted in Bengal for inquiring into the history and antiquities, the arts, sciences and literature of Asia*. 10, 1811. Retrieved April 5, 2016, from <http://www.biodiversityLibrary.org/item/93191>
- Besant, A. W. (2004 [1925]). *The Theosophical Society and the Occult Hierarchy*. Kessinger Publishing. Retrieved December 2, 2013, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/dp/0766191524/ref=rdr_ext_tmb
- Best, E. K. (2011, April 5). Kittel a 'Minor Nazi'? Think Again: Kittel as the 'author' of 'Alien Status' for the Jews. Retrieved August 13, 2013, from *Where are the Jews in the Modern Bible Translations?*: <http://wherearethejews.blog.com/2011/04/05/kittel-a-minor-nazi-think-again-kittel-as-the-author-of-alien-status-for-the-jews/>
- Bhatia, G. (2015, November 12). New 'Miracle' Vaccine Reduces Cholesterol Better Than Statins. *International Business Times*. (R. Jones, Ed.) New York, NY, US: International Business Times. Retrieved December 22, 2015, from <http://www.ibtimes.com/new-miracle-vaccine-reduces-cholesterol-better-statins-2180930>
- Bible, T. H.-G. (1991). *The Hebrew-Greek Key Study Bible [King James Version]*. (W. Baker, & S. Zodiates, Eds.) Chattanooga, Tennessee, USA: AMG Publishers.
- Bishop, G. S. (1975 [1984]). *The Principle and Tendency of The Revision Examined*. In D. O. Fuller, & D. O. Fuller (Ed.), *Which Bible?* (5th ed., pp. 106—117). MI, USA: Grand Rapids International Publications. Retrieved May 13, 2013

- Black, E. (2003). *War Against the Weak: Eugenics and America's Campaign to Create a Master Race*. New York, NY, USA: Four Walls Eight Windows. Retrieved March 22, 2016
- Blank, C. (2015, September 3). EU Official Attacks Woman, Abuses Her as 'Dirty Jewess'. (U. Baruch, Editor) Retrieved September 16, 2015, from Arutz Sheva: <http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/200246#.Vfmp1hFViko>
- Blaszczyk, R. L. (Ed.). (2011). *Producing Fashion: Commerce, Culture, and Consumers* (Vol. Hagley Perspectives on Business & Culture). Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, USA: University of Pennsylvania Press. Retrieved November 17, 2013, from [http://books.google.co.il/books?id=vRKu_r1VnAUC&printsec=frontcover&dq=Producing+Fashion:+Commerce,+Culture,+and+Consumers+\(Hagley+Perspectives+on+Business+%26+Culture\)&hl=en&sa=X&ei=suSIUszhJYOS7Ab7w4DQCw&ved=0CCsQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Producing%20Fashion%3](http://books.google.co.il/books?id=vRKu_r1VnAUC&printsec=frontcover&dq=Producing+Fashion:+Commerce,+Culture,+and+Consumers+(Hagley+Perspectives+on+Business+%26+Culture)&hl=en&sa=X&ei=suSIUszhJYOS7Ab7w4DQCw&ved=0CCsQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=Producing%20Fashion%3)
- Blavatski, H. (1969). The New Society for Psychical Research [The Theosophist, Vol III, No. 10, July, 1882, p.239]. In H. Blavatski, *Collected Writings 1882—1883* (Vol. IV, pp. 130—137). Wheaton, ILL, USA: The Theosophical Publishing House. Retrieved April 28, 2015, from British Library
- Blavatsky, H. P. (1972 [1877]). *Isis unveiled: a master-key to the mysteries of ancient and modern science and theology* (Vols. 2, Theology). London, UK: Bernard Quaritch. Retrieved February 16, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/isisunveiledama01blavgoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008 [1877]). *Isis Unveiled* (Vol. 2). Forgotten Books. Retrieved from http://www.amazon.co.uk/Isis-Unveiled-Vol-Forgotten-Books/dp/1605065447/ref=sr_1_1/279-3342970-7402138?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1406676646&sr=1-1&keywords=9781605065441
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008 [1893]). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (Vols. 2, Anthropogenesis). New York, USA: Theosophical Publishing Society. Retrieved August 24, 2012, from <https://archive.org/stream/secretdoctrines01blavgoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008 [1897]). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (Vols. 3, Occultism). London, UK: The Theosophical Publishing House. Retrieved February 18, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/secretdoctrinesy03blav#page/n5/mode/2up>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008 [1917]). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (Vols. 1, Section 2). CA, USA: Aryan theosophical press. Retrieved February 17, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/secretdoctrines05blavgoog#page/n8/mode/2up>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008). *Isis Unveiled* (Vol. 1). Forgotten Books. Retrieved August 24, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=qltMPuZVJAAC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2008). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (Vol. 1). Forgotten Books. Retrieved from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=59mi4IU4PMUC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2009 [1917]). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (Vols. 2, Anthropogenesis). CA, USA: Aryan Theosophical Publishing Press. Retrieved February 17, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/secretdoctrine01unkngoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Blavatsky, H. P. (2014 [1888]). *The Secret Doctrine: The Synthesis of Science, Religion, and Philosophy* (2nd ed., Vols. 2, Anthropogenesis). CA, USA: Theosophical University Press. Retrieved February 18, 2016, from <http://www.theosociety.org/pasadena/sd-pdf/sdpdf-hp.htm>
- Bloesch, D. G. (2005). *The Last Things: Resurrection, Judgment, Glory* (Vol. 7 of Christian Foundations). IL, USA: InterVarsity Press. Retrieved April 2, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8b3VsMgWGLoC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Blue Letter Bible. (n.d.). Retrieved from (<http://www.blueletterbible.org/lang/lexicon/lexicon.cfm?Strongsg=G1909&t=KJV>)
- Bock, H.-M., & Bergfelder, T. (Eds.). (2009). *The Concise Cinegraph: Encyclopaedia of German Cinema* (Vol. 1). USA: Berghahn Books. Retrieved December 11, 2012, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=z7gFT_Duq1cC&pg=PP14&lpg=PP14&dq=The+Concise+Cinegraph:+Encyclo

paedia+of+German+Cinema&source=bl&ots=Icii81_CG4&sig=n4qJ826zzcjJdD09RFVgb1wfZ-VU&hl=en&sa=X&ei=43IFU-e_F8qH0AWpmdYBQ&ved=0CE0Q6AEwBg#v=onepage&q=garner&f=fa

[1010]

- Borowski, T. (1976). *This Way for the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen*. (B. Vedder, Ed., B. Vedder, & M. Kandel, Trans.) USA: Penguin Books, Inc. Retrieved October 10, 2013, from http://www.amazon.com/dp/0140186247/ref=rdr_ext_tmb
- Bostrom, N. (2003). *Transhumanist Values. Ethical Issues for the 21st Century*, ed. Frederick Adams, Philosophical Documentation Center Press, 4. Retrieved July 25, 2012, from <http://www.nickbostrom.com/>
- Brake, D. L. (2008). *A Visual History of the English Bible: The Tumultuous Tale of the World's Bestselling Book*. Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA: Baker Books.
- Brandt, K. (2012). *God's Word: Notes on the King James Bible on the Authorised Version of 1611*. In N/A, *The King James Version: GOD'S INFALLIBLE WORD* (pp. 1-49). Litchfield, MI, USA: Maranatha Bible Society. Retrieved May 9, 2013
- Brenner, E. V., Brouchkov, A. V., Kurilshikov, A. M., Griva, G. I., Kashuba, E., Kashuba, V. I., . . . Vlassov, V. V. (2013, July/August 1). Draft genome sequence of *Bacillus cereus* strain F, isolated from ancient permafrost. *Genome Announcements*, 1(4), e00561-13. doi:10.1128/genomeA.00561-1
- Brinker, R. (1946). *The Influence of Sanctuaries in Early Israel*. Manchester, UK: Manchester University Press, 1946. Retrieved July 26, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=dnu7AAAAIAAJ&pg=PA4&dq=rudolf+kittel,+higher+criticism&hl=en&sa=X&ei=KcXtUeOTJaPMOQXw7oCADg&ved=0CD0Q6AEwAg#v=onepage&q=rudolf%20kittel&f=false>
- Broadbent, E. H. (2010 [1931]). (eBook No.:1000351h.html) *The Pilgrim Church*. (R. Mawhorter, Ed.) Australia [London], Australia: roject Gutenberg Australia eBooks [PICKERING & INGLIS LTD]. Retrieved January 15, 2015, from <http://gutenberg.net.au/ebooks10/1000351h.html>
- Bromiley, G. W. (1995). *The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia* (Vols. 4: Q-Z). (M. G. Kyle, Ed.) Grand Rapids, USA, Michigan: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing. Retrieved October 16, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=6OJvO2jMcr8C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Brotzman, E. R. (1993). *Old Testament Textual Criticism: A Practical Introduction* (12th, 2007 ed.). Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA: Baker Academic. Retrieved October 17, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=93_Dc45C5ngC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Brown, A. (2004 [2012]). *Word of God Among All Nations*. In D. W. Cloud, (eBook ver e.01) *Unholy Hands on God's Holy Book: A Report on the United Bible Societies*. Port Huron, Michigan, USA: Way of Life Literture. Retrieved from <http://www.scribd.com/doc/84682147/7/The-To-day%E2%80%99s-English-Version>
- Brown, D. L. (2000). *The Great (?) Uncials*. In P. D. Brown (Ed.), *The Dean Burgon Society's 2000 Annual Meeting*. Collingswood. Retrieved October 4, 2012, from <http://www.deanburgonsociety.org/CriticalTexts/uncials.htm>
- Brown, P. H. (2007 [1891]). *A Perfect Description of the People and Country*. In A. Weldon, *Early Travelers in Scotland* (pp. 96-103). UK: D. Douglas. Retrieved October 31, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/earlytravellersi00browuoft>
- Browning, C. (2004). *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. USA / Israel: University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln; Yad Vashem, Jerusalem. Retrieved January 27, 2015, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=bM8OEiuoKhEC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Brownlee, W. (2011 [1888]). *Secret Instructions of the Jesuits, The*. In Latin and English. Bostan, MA, USA: Thomas E. Leydon. Retrieved June 13, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/secretinstructio01brow>
- Bruce, F. (1950). *Recent Discoveries in Biblical Manuscripts*. *Journal of the Transactions of the Victoria*

Institute, 82, 131—149. Retrieved October 30, 2012, from http://www.biblicalstudies.org.uk/articles_jtvi-05.php

- Bruce, F. F. (1984). *The Books and The Parchments* (4th ed.). Basingstoke, Hants, England: Pickering & Inglis Ltd. Retrieved November 19, 2012, from British Library
- Bryant, J. (2009 [1807]). *A new system, or, An analysis of ancient mythology : wherein an attempt is made to divest tradition of fable; and to reduce the truth to its original purity* (3rd ed., Vol. 4). London, UK: J. Walker; WJ and J. Richardson; R. Faulder. Retrieved April 15, 2016, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=8U3XAAAAMAAJ&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Buhr, S. (2015, November 24). Chaotic Moon Explores Biometric Tattoos For Medicine And The Military. Retrieved November 25, 2015, from TechCrunch: <http://techcrunch.com/2015/11/23/chaotic-moon-explores-biometric-tattoos-for-medicine-and-the-military/>
- Burds, J. (2007, April). The Soviet War against 'Fifth Columnists': The Case of Chechnya, 1942-4. *Journal of Contemporary History*, 42(No. 2), 267—314. doi:10.1177/0022009407075545
- Burton, J. W. (1883). *The Revision Revised*. London, UK: John Murray. Retrieved April 23, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/a549037300burguoft#page/n59/mode/2up>
- Burton, J. W. (2008 [1871]). [Ebook 26134] *The Last Twelve Verses of Mark*. James Parker and Co. and THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK. Retrieved from <http://www.gutenberg.org/files/26134/26134-pdf.pdf>
- Burns, C. (1998). *Masonic and Occult Symbols Illustrated*. Mt. Carmel, PA, USA: Sharing. Retrieved March 7, 2016
- Burton, B. (1983). *Let's Weigh the Evidence: Which Bible is the real word of God*. Ontario, California, USA: Chick Publications, Inc. Retrieved January 28, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=eGk_ICQKZyEC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Byrne, G. (2010). *Modern Spiritualism and the Church of England, 1850-1939*. Woobridge, UK: Boydell & Brewer Ltd. Retrieved May 2, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=tN0s-gghm79oC&pg=PA50&dq=Brook+Foss+Westcott,+psychical+society&hl=en&sa=X&ei=weBjU63GL4aayQH154CABw&ved=0CEQQ6AEwAw#v=snippet&q=Westcott&f=false>
- Callaghan, H. (2014, December 11). *Injectable 3D Vaccines With Programmable Particles Anticipated for Future Epidemics* [Online]. (H. Callaghan, Editor) Retrieved June 29, 2015, from NaturalBlaze: <http://www.naturalblaze.com/2014/12/injectable-3d-vaccines-with.html>
- Carey, G. W., & Perry, I. E. (1920). *God-man: The Word Made Flesh*. Los Angeles, CA, USA: THE CHEMISTRY OF LIFE CO, Los Angeles, Cal. Retrieved March 6, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/godmanwordmade100carerich#page/n5/mode/2up>
- Carroll, J. (1999, October). *The Holocaust and the Catholic Church*. the Atlantic. (J. Bennet, Ed.) Washington, USA: Atlantic Media Company. Retrieved December 18, 2012, from http://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/1999/10/the-holocaust-and-the-catholic-church/305061/2/?single_
- Catechism of the Catholic Church. (2003). Part Four: Christian Prayer, Section Two: The Lord's Prayer "Our Father", Article 2: Our Father Who Art in Heaven (Vols. II. ABBA - "FATHER!", Point 2782). THE SECOND VATICAN ECUMENICAL COUNCIL. Retrieved March 17, 2013, from http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/p4s2a2.htm#l
- Catechism of the Catholic Church. (2003). Part One The Profession Of Faith; Section Two The Profession of The Christian Faith; Chapter Two I Believe In Jesus Christ, The Only Son of God; Article 3 "He Was Conceived By The Power of The Holy Spirit, and Born of The Virgin Mary" (Vols. Paragraph 1. The Son of God Became Man, I. WHY DID THE WORD BECOME FLESH?, Point 460). THE SECOND VATICAN ECUMENICAL COUNCIL. Retrieved March 20, 2013, from (http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/p122a3p1.htm#l)
- Catechism of the Catholic Church. (2003). Part One The Profession of Faith; Section Two: The Profession of The Christian Faith; Chapter One: I Believe In God The Father; Article 1: "I Believe in God The Father Almighty, Creator of Heaven And Earth";. Vatican: THE SECOND VATICAN ECUMENICAL

- COUNCIL. Retrieved July 19, 2012, from http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/ccc_toc.htm
- Catechism of the Catholic Church. (2003). Part One: The Profession Of Faith; Section two The Profession of The Christian Faith; Chapter Three, I Believe In The Holy Spirit (Vols. Article 9 “I Believe in The Holy catholic Church”, Paragraph 2. The Church — People of God, II. The Church — Body Of Christ). THE SECOND VATICAN ECUMENICAL COUNCIL. Retrieved March 17, 2013, from http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/p123a9p2.htm#III
- CatholicBridge.com. (n.d.). Israel: What do Catholics believe about the Jewish people? Retrieved January 27, 2015, from CatholicBridge.com: http://catholicbridge.com/catholic/replacement_theology.php
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (“CDC”). (2015, June 11). Possible Side-Effects from Vaccines. Vaccines and Immunizations. Georgia, GA, USA: U.S. Department of Health & Human Services. Retrieved June 16, 2015, from <http://www.cdc.gov/vaccines/vac-gen/side-effects.htm#mmr>
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (“CDC”). (n.d.). Vaccine Adverse Event Reporting System. About the VAERS Program. USA: CDC and FDA. Retrieved June 16, 2015, from <http://vaers.hhs.gov/about/index>
- Cesar, M. (2015). Foundations of the Faith: Redemption Through His Blood. Amherst, New York, NY, USA: Grace and Truth Church. Retrieved July 29, 2015, from <http://www.goodpreachin.com/CESAR/cesar.htm>
- Cha, A. E. (2015, May 9). The Human Upgrade: The Revolution Will Be Digitized. Washington Post [online]. San Diego, USA: Washington Post. Retrieved 14 May, 2015, from <http://www.washingtonpost.com/sf/national/2015/05/09/the-revolution-will-be-digitized/>
- Chabad.org. (1933-2012). Jewish History: Torah translated into Greek (246 BCE). (Chabad-Lubavitch Media Center) Retrieved November 20, 2012, from Chabad.org: <http://www.chabad.org/calendar/view/day.asp?tdate=12/11/2013>
- Chauran, A. (2013). Have You Been Hexed?: Recognizing and Breaking Curses (1st ed.). Woodbury, MN, USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved July 30, 2014, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/Have-You-Been-Hexed-Recognizing/dp/0738736201/ref=sr_1_1?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1406718952&sr=1-1&keywords=9780738736204
- Cheyne, T. K. (1893, January). Review: Duhm’s Commentary on Isaiah. *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, 5(No. 2), 295-301. Retrieved March 11, 2015, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/1449866>
- Chiliasm and Orthodoxy. (1863). In W. Harbert (Ed.), *The Prophetic Times* (Vols. 1, Issue 5, pp. 65-66). Philadelphia: Harbert, W.Z.; Retrieved June 6, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=LnotAQAAMAAJ&pg=PA66&lpg=PA66&dq=enemies+of+chiliasm&source=bl&ots=N7x-FMjOeE&sig=D8cnJny9MDQPoelf-5dSGKmqji0&hl=en&sa=X-&ved=0ahUKEwjA9PP97JbNAhUFbR4KHRnmDIMQ6AEIKzAE#v=onepage&q=enemies%20of%20chiliasm&f=false>
- Chirico, L. D. (2012, September). Vatican Files no.14. Retrieved September 7, 2012, from *Reformation 21*: <http://www.reformation21.org/articles/vatican-files-no14.php>
- Christian Fathers—Were they Millenarians?, The (1863). In W. Harbert (Ed.), *The Prophetic Times* (Vols. 1, Issue 5, pp. 71-75). Philadelphia, USA: Harbert, W.Z.; Retrieved June 6, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=LnotAQAAMAAJ&pg=PA66&lpg=PA66&dq=enemies+of+chiliasm&source=bl&ots=N7x-FMjOeE&sig=D8cnJny9MDQPoelf-5dSGKmqji0&hl=en&sa=X-&ved=0ahUKEwjA9PP97JbNAhUFbR4KHRnmDIMQ6AEIKzAE#v=onepage&q=enemies%20of%20chiliasm&f=false>
- Chrystides, G. D. (2009). *The A to Z of Jehovah’s Witnesses*. Plymouth, UK: Scarecrow Press. Retrieved March 15, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=wET8VQCHjkYC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Chrystal, W. G. (1975). Nazi Party Election Films, 1927-1938. *Cinema Journal*, 15(No. 1, (Autumn)), 29-47. Retrieved December 5, 2012, from British Library: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/1225103>

- Chude-Okonkwo, U. (8-12 Dec. 2014). Diffusion-controlled enzyme-catalyzed molecular communication system for targeted drug delivery. In K. Ozanyan (Ed.), *Global Communications Conference (GLOBECOM), 2014 IEEE* (pp. 2826 - 2831). Austin, TX: IEEE. doi:10.1109/GLOCOM.2014.7037236
- Chude-Okonkwo, U., Malekian, R., Mharaj, B., & Olisah, C. (22-24 July 2015). Bio-inspired physical layered device architectures for diffusion-based molecular communication: Design Issues and suggestions. In K. Ozanyan (Ed.), *Industrial Informatics (INDIN), 2015 IEEE 13th International Conference on* (pp. 1472-1479). Cambridge, UK: IEEE. doi:10.1109/INDIN.2015.7281950
- Churchill, W. S. (1991). *A History of the English-Speaking People* (Vol. Vol II: The New World). Chatham, Kent, UK: Cassell. Retrieved April 29, 2014, from British Library: ISBN 0304340952
- Clarke, A. (2013). *Commentaries: Adam Clarke*. Retrieved June 20, 2013, from Bible Tools.org: <http://www.bibletools.org/index.cfm/fuseaction/Bible.show/sVerseID/7507/eVerseID/7507/RTD/Clarke/version/ylt>
- Clement of Alexandria. (n.d.). *The Instructor (Complete) Clement of Alexandria* (Vols. Book III, Chap. 1 - On the True Beauty). Library of Alexandria. Retrieved September 27, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=FXkT-RpSxeOC&printsec=frontcover&vq=knowing+God+will+become+like+God&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=knowing%20God%20will%20become%20like%20God&f=false
- Cloud, D. (1995). *New Evangelicalism: Its History, Characteristics and Fruit*. (D. Cloud, Editor) Retrieved April 18, 2013, from Way of Life Literature, Inc.: <http://www.wayoflife.org/database/newevangelicalism.html>
- Cloud, D. (2001). *What About The New King James Version*. (D. Cloud, Editor) Retrieved March 5, 2013, from Way of Life Literature: <http://web.archive.org/web/20080101065312/http://www.wayoflife.org/fbns/whatabout-nkjv.html>
- Cloud, D. (2008, February 21). Do We Need "Thee" and "Thou"? Retrieved May 22, 2013, from Way of Life Literature, Inc.: http://www.wayoflife.org/index_files/do_we_need_thee_thou.html
- Cloud, D. W. (1999, August 3). *Taking the Fire out of Hell*. (D. W. Cloud, Editor) Retrieved March 15, 2013, from Way of Life Literature, Inc.: <http://www.wayoflife.org/database/fireoutofhell.html>
- Cloud, D. W. (2004 [2012]). (eBook ver e.01) *Unholy Hands on God's Holy Book: A Report on the United Bible Societies* (6th ed.). Port Huron, Michigan, USA: Way of Life Literature. Retrieved October 5, 2012, from http://www.wayoflife.org/free_ebooks/downloads/Unholy_Hands_on_Gods_Holy_Book.pdf
- Clough, B. (2005). *State Secrets: The Kent-Wolkoff Affair*. Hove, East Sussex, UK: Hideaway Publications Ltd. Retrieved April 14, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=mzyN-9hHe-MUC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Codex Sinaiticus. (2009). Home page, What is Codex Sinaiticus?, About Codex Sinaiticus, subsection 'Significance'. Retrieved September 27, 2012, from Codex Sinaiticus: <http://www.codexsinaiticus.org/en/>
- Coghlan, A. (2015, June 3). World's first biolimb: Rat forelimb grown in the lab. *New Scientist*(3024), 8—9. Retrieved June 5, 2015, from <http://www.newscientist.com/article/mg22630243.300-worlds-first-biolimb-rat-forelimb-grown-in-the-lab.html?full=true&print=true#.VXGpaM9Viko>
- Cohen, N. W. (1984, May). The Challenges of Darwinism and Biblical Criticism to American Judaism. *Modern Judaism*, 4(No. 2), 121-157. Retrieved August 20, 2013, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/1396458> (British Library)
- Cohn-Sherbok, D. (1992). *The Blackwell Dictionary of Judaica*. Cornwall, UK: Blackwell Publishers. Retrieved July 16, 2013, from British Library
- Coleridge, S. T. (2002). *Opus Maximum: The Collected Works of Samuel Taylor Coleridge* (Vol. 15 of Bollingen Series (General) Series). (T. McFarland, & N. Halmi, Eds.) Princeton, NJ, USA: Princeton University Press. Retrieved July 26, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books/princeton?id=eyw2a7Zi3Y8C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false

- Comfort, P. (2005). *Encountering the Manuscripts: An Introduction to New Testament Paleography and Textual Criticism*. Nashville, Tennessee, USA: B&H Publishing Group. Retrieved October 4, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=nPVHbSscCwYC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Cook, A. S. (1910). *The Authorized Version of the Bible and its Influence*. New York, NY, USA: G.P. Putnam's sons. Retrieved June 12, 2013, from <http://archive.org/stream/authorizedversi00cook-goog#page/n4/mode/2up>
- Cooper, D. L. (1947, 1949). *The Golden Rule of Interpretation*. Retrieved March 5, 2014, from Biblical Research Society: <http://www.biblicalresearch.info/page47.html>
- Cooper, J. C. (1979). *An Illustrated Encyclopaedia of Traditional Symbols*. New York, USA: Thomas and Hudson Inc. Retrieved March 28, 2016
- Copeland, M. (1978). *The Real Spy World*. London, UK: Sphere Books Ltd. Retrieved May 12, 2015, from British Library
- Corbyn, Z. (2015, May 10). *Crispr: is it a good idea to 'upgrade' our DNA?* Retrieved May 11, 2015, from The Guardian: <http://www.theguardian.com/science/2015/may/10/crispr-genome-editing-dna-upgrade-technology-genetic-disease>
- Corcoran, N. (2007). *Secrets of Prayer: A Multifaith Guide to Creating Personal Prayer in Your Life*. USA: Skylight Paths Publishing. Retrieved November 27, 2013, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/1594732159?_encoding=UTF8&query=coming%20one
- Cornwell, J. (1999). *Hitler's Pope: The Secret History of Pius XII*. New York, USA: Viking. Retrieved December 18, 2012, from <http://endtimedeception.org/books/hitlers%20pope%20secret%20history%20of%20pius%20XII.pdf>
- Coward, B. (2014). *The Stuart Age: England, 1603-1714*. Routledge. Retrieved October 28, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=PzWtAgAAQBAJ>
- Craigie, J. (Ed.). (1944). *Basilicon Doron of King James VI, The (Vol. 1)*. UK: Edinburgh and London: William Blackwood & sons. Retrieved October 27, 2016, from <http://digital.nls.uk/107266583>
- Croft, P. (2003). *King James*. Palgrave Macmillan. Retrieved October 28, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=qWldBQAAQBAJ>
- Crosara, T. (2012). *The Transformational Truth of Tarot: The Fool's Journey*. Stamford, CT, USA: John Hunt Publishing. Retrieved September 4, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-Jg49WZP_huwC&pg=PA53&dq=hierophant,+fifth,+tarot+trump&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CEsQ6A-EwBmoVChMI5K7yoJHcxwIVAWvbCh3yLgGU#v=onepage&q=hierophant%2C%20fifth%2C%20tarot%20trump&f=false
- Crossey, E., Amar, M. J., Sampson, M., Peabody, J., Schiller, J. T., Chackerian, B., & Remaley, A. T. (2015, October 26). *A cholesterol-lowering VLP vaccine that targets PCSK9*. (G. A. Poland, Ed.) *Vaccine*, 33(43), 5747–5755. doi:10.1016/j.vaccine.2015.09.044
- Cunneen, C., Fraser, D., & Tomsen, S. (Eds.). (1997). *Faces of Hate: Hate Crime in Australia*. Sydney, Australia: Hawkins Press. Retrieved February 6, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=R8nmw1wlgeUC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Curry, H. (2000). *The Way of the Labyrinth: A Powerful Meditation for Everyday Life*. New York, NY, USA: Penguin Books. Retrieved January 14, 2014, Available at Google Books and Amazon
- Dahl, J. D. (2003, May). *The Role of the Roman Catholic Church in the Formation of Modern Anti-Semitism: La Civiltà Cattolica, 1850-1879*. *Modern Judaism*, 23(2), 180-197. Retrieved June 14, 2016, from <https://muse.jhu.edu/article/43372/summary>, from Project MUSE database.
- Daniels, D. W. (2011). *Answers to Your Bible Version Questions*. Ontario, CA, USA: Chick Publications. Retrieved February 17, 2015, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=vDrfOawsb4UC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Davidson, Michael W., The Florida State University. (2004, October 14). *Fluorescence Digital Image Gal-*

lery: Madin-Darby Canine Kidney Epithelial Cells (MDCK Line). Retrieved November 13, 2014, from Molecular Expressions: <http://micro.magnet.fsu.edu/primer/techniques/fluorescence/gallery/cells/mdck/mdckcells.html>

- Day, D. R. (1969). *New Order of Barbarians (new world system) — Transcript of tapes I-III*. In D. L. Dunegan (Ed.), *Meeting of the Pittsburgh Pediatric Society on March 20, 1969. Tape I*. Pittsburgh: Dunegan, Dr. Lawrence (Attendee). Retrieved October 29, 2013, from <http://100777.com/nwo/barbarians#23>
- De Clifford, N. F. (1902). *Egypt the Cradle of Ancient Masonry: Comprising a History of Egypt, with a Comprehensive and Authentic Account of the Antiquity of Masonry, Resulting from Many Years of Personal Investigation and Exhaustive Research in India, Persia, Syria and the Valley of the Nile*. Philadelphia: The Lincoln Publishing Company. Retrieved from [//catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/011204172](http://catalog.hathitrust.org/Record/011204172) <http://hdl.handle.net/2027/loc.ark:/13960/t8z903s9p>
- Debate: Should Rupert Murdoch's papal knighthood be rescinded? (2011, July 8). *The Catholic Herald*. London, England: The Catholic Herald. Retrieved January 14, 2013, from <http://www.catholic-herald.co.uk/commentandblogs/2011/07/08/debate-should-rupert-murdochs-papal-knighthood-be-rescinded/>
- Dice, M. (2009). *The Illuminati: Facts & Fiction (1st ed.)*. San Diego, USA: The Resistance. Retrieved January 15, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=GeXBzJBJe1wC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Dietrich, D. J. (1988). *Catholic Citizens in the Third Reich: Psycho-Social Principles and Moral Reasoning*. New Brunswick, New Jersey, USA: Transaction Publishers. Retrieved December 23, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=hpJQ0trLnqWC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Dillen, V. (2004, June 11). Twentieth Century Fox Home Entertainment & Zondervan To Distribute DVD/VHS of Mel Gibson's *The Passion of The Christ*. Retrieved January 21, 2013, from *Seek God*: <http://www.seekgod.ca/gibsonagain.htm>
- Doerr, J., Pinto, C. J. (Producers), Pinto, C. J. (Writer), & Pinto, C. J. (Director). (2012). *Tares Among the Wheat: Rome & The History of Higher Criticism [Motion Picture]*. Retrieved July 29, 2013
- Doherty, T. P. (2015). *Hollywood and Hitler, 1933-1939*. USA: Columbia University Press. Retrieved March 3, 2016, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/0231163932?_encoding=UTF8&query=fox
- Dollar, C. A. (2002). *The Image of Righteousness: You're More Than You Know*. USA: Harrison House.
- Douglas, S. M., Bachelet, I., & Church, G. M. (2012, February 17). A Logic-Gated Nanorobot for Targeted Transport of Molecular Payloads. *Science*, 335(No. 6070), 831—834. doi:10.1126/science.1214081
- Douglas, T. (2012, July 31). The next generation of HD television. (BBC, Producer) Retrieved July 25, 2013, from *BBC News Entertainment & Arts*: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/entertainment-arts-19049341>
- Dovey, H. O. (1996, October). The Eighth Assignment, 1941—1942. *Intelligence and National Security*, 11(4), 672—695. doi:10.1080/02684529608432386
- Dowley, T. (Ed.). (1977). *The History of Christianity*. Herts, UK: Lion Publishing.
- Downing, S. (2011). *World Empire and the Return of Jesus Christ*. Maitland, Florida, USA: Xulon Press. Retrieved January 15, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=hKy3b843nYoC&pg=PA234&dq=rupert+murdoch%27s+connection+with+freemasonry&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=62z1U-LaTGsTb0QW79YClBA&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=rupert%20murdoch&f=false
- Drum, W. (1910). *Manuscripts of the Bible*. In *The Catholic Encyclopedia*. (K. Knight, Ed.) New York: Robert Appleton Company. Retrieved September 2, 2012, from *The Catholic Encyclopedia: New Advent*: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09627a.htm>
- Du Maurier, D. (1976). *The Winding Stair: Francis Bacon, His Rise and Fall*. London: Victor Gollancz. Re-

- rieved July 5, 2013, from British Library
- Duncan, M. C. (2008 [1866]). *Duncan's Masonic Ritual and Monitor: Ancient York Rite*. Forgotten Books. Retrieved November 5, 2012, from www.forgottenbooks.org
- Dundes, A., & Hauschild, T. (1983, October). *Auschwitz Jokes*. *Western Folklore*, 42(No. 4), 249–260. Retrieved January 28, 2015, from British Library <http://www.jstor.org/stable/1499500>
- Dungen, W. (2010). *Studies in Ancient Egyptian Religion & Philosophy*. (W. Dungen, Editor) Retrieved August 20, 2012, from *The Ten Keys*: http://maat.sofiatopia.org/ten_keys.htm
- Dunn, J. (1996-2013). *Hathor's Sistrum*. Retrieved June 20, 2013, from *Tour Egypt*: <http://www.tour-egypt.net/featurestories/sistrum.htm>
- Durston, C. (1993). *James I*. London, UK: Routledge. Retrieved October 28, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=hkOAAAAQAAJ>
- Elliott, E. B. (2009 [1846]). *Horæ Apocalypticæ, or A commentary on the Apocalypse, critical and historical; including also an examination of the chief prophecies of Daniel* (2nd ed., Vol. 1). London, UK: London: Seeley, Burnside, and Seeley. Retrieved April 5, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/horaeapocalyptic01elli>
- Elliott-Binns, L. E. (1956). *English Thought 1860 - 1900: The Theological Aspect*. London, UK: Longmans, Green and Co., Ltd. Retrieved May 1, 2014, from British Library
- Encyclopædia Britannica. (2014). *Fifth Column*. Retrieved 2014 16, 2014, from <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/206477/fifth-column>
- Encyclopædia Judaica. (1971). Paul Ernest Kahle (Vols. 10, Jes-Lei). Jerusalem, Israel, Israel: Keter Publishing House Ltd. Retrieved October 31, 2012
- Encyclopædia Judaica. (1971). Rudolph Kittel (Vols. 10, Jes-Lei). Jerusalem, Israel, Israel: Keter Publishing House Ltd. Retrieved 2012
- Encyclopæida Britannica. (2012). *Hexapla*. Retrieved August 31, 2012, from <http://corporate.britannica.com/>
- Enticknap, L. (2005). *Moving Image Technology: From Zoetrope To Digital*. London, UK: Wallflower Press. Retrieved July 21, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=ghnGAwholkcC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Epp, E. J. (2007). *Foreword: The Development of the Westcott-Hort Greek New Testament*. In B. F. Hort, *The Greek New Testament with Dictionary* (pp. xii, xiii). Peabody, Massachusetts, USA: Hendrickson Publishers Inc. Retrieved April 16, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=t-lUxMO_WSAgC&pg=PR16&lpg=PR16&dq=The+Westcott-Hort+Text+as+a+Landmark&source=bl&ots=puw--DELKV&sig=rhtQUaT3oPoiTmLmF18iCR_lcnA&hl=en&sa=X&ei=m6JtUZDLdfTy0gW-zhoD4Cg&ved=0CEUQ6AEwAg#v=onepage&q=The%20Westcott-Hort%20Text%2
- Epp, T. H. (1960). *Present Labor and Future Rewards*. Lincoln, NE, USA: Back to the Bible. Retrieved March 14, 2014
- Ericksen, R. P. (1985). *Theologians Under Hitler*. USA: Yale University Press. Retrieved September 18, 2013, from British Library
- Erickson, M. J. (1998). *Christian Theology* (2nd ed.). Grand Rapids, MI, USA: Baker Academic. Retrieved November 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=0PbBz6-XcssC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Ess, C. (Ed.). (2004). *Critical Thinking and the Bible in the Age of New Media*. Lanham, Maryland, USA: University Press of America, Inc. Retrieved November 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Ak-IYZaBFK4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Eusebius. (1890 E-book [325 A.D.]). *Early Church Fathers: Eusebius Pamphilius: Church History, Life of Constantine, Oration in Praise of Constantine* (Vols. Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, Series II, Vol 1: Eusebius: Church History from A.D. 1-324, Life of Constantine the Great, Oration in Praise of Constantine). (P. Schaff, H. Wace, Eds., & A. C. McGiffert, Ph.D, Trans.) MI, USA: Grand Rapids,

Christian Classics Ethereal Library. Retrieved February 27, 2013, from <http://www.ccel.org/ccel/schaff/npnf201.titlepage.html>

- Everest-Phillips, M. (2007, April). The Pre-War Fear of Japanese Espionage: Its Impact and Legacy. *Journal of Contemporary History*, 42(No. 2), 243-265. doi:10.1177/0022009407075546
- Ewert, D. (1990). *A General Introduction to the Bible: From Ancient Tablets to Modern Translations*. USA: Zondervan. Retrieved October 3, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=RZmce-QDwpgC&pg=PA250&lpg=PA250&dq=1925+People%27s+New+Covenant,+bible&source=bl&ots=qu37o6bduv&sig=YStdqsLrGEQEyCcUKEYHlr-2LUo&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=4rNsUMP-cLcua1AWzoYGABw&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=1925%20People's%20New%20Covenan
- Fact Sheet P-22: Derivative works. (2007). (T. U. Service, Producer) Retrieved January 28, 2013, from The UK Copyright Service: http://www.copyrightservice.co.uk/copyright/p22_derivative_works.en.htm
- Farstad, A. L. (2003). *The New King James Version: In the Great Tradition* (2nd ed.). Nashville, USA: Thomas Nelson. Retrieved February 11, 2016, from <http://www.amazon.com/The-New-King-James-Version/dp/0785251758>
- Ferguson, M. (1981). *The Aquarian Conspiracy: Personal and Social Transformation in The 1980s*. London, UK: Routledge & Kegan paul. Retrieved April 3, 2013, from British Library
- Ferguson, P. S. (2009, July). Preservation of the Bible: Providential or Miraculous? A response to Jon Re-hurek of the Master's Seminary. (J. Khoo, BTh, MDiv, STM, PhD, Jeffrey, Ed.) *The Burning Bush*, 15(2), 67-100. Retrieved October 7, 2012, PDF available at <http://www.febc.edu.sg/burningbush.htm>
- Feuerstein, G. (2003). *Kundalini: Awakening the Serpent Power*. Retrieved August 19, 2012, from The Yoga-Age.com: <http://www.yoga-age.com/articles/kundalini.html>
- Findling, J. E., & Pelle, K. D. (Eds.). (2004). *Encyclopedia of the Modern Olympic Movement*. Westport, Connecticut, USA: Greenwood Publishing Group. Retrieved August 19, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=QmXi_-Jujj0C&pg=PA455&lpg=PA455&dq=Pierre+de+Coubertin,+Jesuit&source=bl&ots=iY6W1esx8p&sig=3veQPg4xJnm17_MIQpO006n8q4I&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=TfgwUI_PJIgt0QWT5ID4DA&ved=0CD8Q6wEwAw#v=onepage&q=Pierre%20de%20Coubertin%2C%20Jesuit
- Finegan, J. (2015). *Light from the Ancient Past, Vol. 1: The Archaeological Background of the Hebrew-Christian Religion*. Princeton University Press. Retrieved February 2, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=ew3WCgAAQBAJ&pg=PA345&dq=vaticanus+and+sinaiticus+manuscripts,+eusebius&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKewij3PKcxNjKAhXFHB4KHfWgDk84HhDoAQgp-MAM#v=onepage&q=vaticanus%20and%20sinaiticus%20manuscripts%2C%20eusebius&f=false>
- Fitzmaurice, C. (Producer), Nicholson, P. (Writer), Fitzmaurice, C., & Nicholson, P. (Directors). (2013). *Churchill and the Fascist Plot* [Motion Picture]. UK: Channel Four. Retrieved March 13, 2013
- Flannery, A. O. (Ed.). (1996). *Vatican Council II: Constitutions, Decrees, Declarations*. Northport, NY, USA: Costello Publishing Co. Retrieved November 22, 2015
- Flesch, R. (1951). *The Art of Plain Talk*. New York, NY, USA: Collier Books. Retrieved June 12, 2013
- Forrest, M. I. (2001). *Isis Magic: Cultivating a Relationship with the Goddess of 10,000 names* (1st ed.). MN, USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved June 20, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=yqRRccJR1c4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Forshaw, M. (1978, April 27). Three-Dimensional Television. *Optica Acta: International Journal of Optics*, 25(8), 825—837. Retrieved July 22, 2013, from British Library
- Fruchtenbaum, A. (1999, 2005). *The Modern State of Israel in Bible Prophecy*. Messianic Bible Study(189), 1-15. Retrieved January 22, 2015, from <http://www.arielm.org/dcs/pdf/mbs189m.pdf>
- Fuller, D. O. (1973). *True or False*. (D. O. Fuller, Ed.) Michigan, MI, USA: Grand Rapids International Publi-

cations. Retrieved May 7, 2013

[1018]

- Gaines, J. H. (1999). *Music in the Old Bones: Jezebel Through the Ages*. USA: Southern Illinois University Press. Retrieved February 25, 2014, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=8iXQJ-Davu38C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Gardner, M. K. (Ed.). (1985, May). *News of the Church: Scholars Look at the New Testament Gospels*. *Ensign*, 15(5). Retrieved April 23, 2014, from <https://www.lds.org/ensign/1985/05?lang=eng>
- 'Gay' and 'fine'. (2004). In *Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary* (11th ed., p. 518). Springfield, MA, USA: Merriam-Webster, Inc. Retrieved November 15, 2013, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=TAnheelPcAEC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Gaziano, C., & McGrath, K. (1986, September). Measuring the Concept of Credibility. (D. Riffe, Ed.) *Journalism & Mass Communication Quarterly*, 63(3), 451-462. Retrieved July 21, 2013, from <http://www.aejmc.org/home/wp-content/uploads/2012/09/Journalism-Quarterly-1986-Gaziano-451-621.pdf>
- Geisler, N. L., & Nix, W. E. (1986). *A General Introduction to the Bible* (Rev. and expanded ed ed.). Chicago, Illinois, USA: Moody Press.
- General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists. ((e-book) 1988). *Seventh-day Adventists Believe...A Biblical Exposition of 27 Fundamental Doctrines*. Hagerstown, Maryland, USA: Review and Herald Publishing Association. Retrieved March 17, 2013, from <http://www.sdanet.org/atissue/books/27/index.htm>
- George, V. A. (2008). *Paths to the Divine: Ancient and Indian* (Vol. 12 of Indian philosophical studies). (G. F. McLean, Ed.) Washington, USA: Council for Research in Values and Philosophy (CRVP). Retrieved March 4, 2014, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VYaRePV92YwC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Gerdmar, A. (2009). *Roots of Theological Anti-Semitism: German Biblical Interpretation and the Jews, from Herder and Semler to Kittel and Buttman* (Vol. 20). (H. Tirosh-Samuels, & G. Veltri, Eds.) The Netherlands, The Netherlands: Brill. Retrieved July 9, 2013, from British Library
- Getts, D. R., Martin, A. J., McCarthy, D. P., Terry, R. L., Hunter, Z. N., Yap, W. T., Getts, M. T., Pleiss, M., Luo, X., King, N. J. C., Shea, L. D., Miller, S. D. (2012, November 18). Microparticles bearing encephalitogenic peptides induce T-cell tolerance and ameliorate experimental autoimmune encephalomyelitis. *Nat Biotech*, 30(12), 1217–1224. doi:10.1038/nbt.2434
- Gilbert, S. (2009). Re-writing genetic make-up fashioning him into a fit extension. In T. Horn, *Apollyon Rising 2012* (p. 195). Crane, Missouri, USA: Defender. Retrieved July 24, 2012
- Gildea, R. (2008). *Children of the Revolution: The French, 1799-1914* (2nd ed.). USA: Harvard University Press. Retrieved August 19, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=yQrXaL4ojpAC&pg=PA408&lpg=PA408&dq=Pierre+de+Coubertin,+Jesuit&source=bl&ots=gZ468P0l_c&sig=2T-nuNfWS8qPXeRoxSbLt5W6__F4&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=pPowUPj-D6Gb1AXT4oGwCQ&ved=0C-DUQ6AEwAQ#v=onepage&q=Pierre%20de%20Coubertin%2C%20Jesuit
- Gipp, D. S. (2004). *Gipp's Understanding History of The Bible*. Miamitown, Ohio, USA: DayStar. Retrieved August 7, 2012
- Gipp, S. C. (1989). What is the LXX? In *Answer Book: A helpbook for Christians*, The (1st ed.). Day-Star Publishing. Retrieved November 26, 2012, from http://www.chick.com/reading/books/158/158_09.asp
- Glazer, S. (2010). Issues in Peace and Conflict Studies: Selections From CQ Researcher. In *CQ Researcher, Anti-Semitism in Europe: Are Israel's Policies Spurring a New Wave of Hate Crimes?* (pp. 109–142). CA, US: Sage. Retrieved February 6, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=L-7buXDxogOAC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Gonzalez, R. T. (2011, Aug 11). *Breakthrough: Electronic circuits that are integrated with your skin*. (R. T. Gonzalez, Editor) Retrieved August 22, 2012, from Reported in io9.com: <http://io9.com>

com/5830071/breakthrough-electronic-circuits-that-are-integrated-into-your-skin

- Goodrick-Clarke, N. (2004). *The Occult Roots Of Nazism: Secret Aryan Cults and their Influence on Nazi Ideology*. London, UK: Tauris Parke. Retrieved February 17, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/TheOccultRootsOfNazism>
- Goshen-Gottstein, M. (1962). *Biblical Manuscripts in The United States*. (C. Rabin, Ed.) *Textus: Annual of The Hebrew University Bible Project*, 2, 28—59. Retrieved from British Library
- Goshen-Gottstein, M. H. (1963). *The Rise of the Tiberian Bible Text*. (A. Altman, Ed.) *Biblical and other studies*, 1, *Studies and Texts*, 79—122. Retrieved November 6, 2012, from British Library
- Gotzmann, A., & Wiese, C. (Eds.). (2007). *Modern Judaism and Historical Consciousness: Identities, Encounters, Perspectives*. Brill. Retrieved July 16, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=BaBXy4ZYa3QC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbg_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Gould, A. (1968). *The Founders of Psychical Research*. London, UK: Routledge & Kegan Paul. Retrieved May 8, 2014, from British Library
- Grass, T. (2012). *F. F. Bruce: A Life*. Grand Rapids, MI, USA: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing. Retrieved January 23, 2015, from <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Vj9QuSrC9cQC&printsec=frontcover&dq=F.F.+Bruce:+A+Life&hl=en&sa=X&ei=QnDCVKs4MMY3Uf63hlgD&ved=0CCkQ6A-EwAA#v=onepage&q=ecumenical&f=false>
- Greene, J. C. (1959, October 15). Darwin and Religion. *Proceedings of The American Philosophical Society*, 103(No. 5), 716—725. Retrieved August 20, 2013, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/985427> (British Library)
- Greer, Jennifer D.; Gosen, Joseph D. (2002). How much is too much. (B. Hudson, Ed.) *Visual Communication Quarterly*, 9(3), 4-13. doi:10.1080/15551393.2012.706573
- Gregoire, L. (2010). *Murder in the Vatican: The CIA and the Bolshevik Pontiff*. USA: Author House. Retrieved December 30, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=ZK_2wHYPA1oC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbg_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Griesinger, T. (2010 [1892]). *The Jesuits; A Complete History of Their Open and Secret Proceedings from the Foundation of the Order to the Present Time* (3rd ed.). (A. J. Scott, Trans.) London, UK: W. H. Allen. Retrieved May 26, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/jesuitscompleteh00grie#page/n9/mode/2up>
- Griffith, C. (2015, May 26). *Implants to aid payment with a wave of the hand*. *The Australian Business Review* [Online]. (E. Johnston, Ed.) Sydney, Australia: The Australian. Retrieved May 31, 2015, from <http://www.theaustralian.com.au/business/technology/implants-to-aid-payment-with-a-wave-of-the-hand/story-e6frgakx-1227368819195>
- Groothuis, D. (1986). *Unmasking the New Age*. Madison, WI, USA: InterVarsity Press. Retrieved November 25, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=cYg6H2aa3-4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbg_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Guiley, R. E. (1994). *Harpers Encyclopedia of Mystical & Paranormal Experience* (Vol. 2nd edn). Book Sales.
- Gutierrez, D. (2015, March). *New GMO Vaccines Alter Human DNA to Produce Artificial Immunity*. Retrieved December 28, 2015, from Natural News: http://www.naturalnews.com/049148_genetic_engineering_vaccines_genome.html
- Habershon, A. R. (1957). *Study of the Types*. Grand Rapids, MI, USA: Kregal Publications. Retrieved October 29, 2013
- Habib, M. A. (2005). *A History of Literary Criticism and Theory: From Plato to the Present*. USA / UK / Australia: Blackwell Publishing. Retrieved August 9, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=LEGG4w-BhKMC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbg_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Hake, S. (2012). *Screen Nazis: Cinema, History, and Democracy*. Madison, WI, USA: University of Wisconsin-

- sin Press. Retrieved March 3, 2016, from https://books.google.com/books?id=Lu4R9wQouSY-C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Hall, M. P. (1928 [2009]). *The Secret Teachings of All Ages: An Encyclopedic Outline of Masonic, Hermetic, Qabbalistic And Rosicrucian Symbolical Philosophy*, By H.S. Crocker Company, Incorporated. (M. Lampić, Ed.) San Francisco, CA, USA: H.S. Crocker Company, Inc. Retrieved July 3, 2012, from http://www.istitutocintamani.org/libri/The_secret_teachings_of_all_ages.pdf and <http://knowledgefiles.com/categories/freemasonry/the-secret-teachings-of-all-ages/>
- Hall, M. P. (2004 [1929]). *Lectures on Ancient Philosophy And Introduction to the Study And Application*. Kessinger Publishing. Retrieved July 3, 2013, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/reader/1417950129?_encoding=UTF8&aToken=5%7CNoy9DVjKdnOOFX60jWMJm5za-JeZxz%2F6aaBkGrLJn2q7qJViv8hECy%2FkweNqF1AqKNZYh5mJYP6qyyP%2FPvuGnX8wm-KFSMxQn1gvjiR32BawkL3kGApX8DIH%2BpjeZO6MtV8VTrUXQ4CnllFRhstsQ3AkPiUo54Gn-9jQKQVYvIPWXILuJwV5i
- Hall, M. P. (2006 [1923]). *Lost Keys of Freemasonry*. London, UK: Jeremy P Tarcher / Penguin. Retrieved December 5, 2013, from <http://www.amazon.co.uk/Lost-Keys-Freemasonry-Manly-Hall/dp/1585425109>
- Hanson, R. P. (2005). *The Search for the Christian Doctrine of God: The Arian Controversy 318-381 AD*. MI, USA: Baker Academic. Retrieved September 26, 2013, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=tclFM-nRh2IC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Harper, D. (2001-2014). *Chance (Cadere)*. Retrieved May 4, 2014, from Online Etymology Dictionary: http://www.etymonline.com/index.php?term=chance&allowed_in_frame=0
- Harper, D. (2001-2014). *Fortune*. (D. Harper, Editor) Retrieved February 28, 2014, from Online Etymology Dictionary: http://www.etymonline.com/index.php?term=fortune&allowed_in_frame=0
- Harrison, D. P. (2013). *Elements of Pantheism: A Spirituality of Nature and the Universe (3rd ed.)*. Dorset, UK: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform. Retrieved November 11, 2013, from http://www.amazon.com/dp/1490494936/ref=rd_r_ext_tmb
- Harrop, C. (1984). *History of the New Testament in Plain Language*. Waco, Texas: Word Publishing Group.
- Harvey L. (2008). *Management of Spinal Cord Injuries: A Guide for Physiotherapists (1st ed., Vol. I)*. Philadelphia: Butterworth, Heinemann, Elsevier.
- Hassett, M. M. (1913). *Labarum*. In C. G. Herbermann, E. A. Pace, K. o. C. C. T. Committee, C. B. Pallen, J. J. Wynne, & T. J. Shahan (Eds.), *Catholic Encyclopedia: An International Work of Reference on the Constitution, Doctrine, Discipline, and History of the Catholic Church, The. (Vol. 8): Encyclopedia Press*. Retrieved from <https://books.google.com/books?id=hLoTAAAYAAJ>.
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2003 [1908]). *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics (Vol.1, A-ART)*. New York, NY, USA: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved May 18, 2015, from <https://archive.org/stream/encyclopaediaofr01hast#page/316/mode/2up>
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2007 [1912]). *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics (Vol.5, Dravidians-Fichte)*. New York, USA: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved February 3, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/encyclopaediaofr05hastuoft>
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2007 [1917]). *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics (Vol.9, Mundas—Phrygians)*. New York: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved September 3, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=rGITAAAYAAJ&redir_esc=y
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2008 [1908]). *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics [Archived by University of Toronto] (Vol. 4, Con-Dram)*. New York, NY, USA: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved July 6, 2015, from <https://archive.org/details/encyclopaediaofr04hastuoft>
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2010 [1910]). *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics (Vol.2, Arthur—Bunyan)*. New York: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved February 2, 2016, from <https://ia801408.us.archive.org/11/items/EncyclopaediaOfReligionAndEthics.Hastings-selbie-gray.13Vols/02.EncycReligEthics.v2.Art-Bun.Hastings.Selbie.1910..pdf>

- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., & Gray, L. H. (Eds.). (2011 [1908]). *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics* (Vol. 11, Sac-Sud). New York, USA: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved May 18, 2015, from <https://archive.org/details/encyclopaediaofr11hast>
- Hastings, J., Selbie, J. A., Lambert, J. C., & Mathews, S. (Eds.). ([1909]). *Dictionary of the Bible*. New York: New York : Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved September 7, 2015, from <http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924029271223>
- Hembd, A. (2007, October — Dec). *An Examination of the New King James Version*. TBS Quarterly Record, Part 1(581), 9—44. Retrieved September 26, 2013, from http://www.tbsbibles.org/pdf_reports/57-1.pdf
- Henry, P. (1979). *New Directions in New Testament Study*. London, UK: SCM Press Ltd. Retrieved May 1, 2014, from British Library
- Herf, J. (2006). *The Jewish Enemy: Nazi Propaganda During World II and The Holocaust*. USA: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press. Retrieved December 10, 2012, from British Library
- Herzstein, R. E. (1988, May). *Movietone News and the Rise of Fascism in Europe, 1930-1935: A guide for the Researcher, Teacher, and Student*. *The History Teacher*, 21(No. 3), 313-320. Retrieved December 11, 2012, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/492998>
- 'Hex'. (2004). In *Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary* (11th ed., p. 584). Springfield, MA, USA: Merriam-Webster, Inc. Retrieved August 15, 2014, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=TAnhee-IPcAEC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=hex&f=false
- Hibbard, F. G. (1843). *Treatise on Infant Baptism*. New York, NY, USA: G. Lane & P.P. Sandford, for the Methodist Episcopal Church. Retrieved August 26, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=45o9AAAAYAAJ&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Hillar, M. (2001, April 24). *Philo of Alexandria (c.20 BCE—40 CE)*. (J. Fieser, & B. Dowden, Editors) Retrieved August 20, 2012, from *The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, ISSN 2161-0002: <http://www.iep.utm.edu/philo/>
- Hills, E. F. (1984). *The King James Version Defended* (4th ed.). UK: The Christian Research Press. Retrieved August 14, 2012, from <http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/kjvdefen.htm>
- Hindery, L. (2001, August 7). *Hauser Project*. Hauser Oral And Video Collection. (T. Southwick, Interviewer) The Cable Center. San Francisco. Retrieved July 23, 2013, from <http://www.cablecenter.org/barco-Library-hauser-oral-history/item/hindery-leo.html>
- Hislop, A. (1919 [2012]). [e-book] *The Two Babylons: Romanism and its Origins*. Retrieved May 18, 2015, from http://www.whitehorsemedia.com/docs/THE_TWO_BABYLONS.pdf
- Hislop, A. (1998). *The Two Babylon's: Romanism and its Origins*. Chick Publications. Retrieved August 1, 2012
- Hodsden, S. (2015). *MRI-Powered Millirobots: The Future Of Minimally Invasive Surgery?* *Med Device Online*. Cranberry Township, PA, USA: Med Device Online. Retrieved June 16, 2015, from <http://www.meddeviceonline.com/doc/mri-powered-millirobots-could-allow-less-invasive-surgery-0001>
- Hodson, G. (1994). *Hidden Wisdom in the Holy Bible* (1st ed., Vol. 2). Wheaton, Illinois, US: Quest Books. Retrieved August 30, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=3t_gXrjLl90C&pg=PR18&lpg=PR18&dq=The+Hidden+Wisdom+in+the+Holy+Bible,+origen&source=bl&ots=dM-bhw34IIM&sig=kgZR7TC0TV-17NU3AgEHfIBIkaw&hl=en#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Hoeller, S. A. (1916 [1982]). *The Gnostic Jung and The Seven Sermons to the Dead*. (C. Jung, Trans.) Wheaton, IL, USA: Quest books. Retrieved March 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=XDSSXDezdBMC&printsec=frontcover&dq=The+Seven+Sermons+to+the+Dead&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=2oo-UaGNM--S7AaQuAE&redir_esc=y
- Hoffmann, D. (2008 [1916], January). 'Probleme der Pentateuchexegese'. *Jeschurun*, 3(1), 20—35. Retrieved May 23, 2015, downloadable at: <https://archive.org/details/jeschurunmonats03berluoft>

- Hoffmann, D. (2008 [1916], June). 'Stellung des heutigen Judentums zu der aus Talmud und Schulchan - aruch zu entnehmenden Ethik'. *Jeschurun*, 3(6), 298—312. Retrieved May 23, 2015, downloadable at: <https://archive.org/details/jeschurunmonatss03berluoft>
- Hoffmann, H., & Kress, P. (1972, Spring). *Nazi Films in the American Archive*. (W. Sloan, Ed.) *Film Library Quarterly*, 5(No. 2), 8-15. Retrieved December 21, 2012, from British Film Institute, Southbank. London
- Hoffmann, K. (2004). Propagandistic problems of German newsreels in World War II. *Historical Journal of Film, Radio and Television*, 24(1), 133-142. Retrieved December 16, 2012, from <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/0143968032000184524?journalCode=chjf20#.U0HVyfldUrU>
- Holland, T. (2000). *Crowned with Glory*. Lincoln, Nebraska, USA: iUniverse. Retrieved January 21, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Irb6NLbEuhsC&pg=PR6&lpg=PR6&dq=Crowned+with+Glory+by+Dr+Thomas+Holland,+Writer%E2%80%99s+Club+Press,+2000&source=bl&ots=sk3hB7gBuO&sig=UZEpGNPouvuD8lrdUFU5yyL3iiY&hl=en&sa=X&ei=IQS_VP-7PC43-aJHcgrgL&ved=0CDUQ6AEwAw#v=sni
- Holland, T. (2014). (Epub) *Crowned with Glory*. Retrieved January 21, 2015, from http://sovereignword.org/?page_id=173
- Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team. (2008). *Der ewige Jude - The Eternal Jew or the Wandering Jew*. Retrieved December 12, 2012, from Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team: <http://www.holocaustresearchproject.org/holoprelude/derewigejude.html>
- Holy See Press office, Biographical notes. (2012). Retrieved October 7, 2012, from Vatican Website: http://www.vatican.va/news_services/press/documentazione/documents/cardinali_biografie/cardinali_bio_arinze_f_en.html
- Hooper, J. (2009, July 7). From profits to ethics: pope calls for a new political and financial world order. *The Guardian*. London, England: The Guardian. Retrieved December 18, 2012, from <http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2009/jul/07/pope-new-political-financial-order>
- Horn, T. (2009). *Apollyon Rising 2012*. Crane, Missouri: Defennder. Retrieved July 2012
- Horn, T., & Horn, N. (2010). *Forbidden Gates*. Crane, Missouri, USA: Defender.
- Hornby AS, et al. (2010). *Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary (Eighth ed.)*. (J. Turnbull, Ed.) Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hort, F. J. (2006 [1896]). *Life and Letters of Fenton John Anthony Hort (Vol. 1)*. London, UK: MacMillan and Co. Retrieved May 6, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/lifelettershort00hortuoft#page/n7/mode/2up>
- Hort, F. J. (2007 [1896]). *Life and Letters of Fenton John Anthony Hort (Vol. 2)*. MacMillan and Co. Retrieved May 6, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/lifeandlettersf01hortgoog#page/n7/mode/2up>
- Hoskier, H. C. (2006 [1914]). *Codex B and Its Allies (Vol. Part 2)*. Bernard Quaritch. Retrieved September 28, 2012, from <http://archive.org/stream/codexbanditsalli02hoskuoft#page/n3/mode/2up>
- Huggler, J., & Ensor, J. (2014, July 26). Anti-Semitism on the march: Europe braces for violence. Retrieved February 9, 2015, from *The Telegraph*: <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/10992886/Anti-Semitism-on-the-march-Europe-braces-for-violence.html>
- Hughes, E. C. (1962, Summer). Good People and Dirty Work. *Social Problems*, 10(No. 1), 3—11. Retrieved February 4, 2015, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/799402>
- Hughes, M. J. (Producer), & Hughes, M. J. (Director). (2013). *Nazi Hunters: Killing Reinhardt Heydrich [Motion Picture]*. UK. Retrieved January 23, 2014, from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S-f2ibn2rmXw>
- Hull, R. F. (2010). *The Story of the New Testament Text: Movers, Materials, Motives, Methods and Models*. Atlanta, GA, USA: Resources for Biblical Study. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=px-2QuazNRwC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false

- Hunt, D. (1998). *Occult Invasion: The Subtle Seduction of the World and Church*. USA: Harvest House Publishers.
- Hunt, J. (1884). *Pantheism and Christianity*. London, UK: London, Wm. Isbister. Retrieved November 13, 2013, from <https://archive.org/details/pantheismchristi00hunt>
- Hurth, E. (2007). *Between Faith and Unbelief: American Transcendentalists and the Challenge of Atheism* (Vol. 136 Studies in the History of Christian Traditions). (R. J. Bast, Ed.) Leiden, The Netherlands: Brill. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=57QXX-VLuWlwC&printsec=frontcover&dq=isbn:9789004161665&hl=en&sa=X&ei=n3D2UfqnHJLxh-QeQ24D4DA&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Irvine, D. J., Swartz, M. A., & Szeto, G. L. (2013, October 23). Engineering synthetic vaccines using cues from natural immunity. *Nature Materials*, 12(11), 978–990. doi:10.1038/nmat3775
- James Combs, S. T. (2013). *Film Propaganda and American Politics: An Analysis and Filmography* (Vol. 5 of Routledge Library Editions: Cinema Series). New York, NY, USA: Routledge, Taylor & Francis Group. Retrieved March 10, 2016, from https://books.google.com/books?id=mctiAgAAQBA-J&printsec=frontcover&vq=documentaries+film+is+often+regarded&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=documentaries%20film%20is%20often%20regarded&f=false
- Jank, B. J., Xiong, L., Moser, P. T., Guyette, J. P., Ren, X., Cetrulo, C. L., . . . Ott, H. C. (2015, August). Engineered composite tissue as a bioartificial limb graft. *Biomaterials*, 61, 246-256. doi:10.1016/j.biomaterials.2015.04.051
- Jewish Encyclopedia. (1906). Aaron ben Moses ben Asher. West Conshohocken, Pennsylvania, USA. Retrieved October 23, 2012, from <http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/72-aaron-ben-moses-ben-asher>
- Jewish Encyclopedia. (1906). Ebionites. West Conshohocken, Pennsylvania, USA. Retrieved August 29, 2012, from [JewishEncyclopedia.com](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com)
- Jewish Encyclopedia. (1906). Origen. West Conshohocken, Pennsylvania, USA. Retrieved November 5, 2012, from <http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com>
- Jikeli, G. (2009). “Jew” as a Slur in German and French Today. *Journal for the Study of Antisemitism*, 1(2), 209–232. Retrieved February 4, 2015, from http://www.jsantisemitism.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=8&Itemid=444&lang=en
- Johnson, J. (n.d.). *Spiritual Deception in the Highest* (Vol. 1). Retrieved August 10, 2012, from <http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/defense1.txt>
- Jones, F. N. (2000). *The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis* (6th ed.). The Woodlands, Texas, USA: Kings Word Press. Retrieved August 27, 2012, from http://www.christianmissionconnection.org/The_Septuagint_A_Critical_Analysis.pdf
- Jones, F. N. (2005). *The Chronology Of The Old Testament* (15th ed.). Green Forest, Arkansas: New Leaf Publishing Group. Retrieved September 3, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Zk-BasQYRy4sC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Jones, M. D. (2008). *2013: the End of Days Or a New Beginning?: Envisioning the World After the Events of 2012: Easyread Large Bold Edition*. (G. Talucci, Ed.) USA: The Career Press, Inc. Retrieved March 27, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=DGQSokb6_RYC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Jönsson, M. (2010). Neutral Nazism? Swedish-German Film Relations, 1941-1945. *Journal of Historical Research* (Tidskrift för historisk forskning), 76(2), 47-79. Retrieved December 13, 2012, from <http://nile.lub.lu.se/ojs/index.php/scandia/article/download/5085/4537>
- Joosten, J. (2002). Biblical Hebrew as Mirrored in the Septuagint: The Question of influence from Spoken Hebrew. (A. Rofoe, & S. A. Talmon, Eds.) *Textus: Studies of The Hebrew University Bible Project*, 21, 1-19. Retrieved November 13, 2012, from [British Library](http://www.britishlibrary.org)
- Josephus, F. (2007). *The Works of Josephus* (20th ed.). (W. Whiston, Trans.) Peabody, MA, USA: Hen-

drickson Publishers, Inc.

[1024]

- Jubb, A. P., & Jubb, D. (2004). *Secrets of an Alkaline Body: The New Science of Colloidal Biology*. Berkeley, California, USA: North Atlantic Books. Retrieved August 19, 2012
- Kahle, P. E. (1959). *The Cairo Geniza* (2nd ed.). Oxford, England: Basil Blackwell.
- Katayama, T., Tanaka, M., Moriizumi, J., Nakamura, T., Brouchkov, A., Douglas, T. A., . . . Asano, K. (2007, February 9). Phylogenetic Analysis of Bacteria Preserved in a Permafrost Ice Wedge for 25,000 Years. (B. Slinker, Ed.) *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, 73(7), 2360–2363. doi:10.1128/AEM.01715-06
- Kater, M. H. (2006). *Hitler Youth*. USA: Harvard University Press. Retrieved July 18, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=v9xJPe0QchcC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Kazlev, M. M. (n.d.). *Esoteric and Exoteric*. Retrieved July 3, 2012, from Kheper: http://www.kheper.net/topics/esotericism/esoteric_and_exoteric.htm
- Kelly, R. E. (2011). *The King James Bible Controversy*. Retrieved September 3, 2012, from Dispensational Theology of Russell Earl Kelly: <http://www.tithing-russkelly.com/theology/id34.html>
- Kenyon, F. G. (1898). *Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts: Being a History of the Text and its Translations* (3rd ed.). London: Erye & spottiswoode Ltd. Retrieved from British Library
- Kenyon, F. G. (1903). *Our Bible and the Ancient Manuscripts: a History of the Text and its Translations... With 26 facsimiles* (4th ed.). London, UK: Eyre & Spottiswoode. Retrieved April 18, 2014, from <https://archive.org/details/ourbibleancientm00keny>
- Kenyon, F. G. (2012 [1901]). (e-book) *Handbook to the Textual Criticism of the New Testament*. New York, USA: Forgotten Books, originally published by Macmillan and Co., Limited. Retrieved October 11, 2012, downloadable at: <http://www.forgottenbooks.org/>
- Kessler, E. (2010). *An Introduction to Jewish-Christian Relations*. New York, USA: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved September 17, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=87Woe7kkPM4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Khoo, J. (2001, January). Bob Jones University and The KJV: A Critique of from the mind of God to the mind of man. (J. Khoo, Ed.) *The Burning Bush*, 7(1), 1–34. Retrieved May 21, 2013, from <http://febc.edu.sg/assets/pdfs/bbush/The%20Burning%20Bush%20Vol%207%20No%201.pdf>
- Khoo, J. (2009, January). Bruce Metzger and The Curse of Textual Criticism. (A. D. Jeffrey Khoo, Ed.) *The Burning Bush*, 15(Number 1), 41-45. Retrieved October 9, 2012, from <http://www.febc.edu.sg/assets/pdfs/bbush/TheBurningBushVol15No1.pdf>
- Kim, D. -H., Lu, N., Ma, R., Kim, Y. -S., Kim, R. -H., Wang, S., ... Rogers, J. A. (2011, August 12). Epidermal Electronics. *Science*, 333(6044), 838-843. doi:10.1126/science.1206157
- Kim, Y. (1997). *Broken Knowledge: The Sway of the Scientific and Scholarly Ideal at Union Theological Seminary in New York, 1887-1926*. Lanham, MD, USA: University Press of America. Retrieved August 31, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VuZDM4Zg174C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Kimrey, R. C. (2006). *Mea-Culpa*. USA: Xlibris Corporation. Retrieved December 23, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=II14Lma7jKIC&dq=Reich+concordat,+1933,+Ron+C.+Kimrey&hl=iw&source=gbs_navlinks_s
- King, J. D. (2012). *Peace in the Midst of Hell: A Practical and Spiritual Guide to Going Through the Fire (The Book of Life)*. Minosota, USA: AuthorHouse. Retrieved January 15, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=53PohrC5GwUC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Kinney, W. (2009). "FOWLS" or "flying insects"? (W. Kinney, Editor) Retrieved March 31, 2014, from Another King James Bible Believer: <http://brandplucked.webs.com/lev1120fowlscreep.htm>
- Kittel, R. (1895). *A History of the Hebrews* (Vol. 1). (T. K. Cheyne, A. B. Bruce, Eds., & J. Taylor, Trans.) London, England: Williams and Norgate.

- Kittel, R. (1896). *A History of the Hebrews* (Vol. 2). (T. K. Cheyne, A. B. Bruce, Eds., J. W. Hogg, & B. D. Speirs, Trans.) London, England: Williams and Norgate.
- Kittel, R. (1912). YAHWEH. In J. J. Herzog, S. M. Jackson, & G. W. Gilmore (Eds.), *New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge*, Vol. XII: Trench - Zwingli (Vol. XII, pp. 470-473). USA: Funk and Wagnalls Company. Retrieved September 16, 2013, from <http://archive.org/stream/newschaff-herzog39haucgoog#page/n12/mode/2up>
- Kitto, J. (2008 [1855a]). *Pictorial Bible, The: Being the Old and New Testaments According to the Authorized Version Illustrated with Steel Engravings After Celebrated Pictures and Many Hundred Wood-cuts Representing the Landscape Scenes, from Original Notes...* (Vol. 1). London, UK: W. and R. Chambers. Retrieved April 10, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/pictorialbible01kit-t#page/n7/mode/2up>
- Kitto, J. (2008 [1855b]). *Pictorial Bible, The: Being the Old and New Testaments According to the Authorized Version Illustrated with Steel Engravings After Celebrated Pictures and Many Hundred Wood-cuts Representing the Landscape Scenes, from Original Notes...* (Vol. 2). London, UK: W. and R. Chambers. Retrieved April 10, 2016, from <http://www.archive.org/details/pictorialbible-02kitt>
- Kitto, J. (2011 [1856]). *Pictorial Bible, The* (Vol. 3). London, UK: W. and R. Chambers. Retrieved October 25, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=NEZNAAAAcAAJ>
- Kitto, J. (2009 [1876]). *A Cyclopaedia Biblical Literature* (Vol. 3). (W. L. Alexander, Ed.) UK: Edinburgh : Adam and Charles Black. Retrieved April 15, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/cyclopaediaofbib03kitt>
- Kizziah, N. (n.d.). *King James Bible Statistics*. Retrieved December 10, 2013, from Biblebelievers.com: <http://www.biblebelievers.com/believers-org/kjv-stats.html>
- Knapton, S. (2015, November 8). *Universal flu vaccine could end need for annual injections*. The Telegraph. (S. Knapton, Ed.) UK. Retrieved December 22, 2015, from <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/science/science-news/11982645/Universal-flu-vaccine-could-end-need-for-annual-injections.html>
- Kratz, R. G. (2009, August 11). *Eyes and Spectacles: Wellhausen's Method of Higher Criticism*. *The Journal of Theological Studie*, 60(2), 381-402. doi:10.1093/jts/flp038
- Krieg, R. A. (2004). *Catholic Theologians in Nazi Germany*. New York, USA: Continuum International Publishing Group Inc. Retrieved December 23, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=dEE_sDKEFAIC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Kurtz, L. R. (1986). *The Politics of Heresy: The Modernist Crisis in Roman Catholicism*. California, USA: University of California Press. Retrieved July 23, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=wfemPgGWH1sC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Kurzweil, R. (2004). *Human Body Version 2.0*. In Immortality Institute, B. Klein, & S. Sethe (Eds.), *The Scientific Conquest of Death: Essays on Infinite Lifespans* (pp. 93–106). LibrosEnRed. Retrieved June 29, 2015, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/Scientific-Conquest-Death-Infinite-Lifespans/dp/9875611352/ref=sr_1_1?s=books&ie=UTF8&qid=1435587873&sr=1-1&keywords=9789875611351
- Lacovacci, V., Lucarini, G., Ricotti, L., Dario, P., Dupont, P. E., & Menciassi, A. (2015). *Untethered magnetic millirobot for targeted drug delivery*. *Biomedical Microdevices*, 17(3), 1-12. doi:10.1007/s10544-015-9962-9
- LaHaye, T. (2004). *The Popular Encyclopedia of Bible Prophecy: Over 140 Topics from the World's Foremost Prophecy Experts*. (G. E. Ed Hindson, Ed.) Eugene, Oregon, USA: Harvest House Publishers. Retrieved April 3, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8nC7uqQN6JsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Largest' Christian Publisher Zondervan, is a Division of HarperCollins, which Publishes the Satanic Bible. (2003). Retrieved January 23, 2013, from Truth in Heart: <http://truthinheart.com/Zondervan>.

htm

[1026]

- Latham, A. (2005). *The Naked Emperor: Darwinism Exposed*. London, UK: Janus Publishing Company Ltd. Retrieved August 11, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=C6fh2B7WUkC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Law, R. D. (2009). *Terrorism: A History* (1st ed.). Cambridge, UK: Polity Press. Retrieved May 21, 2014, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/0745640389?_encoding=UTF8&query=weishaupt
- Leman, D. (1999). *Proverbial Wisdom & Common Sense*. Baltimore, Maryland, USA: Messianic Jewish Publishers. Retrieved December 30, 2013
- Lenczowski, G. (1954, Spring). Literature on the Clandestine Activities of the Great Powers in the Middle East. *Middle East Journal*, 8(No. 2), 205—211. Retrieved May 16, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/4322589>
- León, A. R. (2008). *Digestion Takes Precedence Over Disease*. USA: Dog Ear Publishing. Retrieved January 28, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=3SnSr2TO-eEC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Lepage, J.-D. (2009). *Hitler Youth, 1922-1945: An Illustrated History*. Jefferson, North Carolina, USA: McFarland. Retrieved July 18, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=3XbU1HEyfK-C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Lethbridge, C. (Producer), & Lethbridge, C. (Director). (2013). *Nazi Hunters: The Monster and the Butcher* [Motion Picture]. UK. Retrieved January 23, 2013, from https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QitxpLs_AM4
- Lev, D. (2012, November 1). PM Advisors: Kachlon 'Acting Like a Fifth Column' in the Likud. Arutz Sheva 7. Israel, Israel. Retrieved 30 May, 2014, from http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/161591#.U4hyG_IdUe1
- Levell, A. J. (1994). "The Old is Better": Some Bible Versions Considered (1st ed.). Bedford, UK: Gospel Standard Publications. Retrieved May 21, 2013
- Levinson, B. M., & Berman, J. A. (2010, November 1). The King James Bible at 400: Scripture, Statecraft, and the American Founding. *The History Channel Magazine*, pp. 1—11. Retrieved May 20, 2013, from <http://ssrn.com/abstract=1848043>
- Liang, P. X. (2015, April 18). CRISPR/Cas9-mediated gene editing in human tripronuclear zygotes. *Protein & Cell*, 6(5), 363—372. doi:10.1007/s13238-015-0153-5
- Lightfoot, J. (2009 [1823]). *The Whole Works of the Rev. John Lightfoot* (Vols. 9, Temple-Service, The). (J. R. Pitman, Ed.) London, UK: J.F. Dove. Retrieved October 26, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=FacHAQAIAAJ>
- Lindsay, J. O. (Ed.). (1957). *The New Cambridge Modern History* (Vols. 7 of Old Regime, 1713-1763). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=7ejh1RnNDt4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Lindsay, P. J. (1916, January). Eugenics and the doctrine of the super-man. *The Eugenics Review*, 7(No. 4), 247—262. Retrieved March 8, 2016, from <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2987137/?page=1>
- Linke, U., & Dundes, A. (1988, April). More on Auschwitz Jokes. *Folklore*, 99(1), 3—10. doi:10.1080/0015587X.1988.9716421
- List of English Translations. (n.d.). Retrieved October 3, 2012, from Internet Bible Catalog: <http://bibles.wikidot.com/indexpage>
- Littleton, C. S. (Ed.). (2005). *Gods, Goddesses, and Mythology* (Vol. 4). New York, NY, USA: Marshall Cavendish. Retrieved February 17, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.il/books?id=n2FpR-Cam224C&pg=PA447&dq=satyr,+mythology&hl=en&sa=X&ei=hnoBU9SJBNCa0QW7tYHg-DA&ved=0CDEQ6AEwAQ#v=onepage&q=satyr%2C%20mythology&f=false>
- Livingstone, D. (2007). *Terrorism and the Illuminati: A Three-Thousand-Year History*. USA: BookSurge

LLC. Retrieved June 27, 2013, from http://www.terrorism-illuminati.com/sites/default//files/Terrorism_Illuminati.pdf

- Lombaerde, G. D. (2011, October 31). News Corp. unit buying Thomas Nelson: CEO of local company says HarperCollins brings infrastructure to grow faster. (W. Williams, & G. Lombaerde, Eds.) NashvillePost: Nashville's Premier Business Publication. Retrieved July 5, 2013, from http://nashvillepost.com/news/2011/10/31/news_corp_unit_buying_thomas_nelson
- Lusane, C. (2002). Hitler's Black Victims: The Historical Experiences of Afro-Germans, European Blacks, Africans, and African Americans in the Nazi Era (Vol. 9 of Cross Currents in African American History). London, UK: Routledge. Retrieved July 18, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Dq6HzrFu_z4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- MacKay, N. (2007). The War on Truth: Or Everything You Ever Wanted to Know About the Invasion of Iraq But Your Government Wouldn't Tell You. Philadelphia, USA: Casemate Publishers. Retrieved December 3, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Q5bFdpNNB5IC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- MacRae, F. (2015, June 3). World's first BIOLIMB created: Dead arm 'brought back to life' in the lab could allow amputees to grow replacement limbs. Daily Mail [Online]. UK: Daily Mail. Retrieved June 4, 2015, from <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-3109545/World-s-BIOLIMB-created-Dead-arm-brought-life-lab-allow-amputees-grow-replacement-limbs.html>
- Madison, L. (2011, May 13). Mark of the Beast 13 – Ye Shall Be As Gods. (<http://littleguyintheeye.wordpress.com/2011/05/>) Retrieved August 19, 2012, from Little Guy in the Eye: <http://littleguyintheeye.wordpress.com/2011/05/13/mark-of-the-beast-13-ye-shall-be-as-gods/>
- Madison, L. (2011, June 28). Tag Archives: DNA manipulation: Mark of the Beast 14 – DNA. Retrieved March 2014, 2014, from Little Guy in the Eye: <https://littleguyintheeye.wordpress.com/tag/dna-manipulation/>
- Maitland, C. (2014 [1846]). The Church in the Catacombs: A Description of the Primitive Church of Rome, Illustrated by its Sepulchral Remains. London, UK: Longman, Brown, Green and Longmans. Retrieved April 5, 2016, from https://archive.org/details/churchincatacomb00mait_0
- Mall, A. (2010). The New Age Chameleon: A Concise Manual of the New Age Beliefs and Practices Compared with God's Holy Word. USA: Xlibris Corporation. Retrieved March 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VuSznc8vp58C&dq=good+demons,+new+age&hl=iw&source=gbs_navlinks_s
- Mander, W. (2013). Pantheism. The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy, (Summer 2013 Edition). (E. N. Zalta, Ed.) Stanford, CA: The Metaphysics Research Lab. Retrieved November 12, 2013, from <http://plato.stanford.edu/archives/sum2013/entries/pantheism/>
- Marcorelles, L. (1955, Autumn). The Nazi Cinema (1933-1945). (G. Lambert, Ed.) Sight and Sound, 25, (1955/56, Nos. 1-4)(No. 2), 65-69. Retrieved December 21, 2012, from British Film Institute, Southbank. London
- Marcos, N. F. (2000). The Septuagint in Context: Introduction to the Greek Version of the Bible. (W. G. Watson, Trans.) Leiden, Netherlands: Brill. Retrieved April 27, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8MbvEZ4bgdWC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Marrou, H. I. (1982). A History of Education in Antiquity. (G. Lamb, Trans.) Madison, Wisconsin, USA: University of Wisconsin Press.
- Marsden, G. M. (1975). From Fundamentalism to Evangelicalism: A Historical Analysis. In D. F. Wells, & J. D. Woodbridge (Eds.), The Evangelicals: What They Believe, Who are They, Where they are Changing (pp. 122—169). Nashville, Tennessee, USA: Abingdon Press. Retrieved May 1, 2014
- Martin, D., & Caldwell, S. (2011, July 22). 150 human animal hybrids grown in UK labs: Embryos have been produced secretly for the past three years. Daily Mail. UK: Daily Mail. Retrieved March 11, 2014, from <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-2017818/Embryos-involving-genes-animals-mixed-humans-produced-secretively-past-years.html>

- Martin, G. (1996–2014). Fifth Column. Retrieved May 15, 2014, from The Phrase Finder: <http://www.phrases.org.uk/meanings/136300.html>
- Mason, R. (2012, April 25). David Cameron's five secret meetings with Rupert Murdoch. The Telegraph. London, UK. Retrieved March 17, 2016, from <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/leveson-inquiry/9227491/David-Camersons-five-secret-meetings-with-Rupert-Murdoch.html>
- Matthews, W. H. (2009 [1922]). *Mazes and Labyrinths : A General Account of Their History and Developments*. London ; New York : Longmans, Green and Co. Retrieved April 14, 2016, from <http://www.archive.org/details/mazeslabyrinthsg00matt>
- Mauro, P. (1973). Which Version? Authorized or Revised. In D. O. Fuller, & D. O. Fuller (Ed.), *TRUE OR FALSE?: The Westcott-Hort Textual Theory Examined* (pp. 56-122). Michigan, MI, USA: Grand Rapids International Publications. Retrieved May 6, 2013
- McClintock, J., & Strong, J. (2008 [1894]). *Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature* (Vol. 2). New York, USA: Harper & Brothers. Retrieved October 25, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=DKo8AAAAAYAAJ>
- McClintock, J., & Strong, J. (2008 [1894]). *Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature* (Vol. 3, E-G): Harper. Retrieved from <https://books.google.com/books?id=pao8AAAAAYAAJ>
- McClure, A. (1858). *The Translators Revived: In Defense Of The King James Version of the Bible*. Litchfield, Michigan, USA: Maranatha Bible Society. Retrieved May 7, 2013
- McGovern, J. B. (1904). Concerning the "Chi Rho" Monogram. In E. Walford, J. Cox, & G. Apperson (Eds.), *Antiquary, The* (Vol. 40, pp. 5–9). E. Stock. Retrieved April 17, 2017, from https://books.google.com/books?id=O8wCAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA6&lpg=PA6&dq=chi-rho+ptolemy+iii.+246-221+b-c,&source=bl&ots=d6l_Z1d_NA&sig=ejophYNsJp6YH77fjWXL5kbII08&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKewjYo8_a0KntAhUBPiYKHZ-rDYQ4ChDoAQgxMAU#v=onepage&q=chi-rho%20ptolemy%20iii.%20246-221%20bc%2C&f=false
- McNeil, P., & Karaminas, V. (Eds.). (2009). *The Men's Fashion Reader*. Oxford, UK: Berg. Retrieved November 17, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=C-hWDHp7fSMC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- McPherson, C. (2002). *Keeping Silence: Christian Practices for Entering Stillness*. Harrisburg, PA, USA: Morehouse Publishing. Retrieved January 14, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.il/books?id=A-P80EtorUJwC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Medical Research Council ("MRC"). (2014, December 1). 'World's first artificial enzymes created using synthetic biology'. Cambridge, UK: Medical Research Council. Retrieved December 3, 2014, from <http://www.mrc.ac.uk/news-events/news/world-s-first-artificial-enzymes-created-using-synthetic-biology/>
- Melton, J. G. (2013). *Rosicrucian*. (e. a. Melissa Albert, Editor) Retrieved June 28, 2013, from *Encyclopædia Britannica*: <http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/510019/Rosicrucian#ref928441>
- Michael, R. (2006). *Holy Hatred: Christianity, Antisemitism, and the Holocaust*. USA/UK: Palgrave Macmillan. Retrieved November 24, 2014, from British Library
- Michael, R. (2008). *A History of Catholic Antisemitism: The Dark Side of the Church*. NY, USA: Palgrave Macmillan. Retrieved February 8, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8ZnFAAAAQBAJ&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Midlarsky, M. I. (2005). *The Killing Trap: Genocide in the Twentieth Century*. New York, USA: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved December 24, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-oJuL_gcFHMC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Miller, D. (December 23, 1935). Special Report 55: German Film Problems, Commercial Attaches in Germany 1931-1940, RG 151. In B. Urwand, *The Collaboration: Hollywood's Pact with Hitler* (pp. 22 and endnotes, point 87). Belknap Press of Harvard University Press. Retrieved January 24, 2014

- Millgram, A. E. (1998). *A Short History of Jerusalem*. North Bergen, NJ, USA: Jason Aronson, Inc. Retrieved April 22, 2014, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=th6zLx62Y-oC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Milton, S. (1991, August). Gypsies and the Holocaust. *The History Teacher*, 24(No. 4), 375-387. Retrieved December 10, 2012
- Minoli, D. (2011). *3D Television (3DTV) Technology, Systems, and Deployment: Rolling Out the Infrastructure for Next-Generation Entertainment*. Boca Raton, FL, USA: CRC Press. Retrieved July 24, 2013, from British Library. The 2010 edition is available at Google Books
- Missler, C. (2005, October). A Most Hurtful Sin: The "Tongue of Evil". Retrieved September 9, 2015, from Koinonia House [Personal Update News Journal]: <http://www.khouse.org/articles/2005/608/>
- Mitchell, H. G. (1885, Jun.—Dec.). A Hebrew Manuscript. *Journal of the Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis*, 5(No. 1/2), 20—23, 25—27. Retrieved October 30, 2012, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3268625>
- Mommsen, H. (1996). *The Rise and Fall of Weimar Democracy*. (L. E. Jones , & E. Forster, Trans.) USA: University of North Carolina Press. Retrieved December 5, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=My6VNpvQIYIC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Monbaron, S. (1999). *Subud the Coming New Age of Reality: The Most Complete Book on Subud (1st ed., Vol. 1)*. Oregon, USA: Simar Enterprises. Retrieved March 24, 2013
- Montgomery, J. A. (1914, May). 'Present Tendencies in Old Testament Criticism'. *The Biblical World* , 43(No. 5), 310-320. Retrieved November 24, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3142972>
- Moore, C.W. (2007 [1855]). *Freemason's Monthly Magazine (Vol. 14)*. Boston: Tuttle & Bennett. Retrieved October 20, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=HqVLAAAAMAAJ>
- Moore, E. (2005, May 2). Neoplatonism. (J. Fieser, & B. Dowden, Editors) Retrieved August 20, 2012, from The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy, ISSN 2161-0002: <http://www.iep.utm.edu/neoplato/>
- Moore, E. (2005, May 2). Origen of Alexandria (185—254 CE). (J. Fieser, & B. Dowden, Editors) Retrieved August 21, 2012, from The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy (IEP): <http://www.iep.utm.edu/origen-of-alexandria/>
- Moorman, J. (1999). *Forever Settled (1st ed.)*. Collingswood, New Jersey, USA: The Dean Burgon Society Press.
- Moran, B. T. (1994). *Alchemy, Prophecy, and the Rosicrucians: Raphael Eglinus and Mystical Currents of the Early Seventeenth Century*. In P. Rattansi, & A. Clericuzio (Eds.), *Alchemy and Chemistry in the 16th and 17th Centuries (Vol. 140, pp. 103—119)*. USA: Springer-Science & Business Media, B.V. Retrieved September 4, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=BgrLAL-1NDnkC&pg=PA112&lpg=PA112&dq=Confessio+Fraternitatis,+kassal&source=bl&ots=wnj55X-KLOV&sig=wpqShN0GE6vW24P_33DLht8TrjY&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CEEQ6AEwBmoVChMI2d-vL3MHdxwIVonHbCh3bSwDi#v=onepage&q=Confessio%20Fraternitatis%20
- Moustaki, N., & Borman, G. (2011). *CliffsNotes on Orwell's 1984*. (T. Barr, Ed.) NY, USA: Houghton Mifflin Harcourt. Retrieved June 4, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-T-y1I3Dm-lIC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Mueller, T. (2009, May). *Recipe for a Resurrection*. National Geographic. Retrieved from <http://ngm.nationalgeographic.com/2009/05/cloned-species/mueller-text>
- Muhaimin, R. A. (2006). *Jesus & the Bible*. Hamdaan Publications. Retrieved April 2015, 2015, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=J3VZAwwAAQBAJ&pg=PA3&dq=Rashad+Abdul+Muhaimin,+Jesus+and+the+Bible&hl=en&sa=X&ei=-AMkVYCwO4PPaNu8gdgH&ved=0C-CwQ6AEwAA#v=onepage&q=then%20those%20who%20preach%20the%20Bible%20and%20read%20the%20Bible%20must%20seriously&f=false>
- Murray, I. H. (2011). *John MacArthur: Servant of the Word and Flock, Banner of Truth Trust*.
- Nature.com. (2012). *Bioethics board backs embryo alteration for mitochondrial disease*. Retrieved

- July 10 July, 2012, from News Blog: <http://blogs.nature.com/news/2012/06/bioethics-board-backs-embryo-alteration-for-mitochondrial-disease.html>
- Nelson, K. E. (2012, June). Invited Commentary: Influenza Vaccine and Guillain-Barré Syndrome—Is There a Risk? *Am J Epidemiol*, 175((11)), 1129-1132. Retrieved 11 11, 2014, from <http://www.medscape.com/viewarticle/765744>
- Nesbit, J. (2012, April 17). Forget Darwin, DNA Science Could Soon Let Humans Play God. *U.S. News & World Report*. Retrieved July 24, 2012, from <http://www.usnews.com/news/blogs/at-the-edge/2012/04/17/forget-darwin-dna-science-could-soon-let-humans-play-god>
- Nestle, E., Nestle, E., & Aland, K. (1998). *Novum Testamentum Graece Vinyl Bound* (27th ed.). American Bible Society. Retrieved April 25, 2014, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/3438051001?_encoding=UTF8&query=two%20editions%20was%20adopted
- Newman, W. R., & Grafton, A. (Eds.). (2001). *Secrets of Nature: Astrology and Alchemy in Early Modern Europe*. USA: MIT Press. Retrieved July 1, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=CMuJGpztRFMC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- News.com.au. (2011, April 12). Brave toddler Alfie Clamp stuns doctors after being born with extra strand of DNA. *News.com.au*. Retrieved March 11, 2014, from <http://www.news.com.au/world/brave-toddler-alfie-clamp-stuns-doctors-after-being-born-with-extra-strand-of-dna/story-e6frfkyi-1226037698646>
- Nielsen, P. E. (2008, December 1). A NEW MOLECULE OF LIFE? Peptide nucleic acid, a synthetic hybrid of protein and DNA, could form the basis of a new class of drugs- and of artificial life unlike anything found in nature. *Scientific American*, 299(6), 64—71. doi:doi:10.1038/scientificamerican1208-64
- NKJV. (1982). Preface. In *The New King James Bible* (pp. vi—viii). News Corporation, Aka Thomas Nelson Publishers.
- Noll, M. A. (1998, June). The Digital Mystique: A Review of Digital Technology and its Application to Television. (D. Gerberg, Ed.) *Prometheus*, 16(No. 2), 145-153.
- O'Reilly, A. (2001). The 'Whitewash' Conspiracy: Re: The King James Only Controversy by James White. Retrieved January 21, 2015, from <http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/content/pages/documents/1396697531.pdf>
- Oakland, R. (2011). *Faith Undone* (1st, 8th printing ed.). Eureka, Montana, USA: Lighthouse Trails Publishing.
- Oakley, F. (2015). *The Watershed of Modern Politics: Law, Virtue, Kingship, and Consent (1300–1650)*. Yale University Press. Retrieved November 2, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=66pJCgAAQBAJ>
- Ofcom. (2010). *Public Service Broadcasting: Annual Report 2010: H - Perceptions of, and attitudes towards, television: 2010*. Research Document, Ofcom, Broadcasting. Retrieved July 22, 2013, from <http://stakeholders.ofcom.org.uk/binaries/broadcast/reviews-investigations/psb-review/psb2010/Perceptions.pdf>
- Olsen, T. (2011, October 31). HarperCollins Buys Thomas Nelson, Will Control 50% of Christian Publishing Market: Where will Thomas Nelson fit in Murdoch's empire, which already includes Zondervan? (M. Galli, Ed.) *Christianity Today*. Retrieved July 5, 2013, from <http://www.christianitytoday.com/gleanings/2011/october/harpercollins-buys-thomas-nelson-will-control-50-of.html>
- Onural, L. e. (2006). An assessment of 3DTV technologies. Broadcast Engineering Conference, Bilkent University, Electrical and Electronics, Las Vegas. Retrieved July 26, 2013, from http://cordis.europa.eu/ist/kct/3dtv_synopsis.htm
- Oppenheim, J. (1985). *The Other World: Spiritualism and Psychical Research in England 1850-1914*. New York, NY, USA: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved April 29, 2014, from [http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VcBs8enYCCc&pg=PA413&lpg=PA413&dq=The+Response+to+the+Appeal,+Borderland,+Vol.+I,+No.+1+\(July+1893\)+p.+11&source=bl&ots=XLEXUZZgZm&sig=c22TW66gXo0tZ2g9NZtBFAGJTcY&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=hAdjUI_ICOWa0QWzvYG4Ag&redir_es-](http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VcBs8enYCCc&pg=PA413&lpg=PA413&dq=The+Response+to+the+Appeal,+Borderland,+Vol.+I,+No.+1+(July+1893)+p.+11&source=bl&ots=XLEXUZZgZm&sig=c22TW66gXo0tZ2g9NZtBFAGJTcY&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=hAdjUI_ICOWa0QWzvYG4Ag&redir_es-)

c=y#v=onepa

[1031]

- Oshimura, M., Uno, N., Kazuki, Y., Katoh, M., & Inoue, T. (2015, February 6). A pathway from chromosome transfer to engineering resulting in human and mouse artificial chromosomes for a variety of applications to bio-medical challenges. (C. L. Rieder, Ed.) *Chromosome Research*, 23(1), 111–133. doi:DOI 10.1007/s10577-014-9459-z
- Pacton, A. (2008). Review of Killed Cartoons: Casualties from the War on Free Expression. (D. Wallis, Ed.) *Modern Language Studies*, 38(No. 1), 85–87. Retrieved February 8, 2016, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40346982>
- Palmu, D. (2006). *Cutting Edge Lodged In The Groves*. Ft. Pierce, FL, USA: FBC Publications. Retrieved June 26, 2013
- 'Pantheism'. (2004). In *Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary* (11th ed., p. 896). Springfield, MA, USA: Merriam-Webster, Inc. Retrieved November 11, 2013, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=TAnheelPcAEC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Park, A. (2014, October 30). This Flu Shot Is Not Like the Others. *Time*. Retrieved November 13, 2014, from <http://time.com/3548419/flu-shot-flucelvax/>
- Parker, P. M. (2005). *Webster's Online Dictionary, Rosetta Edition*. (P. M. Parker, Ed.) Philip M. Parker, INSEAD. Retrieved August 19, 2012, from <http://www.totodictionary.com/definitions/Pineal+gland?cx=partner-pub-0939450753529744%3Av0qd01-tdlq&cof=FORID%3A9&ie=UTF-8&q=Pineal+gland&sa=Search#906>
- Parrinder, G. (1971). *A Dictionary of Non-Christian Religions*. Philadelphia, USA: Westminster Press.
- Paris, E. (1982). *The Secret History of the Jesuits*. Ontario, CA, Former Jesuit priest under the extreme oath and induction: Chick Publications. Retrieved May 26, 2016
- Parsons, J. J. (2003). Chodesh Tevet - the Month of Tevet (ראש חודש טבת). (J. J. Parsons, Editor) Retrieved November 20, 2012, from Hebrew for Christians: http://www.hebrew4christians.com/Holidays/Rosh_Chodesh/Tevet/tevet.html
- Pelinka, A., & Wodak, R. (2002). "Dreck am Stecken": Politik der Ausgrenzung: Czernin Verlags GmbH. Retrieved from <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=IQCJAAAAMAAJ>
- Penczak, C. (2007). *Ascension Magick: Ritual, Myth & Healing for the New Aeon* (1st ed.). Minnesota, USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved March 27, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=7vITnmphx-kC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Penczak, C. (2008). *The Living Temple of Witchcraft: The Descent of the Goddess*. USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved April 1, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=gpL_K2Yj88IC&pg=PA87&dq=end+of+the+world+and+new+age&hl=en&sa=X&ei=5W9QUfn9M4zDPOD1g-JAL&ved=0CGMQ6AEwCQ#v=onepage&q=crowley&f=false
- Perkins, Colin; Gharai, Ladan; Lehman, Tom; Mankin, Allison;. (2002, March 15). Experiments with delivery of HDTV over IP networks. Proc. of the 12th International Packet Video Workshop. Pittsburgh.
- Peters, M. K. (1986, September). Why Study The Septuagint. *The Biblical Archaeologist*, 49(3), 174–181. Retrieved November 19, 2012, British Library
- Petrie, W. M. (2009 [1906]). *The Religion of Ancient Egypt*. London, UK: A. Constable & Company Limited. Retrieved March 28, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/religionancient01petrgoog>
- Phillips, J. (2002). *Exploring Proverbs: An Expository Commentary*. MI, USA: Kregal Publications. Retrieved August 9, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=y3nf0tFJe88C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Pickering, E. D. (1994). *The Tragedy of Compromise: The Origin and Impact of the New Evangelicalism*. Greenville, South Carolina, USA: BJU Press. Retrieved March 20, 2013
- Pickering, W. N. (2012). *The Identity of The New Testament Text III*. Eugene, Oregon, USA: Wipf & Stock

- Publishers. Retrieved October 15, 2012, from <http://www.cspmt.org/pdf/Identity%20of%20the%20New%20Testament%20Text%20III.pdf>
- Pigott, R. (2011, December 25). Jamaica's patois Bible: The word of God in creole. (BBC News) Retrieved June 4, 2013, from BBC News Magazine: <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16285462>
- Pike, A. (2009 [1871]). *Morals and dogma of the Ancient and accepted Scottish rite of freemasonry: Prepared for the Supreme council of the thirty-third degree, for the Southern jurisdiction of the United States, and published by its authority.* USA: Charleston. Retrieved April 3, 2016, from <http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924030324978>
- Pineal Gland: The Transcendental Gateway. (2011). Retrieved March 6, 2014, from Humanity Healing Network: <http://humanityhealing.net/2010/09/pineal-gland-the-transcendental-gateway/>
- Platner, S. B. (2005 [1929]). *A Topographical Dictionary of Ancient Rome* revised by Thomas Ashby. London, UK: London: Oxford University Press, H.Milford (Ann Arbor, Michigan: University of Michigan Library). Retrieved February 28, 2014, from <http://quod.lib.umich.edu/g/genpub/acu3468.0001.001/262?page=root;rgn=full+text;size=100;view=image>
- Pollnitz, A. (2015). *Princely Education in Early Modern Britain.* Cambridge University Press. Retrieved October 31, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=GJbwCAAQBAJ>
- Pope John Paul II. (1987). *Address of John Paul II. Agreement, Roman Catholic Church, Vatican, Vatican City.* Retrieved October 8, 2012, from http://www.vatican.va/holy_father/john_paul_ii/speeches/1987/november/documents/hf_jp-ii_spe_19871116_cooperazione-interconf-bibbia_en.html
- Pope Paul VI. (1965). *Christus Dominus Decree concerning the Pastoral Office of Bishops: CHRISTUS DOMINUS, Chapter I, The Relationship of Bishops to the Universal Church, II. Bishops and the Apostolic See, 9. Decree, Roman Catholic Church, II. Bishops and the Apostolic See, Vatican City.* Retrieved October 9, 2012, from Vatican Website: http://www.vatican.va/archive/hist_councils/ii_vatican_council/documents/vat-ii_decree_19651028_christus-dominus_en.html
- Porter, S. E. (2013). *How We Got the New Testament (Acadia Studies in Bible and Theology): Text, Transmission, Translation.* (C. Evans, & L. McDonald, Eds.) Grand Rapids, MI, USA: Baker Academic. Retrieved January 2, 2016, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=Khe-AgAAQBAJ&pg=PT86&dq=vaticanus+and+sinaiticus+manuscripts,+eusebius&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEw-jk2bOSudjKAhVMpR4KHcjAo44ChDoAQgiMAE#v=onepage&q=vaticanus%20and%20sinaiticus%20manuscripts%2C%20eusebius&f=false>
- Prat, F. (1911). *Origen and Origenism.* The Catholic Encyclopedia, 11. New York: Robert Appleton Company. Retrieved July 3, 2012, from <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04086a.htm>
- Prat, F. (1911). *Origen and Origenism: in The Catholic Encyclopedia.* New York, USA: Robert Appleton Company. Retrieved August 27, 2012, from New Advent: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/11306b.htm>
- 'Premium', 'DirecTV everywhere'. (2012). Retrieved December 4, 2012, from DirecTV: <http://www.directv.com/>
- Price, I. M. (1911a). *The Ancestry of our English Bible: an account of manuscripts, texts, and versions of the Bible.* In F. N. Jones, *The Septuagint: A Critical Analysis* (4th ed.). Philadelphia: The Sunday School Timers Co. Retrieved September 3, 2012, from <http://archive.org/stream/cu31924029271595#page/n0/mode/2up>
- Price, I. M. (2012 [1911]b). *The Ancestry of our English Bible: An Account of Manuscripts, Texts, and Versions of the Bible* (2012, archived book) (4th ed.). Philadelphia, USA: The Sunday School Timers Co. Retrieved September 4, 2012, from <http://archive.org/stream/cu31924029271595#page/n119/mode/1up/search/Origen>
- Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research. (1954, January 28). *Presidential Address, 50, Part 184, 135-152.* Retrieved May 6, 2014, from British Library
- Provocation; Provoke. (1915). In J. M. Orr (Ed.), *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia (ISBE).* Public Domain. Retrieved March 17, 2014, from bible-history.com

- Public Domain Sherpa, Is the work a derivative work? How can you tell? ((2013)). Retrieved January 28, 2013, from Public Domain Sherpa: <http://www.publicdomainsherpa.com/derivative-work.html>
- Qin, M., & Zimmermann, R. (2008). High Definition Live Streaming. (B. P. Furht, Ed.) Furht B. (Ed.) Encyclopedia of Multimedia: SpringerReference. Retrieved August 13, 2013, from <http://www.springerreference.com/docs/html/chapterdbid/73180.html>
- Ray, J. J. (1983). *God Wrote Only One Bible* (1st ed.). Eugene, Oregon, USA: Eye Opener Publishers.
- Readability Formulas. (2013, March 27). Retrieved June 12, 2013, from The Flesch Grade Level Readability Formula: <http://www.readabilityformulas.com/flesch-grade-level-readability-formula.php>
- Reagan, D. F. (n.d.). The Myth of Early Revisions. Retrieved February 18, 2015, from Biblebelievers.com: http://www.biblebelievers.com/Reagan_myth-early.html
- Reardon, S. (2016, June 22). First CRISPR clinical trial gets green light from US panel. Nature News [online]. doi:10.1038/nature.2016.20137
- Rees, L. (Producer), & Rees, L. (Writer). (2012). *The Dark Charisma of Adolf Hitler, Episode 3* [Motion Picture]. England: BBC. Retrieved December 5, 2012, from http://www.bbc.co.uk/iplayer/episode/b01p4ss6/The_Dark_Charisma_of_Adolf_Hitler_Episode_3/
- Reference for Business. (2013). Rupert Murdoch 1931—Biography (2nd ed., Vols. Reference for Business » Index » Business Biographies » Business Biographies - M-R). Advameg, Inc. Retrieved January 16, 2013, from <http://www.referenceforbusiness.com>
- Regalado, A. (2015, March 5). Engineering the Perfect Baby: Scientists are developing ways to edit the DNA of tomorrow's children. Should they stop before it's too late? MIT Technology Review, 1-10. Retrieved March 12, 2015, from <http://www.technologyreview.com/featuredstory/535661/engineering-the-perfect-baby/>
- Regula, D. (1995). *The Mysteries of Isis: Her Worship and Magick* (1st ed.). MN, USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved June 20, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=-mtlCPm70KcC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Reguly, E. (2014, April 25). Vatican broadcasts go high-tech, high-def for canonization ceremony. The Globe and Mail. Toronto, Canada: Phillip Crawley. Retrieved May 2, 2014, from <http://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/world/vatican-broadcasts-go-high-tech-high-def-for-canonization-ceremony/article18237991/>
- Reidhead, P. (1980). *Ten Shekels and a Shirt. On Judges 17: Humanism* [Stream / MP3]. USA: SermonAudio Classics. Retrieved May 16, 2013, from <http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=10180222445>
- Reumann, J. H. (1965). *The Romance of Bible Scripts & Scholars*. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, USA: Prentice Hall Publishers, Inc.
- 'Revere' and 'Reverence'. (1984). In Merriam-Webster's Dictionary of Synonyms: A Dictionary of Discriminated Synonyms with Antonyms and Analogous and Contrasted Words. Springfield, MA, USA: Merriam Webster Inc. Retrieved September 25, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8N4URETJYhUC&pg=PA695&dq=difference+between+respect+and+reverence&hl=en&sa=X&ei=pu5CUrIbr6nsBsqVglAE&ved=0CDwQ6AEwAg#v=onepage&q=difference%20between%20respect%20and%20reverence&f=false>
- Rezaei, S. D., & Cameron, P. U. (2015, March). Human Immunodeficiency Virus (HIV)-1 Integration Sites in Viral Latency. (S. E. Alan L. Landay, Ed.) *Current HIV/AIDS Reports*, 12(1), 88—96. doi:10.1007/s11904-014-0241-9
- Reznikov, A. (2001). *George Orwell's Theory of Language*. NE, USA: iUniverse. Retrieved June 4, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=hXRTy3F-3eMC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Rhoades, R. (1858). Introduction: The Years Since McClure's "Translators Revived" Was First Published. In A. McClure, *The Translators Revived: In Defense Of The King James Version of The Bible* (pp. i—lxiv). Litchfield, MI, USA: Maranatha Bible Society. Retrieved May 15, 2013

- Ripley, G., & Dana, C. A. (Eds.). (2012 [1862]). *The New American Cyclopaedia: A Popular Dictionary of General Knowledge* (Vols. 14, Reed—Spire). New York, USA: Nabu Press [D. Appleton and Company]. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VX2uMRN-69DoC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Rivington, J. (2013, July 2). *Ultra HD and 4K: Everything you need to know*. Retrieved July 25, 2013, from TachRadar: <http://www.techradar.com/news/home-cinema/high-definition/ultra-hd-everything-you-need-to-know-about-4k-tv-1048954>
- Robertson, A. T. ([1914] (2006 e-book)). *A Grammar of the Greek New in the Light of Historical Research* (3rd ed.). London, UK: HODDER & STOUGHTON. Retrieved May 22, 2013, from http://faculty.gordon.edu/hu/bi/ted_hildebrandt/new_testament_greek/text/Robertson-GreekGrammar.pdf
- Robertson, A. T. (1930-1933). *Word Pictures in the New Testament - 1 Corinthians*. USA: Grand Rapids, MI: Christian Classics Ethereal Library. Retrieved March 12, 2014, from http://www.ccel.org/ccel/robertson_at/wp_1cor.html
- Rombes, N. (2009). *Cinema in the Digital*. London, UK: Wallflower Press. Retrieved July 21, 2013, from British Library
- Roper, B. W. (1985). *Public attitudes toward television and other media in a time of change: the fourteenth report in a series*. Television Information Office. New York: Roper Organization, Inc.
- Rosenbaum, R. A. (2010). *Waking to Danger: Americans and Nazi Germany, 1933-1941*. Santa Barbara, CA, USA: ABC-CLIO. Retrieved January 28, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=A-hOwB03z-e0C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Routley, E., & Richardson, P. A. (2005). *Panorama of Christian Hymnody* (2nd ed.). Chicago, IL, USA: GIA Publications, Inc. Retrieved March 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=mGV-VshlytNMC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Rowan, C. (2014, May 28). *From Real to Virtual — The alarming trend toward transhuman behavior in children*. (C. Rowan, Editor) Retrieved December 12, 2014, from Moving to Learn: <http://movingtolearn.ca/2014/from-real-to-virtual-the-alarming-trend-toward-transhuman-behavior-in-children>
- Rowan, C. A. (2010). *Virtual Child: The terrifying truth about what technology is doing to children*. USA: CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform. Retrieved December 12, 2014, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/dp/1453719520/ref=rdr_ext_tmb
- Rubenstein, R. L., & Roth, J. K. (2003). *Approaches to Auschwitz: The Holocaust and Its Legacy* (2nd ed.). Louisville, Kentucky, USA: Westminster John Knox Press. Retrieved July 10, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=IfoBx6skMCKC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Ruby, G., & Ruby, L. (Eds.). (2001, June). *NKJV: Transitional Bridge to More Corrupt Versions*. (G. Ruby, & L. Ruby, Producers) Retrieved February 27, 2013, from Liberty To The Captives: http://libertytothecaptives.net/nkiv_trans_bridge_modern.html
- Rupert Murdoch: Global TV. (2004, July 8). *The Economist*. Retrieved December 4, 2012, from <http://www.economist.com/node/2908847?zid=292&ah=165a5788fdb0726c01b1374d8e1ea285>
- Russian scientists make progress on secret of eternal life. (2015, September 19). Retrieved October 1, 2015, from The Siberian Times: <http://siberiantimes.com/science/casestudy/features/f0159-russian-scientists-make-progress-on-secret-of-eternal-life/>
- Sæbø, M. (1998). *On the Way to Canon: Creative Tradition History in the Old Testament*. Sheffield, UK: Sheffield Academic Press. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=KRrEUk41zFUC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Salisbury, I. (2006, February 22). *News Archive: InterMedia Partners-Led Group To Take Private Thomas Nelson For \$473M*. InterMedia. USA: InterMedia Partners, private equity firm. Retrieved July 23, 2013, from <http://www.intermediaadvisors.com/main.cfm?actionId=globalShowStaticCon->

tent&screenKey=cmpNews&setActive=0&htmlID=8118

- Sanders, J. A. (1999, Autumn). The Hebrew University Bible and Bible Hebraica Quinta. (A. Reinhartz, Ed.) *Journal of Biblical Literature*, 118(No. 3), 518—526. Retrieved August 8, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/discover/10.2307/3268188?uid=3738032&uid=2134&uid=2&uid=70&uid=4&id=21101221577053>
- Sarna, N. M. (1989). The New Jewish JPS Torah Commentary. *Judaica Book News*, 20(1), pp. 10-14.
- Sbattella, L., & Tedesco, R. (2012, December 3). Calculating Text Complexity During The Authoring Phase. In K. Miesenberger, A. Petz, K. Matausch, & S. Abou-Zahra (Ed.), *Web Accessibility Initiative (WAI). Webcast International Symposium: W3C/WAI Research and Development Working Group (RDWG)*. Retrieved March 31, 2014, from <http://www.w3.org/WAI/RD/2012/easy-to-read/paper3/>
- Scanlin, H. P. (2000). '...According to the Traditional Hebrew Text' as a Translation principle in Tanakh. (R. G. Omanson, Ed.) *I Must Speak to You Plainly: Essays in Honor of Robert G. Bratcher*, pp. 23-37. Retrieved November 13, 2012, from British Library
- Schaff, P. (2008 [1914]). *History of the Christian Church* (12th ed., Vols. II, ANTE-NICENE CHRISTIANITY, A. D. 100-325.). New York, NY, USA: Charles Scribner's Sons. Retrieved February 3, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/historyofchris02scha#page/n9/mode/2up>
- Schaff, P. (2009 [1883]). *A companion to the Greek Testament and the English version*. New York, NY, USA: New York, Harper & brothers. Retrieved February 2, 2016, from <https://archive.org/details/companiontogreek00scha>
- Schäfer, R., & Dr. Voss, F. (2010). *The Novum Testamentum Graece (Nestle-Aland) and its History*. Retrieved October 4, 2012, from German Bible Society: <http://www.academic-bible.com/en/home/scholarly-editions/greek-new-testament/nestle-aland/>
- Schechter, S. (1915). Higher Criticism—Higher Anti-Semitism. In S. Schechter, *Seminary addresses & other papers* (pp. 35—39). Cincinnati, USA: Ark Publishing Co. Retrieved July 30, 2013, from <http://archive.org/stream/seminaryaddress00schegoog#page/n12/mode/2up>
- Schneider, J. L. (2005). *Edgar Rice Burroughs and the Silver Screen* (Vol. IV The Locations). Rialto, CA, USA: ERBville press. Retrieved December 12, 2012, from Schneider, http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=0QiiGSJli2oC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Schnoebelen, W. (1991). *Masonry: Beyond the Light* (14th Printing ed.). USA: Chick Publications.
- Scholder, K. (1987). *The Churches and the Third Reich: Preliminary History and The Time of Illusions 1918-1934* (1st ed., Vol. 1). (J. Bowden, Ed.) London, England: SCM Press Ltd. Retrieved January 2, 2013, from From British Library
- Schuller, R. (1982). *Self-Esteem: The New Reformation*. USA: Word Books.
- Schwarzwäller, W. (1989). *The unknown Hitler: his private life & fortune* (1st ed.). (A. v. Kappau, Trans.) National Press Books in Bethesda, Md. Retrieved May 2, 2016
- Scott, G. (2014, January 1). 5 Future Forecasts that will change the World. (G. Scott, Editor) Retrieved December 8, 2014, from Serious Wonder: <http://www.seriouswonder.com/5-future-forecasts/>
- Scrivener, F. H. (1875). *Six Lectures on the Text of the New Testament and The Ancient Manuscripts Which Contain It*. Cambridge, UK: Deighton, Bell, and Co. Retrieved April 24, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/sixlecturesontex00scri#page/n11/mode/2up>
- Scrivener, F. H. (1884). *The Authorized Edition of the English Bible (1611), Its Subsequent Reprints and Modern Representatives*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved February 16, 2015, downloadable at <https://archive.org/details/authorizedbible00scriuoft>
- Scrivener, F. H. (1894). *Plain Introduction to the Criticism of the New Testament*. (George Bell & Sons, Ed.) Covent Garden, London: George Bell & Sons. Retrieved September 10, 2012, from <http://bibletranslation.ws/down/Scrivener-Plain-Introduction-Vol-2.pdf>
- Seewald, P., & Ratzinger, J. (1997). *Salt of the Earth: Christianity and the Catholic Church at the End of*

- the Millennium : An Interview With Peter Seewald. (A. Walker, Trans.) Ignatius Press. Retrieved December 31, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=h8KvxVuMnaUC&printsec=frontcover&dq=Salt+of+the+Earth,+Cardinal+Joseph+Ratzinger&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=g-XgUMu-9JerY0QW37YH4BA&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=Hitler%20Youth&f=false
- Seidman, M. M., & Glazer, P. M. (2003, August). The potential for gene repair via triple helix formation. (B. A. Sullenger, Ed.) *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 112(4), 487–494. doi:10.1172/JCI19552
- Selig, J. L. (Ed.). (2004). *Thinking Outside the Church: 110 Ways to Connect with Your Spiritual Nature*. Kansas City, Missouri, USA: Andrews McMeel Publishing. Retrieved November 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VEsyqDpVfsMC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Sewell, B. (2012, July 27). 'All Hail randy Zeus, father of the Games'. *The Evening Standard*, p. 15. Retrieved July 27, 2012, from <http://www.standard.co.uk/comment/all-hail-randy-zeus-father-of-the-games-7981529.html>
- Shakespeare, W. (1995). *Antony and Cleopatra* (3rd ed.). (J. Wilders, Ed.) London, UK: Arden Shakespeare. Retrieved March 12, 2013, from http://www.amazon.com/dp/1904271014/ref=rdr_ext_tmb#reader_1904271014
- Shakespeare, W. (2014 [1723]). *The works of Shakespeare in six volumes (Vols. 5, Tragedies from history: Timon of Athens. Coriolanus. Julius Caesar. Antony and Cleopatra. Titus Andronicus. Macbeth)*. London, UK: Printed for Jacob Tonson in the Strand. Retrieved April 21, 2016, from http://archive.org/details/worksofshakespea05shak_4
- Shannon, J. (1984). *A Prophetic Calendar: The Feasts of Israel*. Destiny Image Publishers, Inc.
- Shavit, Y., & Eran, M. (2007). *The Hebrew Bible Reborn: From Holy Scripture to the Book of Books : a History of Biblical Culture and the Battles Over the Bible in Modern Judaism (Vols. 38, Studia Judaica)*. (C. Naor, Trans.) Berlin, Germany: Walter de Gruyter. Retrieved July 14, 2013, from British Library and at http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=lotp-Coz5_YC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Shaw, J., & McKenney, T. (1988). *Deadly Deception*. Lafayette, Louisiana: Huntington House. Retrieved July 12, 2012
- Shirazi, I. M. (2013). *The Bible and Christianity An Islamic view*. CreateSpace Independent Publishing Platform. Retrieved February 10, 2016, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/1494350572?_encoding=UTF8&query=versions
- Shirer, W. L. (2011). *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich: A History of Nazi Germany (Fiftieth Anniversary Edition ed.)*. New York, USA: Simon & Schuster. Retrieved December 30, 2012
- Shurkin, J. N. (2011, November 18). *Hidden Treasures of Cairo Genizah*. *The Jewish Daily Forward*. New York, New York, USA: Published by Forward Association, Inc. Retrieved October 29, 2012, from <http://forward.com/articles/145977/hidden-treasures-of-cairo-genizah/?p=all>
- Shute, N. (2011, August 25). *Report: Vaccines Are Safe, Hazards Few And Far Between*. *Shots - health news*. (T. B. Brown, Ed.) Washington, DC, USA. Retrieved June 16, 2015, from <http://www.npr.org/sections/health-shots/2011/08/25/139947193/report-vaccines-are-safe-hazards-few-and-far-between>
- Simon-Shoshan, M. (2007, Winter). *The Tasks of The Translators: The Rabbis, The Septuagint, and the Cultural Politics of Translation*. *Prooftexts*, 27(1), 1-39. Retrieved November 21, 2012, from Project MUSE database
- Smarr, C. B., Yap, W. T., Neef, T. P., Pearson, R. M., Hunter, Z. N., Ifergan, I., Getts, D. R., Bryce, P. J., Shea, L. D., Miller, S. D. (2016, May 3). *Biodegradable antigen-associated PLG nanoparticles tolerize Th2-mediated allergic airway inflammation pre- and postsensitization*. (D. J. Mooney, Ed.) *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 113(18), 5059-5064. doi:10.1073/pnas.1505782113
- Smith, G. (1895, December). *Christianity's Millstone*. *The North American Review*, 161(No. 469), 703–719. Retrieved August 26, 2013, from URL: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25103633>

- Smith, S. W. (Ed.) (1870). *A Dictionary of Greek and Roman Antiquities*, edited by William Smith: Little, Brown, and Company, 1859. Retrieved from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=QIQJAAAAQAAJ&pg=PA379&lpg=PA379&dq=Quadrige,+drive+Apollo,&source=bl&ots=Gw160FRqCG&sig=ysyl_Ur4_IRbawvgllPYPFJh-MY&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=F-YwUKL-1JqTD0QXblyHgDA&sqi=2&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=Quadrige%2C%20drive%20A
- Smith, W. (Ed.) (2008 [1870]). *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography and Mythology* (Vol. 1). Boston: Little, Brown, and Company. Retrieved from <https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofgre01smituoft>
- Smith, W. (1889). Septuagint, LXX. In H. B. Prof. Hackett, & E. Abbot (Eds.), *Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible: Comprising Its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural* (Reprint of 1870 edition ed., Vols. IV. REGEM-MELECH to ZUZIMS, pp. 2912-2926). Boston: HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY. Retrieved November 7, 2012, from <http://ia700305.us.archive.org/24/items/1889dictionaryofb04smituoft/1889dictionaryofb04smituoft.pdf>
- Smith, W. (Ed.). (2009 [1863]). *A Dictionary of the Bible: Comprising Its Antiquities, Biography, and Natural History* (Vols. 1: Aaron—Juttah). London, UK: John Murray. Retrieved February 25, 2014, from http://books.google.co.il/books?id=4a8eAQAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false (free book)
- Smith, W. (Ed.) (2010 [1892]) *Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible: Comprising Its Antiquities, Biography, Geography, and Natural* (Vols. 1. A - G). Boston: HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN AND COMPANY. Retrieved from <https://archive.org/stream/BibleDictionary.williamSmithEditor.HackettAbbot-FullerEtc.American/01.DictionaryBible.DrWillSmiths.AntiqBiogGeogNatHist.v1.A..G.Hackett.Abbot.AmEd.1868.1892.#page/n7/mode/2up>
- Smolenski, J. (2015, December 2). CRISPR/Cas9 and Germline Modification: New Difficulties in Obtaining Informed Consent. (2015/12/02, Ed.) *The American Journal of Bioethics*, 15(12), 35-37. doi:10.1080/15265161.2015.1103816
- Snaith, N. H. (1962). *The Ben Asher Text*. (C. Rabin, Ed.) *Textus: Annual of The Hebrew University Bible Project*, 2, 8—13. Retrieved April 28, 2014, from British Library
- Society of Antiquaries of London. (2012 [1884]). *Archaeologia, Or, Miscellaneous Tracts Relating to Antiquity* (Vols. 48, pts. 1-2). Society of Antiquaries of London. Retrieved April 17, 2017, from <https://books.google.com/books?id=9eQxQAAMAAJ>
- Solomon, A. (2011). *The Fox Film Corporation, 1915-1935: A History and Filmography*. North Carolina, USA: McFarland & Company, Inc. Retrieved December 11, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=zospQ7o5u0oC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Son, Seung-Chul; Lee, Byung-Tak; Gwak, Yong-Wan; Nam, Ji-Seung. (2010, August). Fast required bandwidth estimation technique for network adaptive streaming. (R. S. Sherratt, Ed.) *Consumer Electronics on IEEE Transactions*, 56(No. 3), 1442—1449. doi:10.1109/TCE.2010.5606281
- Sorensen, D. H. (2009). *God's Perfect Book*. Duluth, Minnesota: Northstar Ministries.
- Speier, H. (1940, September). *Social Research*. Treachery in War, 7(No. 3), 258—279. Retrieved May 15, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40981732>
- Spence, D., & Husain, I. (2015, April 14). Head to Head: Can healthy people benefit from health apps? *BMJ*, 350(h1887). doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1136/bmj.h1887>
- Spence, L. (2003). *Encyclopedia of Occultism and Parapsychology* (Vol. 2). Kessinger Publishing. Retrieved January 16, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=gq1Lhch48GQC&pg=PA821&dq=s%C3%A9ances,+Blavatsky+and+westcott+and+hort&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=cK-D2ULCSM4TJ0AW3p4GICw&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=blavatsky&f=false
- Spinks, C. W. (1991). *Semiosis, Marginal Signs and Trickster: A Dagger of the Mind*. Macmillan. Retrieved March 12, 2013
- St. Thomas' Church. (n.d.). *Who we are, Our Core Values, What is distinctive through all our Core Values?* Retrieved March 17, 2013, from St. Thomas' Church Philadelphia Sheffield: <http://www>.

stthomaschurch.org.uk/our_core_values

[1038]

- Stafford, T. A. (1942). *Christian Symbolism in the Evangelical Churches*. Nashville, USA: Abingdon Press. Retrieved March 28, 2016
- Stamm, K. (1987). German wartime newsreels (deutsche wochenschau): the problem of 'authenticity'. *Historical Journal of Film, Radio and Television*, 7(3), 239-245. Retrieved December 17, 2012, from British Library
- Stanton, D. (2014, September 26). Cell-culture flu vaccines shipped from Novartis plant for 2014-5 season. *BioPharma-Reporter.com*. (G. MacDonald, Ed.) France: William Reed Business Media SAS. Retrieved November 13, 2014, from <http://www.biopharma-reporter.com/Upstream-Processing/Cell-culture-flu-vaccine-shipped-from-Novartis-plant-for-2014-5-season>
- Stavish, M. (2007). *Freemasonry: Rituals, Symbols & History of the Secret Society* (1st ed.). Woodbury, Minn, USA: Llewellyn. Retrieved July 1, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=QZQK6as71IsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Stead, W. T. (Ed.). (1893, July). *The Response to The Appeal*. *Borderland: A Quarterly Review and Index*, 1.(1.), pp. 10—23. Retrieved May 1, 2014, from British Library
- Steiger, B. (2006). *Revelation: The Divine Fire*. Foresthill, CA, USA: Reality Press. Retrieved March 2013, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=7ctGl1r7p6kC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Steinweis, A. E. (2006). *Studying the Jew: Scholarly Antisemitism in Nazi Germany*. USA: Harvard University Press. Retrieved July 14, 2013, from British Library
- Sterling, S. W. (2000). *Tarot Awareness: Exploring the Spiritual Path*. Minneapolis, MN, USA: Llewellyn Worldwide. Retrieved Septemeber 4, 2015, from https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=9jDUNp_qmtEC&pg=PA75&dq=hierophant,+fifth,+tarot&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CDIQ6AEwAWoVChMI3-r_o3cxwIVKyzbCh1BCQWJ#v=onepage&q=hierophant%2C%20fifth%2C%20tarot&f=false
- Stevenson, A. (Ed.). ((2010)). *Oxford Dictionary of English* (3rd ed.). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press. Retrieved August 15, 2014, from <http://books.google.co.il/books?id=anecAQAQBAJ&pg=PA824&lpq=PA824&dq=Hex+idiom+for+Hexapla&source=bl&ots=TZcB8qmHAS&sig=AA6E-H1fv4TJVvPoZvIXHxlmVpDP8&hl=en&sa=X&ei=hSbuU7fflSi47AbUuHgCw&ved=0CDMQ6AEw-BA#v=onepage&q=Hex%20idiom%20for%20Hexapla&f=false>
- Stock, G. (2003). *Redesigning Humans: Choosing our genes, changing our future*. USA: Mariner Books. Retrieved January 11, 2016, from https://books.google.com/books?id=XLJ4AkYUgC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Storey, C. (2012). *Marilyn Ferguson: Triquetra scenarios and the NKJV implications*. UK.
- Storey, C. (2013, September). *Castaway or Disqualified in 1 Cor 9:27*. UK.
- Strauss, L. (2002). *Leo Strauss: The Early Writings (1921-1932)*. (M. Zank, Ed., & M. Zank, Trans.) New York, USA: SUNY Press. Retrieved July 29, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=Rr9D_cIETyEC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Strenski, I. (1997). *Durkheim and the Jews of France*. Chicago, USA: University of Chicago Press. Retrieved July 30, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=nyneB7F0m0sC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Stringer, D. (2001). 'Westcott and Hort only controversy'. Message at 33rd Annual Meeting and Conference of the GraceWay Bible Society meeting. Held at Brampton, Ontario, Canada. Retrieved from http://www.rrb3.com/bibles/engbibl/westcott_hort_only.htm
- Sullenger, B. A. (2003, August). Targeted genetic repair: an emerging approach to genetic therapy. (B. A. Sullenger, Ed.) *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 112(3), 310–311. doi:10.1172/JCI19419
- Sutherland, A. (2006). *I Was A Stranger: A Christian Theology of Hospitality*. Nashville, TN, USA: Abingdon Press. Retrieved January 28, 2015, from British Library
- Swete, H. B. ([1914] 2010). [e-book] *An introduction to the Old Testament in Greek : with an appendix*

containing the letter of Aristeas (1st ed.). (H. S. Thackeray, Ed.) New York, USA: Hendrickson Publishers. Retrieved September 3, 2012, from <http://www.forgottenword.org/commentaries/greekot.pdf>

- Swindoll, C. R. (2005). *So, You Want to Be Like Christ: Eight Essentials to Get You There*. Nashville, Tennessee, USA: Thomas Nelson, Inc. Retrieved May 7, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=boBa_uJg0lkC&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Talmage, F. E. (Ed.). (1975). *Disputation and Dialogue: Readings in the Jewish-Christian Encounter*. USA: Ktav Publishing House, Inc. Retrieved August 13, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=b02xHYVeBFcC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Tarpley, W. G. (2012). In 1932, Fox Helped Make Propaganda Films for Hitler. Retrieved December 2012, 2012, from TARPLEY.net: <http://tarpley.net/2010/09/30/in-1932-fox-helped-make-propaganda-films-for-hitler/>
- Tendler, A. (2003 (5764), January). Rabbi's Notebook: Parshas Vayigash — Tenth of Tevet. Retrieved November 20, 2012, from Torah.org: <http://www.torah.org/learning/rabbis-notebook/5764/vayigash.html>
- The Coptic Encyclopedia. (1991). *Codex Vaticanus* (Vol. 2). Upland, California, USA: Macmillan. Retrieved September 13, 2012, from <http://ccdlib.libraries.claremont.edu/cdm/ref/collection/cce/id/491>
- The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy. (1852, July). Art. II: Is Rome the Babylon of the Apocalypse. *The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy*, 4(No. XVI, Part III), 230-252. Retrieved November 21, 2012, from British Library
- The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy. (April, 1852, April). Art. I: Is Rome The Babylon of The Apocalypse. *The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy*, 4(No. XV, Part II), 113-130. Retrieved November 21, 2012, from British Library
- The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy. (January, 1852, January). Art. IV: Is Rome Babylon, and Why. *The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy*, 4(No. XIV, Part IV), 56-68. Retrieved November 21, 2012, from British Library
- The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy. (October, 1852, October). Art. I: Is Rome the Babylon of the Apocalypse. *The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy*, 4th(No. XVII, Part IV), 321-348. Retrieved November 14, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=QvkDAAAQAAJ&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- The Septuagint Version of the Old Testament with an English Translation: and with Various Readings and Critical Notes. (1884). London, England: Samuel Bagster and Sons, Limited. Retrieved November 18, 2012, from <http://archive.org/stream/septuagintversi00brengoog#page/n4/mode/2up>
- The Telegraph. (2009, May 3). Italian doctor claims he cloned three babies. *The Telegraph*, p. World News. Retrieved December 9, 2013, from <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/italy/4934967/Italian-doctor-claims-he-cloned-three-babies.html>
- Theopedia. (n.d.). Nestle-Aland. Retrieved October 4, 2012, from http://www.theopedia.com/Nestle_Aland
- Thomas, C. A. (2011). *Essays for the Next Generation: The Whole Truth*. USA: Xlibris Corporation. Retrieved March 26, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=HTFESfkstlWC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Thurlow, R. (1999). The Evolution of the Mythical British Fifth Column, 1939—46. *Twentieth Century British History*, 10 (4): 477-498. doi:10.1093/tcbh/10.4.477
- Tom C. Mckenney, L. C. (2011). *33 Degrees of Deception: An Expose of Freemasonry*. Alachua, FL, USA: Bridge-Logos Foundation. Retrieved July 21, 2015, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=_S-2iYH1vcEC&pg=PT112&lpq=PT112&dq=occult,+definition,+hidden+wisdom&source=bl&ots=O8Ox7kT7OY&sig=hVVOWCCW7GERQdwGEJVIHxY3ebi&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CE-wQ6AEwB2oVChMI87PjhZTtxgIVw9CACH0WTgTU#v=onepage&q=law%20of%20fives&f=false

- Torrance, I. (2007). Bruce Manning Metzger: 1914-2007, Princeton Announcement. Retrieved October 12, 2012, from Society of Biblical Literature: <http://www.sbl-site.org/publications/article.aspx?articleId=637>
- Tov, E. (1981). *The Text-Critical Use of the Septuagint in Biblical Research*. (O. Lipschitz, & A. Rofo, Eds.) Jerusalem Biblical Studies, 3. Retrieved from British Library
- Tov, E. (2000). *The Textual Basis of Modern Translations of the Hebrew Bible: The Argument against Eclecticism*. (A. Rofo, & M. Segal, Eds.) *Textus: Studies of The Hebrew University Bible Project*, 20, 193-211. Retrieved November 8, 2012, from British Library
- Tov, E. (2001). *Textual Criticism of the Hebrew Bible* (2nd ed., Vol. 1). Minneapolis, MN, USA: Fortress Press. Retrieved November 12, 2012, from British Library and at http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=egDUOjN1ql4C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Tov, E. (2011). *Textual Criticism of the Hebrew Bible* (3rd ed., Vol. 2). Fortress Press. Retrieved October 28, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=5Sh7dBDD7ykC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Transparency Market Research. (2013). *Implantable Medical Devices Market (Reconstructive Joint Replacement, Spinal Implants, Cardiovascular Implants, Dental Implants, Intraocular Lens And Breast Implants) - U.S. Industry Analysis, Size, Share, Trends, Growth And Forecast 2012 - 2018*. Medical Devices. NY: Transparency Market Research. Retrieved December 8, 2014, from <http://www.transparencymarketresearch.com/implantable-medical-devices-market.html>
- Trinitarian Bible Society. (1979, Jan-Mar). *The Bible Societies*. Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Record, 13-14.
- Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Report. (1985). *Ecumenism and the United Bible Societies*. Trinitarian Bible Society Quarterly Report (Oct-Dec, No. 493), 19-30. Retrieved April 25, 2014
- Tubiana, R., Thomine, J.-M., & Mackin, E. (1996). *Examination of the Hand and Wrist* (2nd ed.). London, UK: Martin Dunitz Ltd. Retrieved June 11, 2013
- Tuccille, J. (1989). *Rupert Murdoch: Creator of a Worldwide Media Empire*. New York, USA: Beard Books. Retrieved December 1989, 2012, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=2mj1F-cArTE8C&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Turrina A, Martinez-Gonzalez MA, Stecco C. (2013). The muscular force transmission system: Role of the intramuscular connective tissue. *J of Bodywork & Movement Therapies*, 17, 95-102.
- Unger, M. F. (2006). *Scripture Manuscripts, Old Testament*. In M. F. Unger, R. K. Harrison, H. F. Vos, & C. J. Barber (Eds.), *The New Unger's Bible Dictionary* (3rd ed., pp. 1146-1147). Moody Publishers. Retrieved October 28, 2012, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/0802490662?_encoding=UTF8&query=Codex%20Laudianus
- University of Houston. (2015, May 27). *Medical, magnetic millirobots offer hope for less-invasive surgeries*. ScienceDaily. (D. Hogan, Ed.) Washington, D.C., USA: ScienceDaily. Retrieved June 16, 2015, from <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2015/05/150527124729.htm>
- University of New South Wales (Australia). (2013, March 15). *Newsroom: Scientists produce cloned embryos of extinct frog*. Retrieved April 1, 2014, from UNSW Australia: <https://newsroom.unsw.edu.au/news/science/scientists-produce-cloned-embryos-extinct-frog>
- University of New South Wales. (2013, March 15). *Science News: Scientists Produce Cloned Embryos of Extinct Frog*. Retrieved March 24, 2013, from ScienceDaily: <http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2013/03/130315151044.htm>
- Ursino, A. (2015, March 16). *Jodie's Story: A Little Girl Lost After Illegally Given an Untested 8-in-1 Vaccine*. Retrieved March 16, 2015, from Vactruth.com: <http://vactruth.com/2015/03/14/illegally-given-8-in-1-vaccine/>
- Urwand, B. (2013). *The Collaboration: Hollywood's Pact with Hitler*. USA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press. Retrieved January 23, 2014

- USHMM (1933-1939). Adolf Hitler greets an unidentified Roman Catholic cardinal at a public ceremony, #97350. Copyright of United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Photo Archives, USA. Retrieved December 5, 2012, from Research, Photo Archives and Search online catalog, alternatively: [http://digitalassets.ushmm.org/photoarchives/detail.aspx?id=1118935&search=FLAGS+\(NAZI\)&index=16](http://digitalassets.ushmm.org/photoarchives/detail.aspx?id=1118935&search=FLAGS+(NAZI)&index=16)
- USHMM. (1935). Adolf Hitler converses with the Papal Nuncio, Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo, at a New Year's reception in Berlin, 1935 #07675. Copyright of United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Photo Archives, USA. Retrieved December 5, 2012, from Research, Photo Archives and Search online catalog, alternatively: <http://digitalassets.ushmm.org/photoarchives/detail.aspx?id=1072065&search=07675&index=1>
- USHMM. (2012, May). Protocols of The Elders of Zion: Timeline. (United States Holocaust Memorial Museum) Retrieved April 14, 2013, from Holocaust Encyclopedia: <http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10007244>
- USHMM. (2015, August 18). Holocaust Encyclopedia: Euthanasia Program. Retrieved January 12, 2016, from USHMM: <http://www.ushmm.org/wlc/en/article.php?ModuleId=10005200>
- Van Buren, E. (1982). *The Secret of the Illuminati*. Subury, Suffolk, England: Neville Spearman. Retrieved July 5, 2013, from British Library
- Vance, L. M. (1993). *A Brief History of English Bible Translations*. USA: Vance Publications . Retrieved April 23, 2013
- Vance, L. M. (1999). *Archaic Words and the Authorised Version (Revised ed.)*. FL, USA: Vance Publications. Retrieved May 22, 2013, from British Library
- Vatican. (1968 [1987]). *Guidelines for Interconfessional Cooperation in Translating The Bible The New Revised Edition Rome*. Roman Catholic Church, Vatican. Vatican City: Roman Catholic Church. Retrieved October 8, 2012, from http://www.vatican.va/roman_curia/pontifical_councils/chrstuni/general-docs/rc_pc_chrstuni_doc_19871116_guidelines-bible_en.html
- Viola, F. (2008). *Reimagining Church: Pursuing the Dream of Organic Christianity*. Colorado, USA: David C. Cook Publishing Company. Retrieved July 15, 2014, from http://www.amazon.co.uk/reader/1434768759?_encoding=UTF8&query=Martin
- Visa. (2015, May 25). Media Center, Press Releases: 25 May 2015 | Australia [Online]. Visa and University of Technology Sydney partner on future of wearable technology. Sydney, Australia: Media Center, Visa. Retrieved May 31, 2015, from http://www.visa.com.au/aboutvisa/mediacenter/NR_Au_250515_UTS-partnership.html
- Vivarelli, N. (2014, March 31). Pope Francis To Usher In Vatican 3D TV Transmission At Unprecedented Canonisation Ceremony. (P. Frater, Editor) Retrieved June 30, 2014, from Variety: <http://variety.com/2014/tv/news/pope-francis-to-usher-in-vatican-3d-tv-transmission-at-unprecedented-canonisation-ceremony-1201150306/>
- von Reden, S. (2007). *Money in Ptolemaic Egypt: From the Macedonian Conquest to the End of the Third Century BC*: Cambridge University Press. Retrieved from https://books.google.com/books?id=zIVw7l34fHkC&pg=PA67&dq=ptolemy+III+coin+eagle,+chi+rho&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKewiP4vi_1qnTAhWG8CYKHcCAASgQ6AEILjAC#v=onepage&q=ptolemy%20III%20coin%20eagle%2C%20chi%20rho&f=false
- Wagner, M. L. (2003 [1912]). *Freemasonry: An Interpretation*. Kessinger Publishing. Retrieved from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=9SIVWsABUHIC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=generative%20principle%20of%20nature&f=false
- Waite, A. E. (2008 [1887]). [e-book] *The Real History Of The Rosicrucians*. Leeds, England: CELEPHAÏS PRESS. Retrieved June 28, 2013, from <http://www.masonicrenewal.org/sites/masonicrenewal.drupalgardens.com/files/201302/Real%20History%20of%20the%20Rosicrucians.%20Arthur%20Edward%20Waite.%201887.pdf>
- Wallace, O. (Writer). (1942). *Donald Duck - In Der Fuhrer's Face [HQ] [Motion Picture]*. RKO Radio Pictures. Retrieved December 27, 2012, from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5LYD0Fzf1LU>

- Wallis, R. T., & Bregman, J. (Eds.). (1992). *Neoplatonism and Gnosticism* (Vol. 6 of *Studies in Neoplatonism*). New York, NY, USA: State University of New York press, Albany. Retrieved November 26, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=WSbrLPup7wYC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Wanderman, M. (2015, May 16). Anti-Semitic Attack on Jewish Mother Near Paris. *Arutz Sheva* [Online]. (U. Baruch, Ed.) Israel: Arutz Sheva. Retrieved May 22, 2015, from <http://www.israelnational-news.com/News/News.aspx/195479#.VV3wmPIViko>
- Wang, B. (2014, December 27). Ido Bachelet announces 2015 human trial of DNA nanobots to fight cancer and soon to repair spinal cords. (B. Wang, Editor) Retrieved January 8, 2015, from Next Big Future: <http://nextbigfuture.com/2014/12/ido-bachelet-announces-2015-human-trial.html>
- Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of PA. (1968). *The Truth that leads to Eternal Life*. PA, USA: Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc. Retrieved June 19, 2016, from <https://openlibrary.org/>
- Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. (1995). *Knowledge That Leads to Everlasting Life*. In J. Stokes, 'Changing World Religions, Cults & Occult' (2007). New York, USA. Retrieved March 17, 2013, from <http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=DTPJpanTizwC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw#v=onepage&q&f=false>
- Watchtower Bible New World Translation. (1984). Brooklyn, New York, USA: WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY F NEW YORK, INC. Retrieved September 24, 2013, from <http://www.jw.org/en/publications/bible/>
- Watkinson, J. (2002). *Introduction to Digital Audio* (2nd ed.). Oxford, UK: Focal Press. Retrieved July 24, 2013, from http://www.amazon.com/reader/0240516435?_encoding=UTF8&aToken=5%7CL%-2FI7e6iTnkUrXC2qfh0oirFpiGSnr4uyZVSUGWK%2BI7d9aOSVxLePEyO0kmCebRYL9GDb9VhICk-iehD4fq1087jcrsAGnZvh3WkJfG02HPwd03GRXed8obaLy0x9MIaWn3qItFvk386n%2BE3ImOuTklx4jJPgHPeSSk1Eb9Hgbx5VGpnY%2BKqW
- Webster's Dictionary (Ed.). ((2016 [1828])). *American Dictionary Of The English Language* [Online Edition]. Retrieved March 3, 2016, from <http://webstersdictionary1828.com/Dictionary/reverence>
- Wegner, P. D. (2004). *The Journey from Texts to Translations: The Origin and Development of the Bible*. Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA: Baker Academic. Retrieved from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=kkVFOTsBOAEC&pg=PA175&lpg=PA175&dq=Jacob+ben+chayyim,+textual+criticism&source=bl&ots=IZsn_cAuhv&sig=-nl5D_Kb1PRJst8_fRISJELVv1Y&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=k-l9U-OezFrGZ0QXltoBg&redir_esc=y#v=snippet&q=MODERN%20TRANSLATIONS&f=false
- Welch, D. (2001). *Propaganda and the German Cinema 1933–1945*. (J. Richards, Ed.) New York, USA: I.B.Tauris & Co Ltd. Retrieved December 14, 2012, from <http://wnLibrary.org/Portabel%20Documents/P/Propaganda%20And%20The%20German%20Cinema%201933-1945.pdf>
- Welch, D. (2002). *THE THIRD REICH: Politics and Propaganda* (2nd ed.). New York, USA: Routledge. Retrieved December 10, 2012, from <http://psi312.cankaya.edu.tr/uploads/files/Welch,%20Third%20Reich--Politics%20and%20Propaganda,%202nd%20ed.PDF>
- Weldon, A. (1651). *The Character of King James by Sir Anthony Weldon*. In W. Scott (Ed.), *Secret History of the Court of James the First* (Vol. 2, pp. 1–12). London, 1851, UK: Ballantyne & Co. Retrieved October 28, 2016, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=Et89AAAACAAJ>
- Wendel, M. (2003). *Waffen - SS Units*. Retrieved September 24, 2012, from Axis History Factbook: <http://www.axishistory.com/index.php?id=1909>
- West, N. (2014, February 6). *Medical Nanobots Will Connect Brain to Cloud Computing - Ray Kurzweil* [Online]. Retrieved June 29, 2015, from Activist Post: <http://www.activistpost.com/2013/08/the-dna-nanobots-have-arrived.html>
- Westcott, A., & Westcott, B. F. (2006 [1903]). *Life and letters of Brooke Foss Westcott* (Vol. 1). London, UK: MacMillan and Co., Limited. Retrieved February 16, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/brookefosswestco00westuoft#page/n9/mode/2up>
- Westcott, A., & Westcott, B. F. (2006 [1903]). *Life and letters of Brooke Foss Westcott* (Vol. 2). London,

UK: MacMillan and Co., Limited. Retrieved February 16, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/brookefosswestco02westuoft#page/n7/mode/2up>

- White, J. B. (1993). *Taking the Bible Seriously: Honest Differences about Biblical Interpretation*. Louisville, Kentucky, USA: Westminster John Knox Press. Retrieved August 12, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=wr_Fj3mLT48C&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- White, J. R. (2009). *The King James Only Controversy: Can You Trust Modern Translations?* Grand Rapids, MI, USA: Baker Publishing. Retrieved January 20, 2015, from https://books.google.co.il/books?id=q7H_2eQC91kC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- White, J. R. (2013, September 3). *Inside the Mind of a Conspiratorialist*. Retrieved from Alpha and Omega Ministries: <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/index.php/2013/09/03/inside-the-mind-of-a-conspiratorialist/>
- White, J. R. (2014, November 20, 2014) *The Dividing Line/Interviewer: J. R. White. On Thursday's DL: Human Rights Campaign, Derek Frank's Revelation, White, James R., Phoenix, Arizona*. Retrieved January 20, 2015, from <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/index.php/2014/11/page/2/>
- White, J. R. (2014, November 18) *The Dividing Line/Interviewer: J. R. White. The Lion Roars...Off Key; JOwen, the Muslims and the TR; Zahndified; Synergism, White, James R., Phoenix, Arizona*. Retrieved April, 2017, from <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/2014/11/page/2/>
- White, J. R. (2014, October 16. 2014) *The Dividing Line/Interviewer: J. R. White. 2 Timothy 3, Amillennialism, Postmillennialism, White, James R., Phoenix, Arizona*. Retrieved January 23, 2014, from <http://www.aomin.org/aoblog/2014/10/16/2-timothy-3-amillennialism-postmillennialism/>
- Whittaker, J. W. (1819). *An Historical and Critical Enquiry into The Interpretation of the Hebrew Scriptures with Remarks on Mr. Bellamy's New Translation*. Cambridge, UK: Printed by J. Smith. Retrieved April 22, 2013, from: http://openLibrary.org/books/OL23303971M/An_historical_and_critical_enquiry_into_the_interpretation_of_the_Hebrew_Scriptures
- Whitten, E. W. (2004). *The Truth According to Scripture*. USA: Llumina Press. Retrieved January 2, 2015, from <https://books.google.co.il/books?id=uztRpWOUhcgC&pg=PA122&dq=Wycliffe,+catholic+version&hl=en&sa=X&ei=R8amVJz7AsKP7Ab87oEw&ved=0CCcQ6AEwAg#v=onepage&q=Wycliffe%2C%20catholic%20version&f=false>
- Wiese, C. (2005). *Challenging Colonial Discourse: Jewish Studies And Protestant Theology In Wilhelmine Germany (Vols. 10, Studies in Jewish History and Culture Series)*. (G. Veltri, Ed., B. Harshav, & C. Wiese, Trans.) Leiden, The Netherlands: Brill. Retrieved July 10, 2013, from British Library
- Wilkinson, B. C. (1975 [1984]). *Our Authorized Bible Vindicated*. In D. O. Fuller, *Which Bible* (5th ed., pp. 176-318). Eugene, Oregon, USA: Eye Opener Publishers.
- Wilkinson, B. G. ((1997) [1930]). (1997 e-book) *Our Authorized Bible Vindicated*. Takoma Park D.C., Washington D.C., USA: Books For The Ages. Retrieved September 10, 2012, from http://media.sabda.org/alkitab-8/Library/WLK_ABVI.PDF
- Wilkinson, S. J. (1847). *Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians: Including Their Private Life, Government, Laws, Arts, Manufacturers, Religion, and Early History : Derived from a Comparison of the Paintings, Sculptures, and Monuments Still Existing, with the Accounts of Anc (3rd ed., Vol. 5)*. London, UK: London : John Murray. Retrieved April 5, 2016, from <https://archive.org/stream/mannerscustomsof05wilk#page/n3/mode/2up>
- Wilson, R. D. (1975 [1984]). *Is The Higher Criticism Scholarly*. In D. O. Fuller, & D. O. Fuller (Ed.), *Which Bible?* (5th ed., pp. 49—85). MI, USA: Grand Rapids International Publications. Retrieved May 13, 2013
- Winkel, R. V. (2004). *Nazi newsreels in Europe, 1939–1945: the many faces of Ufa's foreign weekly newsreel (Auslandstonwoche) versus German's weekly newsreel (Deutsche Wochenschau)*. *Historical Journal of Film, Radio and Television*, 24(1), 5—34. Retrieved December 16, 2012, from British Library

- Winkel, R. V., & Welch, D. (Eds.). (2007). *Cinema and the Swastika: The International Expansion of Third Reich Cinema*. UK: Palgrave Macmillan. Retrieved December 12, 2012, from British Library
- Winterson, J., Johnson, L. K., Smith, A. M., Roberts, M., Crystal, D., & MacCulloch, D. (2011, February 11). The King James Bible's language lessons. Retrieved January 14, 2016, from The Guardian [online]: <http://www.theguardian.com/books/2011/feb/18/king-james-bible-language>
- Wodak, R. (2007, April 1). Pragmatics and Critical Discourse Analysis: A cross-disciplinary inquiry. *Pragmatics & Cognition*, 15(No. 1), 203—225. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.1075/pc.15.1.13wod>
- Wonneberger, R. (2001). *Understanding BHS: A Manual for the Users of Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia* (3rd ed.). (D. R. Daniels, Trans.) Rome, Italy: Editrice Pontificio Istituto Biblico. Retrieved November 5, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=x8ki4hzlglUC&pg=PA31&dq=Codex+Severi&hl=iw&sa=X&ei=Jy6YUJLIMaOi0QW_wlCAAg&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q=editrice%20Pontificio%20Istituto%20Biblico&f=false
- Woodrow, R. (1981). *Babylon Mystery Religion*. Riverside, CA, USA: Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association. Retrieved April 1, 2016
- Woodward, P. (1901). *The strange case of Francis Tidir*. London, UK: Robert Banks & Son. Retrieved March 2014, 2014, from <https://archive.org/stream/strangecasefran00conggoog#page/n6/mode/2up>
- Wormald, J. (1983, June). JAMES VI AND I: TWO KINGS OR ONE? *History*, 68(223), 187-209. doi:10.1111/j.1468-229X.1983.tb01404.x
- Wurthwein, E. (1979). *The Text Of The Old Testament: An Introduction to the Biblia Hebraica*. (E. F. Rhodes, Trans.) Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA: Wm B Eerdmans Publishing Co.
- Wylie, J. A. (1996). *History of the Waldenses*. Rapidan, Virginia, US: Hartland Publications. Retrieved September 12, 2012, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=9MVCNUFB7GQC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Yaniv, A., Ben-Ishay, E., Levner, D., Ittah, S., Abu-Horowitz, A., & Bachelet, I. (2014, April 6). Universal computing by DNA origami robots in a living animal. *Nature Nanotechnology*, 9, 353—357. doi:10.1038/nnano.2014.58
- Yao, J. Y. (2014, February 18). Nanowire nanocomputer as a finite-state machine [online]. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 111(No. 7), 2431-2435. doi:doi:10.1073/pnas.1323818111
- Yates, F. A. (1972). *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment* (1st ed.). London, UK: Routledge & Kegan Paul. Retrieved July 7, 2013, from British Library
- Yellen, J. A. (2013, February). The Specter of Revolution: Reconsidering Japan's Decision to Surrender. *The International History Review*, 35(1), 205—226. doi:10.1080/07075332.2012.742450
- Yingling, E. (2009, Fall). "Ye are Gods": Clement of Alexandria's Doctrine of Deification. (A. B. Wagner, Ed.) *Studia Antiqua*, Vol 7,(2), 93—99. Retrieved August 17, 2012, from <https://ojs.lib.byu.edu/spc/index.php/StudiaAntiqua/article/view/12045>
- Zagorin, P. (1999). *Francis Bacon*. Princeton, NJ, USA: Princeton University Press. Retrieved July 2, 2013, from http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=loKwR_8FBYcC&printsec=frontcover&hl=iw&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q&f=false
- Zeman, Z. A. (1964). *Nazi Propaganda*. London, UK: Oxford University Press. Retrieved December 12, 2012, from British Library
- Zettl, H. (2012, July-September 13). Why 3D May Work Occasionally: Case Reopened. *Visual Communication Quarterly*, 19(3), 148—160. doi:10.1080/15551393.2012.706573

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1:	Printer Press Frame Mould Sentence Construction.	47
Figure 1.2:	Printing Press letters configuration—arranged backwards	47
Figure 1.3:	Gothic typeface appearance of letters reading difficulty	48
Figure 1.4:	Sample of non-standardized English spellings	50
Figure 1.5:	Book about King James VI of Scotland & I of England Unjustly Accused?	60
Figure 1.6:	David Bay sees all-seeing-eyes.	71
Figure 1.7:	Cutting Edge Lodged in the Groves, Dennis Palmu. The book refutes King James accusations	72
Figure 1.8:	Modern Theologian James R. White	90
Figure 2.1:	Excerpt from ‘Examination of the Hand and Wrist’, (Tubiana, et al, 1996)	133
Figure 2.2:	Jamaican Patois Bible, an abbreviated language	135
Figure 2.3:	Ancient Trumpet. Source: John Kitto (2011 [1856]), Pictorial Bible, p.107	162
Figure 2.4:	Ancient Cornet Instrument. Source: Kitto, p107; McClintock & Strong, p.520.	163
Figure 2.5:	Sistrum Instruments from occult origins, not the Bible.	164
Figure 2.6:	On your left: Egyptian antiquity depiction of a sistrum instrument; on the right, Isis . . .	165
Figure 3.1:	Map showing the two lines of church history	184
Figure 3.2:	Hexapla sample of arrangement of columns and general appearance. Source data: Henry Barclay Swete	207
Figure 3.3:	Jerome’s Latin Vulgate.	217
Figure 3.4:	Bible Correctors Brain—leavened sectors of the brain	229
Figure 3.5:	Plethora of Bibles, including Hebrew and Greek texts — which text provides the better refined distinction?	238
Figure 3.6:	Sinaiticus manuscript heavily annotated by a series of corrections. Source: official website ‘Codex Sinaiticus’ http://www.codexsinaiticus.org/en/	247
Figure 3.7:	The UBS Greek New Testament, 5th edition.	262
Figure 3.8:	Vatican Council II — Ecumenical union for Bible Translation	268
Figure 3.9:	Nestle-Aland text, 28th edition.	271
Figure 3.10:	Pathway to Apostasy leading to Antichrist regime	274
Figure 3.11:	Extract from Swete’s book identifying the fifth column identified as being the LXX, (Swete, p.59 [63])	302
Figure 3.12:	Fragments of Jewish documents from the Cairo Genizah. Image credit: The Jewish Daily Forward	313
Figure 3.13:	Fragment from The Friedberg Genizah Project	313
Figure 3.15:	Sample MS taken from Mitchell, H. G. (1885), Journal Article entitled ‘A Hebrew Manuscript’ (p. 23). See Bibliography for full citation	320
Figure 3.14:	Sample taken from the Hebrew Scriptures	320
Figure 4.1:	Eagle/Phoenix in freemasonry. Front cover of Albert Pike’s <i>Morals and Dogma</i>	335
Figure 4.3:	Masonic representation of Jachin and Boaz	336
Figure 4.4:	A church symbolising fusion of male and female imagery	336
Figure 4.2:	The square and compass emblem.	336
Figure 4.5:	A selection of Churches with the Triquetra.	337
Figure 4.8:	Vermont Ecumenical Council and Bible Society, Vermont, US	338
Figure 4.7:	Chuck Missler represents the Triquetra for the Trinity	338
Figure 4.6:	James R. White and the Triquetra	338
Figure 4.9:	Marilyn Ferguson, the Triquetra and the new world order	341
Figure 4.10:	Vesica Piscis—mingling of male and female geometrical spheres	345

Figure 4.11: The Triquetra, Mandorla, and Vesica Piscis comparison	346
Figure 4.12: Triquetra-Mandorla comparison with Eye of Horus and UN Security Meeting Room	347
Figure 4.13: Pentagram inverted, illustration of female organ, and Superman Logo, missing Centre Jigsaw Piece to Pentagram	348
Figure 4.14: Baphomet inverted male pentagram/Triquetra comparison, and the all-seeing eye centre point	348
Figure 4.15: Official Triquetra Logo of Adobe, Canterbury Christ Church University and Triodos Bank.	349
Figure 4.16: Bordeaux local event Advertisement (2015) with the Triquetra	350
Figure 4.17: Engraved Bordeaux emblem	350
Figure 4.18: Enlargement of Bordeaux emblem revealing fusion with a Bio-Hazard Symbol	350
Figure 4.20: Triquetra notice for a funding programme in Scotland	351
Figure 4.19: Institute of Transpersonal Psychology	351
Figure 4.21: 1936 Olympic Games poster	353
Figure 4.23: Inverted pentagram depicting the four elements with a ‘spirit’—enlightenment of the Pineal eye.	356
Figure 4.22: Laurel crown encircling the pyramid	356
Figure 4.25: The synthesis of the four cardinal directions on the compass, the four elements and the all-the-seeing eye	357
Figure 4.24: United Nations encircled with a Laurel crown	357
Figure 4.26: Triquetra on the centre of the forehead of antichrist	358
Figure 4.27: Olympic Rings Triquetra formation and a Bull’s head motif	360
Figure 4.28: Four Horses of the Apocalypse illustrated in the 1936 Olympic Games	361
Figure 4.29: Quadriga comparison against 1936 Olympic Games	362
Figure 4.30: Frontal view of Viktora. Photo Credit: κ (Aleph) Johann Gottfried Schadow—Own work in 1793	363
Figure 4.31: Pentagon acquisition of a woman riding a frog. Photo Credit: US News.	363
Figure 4.32: Baphomet illustrating one arm up and one arm down and Compass Cross	364
Figure 4.33: Iron cross encompassed within a ‘laurel leaf’. Source: Steven Straiton, (https://www.flickr.com/photos/st33vo/4728842690 , accessed as at 6 June, 2016)	365
Figure 4.34: Staff of Osiris	366
Figure 4.35: The point on the forehead where the Laurel leaf crown join	367
Figure 4.38: Freemasonry ritual ‘Three times, three times’. Taken from ‘Duncan’s Masonic Ritual and Monitor’ p.282.	368
Figure 4.36: Inverted Olympic rings on a white background. The eye of Horus concealed	368
Figure 4.37: 1936 Games poster—Inverted Olympic Rings and all-seeing-eye forehead trajectory	368
Figure 4.40: Triquetra spells three sixes	369
Figure 4.39: ‘Three times three times’, a three tier coiled snake and compared with the Triquetra	369
Figure 4.41: 666 Typed and illustrated—a Royal Arch formation.	369
Figure 4.43: The ‘G’ element within the square and compass.	370
Figure 4.42: Christian Women’s magazine performing the Royal Arch Ritual (666)	370
Figure 4.44: Energy symbol from company (http://www.domenergy.ru/eng/company/symbol/)	370
Figure 4.46: The relationship of Triskelion with the three sixes and the Royal Arch	371
Figure 4.47: Nazi uniform of the SS Battalion showing a Triskelion as a cuff title. Photo Credit: Marcus Wendel	371
Figure 4.45: The Hadron Collider (CERN) logo correlation with the Triskelion, displaying three 666s.	371

Figure 4.48: Baphomet, Triquetra and Pentagram contrast.372

Figure 4.50: The elasticity of the serpent skin379

Figure 4.49: QR Codes Electronic Skin. Photo Credit: John Rogers379

Figure 4.51: Kundalini’s belief serpent encoiled at the base of spine383

Figure 4.52: Pineal Gland within the brain and the Pine-cone relationship 384

Figure 4.53: Pyramid, Pineal Gland and Forehead alignment. Image credit: 2012
Enigma, David Wilcock385

Figure 4.54: The process exhibiting somatic-cell nuclear transfer. 388

Figure 4.55: Triquetra-Toxic Substances Symbols contrast. 389

Figure 4.56: 2012 Olympic Ceremony ritual.392

Figure 4.57: Aztec dying god —Quetzalcoatl.393

Figure 4.58: Base pair Human chromosomes393

Figure 4.59: Osiris exhibits a cross “X”394

Figure 4.61: Tau and Resh United, relationship with Osiris395

Figure 4.60: Counterfeit cross symbol— Labarum or Chi-Rho. An emblem for the
Chaldaeian sky-god, Crux Ansata or Egyptian Cross.395

Figure 4.62: Chi Rho on coins of Ptolemy III Euergetes in 230 B.C. Photograph
Credit: Forum Ancient Coins. Source: von Reden, (2007) p.68 and
<http://www.forumancientcoins.com/catalog/roman-and-greek-coins.asp?zpg=28052> . .396

Figure 4.64: Skull and Bones Secret Society397

Figure 4.63: Chi Rho and Æsculapius connection with medical institutions397

Figure 4.65: Chile Rescue and Phoenix contrast. 398

Figure 4.66: Phoenix ideology—“Catch the Fire” movement in the church401

Figure 4.67: The 33 vertebral column. Credit: modification of work by Uwe Gille
based on original work by Gray’s Anatomy 402

Figure 4.68: Infectious Disease Symbol match with the Triquetra. Superman logo
symmetry only seen when the symbol is fused with the Triquetra407

Figure 4.70: Triple Helix International Conference 2013 — hosted by Birkbeck University. 409

Figure 4.69: All-in-one protection’ and ‘Triple Action’ 409

Figure 4.72: Double-Helix crossed.412

Figure 4.73: Kukui Oil Shampoo, Crossed Single Helix.412

Figure 4.71: The recast Human Genome is one man412

Figure 4.74: Joel Osteen, teaching believers to become like antichrist.414

Figure 4.75: Superman breaks free from chains414

Figure 4.76: True Age Reversal in Humans by 2025 (Top) and Artificial Uterus to
Birth Human Baby by 2033 (bottom). Photo Credits: TheUncannyKen.416

Figure 4.77: DNA Nonobots418

Figure 4.78: The interaction of the Triquetra with Immortality, Medical Technology
and the Mark of the Beast to upgrade the ‘Human Body’ 420

Figure 4.79: Triquetra-Baphomet—the all-Seeing-eye on top of his pine cone423

Figure 4.80: Melkart, or the Tyrian Hercules, the Phoenician Baal—Three leaves of
Fleur-de-lis. Source: Kitto, p.304; Hislop, p.37423

Figure 4.81: Fleur-de-lis, dual sexuality—Baphomet and the Queen of Heaven.424

Figure 4.82: Comparison of Triquetra logos’ for Toxic Waste, Radioactive and Infectious Diseases . .425

Figure 4.83: Handling of Toxic Waste.427

Figure 5.1: Propaganda film, S.A. Mann Brand of the Nazi regime. Source: German
Historical Museum442

Figure 5.2:	Illustrated Film magazine, 'Der Deutsche Film', with anti-Semitic propaganda content	449
Figure 5.3:	Caption of a German production 'Der ewige Jude' - The Eternal Jew	451
Figure 5.4:	From left to right: (1) Monsignor Ludwig Kaas; (2) German Vice-Chancellor Franz von Papen, representing Germany; (3) Giuseppe Pizzardo; (4) Cardinal Pacelli; (5) Alfredo Ottaviani; (6) German Ambassador; (7) Rudolph Buttman; (8) Giovanni Montini and; (9) Counselor Klee	454
Figure 5.5:	Adolf Hitler greets an unidentified Roman Catholic cardinal at a public ceremony, 1933—1939. Source: (USHMM Photograph #97350, 1933-1939), United States Holocaust Memorial Museum ("USHMM"). Photo Credit: USHMM	459
Figure 5.6:	Hitler Greets Reich Bishop Ludwig Müller and Abbott Albanus Schachleitner as Honorary Guests at the "Reich Party Rally for Unity and Strength" (September 4—10, 1934). Source: German History in Documents and Images. Photo Credit: Heinrich Hoffmann. Copywrite: USHMM	459
Figure 5.7:	Adolf Hitler converses with the Papal Nuncio, Archbishop Cesare Orsenigo, at a New Year's reception in Berlin, 1935. (Courtesy of William O. McWorkman Max Hollweg, 1935).	461
Figure 5.8:	Two stills from the cartoon 'Der Fuehrer's Face'	462
Figure 5.9:	News Corporation website shows what Murdoch owns	464
Figure 5.10:	Jospeh Ratzinger as a 14 year old youth, as a member of the 'Hitler Youth' Party. Taken from http://www.spirituallysmart.com/nazi.html .	465
Figure 5.11:	Joseph Ratzinger as a youth during WWII.	467
Figure 5.12:	Photo of Ratzinger doing the same Hitler salute: Source: http://misskelly.typepad.com/miss_kelly/_pope_benedict/	467
Figure 5.13:	Adolf Hitler's book and Rupert Murdoch's NIV Bible also calls for a "New Order"	468
Figure 5.14:	Mary sat on The Ark of the Covenant	474
Figure 5.15:	Normal interocular lens distance	489
Figure 5.16:	Maximum interocular lens distance: wide angle lens.	489
Figure 5.17:	Double 3D Z-axis from screen to horizon and from screen to the viewer (z-v)	491
Figure 5.18:	2D Z-axis from screen to horizon, (Zettl, p. 154).	491
Figure 5.19:	3D Image credit: Gadgets and Gizmos	492
Figure 5.20:	Leo Hindery, founder and managing partner	503
Figure 5.21:	When external information becomes abosolutely fundamental	511
Figure 5.22:	Deciding how to Handle a container with Radioactive Waste Sign	513
Figure 5.23:	100% beef symbol	515
Figure 5.24:	Status symbol	516
Figure 5.25:	1938 Collins Emerald Common Prayer Book with Hymns Bound in Leather & Celluloid.	519
Figure 5.26:	A Holy Bible with a Masonic symbol on the front cover	520
Figure 6.1:	Examples of the Antichrist Title, 'The One', prevalent in secular society.	577
Figure 6.2:	Colours of the 'Gay' Pride movement	597
Figure 6.3:	Lady of the Night indicative of red/scarlet	598
Figure 6.5:	Mary Magdalene Art representation.	599
Figure 6.4:	L'oreal Paris New 'red' Line hair colourant is three sixes.	599
Figure 6.6:	The 'red' carpet for the Rich and Famous Treatment	600
Figure 6.7:	Adornment of Nobility.	601
Figure 6.8:	Michael Jackson extravagant attire	602

Figure 6.9: Contemporary 'red' fashion trends	602
Figure 6.10: A person's feet on top is control, rule and authority	604
Figure 6.11: Reclaiming Seven Mountains under the control of the beast	606
Figure 6.12: NSA Surveillance 'Prism' program and Eye of Horus Occult light relationship	611
Figure 6.13: Book written by Frank Viola 'Reimaginaing Church'	622
Figure 6.14: Christians in a church walking a labyrinth whilst Meditating	624
Figure 6.15: Labyrinth and the Beast at the centre connection. Source: Matthews, p.53	624
Figure 6.16: Olympic Games theme—John Lennon's "Imagine" related to the eye of Horus	629
Figure 6.17: Blasphemous Art the NKJV makes allowances for	635
Figure 6.18: Typical church with a giant screen	638
Figure 6.19: Times Sq., New York and Piccadilly Circus, London Electronic screens	638
Figure 6.20: Windows 10: Hologram images comes to life. Microsoft introduces "Windows Holographic"	639
Figure 6.21: Heretic John MacArthur teaches worship of the image of the Beast	640
Figure 6.22: An Ostrich is not a doleful creature. Photo credit: Carsten Peter	652
Figure 6.23: Representation of what a Satyr looks like	653
Figure 6.24: Brook of Arnon Map illustration. Map Credit: Bible History online, http:// www.bible-history.com/geography/ancient-israel/arnon-river.html	659
Figure 6.25: Table of Nations showing Chittim's Ancestral origin	665
Figure 6.26: Confessing sins to a priest	718
Figure 7.1: G. Kittel's ten volume set 'Theological Dictionary of the New Testament'	752
Figure 9.1: Churchill's desperate plea from Roosevelt to send to forty or Fifty ship destroyers	820
Figure 9.2: Left, Anna Volkoff, right, Tyler Kent	821
Figure 9.4: Funeral of General Ambassador, London 1936	822
Figure 9.3: Capt. Archibald Maule Ramsey	822
Figure 9.5: Capt. Ramsey's membership of anti-Semitic organisations	824
Figure 9.6: Tarot cards—fifth trump card is the hierophant—the pope	831
Figure 9.7: Screen print from official Thomas Nelson website selling Roman Catholic Bibles and literature	838
Figure 9.8: EU logo Five pointed pentagram	843
Figure 9.9: Egyptian depiction of Osiris with the hammer and Sickle	844
Figure 10.1: Wild Mustard Patch, Golan Heights (April 2005)	925

INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

LIST OF TABLES

[1050]

Table 1.1:	Comparative analysis of sevens between the KJV and NKJV	14
Table 1.2:	NKJV Failure Factor Frequency Table	14
Table 2.1:	Famous Common Saying from the KJV Bible	127
Table 2.2:	List of NKJV Archaic words	140
Table 2.3:	NKJV re-insertion of KJV archaic word elsewhere in the NKJV.	142
Table 2.7:	Peaks and Troughs of Bible production—its significance.	170
Table 3.1:	Hexapla Composition outline	204
Table 3.2:	Genesis 3 Dual Authority and Final Authority principles.	223
Table 3.4:	Sample table of Hebrew variants of Zechariah 13:6	239
Table 3.5:	Alexandrian Family New Testament manuscripts. Source data from Moorman (pp. 68, 103 - 104,112) and (Hills, 1984)	252
Table 3.6:	Aleph (Sinaiticus) and B (Vaticanus) disagreements (Hoskier, 2006 [1914], p.1)	255
Table 3.7:	Masoretic Manuscripts of Aaron ben Asher. Table and Data selectively taken from Brotzman (1993, p.56)..	282
Table 3.8:	Analysis of scriptures from the KJV, NKJV and Septuagint	307
Table 4.1:	1 Corinthians 15 seed distinctions. God's division between opposites— the Beast system there are none	332
Table 4.2:	Detailed prophetic overview of Jacob's Trouble Depicting the virus pandemic outbreak and the introduction of the Mark of the Beast.	407
Table 5.1:	Gender friendly agenda have influenced the NKJV	524
Table 6.1:	Catalogue of NKJV scriptures corruption table NKJV Demotion of The Lord Jesus Christ.	528
Table 6.3:	Colossians 1:16 and Revelation 4:11 NKJV comparison with the NWT.	560
Table 6.4:	'Imaginations' Comparison Test for consistency.	643
Table 6.5:	KJV and NKJV children of Belial contrast	645
Table 6.6:	NKJV General Corruption of Scriptures listing	691
Table 6.7:	Progressive / Works Based Salvation listing of scriptures which agree with the Roman Church	720
Table 8.1:	Passover and Easter Time differentials	772
Table 8.2:	NKJV scriptures agreement with the Jehovah's Witnesses version.	781
Table 8.3:	Imitation doctrine scripture compare and contrast.	794
Table 8.4:	Scripture references that refer to Aiōn as world in NKJV	801
Table 8.5:	Structure of harvest in the time Jacob's Trouble	809
Table 9.1:	Five Philosophies Examined	832
Table 9.2:	Fundamental Subversive Tactics of Disorganisation. Source data: Jeffrey Burds (2007)	840
Table 10.1:	Famous Sayings Continuation from Chapter 2	887
Table 10.2:	KJV Easy and NKJV Hard words 'Archaic Words' Table Continuation from Chapter 2	902
Table 10.3:	Complete Bibles Table Continuation from Chapter 2	913
Table 10.4:	New Testaments and Single Books since 1881	918
Table 10.5:	Summary of the Lord Jesus Christ's parables in Matthew 13	920
Table 10.6:	Prophetic outline of Matthew 13 Parables of the Lord Jesus Christ.	934
Table 10.8:	Outline of the Seven Churches against Jacob's Trouble	936
Table 10.10:	Continuation of Table 'NKJV SCRIPTURE PERVERSION TABLE' in Chapter 6	975

LIST OF GRAPHS

Graph 2.1: NKJV Departure from KJV meaning Chart. Percentages based on 34 samples extracted from 'NKJV Departure Meaning Table'	151
Graph 2.2: Bibles produced between 1881—2013 analysis.	169
Graph 2.3: This graph depicts approximate 20 year time spans divided into 6 Categories. Within each Category were divided into spans of 3 years for comparison. The intent of this comparison is to show that the most recent time category (1990-2013) the number of Bible versions produced has grown consistently and exponentially.	169
Graph 6.1: Graph to show the totality of NKJV corruption derived from the Catalogue of NKJV Corruption Table	529
Graph 6.2: How the 18.5% fall—NKJV Titles demotion of the Lord Jesus Christ's	532
Graph 6.3: How The 22.8% is Constituted Graph. Representation of the 'Other' division within the NKJV Scripture Perversion Graph'	691

LIST OF FLOWCHARTS

[1052]

Flowchart 1.1: Translation Process Checks and Balances 21

Flowchart 3.1: Chart illustrating the corrupt manuscripts and pure manuscripts from
which the NKJV has come 173

Flowchart 3.2: Genesis 3 Process of Corruption 222

Flowchart 3.3: Division of manuscripts since the 18th century. Diagram Credit: Jack
Moorman, p68. 245

Flowchart 4.1: Seed is DNA, its connection with The Lord Jesus Christ, the written
word of God, the Born Again believer and Physical creation 326

Flowchart 4.2: Triple Helix, Mark of the Beast outcomes. 405

Flowchart 6.1: Demotion Trajectory of title ranking strata 533

Flowchart 6.2: Romans 1:19-24 Vain Imaginations Opposites Comparison 628

Flowchart 6.3: Process of something imagined to output model 630

Flowchart 6.4: Range of Application of the meaning of the KJV term 'gifts' 703

Flowchart 7.1: Systematic Higher Anti-Semitism Scholastic Holocaust development model . . 727

Flowchart 7.2: Higher Criticism an Anti-Semitism process 748

Flowchart 8.1: Premillennialism, End of the age Amillennial and New Age approaches comparison . . 815

INDEX

A

ALAND, KURT

See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**;
See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**

ALEXANDER THE GREAT, 185

ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT)

See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

Alexandrian Manuscripts

See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**

Alexandrian Mindset and Laymen

Alexandrian revival—the Alexandrian creed is worldwide

lead by example—authoritative

leaders, 213–214

limited original languages understanding,
confers authority, 54–55

within mainstream churches, correcting is
endemic, 221–222, 228, 231

double speak, double minded—alignment with
apostasy, **84–89**

Albigenses and Waldenses—a cult to be
eradicated by Rome, 86–87, **217–218**, 250

evildoers always label true believers cultish, 86
modern versionists hypocrisy, KJV advocates a
"cult"?, 85

See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611
(DESTROY THE KJV STRATEGICALLY...)**

present tense and past tense final authority
duplicity

See **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD
CONTAINED IN (FINAL AUTHORITY
HYPOCRISY)**

reformers rejected Roman Alexandrian MSS,
today accepted, 129, 220, 250

Apostate Alexandrian Scholarship

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) >
FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/
JESUIT...**

apostasy source—scholarship

apostasy starts with fine upright

believers, 223–224

climate of Apostasy, fruit of scholarship—
perverted bibles, 57–59, 209, 229

fruit of false teachers is false

doctrine, 200–201

Jezebel/Rome always accepts perversion of
right ways of the Lord, 199, 203–205, 208,
286, 474

RC enemy of the gospel, Bible ministry
involvement, 278, 296

Aristotle library model for catechetical school

See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

(CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH...)

'catechetical' RC term, Clement and Origen
founders, **185–186**, 195, 848

hellenistic education influences changes to
scriptures, 188–189

RC adopts its philosophy and theology
doctrines, 189–190

Clement and Origen of Alexandria beliefs

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (INSTRUMENTS MADE
FOR SABOTAGE PURPOSE)**;

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (RISE OF ANTICHRIST
FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA)**;

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
(INITIATION INTO SATANISM))**

Clement adopts Philo's philosophical
beliefs, 189–190

Clement worships panteanus, his gnostic
teacher, 189, 846

initiated into mystery religions

See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
(INITIATION INTO SATANISM))**

numerous other heretical beliefs, 193

Origen ascribes title "catholic" to writings, **191**,
196

Origen not believe most basic doctrines, 199

Origen's other heretical beliefs, 196–198

purgatory from Origen, furthered by
Blavatsky, 196

Eusebius elevates peter as 'church father', 211

Jerome, Rome's textual critic

See also **FIFTH COLUMN > INSTRUMENTS... >
ORIGEN'S HEXAPLA SUBVERSION**

Helvidius exposed Jerome for error, 218–219

Hexapla copyist, transmission of manuscripts'
perversion, 847

Jerome accepts tradition and the church
fathers, 228

presided over monastic institutions, 216

Rome revered Jerome's literary works, 291

Pharisees' doctrine authority

See also **OCCULT WISDOM (EXOTERIC AND
OCCULT ESOTERIC WISDOM DISTINCTIONS)**;

See also **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER
CRITICISM > RICHARD SIMON...**

better scholarship today than in 1611, 54, 58

John 9 Nicolaitan scholarship dependence/
blindness rule, 35, 42, 235, 304

private/secret interpretation of

Scripture, 153–154, 225, 342, 518, 530–531

reference scholarship to validate modern
versions, 55, **90–91**

Roman Catholic Church withholding the
scriptures, 42

subordinates rejection—not in submission to

- Alexandrian paradigm, 57, **231–232**, 531
- Philo, the Alexandrian philosopher, 188–189, 294
- Egypt Bears Negative Outlook, **175–180**
- Alexandria, unbelief, persecution and false teaching, 177–178, 179
- Apollos of Alexandria, derivative of 'Apollo', 177
- centre for idolatry, witchcraft, sorcery, occult, 175, 179–180
- foundational/entrenching RC beliefs and practice, **185–188**, 190–191
- Jannes and Jambres magicians, 202, 235, 415
- Mary worship flourished under Origen, 199
- Egypt associated with God's wrath and curse
- Egypt cursed with slavery/bondage, 175, 181
- God brings nothing good, but judgment, 176–177
- God forbids Israel to trade, but go for a Bible, 192
- good Biblical activity at Alexandria, no record
- gnostics and philosophers preserve God's word?, **178–179**, 235
- NT Christians visits—no record or noteworthy gospel activity, 180, 183
- spirit of error chose Alexandria for heresy operations, 182–183, 251, 294
- manuscripts success convey apostates to Rome, 178
- Philosophy, Gnosticism, Mysticism...
- See **OCCULT WISDOM (APOSTATE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP)**;
- See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... > IMPOSITION OF ANTICHRIST TITLES... > ANTICHRIST LABEL, 'THE ONE'**
- Syria Bears Positive Outlook, 294–295
- Holy Spirit chose Antioch for word of God operations
- Antioch was first to have deacons there, 181
- missionary journeys from/returned to Antioch, 182–183
- Issac taken wife from Laban, a Syrian, 181
- AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY**
- See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS (UNITED BIBLE SOCIETIES...)**
- ANTICHRIST, AKA BAPHOMET, NIMROD, OSIRIS, HORUS OR TAMMUZ**
- See **FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL REALM...)**;
- See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA/OLYMPIC GAMES CONNECTION...)**;
- See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA, PICTURE FOR BABYLON MYSTERIES...)**
- ANTI-SEMITISM**
- German Higher Criticism
- See also **FLOWCHART 7.1**;
- See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN (SATAN'S "HATH GOD SAID" ...)**;
- See herein **SYSTEMATIC COGNITIVE REJECTION PROCESS—FOUNDATION FOR HOLOCAUST**;
- See herein **WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS**;
- Also known as **WELLHAUSEN THEORY, THE**
- acquittal of Theodor Fritsch by Kittel testimony, **753–759**
- See also herein **KITTEL, RUDOLF OR RUDOLPH**
- acquittal destroyed relations with Jewish communities, 760–761
- anti-Semitic testimony [still felt in 1917], 758–759
- criminal charges for published blasphemy/cursing Jews, 750, **753–754**, 757
- deploy strategy for universal anti-Semitic thinking, 109, 753–754, 760
- Fritsch luciferian, appointed Grand Master [in 1911], 753
- Kittel publicly exposed for anti-semitism, **758–759**, 761
- Kittel's pro anti-semitic expert evidence, charges dropped, 754, 757, 760
- Kittel testimony justifies destroying Jewish literature, 757–758
- legal precedent ratifies violence expansion, 757, 760
- See also herein **NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES... (CRIMINALISES OR DEHUMANISES, HATRED IS ACCEPTABLE)**
- persecution by intellectual concealed scholarship prejudices, **756–758**
- suppresses Jewish specialist testimony, David Hoffmann, 755–756
- Eichhorn, Johann Gottfried, 728–730
- Gerhard Kittel, the high priest of hitler
- active nazi killings participation, 751–752
- entanglement in the "Jewish question", **752**
- followed his father, embraced higher criticism, 752
- higher criticism, atheism, evolution matrix—the same, **744–751**
- Darwin departs christian Faith due to seeds of higher criticism, 745–746
- Darwin's hatred of old testament and God of Israel, 746, **747–748**
- influence for Darwin's evolution theory, 745, 747
- "limited inerrancy" doctrine creates atheistic mould, **51–54**, 726, 761
- See also **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT**
- occult revival followed Darwinism
- See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > BLAVATSKY > ...OCCULT REVIVAL**
- Kittel, Rudolf or Rudolph—his disbelief
- See also herein **ACQUITTAL OF THEODOR FRITSCH BY KITTEL**;
- See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD**
- believes Moses established a weather-god cult, **733–734**, 756, **977**
- constructive intellectual hatred of Jewish people, **731–733**, 736, 741, **746–748**,

759–760

disbelief in origin, authorship of Moses and Joshua, **735–737**, 739, 742–743
 employs established anti-Semitic structures, 750–751
 Kittel agrees with evolution Aryanism, Darwin's denials, 744, 747, 756
 Kittel favours Hellenistic mystery religions' contributions, 977
 Kittel's Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia
 See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS (RC OWNED HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS)**
 Kittel's penmanship in the NKJV and ALL modern bibles, 281–282, 724, 734, **744**, **761**
 OT Jewish biblical accounts not trustworthy, 732, 736, 738, 741
 professional anti-semitic liars, 742–744, 757
 rationalism is critical apparatus and consults Richard Simon's writings, **733**, 735, 739, 983
 See also herein **RICHARD SIMON DESTROYS FAITH BY RATIONALISM**
 six literal days creation and flood rejection, 743–744
 spiritual implications, dammed to hell, 739–740
 written in different geographical regions and ages, 737–739
 migration to English and American scholarship, 730, 748, 750, 761
 Richard Simon destroys faith by rationalism
 See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN (SATAN'S "HATH GOD SAID" ...)**;
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (RISE OF ANTICHRIST FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA)**
 flood of Bibles—mixture of spirit and rationalism, 833–834
 jesuit educated, 726, 735
 Origen, original founding father
 See **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) (APOSTATE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP)**;
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (INSTRUMENTS MADE FOR SABOTAGE PURPOSE)**;
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/JESUIT...**
 rationalism, higher intellectual scripture understanding, 225, 733, 736, 739, 833, 847
 Semler, Johann Salomo
 German Rationalism father, rejects major doctrines, 728–729
 subversionist practitioner reaches same Darwin conclusion, 747, 833
 Soloman Schechter's famous address
 Higher Criticism labelled 'higher anti-semitism', iii, 51, 727, 730–731
 Kohler, Kaufmann, rejects higher anti-semitism

argument, 731–732
 Wellhausen venom against Jewish people, **729–732**, 747, 759
 See also herein **WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS**
 systematic cognitive rejection process—Holocaust foundation, 97–104, **727–759**
 See also herein **NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES... > CODED STEREOTYPE WORDPLAY**
 Abraham's family fabrication, destroy the head, 741
 aryan race/higher criticism interlinked—Judaism is inferior, 725, 742, **750**, **754–756**, 758
 deconstruct books' of Moses accounts and Old Testament writings, 727, **732**
 final solution—annihilation of Jewish people by holocaust, 107, 109, **456**, **748–752**, 757, 760
 foundation of God as Creator is destroyed, 742–743
 hitler employs higher criticism stereotypes outcomes, 750–751
 inventors of history, lies, unreliable or trustworthy, 730–731, 738, 741, **746–747**, 749
 Jewish people threatening society and culture, 754, 756
 nationalism ideology (nazism) forces Jewish compliance, 751, 756
 reinforced hatred for Jewish people, writings—because Jewish, 733, **746–749**, 754, **758**
 sever Jewish connections between new and old testaments, 34, **746–749**, 749, 754
 transmission to churches, educational establishments and textbooks, **731–732**, **742–743**, 748, 751–752, 760
 tree similitude—German Higher Criticism roots reinforcement, 751–752
 Wellhausen, Julius
 accepted handed-down Clement/Origen agenda, 187, 732
 awarded highest honours for anti-Semitism, 730
 Wellhausen School, 729, 759, **977**
 Luther, Martin, **44–45**
 Lutheran or German Reformation, 44, 236
 Nazi Germany Media Anti-Semitism Propaganda
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**
 Fox Corp/Hitler alliance film production
 Fox built on blood—but not matter Murdoch owns NKJV, 452–453
 Fox/Hippler creates anti-Semitic propaganda with fox footage, 448, 450–451
 Hitler mesmerized with charisma of

- film, 440–441
- how the films' deception played out, 447
- Fox newsreels compulsory viewing, condition minds endgame
 - controlling and co-ordinating private/public consciousness, 441, 448–449
 - grotesque caricatures of Jews with comedy, 450
 - re-educate to accept new world order ideology, 452–454
 - use of imagery to alter cognitive psychological make-up, 448–449, 451
- Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's head of media
 - controlling, private and public consciousness of citizens, 441–442
 - merges newsreels, monopolises coverage easily, 445–446
- Nazism, Coded Stereotypes and Holocaust Jokes
 - See also *herein* **WHITE, JAMES R. > ED YOUNG TV TEACHING BROADCAST**;
 - See also *herein* **WHITE, JAMES R. > WHITE RATIFIES NAZISM VERNACULAR, "DIRTY JEW"**
 - coded stereotypes wordplay
 - See also *herein* **ACQUITTAL OF THEODOR FRITSCH BY KITTEL**;
 - See also *herein* **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM > SYSTEMATIC COGNITIVE REJECTION...**
 - births new social order—legitimacy for physical violence, 110–111, 822
 - See also *herein* **MODERN-DAY NAZISM USES**
 - desensitise instrument, license to vocal, to public violence, 109–111, 760
 - nazism coded covert mode after 1945/publicity coup inoculation, 109–110
 - See also *herein* **GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM (ACQUITTAL OF THEODOR FRITSCH...)**
 - Holocaust Jokes—gas chambers and incineration process, 105–107
 - Cleanliness soap imagery “dirty” uses, 106–107
 - “dirty” problem to be “solved” (final solution)
 - See **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM > SYSTEMATIC COGNITIVE REJECTION...**
 - turks, low social status, asked to do “dirty work”, 107–108
 - modern-day nazism “dirty Jew” uses
 - See also *herein* **NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES... > CODED STEREOTYPE WORDPLAY > BIRTHS NEW SOCIAL ORDER**
 - linked to Neo-Nazi/muslim physical assaults/abuse, 111–112
 - muslim to muslim, nasty but fair game insult, 105
 - Paris muslims insult Jewish pupils, 105–106, 110
 - public life/media broadcast networks usage, 102, 108–110, 111–112
 - Nazi German uses
 - German architect's reaction to atrocities committed, 104–105
 - hitler films insults Soviet party “mostly dirty Jews”, 103–104
 - phraseology arises from extremist hatred, 104–105
 - Nuremberg enactments solves the Jewish question, 456–457
 - See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN... MARRIAGE)**
 - White, James R., 90–113, 835–836
 - See also *herein* **ANTI-SEMITISM (NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES...)**;
 - See also **FIFTH COLUMN**;
 - See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD (WHITE, JAMES R.)**
 - Amillennialism/Replacement theology doctrine
 - already in time of Jacob's Trouble, 97–98
 - amillennialism advances anti-Semitic behaviour, 98, 102
 - amillennialism shares Alexandrian origins, occult/new age, 816–817
 - dictates theological outlook on all biblical doctrines, 98–99
 - eschatology issues not very important, 97–98
 - God returns to save church—Jewish State accident of history, 98–99
 - NKJV parlance 'end of the age' is Amillennial belief, 814–815
 - Origen's allegorical exegesis, pre-cursor to doctrine, 98–99
 - White's Israel views/amillennialism RC doctrine, 101, 817, 836–837
 - Ed Young TV teaching broadcast, “dirty Jew”
 - Jewish people are “dirty and corrupt...”, 102–103
 - White cloaks phraseology/dissemination with Scripture, 100, 102–103, 109
 - See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD (WHITE, JAMES R.)**
 - White ratifies Nazism vernacular, “Dirty Jew” use, 103–104, 108, 111–112
 - See also *herein* **NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES, HOLOCAUST JOKES—“DIRTY...”**
 - alignment with islam's violent use, 105–106
 - anti-semitic teaching denials—berates as mishandling scriptures, 97, 100, 112–113
 - See *herein* **GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM (SYSTEMATIC COGNITIVE REJECTION PROCESS...)**
 - conduct, haughtiness, bare-faced liar, 105, 112–113
 - White is a nazi sympathiser, 104, 107

ARCHAIC WORDS AND NKJV HYPOCRISY

- Examination of 'Ascent of heres'
 - 'ascent' distinctions, and KJV translators awareness, 158–160
 - NKJV inclusion of 'heres' hypocrisy scripture analysis, 156–158
 - preamble and headings outline, 155–156
- KJV Easier Prose Than The NKJV
 - See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (COMMON VERSION)**

- Hebrew words inserted instead of plain English, 155, 658–659, 666
- KJV meaning departure, NKJV statistical differences, **147–154**
- fails to render same KJV meaning/word obscure, 154–156
 - NKJV words agree/obscure/easy word replaced for difficult, 151
- NKJV comprehension pitch
- pitched for intellectual, academics, conservative readership, 141, **144–146**, 153
 - readability index table—syllables frequency test, **144–147**
- Modern and Famous English KJV Sayings
See also **ENGLISH LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT**
- English language facilitated novel sayings
See **ENGLISH LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT**
- KJV difficult to read, yet modern sayings today, 126–127
- KJV is up-to-date—has “you”, “your”, “yours” in quantity, 130–131
- NKJV Archaic Words Duplicity
- archaic word replaced with a more difficult, 141–142
 - NKJV inverts easy to difficult word rule, 160–161
 - summary of position and table samples, 139–141
- NKJV Defective Grammar Usage, Critical Analysis
- NKJV capitalisation framework manifest flaws, 122–124
 - NKJV trend grammar downfall, 125–126
 - overview and headings outline, 122
 - poss./sing. and poss./plural confusion, 124–125
- NKJV includes occult instrument sistrum in text
See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (THE GREAT WHORE...)**
- Purpose of ‘Thees’ and ‘Thous’, **114–122**
- differentiate between plural and singular precision, 114–115
 - Sample of plural usage, 116–117
 - Sample of singular and plural usage, 117–118, 120–121
 - Sample of Singular, Plural and modern Plural usage, 119–120
 - Sample of singular usage, 116, 118–119
- Understandable Dumbed-Down Bibles
- abundant of easy-to-read bibles, still not understand, 138–139
 - KJV English difficulty hypocrisy, yet turn to Hebrew and Greek, 171, 220
 - language changes have revised the word of God?, v, 2
 - Orwellian methodology dumbs down intellectual thought, 134–136
 - production frequency outcomes exhibits exponential increases, 166–171
 - study chosen occupations vs. dumbed-down bibles contrast, 132–134
 - studying—understand word meanings, and examples, 131–132
 - understand the Bible, a work of God/Holy Spirit, not man, 136–137
- ASHER, AARON BEN**
See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**
- ## B
- BACON, FRANCIS**
See **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611**
- BAILEY, ALICE, NEW AGE/LUCIFERIAN INITIATE**
See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/JESUIT...**
- BARBIE, KLAUS, THE 'BUTCHER', 466**
- BASS, CLARENCE, 52**
See **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT**
- BAY, DAVID, 69–77, 79–80, 82, 84**
See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611**
- BECK, GLENN, 44**
- BIBLIA HEBRAICA STUTTGARTENSIA**
See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**
- BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD**
- Acceptance of Occult Writings For Truth Above The word of God, 26, **81–84**
 - Belief in Higher Critics Scholarship Above The word of God, 738
 - Did God Promise “ORIGINALS” To Be Pure, 40–41
See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN**
 - Disdaining OT Leads to Hatred of His People, **34–35**, 740
 - Dishonest and Unholy Counsel to Instigate Rejection, 46–47
 - Godhead compared to Triquetra violates Scripture
Eagle/Phoenix situated at north point, staff of osiris, 366
Triquetra symbol, logo or graven image is idolatry, 94, 323–324, 337–338
UN laurel crown show antichrist as king of the earth, 367
 - Letter of Aristeas, Non-Levite Copying Scriptures Rebellion, 296–297
 - Lord Jesus a Six-Lettered Savior in the NKJV
See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT > IMPOSITION OF ANTICHRIST TITLES > SIX-LETTERED 'SAVIOR'...**
 - Modern Bibles Ratify Anti-Semitic Rudolf Kittel Scholarship
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (KITTEL, RUDOLF OR RUDOLPH)**

- books of Moses products of ages, 738–740
 labels God a Sinai cult-weather-god, 733–734
 law of Moses written when in possession of land, 739–740
- Modern Version Endorsement Makes God a Liar
 God breaks covenant, not able to uphold His people, 27–28
 God promised to preserve His word forever, 22, **23–26**
 Jesus's words shall not pass away, **26–27, 37–40**
- NKJV Blasphemes God's Personal
 Attributes, **692–704**
 'God does not take away life' blasphemy, **697–698**
 God without injustice, but has iniquity
 God of judgment attribute deleted, 699–700
 God without iniquity, and injustice distinctions, 698–699
 NKJV accuses The Lord God of divination, 700–701
 NKJV displaces 'respect of persons' with partiality
See also herein RESPECT OF PERSONS AND JACOB'S TROUBLE CORRELATION
 divergent meanings and biblical application, 693–694
 God shows partiality towards Israel and lowly, 692–693
 God's wisdom and perfect partiality, 696–697
 partiality to shun evil, and objections from Scripture, 696–697
 respect of persons and Jacob's Trouble correlation
 Balaam doctrine betrayal, respect of RC for bribes, 702–704
 definition of 'gift' many levels of meaning, 701–702
- NKJV Blasphemy By Omission and Addition, **705–713**
 God fulfils lust of the righteous absurdity, 709–710
 NKJV limits greatness of God to save, 708–712
 NKJV omission—God becomes a false god, 705–707
- NKJV 'teacher' under antichrist world
 teacher, 617–618
- Occult theft of "one" on dollar bill for New World Order, 411
- The Lord Jesus/word of God is altered corrupted "holy seed", **327–330**
- The word of God Preserved In Various Translations
 Blasphemy
See also "ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN (FINAL AUTHORITY HYPOCRISY)
 All say same thing, or all just translations, 1, 25, 87, 233, **243**
 Islamic clerics elicit admission Bible corruption truth, 233–234
 Jehovah's Witness elicit agreement, quoting NKJV, 541–543
 using corrupted MSS with God's name inscribed, 314, 316
- White, James R.
See also ANTI-SEMITISM (WHITE, JAMES R.);
See also FIFTH COLUMN (WHITE, JAMES R.)
 Blavatsky attributes Westcott and Hort's text to a false god, 258
 cites new testament to justify anti-semitic vernacular
See ANTI-SEMITISM > WHITE... > WHITE RATIFIES NAZISM VERNACULAR...
 John 1:18 only begotten God
 blasphemy, **543–549**
See also NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT (SONSHIP OF JESUS CHRIST DOWNGRADE)
 an independent God existed outside of the Father, 545
 NKJV/NASB son of the gods blasphemy [in Daniel 3:25], 547–548
 origins from Clement & Origen—Jesus was "a god", 544
 reading agrees with the NWT, 541–543
 Romans viewed Jesus as 'a' god, amongst the caesars, 220
 White vindicates only-begotten blasphemy, 94–96
- BLAVATSKY, HELENA**
See MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT);
See also OCCULT WISDOM
- BLAYNEY, BENJAMIN, 46–47, 49**
See KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (KJV 1769 "REVISION" OR EDITION)
- BOMBERG, DANIEL, 278, 281**
See HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS > OTHER HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS > MASORETIC TEXT

C

- CAMERON, DAVID, BRITISH PRIME MINISTER, 388, 500**
- CATCH THE FIRE MOVEMENT**
See MARK OF THE BEAST > INTERNAL ELEMENT... > SPIRITUAL REBIRTH MODIFICATION... > CLICHÉ 'CATCH THE FIRE';
See NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT > PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV... > EASTERN MYSTICISM...
- CATECHISM OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH**
See ALEXANDRIA;
See ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH;
See NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (WORDS DISAGREE WITH RC REMOVED...);
See ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) (APOSTATE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP))
- CHAYYIM OR HAYYIM, JACOB BEN**
See HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS
- CHURCHILL, WINSTON, 43, 820–821, 824**

CONTEMPLATIVE PRAYER, **623–625**, 800
 See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT...**
 (PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV...)

COPYRIGHTS, BIBLE AND SECULAR BOOKS
 See **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (KJV HAS NO COPYRIGHT)**;
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > NEWS CORP. CONGLOMERATE...**;
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > NKJV INTERNALS...**

COUBERTIN, PIERRE DE
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/ JESUIT...**

CROWLEY, ALEISTER
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**

D

DARWIN, CHARLES
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**

DAWKINS, PETER
 See **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (DAVID BAY...)**

DAY, DR. RICHARD, 565–566

DER EWIGE JUDE—THE ETERNAL JEW, 103, **445**, **450–452**, 497
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**;
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**

DIGITAL TV, **485–487**, 492, 494

E

EICHHORN, JOHANN GOTTFRIED, 728–730
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM**

ENGLISH LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT
 See also **ARCHAIC WORDS AND NKJV HYPOCRISY (MODERN AND FAMOUS ENGLISH KJV SAYINGS)**;
 See also **WRITTEN WORD OF GOD (PRESERVED, INSPIRED...)**

KJV Brings Revolution to the English Language
 English becomes an International Language, 46, 129
 hearing the word of God, literacy
 development, 41–42
 influence on professions and
 governance, 127–128
 standardisation of English spellings, 49–50
 Non-English Bibles Translated From KJV?
 KJV translated and printed into 800 different
 languages, 43–44

'MUST' be translated from KJV, convenient
 accusation, 85–86

F

FERGUSON, MARILYN, NEW AGE
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL REALM...)**;
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**;
 See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**

FIFTH COLUMN, 818–849

Fifth Columnists' Historical Role and Purpose, 820–825
 definitions and application, 819–820
 Ramsey, Archibald Maule, WWII British fifth column
 Kent, Tyler, American cipher clerk, 821, 823–824
 Ramsey overthrow British rule, replace with hitler, 821–822, 845
 social anti-Semitism thread of fifth column, 823–825
 Volkoff, Anna—Ramsey's 'political secretary, 821–824

Freemasonry
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**

hallmarks of fifth columnists

flattery or charming, 831–832
 highly educated/skilled persuasive talkers, 113, 841

Instruments Made For Sabotage Purpose
 See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (SYMBOL FOR HYBRIDS...)**

future corruption tool esoterically publicly announced

esoteric announcement darkness owns the NKJV, 518, 721

NKJV is the fifth revision, destroy right doctrine, 838, 847

See also **Annexation, NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT APOSTASY**

History of Origen's Hexapla, Fifth Column, 819, 847

See also **herein SEPTUAGINT OR LXX, FIFTH COLUMN DESTROY OT**

corruption source and Gnosticism to plague Church, 189, **291–292**, 847

fifth column revises original LXX text, 301–302

fifty copies of fifth column for emperor Constantine, 212, 216

Pamphilus and Eusebius copy LXX to win recognition, 291

Origen's Hexapla subversion continuity

See also **herein Annexation, RISE OF ANTICHRIST FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA**

Apocrypha intermingled into Hexapla/

- Vaticanus/Sinaiticus, 191, 198–199, 206
 Aquila intentionally mistranslated Scriptures about Messiah, 207–208, 209
 Ebionite manuscripts part of the Hexapla, 208, **210–211**
 Eusebius and Pamphilus carried on corruption influence, 199, **213–214**, 847
 Hexapla basis for codices Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, **205–207**, 209, **212–213**
 Hexapla framework—travels to alter MSS with occult philosophy, 195, 198, **198–199**, 212, 544
 Jerome produces his Latin Vulgate from Hexapla, 198, 205–206, **216–219**
See also **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) > APOSTATE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP > JEROME...**
 Jerome recognises Aquila, Hexapla third column, 208
 NKJV translators relied on LXX, DSS, Jerome's Vulgate, **279–280**, 287, 310, 317, 321
 RC authoritatively accepted all of the Hexapla, 212
- Operational Realm of the Fifth Column, 829–846
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**
- Balaam doctrine, cohesive oneness killing program *Annexation to, and Continuation of*, **BALAAM DOCTRINE REWARDS HIRE TO KILL**;
See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH > ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN... > HITLER AND RC ALLIANCE...**
- Balaam doctrine and the Letter to Pergamos, 485–486
 euthanasia or eugenics killing, super-man programme, 360, **449–450**, 745
 Global DNA and Biometric databanks ethnic profiling, 484–485
 Reich Concordat revival, hire to covertly hunt and kill, 482–483, 844
- clandestine agencies—technology/broadcasting operations, 839–842
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WEISHAUP, ADAM...)**
- marginalise loyal believers, make apostate unity majority, 837, 842–843
 outdated surveillance refined to cutting-edge schemes, 849
 promulgate disinformation to the masses, 837, 847
- false prophet/antichrist
 fifth columnist, pope Francis, 831, 841
 high priest interpreter of babylonish mysteries, 192, 831
 popes, the "hierophant" fifth trump card, 831–832
- marked by unholy hybridisation, mingling or fusion
See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (THOMAS NELSON)**;
See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**
- (HYBRIDS, INTEGRAL BEAST SYSTEM FACET)**
 Baphomet/antichrist associated with the NKJV, 373–374
 established for sowing spiritual disease, 341, 837, 842
 feeding saints with death inside the pot, 475–476
 NKJV, seven years to translate and full of error, 54
 NRSV, catholic bible press, division of Thomas Nelson, 839
 strange woman creates leavened hybrid bible texts, 332, **338–339**
 Thomas Nelson/NKJV, Jesuit owned in 2006, **503–504**, 938
 Thomas Nelson sells RC bibles/catholic literature, 839–840
- ruthless fierce fifth column New World Order
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (NAZI GERMANY MEDIA ANTI-SEMITISM...)**;
See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (KING OF FIERCE COUNTEANCE)**
- Balaam doctrine Rewards Hire to Kill
See herein **Annexation, BALAAM DOCTRINE, COHESIVE ONENESS KILLING PROGRAM**
 dollar bill webbing, cohesive global networks oneness, 411, **478–479**
 Jacob's Trouble—fifth column Aryan nation (nazism), **332**, 832–833, 839, 843
 Nazi cartoon promotes Hitler's New Order as supermen, 462–463, 465–466
- Satan, fifth cherub, masquerades as a serpent, 829–830
 Satan's seed, antichrist, is a serpent
See also **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > INTERNAL ELEMENT... > LITERAL COUNTERFEIT RESURRECTION**;
See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA/OLYMPIC GAMES CONNECTION...)**;
See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... > SCRIPTURE CONTINUITY > NIMROD A SATYR...**
- Baphomet/antichrist is male, female, beast, reptile, hybrid, **333**, 347, **363–364**, 373, 420, 839
See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA, PICTURE FOR BABYLON MYSTERIES...)**;
See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV...)**
- EU five point star, hammer and sickle—the head, 844–845
 fifth trumpet, fiery phoenix/serpent rises (the unleashing), **398–399**, **413–414**, 484, 629, 830–831, 839
 fusion of past empires—blends human-angelic rule, 331
 Goliath 666, antichrist champion of the unsaved, 413–414
 Nimrod became a hybrid, "a mighty one", 413
 Satan's fifth 'I am'—apostasy crowned

- repeated, 66, 839
 slain and risen, chi rho/Æsculapius the X
 factor, **391–395**
 Superman logo, missing centre pentagram
 jigsaw piece, 348, 358, 407
See also **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 >**
PHYSICAL REBIRTH... > "YE SHALL BE AS
GODS"...
 Viktoria\Baphomet link, solve and coagula—
 dissolve/rebuild, **364–365**, 370, **390–391**,
 453, 833
- rise of antichrist five-point corruption agenda
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
(WEISHAUP, ADAM...);
See herein **Annexation, ORIGEN'S HEXAPLA**
SUBVERSION CONTINUITY;
See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD**
CONTAINED IN (RESTORING THE ORIGINALS);
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER**
CRITICISM > RICHARD SIMON...
- Blavatsky, Westcott and Hort, fifth column
 allies, 258, 833–834
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
(WESTCOTT AND HORT...)
- Clement hands down philosophy-corrupted
 texts, 189, 192, 289
 corrupt pure text, clement onwards, replace with
 own, 95, 174, 189, 206, 212, **218–219**, 726, 732
 destroy Biblical foundations, social anarchy is
 result, 209
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER**
CRITICISM)
- five-point corruption plan, Alexandria the
 origin, 195, 343
 Isaiah 14, five "I am's", "be like the Most High"
 philosophies
See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION**
(LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)
- antichrist sitting at north point, the Throne of
 God, 366
 fifth column corruption table and
 analysis, 832–833
 five seeds of corruption to introduce the fifth "I
 am", 325–326, 359
 Satan's set-up, people desire to be like The Most
 High, 790–791
- one new composite antichrist authority
 preparations
See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED**
IN (SATAN'S "HATH GOD SAID" ...);
See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 >**
PRESERVED, INSPIRED... > KNOWN BY ITS POWER
AND AUTHORITY
- conflicting bibles' removal, exalted Satan's final
 authority text, **229–231**, 274
 ecumenical bible societies working to final
 text, 272–273
 Fox/Murdoch's publishing companies publish
 final Bible, 472
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
- (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP))**
 mainstream church follow 'new evolving'
 texts, 275
 Murdoch's NIV/NKJV positioned for 'world
 teacher' arrival, **469**, 617–618
See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT...**
(SECULAR APPRAISAL OF NKJV ANTICHRIST
TITLES)
- plethora bibles necessary preparatory
 step, 58–59
 scholarship collaboration prepare new bible
 authority, 276–277, 286
 Thomas Nelson/Rome collaboration to create
 composite text, 243, 532
 word of God evolving—KJV initial
 "revision", 2–3, **47, 56, 87**, 728
- own text—church tradition above scripture, 198,
 726
- Secular Corporations With Fifth Column Functions
 clandestine state surveillance, experts in
 espionage, 825–826
 NSA whistle-blower, Edward Snowden, **611**, 826,
 828
 surveillance agencies, creatures of fifth
 columnism, 825–826, 829
- Septuagint or LXX—fifth column destroy
 OT, **290–309**
- Critical analysis, Seventy-two scholars untenable
 jealous over Jewish heritage to remain
 Jewish, 300
 Levites custodians of Scriptures, and to
 copy, 296–297
 LXX, Alexandria birthplace—other
 possibilities, 302
 not permissible to share authority/anointing/
 office, 297–298
 too sloppy and corrupt to be Jewish
 scholarship, **295–297**, 301
 treated with great reverence, corruption
 safeguards, **313–314**, 316
 twelve tribes did not usurp Levites office, 298
- fifth column mingled into modern bible
 texts, 206–207, 676, 848–849
 Kahle/Swete sources LXX from Hexapla fifth
 column, 291, 302
See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**
(ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)
- LXX lamented as a tragedy and curse
 fruit of rebellion to word of God is a
 curse, 299–300
 Jewish reaction—a fast, one of five tragic
 events, 299–302
 LXX correlation with "hexes"—origin
 Egypt, 293, 847–848
- recap of Hexapla, emphasis on LXX, 290–292
 Sampling LXX Content purity
 LXX chronological differences and

omissions, 303–304
 LXX samples table, NKJV translators adopted text, 305–307
 word substitution diction trends, 307–308
 the Letter Aristeas, critical analysis
 LXX linguistics reveal Alexandrian origin, 294–295
 propaganda, cloaked with antiquity and myth, 292–293, 295
 seventy-two scholars further narrative, 295–296

White, James R.
 See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD (WHITE, JAMES R.)**;
 See also *herein* **OPERATIONAL REALM... > SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST... > SLAIN AND RISEN, CHI RHO**;
 See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (WHITE, JAMES R.)**

conceptually ecumenical
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**
 intellectual collusion, RC MSS are best, 93–94
 positive academic references of ecumenical scholarship, 92–93

demonstrates he is fifth columnist/ecumenical/jesuit
 ardent Spokesman for RC MSS, 93
 divided loyalties, bears hallmarks of a subversive, 113, 841
 duplicitous non-compromising 'protestant' position, 91–92, 93
 history and character traits of Jesuit, 834–836
 Jesuit denials, turn away spotlight from evidence, 96, 835–837
 promotes masonic NASB bible for financial gain, 91, 92, 836
 uses the occult/RC Triquetra on his book, 92, 94–95, **337**
 See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**

FINAL SOLUTION, 107, 456, 760, 998
 See also **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM > SYSTEMATIC COGNITIVE REJECTION...**

FOX CORP
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**

FOX, WILLIAM
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**

FRITSCH, THEODOR, 750, **752–761**, 977
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**

G

GENETICS/EUGENICS, **325–329**, 331, 335, 360, 382–383, **385–386**, 390, 391, 410–411, 417, **484–485**

See **FIFTH COLUMN > OPERATIONAL REALM... > BALAAM DOCTRINE...**

GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM**

GHOSTLY GUILD SOCIETY, 257, 259
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WESTCOTT AND HORT...)**

GIBSON, MEL, 502
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP > PUBLISHING HOUSES**

GOEBBELS, JOSEPH, HITLER'S PROPAGANDA MINISTER, 103–104, 109–110, 112, **441–442**, **445–446**, **447–448**, 463, 471, 498
 See also **ANTI-SEMITISM > NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES... > CODED STEREOTYPE WORDPLAY**;
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (NAZI GERMANY MEDIA PROPAGANDA)**

GOSHEN-GOTTSTEIN, MOSHE, 280–283

GRAHAM, BILLY
 See **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT**;
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**

GRIESBACH, JOHANN JAKOB, **728–729**, 747, 833

H

HADRIAN, ROMAN EMPEROR, 207, 811

HAIDER, JÖRG, ANTI-SEMITIC POLITICAL CAMPAIGN
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (NAZISM, CODED STEREOTYPES...)**

HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS
 See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN**

NKJV Preface, Blatant Manuscript lies
 divergent manuscripts NKJV translators said they used, **244–245**
 New Testament—all share one basic text, **242–245**
 Old Testament deception about Kittel/Kahle's text, 281–282

Other Hebrew manuscripts
 Aramaic Targums, 310–311
 Asher, Aaron Ben
 Aleppo Codex A (925), 282–284
 Babylon Codex, The P (916), 282
 Cairo Codex C (896), 282
 Leningrad Codex MS 19A (1008)
 See *herein* **HEBREW RC OWNED MANUSCRIPTS**
 Oriental 4445 B (925), 282–283
 Sassoon 507 (10th cent.), 282–283
 Sassoon 1053 (10th Cent.), 282
 Autograph of sloppy penmanship

- MS variant from Hebrew Pentateuch, 319–320
 underlines how corruption emerged, 321–322
- Cairo Genizah fragments, **312–319**
 See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD (THE WORD OF GOD PRESERVED...)**
 blended fragments Kahle included into
 BHS, 318–319
 Composition—hexapla, apocrypha and misc
 texts, 312–313
 holy trash dump for corrupted, faulty, worn out
 MSS, **285–286**, 314
 Mismatching fragments, critical
 evaluations, 317–318
 MSS faulty reverent disposal paradox, bible
 inclusion, 316–317
- Codex Severi (Sev.), 310
- Dead Sea Scrolls (DSS)
 Also known as **QUMRAN SCROLLS**
 critical questions on history and DSS
 value, 288–289
 re-written DSS, a mix of non-canonical Psalms,
 and apocrypha, 289–290
- Masoretic Text (Chayyim or Hayyim, Jacob ben)
 Also known as **THE BOMBERG EDITION**
 masorah traditions integral Ben Asher
 quality, 281, 285
 masoretic history, traditions and their
 vocalisation system, 283–284
- Samaritan Pentateuch and Codex Laudianus LXX
 agreement, 310–311
- Society for Distributing Hebrew Scriptures,
 The, 518, 724
- Talmud/spoken Hebrew influences
 NKJV, 309–310
- RC Greek Alexandrian MSS
 Alexandrinus, 252–253
 Also known as, **A**
- Codices Sinaiticus and Vaticanus
 Sinaiticus abounds with corrections/found in
 monastery trash, **246–248**
 Vaticanus only accessible to scholarship at
 Vatican Library, 249–250
- Novum Testamentum Graece (Aland, Kurt)
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
 (**WESTCOTT AND HORT...)**
 History of text, Aland/UBS, Westcott and Hort
 connection, **271–272**, 277
 papyrus' [66 and 75], 94–95, 252
 united bible societies ("UBS") Greek NT
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL**
MOVEMENT)
- RC Owned Hebrew MSS
 Jewish Publication Society Hebrew ("JPS"),
 The, 278, 724
 Leningrad Codex MS 19A
 See also herein **RUDOLF KITTEL'S BHS**
 Kittel departs in 3rd edn., adopts
 Leningrad, 280–281
 Leningrad, Ben Asher forgery, 283–284, 286
 Leningrad contains obvious error, 284–285
 Paul Kahle/Kittel adopt Leningrad for
 BHS, **278–279**, 280–281, 724, 977
 NKJV summary of MSS, 279–280
 Rudolf Kittel's Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia
 (BHS)
 See also herein **LENINGRAD CODEX MS 19A**
 BHS texts composition known as critical
 text(s), 285–286
 editorial collaboration between Aland and
 RC, 287–288
 Genizah fragments inclusion by Kahle
 See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS >**
 OTHER HEBREW MSS > CAIRO GENIZAH...
 Peshierim (interpretation) imported into
 BHS, 289
 Pontifical Biblical Institute publishes
 BHS, 286–287
 thirty-two variants of the Pentateuch
 preserved, 311
 UBS/Württemberg worked on OT text to
 publish 67/77 BHS, 286–287
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**
 (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)
- Textus Receptus
 five thousand extant witnesses attest to KJV
 text, 46, 242, 244, 253, 256, 277
 two bible lineages—one pure, one corrupt, **172–174**,
 239
 Overview of New Testament
 manuscripts, 245–246
 two or three witnesses every word established
 Alexandrian witnesses' minuscule and unreliable
 evidence
 Alexandrian Family witnesses missing content
 (Table), 251–252
 bear false witness, own testimony
 disagree, 253–254, **256–257**
 three thousand differences in just four
 gospels, 244, **246**, 255
 False witnesses test, **250–251**
 three witnesses Leningrad is corrupted, 284
- HEYDRICH, REINHARDT, SS LEADER**, 456–457
- HIPPLER, FRITZ, ANTI-SEMITIC FILM-MAKER**, 103–104,
445–447, 451–452, 471
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
 (**MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**)
- HITLER YOUTH, 465–466**, 485
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH > ANTICHRIST**
AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN... > JOSEPH
RATZINGER...
- HOFFMANN, DAVID, 755–756**
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (ACQUITTAL OF THEODOR**
FRITSCH BY KITTEL)

HORN, TOM, 334
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**

I

IMITATION DOCTRINE
 See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)**

INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES (CIA/MI5/MI6/MOSSAD/NSA), 484-485, 611, 824-827, 826-827, 836
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (SECULAR CORPORATIONS...)**

J

JANNES AND JAMBRES, 179, **202**, 235

JESUIT PRIESTS
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

K

KAHLE, PAUL E.
 See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**;
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**

KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611

Common Version For The Common People
 See also **ARCHAIC WORDS... > KJV EASIER PROSE > NKJV COMPREHENSION PITCH**

educated classes cannot understand the

KJV, 42-43

intended for common uneducated classes, 41-42

David Bay, Cutting-Edge Ministries, rejects
 KJV, **69-85**

Bay a freemason masquerading as a believer, 71, 73

Bay hypocrisy, embraces the Amplified founded by freemason, **72-73**

biblical instructions not to associate with
 occultists, 73-74

Lockman, F. Dewey, self-confessed freemason
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/JESUIT...**

rosicrucian apologist endorsement, Peter Dawkins, 72-73

King James I and Francis Bacon collusion
 See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD**;
 See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (BIBLICAL CRITERIA ON SEED...)**

Bacon and knights of helmet edited the KJV to
 rosicrucian bible, 72, **75-76**, 78

Bacon had KJV manuscripts for one year, 75,
78-79

Bacon/knights' possession of KJV, time frame
 mismatched, **78-79**, 84

corrupt KJV replaces the Geneva bible—do we
 have a bible?, 68-69

KJV is contaminated by freemason/rosicrucian

symbolism, 71-72

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (ROSICRUCIANISM)**

KJV prepared under masonic
 supervision?, **83-84**

no evidence Bacon belonged to any secret
 society, **80-81**

truth not taken what the occult say about the
 word of God, **82-84**

Destroy The KJV—Strategically corrupt KJV belief

best tactical way to deceive discerning

believers, **70-72**, 841-842

fifth columnism method

See **FIFTH COLUMN**

King James was a sodomite and freemason?, 65, 67
 See also herein **DAVID BAY'S "CUTTING-EDGE MINISTRIES"**

Fell away from the Lord to sodomy
 considerations, 64-65

he declares sodomy a crime punishable by
 death, 62-63

marriage a blessing/filthy affections — they
 perish, 63-64

Weldon's, A., hatred for Scots & sodomy
 accusations, 60-61

KJV bears his name, not Bible perfect, 65-66,
68-69

objective, turn belief, reconsider modern bible
 use, 68, 70

perverse readings reinforces the seduction, 194

scaremongering tactics—those vocal—in a
 cult, **84-86**

See also **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) (DOUBLE SPEAK...)**

trouble-free life easier than flank for the word, 67,
 220

what about the French, Germans, Chinese,
 etc., **43-44**, 227

where was the preserved word of God prior to
 1611?, 45-47

King James Version Analytics

interwoven patterns of sevens—God's signature
 70th chp—Ten commandments and division of
 nations, 4-5

"book", the importance, and its design, 11-12

"faith" and belief based on word of God, 6-7

Number 10, number for dominion and law, **5**,
 359, 474

preservation of God's signature and Holy
 Spirit, 12-13, 15

See also herein **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 > ...ANALYTICS > NKJV TABULATION RESULTS...**;

See also herein **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (KJV HAS NO COPYRIGHT)**

Psalms 12, 490th chp. God's words purified

seven times, 4, 10, 18-19, **23-25**, 83

seven definer is perfection, Bible its' own

- dictionary, **3-4**, 6-7, 11
- seven "thunders"—the voice of God and "Son of man", 10-11
- "Spirit of God", Jesus, God, and written word are one, 8-9
- Titles/names of the Lord Jesus and the gospel, 6-7
- written "word of God" / "thy word" [in Psalm 119], 6-8
- NKJV tabulation results analysis
- erases God's signature and no perfection (seven), 5, **14-16**
 - NKJV percentage identifies with antichrist, 6's and 11th horn, 15, 17
- Sevens sequencing data table, 12-13
- KJV 1769 "Revision" or Edition, true endgame
See also herein KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (TRANSLATION CHECKS AND BALANCES...)
- bolsters evidential value for rejection, KJV no better, 46-47
- Gothic font typeface change from Gothic to Roman, 46, 48-49
- stabilization of orthography or English spellings not same time, 46, 49-51
- typesetting arduous undertaking, typographical corrections, 47-48
- KJV Has No Copyright
- copyright, declaration not God's word, but their own, 506-507
 - Copyright laws, NKJV deception, substantial new content, 507-508
 - God has placed a 'copyright' on His own word not add unto, or subtract from the word of God, **215-216**, 221, 327
 - signature of Jesus, words' ownership, cannot be altered, 508-509
See also herein KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 > ...ANALYTICS > INTERWOVEN PATTERNS...
 - once publishing details are known, foolish to disregard it, 513-514
 - Royal Patent precludes alterations—what is copyrighted?, 506
- Preserved, Inspired, Infallible and Inerrant word of God, **51-54**
See also ENGLISH LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT; See also NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT
- final authority standard to determine what is error, 323-324, 374, 402
- KJV only bible produced wealth of enduring fruit, 43, 128
- retained popularity for 403 years—others no contrast, 67
- KJV upholds 2nd Commandment—rigid and up-to-date, 637-638
- known by its power and authority
- modern versions critical of KJV, 66-67
- NKJV counterfeit claims to match KJV to replace it, 17, 66, **122, 179-180**, 800
See also FIFTH COLUMN > RISE OF ANTICHRIST... > ONE NEW COMPOSITE ANTICHRIST AUTHORITY
- Satan wants to be like the Most High
See FIFTH COLUMN > RISE OF ANTICHRIST... > ISAIAH 14, FIVE "I AM'S"...
- Psalm 12:6-7
See also herein KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 > ...ANALYTICS > INTERWOVEN PATTERNS...
- rhetorical questions, God's power to uphold the word of God, 28-29
 - The words of the LORD [are] pure words, **23-25**
 - Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve, **25-29**, 39
- qualification for inspiration not human genius
- inspired believers declare truth by the word of God, 31-32
- Jeremiah 36 inscription, 30, **36-37**
- revelation leads to inspiration, inspiration to inscription, **30-31**
- who taught KJV not infallible, Holy Spirit or man?, 23, 318
- Translation Checks and Balances process disables corruption
- former and foreign translations diligently compared, **19-20**, 45, 770
 - KJV production, process of godly refinement, 49
 - Oxford and Cambridge scholars divided into six companies, 18-19
 - proofreading finished, printed text, 48
See also herein KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (KJV 1769 "REVISION" OR EDITION)
 - seven tier refinement process—internal/external peer review
 - committee review, dissent procedure and royal ratification, 19-21
 - deans of Westminster and Chester, 18-19
 - KJV regulations for translation, 18, **850-853**
 - translation from the Lord transparent, not secrecy, 249, **256-257**
- KING, MARTIN LUTHER**, 622
- KITTEL, GERHARD**, **725**, 747, **751-752**
See ANTI-SEMITISM
- KITTEL, RUDOLF OR RUDOLPH, III**, 239, 280, **280-281, 724-725, 729-730, 732-748, 754-761**, 978
See ANTI-SEMITISM; See HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS > RC OWNED HEBREW MSS > RUDOLF KITTEL'S BHS
- KOHLER, DR. KAUFMANN**
See ANTI-SEMITISM (WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS)

LACHMANN, KARL, 35–36, 247, 833

LA V EY, ANTON
See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
(**FREEMASONRY/SATANISM**)

LENNON, JOHN, **625–626**, 629–630, 722
See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV...)**

LOCKMAN, F. DEWEY
See **ANTI-SEMITISM (WHITE, JAMES R.)**;
See **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (DAVID BAY...)**

LUTHER, MARTIN, **43–44**, 764, 875
See **ANTI-SEMITISM**

M

MACARTHUR, JOHN, 640
See **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > MODERN VERSIONS... > NKJV SUPPORTS IMAGE...**

MANDELSON, PETER, PRINCE OF DARKNESS, 500
See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > MURDOCH ASSOCIATIONS**

MARK OF THE BEAST HYBRIDISATION PROGRAM, 666
*Annexation to, and Continuation of, **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**;*
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > TRIQUETRA, EYE OF HORUS...**

Biblical Meaning, Both Internal and External

‘in’ and ‘upon’ significance, 374–376

‘mark’, same word for graven image, 376, 381

External Visible Element Tattoo Based

Baphomet, solve and coagula tattooed on forearms, 364–365

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST, IS A SERPENT)**

biotech advances, electronic skin tattoo, 378–383
biomedical/social applications, chip circuitry/sensors, **380–381**, 411

embossed en vogue tattoo mark, 379, 382

immediate identification, tracking and location, 381

substrate, enzyme constructs—catalyst for mutation replication, 381–383

indelible permanent tattoo linked to graven, 376–377

Internal element, mark of the beast

See herein *Extension*, **PHYSICAL REBIRTH > TRIPLE HELIX, GENOME MODIFICATION...**

cloning—Jurassic Park resurrection science

biotech Osiris resurrection, once alive, now dead (Rev 13), 390–391

Project Lazarus, genetic extractions raise extinct animals, 388–389

literal counterfeit resurrection from Hell

See also herein **TRIPLE HELIX, GENOME**

MODIFICATION—TO BE LIKE ANTICHRIST

[33] Chilean miners rescued by fenix capsule, 398–399

Eurovision Song Contest (2014), sodomite sings fiery phoenix rising, 393

fiery Phoenix/flying serpent rises from flames (the unleashing)

See **FIFTH COLUMN (SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST, IS A SERPENT)**

phoenix's reborn every 600 years, 400

phoenix symbol—antediluvian re-birth and resurrection, 366, 392

Marilyn Ferguson's Triquetra encourages the mark, **341–345**

See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA SYMBOLISM ACCEPTANCE...)**

DNA transformation to become "gods"

See herein **TRIPLE HELIX, RE-WRITTEN DNA—TO BE LIKE ANTICHRIST**

‘homo novus’—a new human being, 342, 387
re-written DNA code an elegant

process, 385–386

spiritual rebirth modification—pineal gland, 'third eye' activation

See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER > BIBLICAL CRITERIA ON SEED... > INCORRUPTIBLE/CORRUPTIBLE SEED**

activation eliminates the body's need for sleep, 384, 411–412

activation trajectory, mark on forehead alignment, **384–385**, 424, 516

awaken energy—serpent from spine to pineal gland, **383–384**, 402, 414

cliché ‘catch the fire’ ecstasy, phoenix ideology, 401–402

immortality, burning "born again" serpents of Hell itself, 390, **400–401**, 403

pineal gland/Baphomet's pine cone shaped, 383–384, 423

rebirth—antichrist seed terrestrial corruption & weakness, 401, 403

transgenic technology tinkering and surgery techniques

DNA extractions from species, and transference, 387–388

Immunoprophylaxis by gene transfer produces artificial immunity, **391**, 409

scientific production of "alien" bodies for inhabitation & visitation, **335–336**,

420–421

modern versions herald time of deception, cloaking the mark

KJV/NKJV teacher and Bible student dialogue, **376**, 378

NKJV supports the image of the beast

global display formats for electronic images, 638–639

MacArthur, John, authors bibles endorsing

- antichrist worship, 911–914
- MacArthur, worship the beast and still be saved, 640
- NKJV, beast image not within Second Commandment remit, 639–640
- NKJV 'distraction crime' permits idolatrous paintings worship, **635–636**
- Scope of graven image meaning and NKJV exceptions, 634–635
- vital 'graven image' antichrist descriptor, deleted, 640–641
- word deficiency—NKJV permits electronic graven images, 637–638
- Physical rebirth—Triple Helix, genome modification to be like antichrist
- compelling case for Triple Helix genetically enhanced humans
- DNA nanobots—remove cancers, tumours, systemic body repair, 418–419
- esoteric publicly promotes two-strand DNA alteration, **409–411**, 412–413
- Germline engineering, repair of disease genes, 386, 410
- invitation to become Supermen—discover the 'champion' within
See also FIFTH COLUMN (SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST, IS A SERPENT);
See herein "YE SHALL BE AS GODS", TRANSHUMANISM/SUPERMEN-BEAST...
- one universal vaccine, three 'all-in-one protection' already standard, 408–410
- Visa survey, transhuman advantages—make easier payments, 416–417
- gene-mod. animals/hybrid embryos transformation forerunner
- extinct frog cell nuclei revived/first gene modified monkeys, 386–387
- HFEA 1990 legislation/human-animal hybrid embryos, 386, 390
- Pandemic infectious disease outbreak (precede mark)
See also herein TRIQUETRA-INFECTIOUS DISEASES/RADIOACTIVE SYMBOL
- 3-in-1 produces Monsters, three Hebrew letter [Vav 'V' is 666], 409, **412**, 424
- 10 days to live (letter to Smyrna) outline, **405–407**
- human-animal strain—the zombie effect, 408, **425**
- Triquetra matches Infectious Diseases/Radioactive Symbol (vaccine cure)
- antichrist has the cure/vaccine—his mark, 388, 407
- dying god, Quetzalcoatl, brings death—"X" triple helix rebirth, 389, **393–394**, 407, 412
- dying god, rising again concept, 392–393, 399
- Numbers 21:6 serpents bite, cured, God sends antichrist, no cure, 381, **397**
- Revelation 9, 14 and 16, the mark toxicity is excruciating pain, **389, 425–427**
- "ye shall be as gods", Transhumanism/supermen-beast & robotics hybrid
See also herein MARILYN FERGUSON'S TRIQUETRA ENCOURAGES THE MARK;
See also herein PHYSICAL REBIRTH... > COMPELLING CASE FOR TRIPLE HELIX;
Annexation to, and Continuation of, NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)
- DNA Nanobots cellular re-programming, **415–421**
- enhanced capabilities, super sensory/soldiers/intelligence, 409, **417**, 423–424
- human beings with superior genes—the superior Aryan race, 386, 450
- Joel's army, satanically empowered mighty men, 415–416
- pantheism—become divine, one with animals/fallen angels, 591–593
See also NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV...)
- Superman powers/strength traits, evil spirits impart by possession, 370, **413–414**, 420, **422–424**
- 'supermen' army development, prepare Armageddon battle, **420–421**
- Triquetra depicts "immortality" technology, **419–420**
- Triquetra, a serpent in three strands, cycles of six
- German Triskelion, three-legged swastika, 371–372
- pictorial cycle of unbroken 666s (christian magazine), **369–370**, 428
- Royal Arch ritual, unbroken three 6's, 342, **368–371**
- MARTINI, CARDINAL CARLO M.**
See ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)
- MAURO, PHILIP**, 22, 246
- METZGER, BRUCE MANNING**
See ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)
- MISSLER, CHUCK**
See ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)
- MURDOCH, RUPERT**, 373, **521–525**, 846
See MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP))
- MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
See also ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT);
See also OCCULT WISDOM
- blavatsky, helena
See also OCCULT WISDOM
- Blavatsky, Helena

See also herein **WESTCOTT AND HORT
TEXTUAL CRITICISM**

Blavatsky brings occult revival, **342**, 832–833

See also **ANTI-SEMITISM > GERMAN HIGHER
CRITICISM > HIGHER CRITICISM ATHEISM...**

shepherd of hermes, name for Satan

See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... >**

IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE... > HERMETISM...

Blavatsky founded 'Hermetic Order of the

Golden Dawn', 333

Blavatsky references Origen, a follower of
hermes

See **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) > APOSTATE
ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP > CLEMENT
AND ORIGEN...**

hermes identified as Satan, pivotal in

masonry, 191–192

linked to philosophy and false gods ascribed to
satan, 258

Theosophical Secret Society, founded by

Blavatsky, 258

Freemasonry/Satanism

freemason/jesuit/satanist initiates

Bailey, Alice, New Age/occult Writer, **611–617**,
619–621

See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT...**

**(SECULAR APPRAISAL OF NKJV ANTICHRIST
TITLES)**

Blavatsky, Helena, Luciferian writer

See herein **BLAVATSKY, HELENA**

Clement of Alexandria, freemason

See also **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) > APOSTATE
ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP > CLEMENT
AND ORIGEN...**;

See herein **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
(INITIATION INTO SATANISM)**

Coubertin, Pierre de, jesuit, modern Olympics

founder, 367–368

Dawkins, Peter, Rosicrucianist/

freemason, 72–73

Fritsch, Theodor, anti-Semite and Grand

Master, 753

Hindery, Leo, Jesuit owns NKJV in 2006

See **FIFTH COLUMN > OPERATIONAL
REALM... > MARKED BY UNHOLY
HYBRIDISATION > THOMAS NELSON/NKJV**

LaVey, Anton, Satanic Bible founder, 373

Lockman, F. Dewey, NASB founder, 72, 74,

469, 877

See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611
(DAVID BAY, CUTTING-EDGE MINISTRIES...)**

Murdoch, Rupert, media mogul, illuminati

See herein **MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP**

Origen of Alexandria, freemason

See herein **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
(INITIATION INTO SATANISM)**;

See also **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT)—ORIGEN;**

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (INSTRUMENTS
MADE FOR SABOTAGE PURPOSE)**

Westcott and Hort, Bible translators, 257–258

See herein **WESTCOTT AND HORT TEXTUAL**

CRITICISM

"lost word"/the bible is lost, 26, 728

See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED
IN (RESTORING THE ORIGINALS)**

antichrist is "lost word", 398, 728

Triquetra, Eye of Horus/All-Seeing-Eye

See also **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 (PHYSICAL
REBIRTH)**

compass, all-seeing-eye and Star of David

fusion, 358–359

Inverted Olympic rings, veiled all-seeing

eye, 368–369

Inverted Triquetra, horns/Baphomet head, third

eye triquetra centre point, **347–348**, 354,

372, **389**

inverted Triquetra satanist church

symbol, **348–349**

Weishaupt, Adam—passed on fifth column

manifesto —

See also **ANTI-SEMITISM ("CORRUPT PURE
TEXT...")**;

See also **FIFTH COLUMN > OPERATIONAL
REALM... > CLANDESTINE AGENCIES**

agencies with freemason inner-circle sabotage
manifesto, 825–826

heightened betrayal arising from
persecution, 846

lawful persecution of non-conformists, 842–845

long build-up of vast clandestine global

networks, 828–830, 844

manifesto to form a New World Order

See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER
(HYBRIDS, INTEGRAL BEAST SYSTEM FACET)**

manifesto transcends national political,

religious, law frontiers, 827, 829, 844–845

measures to counter the rise of revolution, 827,
844–846

overthrow, neutralise/infiltrate—inaugurate

new global head, 341, 826–827, 829, 840–841,
843, 846

recruit influential, successful, and religious

candidates, 827, 841

Initiation into Satanism

antichrist invoked by series of initiations, 612–613

Clement and Origen, the freemason

chiefs, 191–192, **200, 256**, 302, 819, 846–847

See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION
(LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)**

circulates magick books to initiated, 202, 654

Clement, a deified god, (Hermitism/

Gnosticism), **193–194**

Origen teaches only the initiated, 201, 531

RC and freemasonry share same Babylon

mysteries, 201–203

occult 'perfect training' initiation for

recruitment, 713, 841

See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (ANOTHER
MASTER...)**

Murdoch, Rupert/Fox Corp

See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**

(ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN...
MARRIAGE)

Fox/Nazi collaboration Propaganda
Regime, **440–478**
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (NAZI GERMANY MEDIA ANTI-SEMITISM...)**;
See also herein **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > FUTURE ANTICHRIST**
cutting-edge technology, best above its rivals—
Fox engagement, 442–443, 478
film industry legislation, loyalty oath to
Hitler, 446
Fox film output, strict control by Goebbels/
Hippler, 445–446, 451
Fox-Tönende-Wochenschau, compliant nazi-
ganda conduit, 444–445
Hitler's media propaganda arm Fox, New
World Order antitype, 440, 442, 447
Hitler's rise to power boosted by Fox
Movietone, 443–444, 477
Fox, William, history, start-up and expansion
investments—666, 439–440
Future Antichrist deception operations, Fox
Corp., **485–497**
3DTV dynamics, undistinguishable from
reality itself, **488–489**, 494–495, 497
Analogue transmission deficiencies and
anomalies, 486, 495–496
counterfeit rapture, antichrist hologram
projection, 496–497
digital enhances visual/data manipulation,
global audience deception, 486–487
See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT
COVER (TRIQUETRA/1936 OLYMPIC
GAMES...)**
digital TV compression, manipulate ultra HD
in real time, 492–495
global media, mark of the beast
propaganda, 390
Jacob's Trouble, conceal killing—fox controls
news dissemination, 497–498
nations prepared to receive God's strong
delusion, 485, 492, **495**
Murdoch associations, and personal global
influence
\$10 million donation—awarded papal
knighthood, 470, 477, **499**
circle of friends satanists/illuminati appointed
deputy chairman, 500
Fox broadcast pope Francis ceremony in
3D/4k, **496–497**
wields great power over governments and
politicians, 500–501
News Corp Conglomerate Global Audience
Global audience, three quarters world's
population, 479–480
Murdoch's Bible copyrights, 50% of world
christian market, 502
summary of media/social/publishing

holdings, 464–465

NKJV Internals, has Murdoch influenced its
content??

See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER
> TRIQUETRA SYMBOLISM ACCEPTANCE >
EXTERNALS DO NOT MATTER...**

copyrights, property rights/contracts, easily
circumvented, 470–471
gender neutral language influenced the
scriptures, 522–525, 573
pantheism doctrine creeps into the NKJV
See **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > PHYSICAL
REBIRTH... > "YE SHALL BE AS GODS"...**;
See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT...
(PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV...)**
precedent set, intentional changes already
influenced, 469–470

Present-day Rome/Fox Alliance, global

acquisitions takeover, **471–481**

acquired Zondervan, largest world Bible
publisher, 502, **505–506**

antichrist dependent on Jezebel/friends—
authority transfer, 477, 482

Murdoch acquisitions—Jezebel weakens

believers food, 472–474

Murdoch and RC usher in New World Order,

antichrist as head, 471–472, 510

Murdoch owns Thomas Nelson

Publishing, 373, 507

Publishing Houses, TV broadcasting, Film
Production

corrupts society/values—exalt Lucifer,

publishing smut and sodomy, 501–502

HarperCollins publishes satanic bible/
witchcraft literature, 373, 505

Zondervan publishes Mel Gibson's anti-Semitic
film, 502–503

Rosicrucianism

See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 >**

DAVID BAY... > KING JAMES I...;

See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT >**

**PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV... > EASTERN
MYSTICISM...**

mystic christianity, 75–76

Rosenkreuz, Christian, founder

fused mystical practices, kabbalah, Neo-

Platonism, philosophy, 75–76

rosy cross brotherhood, 72, 75–76

Westcott and Hort Textual Criticism

See also **OCCULT WISDOM (PHILOSOPHY/
PHILO-'SOPHIA')**;

See herein **BLAVATSKY, HELENA;**

See also **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT
(RE-CASTING DEFINITION OF INSPIRATION...)**

redefine word of God by questioning—fifth

column manifesto, 359, 833

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (RISE OF ANTICHRIST
FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA)**

Westcott and Hort revived Alexandrianism—
Origenism

See also **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS (NOVUM TESTAMENTUM...)**

Critical text, in it representative of neutral text, 260–261
 Hort loved RC MSS/all modern translations linked to RV, 256–257
 recasting the New Testament with Plato's ideas, 188, 342
 RV based on Catholic MSS—Vaticanus & Sinaiticus, 187–188
 they drank from filthy fountain of Alexandrian philosophy, 221–222, 258
 Westcott and Hort critical text, translation gold standard, 253, 260
 Westcott and Hort steeped in occult practices, **257–260**
 active leadership in 'Ghostly Guild Society', 257
 Blavatsky, Westcott and Hort intricately connected to occult, 258–259
 evil spirits invoked will not manifest in séance, 259
 New Testament translation whilst practicing necromancy, 260–261

N

NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT

See also **WRITTEN WORD OF GOD (PRESERVED, INSPIRED...)**

Graham, Billy, New/Neo-Evangelical position
 defence of Graham's ecumenism in 'Cooperative Evangelism', 868–869
 first ecumenical crusade in New York City, 857–858
 influential in spread of New Evangelical principles, **870–871**, 873–874
 Ockenga, Dr. Harold J.—founder
 coined the phrase "New Evangelical", 240, 855
 fosters ecumenical relations with RC/on NKJV board, 240–241
 Re-Casting Definition of Inspiration and Inerrancy, **51–53**
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WESTCOTT AND HORT...)**
 dogmatism or watchmen doctrine hated concept, **52**, 56, **859**, 864
 fundamentalism and liberalism differences bridged
 altered bibles support doctrinal compromises, 53, 54
 heretical beliefs influence preferences/changes into Bibles, 267, 276
 liberal protestantism, 729
 German Higher Criticism
See **ANTI-SEMITISM**

NICOLAITANS DOCTRINE

See **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) (PHARISEES DOCTRINE AUTHORITY)**

NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT APOSTASY

Another Master—Antichrist Wears Gay Clothing, **621–638**
 context of James 2:3 NKJV modification, 595–596
 outdated vs. contemporary gay clothing of antichrist, 602–603
 respect of persons' demarcation markers removed, 601–602
 scarlet symbolises sin, whoredom and sodomy
 Babylon/RC and freemasonry, publicly scarlet/red, 597–599
 Beast/antichrist adorned in red, 599–600
 scope of 'gay clothing' and NKJV limitations, 596–597
 sit here at, or under my footstool?
See also herein **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT (WORDS DISAGREE WITH RC REMOVED...)**
 footstool, allegory for power, dominion and authority, 605–606
 modified to accommodate bowing down to popes, 717–718
 new authority can be antichrist or government ruled, 606–607
 NKJV new doctrine, under new spiritual authority, 604–605
 not under God's footstool, thrown into lake of fire, 607–608
 'world servers' under antichrist's footstool, 618–619
See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (INITIATION INTO SATANISM))**
 Categories of Corruption Graph Percentages Outlines
 Imaginations evolution basis for beast system, 621–622
 NKJV Corruption divisions breakdown, 528–529
 NKJV eliminates factual information, 656
 NKJV pantheism and antichrist harmony, 573–574
 Other grouping composition, 691–692
 Scripture cross-references continuity destroyed, 642–643
 Deity of The Lord Jesus Demotion, **532–541**
 destroy the titles, disassociate Jesus from His deity, 556–557
 NKJV deletion of "worshipped"
 hypocrisy, 534–535
 'Reverence him', and NKJV 'Respect Him'
 distinctions, 535–536
 Factual Information Destruction, **656–694**
 classification of fowl vs. NKJV 'flying insect', 656–660
 country status/identity record changed
 adds to later verse, NKJV assumed
 Amalek, 663–664
 Amalek first among nations error, 661–662
 Amalek last of the nations defective

- reading, 663–664
- historical country names re-written, immediacy lost, 664–666
- Doctrinal lies in the NKJV
- defective precept—God hates the double-minded, 672–673
 - degrees of award given for service, 685–686
 - Israelites, only some provoked God, not all, 687–688
 - Israelites provoked, not rebelled, 688–689
 - NKJV intentional corruption trend, forbids gospel circulation, 681–683
 - passive competing receive no prizes, 684–685
- Gad becomes a pagan deity in the NKJV
- appreciation of terms outline, 674–675
 - 'fortune' etymology, and 'chance' distinctions, 676–678
 - Hebrew 'Meni' etymology breakdown, 677–679
 - itemisation of scriptures and categorised, 679–680
 - NKJV breaches the Golden Rule of Interpretation, 680–681
- King Josiah killed when seen—no confrontation, **669–671**
- NKJV conceals/shields Moab/Ammon from impunity
- Children of Ammon brutally killed, NKJV put to employment, 670–671
 - geographical name/daughters of Moab changes, 665–666
 - Lord's war in Moab masked, reading difficulty increases, 659–661
- NKJV heretical armour of Ahab reading armour depicts his spiritual 'whoring' state, 667–668
- his armour displayed false gods, 668–669
- Samuel worships the Lord singular, plural in the NKJV, 667
- Godhead Prophecy Dissection
- Godhead alterations, believers partake in Godhead, 557, 635
 - NKJV opens door for another "Father", 562
 - removes from Scripture Jesus is 'O Mighty God', 556–557
- Imitation (Logos) Doctrine Ideology
- See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (INITIATION INTO SATANISM)**;
 - See **Annexation, MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > PHYSICAL REBIRTH... > "YE SHALL BE AS GODS"...**;
 - See also herein **PANTHEISM IN THE NKJV, AND ANTICHRIST CONNECTION**;
 - See also **TRANSLATION ERRORS > END OF THE WORLD... > MANY END OF THE AGES'...**;
 - See also **FIFTH COLUMN > RISE OF ANTICHRIST... > ISAIAH 14, FIVE "I AM'S"...**
- doctrine of Heraclitus and Stoicism, 187–188, 342
- Hermetism—become like God, Men are gods, **192–195**, 197, 798
- See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > BLAVATSKY > SHEPHERD OF HERMES...**
- next phase of imagining pantheistic gods, 632–633
- NKJV Better Than KJV 'Help Meet For Him' believers' equality, and headship doctrine differences, 787–789
- Church is comparable/equal head with God, 789–790
- imitate to become a god, NKJV and Catechism, 792–794
- imitation is Gnosticism—be 'little christs' or gods, **794–796**, 798
- partakers of the divine nature, sharing his Godhead, 592–594, 797–798
- See also herein **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (SECULAR APPRAISAL OF NKJV ANTICHRIST TITLES)**
- Swindoll's imitation book published by Thomas Nelson, 799–801
- Imposition of Antichrist Titles onto The Lord Jesus, **574–621**
- Antichrist Label, 'The One' in the NKJV
- foremost concept in Neo-Platonism and Gnosticism, 609–610
 - third person distinctions, and God's oneness, 574–575
 - worldwide industry sectors' acceptance, 576–578
- Biblical analysis of Rabbi, Master and Teacher connection
- Nimrod's identity —a great one/mighty one, cloaked, **585–586**, 618
 - NKJV conceals "great one" status achieved by sorcery, 587–588
 - Rabbi/Master meaning and etymology, 584–585
 - "The Teacher' grooms NKJV readers to antichrist, **583–584**, 616
- Biblical analysis—world's adoption of 'The One' antichrist master of mammon—the world, 580–581
- friends of the world, called adulterers and adulteresses, 579–580
 - not the spirit of truth behind marketing campaign, 579, 581
 - world is vomit, it hates Jesus and Believers, 578–579
- six-lettered 'savior' another Jesus
- See also herein **NKJV INTENTIONAL INFERIOR TITLES' SUBSTITUTIONS**
- from seven lettered 'Saviour' to six, 562, **570–571**
 - NKJV lines up with six-lettered world savior,

- antichrist, 581, 602
- one of the seven-fold attributes deleted, 570–571
- Intentional Inferior Titles' Substitutions, **533–541**
See also herein IMPOSITION OF ANTICHRIST TITLES > SIX-LETTERED 'SAVIOR'...
- endgame, replace titles with antichrist titles, 574–575
- Lord to Master/Sir, and a new title, 533–534
- Lord to Sir diminution, Biblical usage analysis, 539–540
- NKJV divergent titles' trends analysis, 536–538
- NKJV Blasphemes God's Personal Attributes
See BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD
- NKJV Blasphemy By Omission and Addition
See NKJV BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD
- NKJV Denies Lord Jesus is Creator
 - Jesus creation conduit, Jehovah Witnesses agreement, 559–561
- NKJV Doctrinal Lies About Teachers
 - cannot surpass teachers or be called teachers, 711–712
 - insists on perfect teaching vs. emphasis on believer, 713–714
- NKJV Messianic Prophecies Destruction, **549–572**
 - Jesus will provide himself as the sacrifice alteration, 554–555
 - Messiah second coming, future verb tense deletion, 660–661
 - NKJV prophecy of Messiah, through seed of Shem erased
 - altered meaning, Jesus "seed" of Abraham, to aiding angels, 553–554
 - creates new gospel—salvation by race, and Jews cease to exist, 552–553
 - Jesus did take a human body, and God helps Jewish people, 553–554
 - "Seed" alteration, reference to Messiah expunged, 550–551
- Pantheism in the NKJV, and Antichrist Connection
See also NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)
 - become a new creation is pantheistic, 589–590
 - Eastern Mysticism and NKJV deletions cover-up
See also MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > ROSICRUCIANISM
 - antichrist imaginations (Romans 1) reject truth, accept lie, 626–627
 - imaginations, building blocks for New World Order, 621–623, **629–630**
 - imagining outputs: five point process analysis, 631–632
 - John Lennon Lyrics, pantheistic oneness dream, 625–626
See also MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > MODERN VERSIONS... > NKJV SUPPORTS
- IMAGE...**
 - occult meditation/contemplative prayer and eastern mysticism, 623–624
- unitarianism beliefs—Pantheistic New World Order, 590–591
- ye shall be as gods, change into the divine
See herein IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE IDEOLOGY;
See Annexation, MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > PHYSICAL REBIRTH... > "YE SHALL BE AS GODS"...
- Salvation, Death and Sufferings'
 - Alterations, **558–573**
 - NKJV creates belief Jesus not obedient unto death obedient to point of death, but delivered from it, 565–566
 - the Lord Jesus only obedient to a "point", 564–565
 - NKJV hypocrisy—Believers have received atonement, 567–570
 - person of Jesus reduced to a 'presence', 572–573
 - question Lord's sufferings, by subtle corruption suggestion, 563–564
 - Salvation doctrine agree with Jehovah's Witnesses, 558–559
- Scripture Continuity Cross-References
 - Breakdown, **642–656**
 - Children of the devil and their persona
 - Linkage of Children of Belial with Satan, removed, 644–645
 - NKJV disjointed, imaginations' regime attributes removed, 642–643
 - NKJV/KJV contrast, no NKJV scripture uniformity, 645–646
 - Dragons and Satyrs, linkage to Satan and Babylon, deleted
See herein Annexation, SCRIPTURE CONTINUITY... > DRAGONS AND SATYRS, LINKAGE TO SATAN AND BABYLON, DELETED
 - analytical problems with NKJV reading, 'wild goats', 652–653
 - beast and fowl differences—Babylon's changed, 651–652
 - satyr conflicts with Babylon, antichrist and science, 650–651
 - Nimrod a Satyr or Minotaur and Man-Bull
Annexation to, and Continuation of, DRAGONS AND SATYRS, LINKAGE TO SATAN AND BABYLON, DELETED
 - Apollo's offspring Centaurs, a satyr, 334–335
 - Labyrinth is hell, beast at the centre, 624–625
 - Nimrod known half-man/half-bull, 365
 - Nimrod the 'horned one', head of the satyrs, 358, 414, **654–655**
 - ritual satirical dances akin to Dionysus and magic, 653–654
 - Saturn, in Chaldee adds to 666, 655–656
 - vital antichrist cross-reference identity disappears antichrist descriptor head wounded, and

analysis, 646–647
 See also [ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH \(ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN... MARRIAGE\)](#)
 deadly wound perspectives' analysed and evaluated, 647, **648–649**

Secular Appraisal of NKJV Antichrist Titles
 antichrist titles in NKJV from occult books, 609–610, 618
 Coming One, the New Age Messiah, avatar, 354, **614–615**
 flawed arguments, not aware of occult compatibility, 619–621
 Great Invocation, occult prayer to teach/invoke coming one, 613–614
 NKJV Teacher readings' is antichrist New Age 'World Teacher', 616–617
 See also [FIFTH COLUMN > RISE OF ANTICHRIST... > ONE NEW COMPOSITE ANTICHRIST AUTHORITY](#)
 'The One' divine nature/essence, is occult light, 346, **609–610**
 See also [herein NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... > IMITATION \(LOGOS\) DOCTRINE... > NKJV BETTER THAN KJV...](#)
 'The One' in all religions, invoked by chanting, 611–612

Sonship of Jesus Christ Downgrade, **541–549**
 Jehovah's Witness elicit agreement, quoting NKJV See [BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD \(THE WORD OF GOD PRESERVED...\)](#)
 NKJV annuals Sonship of Jesus, making Him a sinner, 546–547
 NKJV endorses Jesus as a son of fallen angels, 547–549

Words Disagree With RC Removed, Agreeable Ones Inserted
 accommodates confession to RC priests, 718–719
 NKJV conforms to Catholic Catechism, **714–716**, 776
 NKJV progressive salvation conforms with RC, 719–720
 open-ended "rock" scripture—pope is head, 124, **716–717**

O

OCCULT WISDOM

Alexandrian wisdom/Intellectualism
 Philosophy, Gnosticism, Mysticism, Neo-Platonism
 See [NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... > IMPOSITION OF ANTICHRIST TITLES... > ANTICHRIST LABEL, 'THE ONE'](#)
 Alexandria, cradle of Gnosticism, mystical philosophy, 186–187, 195
 Neo-Platonism fused with Aristotelianism, mixed bag, 188–189

Exoteric and Occult Esoteric Wisdom

Distinctions, 69–70
 See also [ALEXANDRIA \(EGYPT\) \(PHARISEES DOCTRINE AUTHORITY\)](#)

esoteric—the actual real truth, 342, 346–347
 top of the Pyramid streams down divine wisdom, 349

Rosicrucian Secret Wisdom
 See [MYSTERY SOCIETIES \(OCCULT\)](#)

Sophia or Sofia
 See also [ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH > THE GREAT WHORE... > NKJV INCLUDES OCCULT INSTRUMENT...](#)

Egyptian goddess of 'wisdom', 351–352
 Isis, queen of heaven, **163–165**, 518–519, **676–677**
 See [ARCHAIC WORDS AND NKJV HYPOCRISY \(... OCCULT INSTRUMENT SISTRUM IN TEXT\)](#);
 See [ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH \(ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN...MARRIAGE\)](#);
 See [TRANSLATION ERRORS \(EASTER IN ACTS 12: 4...\)](#)
 meaning of Isis is 'devils', 773–774
 "virgin goddess" Clement and Origen correlation, 202–203
 "virgin of wisdom" loved by philosophers, 186, 351
 Jezebel and Delilah same spirit, 437, 471–473, 482, 668–669, 788

OCKENGA, DR. HAROLD J.
 See [NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT](#)

OLYMPIC GAMES (1936)
 See [TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER \(TRIQUETRA/1936 OLYMPIC GAMES...\)](#)

OLYMPIC GAMES (2012), 629–630

"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN
 See also [HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS](#)
 Copy was Corrupted with Error and Mistakes
 Jesus applying corrupted scripture to Himself, 37–38
 Jesus Christ the faithful witness will not lie, 40, 179–180, **235–236**, 251, 256, **509**
 Jesus fulfils Law and the Prophets, endorses as pure, 38–39
 one jot or one tittle will not pass dilemma, **38–39**
 the scripture cannot be broken, the Faithful Witness, 37, 38, 179, 251

Final Authority Hypocrisy
 belief in a non-existent written word of God is sin, 7, 56
 non-existent 'originals', statements' of faith duplicity
 historically, infallible and inspired, and in present tense originals, 88–89
 historically, infallible and inspired—preserved through translations, 87

- See also* **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD**
 originals in the past, non-existent today—final authority, 87–88
 originals to handle or examine—no definitive text exists, 23, **26**, **35**, 44–45, 238
 present tense, infallible and inspired—but not historically, 86
 Rome's present, dissected evolving texts, final authority, 87–88
 switching of "originals" verb tenses duplicity, 86, 89
 occult sources determine final authority, 83–84
See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD**
 restoring the originals
 how authentic can a restored counterfeit
 look, 58, 843
 look to Rome and apostates to adjudicate, 56, **274–275**
 lost bible corrected, restored perfect, 57, 180, 273
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
 ("LOST WORD"/THE BIBLE IS LOST)
 scribal errors that require correction, **55**, **187**, 221
 Rome is final authority through German Higher Criticism, 726–727
See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**
- Original Hebrew and Greek Only Inspired, **35–40**
See also **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**;
See also **WRITTEN WORD OF GOD (PRESERVED, INSPIRED...)**
- oldest is best—closer to the originals
See also herein **FINAL AUTHORITY HYPOCRISY > RESTORING THE ORIGINALS**
 Ben Asher oldest dated manuscript, 281
 better than the KJV, and closer to originals, 57–58
 good gauge what originals would have been, 36–37
 no better text than something in its original form, 563
 relics of antiquity profitable for textual criticism, **304**, 847
 simply accept RC MSS, since they are oldest, 251–253, 260–261
- Original Manuscripts or Copies of Holy Scripture?
 Ethiopian eunuch holds a copy of Isaiah 53, 33, 38
 Jesus read from a copy, 32
 Joshua inscribed copy of the law of Moses, 33
 Paul/Peter references a copy, 32, 34
 Priests and scribes of the Levites made copies, 33
 Proverbs 25 comes into existence when copied, 33
 Timothy knew an inspired copy, 31–33
 Satan's "hath God said", new authority acceptance protocol, **222–235**
- See also* **FIFTH COLUMN (RISE OF ANTICHRIST FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA)**
 adding unto/subtraction—multiple conflicting authorities, 222–223
 God not the author of confusion/divided scriptures
 blame lies at textual scholars' door, 317
 comparative scripture consistency tests, **14–18**
 God does not author contradiction and preserve it, 22, 248, 316
 many counterfeits, like broken glass, conceal the diamond, 171, 470, 473
 movable Jezebel manuscripts' foundations cannot stand, 38–39, 87, **209–210**, 273
 multiple authorities vary, countermand each other, **223**, 226, 230, 315
 "hath God said" rejection process outcomes
See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**
 Alexandrian Creed Principles ("Creed"), **236–237**
 Creed process for rejection, 227–228
 Creed textual criticism is sacrosanct, 231–232
 critical and questioning heightens unbelief, 725–728
 doubt leads to disbelief, disbelief to rejection, 222, **224–225**, 227, **233**
 Friedrich Schleiermacher questions gospels and its sources, 729
 German Higher Criticism too "irrational" to believe fundamental doctrines, 728–729
 'hath God said' is Rationalistic German Higher Criticism, 735–736
 See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (RICHARD SIMON, DESTROY FAITH BY RATIONALISM)**
 prototype—Eve rejects God's authority, 224–225, 266
 Rudolf Kittel employs questioning technique
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**
 Satan casts doubt on word of God by questioning, 125, 544
 Summary of Garden of Eden rejection principles, 222–223
 Westcott and Hort questioning outcomes
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (RISE OF ANTICHRIST FIVE-POINT CORRUPTION AGENDA)**;
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
 (WESTCOTT AND HORT...)
- post-modernist own preference approach—ye are gods, **222–224**
 education, elevated status—grounds to correct, 54, 56–57, **225–226**, **228**, 728, **743–744**
 See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN (FINAL AUTHORITY HYPOCRISY)**;
 See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**
 individual preference trumps absolutes, **55–56**,

223, 260, 314, 526

personal discovery of post-modernist Bible interpretation, **226-228**, 234, **238-239**
scholarship final authority to determine what is error, 89, 322, 530, 634-635
scripture variants are right in their own eyes, 572

OSTEEN, JOEL

See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**

P

PACELLI, CARDINAL, 454-456

PENTAGRAM OR FIVE-POINTED STAR

See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**

PHARISEES DOCTRINE

See **ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT) (APOSTATE ALEXANDRIAN SCHOLARSHIP)**

PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY, THE — HERMES SOCIETY

See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WESTCOTT AND HORT...)**

PIERRE DE COUBERTIN

See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**

PLATO, 186-189, 195

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WESTCOTT AND HORT...)**

PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL INSTITUTE, THE, 265,

286-287

See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS (RC OWNED HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS)**

PRICE, DR. JAMES D.

See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**

R

RAMSEY, ARCHIBALD MAULE

See **FIFTH COLUMN**

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

Antichrist and Queen of Heaven Antediluvian

Marriage

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**

Hitler and RC alliance—The Reich

Concordat, **454-464**

Antediluvian recurring marriage—RC accrues rewards, **458-459**, 481-482

both desired ultimate power—New World Order, Hitler beneficiary, 456-457,

461-463

Concordat signing sealed the fate of European Jewry, 457-458

foundation for Nuremberg laws, supply blood details, 455-456, 458

See also **ANTI-SEMITISM (NAZISM, CODED**

STEREOTYPES...);

See also **FIFTH COLUMN > OPERATIONAL REALM... > BALAAM DOCTRINE...**

obvious wedding vows and reception correlations, 456, **460-462**

Joseph Ratzinger, Modern versions and Fox connection, 465-470

See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP)**

Hitler Youth training for Third Reich, 465-466

Murdoch's NIV announces Hitler's 'New

Order', 468-469

Ratzinger calls for Hitler's 'New

Order", 465-466, 467

Ratzinger then and now performing hitler

salute, 467-468

Queen of Heaven always been unchaste wife

See also **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER (TRIQUETRA, PICTURE FOR BABYLON MYSTERIES...)**

sat astride on Ark of the Covenant arrayed in

scarlet, 473-474

Scripture depicts Queen of Heaven as

unchaste, 349

Whore of Babylon wife of Nimrod/Osiris

charged to bring her wounded husband back to

life, 392, 465, 482

dependant on wife/friends co-operating for

their betrothal, 471-472

Harlot rides the beast, they are one entity, 599

Catechism of The Catholic Church in the

NKJV, **714-716**, 723, 776, 793, **794-798**

Ecumenical Movement

criteria to determine an ecumenical traitor, 91,

339

joint Bible Translation Co-operation, regulated by Vatican

See also **"ORIGINALS", WORD OF GOD CONTAINED IN (RESTORING THE ORIGINALS)**

bible provision unity—built on error, another

spirit, 274-275, 341

guarantees their manuscripts use—equals

catholic bibles, 264, **272-273**

made under Vatican supervision achieves

unity, 268, 469

Roman Catholic/Conceptual +/- Ecumenical

Scholarship

Ablondi, Monsignor Alberto, 267, 984

Aland, Kurt, 93, 261, 265, **269-270**, 319

Bruce, F. F., Ecumenical scholar, 785

Geisler, Norman, Jesuit, 311

Goodspeed, Edgar, 58, **256**, 904-905

Graham, Billy, New/Neo-Evangelical position

See **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT**

Horn, Tom, 334

Kahle, Paul E., **206**, 278-279, 280-281, 285,

- 289, 319
 Martini, Cardinal Carlo M., 93, **265–266**
 Metzger, Bruce Manning, Ecumenical Textual Critic, 93, 228, **265–268**, 267, 319
 Missler, Chuck, **337**, 469, **885**
 Ockenga, Dr. Harold J.
 See **NEW EVANGELICALISM MOVEMENT**
 Onitsha of Nigeria, Cardinal, **265–266**
 Osteen, Joel, 413–414
 Price, James D., NKJV Translator, **241–242**
 Santiso, Maria Teresa Porcile, 265, 267
 Stott, John, liberal, 783, 785, 871
 Swete, Henry Barclay, ecumenical textual critic, **174**, 207–208, 212, 293, **302**
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (SEPTUAGINT OR LXX...)**
 Warren, Rick, New World Order Church leader, **44**, 337, 777, 885
 White, James R., Jesuit/Fifth Columnist
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (WHITE, JAMES R.)**
 united bible societies ("UBS") Greek NT, 262–271
 See also **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS (RC OWNED HEBREW MANUSCRIPTS)**
 BFBS Society—ecumenical role/RC priests bible production, **262**, 264, 997
 evaluations between good and corrupt Greek texts, 263–264
 RC oversees 146 national UBS societies, worldwide, 263–264
 UBS presents the interconfessional Bible to pope, 267–268
 Vatican contract compels UBS compliance, 268–269
 Vatican Contract stipulations—translation team composition, 270–271
 Jesuit Order Priests
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL REALM...)**;
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > FREEMASONRY/SATANISM > FREEMASON/ JESUIT...**
 create splinter groups to exercise control, 44
 In Hoc Signo Vincas (IHS), conquer Romes enemies, 364–365, **518–519**
 Roman Catholic Owned Hebrew and Greek Manuscripts
 See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**
 The Great whore, Mystery Babylon
 embraces all gods and every god, 329
 modern-day freemasonry, 201–202
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
 NKJV includes occult instrument sistrum
 Cornet, shofar (class of trumpets) sistrum contrast, 162–163
 Egyptian antiquity, Isis holding sistrum, 165–166
 See also **OCCULT WISDOM > SOPHIA OR**
 SOFIA > ISIS...
 Thomas Nelson Publishing Corporation
 Farstad, Dr. Arthur L., promotes NKJV at mormon conference, 240
 Rome behind Thomas Nelson pen stroke, 521, 681
ROSENKREUZ, CHRISTIAN
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
ROSICRUCIANISM
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)**
ROTHSCHILD, JACOB, 500, 774
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) > MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > MURDOCH ASSOCIATIONS**
S
SCHECHTER, SOLOMAN
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER CRITICISM)**
SCHENCK, JOSEPH MICHAEL, 439–440
SEMLER, JOHANN SALOMO, 728, 747, 833
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM**
SIMON, RICHARD—FOUNDER OF RATIONALISM
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM**
SNOWDEEN, EDWARD, 611, 826
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (CORPORATIONS WITH A FIFTH COLUMN...)**
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH, 258–259
SPENCER, HERBERT, PHILOSOPHER, 745
STOTT, JOHN
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**
SWINDOLL, CHARLES
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT)**
T
THOMAS NELSON PUBLISHING CORPORATION
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (MURDOCH, RUPERT/FOX CORP))**;
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**
TISCHENDORF, CONSTANTINE, 22, 246–247, 260, 271
TRANSLATION ERRORS
 Easter in Acts 12:4 should be Passover
 Hebrew/Gregorian Calendars—dates festival fell, 771–772
 Herod an Astarte worshipper—God informs us, 773–774
 Herod arrests Peter, Passover already in past, 772–773
 translation of pascha and Unleavened Bread analysis, 770–771

End of the World or End of the Age?

descriptions marry up with end of the world events, **808–809**, 810
 end of the age and Amillennialism interaction
 See **ANTI-SEMITISM > WHITE, JAMES R. > AMILLENNIALISM/REPLACEMENT THEOLOGY...**
 end of the age not second coming, 805–806
 end of the age synonymous with new age, 802–803
 end of the age/world, dissimilar concepts, 806–807
 end of the world timeframe—defining characteristics, 811–813
 feast of firstfruits principles—"end of the world" harvest, 808–809
 Greek word 'aion' evaluation and NKJV duplicity, 801–802
 many end of the ages' and age of Horus, 803–804
 See also **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)**

Hell and Hades debate, Heresy of Hades

double standards when hell/hades mentioned, 779–780
 'Hades' foundation for absurd confused doctrines, 783–784
 NKJV retains Hell/hades aligned to soul sleep, and inter-faith, 781–783
 no fiery hell, only 'Hades'—soul sleep or grave, 784–786

KJV 'Castaway' Implies Could Lose Salvation?

compare scripture with scripture, full context, 778
 personal preference matches personal theology, 777, 783

KJV Not Make Greek Distinctions between Devil/ devils?, **762–770**

daimon/daimonion have positive meanings, 764–765
 demons bring godhood, goodness and well-being, 765–768
 Diabolos (Devil) etymology and modern vernacular, 762–763
 Judas Iscariot, human being, called a devil, 763–764
 NKJV encourages false gods interaction, and worship, **768–770**, 773

NKJV Better Than KJV 'Help Meet For Him'
 See **NKJV INTERNAL CONTENT... (IMITATION (LOGOS) DOCTRINE...)**

TRAUNSTEIN SCOUTS, THE, 466–467
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH > ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN... > JOSEPH RATZINGER...**

TRIPLE HELIX
 See **TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER**

TRIQUETRA ON NKJV FRONT COVER
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (WHITE, JAMES R.)**

Biblical Criteria on Seed/Hybrid Seed/

DNA, **325–328**

Consequences word of God Corrupted
 See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD;**
 See also **KING JAMES VERSION (KJV) 1611 (... FRANCIS BACON COLLUSION)**

believers made to be hybrid, unholy seed, 22, 27, **83–84**
 saved by corrupted seed—cannot inherit incorruption, **81–82**, 88–89

Idolatry Biblical Criteria

any graven image of God strictly forbidden, 323–324, 343, 377, 520–521
 God cannot be represented by symbols, or logos, 337–338, 428

God condemns the image of the beast, 336

incorruptible/corruptible seed distinctions
 See also **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > INTERNAL ELEMENT... > SPIRITUAL REBIRTH...**

commandments' not to mingle the seed, 329–330, **331–332**

Lord Jesus true head—The living stone, & believers lively stones, 399, 403

unbelievers born again by corrupt seed—antichrist, 401–402

Hybrids, Integral Beast System Facet

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL REALM...);**
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (MARKED BY UNHOLY HYBRIDISATION, MINGLING...)**

2 Cor. 6:14–18, NKJV impossible to contain/be the word of God

Believers' not to be mixtures, but NKJV is light and darkness, 275, **333–334**, 426

illuminati, darkness owns the NKJV (Murdoch), 373, 500

in 2006 NKJV owned by Jesuit
 See **FIFTH COLUMN > OPERATIONAL REALM... > MARKED BY UNHOLY HYBRIDISATION**

NKJV carries the message of the beast transformation, 422

NKJV, if a person, disfellowshipped for unholy alliances, 340–341

NKJV synthesises TR and Alexandrian texts, **334**, 342

See also **FIFTH COLUMN (INSTRUMENTS MADE FOR SABOTAGE PURPOSE);**
 See **HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS**

antichrist hybrid New World Order (Daniel 2:40–43), **330–335**

See also **herein HYBRID FILTHY SEXUAL MEANINGS;**
 See also **herein TRIQUETRA/1936 OLYMPIC GAMES DEPICTS ANTICHRIST**

Clay and Iron opposites fusion, earth receiver, iron stars (angels), 336, 346, 366, 839

Genesis 47 New World Order principles—merged governance, 481, **498–499**

laurel crown join on forehead—world

- unification, 367
 past and future Babylon, based on One World
 unity, 334–335
 phoenix symbol
 See **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 > INTERNAL
 ELEMENT... > LITERAL COUNTERFEIT
 RESURRECTION...**
- church DNA is GM altered seed
 global churches use the Triquetra, 336
 unholy word of God DNA, is a hybrid
 church, 187, **209**, 261, 329
- Satan's first DNA hybridisation
 program, **331–332**
 "days of Noah" references genetic
 hybridisation, 332, 335
 DNA corruption, void prophecy Messiah's
 birth, 332, **334**
 Gen 6 account of hybrid human beings, 347,
 388, **420**, 839
 Triquetra, perfect for occult hybridisation
 concepts, 360, **420**, **422**, 427
- Mark of the Beast Program, 666
 See **Annexation, MARK OF THE BEAST
 HYBRIDISATION PROGRAM, 666**
- Satan's Symbol—society loves the Triquetra
 See also herein **ROMAN CATHOLIC EMBLEM
 FOR QUEEN OF HEAVEN**
- in occult books and used by satanists, 372–373
 secular/occult institutions do not embrace
 Godhead symbolism, 349–350, 351–352
- Triquetra/1936 Olympic Games Depicts
 Antichrist, **352–366**
 See also **BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD
 (GODHEAD COMPARED TO TRIQUETRA...)**
- antichrist, laurel crown king
 See also **FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL
 REALM...)**;
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
 (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**
- iron cross inside laurel wreath, sun wheel sign
 for Apollo, 365–366
 king of the 'Babylon mysteries', 352, 392
 Olympic colours/outer circles, Triquetra "bull"
 horns crown, 354, **358–359**
 Osiris/Bacchus, veiled Triple Helix
 reference, 355
 UN logo, Crowning is elevation, transformation,
 and dominion, 352, 357, **359**, 839
 wreath crown is Rev 6:2 corruptible initiate
 crown, 354–356
- Hitler prefigured, only prototype, 352, 358, 360
 See also **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) >
 MURDOCH.../FOX CORP > FUTURE ANTICHRIST**
- Inverted Olympic rings
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (TRIQUETRA,
 EYE OF HORUS...)**
- king/nation of fierce countenance
 See also **MARK OF THE BEAST...666 >
 INTERNAL ELEMENT... > LITERAL COUNTERFEIT**
- RESURRECTION...**
- God sends the king of fierce countenance, 176,
359–360, 367
 Olympic rings interlinked unified one
 world, 367–368
 rules a nation of fierce countenance (nazism)
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (RUTHLESS FIFTH
 COLUMN ARYAN NATION...)**
- Triquetra bottom—reunified Babel bricks—one
 dead synchronised body, **399**, 401, **403**,
423–424
- Triquetra top segment, eye of Horus—the 'dead
 head', 403, **649–650**
- pentagram delineations
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (SATAN'S SEED, ANTICHRIST,
 IS A SERPENT)**
- Quadriga (chariot), Berlin
 Apollo driving Quadriga across
 heavens, 362–363
 Apollo is Viktoria and Brandenburg Gate
 Propylæa link, 363–364
 Viktoria, one arm up, one arm down
 See **FIFTH COLUMN (VIKTORIA\BAPHOMET
 LINK, SOLVE AND COAGULA...)**
- staff of Osiris
 compass-cross, Revelation 6:2, antichrist
 conquers, **365**, 394
 Cruz Ansata—staff of osiris and serpent
 worship connection, 396–397
 four cardinal compass directions and the pine-
 cone, 366–367
 'In this sign conquer'
 See **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (JESUIT
 ORDER PRIESTS)**
- master fourfold wickedness, to rule over four
 corners of earth, **356**, 413
 Olympic Games poster, four horses of
 Apocalypse, 361–362
 XI Games and 11th horn in Biblical
 prophecy, 358–359
- Triquetra and the All-Seeing Eye
 See **MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
 (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM)**
- Triquetra, Picture for Babylon Mysteries/Roman
 Church
 See also **ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH
 (ANTICHRIST AND QUEEN OF HEAVEN...
 MARRIAGE)**
- Triquetra comprises Vesica Piscis, Mandorla or
 Pythagorean Ichthy, **345–348**
 Mandorla centre point, all seeing eye, displayed
 at UN, 347
 NKJV Triquetra/Mandorla same thing, 346
 Roman Catholic emblem for Queen of
 Heaven, **345–346**, 351–352, 368
 See also **OCCULT WISDOM (SOPHIA OR
 SOFIA)**;
 See also herein **SATAN'S SYMBOL—WHY**

SOCIETY LOVES IT

Triquetra hybrid filthy sexual meanings
*See also herein DANIEL 2: 40-41 HYBRID
 ANTICHRIST KINGDOM PROPHECY;*
*See also FIFTH COLUMN (OPERATIONAL
 REALM...)*
 baphomet pentagram, yonic or male
 anatomy, 346, 348
 inverted pentagram/five pointed star, a female
 organ, 348
 Mandorla, representation of female anatomical
 part, **346**, 348, 366
 square and compass—earthly/heavenly
 whoredom consummation, 336, 349, 370
 Triquetra represents inter-faith ecumenical
 unity, 338
 Triquetra Steeped in Occult Mysteries'
 Ciphers, **339-340**, 346, **518**
 Triquetra Symbolism Acceptance and NKJV
 implications
*See also herein EMBLEM FOR HYBRIDS...
 (MARILYN FERGUSON ADVERTISES THE MARK
 OF THE BEAST)*
 "externals" do not matter—if internals are good
 standard
 esoteric announcement darkness owns the
 NKJV
*See FIFTH COLUMN (INSTRUMENTS MADE
 FOR SABOTAGE PURPOSE)*
 externals do not matter—not correct
 threshold, 510-511, 517
 ignore 'poison warning' when deciding to
 handle it?, **511-512**
 should not be bothered if internals wrong, 515,
 519
 symbols influence perceptions, manipulate
 choices..., 515-516, 518
 symbols represent beliefs, preferences and
 practices, 516-519
 Triquetra on NKJV, declaration to represent
 contents, 516-517
 Triquetra there to inform of the poison
 within, **426-428**, **516**
 it was placed there by false brethren (2 Corinth
 11:15)
 accords with Aquarian strategy, translators
 must be exposed, 344
 reject the NKJV—Bible teaches no fellowship
 with darkness, 345, 510
 sincerely held belief it represents trinity
 Bible instructs to avoid the appearance of
 evil, 343, 345
 causes weaker brethren to stumble, 343
 scholarship inept to identify the occult
 meaning, 343
 should have obeyed their better bible
 translation claim, 343-344
 Triquetra is not an occult symbol

symbol is associated with the NKJV, it should
 be rejected, 345
 violates scripture teachings, and secondary
 evidence, 344-345

what externals are designed to do, 511-512
 Wrong to Expose the Triquetra, NKJV and Modern
 Versions?
 Diligence Tests to determine validity
 honest and impartial review, 436-437
 responsibility to research and investigate—see
 if true, 435-436
 duty and responsibility to give warning, 428-430
 rejection of truth about modern versions
 no desire and delight to the learn
 truth, 432-433
 no fear of the God, 433-434
 offend one's pride—haughty spirit before a
 fall, 275
 resist truth, God gives over to new authority
 delusion, 256
 warnings for correction, holiness and
 blamelessness, 430-432

TYNDALE, WILLIAM, **44-46**, 712

W

WARREN, RICK
*See ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH (ECUMENICAL
 MOVEMENT)*
 WEISHAUP, ADAM, 826-827
*See MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT)
 (FREEMASONRY/SATANISM))*
 WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS, 732-733, 983
*See ANTI-SEMITISM (GERMAN HIGHER
 CRITICISM)*
 WESTCOTT AND HORT
*See MYSTERY SOCIETIES (OCCULT) (WESTCOTT
 AND HORT...))*
 WHITE, JAMES R.
See ANTI-SEMITISM;
*See BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE LORD (WHITE,
 JAMES R.);*
See FIFTH COLUMN (WHITE, JAMES R.)

WHITTAKER, JOHN WILLIAM (1791-1854), **18**, 290,
 850

WONNEBERGER, PROF. REINHARD, **284-286**, 312,
 319

WÜRTTEMBERG BIBLE SOCIETY
*See HEBREW AND GREEK MANUSCRIPTS > RC
 OWNED HEBREW MSS > RUDOLF KITTEL'S BHS*

WYCLIFFE, JOHN, **45**, 780

Y

YOUNG, ED

GENERAL INDEX

See ANTI-SEMITISM (WHITE, JAMES R.)

Z

[1080]

ZANUCK, DARRYL, 440